A

# TREATISE

OF

# The Pleas of the Crown:

OR,

A SYSTEM of the Principal Matters relating to that SUBJECT, digeſted under their PROPER HEADS.

---

## BOOK II.

---

By *WILLIAM HAWKINS*,
Serjeant at Law.

---

**The Fifth Edition**, with large ADDITIONS and many hundred new REFERENCES to the Statutes and other Books of Authority publiſhed ſince the Author Compiled this TREATISE.

---

*LONDON:*

Printed by W. STRAHAN and M. WOODFALL, Law-Printers to the King's Moſt Excellent Majeſty;

For J. WORRALL, and Co. W. STRAHAN, J. RIVINGTON, L. HAWES, and Co. W. JOHNSTON, P. URIEL, T. CASLON, B. LAW, T. LONGMAN, M. HINGESTON, and T. CADELL.

MDCCLXXI.

# BY MILLIAM HAMMOND

## BOOK II

# LEVITICUS

# To the Right Honourable

# *THOMAS* Lord *PARKER*,

# Baron of *MACCLESFIELD*,

## AND

# Lord High Chancellor of *Great Britain*.

My Lord,

THE Experience I have ſo often had of your Lordſhip's Goodneſs, cannot but encourage me to hope for the Continuance of it: And the Succeſs of my former Endeavours under the Protection of your Lordſhip's Name, is a ſufficient Aſſurance, That if I can be ſo happy as to have your Lordſhip's Approbation and Encouragement, I need not deſire any other.

Nor is my Application to your Lordſhip in Behalf of a Common Law Treatiſe, any way diſcouraged by your Lordſhip's Removal to the Station you at preſent adorn; for though the Publick Good, and his Majeſty's Service, have put you under a Neceſſity of leaving the Common Law Courts, yet nothing can ever make you ceaſe from being the moſt aſſured Friend and Patron, as well as the moſt exquiſite Maſter of the Common Law. And the Greateſt Lovers of it have the leſs Regret for the Loſs of your Lordſhip's Preſence among them, from the Honour the Law it ſelf has received by your Lordſhip's Advancement, whereby the World has been effectually convinc'd, That nothing ſo much conduces to make a Con-

# *The* DEDICATION.

Conſummate Chancellor as the moſt perfect Skill and Experience in the Common Law.

It is with the utmoſt Pleaſure we obſerve your Lordſhip with ſo much Steadineſs adhere to thoſe ſtated Boundaries of Property, which our Anceſtors have always had in ſuch high Veneration, and which your Lordſhip never departs from, but in ſuch Caſes, wherein evident Equity, Common Senſe, and Natural Juſtice, undeniably point out an Exception.

It is to your Lordſhip we are obliged for the Removal of that Vulgar Prejudice, That the Rules of Law and Equity could not poſſibly be reconciled: As your Lordſhip had formerly convinced us, That there is nothing in the Common Law rightly underſtood, that is any way repugnant to Equity; you have now given us the like Satisfaction, That there is no Rule of Equity skilfully applied, that in the leaſt contradicts the true Reaſon of the Common Law.

*I am,*

*My* LORD,

*With the greateſt Reſpect,*

*Your Lordſhip's moſt dutiful,*

*and moſt obliged Servant,*

**William Hawkins.**

AN

# ANALYSIS

OF

## The Second BOOK.

OF

# The Pleas of the Crown.

ALL Courts of criminal Juriſdiction are Courts of Record, (ch. 1. ſect. 14.) and derive their Authority from the Crown, ch. 1. ſect. 1, *&c.*

The Principal Courts of this Kind, are,

1. The Court of the Lord High Steward, ch. 2.
2. The Court of King's Bench, ch. 3.
3. The Court of the Conſtable and Marſhal, ch. 4.
4. The Court of the Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, ch. 5.
5. The Court of Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, ch. 6.
6. The Court of the Juſtices of Aſſiſe and *Niſi prius*, ch. 7.
7. The Court of Seſſions of Juſtices of Peace, ch. 8.
8. The Court of the Coroner, ch. 9.
9. The Sheriff's Tourn, ch. 10.
10. The Court Leet, ch. 11.

The firſt Thing to be done in order to the bringing a Criminal to Juſtice is to arreſt him.

Arreſts are either without Proceſs from a Court of Record, or by Virtue of ſuch Proceſs.

And firſt, Arreſts without ſuch Proceſs, are either,

1. By Private Perſons, or,
2. By Publick Officers.

Arreſts of this Kind by Private Perſons are either,

1. Such as are commanded and enjoined by Law, (ch. 12. ſect. 1. to 8.) or,
2. Such as are permitted by Law, (ch. 12. ſect. 8. to 18.) or,
3. Such as are awarded by Law, (ch. 12. ſect. 22, *&c.*)

Arreſts of this Kind by Publick Officers, are either,

1. By Watchmen, (ch. 13. ſect. 1 to 7.) or,
2. By Conſtables, (ch. 13. ſect. 7 to 12.) or,
3. By Bailiffs of Towns, (ch. 13. ſect. 12.) or,
4. By Juſtices of Peace, which are either,
   1. By Parol, (ch. 13. ſect. 14.) or,
   2. By Warrant, ch. 13. ſect. 15. *to the End of the Chapter.*

Perſons arreſted are either to be bailed, ch. 15.

Or committed, ch. 16.

Perſons may be criminal, in preventing the bringing of Offenders to Publick Juſtice, ſeveral Ways.

1. Before any Arreſt made,
2. After an Arreſt.

Perſons may be ſo guilty before any Arreſt made,

1. By oppoſing an Arreſt, ch. 17. ſect. 1.
2. By ſuffering a Criminal to eſcape, ch. 17. ſect. 2, 4.
3. By flying from an Arreſt, ch. 17. ſect. 3. ch. 49. ſect. 14, 15, 16.

Perſons may be ſo Guilty after an Arreſt, either in Reſpect of an Arreſt of themſelves, or of others.

Their Offence in Reſpect of an Arreſt of themſelves, if without Force, is called an Eſcape, ch. 17. ſect. 5.

If with Force, is called a Breach of Priſon, ch. 18.

Their Offence in Reſpect of the Arreſt of others, is either,

1. Without Force, or,
2. With Force.

Such Offences, without Force, come under the Notion of Eſcapes, and are either,

1. By Officers, (ch. 19.) or,
2. By Private Perſons, ch. 20.

Such Offences with Force come under the Notion of Reſcous, ch. 21.

Secondly, Arreſts by Proceſs from a Court of Record may be made by Virtue of two Kinds of Proceſs,

1. Upon ſuch as is awarded by the Diſcretion of the Court, upon a bare Suggeſtion, or the Knowledge of the Juſtices.
2. Upon ſuch as is awarded on an Appeal, Indictment, or Information.

Proceſs of the firſt Kind is generally called an Attachment, (ch. 22.) and lies either againſt,

1. The Officers of the Court, as,
   1. Sheriffs and Bailiffs, ch. 22. ſect. 2 to 6.
   2. Attornies, ch. 22. ſect. 6 to 12.
   3. Other Officers of the Court, ch. 22. ſect. 12.
   4. Jurors, ch. 22. ſect. 14 to 25. or,
2. Againſt other, as,
   1. Inferior Judges, ch. 22. ſect. 25 to 30.
   2 Counſellors, ch. 22. ſect. 30.
   3. Gaolers, ch. 22. ſect. 31.
   4. Any other Perſons whatſoever, ch. 22. ſect. 33. *to the End of the Chapter.*

Proceſs on an Appeal, Indictment, or Informarion, ſuppoſes ſuch Appeal, Indictment, or Information to be firſt exhibited.

An Appeal is either,

1. By an innocent Perſon, which may either be by Writ, or by Bill, ch. 23.
2. By an Offender confeſſing himſelf Guilty, who is commonly called an Approver, ch. 24.

Indictments (ch. 25.) are of two Kinds,

1. Such as are grounded on the Common Law, ch. 25. ſect. 55 to 99.
2. Such as are grounded on Statute, ch. 25. ſect. 99 to 118.

Informations are of two Kinds,

1. Such as are merely the Suit of

of the King, ch. 26. ſect. 1. to 17.

2. Such as are partly the Suit of the King, and partly the Suit of the Party, ch. 26. ſect. 17. *to the End of the Chapter.*

Proceſs on an Appeal, Indictment, or Information, may be either conſidered,

1. In general, without any Particular Regard to Proceſs of Outlawry, ch. 27. ſect. 1. to 113.
2. In Particular, with Regard to ſuch Proceſs only, ch. 27. ſect. 113. *to the End of the Chapter.*

A Criminal being brought into Court is to be arraigned, or put upon his Trial, the Manner whereof may be conſidered,

1. As it relates to all Criminals in general, ch. 28.
2. As it relates to Principals and Acceſſaries in Particular, ch. 29.

The Party being arraigned, either,

1. Stands Mute, (ch. 30.) or,
2. Confeſſes, (ch. 31.) or,
3. Pleads.

Pleas are either,

1. Dilatory, or,
2. In Chief.

The Dilatory are either,

1. Declinatory, or,
2. In Abatement, ch. 34.

The Declinatory are either,

1. Of the Privilege of Sanctuary, (ch. 32.) or,
2. Of the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33.

Pleas in Chief are either,

1. In Bar, or,
2. The General Iſſue, ch. 38.

The Principal Pleas in Bar are,

1. That of *Autrefoits acquit*, ch. 35.
2. That of *Autrefoits attaint* or *convict*, ch. 36.
3. That of Pardon, ch. 37.

The Plea of Not guilty is triable either,

1. By the Country, or,
2. By the Peers, (ch. 44.) or,
3. By Battle, ch. 45.

In order for a Trial by the Country a Jury muſt be returned,

1. From the proper County, ch. 40.
2. By proper Proceſs, ch. 41.
3. Before a proper Court, ch. 42.

The Jurors being returned into Court may in many Caſes be challenged.

Such Challenges may be conſidered either,

1. Without any particular Regard to Aliens, or,
2. As they particularly relate to Aliens, ch. 43. ſect. 34. *to the End of the Chapter.*

Thoſe of the firſt Kind, are either,

1. Such as may be taken on the Part of the King, (ch. 43. ſect. 2, 3.) or,
2. Such as may be taken on the Part of the Priſoner.

A Challenge may be taken on the Part of a Priſoner, either,

1. Peremptory, (ch. 43. ſect. 5 to 10.) or,
2. For Cauſe, ch. 43. ſect. 10 to 34.

The Jury being ſworn, are to be guided by their Evidence, ch. 46.

Whereupon they muſt give ſome Verdict, either General or Special, ch. 47.

Judgments in Criminal Caſes are of two Kinds,

1. Such as expreſly ſentence the Party to the Puniſhment proper for his Crime.
2. Such as give no ſuch expreſs Sentence.

Of Judgments by ſuch expreſs Sentence there are two Kinds,

1. Such as are fixed and ſtated, and always the ſame for the ſame Species of Crimes, ch. 48. ſect. 2. to 14.
2. Such as are diſcretionary and variable according to the different Circumſtances of each Caſe, ch. 48. 14 to 21.

Of

Of Judgments which give no ſuch expreſs Sentence, there are alſo two Kinds,

1. Outlawry, ch. 48. ſect. 21, 22, 23.
2. Abjuration, ch. 48. ſect. 24.

The moſt conſiderable Conſequences of an Attainder, *&c.* are,

1. The Forfeiture of Lands and Goods, ch. 49. ſect. 1 to 42.
2. The Loſs of the Wife's Dower, ch. 49. ſect. 42 to 47.
3. The Corruption of Blood, ch. 49. ſect. 47. *to the End of the Chapter.*

Forfeitures of Lands and Goods are either,

1. By the Common Law, (ch. 49. ſect. 1 to 18.) or,
2. By Statute, ch. 49. ſect. 18 to 30.

Judgments may be avoided either,

1. Without Writ of Error, (ch. 50. ſect. 10 to 17.) or,
2. By Writ of Error.

They may be avoided by Writ of Error, either,

1. For Faults apparent in the Record, (ch. 50. ſect. 1.) or,
2. For Matters *debors* the Record, ch. 50. ſect. 2 to 10.

The Party condemned is either to be,

1. Reprieved, (ch. 51. ſect. 8, 9.) or,
2. Executed, ch. 51. ſect. 1 to 8.

---

# A TREATISE

# TREATISE

OF

# The Pleas of the Crown.

## BOOK II.

## CHAP. I.

### *Of Courts of criminal Juriſdiction in general.*

HAVING in the firſt Book endeavoured to ſhew the Nature of criminal Offences, I am now to ſhew, in what Manner the Offenders are to be brought to Puniſhment; and in Order hereto I ſhall conſider,

1. The Nature of the Courts, which have Juriſdiction over ſuch Offences.
2. In what Manner the Offenders are to be proceeded againſt by ſuch Courts.

And firſt, for the better Underſtanding of the Nature of ſuch Courts, I ſhall Premiſe ſome Conſiderations concerning them in general, and then conſider the Nature of the Principal of them in particular.

As to the Nature of ſuch Courts in general I ſhall conſider,

1. What is requiſite to the Conſtitution of their Authority.
2. What is incidental to all ſuch Courts in general.

S.P.C. 54,55. *Sect.* 1. As to the firſt Point I ſhall take it for granted, That the King being the ſupreme Magiſtrate of the Kingdom, and intruſted with the whole executive Power of the Law, no Court whatſoever can have any ſuch Juriſdiction, unleſs it ſome Way or other derive it from the Crown.

Dalt. ch. 1. S. P. C. 54. b. 4 Inſt. 71. 2 R. 3. 11. a. Speed 521, 524. 1 Rol. Abr. 535. *Sect.* 2. Yet it ſeems, That the King himſelf cannot ſit in Judgment upon any Indictment, becauſe he is one of the Parties to the Suit; and therefore where it is ſaid in ſome of our ancient Hiſtories, that our Kings have ſometimes ſate in Perſon with the Juſtices at the Arraignment of great Offenders, probably it ought not to be intended that they came as Judges, but as Spectators only, for the greater Solemnity of the Proceeding.

[a] 4 Inſt 70, 71. 4 Inſt. 103. 8 H. 4. 13. b. 14. a. 20. 2 R. 3. 11. [b] Madox's Hiſtory of the Exchequer, from Fol. 5. to 17. and Fol. 56 to 85. Dalton ch. 1. [c] 28 Aſſ. pl. 52. [d] 4 Inſt. 73. *Sect.* 3. And it is ſaid by [a] Sir *Edward Coke*, That the King has committed and diſtributed all his Power of Judicature to ſeveral Courts of Juſtice; and though it may be argued with the higheſt Probability both from the Nature of the Thing, and the conſtant Tenor of our [b] ancient Records and Hiſtories ſince the Conqueſt, and alſo from the Form of all Proceſs in the King's Bench and Chancery, which is always made returnable before the [c] King himſelf, That in old Time our Kings in Perſon, often determined Cauſes between Party and Party, proper for thoſe Courts; yet at this Day by the long, conſtant and uninterrupted Uſage of many Ages, our [d] Kings ſeem to have delegated their whole judicial Power to the Judges of their ſeveral Courts, which by the ſame immemorial Uſage have gained a known and ſtated Juriſdiction, regulated by certain and eſtabliſhed Rules, which our Kings themſelves cannot alter without an Act of Parliament.

6 H. 7. 4. b. 5. a. Bro. Pat. 53. 4 Inſt. 125, 127. 6 Co. 11. b. 12. a. 2 H. H. P. C. 105. Skin. 273. *Sect.* 4. For it ſeems to be clearly agreed, That the King cannot give any Addition of Juriſdiction to an ancient Court, but that all ſuch Courts muſt be holden in ſuch Manner, and proceed by ſuch Rules, and in ſuch Caſes only, as their known Uſage has limited and preſcribed; and from hence it followeth, That as the Court of King's Bench cannot be authoriſed to determine a mere real Action between Subject and Subject, ſo neither can the Court of Common Pleas to inquire of Felony or Treaſon.

4 Inſt. 87. 1 Sid. 338. *Sect.* 5. Nay, it is ſaid by ſome, That the King is ſo far reſtrained by the ancient Forms in all Caſes of this Nature, that his Grant of a judicial Office for Life, which has been accuſtomed to be granted only at Will, is void.

42 Aſſ. 12, 13. 4 Inſt. 164. Bro. Commiſſion, 15, 16. F. N. B. 110. b. Bro. Indictment, 22, 38. See 12 Co. 31. *Sect.* 6. And the Law is ſo jealous of any kind of Innovation, in a Matter ſo highly concerning the Safety of the Subject, as not to endure any the leaſt Deviation from the old known ſtated Forms, however immaterial it may ſeem; as will be more fully ſhewn, *Ch.* 5. *Sect.* 1.

*Sect.* 7.

*Sect.* 7. And from the like Reaſon it follows, That Commiſſions to ſeize the Goods and impriſon the Bodies of all Perſons, who ſhall be notoriouſly ſuſpected of Felonies or Treſpaſſes, without any Indictment or other legal Proceſs againſt them, are illegal and void.

[a] 42 Aſſ. 5. Bro. Commiſſion, 3, 15, 16. 2 Inſt. 54.

*Sect.* 8. And it is ſaid, That the King cannot grant any new Commiſſion whatſoever, that is not warranted by ancient Precedents, however neceſſary it may ſeem, and conducive to the publick Good; and therefore [b] Commiſſions to aſſay Weights and Meaſures, being of a new Invention, were condemned by Parliament; and it is ſaid by [c] Sir *Edward Coke*, That the King could not authorize Perſons to take Care of Rivers and the Fiſhery therein, according to the Method preſcribed by the Statute of *Weſtm.* 2. *Ch.* 47. before the making of that Statute.

[b] 4 Inſt. 163. 245. 18 E. 3. ch 14. [c] 2 Inſt. 478. [d] 1 Rol. Ab. 382. b. 6 Mod. 87.

*Sect.* 9. As all Judges muſt derive their Authority from the Crown, by ſome Commiſſion warranted by Law, they muſt alſo exerciſe it in a legal Manner, and hold their Courts in their proper Perſons; for they cannot act by [d] Deputy, nor any Way transfer their Power to another, as the [e] Judges of Eccleſiaſtical Courts may.

9 E. 4. 30. b. 31. a. Bro. Judges, 11. [e] Latch 7.

*Sect.* 10. [f] But it ſeems, That regularly where there are divers Judges of a Court of Record, the Act of any one of them is effectual, eſpecially if their [g] Commiſſion do not expreſly require more.

[f] Bro. Coron. 201. 14 H. 4. 34. b. 35. a.

*Sect.* 11. It hath been [h] reſolved, That by the Common Law, all Patents of the Juſtices of either Bench, Barons of the Exchequer, Sheriffs, Eſcheators, Commiſſioners of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, Gaol-Delivery, and of the Peace, are determined by the Death of the King who made them. Alſo it ſeems [i] certain, That at the Common Law (before 1 *Ed.* 6. 7. ſet forth more at large, *Ch.* 6.) if one had been convicted of any Offence before any ſuch Commiſſioners, and the King had died before Judgment, no Judgment at all could have been given, becauſe the King was dead for whom the Judgment was to have been given, and becauſe the Authority of the Judges was determined. Alſo it is ſaid that at [k] Common Law a Perſon attainted in the Time of a former King, could not have been executed without a new Warrant. Yet it hath been adjudged, That the Authority of a [l] Coroner or Verderor ceaſes not by the Demiſe of the King in whoſe Reign they were choſen; and that the Office of a [m] Sheriff, in ſuch Places where he is choſen by a Corporation, having by its Charter the Inheritance of the Office, does not determine by the Demiſe of the King; from whence it ſeems alſo to follow, that no other Corporation-Officer, who by the Charter is inveſted with any judicial Authority, loſes it by ſuch Demiſe.

23 Aſſ. pl. 7. 39 H. 6. 41. b. 42. a. S. P. C. 53. Letters B, C. Con. Daliſ. 24, 25. Hob. 70. 2 Rol. A. 673. Cromp. 121. [g] 27 Aſſ. 23. [h] 2 Rol. Ab. 677. G. [i] Daliſ. 15. Benloe 79. Dy. 165. pl. 2. [k] 1 And. 44. 4 E. 4. 44. [l] Bro. Judges, 32. 1 E. 5. 1. Crom. Jur. 126. a. [m] 7 Co. 31, [k] 1 Aſſ. pl. 8. Bro. Coron. 66. 1 Daliſ. 15. Dy. 165. pl. 2. 2 Inſt. 175. 1 Levinz. 120. Bro. Coron. 201. Commiſſion, 19. Crom. Jur. 126. a. But this is made a Quære 4 E. 4. 44. a. b. and Bro. Officer, 25, and denied in S. P. C. fol. 49. Letters B. C. [m] 7 Co. 30 b.

*Sect.* 12. And to prevent the Diſorders and other Inconveniences, which may happen upon the Death of a King, from the Want of Perſons armed with competent Authority to execute the Laws, before the Succeſſor can have Time to appoint others, it was enacted by 7 & 8 *Gul.* 3. 27. *Sect.* 21. *That no Commiſſion either Civil or Military, ſhall ceaſe, determine, or be void, by Reaſon of the Death and Demiſe of his ſaid Majeſty, or of any of his Heirs or Succeſſors, Kings or Queens of this Realm; but that every ſuch Commiſſion ſhall be, continue, and remain in full Force and Virtue, for the Space of ſix Months next after any ſuch Death or Demiſe, unleſs in the mean Time ſuperſeded, determined, or made void by the next and immediate Succeſſor, to whom the Imperial Crown of this Realm, according to the Act of Settlement in the ſaid Statute before mentioned, is limited and appointed to go, remain or deſcend.*

*Sect.* 13. And it is farther enacted by 1 *Annæ*, Stat. 1. c. 8. Par. 2. *That no Patent or Grant of any Office or Imployment, either Civil or Military, hereafter to be made, ſhall ceaſe, determine, or be void, by Reaſon of the Death*

*or Demiſe of any King or Queen of this Realm, but that every ſuch Patent or Grant ſhall be, continue, and remain in full Force for ſix Months, next after any ſuch Death or Demiſe, unleſs in the mean Time ſuperſeded, determined, or made void by the next immediate Succeſſor, to whom the Crown is limited and appointed to go, remain or deſcend.*

And it is farther enacted, Par. 5. *That no Commiſſion of Aſſize,* Oyer *and* Terminer, *general Gaol-Delivery, or of Aſſociation, Writ of Admittance, Writ of* Si non omnes, *Writ of Aſſiſtance, or Commiſſion of the Peace, ſhall be determined by the Death of any King or Queen of this Realm; but every ſuch Commiſſion and Writ ſhall be and continue in full Force for ſix Months next enſuing, notwithſtanding ſuch Demiſe, unleſs ſuperſeded and determined by the next Succeſſor: And alſo no original Writ, Writ of* Niſi Prius *Commiſſion, Proceſs or Proceedings whatſoever, in, or iſſuing out of, any Court of Equity, nor any Proceſs or Proceedings upon any Office or Inquiſition, nor any Writ of* Certiorari, *or* Habeas Corpus, *in any Matter or Cauſe, either Criminal or Civil, nor any Writ of Attachment or Proceſs for Contempt,* &c. *ſhall be determined, abated or diſcontinued, by the Demiſe of any King or Queen of this Realm; but every ſuch Writ,* &c. *ſhall remain in full Force, to be proceeded upon, as if ſuch King or Queen had lived.*

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* What is incidental to all ſuch Courts in general, I ſhall only take Notice of the following Particulars;

*Sect.* 14. Firſt, That all Courts of this Kind muſt be Courts of [a] Record; for a Court which is not of Record, can neither impoſe any Fine on an Offender, nor award a *Capias* againſt him, nor even hold Plea of a common Treſpaſs *Vi & Armis*; and from hence it clearly follows, That no Proceedings of any Court of criminal Juriſdiction, can be removed into a Superior, but by Writ of Error or *Certiorari*; and that no Averment can be taken againſt the Truth of any Thing recorded in any ſuch Court; [b] and that all Courts of Common Law, that have Power given them to fine and impriſon, are thereby made Courts of Record.

*Sect.* 15. Secondly, That [c] all ſuch Courts may injoin the People to keep Silence under a Pain, and impoſe reaſonable Fines, not only on ſuch as ſhall be convicted before them of any Crime on a formal Proſecution, but alſo on all ſuch as ſhall be guilty of any Contempt in the Face of the Court, as by giving opprobrious Language to the Judge, or obſtinately refuſing to do their Duty as Officers of the Court; and it is ſaid, That all ſuch Courts, except the Court-Leet, may alſo impriſon all ſuch Offenders: Alſo it ſeems [d] That even a Court-Leet is ſo far intruſted with the keeping of the Peace within its own Precinct, that the Steward of it may by Recognizance bind any Perſon to the Peace, who ſhall make an Affray in his Preſence, ſitting the Court, or may commit him to Ward, either for want of Sureties, or by Way of Puniſhment, without demanding any Sureties of him; in which Caſe he may afterwards impoſe a Fine according to his Diſcretion; from whence it follows *à fortiori*, that other ſuperior Courts of Record have the like Power.

*Sect.* 16. Thirdly, That no [e] Judge of any ſuch Court is compellable to deliver his Opinion before-hand, in Relation to any Queſtion which may after come judicially before him.

*Sect.* 17. That no ſuch Judge is any Way puniſhable for a mere [f] Error of Judgment, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the firſt *Book, Chap.* 17. *Sect.* 6.

[a] 2 Inſt. 311. 312. Far. 128. Reg. 111. b. F. N. B. 85. f. 16. a. 239. d. 1 Rol. Ab. 543. E. F. pl. 3. Co. Lit. 117. b. 260. a. 2 Lev. 93. 1 Mod. 215. 3 Lev. 205. 8 Co. 38. b.

[b] Salk. 200.

[c] 11 H. 6. 12. b. 1 Rol. Ab. 219. Y. 8 Co. 38 b. 11 Co. 43. b. Cro. El. 581. 1 Sid. 145. Brook Leet, 12, 36.

[d] F. N. B. 82. Dalton. ch. 1. Lamb. ch. 3. 10 H. 6. 10. b. Cromp. 7. 11 Co. 43. b. ſeems contrary.

[e] 1 H. 7. 26. a. 3 Inſt. 29.

[f] 27 Aſſ. pl. 23. 2 Rol. A. 77. G. Bro. Indictment, 17. Crom. 121, 122. Salk. 201. Far. 2.

*Sect.* 18. It is queſtioned, whether all Courts of Record may not diſcharge any Perſon arreſted, during his Journeying to or from ſuch Courts, or neceſſary Attendance there by Proceſs from any other Court: However it ſeems to be agreed, That any ſuch Court may diſcharge a Perſon who ſhall be ſo arreſted in the Face of it.

Lamb. 403. Quære 1 Keb. 845. 1 Lev. 159. 1 Brown. 15. Raym. 100. Bro. Privilege, 35. Crompt. 180. Gilb. Caſ. 308. 2 Stra. 987.

## CHAP. II.

### *Of the Court of the High Steward of* England.

AND now I am to conſider the Nature of the principal Courts of criminal Juriſdiction in particular, and

1. Of the Court of the High Steward of *England*.
2. The Court of King's Bench.
3. The Court of the Conſtable and Marſhal.
4. The Court of the Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*.
5. The Court of the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery.
6. The Court of the Juſtices of Aſſize and *Niſi Prius*.
7. The Court of the Seſſions of the Juſtices of the Peace.
8. The Court of the Coroners.
9. The Sheriff's Tourn.
10. The Court-Leet.

The Office of High Steward of *England*, which anciently was Hereditary, not having been granted to any one ſince the Reign of King *Henry* the Fourth, but only *pro hac vice*, either for the Trial of a Peer on an Indictment for a capital Offence, or for the Determination of the Pretenſions of thoſe who claim to hold by Grand Serjeanty, to do certain honourable Services to the King at his Coronation: it ſeems needleſs to make a particular Inquiry, concerning the Anthority of the Court of this High Officer, of which very little Mention is made in our ancient Records or Law-Books; and therefore I ſhall content myſelf with remarking in this Place in general, That anciently the Duty of this Office conſiſted in ſupervifing and regulating next under the King the Adminiſtration of Juſtice, and all other Affairs of the Realm, whether Civil or Military, and that no one under the Degree of Nobility is capable of ſo honourable a Poſt; and for the particular Manner of executing this Office, in the Trial of a Peer, I ſhall refer the Reader to the Chapter concerning the Trial of Peers.

4 Inſt. 58, 59. Mad Hiſtory of the Exchequer 33, &c. Crompton of Courts 84. Fleta, lib. 2. Ca. 2, 3. 2 H.H.P.C. 7.

3 Inſt 28. 13 H. 8. 11. b. 4 Inſt. 59. S. P. C. 152. infra Ch. 8. Sect. 1.

## CHAP. III.

### *Of the Court of King's Bench.*

Vide ſupra. Ch. 1. Sect. 3. and Madox, ch. 19.

*Sect.* 1. THE whole Juriſdiction which is now diſtributed among the ſeveral Courts of *Weſtminſter-Hall*, ſeems in the firſt Reigns after the Conqueſt, to have been lodged in one Court, commonly called the King's Court, wherein Juſtice is ſaid to have been adminiſtred ſometimes by the King himſelf in Perſon, and ſometimes by the High Juſticier, who was an [a] Officer of very great Authority, and uſed in the King's Abſence beyond-ſea to govern the Realm as Vice-Roy.

[a] Madox, fol. 21, and 135. 2 H.H.P.C.6. 1 Rol. Ab.94. Letter A. and 95. Letter B.

*Sect.* 2. Out of this Court the Courts of [b] Common Pleas and Exchequer ſeem to have been derived, ſometime before the making of the Statute of *Magna Charta*; the former of which Courts properly determines Pleas merely Civil, and the latter thoſe relating to the Revenue of the Crown. And after the [c] Erection of theſe Courts, the ſupreme Court ſeems by Degrees to have obtained the Name of the Court of King's Bench, and hath always retained a ſupreme Juriſdiction in all criminal Matters, and alſo in certain perſonal Cauſes, and is ſtill [d] ſuppoſed to have always the King himſelf in Perſon ſitting in it.

2 Inſt. 24, 25, 26.

[b] See Madox, Ch. 19.

Quære 2 Inſt. 21, 22, 23. 1 Inſt. 71.

[c] Madox 543.

[d] Dyer 187. Pl. 6. Madox 543, 544.

Crompton of Courts 78. B.

For the better Uunderſtanding the Nature of this Court, I ſhall conſider the following Particulars:

1. In what Manner it corrects all Kinds of Miſdemeanors of all Perſons in general.
2. How far it reforms inferior Courts.
3. How far its Preſence ſuſpends the Power of all other Courts.
4. What Rules are to be obſerved in the Form of its Proceedings.

See 16 Ca. 1. ca. 10. ſect. 2. 11 Co. 98. 4 Inſt. 71. 2 H. H. P. C. 2, 5, 6.

*Sect.* 3. As to the firſt Point, it is certain, That this Court is intruſted with the higheſt Juriſdiction, not only over all capital Offences, but alſo all other Miſdemeanors whatſoever of a publick Nature, tending either to a Breach of the Peace, or to the Oppreſſion of the Subject, or to the raiſing of Faction, Controverſy, or Debate, or to any Manner of Miſgovernment; ſo that whatſoever Crime is manifeſtly againſt the publick Good, it comes within the Conuſance of this Court, though it do not directly injure any particular Perſon; neither can any private Subject, who has not forfeited his Right to the Protection of the Law, ſuffer any kind of unlawful Violence or groſs Injuſtice againſt his Perſon, Liberty, or Poſſeſſions, from any Perſon whatſoever, without a proper Remedy from this Court, not only for Satisfaction of the private Damage, but alſo for the exemplary Puniſhment of the Offender.

*Sect.* 4. Neither is it neceſſary in a Proſecution of any ſuch Offence in this Court, to ſhew a Precedent of the like Crime formerly puniſhed here, agreeing with the preſent in all its Circumſtances; for this Court being the *Cuſtos Morum* of all the Subjects of the Realm, where-ever it meets with an Offence contrary to the firſt Principles of common Juſtice,

1 Sid. 168. See the Preamble of 16 Ca. 1.

and of dangerous Conſequence to the Publick, if not reſtrained, will adapt ſuch a Puniſhment to it as is ſuitable to the Heinouſneſs of it.

*Sect.* 5. And ſo high a Truſt doth the Law repoſe in the Juſtice and Integrity of this Court, as generally to leave it to the Diſcretion of its Judges to inflict ſuch Fine and Impriſonment, and even infamous Puniſhment on Offenders, as the Nature of the Crime, conſidered in all its Circumſtances, ſhall require; neither doth it confine them to make Uſe of their own Priſon, but leaves them at Liberty to commit Offenders to any Priſon in the Kingdom, which they ſhall think moſt proper, and doth not ſuffer any other Court to remove or bail any Perſons condemned to Impriſonment by them.

Mo. 666. Pl. 913. 1 Sid. 145. 2 Inſt. 43. 2 Hawk. 172. & Leon. Rep. 436.

*Sect.* 6. Alſo this Court hath ſuch a ſovereign Juriſdiction in criminal Matters, that it may proceed as [a] well on Indictments found before other Courts, and removed into this by *Certiorari*, as on Indictments or Informations orignally commenced in it, whether the Courts before whom ſuch Indictments were found be determined or ſuſpended, or ſtill *in eſſe*, and whether the Proceedings be grounded on the Common Law, or on ſome Statute making a new Law concerning an old Offence, and appointing certain Juſtices to execute it, as the Statutes of [b] forcible Entries, and the [c] Statute of *Philip* and *Mary*, againſt Perſons taking away Females under the Age of ſixteen Years from their [d] Guardians, *&c.* Neither doth a Statute which appoints, That all Crimes of a certain Denomination ſhall be tried before certain Judges, exclude the Juriſdiction of this Court without expreſs negative Words; upon which Ground it hath been reſolved, That [e] 33 *H.* 8. 12. which enacts, That all Treaſons, *&c.* within the King's Houſe, ſhall be determined before the Lord Steward of the King's Houſe, *&c.* doth not reſtrain this Court from proceeding againſt ſuch Offences: But where a Statute creates a [f] new Offence, which was not taken Notice of by the Common Law, and erects a new Juriſdiction for the Puniſhment of it, and preſcribes a certain Method of Proceeding, it ſeems queſtionable, how far this Court has an implied Juriſdiction in ſuch a Caſe.

[a] Daliſ. 25. 2 H. H. P. C. 3, 105. Carth. 6. 44 E. 3. 31 b. Cromp. Juriſd. 131.

[b] 9 Co. 118. See B. 1. ch. 64 Sect. 51.

[c] Cro Ca. 465. 2 Lev. 179. 2 Mod. 128, 129, 130.

[d] 3 Keb. 75. 94, 106, 273.

[e] 2 Inſt. 549. 2 Jones 53. 2 H. H. P. C. 5, 9.

[f] See 1 Sid. 296. the Books above cited and the Chapter concerning Indictments.

*Sect.* 7. But it is certain, That the Law has ſo high a Regard to this Court, that it will not ſuffer a [g] Record regularly removed into it from an inferior one, to be remanded [h] after the Term in which it came in (except in ſome few [i] Special Caſes;) [k] yet if the Juſtices perceive, that there is any Practice in endeavouring to remove any ſuch Record, or that the ſole Intention of ſuch Removals is the Delay of Juſtice, they may on their Diſcretion refuſe to receive ſuch Record, and may before it is filed remand it back again, for the Expedition of Juſtice; and upon this [k] Ground, as I ſuppoſe, where one who had pleaded Not guilty to an Appeal below, and at his Trial had challenged ſo many of his Jury, that the Inqueſt could not be taken for want of Jurors, whereupon a new *Diſtringas* was awarded, removed himſelf in the Court of King's Bench, he was ordered to be remanded: Alſo by the Conſtruction of the Statutes, which impower the Common Law Courts of *Weſtminſter*, to grant a [l] *Niſi Prius* for the Trial of Iſſues joined in thoſe Courts, the Juſtices of the King's Bench may grant ſuch Trial, as well in Caſes of Treaſon and Felony as in other common Caſes; becauſe, for ſuch Trial, not the Record itſelf is ſent down, but only the Tranſcript of it.

[g] 22 E. 3. 6 b. 2 H. H. P. C. 3. 29 Aſſ. 43. 40 Aſſ. 29. 1 Rol. Ab. 534. G. 2. 492. K. 1. 4 Inſt. 73. S. P. C. 158.

[h] 1 Rol. Rep. 85.

[i] Cro. Car. 297. 1 Saunders 97, 99. 1 Lev. 223. 1 Sid 329.

[k] 4 Inſt. 74, 75.

[l] 16 E. 4. 5 a. Bro. Cron. 162. 4 Inſt. 74. Ray. 364.

*Sect.* 8. And it is recited by 6 *H.* 8. 6. *That divers Felons and Murderers, upon feigned and untrue Surmiſes, had oftentimes removed as well their Bodies as their Indictments, by Writ and otherwiſe, before the King in his Bench, and could not by the Order of the Law be remitted and ſent down to the Juſtices of*

*of Gaol-Delivery, or of the Peace, nor other Juſtices, nor Commiſſioners, to proceed upon them after the Courſe of the Common Law.* And thereupon it is enacted, *That the Juſtices of the King's Bench have full Authority by their Diſcretions, to remand and ſend down, as well the Bodies of all Felons and Murderers, brought or removed before the King in his Bench, as their Indictments, into the Counties where the ſame Murders or Felonies have been committed and done; and to command all Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, Juſtices of Peace, and all other Juſtices and Commiſſioners, and every of them, to proceed and determine, upon all the aforeſaid Bodies and Indictments ſo removed, after the Courſe of the Common Law, in ſuch Manner as the ſame Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, Juſtices of Peace, and other Commiſſioners or any of them, might or ſhould have done, if the ſaid Priſoners or Indictments had never been brought into the ſaid King's Bench.*

Cromp. Jur. 213. 2 H. H. P. C. 3, 4, 41.

*Sect.* 9. In the Conſtruction of the Statute it ſeems to have been holden, That it ſhall not be extended by Equity to High Treaſon.

Ray 367.

*Sect.* 10. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* How far the Court of King's Bench reforms inferior Courts, there is no Doubt, but that this Court, being the higheſt Court of Common Law, hath not only Power to reverſe erroneous Judgments given by inferior Courts, but alſo to puniſh all inferior Magiſtrates, and all Officers of Juſtice, for all wilful and currupt Abuſes of their Authority, againſt the known, obvious, and common Principles of natural Juſtice, but not for mere Miſtakes, which an honeſt well meaning Man may innocently fall into.

*Sect.* 11. As to the third Point, *viz.* How far the Preſence of this Court ſuſpends the Power of all other Courts, it is certain, That this being the [a] ſupreme Court of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, Gaol-Delivery, and *Eyre*, doth ſo far ſuſpend the Power of all other Juſtices of this Kind, in the County wherein it ſits, during the Time of its ſitting in it, (if ſuch Juſtices have [b] Notice of its ſitting there, and even without ſuch [c] Notice, as ſome ſay,) that all Proceedings commenced before any ſuch Juſtices during ſuch Time are void; yet it [d] ſeems, That ſuch Juſtices may proceed upon Indictments taken in a foreign County and removed before them, becauſe the Court of King's Bench hath nothing to do with ſuch Indictments, unleſs they be removed into it. Alſo there ſeems to be the ſame Reaſon, That ſuch Juſtices may proceed upon Indictments taken before them, of Offences in the ſame County before the Term; for it is ſaid in [e] *Keilway*, That if an Appeal be commenced before Juſtices in *Eyre*, and afterwards another Appeal be brought in the King's Bench, it will be a good Plea that another Appeal is depending; which ſhews that the King's Bench ought not without a *Certiorai*, *&c.* to intermeddle in an Appeal, whereof another Court is legally poſſeſſed before; and the Reaſon ſeems to be the ſame as to Indictments; And it is ſaid in the ſame [f] Book, That if the King's Bench and Juſtices in *Eyre* are in one County, yet this ſhall not change the Power of the Juſtices in *Eyre*, but that if the King will make Proceſs for any thing not commenced before the Juſtices of *Eyre*, as to ſuch Thing their Power is ceaſed; by which it ſeems to be implied, that as to what was commenced before them, their Power continues: However, it is certainly the [g] ſafeſt way for any of the Juſtices above mentioned proceeding on any ſuch Indictment, to have a Special Commiſſion for that Purpoſe, and it is moſt adviſable that ſuch Commiſſion bear *Teſte* in the Term.

[a] H.P.C. 156. 2 H.H.P.C 4. 9 Co. 118. b. 27 Aſſ. pl. 1. 3 Inſt. 27. 4 Inſt. 73. [b] 21 H. 7. 29. b. Bro. Commiſſion, 10. Vide infra Ch. 5. Sect. 3. [c] 4 Inſt. 73. [d] 4 Inſt. 73. Dy. 286. Fl. 45. [e] Keilw. 152. b. [f] Keilw. 153. [g] 3 Inſt. 24. 4 Inſt. 73. H. P. C. 156, 157.

*Sect.* 12. As to the fourth Point, What Rules are to be obſerved in the Form of the Proceedings of this Court, it ſeemeth, That all Proceſs upon [h] Writs of Appeal, and alſo all Proceſs upon [i] Indictments removed hither by *Certiorari* from a foreign County, ought to be made returnable

[h] Co. Entries 57. b. 58. b. 60. a. [i] Co. Entries 354. b. 355. b. 356. b 358. a.

*coram*

*coram nobis ubicunque fuerimus*, but that all Proceſs upon [a] Bills of Appeal againſt one *in cuſtodia Mareſchalli*, and perhaps alſo upon [b] Indictments commenced in the King's Bench, ought to be returnable *coram nobis apud Weſtmonaſterium*: alſo it has been [c] reſolved, That where the Court proceeds on an Offence committed in the ſame County wherein it ſits, the Proceſs may be made returnable immediately; but that where it proceeds on an offence removed by *Certiorari* from another, there muſt be fifteen Days between the *Teſte* and Return of every Proceſs.

[a] Co. Entries 52. a. b. 58. b. 60. a.
[b] Co. Entries 352. a. 353. b. 361 a, Con Co. Entries 360. a. 363 a.
[c] 9 Co. 118. b. Co Lit. 134 b. 1 Lev. 61.

1 Sid. 72. 2 Rol. Ab. 626. pl. 4. 5. 2 Inſt. 550, 568.

---

# CHAP. IV.

## *Of the Court of the Conſtable and Marſhal.*

FOR the better Underſtanding the Nature of this Court, it may not be improper to premiſe ſome general Conſiderations concerning the antient Juriſdiction of thoſe high Officers before whom it is holden.

*Sect.* 1. As to the Office of high Conſtable of *England*, which anciently was Hereditary, the ſame being eſteemed of too high Authority to be ſafely intruſted with any Subject, but only *pro hac vice*, ſince the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth, and there being very little to be found in our ancient Records and Hiſtories, concerning the particular Power or Authority of this high Officer, our moſt learned Antiquaries ſeem to be able to give us little more than their own Conjectures concerning this Matter. However there is no Doubt, but that he was an Officer of very great Power both in War and Peace; and indeed his very Name imports no leſs; for the Word Conſtable ſignifying in general a Commander or Officer, he who was called Conſtable of *England*, or the King's Conſtable, or ſometimes by the way of Eminency, the Conſtable, without any other Addition, cannot but be thought to have been a Perſon of the higheſt Command and Authority; and the Statute of 13 *R.* 2. (which is at large ſet forth in the following Part of this Chapter,) reſtraining his Juriſdiction to Things touching War, not determinable by the Common Law, in relation to which it requires him to proceed according to antient Uſage, clearly ſuppoſes him to have an ancient eſtabliſhed Authority concerning theſe Matters: And it ſeems to have been ſomewhat doubtful, before the making of the ſaid Statute, Whether the Conſtable and Marſhal had not a general Juriſdiction over all Contracts whatſoever made beyond Sea.

Dy. 285. b. 4 Inſt. 127. Far. 125.
Mad. Hiſtory of the Exchequer, folio 27. 28, 29.
Madox 27.
Madox 28.
48 E. 3. 3. 13 H. 4. 4. 5.

*Sect.* 2. Neither do there ſeem to be any greater Footſteps in Antiquity, of the original Inſtitution of the Office of the Lord Marſhal, or of his Power or Authority; for anciently there were ſeveral Officers of the King's Houſhold, who were called Marſhals, as the Marſhals of his [a] Horſes, of his [a] Birds, and of his [a] Meaſures, who had certain Salaries allotted them, for the Management or well Ordering of the Things committed to their Charge. And in the antient Records relating to thoſe Officers, there ſeems no more to be meant by having the Marſhalſy of a Thing, than to have the Overſight, or Charge, or Ordering of it: Alſo in our old Records, there are ſome Officers taken Notice of by the Name of Marſhals, who are mentioned only in general to have been Servants of the King's Houſhold, without any farther Account of the Nature

[a] Madox 30.
Madox 30. 31.
Madox 20. 30.

1 Rol. Ab. 527. K. ture of their Office or Duty in particular. However, we find that in the 22d Year of King *Edw.* 3. the Parliament granted Fifteenths on divers Conditions, one of which was, That there ſhall be no Mareſchalſy in *England*, except the Mareſchalſy of the King, and of the Guardian of *England*, when the King ſhall be out of *England*. And it ſeems clear, That there was one Marſhal ſuperior to the reſt, who was ſometimes called the Madox 31, 32, 33. Maſter-Marſhal, at other Times the King's Marſhal, the Marſhal of *England*, or the Earl Marſhal, being an Officer of very great Authority both [a] Fleta Lib. 2. Ca. 4. Co. Lit. 74. in War and Peace, whoſe principal Office in [a] Time of War, was to regulate the Incampments of the Army, and to aſſign to the Troops their reſpective Poſts in the Day of Battle; and in [b] Time of Peace to provide for the Security of the King's Perſon in his Palace, to diſtribute the Lodgings there, and to preſerve Peace and Order in the King's Houſhold, and to be [b] Madox 33. [c] 4 Inſt 123. Caſes in Parliament 60. aſſiſtant to the Conſtable in Determining Cauſes, and alſo to [c] execute the Orders both of the Court of the Conſtable, wherein he himſelf ſate as [d] Fleta Lib. 2. Ca. 3. Judge, and of the [d] Court of the High Steward, to which he ſeems to have been only an Officer.

*Sect.* 3. But whatever might be the original Inſtitution of theſe Officers, or the nature of their Authority, it is certain their Juriſdiction is at preſent declared, limited and reſtrained by certain Acts of Parliament, before the Madox, 29. Making whereof, we have ſcarce any Thing memorable on Record concerning this Matter.

*Sect.* 4. And firſt it is enacted by 8 *R.* 2. 5. as followeth, *Becauſe divers Pleas concerning the Common Law, and which by the Common Law ought to be examined and diſcuſſed, are of late drawn before the Conſtable and Marſhal of* England, *to the great Damage and Diſquietneſs of the People: It is agreed and ordained, That all Pleas and Suits touching the Common Law, and which ought to be examined and diſcuſſed at the Common Law, ſhall not hereafter be drawn or holden by any Means before the aforeſaid Conſtable and Marſhal, but that the Court of the ſame Conſtable and Marſhal ſhall have that which belongeth to the ſame Court, and that the Common Law ſhall be executed and uſed, and have that which to it belongeth, and the ſame ſhall be executed and uſed, as it was accuſtomed to be uſed in the Time of King* Edward.

*Sect.* 5. And it is farther declared by 13 *R.* 2. 2. in the following Words, *Becauſe that the Commons do make a grievous Complaint, that the Court of the Conſtable and Marſhal hath incroached to him and daily doth incroach Contracts, covenants, Treſpaſſes, Debts and Detinues, and many other Actions pleadable at the Common Law in great Prejudice of the King, and of his Courts, and to the great Grievance and Oppreſſion of the People: Our Lord the King, willing to ordain a Remedy againſt the prejudices and Grievances aforeſaid, hath declared in this Parliament, by the advice and Aſſent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, the Power and Juriſdiction of the ſaid Conſtable, in the Form that followeth: To the Conſtable it pertaineth to have Cognizance of Contracts touching Deeds of Arms and of War out of the Realm, and alſo of Things that touch War within the Realm which cannot be determined nor diſcuſſed by the Common Law, with other Uſages and Cuſtoms to the ſame Matters pertaining, which other Conſtables heretofore have duly and reaſonably uſed in their time. Joining to the ſame, that every plaintiff ſhall declare plainly his Matter in his Petition, before that any Man be ſent for to anſwer thereunto. And if any will complain, That any plea be commenced before the Conſtable and Marſhal, that might be tried by the Common Law of the Land, the ſame Plaintiff ſhall have a Privy Seal of the King without Difficulty, directed to the ſaid Conſtable and Marſhal, to ſurceaſe in that Plea, until it be diſcuſſed by the King's Council, if that Matter ought of Right to pertain to that Court, or otherwiſe to*

*be*

*be tried by the Common Law of the Realm of* England, *and alſo that they ſurceaſe in the mean Time.*

*Sect.* 6. And it is farther enacted by 1 *H.* 4. 14. as followeth, *For many great Inconveniencies and Miſchiefs, that often have happened, by many Appeals made within the Realm of* England *before this Time, it is ordained and eſtabliſhed from henceforth, that all the Appeals to be made of Things done within the Realm, ſhall be tried and determined by the good laws of the Realm, made and uſed in the Time of the King's noble Progenitors; and that all the Appeals to be made of Things done out of the Realm, ſhall be tried and determined before the Conſtable and Marſhal of* England *for the Time being: And moreover, it is accorded and aſſented, that no Appeal be from henceforth made, or in any wiſe purſued in Parliament in Time to come.*

For the better Underſtanding of the Conſtruction of theſe Statutes, and the Nature of this Court, I ſhall examine the following Particulars:

1. How far the ſaid Court hath Conuſance of Points of Honour in general.
2. Whether it can puniſh private Perſons for marſhalling Funerals.
3. Whether it can be holden by a Lord Marſhal alone without a Conſtable.
4. Whether its Power as to Appeals of Treaſon be ſuperſeded by 26 or 35 *H.* 8. or 5 and 6 *Ed.* 6. 11. or 1 and 2 *Ph.* and *Mary* 10.
5. By what Law, and in what Manner it proceeds.
6. Whether it may be prohibited if it exceeds its Juriſdiction.
7. Whether it can be holden by Commiſſion.

*Sect.* 7. As to the firſt Point it is obſervable, That the above mentioned Statute of 13 *R.* 2. declares the Juriſdiction of this Court, in Relation to Things done within the Realm in theſe Words, *To the Conſtable pertaineth Conuſance,* &c. *of things that touch War within the Realm, which cannot be determined nor diſcuſſed by the Common Law:* From whence it ſeems to follow, that this Court has nothing to do with a meer Civil Matter, no way relating to War; and therefore the Proceedings of the Court of the Lord Marſhal, in the King Time of *Charles* the Firſt, for bare ſcandalous Words reflecting on the [a] Honour or Gentility of Families, ſeem no way to be maintained; yet it ſeems to be taken for granted in ſome [b] Books, That diſputes concerning Precedency, and Points of honour, and ſatisfaction therein, are proper for this Court: Neither do I find, That the Proceedings therein againſt Perſons for falſly aſſuming the Name and Arms of honourable Families, were cenſured or diſallowed by the [c] learned Members of the Committee of the Houſe of Commons in the Year 1639, who were appointed to inquire into the Abuſes of this Court. And it ſeems to be [d] admitted in the Argument of *Oldis*'s Caſe, That all Matters of this Nature are proper for this Court; yet it ſeems to be a large Interpretation to make theſe Things relate to War, ſo as to come within the Declaration above mentioned; and the Rule laid down in [e] *Rolle's Reports*, that the Marſhal has Power given him where the Common Law gives no Remedy, ſeems no way maintainable from the Statute; for it doth not ſay in general, That to the Conſtable pertaineth Conuſance of Things, which cannot be determined by the Common Law, but of things of War, *&c.* which cannot be thereby determined; [f] neither is it a concluſive Argument, that a Matter which is remedileſs by the Common Law, muſt have a Remedy from ſome other Law; yet inaſmuch as by the Preamble of the ſaid Sta-

1 H. H. P. C. 500.

a Ruſhworth's Coll. Part 2. Vol. 2. 1055, 1056.
b Hob. 121. 1 Rol. Re 87. 2 Lev. 134. Show. 353. 1 Sid, 353. 1 Lev. 230.
c Ruſhworth's Coll. Part 2. Vol. 2. 1055. 1056.
d Parliament Caſes 64, 65.
e 1 Rol. Re. 87.
f 13 H. 4. 4. b. 5. a.

tute, its chief Intention appears to be to prevent Incroachments on the Common Law; and ſuch Proceedings in Matters whereof the Common Law hath no Conuſance, cannot be ſaid any way to incroach upon it: And inaſmuch as the ſaid Statute is wholly declarative, and hath no negative Words; and the conſtant Practice, which is the beſt Interperter of Laws, and the general Opinion of Lawyers, ſeem to countenance ſuch Proceedings, I ſhall not take upon me to determine how far they may be warrantable.

1 Lev. 230. 1 Sid. 353. Show. Rep. 353.

*Sect.* 8. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Whether this Court can puniſh private Perſons for Marſhalling Funerals; though it ſhould be granted, That the Marſhalling of publick Funerals belongs to the Heralds, who are Attendants on this Court, and that no other Perſons without their Licence can lawfully intermeddle therein; yet it does by no Means follow, That the Marſhal has Power to puniſh thoſe who ſhall be guilty of any ſuch Incroachment; but the proper Remedy ſeemes to be by action on the Caſe at Common Law, and not by a Suit in this Court, which by the above mentioned Statute of 8 and 13 *R.* 2. has Cognizance only of ſuch Matters, which cannot be determined nor diſcuſſed by the Common Law: And this ſeems to be the principal Reaſon of Dr. *Oldis*'s Caſe, wherein a Suit in the Marſhal's Court againſt one *Donmille*, for taking upon him without Licence to paint Arms and Eſcutcheons, and cauſing them to be fixed to Herſes, and providing and lending Palls for Funerals, and painting Arms for one who had no Right to their Uſe at the Funeral, and marſhalling ſeveral Funerals, *&c.* was prohibited by the Court of Exchequer, upon great Deliberation, with the Adviſe of the reſt of the Judges, and the Judgment was afterwards confirmed by the Houſe of Lords.

Caſes in Parliament 58, &c.

[a] Caſes in Parliament 65, 66. 8. Far. 127, 128. [b] Ruſhworth's Coll. Part 2. Vol. 2, 1056. [c] S. P. C. 65. Cromp. Juriſdiction 82. 2 Inſt, 51. 4 Inſt. 123. Co. lit 261. a. 391. b. [d] 13 H. 4. 46. 37 H. 3. 5. a. 48. E. 3. 3. b. 37 H. 6. 20. b. 21. a. [e] 30 H. 6, 6. b. 13 H. 4. 5. a. [f] 1 Inſt. 74 b. Ruſhworth's Coll. Part 2. Vol. 1. 107. 112, &c. Caſes in Parliament 61. 1 Lev. 230. Hutton 3. [g] Caſes in Parliament 60. 61. [h] See Ch. 1. S. 10.

*Sect.* 9. As to the third Point, *viz.* Whether this Court can be holden by the Lord Marſhal alone without the Conſtable, it was ſtrongly inſiſted in the [a] Arguments made uſe of in Dr. *Oldis*'s Caſe, That the Lord Marſhal cannot hold this court without the Conſtable; and this was alſo the Opinion of the [b] above mentioned learned Committee of the Houſe of Commons in the Year 1639. And it is certain, That all our ancient [c] Law-Books and [d] Reports which ſpeak of this Court, ſpeak of it either as the Court of the Conſtable and Marſhal, or of the Conſtable [e] only; and it is obſervable, that the above mentioned Statute of 13 *R.* 2. which in the Preamble ſpeaks of this Court, as the Court, of the Conſtable and Marſhal in the Body of the Act mentions the Conſtable only. And it is farther remarkable, That where-ever the Conſtable is mentioned together with the Marſhal, as Judge of this Court, he is always put before him; which ſeems to intimate, that he is look'd upon as the principal Judge of it: And it is agreed by [f] all, That the Marſhal cannot determine an Appeal of Death, or Treaſon, without a Conſtable; but on the other Side it may be argued, That the Reaſon why an Appeal of a capital Matter neceſſarily requires a Conſtable as well as Marſhal, is, becauſe 1 *H.* 4. which orders how ſuch an appeal ſhall be brought, is expreſs, That it ſhall be tried and determined before the Conſtable and Marſhal of *England* for the Time being; whereas the other Statutes only provide againſt the Incroachments of this Court, and do not mention in what Manner, or before whom it ſhall be holden; but they ſeem to refer ſuch Queſtions to ancient Uſage; ſo that if [g] before theſe Statutes the Court was uſually holden before the Conſtable and Marſhal jointly and ſeverally, [h] according to the common Uſage of other Courts, which generally may be holden before one Judge in the Abſence

of

of the reſt, it ſeems a reaſonable Conſtruction of the ſaid Statutes to allow this Court ſtill to be ſo holden; neither is it probable, That the Lord Marſhal, upon the Extinguiſhment of the hereditary Office of the Conſtable, ſhould from Time to Time in the [a] Reigns of King *Henry* the Eighth, Queen *Elizabeth*, and King *James* the Firſt, hold this Court by himſelf without any Conſtable, and alſo often be aſſiſted therein by the Judges of the Common Law, unleſs it were then well known, that ſuch his Proceeding was warranted by the ancient and eſtabliſhed Uſage of his Court; and it is very extraordinary, That our Judges and Lawyers ſhould [b] generally take it as a Thing granted, that the Marſhal is at this Day the proper Judge of Points of Honour, *&c.* if it were imagined that he has no Power to act without the Concurrence of a Conſtable.

[a] Caſes in Parliament 60, 61. Far. 126. 4 Inſt. 126.

[b] Hob. 121. 1 Rol Rep 87. 2 Lev. 134. Sow. 353. 1 Sid. 353. 1 Lev. 230.

*Sect.* 10. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* Whether the Power of this Court as to Appeals of Treaſon, be ſuperſeded by the Statutes of 26 *H.* 8. 13. or 35 *H.* 8. 2. or 5 and 6 *Ed.* 6. 11. or 1 and 2 *Ph.* and *Mar.* 10. it is obſervable that it is enacted by the ſaid Statutes of *H.* 8. and *Ed.* 6. *That all Manner of Treaſons*, &c. *done out of this Realm ſhall from thenceforth be inquired, heard and determined before the Juſtices of the King's Bench, or before Commiſſioners*, &c. *in like Manner to all Intent and Purpoſes, as if they had been done in the ſame Shire wherein they ſhall be inquired of*, &c. And it is enacted by the ſaid Statute of 1 and 2 *Ph.* and *Mar.* 10. *That from thenceforth all Trials for any Treaſon, ſhall be had and uſed only according to the due Order and Courſe of the Common Law*: Yet it hath been adjudged, That none of theſe Statutes take away the Juriſdiction of this Court in Relation to ſuch Treaſon: for the ſaid Statutes of *H.* 8. and *Ed.* 6. being wholly in the Affirmative, and it being their chief Intention to ſupply a Defect in the Common Law, which had provided no Method for the Trial of ſuch Offences by Jury, they ſhall not without expreſs Words be conſtrued to take away the Authority of an ancient Court, confirmed by Parliament; and therefore the above mentioned Expreſſion, That all ſuch Treaſons ſhall by tried by the King's Bench, *&c.* ſhall be taken to purport no more than that the King's Bench, *&c.* ſhall have Authority to try them; and as to the 1 and 2 *Ph.* and *Mar.* the plain Import thereof ſeems to be, to reſtore the ancient Manner of Trial by the Courſe of the Common Law to all Treaſons within its Juriſdiction, which had been much altered by ſome Statutes in the former Reigns; and this is fully ſatisfied by aboliſhing all Innovations in the Proceedings at Common Law, and has no Relation to Caſes no Way within its Conuſance.

Caſes in Parliament 62. Ruſhworth's Coll. Part 2. Vol. 1. 107. 4 Inſt. 124.

Ruſhworth's Coll. Part. 2. Vol. 1. 107. Dyer 131. pl. 75. 3 Inſt. 24. 4 Inſt. 124.

*Sect.* 11. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* By what Law and in what Manner this Court proceeds, there is no Doubt but that it ought to follow its own Cuſtoms and Uſages ſo far as they go, and in Caſes omitted the Rule of the [c] Civil Law: And becauſe this is not a Court of Common Law, a [d] Condemnation in it for a Capital Offence cauſes neither Forfeiture of Lands nor Corruption of Blood; neither can an Error in its Proceedings be remedied by Writ of Error, but only by Appeal to the King: And yet the Judges of the Common Law take Notice of the Juriſdiction of this Court, and give Credit to a Certificate of its Judges, for the Trial of an [e] Iſſue concerning its Proceedings; [f] for the Civil Law is as much the Law of the Land, in ſuch Caſes wherein it has been always uſed, as the Common Law is in others.

[c] 4 Inſt. 125. 2 Inſt. 51. 1 Inſt. 261. 37 H. 6. 3. b. 20. b.

[d] 4 Inſt. 125. Ruſhworth's Coll. Part. 2. Vol. 1. 107. 113, &c.

Caſes in Parliament 62. 2 Inſt. 51. 4 Inſt. 125. 341.

*Sect.* 12. It is queſtioned, Whether the [g] King hath any Remedy in this Court againſt an Offender, by Way of Indictment or Information by the Attorney General.

Caſes in Parliament 62.

[f] 30 H. 6. 6. b. 37 H. 6. 3. b. 20. b. 21. a.

[g] Hutt. 3.

*Sect.* 13. As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* Whether this Court may be prohibited, if it exceeds its Juriſdiction, it is expreſly reſolved in *Oldis*'s Caſe, That the ſaid Court being holden before the Lord Marſhal only, may be prohibited by the Courts of Common Law, if it exceed its Juriſdiction, and it is ſtrongly inſiſted on in the Argument of that Caſe, That the Court of the Conſtable and Marſhal, may alſo be prohibited; but there having been no Court holden before a Conſtable and Marſhal for theſe many Years, and there ſeeming to be ſmall Likelihood of its being revived, I ſhall refer the Reader for the farther Examination of this Matter to the learned Sir *Bartholomew Showers*'s Report of the ſaid Caſe. [1]

Caſes in Parliament 61, 66.

*Sect.* 14. As to the ſeventh Point, *viz.* Whether the ſaid Court can be holden by Commiſſion; it ſeems to be the better Opinion of the Court in *Parker*'s Caſe, That during the Lunacy of an Earl Marſhal, it may well be holden before Commiſſioners deputed to exerciſe his Office; and it ſeems hard to ſay, That ſuch Commiſſions, founded on the plain Neceſſity of the Caſe, and intended to prevent a Failure of Juſtice, as to Caſes of which no other Court hath Conuſance, are againſt the Purview of the Petition of Right, made in the Third Year of the Reign of King *Charles* the Firſt; which, complaining that Commiſſions had been granted for the Trial of certain Capital Offences and other Outrages, by the Martial Law, under Pretence whereof divers of the King's Subjects had been put to Death, prays that from thenceforth no Commiſſions of like Nature might iſſue forth to be executed as aforeſaid.

1 Lev. 230.
1 Sid. 353.

---

## CHAP. V.

### *Of the Court of the Juſtices of* Oyer *and* Terminer.

FOR better Underſtanding of the Nature of the Courts of the Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer* and Gaol-Delivery, I ſhall premiſe ſome Conſiderations concerning them in general, and then conſider the Nature of each of them in particular.

*Sect.* 1. But in the firſt place, it may not be improper to remark, That the Prerogative authorizing thoſe or any other Juſtices, is inſeparably united to the Crown, not only by the Common Law, but alſo by Statute to which Purpoſe it is enacted by 27 *H.* 8. 24. *That no Perſon or Perſons, of what Eſtate, Degree or Condition ſoever they be, ſhall have any Power or Authority to make any Juſtices of Eyre, Juſtices of Aſſize, Juſtices of Peace, or Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery: But that all ſuch Officers and Miniſters ſhall be made by Letters Patent under the King's Great Seal, in the Name and by the Authority of the King's Highneſs in all Shires, Counties Palatine,* Wales, &c. *or any other his Dominions,* &c. *any Grants, Uſages, Allowance, or Act of Parliament to the Contrary notwithſtanding.*

Lamb. B. 1. ch. 5.
Co. Lit. 114.
1 Lev. 213.

As to what belongs to Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, and Gaol-Delivery in general I ſhall examine:

1. By what Kind of Inſtruments they muſt be conſtituted.
2. How their Authority may be ſuſpended, revived or determined.
3. How

3. How far the preciſe Letter of their Commiſſions muſt be obſerved by ſuch Juſtices.
4. What Form is to be obſerved in the Adjournment of ſuch Commiſſions.
5. How far the Power given by them, may be extended by other Commiſſions to other Juſtices, or committed to fewer than were appointed by the former.
6. Whether ſuch Juſtices can ſit in one County to try Offences in another.
7. Where their Records are to be kept after they are determined.
8. Whether the ſame Juſtices at the ſame Time may execute both Commiſſions.

*Sect.* 2. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* By what Kind of Inſtrument ſuch Juſtices muſt be conſtituted; it ſeems to be laid down as a general Rule in ſome of the old Books. That though a Juſtice may be diſcharged by Writ under the Great Seal yet that he cannot be made a Juſtice by ſuch Writ, but only by [a] Commiſſion: And it ſeems to be holden, both by [b] Sir *Edward Coke* and Sir [c] *Mathew Hale*, If any ſuch Juſtices have their Authority by Writ, though made in the ſame Form and Words, that a legal Commiſſion ought to have, yet their Proceedings are void; and yet it ſeems, that nothing more is meant by theſe Expreſſions, if ſtrictly examined, than that all ſuch Juſtices muſt derive their Authority from ſuch Inſtruments as are of a known, ſtated, and allowed Form, warranted by ancient Precedents; and 'tis only a Diſpute of Words, whether ſuch Inſtruments are to be called Writs or Commiſſions; for if you take the Import of the Word *Writ* from [d] *Finch*'s Definition of it, who ſays, That it is a *Latin* Letter of the King's, from his higher Courts of Record, in Parchment, ſealed with his Seal, and *teſted* by him, it ſeemeth that the moſt approved Forms of Commiſſions of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, *&c.* may well enough come under the general Notion of Writs, which by the laſt mentioned [e] Author are divided into Writs Original and Commiſſional: And accordingly we find, That Commiſſions of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, Aſſociation, and *ſi non omnes*, granted upon ſpecial Occaſions, are called Writs both by the [f] Regiſter, and alſo by [g] *Fitzherbert*, who yet ſeems not to approve of this general Notion of the Word *Writ*, and ſays, That theſe Commiſſions ſhould not properly be called Writs. Alſo it is ſaid by Sir *Edward Coke* in his Comment upon the Statute of *Weſtminſter* the ſecond, *Ch.* 32. which mentions the Writ of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, that Commiſſions were anciently granted by Writ, by which he ſeems to imply, That they are otherwiſe granted at this Day; but he doth not tell us the Diſtinction between a Writ and Commiſſion; neither can I find that the modern Precedents differ from the old ones; but on the contrary, that it hath always been agreed, That it is the ſafeſt Way to follow the old ones: But I muſt confeſs, That I cannot find a certain Inſtance from any [h] Book of Authority, wherein general Commiſſions of *Oyer* and *Terminer* are called Writs. However, as to the Reſolutions of the Judges in 42 *Aſſ. pl.* 12, 13. which are but briefly and obſcurely reported, and yet ſeem to be the chief Foundation of what is ſaid in the later Books relating to this Matter; the Authority thereof ſeems to amount to no more than theſe two following Points: Firſt, That Juſtices appointed by Commiſſion to hear and determine certain Offences, cannot receive an additional Power by Writ directing them to inquire of other Offences; and this ſeems to be the Senſe of [i] *Staunford* and [k] *Fitzherbert*

[a] Long Quinto Ed. 4. 13 27. b. 42 Aſſ pl. 12, 13. Bro. Aſſ. 384, Commiſſion, 16, 18. Indictment, 22, 38, 39. Finch 247.
[b] 4 Inſt. 164.
[c] H. P. C. 161. 1 H. H. P. C. 498. 2 H. H. P. C. 23.
[d] Finch 237.
[e] See Theloal's Digeſt of Originals, 1. b. 2. b. Finch 312, 318. See Theloal, 2. b.
[f] Regiſter 123. b. 124. b.
[g] F. N. B. 110, 111. Crom. Jur. 131.
[h] Vide infra, ſect. 34.
[i] S. P. C. 94 A.
[k] Fitz Indictment, 7. See Br. Commiſſion, 16, 18. Indictment, 22, 38, 39. 12 Co. 31.

[a] 12 Co. 31. *herbert* in Relation to this Matter. [a] Secondly, That Writ impowering Perſons to inquire of Offences, without authorizing them alſo to determine them, are illegal, except in ſuch Caſes wherein they are allowed by ancient Uſage, as where [b] Writs of this Kind to Sheriffs before the Statute of 28 *E.* 3. 9. And therefore where it is generally ſaid in ſome [c] Books, That Commiſſions have been directed to certain Perſons to inquire of certain Offences, in order to have them afterwards tried before other Juſtices, it ſeems, that it ought to be underſtood, That ſuch Commiſſions were in the common Form of Commiſſions of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, though they be ſpoken of only as Commiſſions of Inquiry. As to the Reſolution in the *Long* [d] *Quinto* of *Edward* the Fourth, which is the other principal Authority concerning this Matter, the Import thereof ſeems to be no more than this, That a Perſon cannot legally be aſſociated to Juſtices of Aſſiſe by a Writ directed to ſuch Juſtices, reciting a Commiſſion of Aſſociation to ſuch Perſon, and commanding the Juſtices to receive him, unleſs there be alſo produced a Commiſſion of Aſſociation directed to ſuch Perſon; for that the King cannot make a Juſtice by ſuch Writ directed to others; by which it ſeems to be implied, That by a proper Writ he may do it. And it is certain, That the Commiſſion of Aſſociation directed to the Party himſelf, is called a Writ both by the [e] Regiſter, [f] *Fizherbert*, and [g] *Finch*, and alſo by [h] Sir *Edward Coke*, as well as the Writ of Admittance directed to the other Juſtices. However it ſeems clearly to be agreed by all theſe Books, That the beſt Rule of judging of the Validity of any ſuch Commiſſions, is their Conformity to known and ancient Precedents; and this ſeems to be the beſt Reaſon of the Reſolution in 1 *And.* 296. wherein it is adjudged, That a Commiſſion to a Corporation, appointing ſome of its principal Members to be Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, together with thoſe whom the King ſhould appoint from Time to Time was void: For ſuch an Authority depending on the precarious Appointment of other Juſtices, is not agreeable to the known Forms of ſuch Commiſſions; but the other Reaſon given in that Book, for ſuch newly appointed Juſtices not joining with the former, becauſe their Authority commences at ſeveral Times, ſeems not concluſive; for the Authority of Juſtices, appointed by Writ of Aſſociation, is of a ſubſequent Commencement from that of the Juſtices in the firſt Commiſſion; and yet it is certain, That ſuch may act jointly together, as will more fully appear in the following Chapter.

[b] Regiſter 121. S P. C. 84.
[c] 1 And. 106. See Pl. Com. 390.
[d] Fol. 111, 112, 29. b. 137, 138.
[e] Regiſter 124. b.
[f] F. N. B. 111.
[g] Finch. 318.
[h] 4 Inſt. 107.
[z] H. H. P. C. 24, 25.

*Sect.* 3. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* How the Authority of ſuch Juſtices may be ſuſpended, revived or determined, there is no Doubt, but that their Power is wholly ſuſpended by the Court of King's Bench ſitting in the ſame County for which they are commiſſioned, during the Time of ſuch Sitting, eſpecially if they have Notice thereof, as hath been more fully ſhewn *Chap.* 3. *Sect.* 10. and it ſeems, That their Juriſdiction is revived of Courſe, when the ſaid Court no longer ſits there, without any Writ of *Procedendo*, *&c.* Alſo it is certain, that their [i] Authority may be ſuſpended by a Writ of *Superſedeas*, which is grantable on Proof that their Commiſſion was unduly granted; in which Caſe their Power may be reſtored by a Writ of *Procedendo*, without any new Commiſſion. But a Commiſſion once determined, cannot be revived by any Writ of *Procedendo*, nor the Juſtices authorized a-new without another Commiſſion.

[i] Regiſter 124, 125. 12 Aſſ. 21. 4 Inſt. 163. H. P. C. 162.

*Sect.* 4.

*Sect.* 4. Such Commiſſions may be determined expreſly or impliedly; expreſly, by an abſolute Repeal or Countermand from the King; impliedly, ſeveral Ways. 4 Inſt 163.

*Sect.* 5. Firſt, By the Demiſe of the King by whom they were granted; but this miſchief is in a great Meaſure obviated by late Statutes, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Ch.* 1. *Sect.* 11, 12, 13.

*Sect.* 6. Secondly, according to ſome Opinions, by the Juſtices Acceptance of any new Name of Dignity, as of that of Duke, knight, or Serjeant, *&c.* But this is remedied by 1 *Ed.* 6. 7. by which it is enacted, *That if any Perſon being in any of the King's Commiſſions whatſoever, ſhall fortune to be made or created Duke, Archbiſhop, Marqueſs, Earl, Viſcount, Baron, Biſhop, Knight, Juſtice of the one Bench or of the other, or Serjeant at Law, or Sheriff, yet that notwithſtanding he ſhall remain Commiſſioner*, &c. But it hath been queſtioned, whether the Dignity of a Baronet which has been created ſince that Statute, be within the Equity of it? Bro. Commiſſion, 4, 22. Cro Ca. 104. Lit. Rep. 81.

*Sect.* 7. Thirdly, By holding a Seſſion without adjourning it, if the Commiſſion have no Time limited for its Continuance; as where it is appointed *pro hac vice* only; but if it be granted for a certain Time, or *quamdiu nobis placuerit*, it does not neceſſarily require any Adjournment; and therefore, if the Court holden by Virtue of ſuch Commiſſion, break up without any Adjournment, or upon a void one, as being made without the Conſent of the Majority of the Commiſſioners, yet it may be holden again on a new Summons. Crom. Jur. 125. b. H. P. C. 161. 4 Inſt. 165. Bro. Commiſſion, 12. Daliſ. 24, 25. Vide Dyer 205. Pl. 5. 4 Inſt. 165. 1 Leon. 270.

*Sect.* 8. Fourthly, By granting a new Commiſſion to other Perſons of the ſame Nature with the former, though but for Part of the Diſtrict for which the former was granted, as ſome ſay: And whether [a] ſuch new Commiſſion be for a certain Time, or *pro hac vice* only; yet the former Commiſſions ſhall remain [b] in force, ſo far as they are conſiſtent with the latter; and therefore it ſeems certain, that a Commiſſion of the Peace is not determined, as to its Authority relating to the Peace, by a new Commiſſion to hear and determine Felonies. But it hath been [c] holden, that it is determined as to its Authority relating to Felonies; but this ſeems juſtly queſtionable, not only as being contrary to common Practice, but alſo becauſe Juſtices of peace, as ſuch, ſeem to have Authority by 34 *E.* 3. to hear and determine Felonies, without any ſpecial Clauſe in their Commiſſion for that Purpoſe, as will more fully be ſhewn *Ch.* 8. But it ſeems certain, that a Commiſſion of [d] Gaol-Delivery ſhall not be determined by a new Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, becauſe they are of different Natures. [e] Alſo it ſeems to be clear not only from 2 *&* 3 *Ph. & Mar.* 18. ſet forth more at large, *Sect.* 12. but alſo in Caſes not within the Statute, that a Commiſſion of the Peace for a certain Town determines not the Authority of the Corporation, having a grant from the King, that the Mayor and his ſucceſſors ſhall be Juſtices of the Peace within its Limits, becauſe ſuch a Grant is irrevocable. [f] Alſo it ſeems certain, That no new Commiſſion doth determine an old one, unleſs the former Commiſſioners have Notice of it.

[a] Bro. Commiſſion, 7.
[b] Bro. Commiſſion, 8, 24
[c] Bro. Commiſſion 8,
[d] Bro. Commiſſion, 24.
[e] Bro. Commiſſion, 5.
[f] H. P. C. 162. 1 H. H. P. C. 499. 2 H. H. P. C, 25. 4 Inſt. 165. 34 Aſſ. 8. Bro. Commiſſion, 6, 14. [g] H. P. C. 162. 4 Inſt. 165. Keilw. 116.

*Sect.* 9. Such Notice may be given expreſly or impliedly; expreſly, by [g] ſhewing the new Commiſſion to the former Commiſſioners, which certainly determines the Power of all thoſe, to whom it is ſhewn; impliedly, two manner of Ways. Crom. Jur. 125. b.

*Sect.* 10. I. By [h] holding a Seſſion by Force of the new Commiſſion which ſeemeth to be agreed to be a Matter ſo notorious, that the firſt Juſtices ſhall be preſumed to have Notice of it. [h] 34 Aſſ. 8. Bro. Commiſſion, 14. Moore 186. Pl. 333. H. P. C. 162. 2 H. H. P. C. 25. 4 Inſt. 165. Dyer 355. Pl. 36.

H. P. C. 162. 4 Inſt. 165. Bro. Commiſſion, 6. Keilw. 116.

*Sect.* 11. II. According to the general Opinion, by proclaiming the new Commiſſion in the County.

*Sect.* 12. As the Authority of the Juſtices appointed by any former Commiſſion, is determined by a Grant of a new one in the Manner above mentioned, ſo likewiſe were all Proceedings before ſuch Juſtices diſcontinued at the Common Law; to remedy which Inconvenience it was enacted by 1 *Ed.* 6. 7. Par. 6. *That no Manner of Proceſs, or Suit made, ſued, or had before any Juſtices of Aſſize, Gaol-delivery, Oyer and Terminer, Juſtices of the Peace, or other of the King's Commiſſioners, ſhall not in any wiſe be diſcontinued by the making and publiſhing of any new Commiſſion or Aſſociation, or by altering the Names of the Juſtices of Aſſize, Gaol-Delivery, Oyer and Terminer, Juſtices of Peace, or other the King's Commiſſioners, but that the new Juſtices of Aſſize, Gaol-Delivery, and of the Peace, and other Commiſſioners, may proceed in every Behalf, as if the old Commiſſions, Juſtices and Commiſſioners, had ſtill remained and continued not altered.*

1 Sid. 348. 2 Keb. 292. Bro. Coro. 178.

*Sect.* 13. And it is farther enacted by 2 & 3 *Ph. & Mar.* 18. *That all and ſingular Commiſſions granted to any City or Town-Corporate, not being a County in itſelf, for the keeping of their Peace and Delivery of the Priſoners remaining in the Gaols of any ſuch City or Town-Corporate, ſhall ſtand, remain, and be good, and available and effectual in the Law, to all Intents, Conſtructions and Purpoſes; the granting of any like Commiſſion of Peace or Gaol-Delivery, to any Commiſſioner or Commiſſions for the Conſervation of the Peace, or Delivery of the Priſoners remaining in the Gaol of any Shire, Lathe, Rape, Riding, or Wapentake within the Realm of* England, *bearing Date after the ſaid Commiſſion or Commiſſioners granted as is aforeſaid, to any ſuch City or Town-Corporate, not being, as aforeſaid, a County in itſelf, to the contrary notwithſtanding.*

Daliſ. 25.

*Sect.* 14. As to the third Point, *viz.* How far the preciſe Letter of ſuch Commiſſions muſt be obſerved by the Juſtices, it is ſaid to be agreed,

12 Aſſ. Pl. 21. Crom. Jur. 126. Long quinto E. 4. 133. a. Daliſ. 25. 3 Inſt. 31. 2 H. H. P. C. 24. H. P. C. 160. Bro. Commiſſion, 18. Kelynge 57.

That if a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, *&c.* be awarded to certain Perſons to inquire at ſuch a Place, they can neither open their Commiſſion at another, nor adjourn it thither, nor give judgment there; and that if they do, all their Proceedings ſhall be eſteemed as *coram non judice:* Yet it is agreed, That Juſtices apppointed by Commiſſion *pro hac vice*, may adjourn their Commiſſion from one Day to another, though there be no Words in their Commiſſion to ſuch Purpoſe; for nothing can be more reaſonable, than to intend that a general Commiſſion authorizing Perſons to do a Thing, does implicitly allow them convenient Time for the doing of it.

*Sect.* 15. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* What Form is to be obſerved in the Adjournment of ſuch Commiſſions, having already in the foregoing Part of this Chapter, in the 6th and 13th Sections, incidentally treated of the principal Queſtions relating to this Matter, I ſhall only take Notice in this Place, That it ſeems moſt proper to [a] enter all ſuch Adjournments in the Preſent Tenſe; yet it is ſaid, That the Entry of them in the Preter Tenſe, is made good by the Multitude of Precedents: [b] However it is ſaid, That this Court will never intend that there was an Adjournment, if no Entry at all were made of it.

[a] Raym. 115.

[b] 1 Sid. 348. 2 Keb, 284. 292.

*Sect.* 16. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* How far the Power given by ſuch Commiſſions may be extended by new ones to other Juſtices, or committed by fewer than were appointed by the former; it is certain, That new Commiſſioners of this Kind may be added to the former by a Writ or Commiſſion of Aſſociation, which ſetting forth the Purport of the former Commiſſion, declares the King's Pleaſure to aſſociate to the Perſons, appointed by the firſt, thoſe to whom ſuch new Writ or Commiſ-

2 H.H.P.C. 23.

ſion is directed, provided that ſuch new Juſtices attend at the Times and Places appointed by former; and it is uſual to direct another Writ to the former Juſtices, commanding them to admit ſuch new Juſtices as their Aſſociates with the Proviſo above mentioned; and the Writ to the Perſons ſo aſſociated is always Patent, and that to the other Juſtices to admit them is Cloſe. But it hath been [a] reſolved, that the firſt Juſtices are not bound by ſuch Writ to admit the Perſons named in it as their Aſſociates, unleſs they produce ſuch Patent of Aſſociation as is above mentioned directed to themſelves, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the firſt Section of this Chapter. And it hath been [b] queſtioned, Whether a ſpecial Commiſſion of Aſſociation, relating only to a particular Cauſe can aſſociate the Perſons named in it to Juſtices appointed by a general Commiſſion? Alſo it hath been holden, That the King can grant but one Patent of Aſſociation to one Commiſſion.

Regiſter 124. F. N. B. 111. B. Finch 318, 319. H. P. C. 159, 162. 4 Inſt. 165.

[a] Long quinto E. 4. 137.

[b] Long quinto E. 4. 111. 112, 130, 131. Fitz. Aſſize, 17. 32 H. 6. 10.

*Sect.* 17. If after Juſtices have ſat by Virtue of a Commiſſion, and taken divers Indictments, and awarded Proceſs thereon, they ſhall all, or ſome of them die, the King may grant a new Commiſſion to thoſe who are living only, or to others, commanding them to continue the Proceedings begun, and to proceed upon ſuch Proceſs, and to hear and determine all the Offences in the former Commiſſion: And thereupon the King ſhall ſend a Writ unto the Executors of the Juſtices who are dead, to ſend the Rolls, Records, and Proceſſes touching the Premiſſes, before the new Commiſſioners, *&c.*

Regiſter 128. F. N. B. 111. D. 113, 114.

*Sect.* 18. After a Wait of Aſſociation, it is uſual to make out a Writ of *Si non omnes*, directed both to the firſt Juſtices, and alſo to thoſe who are ſo aſſociated to them, which reciting the Purport of the two former Commiſſions, commands the Juſtices, That if all of them cannot conveniently be preſent, ſuch a Number of them may proceed, *&c.*

Regiſter 124. F. N. B. 111. 2 H. H. P. C. 23.

*Sect.* 19. As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* Whether ſuch Juſtices may ſit in one County to try Offences in another? It ſeems agreed, that regularly all Offences are to be inquired of, heard, and determined in the County wherein they were committed, and that the King cannot authorize the taking of them in another; yet it was adjudged in the Caſe of the City of *Glouceſter*, That if the King grant to a City the Privilege of being a County of itſelf, diſtinct from the County within which it lies, with a *Salvo* or Reſervation, That the Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, *&c.* for the County at large, may ſtill ſit in ſuch City, ſuch Reſervation makes the City ſtill remain Part of the County for ſuch Purpoſe, and conſequently that an Indictment found within ſuch City, of an offence in the County at large, is good. Alſo it is certain, That by a Special Cuſtom Indictments of Offences within a County, may be taken in a place out of it; as they are in fact taken both for *Middleſex* and *London* at the Seſſions-Hall at *Newgate*, which ſtands in *London*; for it ſhall be intended, That at the original Diviſion of *London* from *Middleſex*, there was a ſpecial Proviſion made for this Purpoſe. Alſo it is certain, That the King may grant a ſpecial Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, to ſit in one County for hearing and determining Offences, whereof Indictments have been found in another: But it is agreed, That the Trial muſt be by the Jurors of the proper County.

2 H. H. P. C. 21, 22. 3 Inſt. 27. H. P. C. 162. 163. Dy. 286. Pl. 45. Poph. 16, 17. 1 And. 291, 292. 3 Inſt. 27. H. P. C. 162, 163. Dy. 286. Pl. 45. Raym. 193, Popham 17. 3 Inſt. 27. H. P. C. 162, 163. Dy. 286. Pl. 45. Pl. Com. 390.

*Sect.* 20. As to the ſeventh Point, *viz.* Where the Records of ſuch Juſtices are to be kept after they are determined, it is enacted by 9 *Ed.* 3. 5. *That Juſtices of Aſſize, Gaol-Delivery, and of* Oyer *and* Terminer, *ſhall ſend all their Records and Proceſſes determined and put in Execution, to the Exchequer at* Michaelmas, *every Year once, to be delivered there; and the Treaſurer*

2 H. H. P. C. 31, 36. 14 H. 7. 15. b.

*ſurer and Chamberlains, which for the Time ſhall be, having the Sight of the Commiſſions of ſuch Juſtices, ſhall receive the ſame Records and Proceſſes of the ſaid Juſtices under their Seals, and keep them in the Treaſury, as the Manner is; ſo that the Juſtices always do firſt take out the Eſtreats of the ſaid Records and Proceſſes againſt them, to ſend to the Exchequer as they were wont before.*

9 H. 7. 9. a. b. Bro. Commiſſion, 17, 24. Crom. Jur. 126. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 34, 166. H. P. C. 160. Fitz Coro. 47. 9 H. 7. 9.

*Sect* 21. As to the eighth Point, *viz.* Whether the ſame Juſtices at the ſame Time may execute both the Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, and alſo that of Gaol-Delivery? It ſeems certain at this Day. That the ſame Perſons being authoriſed by both theſe Commiſſions, may proceed by Virtue of the one in thoſe Caſes, wherein they have no Juriſdiction by the other, and execute both at the ſame time, and make up their Records accordingly; but this doth not ſeem to have been clearly agreed in former Times

And now I am to conſider the Nature of each of the above mentioned Commiſſioner in particular; and firſt of that of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, concerning which I ſhall endeavour to ſhew;

1. Its ſeveral Kinds.
2. To what Caſes the Juriſdiction given by it doth extend.
3. To whom, and on what Occaſions it is grantable.

As to the firſt Point, theſe Commiſſions are of two Kinds:

1. General.
2. Special.

4 Inſt, 162. 163. Crom. Jur. 131. Pl. Com. 384. b. 2 Inſt. 419. 2 H. H. P. C. 22, 23. Regiſter 123.

*Sect.* 22. At this Day the common Form of ſuch a General Commiſſion, is to authorize the Perſons to whom it is directed, or three or four of them, of which Number either ſuch or ſuch particular Perſons among them are ſpecially appointed to be, to inquire by the oaths of lawful Men, and by other Means, of all Treaſons, Felonies and Miſdemeanors, being ſpecially mentioned, and of all others, in ſuch and ſuch counties, and to hear and determine the ſame at certain Days and Places, to be appointed by them, *&c.* For which Purpoſe the King acquaints them, That he hath ſent a writ to the Sheriffs of ſuch Counties, commanding them to return a Jury before them, at ſuch Days and Places as ſhall be notified by them, in order to make Inquiries of ſuch Offences, *&c.*

34 Aſſ. pl. 8. 42 Aſſ. pl. 5. 2 Inſt. 419.

*Sect.* 23. It is obſervable, That the above mentioned Commiſſion makes no mention of the Suit of the Party; but it ſeems to have been anciently the moſt common Form of ſuch Commiſſion to direct the Juſtices to hear and determine Offences, as well at the Suit of the Party as of the King.

2 H. H. P. C. 10 to 22.

Of ſpecial Commiſſions of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, there are many Precedents in our ancient Law Books; as firſt,

[a] Regiſt. 123. F. N. B. 110.

*Sect.* 24. I. [a] For the inquiring and determining of ſome particular enormous Violence done to the Party, at whoſe Complaint the Commiſſion is ſued.

[b] Regiſter 125, 127. F. N. B. 112 113.

*Sect.* 25. II. [b] Or for inquiring and determining of Treſpaſſes done to the Poſſeſſions of a Biſhoprick while the Temporalties were in the King's Hands.

[c] Regiſter 126. F. N. B. 112. Letter C.

*Sect.* 26. III. [c] Or for inquiring and determining of Injuries offered to Merchants, *&c.* under Pretence that their Ships were wrecked.

*Sect.* 27.

*Sect.* 27. IV. Or for inquiring and determining of Oppreſſions of Under-Sheriffs and Bailiffs and other Officers; after which the King may ſend a Writ to the High Sheriff, commanding him, as far as in him lies, to remove ſuch Perſons from their Offices till ſuch Inquiries be made. Regiſter 126. F. N. B. 112. Letters D, E.

*Sect.* 28. V. Or for inquiring into the Want of Reparations of Sea-Walls, Ditches, Gutters, Sewers, Bridges, *&c.* Regiſter 127, 128.

*Sect.* 29. VI. For hearing and determining the Right and Title of certain Perſons claiming an Office, *&c.* Yet we find in *Dyer*, That the Defendant, ſued before ſuch Commiſſioners, demurred to the Juriſdiction of the Court; and it ſeems not to be clearly ſettled there whether ſuch Commiſſion be good. F. N. B 113. Crom. Jur. 132. Dyer 175. pl. 25, 26.

*Sect.* 30. It is obſervable, That ſome of theſe ſpecial Commiſſions are mentioned to be granted at the Complaint of the [a] particular Perſons ſuppoſed to be aggrieved; others at the Complaint of [b] divers Perſons in general without naming them, and [c] others without any Complaint at all. 2 Inſt. 419. [a] Regiſter 123. a. 125. a. [b] Regiſter 125. b. [c] Regiſter 127. a.

*Sect.* 31. Alſo there are Precedents of other Commiſſions of like Nature, granted on particular Occaſions; but ſuch ſpecial Commiſſions having been of late much diſuſed, I ſhall refer the Reader for a more exact Knowledge of them to the *Regiſter*, and *Fitzherbert's Natura Brevium.*

*Sect.* 32. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* To what Caſes the Juriſdiction given by the Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* doth extend; it is generally ſaid, That the Juſtices have no Power from it to proceed againſt any Perſons, but thoſe who are indicted before themſelves, becauſe the Words of it are, That they ſhall inquire, hear and determine; by which it ſeems to be implied, That they muſt inquire of an Offence before they proceed to hear and determine it: But this Reaſoning depending wholly on the Wording of general Commiſſions, which are made in ſuch Form, doth by no Means prove that a ſpecial Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, reciting an Indictment of a particular Perſon, and authorizing the Juſtices to ſend for and proceed upon it to try the Offender, is not good; and accordingly we find, That the Attainder of *Dudley*, afterwards Earl of *Leiceſter*, by Virtue of ſuch a Commiſſion, was not objected againſt on this Account, in the Arguments concerning it, reported in *Plowden's Commentaries.* Bro. Commiſſion 24. 4 Inſt. 164. H. P. C. 161. 12 Co. 32. 2 H. H. P. C. 21, 27. Skin. 32. Crom. Jur. 131, 132. Plow. Com. 385, 386, &c.

*Sect.* 33. It ſeems to be [a] agreed, That where a Statute prohibits a Thing, and doth not appoint in what Court it ſhall be puniſhed, the Offender may be indicted before Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, becauſe the King hath a prerogative of ſuing in what Court he will. But it hath been [b] adjudged, That if ſuch Statute appoint that the Offence ſhall be determined in any of the King's Courts of Record, it can be proceeded againſt only in one of the Courts of *Weſtminſter-Hall*; becauſe thoſe being the higheſt Courts of Record, ſhall be intended to be only ſpoken of *ſecundum excellentiam*; and if the Act ſhould be taken literally to intend any Court of Record whatſoever, the Sheriff's Turn, Court-Leet, and Pie-powders, and all other inferior Courts of Record, would be within the Purview of it: And it is farther reaſonable to conſtrue the Statute to extend to the ſaid Courts of *Weſtminſter* only, becauſe the King's Attorney always attends there, whoſe Office it is, if the Defendant plead a ſpecial Plea, to make a Replication; yet both Sir *Edward Coke* and Sir *Matthew Hale* ſeem to be of Opinion, That on a Statute ſo worded, the Proſecution may be in any Court of *Oyer* and *Terminer*. And indeed ſeeing the above mentioned Limitation of ſuch Suits to Courts of Record, is no more than the Law would have implied, if it had not been expreſ- [a] Dy. 236. pl. 24. Crom. Jur. 132. 4 Inſt. 164. [b] Dy. 236. pl. 24. 6 Co. 19. b. 20. a. Cro. Jac. 538. Cro. Eliz. 737. Cro. Ca. 146. Salk. 178. 4 Inſt. 164, 165. H. P. C. 161. 2 H. H. P. C. 29, 30. ſeems contr.

ſed: And it is agreed, That if it had not been expreſſed, the Suit might be in any Court of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, it may be reaſonably argued, that it may be brought in any ſuch Court notwithſtanding ſuch Limitation, according to the common Maxim, *quod expreſſio eorum quæ tacitè inſunt nihil operatur*; eſpecially conſidering that the Court holden before Juſtices of *Oyer*, *&c.* is a Court of Record of a very high Nature, and much regarded by the Law. And as to the Objection, that the Conſtruction contended for, would extend ſuch Suits to all inferior Courts of Record, it may be anſwered, that it would only extend them to ſuch Courts of a general Juriſdiction, wherein Suits of like Nature may properly be brought, and not to Courts of a limited Authority, inſtituted for ſpecial Purpoſes, and confined either to Offences at the Common Law, as the Court-Leet and Sheriff's Turn are, or to Contracts of a ſpecial Nature, as the Court of Pie-powders is: As to the Objection, That it is moſt reaſonable to conſtrue the Statute, to intend only ſuch Courts wherein the King's Attorney attends, the ſame may be ſaid in Relation to Proſecutions on Statutes, which mention no Court at all wherein they ſhall be brought; and yet it ſeems to be certain, That ſuch Proſecutions may be brought in any Court of *Oyer* and *Terminer*: Neither do I find any Reaſon aſſigned, why the King's Prerogative, of chooſing in what Court he will commence a Suit, ſhould be reſtrained without expreſs Words in this Caſe, where Courts are mentioned in general, more than in the others where they are not mentioned at all. Beſides, it ought to be conſidered, That if ſuch Proſecutions are to be confined to the Courts of *Weſtminſter*, no Offence againſt any ſuch Statute in any County, but that wherein the King's Bench ſits, could be indicted at all; for it is certain, that no Offence can be inquired of out of the County wherein it was committed: Alſo ſince 21 *Jac.* 1. 4. ſet forth more at large in the Chapter concerning *Informations*, which reſtrains all Proſecutions whatſoever on Penal Statutes to their proper Counties, (as the Conſtruction of the ſaid Statute is now ſettled), if Suits on ſuch Statutes could be brought only in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, no Offences out of *Middleſex* could be proſecuted at all.

Fitz. Eſſoin, 173.

Dy. 236. pl. 24.

*Sect.* 34. As to the third Point, *viz.* To what Perſons, and on what Occaſions, Commiſſions of *Oyer* and *Terminer* are grantable, it is enacted by the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. Cap. 29. *That a Writ of Treſpaſs* (ad audiendum & terminandum,) *from henceforth ſhall not be granted before any Juſtices, except Juſtices of either Bench, and Juſtices in Eyre, unleſs it be for an heinous Treſpaſs, where it is neceſſary to provide ſpeedy Remedy, and our Lord the King of his ſpecial Grace hath thought it good to be granted.*

*Sect.* 35. And it is farther enacted by 2 *E.* 3. Ch. 2. *That* Oyers *and* Terminers *ſhall not be granted but before Juſtices of the one Bench or the other, or the Juſtices Errants, and that for great Hurt or horrible Treſpaſſes, and of the King's ſpecial Grace, after the Form of the Statute above mentioned.*

*Sect.* 36. Alſo it is enacted by 34 *Ed.* 3. 1. *That Writs of* Oyer *and* Terminer *be granted according to the Statute thereof made, and that the Juſtices which ſhall be thereto aſſigned, be named by the Court, and not by the Party.*

*Sect.* 37. It may perhaps be argued from the general Words of theſe Statutes, That no Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* ought to be granted to any, but ſuch Juſtices as therein mentioned, and on ſuch ſpecial Occaſions. And Sir *Edward Coke* in his Comment on the ſaid Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. does not ſhew whether all ſuch Commiſſions in general are meant to be reſtrained by it, or ſuch only as are of a particular Nature; yet if the Intention of the ſaid Statutes be fully examined, it ſeems reaſonable to confine the Purview of them to ſpecial Commiſſions of *Oyer*

2 Inſt. 418.

and *Terminer*, granted at the Complaint of particular Perſons, upon ſome great Injury ſuggeſted to have been done to them; not only for that ſuch ſpecial Commiſſions, for redreſſing of a particular Grievance at the Suit of the Party, ſeem to come more properly and generally under the Notion of Writs, than general Commiſſions iſſued by the King as the common Diſpenſer of Juſtice to his People, without any particular Application from, or Regard to any particular Perſon; but alſo becauſe there may be a Miſchief to the Subject from ſuch ſpecial Commiſſions, which cannot be feared from the general ones; for the Party who ſues out ſuch a ſpecial Commiſſion, may thereupon take out a Writ to the Sheriff, commanding him to arreſt the Goods ſuppoſed to be wrongfully taken away, and to keep them in ſafe Cuſtody till ſome Order be made concerning them, by the Juſtices aſſigned to determine the Matter, which may be very incovenient to the Perſon complained of: Neither can it be imagined, that the Statute intended to reſtrain general Commiſſions to enormous Treſpaſſes, which could not but hinder the due Execution of Juſtice, which requires the Puniſhment of all Kinds of Miſdemeanors, of which ſuch Commiſſioners are the uſual and proper Judges. But it is reaſonable indeed, that ſuch ſpecial Commiſſions ſhould not be granted but upon urgent Occaſions; and accordingly we find Precedents for the ſuperſeding of them, where the King has been informed, that he was impoſed upon in granting them on a Suggeſtion, that the Injury complained of was of a heinous Nature, where in Truth it was but a ſlight inconſiderable Treſpaſs.

Theloal's Digeſt of Writs 1, 2. & ſupra Sect. 1. 2 Inſt. 419.

Regiſter 126, 177. 2 Inſt. 419. F. N. B. 112. F.

Regiſter 124, 125. 12 Aſſ. pl. 21.

For other Particulars concerning the Proceedings of Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, ſee the Chapter concerning *Approver*, and the Chapter concerning *Proceſs againſt the Jury*.

---

## CHAP. VI.

### *Of the Court of the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery.*

FOR the better Underſtanding of the Nature of the Commiſſion of Gaol-Delivery, I ſhall conſider,

1. What ought to be the Form of it.
2. What Juriſdiction the Juſtices authorized by it have by the Common Law.
3. What by Statute.
4. In what Place they ought to hold their Seſſions.

*Sect.* 1. As to the firſt Point, having already ſhewn that all judicial Commiſſions muſt be agreeable to ancient Precedents, I ſhall only ſhew in this Place, the Purport of the moſt uſual Commiſſion of Gaol-Delivery, which is a Patent in Nature of a Letter from the King to certain Perſons, appointing them his Juſtices, or two or three of them, of which Number either ſuch or ſuch a particular Perſon among them is eſpecially required to be, and authorizing them to deliver his Gaol, *at* ſuch a Place, of the Priſoners in it; for which Purpoſe it commands them to meet at ſuch Place, at the Time which they themſelves ſhall appoint, and informs them,

Ch. 1. from Sect. 4. to Sect 9. and Ch. 5. Sect. 1.

4 Inſt. 168. Crom. Jur. 125. 2 H. H. P. C. 32.

them, that for the ſame Purpoſe the King hath commanded his Sheriff of the ſame County, to bring all the Priſoners of the ſame Gaol, and their Attachments before them, at ſuch Day to be appointed by them.

H. P. C. 158. 2 H. H. P. C. 32, 33. 4 Inſt. 168, 169. Bro. Coron. 179. 12 Co. 32.

*Sect.* 2. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* What Juriſdiction Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery have by the Common Law; it ſeems to be clear, That they may by Common Law proceed upon any Indictment of Felony or Treſpaſs, found before other Juſtices, againſt any Perſon in the Priſon mentioned in their Commiſſion, and not determined; and therefore theſe Words in the Statute of 4 *E.* 3. Ch. 2. *That the Juſtices aſſigned to deliver the Gaols ſhall have Power to deliver the ſame Gaols of thoſe that ſhall be indicted before the Juſtices of Peace*, ſeem only to be in Affirmance of the Common Law; and herein the Authority of theſe Juſtices differs from that of Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*; who regularly can proceed only againſt Perſons indicted before themſelves, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the precedent Chapter, *Sect.* 32.

[a] Cro. Eliz. 90, 179. Bro. Commiſſion 24. 1 And. 111. Fitz. Coron. 47. [b] 1 And. 111, 112. H. P. C. 158. 2 H. H. P. C. 34.

*Sect.* 3. But it is ſaid in ſome [a] Books, That Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, as ſuch, have no Power to take any Indictment; but the common Opinion, that they have ſuch Power, ſeems much more agreeable to Reaſon; for [b] ſurely it cannot but be implied in their Commiſſion to deliver Priſions of their Priſoners, that they muſt have Authority to make ſuch Deliverance by due Courſe of Law, which cannot be without a Proclamation, if there be no Proſecution, or a proper Trial, if there be one, in Order to which there muſt be an Accuſation of Record, without which the Priſoner cannot be arraigned or tried.

4 Inſt. 168. [c] S. P. C. 183. Letter A. 2 Rol. Rep. 12. Crom. Jur. 28. Fitz. Coron. 47. 1 And. 111.

*Sect.* 4. Alſo it hath been [c] holden, That Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, as ſuch have no Power to deliver the Gaol of Perſons committed for High Treaſon, perhaps for this Reaſon, becauſe this being a Crime of ſo high a Nature, and againſt the King himſelf, ſhall not be included in the general Words of a Commiſſion, nor tried without the King's ſpecial Direction; and this Opinion ſeems to be much favoured by the Preamble of the Statute of 3 *H.* 5. Ch. 7. wherein it is recited, *That the Puniſhment of counterfeiting Money*, (which is a Species of Treaſon) *pertaineth not to any Judges of the Realm, but to the King's Juſtices before himſelf, or to ſpecial Commiſſioners thereto aſſigned*; and thereupon it is enacted, *That Juſtices of Aſſize ſhall have Power by the King's Commiſſion to hear and determine the Offence abovementioned:* Yet the contrary Opinion is not only warranted by very great [d] Authorities but alſo it ſeems more agreeable to Reaſon; for ſince the Words of the Commiſſion are general, and include all Priſoners alike without any Exception, why ſhould thoſe who are accuſed of Treaſon, be conſtrued to be out of the Meaning of them more than others? eſpecially conſidering, that the greater the Crime is for which a Man is impriſoned, the greater Hardſhip it is for him to lie under the Terror of a Proſecution for it, without being admitted to an Opportunity of clearing his Innocence: And the Statute of 1 *Ed.* 6. 7. which authorizes ſubſequent Commiſſioners of Gaol-Delivery, to give Judgment of Death againſt ſuch as were found guilty before other Commiſſioners of Gaol-Delivery, of Treaſon, *&c.* and reprieved before Judgment, clearly ſuppoſes ſuch Juſtices to have Power in Treaſon as well as in other Caſes.

[d] 4 Inſt. 169. H. P. C. 159. 2 H H. P. C. 1 And. 112. 35. and the next Ch. Sect. 4.

*Sect.* 5. It ſeems clear from the Words of the Commiſſion, that theſe Juſtices have nothing to do with any Perſons not in Cuſtody of the Priſon mentioned in it, except in ſome ſpecial Caſes; for if Part only of thoſe who were Accomplices to the ſame Felony be in ſuch Priſon, and other Part of them out of it; ſuch Juſtices for the Neceſſity of the Caſe, may

Fitz. Coron. 77.

may [a] receive an Appeal againſt thoſe who are out of the Priſon, as well as thoſe who are in it; which Appeal after the Trial of ſuch Priſoners ſhall be removed into the King's Bench, and Proceſs ſhall iſſue from thence againſt the reſt: But if thoſe out of Priſon ſhould be omitted in ſuch Appeal, they could never be put into any other, becauſe there can be but one Appeal for one Felony. Alſo it is ſaid both by [b] *Staunford*, and [c] *Hale*, That ſuch Juſtices may receive an Appeal by Bill againſt one let to Bail. [ ] But I cannot find any Authority in the [d] Books cited by them for that purpoſe, to warrant this Opinion; for though it be true, That the Court of King's Bench may reeeive an Appeal by Bill, againſt one for whom Bail is filed, as being *in Cuſtodia Mareſchalli*; yet this ſeems to depend on the particular Uſage of that Court. And I do not find it ſaid in any Book, That thoſe who are bailed by any other Court, are looked upon as Priſoners in the Priſon belonging to ſuch Court, but only in the Cuſtody of their Sureties, who may detain them wherever they pleaſe: However, it ſeems to be agreed by all the Books above-mentioned, that ſuch Juſtices have no more to do with one let to Mainprize, than if he were at large, becauſe ſuch Perſon can in no Senſe be ſaid to be a Priſoner, ſince it is not in the Power of his Sureties to detain him in their Cuſtody, as will be more fully ſhewn in the Chapter concerning *Bail.*

[a] 9 H. 4. 1. b. 4 Co. 47. b. S. P. C. 64. D.

[b] S. P. C. 64. C. D.

[c] H.P.C. 179. Quære 4 Inſt. 169.

[d] 32 H. 6. 4 a. 39 H 6 27. b. 9 H. 4 2. a. 13 H. 4. 10. b. 21 H. 7. 33. a. Fitz. Mainprize, 12, 13. Dy 99 Pl. 62. Bro. Appeal, 11, 19, 51, 123.

*Sect.* 6. It ſeems clear, that ſuch Juſtices have not only Power to diſcharge ſuch Priſoners, as upon their Trial ſhall be acquitted; but alſo all ſuch againſt whom, upon Proclamation made, no Evidence ſhall appear to indict them; which neither Juſtices of Peace, nor Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer* can do.

4 Inſt, 167. Fitz. Coron. 47. H. P. C. 158. 2 H. H.P.C. 34.

*Sect.* 7. Alſo there ſeems to be no Doubt, but that the Juſtices of Goal-Delivery may award Execution, againſt ſuch Priſoners as have been outlawed for Felony before Juſtices of Peace.

15 H. 7. 5. b. 4 Inſt. 169. H. P. C. 158. 2 H. H. P. C. 35.

*Sect.* 8. Alſo notwithſtanding the Commiſſion of Juſtices of Goal-Delivery be in ſtrictneſs determined after the End of their Seſſion, yet it ſeems to be ſettled at this Day, That they have Power either to order the Execution or Reprieve of the Perſons who have been condemned before them.

Dyer 205. Pl. 5. H. P. C. 160. 2 H. H. P. C. 35.

*Sect.* 9. Alſo it is ſaid by ſome, That the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery may by the Common Law puniſh thoſe who unduly bail Priſoners, as being guilty of a negligent Eſcape; but it ſeems needleſs ſtrictly to examine this Matter, ſince they have certainly ſuch Power by Staute, as will be more fully ſhewn in the following Part of this Chapter.

Cont. Cromp. Jur. 126. Quære S P C. 132 Letter B. S. P. C. 77 a. 25 E. 3. 39 a.

As to the third Point, *viz.* What Juriſdiction Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery have by Statute, I ſhall conſider the ſame.

1. In Relation to Appellees.
2. To irregular Bailment of Priſoners.
3. To Sheriffs, *&c.* refuſing to receive Priſoners.
4. To Perſons convicted before former Juſtices.
5. To Offences created by Statute.

*Sect.* 10. As to the firſt Particular, it is enacted by 28 *E.* 1. *That they may award Proceſs into a foreign County againſt thoſe who ſhall be appealed before them by an Approver*, as ſhall be more fully ſhewed in the Chapter concerning *Approvers.*

2 H. H. P. C. 36.

*Sect.* 11. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* The Power of ſuch Juſtices in Relation to the Bailment of Priſoners, it is enacted by 27 *Ed.* 1. *cap.* 3. commonly called the Statute *De finibus, that Juſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall deliver the Gaols of Counties where they take Aſſiſes*, &c. *and inquire if Sheriffs, or any other, have let out by Replevin Priſoners not repleviable, or have offended in any Thing contrary to the Form of the Statute of* Weſtminſter 1. Cap. 15. *and whom they ſhall find guilty, they ſhall chaſten and puniſh in all Things according to the Form of the Statute aforeſaid.*

F. N. B. 251. H. H. P. C. 158. 4 Inſt. 169.

*Sect.* 12. But this Statute mentioning only Juſtices of Aſſize, it may perhaps be queſtioned, whether it is to be extended by Equity to Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery by ſpecial Commiſſion, not being Juſtices of Aſſiſe.

*Sect.* 13. However, it is enacted by 4 *Ed.* 3. *cap.* 2. *That Juſtices aſſigned to deliver Gaols, ſhall have Power to enquire of Sheriffs, Gaolers, and others in whoſe Ward Perſons indicted before Wardens of the Peace ſhall be, if they make Deliverance, or let to Mainprize any ſo indicted, which be not mainpernable, and to puniſh the ſaid Sheriffs, Gaolers and others, if they do any Thing againſt this Act.*

*Sect.* 14. It is obſerveable, that this Statute ſaith only in general, That ſuch Juſtices ſhall have Power to puniſh the Offenders therein mentioned, without ſaying, That they ſhall puniſh them according to the

S. P. C. 77. a. Form of the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. as the above mentioned Statute *de finibus* does; yet it is ſaid, That they may puniſh them according to the Form of the ſaid Statute of *Weſtminſter*, as much as if it had been expreſſed.

*Sect.* 15. Alſo it is enacted by 1 & 2 *Ph. & Mar.* 13. *That if any Juſtice of the Peace of the* Quorum, *or Coroner, ſhall offend againſt the Purview of the ſaid Statute, either as to bailing Priſoners, or taking their Examinations, or the Information of thoſe that bring them before them, or not putting the ſame in Writ, or not certifying them to the next Gaol-delivery, or not putting in Writing the Evidence given to a Jury on a Coroner's Inqueſt, of Murder or Manſlaughter, or not binding over material Witneſſes againſt Perſons accuſed of Felony, to give Evidence at the next General Gaol-Delivery, or not certifying ſuch Evidence and alſo ſuch Recognizances*, &c. *the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery of the Place where ſuch Offence ſhall be committed upon due Proof thereof by Examination before them, ſhall for every ſuch Offence ſet ſuch Fine as they ſhall think meet*, &c.

*Sect.* 16. As to the third Particular, *viz.* The Power of ſuch Juſtices in Relation to Sheriffs, *&c.* refuſing to receive Priſoners, it is enacted by 4 *E.* 3. *cap.* 10. *That Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery ſhall puniſh Sheriffs and Gaolers, refuſing to take Felons into their Coſtody from Conſtables and Townſhips, without being paid for ſuch Receipt.*

*Sect.* 17. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* The Power of ſuch Juſtices, in Relation to Perſons convicted before former Juſtices, it is enacted by 1 *E.* 6. *cap* 7. *That where any Perſon or Perſons ſhall be found guilty of any Treaſon or Felony, for the which Judgment of Death ſhould or may enſue, and ſhall be reprieved to Priſon without Judgment at that Time given againſt him, her or them ſo found guilty, thoſe perſons that at any Time hereafter ſhall by the King's Letters Patent be aſſigned Juſtices to deliver the Gaol, where any ſuch Perſon or Perſons found guilty ſhall remain, ſhall have full Power and Authority to give Judgment of Death againſt ſuch Perſon ſo found guilty, and reprieved, as the ſame Juſtices (before whom ſuch Perſon or Perſons was or were found guilty) might have done, if their Commiſſion of Gaol-Delivery had remained and continued in full Force and Strength.*

*Sect.* 18. It hath been holden that this Statute extends not to Convictions before Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, not only becauſe Convictions before Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery only are mentioned, but becauſe the Proceedings before Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, after the *Oyer* determined, ought to remain in the King's Bench, and the Records before the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery with the *Cuſtos Rotulorum*. 12 Co. 33. Bro Oyer & Terminer.

*Sect.* 19. Alſo it ſeemeth, That ſince the Statute ſpeaks only of Perſons reprieved before Judgment, it gives ſubſequent Commiſſioners no manner of Power over Perſons condemned by former Juſtices; and therefore it hath been holden, That if a Perſon condemned by former Juſtices, plead a Pardon before their Succeſſors, they have no Power to allow it, but that the Record ought to be removed by *Certiorari* into the King's Bench, and the Priſoner alſo by *Habeas Corpus*, and that there the Pardon ſhall be allowed or diſallowed. And from the ſame Reaſon it ſeems to follow, That ſubſequent Juſtices have no [a] Power from this Statute to award the Execution of perſons condemned by former Juſtices and reprieved by them: But if Judgment had not been given by the former Juſtices, there is no Doubt but that the ſubſequent ones might by Force of this Statute have allowed the Pardon, or given Judgment, and awarded Execution, *&c.* as the firſt might have done. Alſo it hath been adjudged, That not only ſuch ſubſequent Juſtices as are authorized by the ſame King, by whom the former were commiſſioned, but alſo that the Juſtices of the next King may have the like Power by Virtue of this Statute. Daliſon 20. Quære Dy. 165. Pl. 4. [a] 2 H.H.P.C. 35. contra. 7 Co. 31. b. Daliſon 20.

*Sect.* 20. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* The Juriſdiction of Juſtices of Gaol-delivery in Relation to Offences created by Statute; By 33 *H.* 8. 9. Par. 20. They may puniſh thoſe who keep unlawful Gaming Houſes, or uſe unlawful Games. By 5 *Eliz.* 9. Par. 9. They have Juriſdiction over Perjury and Subornation of Perjury againſt the Form of that Statute. By 8 *Eliz.* 3. They may puniſh thoſe who tranſport Sheep alive. By 23 *Eliz.* 1. Par. 9. They may enquire of, hear and determine Offences againſt that Statute it not coming to Church; and generally they have the like Power in other Statutes, creating new Offences, which it would be too tedious particularly to ſet down in this Place.

*Sect.* 21. As to the fourth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* In what Place Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery ought to hold their Seſſions, it is enacted by 6 *Ric.* 2. 5. *That Juſtices aſſigned to take Aſſizes and deliver Gaols, ſhall hold their Seſſions in the principal and chief Towns of every of the Counties where the Shire Courts of the ſame Counties were then holden, or hereafter ſhould be holden.* For other Matters relating to theſe Juſtices, ſee Chapter 7. concerning *Juſtices of Aſſiſe and* Niſi Prius, and the Chapter concerning *Proceſs.*

CHAP.

## CHAP. VII.

### *Of the Court of the Juſtices of* Aſſiſe *and* Niſi Prius.

*Sect* 1. THE Power of Juſtices of Aſſiſe, whether as ſuch, or as Juſtices of *Niſi Prius*, in Relation to crimnial Matters, depending wholly on Statute, I ſhall only take Notice of the principal Branches of their Juriſdiction of this Kind, given them by ſeveral acts of Parliament: and for more particular Inquiries concerning their Authority in other Caſes, and the Nature, Extent and End of their Commiſſion, ſhall refer the Reader to Sir *Edward Cook's 4th Inſtitute, fol.* 158, *&c.* and to his *12th Report, fol.* 32. and to Mr. *Crompton's Treatiſe concerning the Juriſdiction of Courts, fol.* 204, *&c.*

The moſt conſiderable Parts of their Juriſdiction in criminal Matters, proper to be conſidered in this place, are ſuch as relate,

1. To the Delivery of Gaols.
2. To Counterfeiters of Money.
3. To Appellees.
4. To Conſpirators, Maintainers, and other Offenders of the like Nature.
5. To Offences of Sheriffs, Gaolers and other Officers.
6. To capital Offences tried by Writ of *Niſi Prius*.
7. To the Counties for which ſuch Juſtices of Aſſiſe may be commiſſioned.

*Sect.* 2. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, it is enacted by 27 *Ed.* 1. commonly called the Statute *de finibus, cap.* 3. *That Juſtices aſſigned to take Aſſizes, in every County where they do take Aſſizes, as they be appointed in ontinent after the Aſſizes taken in the Shires, ſhall remain both together if they be lay; And if one of them be a Clerk then one of the moſt diſcreet Knights of the Shire being aſſociate to him that is a Layman by the King's Writ, ſhall deliver the Gaols, of the Shires, as well within Liberties as without, of all Manner of Priſoners, after the Form of the Gaol-Deliveries of thoſe Shires before Times uſed. And the ſame Juſtices ſhall inquire then, if Sheriffs, or any other have let out by Replevin Perſons not repleviable,* &c.

*Sect.* 3. Alſo it is recited by 2 *Ed.* 3. 2. *That Offenders had been greatly encouraged, becauſe the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery and of* Oyer *and* Terminer *had been procured by great Men againſt the Form of the ſaid Statute of* 27 *Ed.* 1. and thereupon it is enacted, *That ſuch Juſtices ſhall not be made againſt the Form of the ſaid Statute.*

S. P. C. 57. b. Raym. 375. H. P. C. 164. 12 Co. 32. *Sect.* 4. It ſeems to have been the moſt general Opinion in the Conſtruction of the above mentioned Statute of 27 *Ed.* 1. That the Purview of it extends only to Caſes of Felony; and this is farther confirmed by the Recital of the Statute of 3 *H.* 5. ſet forth more at large in the following Part of this Chapter, by which it is declared, That no Judges but thoſe of the King's Bench, or ſpecial Commiſſioners, have power to puniſh Counterfeiters of Money. Alſo it is argued, That the Purview of

S. P. C. 57, 58.

the

the ſaid Statute of 3 *H.* 5. impowering Juſtices of Aſſiſe, having the King's Commiſſion for ſuch Purpoſe, to hear and determine the Offences of ſuch Perſons, would be vain and to no Purpoſe, if ſuch Juſtices, as ſuch, had Power over ſuch Offences before, by Virtue of the ſaid former Statute: And yet perhaps the contrary Opinion is the more plauſible; for ſince the ſaid Statute is intended for the greater Expedition of Juſtice, and the Words of it expreſly extend to all Manner of Priſoners, why ſhould they be reſtrained by a violent Interpretation, inconſiſtent with the natural and obvious Senſe of them? And ſince Juſtices of Goal-Delivery, armed only with a general Commiſſion to deliver Gaols of the Priſoners in them, are, according to the better Opinion at this Day, authoriſed to deliver ſuch Gaols of Perſons accuſed of Treaſon, as well as of others committed for Crimes of an inferior Nature, why ſhould not the ſaid Statute, the Intent whereof is to give Juſtices of Aſſiſe like Power with Juſtices of Gaol Delivery, be conſtrued to give them as large a Power? And as to the Arguments drawn from the Opinion of the Makers of the above mentioned Statute of 3 *H.* 5. it may be anſwered, that Perhaps the Purport of the ſaid Recital may amount to no more than this, that no other Judges but thoſe therein mentioned, would venture to take upon them a Power to try ſuch Offences, becauſe it was not clearly ſettled that they had Authority to do it.

Vide infra Sect. 9.

Vide Supra. cap. 6. Sect. 4.

*Sect.* 5. It ſeems to be the general Opinion, That Juſtices of Aſſiſe, as ſuch, by Force of the ſaid Statute of 27 *E.* 1. may deliver Gaols without any ſpecial Commiſſion for that Purpoſe; and this ſeems to be moſt agreeable to the Purview of the ſaid Statute, if ſuch Juſtices be Laymen; for ſeeing the Act provides only, That if one of them be a Clerk, then one of the Knights of the County being aſſociate by Writ to him that is a Layman ſhall deliver the Gaols; and make no Mention of any ſuch Writ where both are Laymen; but only ſays in general, That in ſuch Caſe they ſhall remain both together, it ſeems to imply that Laymen being Juſtices of Aſſiſe, ſhall have ſuch Power of Courſe. [3]

H. P. C. 164. 2 H. H. P. C. 40, 403. S. P. C. 57. b. Crom. Jur. 126. Dy. 99. pl. 62.

*Sect.* 6. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* The Power of theſe Juſtices in Relation to Counterfeitors of Money, it is recited by the Statute of 3 *H.* 5. *cap.* 7. *That Counterfeiting, Clipping, Waſhing, and other Falſity of Money, had then of late abounded, for that the Puniſhment of the ſame pertaineth not to any Judges of the Realm, but to the King's Juſtices before himſelf, or ſpecial Commiſſioners thereto aſſigned*, &c. and thereupon it is enacted, *That the King's Juſtices aſſigned to take Aſſiſes in all the Counties of* England, *ſhall have Power by the King's Commiſſions, to hear and determine in their Seſſions, as well of the Counterfeiting and of the bringing ſuch falſe Money into the Realm, as of clipping, waſhing, and every other Falſity of the ſaid Money.*

See the precedent Chap. Sect. 4. and the 15th Sect. of this Chapter.

*Sect.* 7. It ſeems clear from the manifeſt Purport of this Statute, That Juſtices of Aſſize can claim no Power from it over any of the Offences therein mentioned, without a ſpecial Commiſſion for ſuch Purpoſe; but this Statute being wholly in the Affirmative, and no way intended to abridge bu' inlarge the Juriſdiction of ſuch Juſtices; it ſeems clear, That if they had Authority as Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, by Virtue of the above mentioned Statute *De finibus*, without any ſpecial Commiſſion to deliver Perſons in Priſon for ſuch Crimes, (which Queſtion is more fully handled in the precedent Part of this Chapter) they may ſtill lawfully proceed upon the ſaid Statute in the ſame Manner as before.

S. P. C. 58. H. P. C. 164.

*Sect.* 8. As to the third Particular, *viz.* The Power of Juſtices of Aſſiſe in relation to Appellees, it is enacted by 28 *Ed.* 1. cammonly called the Statute *De Appellatis*, *That ſuch Juſtices may award Proceſs into any foreign County againſt Perſons appealed by Approvers, and proceed againſt them*, &c.

Supra Sect. 4. Crom. Jur. 126.

Dyer 99. Pl. 62. 12 Co. 32.

*Sect.* 9. It is made a Doubt in *Dyer's Reports*, by what Warrant Juſtices of Aſſiſe hold Plea of an Appeal of Robbery; and it is there holden, That they do it by Virtue of the Commiſſion of Gaol-Delivery: But it ſeems, that it ought not to be intended to be the Meaning of this Report, That Juſtices of Aſſiſe have no Juriſdiction as to an Appeal of Robbery, without an expreſs Commiſſion of Gaol-Delivery; for ſince Juſtices of Aſſiſe, as ſuch, have Power by the above mentioned Statute *De finibus* to deliver Gaols of all Manner of Priſoners, after the Form of the Gaol-Deliveries of the Shires wherein they ſit, why ſhould they not by Force of thoſe general Words, deliver ſuch Gaols of Perſons proceeded againſt by Way of Appeal commenced before them, as well as of thoſe proceeded againſt by Way of Indictment, as it ſeems to be taken for granted in other Books that they may? And therefore it ſeems to be reaſonable to take the above mentioned Report of *Dyer* in this Senſe, That Juſtices of Aſſiſe may hold Plea of Appeals of Robbery by the Commiſſion of Gaol-Delivery, given them implicitly by the ſaid Statute *De finibus*, in reſpect whereof they ſeem to have all the Power of Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, whether given them by the Common Law or by Statute, as fully appears from what immediately follows the above mentioned Paſſage in the ſaid Report, wherein it is ſaid, That the Statute of 2 or 3 *H.* 7. gives Juſtices of Aſſiſe the Power by expreſs Words as to Appeals of Death; but it is certain, that the ſaid Statute of *H.* 7. does not expreſly mention Juſtices of Aſſiſe, but ſaith only, That the Wife, *&c.* may commence an Appeal before the Sheriff and Coroners, or before the King in his Bench, or Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery; and yet it is holden in the ſaid Report, That this Statute expreſly extends to Juſtices of Aſſiſe; from which it ſeems manifeſtly to follow, That ſuch Juſtices are taken to be included under the general Notion of Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery.

22 Ed. 4. 19 a. Bro. Appeal, 113. 4 Inſt. 159. Dyer 99. pl. 62. 3 H. 7. ch. 1. 13 Co. 32. 4 Inſt. 159.

*Sect.* 10. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* The Power of Juſtices of Aſſiſe in Relation to Conſpirators, Maintainers, and other Offenders of the like Nature, it is enacted by 28 *Ed.* 1. commonly called *Articuli ſuper chartas*, ch. 10. *That Juſtices aſſigned to take Aſſiſes, when they come into the County to do their Office, ſhall upon every Plaint made unto them of Conſpirators, falſe Informers, and evil Procurers of Dozens, Aſſiſes, Inqueſts and Juries, award Inqueſt thereupon without Writ, and ſhall do Right to the Plaintiffs without Delay.* And it is farther enacted by 4 *Ed.* 3. 11. *That the Juſtices of Aſſiſe, whenſoever they come to hold their Seſſions or to take Inqueſt upon* Niſi Prius, *ſhall inquire, hear and determine, as well at the Suit of the King as at the Suit of the Party, of Maintainers, Bearors, Conſpirators,* &c. And the like is ordained by 20 *Ed.* 3. 6. by which it is enacted, *That ſuch Juſtices ſhall have Commiſſions to inquire of Maintainers and common Embraceors,* &c.

Regiſter 188.

*Sect.* 11. Alſo it is enacted by 5 *Ed.* 3. 10. *That the Juſtices before whom any Aſſiſe, Inqueſt or Jury ſhall paſs, may inquire and determine the Offence of any Juror in taking Money of eithr Party,* &c.

*Sect.* 12. But it is ordained by 38 *Ed.* 3. 12. *That no Juſtice,* &c. *inquire of Offices of the ſaid Offence, but only at the Suit of the Party, or of other,* &c.

*Sect.* 13. And it is farther enacted by 32 *H.* 8. *ch.* 9. *That the Juſtices of Aſſiſe of every Circuit within this Realm, and elſewhere within the King's Dominions, ſhall in every County within their Circuits, twice in the Year cauſe open Proclamation to be made, as well of the ſaid Statute as of all others made againſt unlawful Maintenance, Champerty, Embracery,* &c.

*Sect.* 14. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* The Power of Juſtices of

Aſſiſe in Relation to the Offences of Sheriffs, Gaolers, and other Officers, it is enacted by 20 *Ed.* 3. 6. *That Juſtices of Aſſiſe ſhall have Commiſſions ſufficient to inquire of Sheriffs, Eſcheators, Bailiffs of Franchiſes and their Miniſters, and of the Gifts which they take to execute their Office*, &c.

*Sect.* 15. Alſo it is enacted by 23 *H.* 6. 10. *That Juſtices of Aſſiſes in their Seſſions, ſhall have Power to inquire hear and determine of Office without ſpecial Commiſſion, of and upon all Sheriffs, Under-Sheriffs, Clerks, Bailiffs, Gaolers, Coronors, Stewards, Bailiffs of Franchiſes, or any other Officer or Miniſter doing contrary to the ſaid Statute, as by extorting Money for the omitting of an Arreſt, or ſhewing Eaſe or Favour to thoſe who ſhall be arreſted, or by admitting Perſons to Bail, or denying them the Benefit of it, contrary to the Form of the ſaid Statute.*

*Sect.* 16. Alſo it is enacted by 1 *H.* 8. 7. *That Juſtices of Aſſiſe and of the Peace, ſhall have Authority to inquire of and determine, as well by Examination as by Preſentment, the Default of Coroners, in not taking an Inqueſt without Fee or Reward, on the View of the Body of any Perſon ſlain by Miſadventure.*

*Sect.* 17. As to the ſixth Particular, *viz.* the Power of Juſtices of Aſſiſe, in Relation to capital Offences tried by Writ of *Niſi Prius*, it is enacted by 14 *H.* 6. 1. *That the Juſtices before whom Inquiſitions, Inqueſts and Juries, ſhall be taken by the King's Writ of* Niſi Prius, *ſhall have Power in all the Caſes of Felony and Treaſon, to give their Judgments, as well where a Man is acquit of Felony or of Treaſon, as where he is thereof attainted, the Day and Place where the ſaid Inquiſitions, Inqueſts, and Juries be ſo taken, and then from thenceforth to award Execution to be made by Force of the ſame Judgments.*

1 H. H. P. C. 350. 2 H. H. P. C. 403. Raym. 367.

*Sect.* 18. In the Conſtruction of this Statute it hath been holden, That if the Plaintiff in Appeal be nonſuited, before Juſtices of *Niſi Prius*, they have no Power to arraign the Defendant at the Suit of the King on the Declaration in the Appeal, as Juſtices before whom an Appeal is originally commenced may do: And the Reaſon of this Conſtruction ſeems to be this, becauſe the Statute only mentioning that Juſtices of *Niſi Prius* ſhall give Judgment where the Defendant is acquitted or attainted, leaves their Juriſdiction upon a Nonſuit as it was before. But it ſeems certain, That on the Acquittal of an Appellee ſuch Juſtices have Power to inquire of the Abettors, and alſo of the Sufficiency of the Plaintiff to anſwer the Damages; for ſince the Statute of *Weſtm.* 2. Ch. 12. gives ſuch Power to the Juſtices, before whom an Appeal ſhall be heard and determined; and now by Force of 14 *H.* 6. it may be heard and determined before Juſtices of *Niſi Prius*, it ſeems neceſſarily to follow, That Juſtices of *Niſi Prius* ſhall have ſuch Power ſince the ſame Statute of 14 *H.* 6. And from the ſame reaſoning it ſeems alſo to follow, That ſuch Juſtices may give Judgment for the Damages; but conſtant Experience hath over-ruled it to the contrary.

22 Ed. 4. 19 a. 2 H. H. P. C. 41, 403. Dyer 120. pl. 12. Crom. Jur. 212. 4 Inſt. 160. 22 Ed. 4 19 a. 10 Ed. 4. 14. b. 2 Inſt. 385. Bro. Niſi Prius, 27.

*Sect.* 19. As to the ſeventh Particular, *viz.* for what Counties Juſtices of Aſſiſe may be commiſſioned, it is enacted by 8 *Rich.* 2. 2. *That no Man of Law ſhall be from thenceforth Juſtice of Aſſiſes, or of the common Deliverance of Gaols, in his own Country.*

2 H. H. P. C. 32.

*Sect.* 20. Alſo it is enacted by 33 *H.* 8. Ch. 24. *That no Juſtice, nor other Man learned in the Laws of this Realm, ſhall uſe, nor exerciſe the Office of Juſtice of Aſſiſe within any County where the ſaid Juſtice was born, or doth inhabit; on Pain of* 100 l. &c. *Provided that the ſaid Act ſhall not extend to any Perſon who ſhall be Clerk of Aſſiſes, and Aſſociate to any Juſtice of Aſſiſe, nor to any Mayor, Sheriff, Recorder, Steward, Bailiff, Sewter, or other Officer being born or dwelling within any City, Borough or Town within this Realm of* England, &c. *Nor to Juſtices of either Bench for taking, hearing, or determining Aſſiſes in the one Bench or the other, nor to the Juſtices, Juſtice-Clerks, or Clerk of Aſſiſes, in the Dutchy and County Palatine of* Lancaſter.

CHAP.

## CHAP. VIII.

### *Of the Court of Seſſions of Juſtices of Peace.*

BEFORE I come to conſider the Nature of the Court of Seſſions of Juſtices of Peace, I ſhall premiſe,

1. In what Manner Conſervators of the Peace were provided by the Common Law.
2. In what Manner Juſtices of Peace have been ordained by the ſeveral Statutes concerning them.
3. How they are to be commiſſioned in Purſuance of thoſe Statutes.
4. What is moſt obſervable from the ſaid Statutes and Commiſſions.

As to the firſt Point it ſeems, that Conſervators of the Peace by the Common Law, were of two Sorts;

1. Thoſe who in Reſpect of their Offices had Power to keep the Peace, but were not ſimply called by the Name of Conſervators of the Peace, but by the Name of ſuch Offices.
2. Thoſe who were conſtituted for this Purpoſe only, and were ſimply called by the Name of Conſervators or Wardens of the Peace.

[a] Lamb. B. 1. Ch. 3. Dalt Ch. 1. [b] Bro. Recognizance, 14, 19. Dalt. Ch. 1. [c] Lamb. B. 1. Ch. 3.

*Sect.* 1. And firſt of thoſe of the firſt Sort, of which the King's [a] Majeſty is certainly the Principal, from whom all Authority of this Kind was originally derived, and who ſtill continues to have the ſame in his own Perſon; yet it is ſaid, [b] That he canuot take a Recognizance for the Keeping the Peace, becauſe it is a Rule in Law, That no one can take any Recognizance, who is not either a Juſtice of Record, or by Commiſſion; alſo it ſeems certain, That [c] no Duke, Earl or Baron, as ſuch, have any greater Authority to keep the Peace than mere private Perſons.

[d] Dalt. Ch. 1. Lamb. B. 1. Ch. 3. Cromp. 6. b.

*Sect.* 2. The [d] Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, the Lord High Steward of *England*, the Lord Marſhal, and Lord High Conſtable of *England*, and every Juſtice of the King's Bench, and, as ſome ſay, the Lord Treaſurer have as incident to their Offices, a general Authority to keep the Peace throughout all the Realm, and to award Proceſs for the Surety of the Peace, and to take Recognizances for it. And the Maſter of the Rolls hath alſo the like Power, either as incident to his Office, or at leaſt by Preſcription.

[e] 10 H.6.7.b. Lamb. B. 1. Ch. 3.

*Sect.* 3. Alſo every [e] Court of Record, as ſuch, hath Power to keep the Peace within its own Precinct, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Ch.* 1. *Sect.* 15. And the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery may take Surety of the Peace from a Priſoner before them, who was committed for not finding ſuch Surety.

*Sect.* 4. Alſo every Sheriff is a principal [a] Conſervator of the Peace within this County, and may without Doubt, *ex officio*, award Proceſs of the Peace, and take Surety for it; and it ſeems the better [b] Opinion, That the Security ſo taken by him is by the common Law looked on as a Recognizance or Matter of Record, and not as a common Obligation, or Matter *in Pais* only; for that it is taken by him by Virtue of the King's Commiſſion, by which he is intruſted with the Cuſtody of the County, and conſequently has by it an implied Power of keeping the Peace within ſuch County; and it is a general [c] Rule. That whatſoever is done by Virtue of the King's Commiſſion ought to be taken as a Matter of Record.

[a] Lamb. B. 1. Ch. 3. 12 H 7. 17. b. Bro. Peace. 13. Cro. Car. 26.
[b] Bro. Recognizance, 5. F. N. B. 81. D. 82. Dalt ch 11. Lamb. B. 1. Ch. 13. Quære Bro. Recognizance, 5, 14, 16, 18.
[c] See the Books above cited.

*Sect.* 5. Alſo every [d] Coroner is another principal Conſervator of the Peace within the County of which he is a Coroner, and may certainly bind any Perſon to the Peace who makes an Affray in the Preſence: But it ſeems the better Opinion, that he hath no Authority to grant Proceſs for the Peace; and it ſeems clear, That the Security taken by him for the keeping of the Peace, (except only where it is taken by him as Judge of his own Court for an Affray done in ſuch Court) is not to be looked on as a Recognizance, but as an Obligation; becauſe it is not taken by one who acts as a Judge of Record, or by the King's Commiſſion, as all [e] Recognizances ought to be.

9 E. 4. 30. b. 31. a.
[d] Cromp. 6. Lamb. B. 1. Ch. 3.
[e] See the Books cited S. 1. Letter b. and S. 4. Letter b.

*Sect.* 6. Alſo every High and Petit Conſtable are by the Common Law Conſervators of the Peace within their ſeveral Limits, and may take ſuch Order for the keeping of the ſame, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *B.* 1. *Ch.* 63. *S.* 13, 14, *&c.*

Crompt. 6. b.

Secondly, Conſervators of the Peace by the Common Law who were conſtituted for that Purpoſe only, and were ſimply called by the Name of Conſervators or keepers of the Peace, were of two Kinds:

1. Ordinary.
2. Extraordinary.

Thoſe of the firſt Kind were either,

1. By Tenure, or
2. By Election, or
3. By Preſcription.

*Sect.* 7. Conſervators of the Peace by Tenure were thoſe who held Lands of the King by this Service, among others, of being Conſervators of the Peace, within ſuch a Diſtrict.

Lamb. B. 1. Ch. 3.

*Sect.* 8. Conſervators of the Peace by Election, were thoſe who were choſen to ſuch Office in Purſuance of the King's Writ to ſuch Purpoſe, (as all Sheriffs anciently were, and as Coroners ſtill are) by the Freeholders of a County in the County-Court; after which Election it was uſual for the King to ſend another Writ to the Perſons ſo choſen, commanding them diligently to attend their ſaid Office till they ſhould receive a Command from the King to the contrary.

*Sect.* 9. Conſervators of the Peace by Preſcription, were thoſe who claimed ſuch Power from an immemorial Uſage in themſelves and their Predeceſſors or Anceſtors, or thoſe whoſe Eſtate they had in certain Lands, to exerciſe the like Power, which wholly depended upon ſuch Uſage both as to its Extent, and the Manner in which it was to be exerciſed.

Bro. Peace, 18. Preſcription, 79. 22 Ed. 4. 35. b. Lamb. B. 1. Ch. 3.

[a] 21 Ed. 4. 67. a.

*Sect.* 10. It is [a] queſtioned indeed by ſome, whether any ſuch Power can be claimed by Uſage? Yet if the Power of holding Pleas and even Courts of Record, which are of ſo high a Nature, and imply a Power of keeping the Peace within their own Precincts, may be claimed by Uſage, as it ſeems to be [b] certain, that they may; it ſeems ſtrange that the bare Authority of keeping the Peace in a certain Diſtrict may not as well be claimed by ſuch Uſage.

[b] Co. Lit. 114. b. Doctor and Student B. 1. Ch. 7.

[c] Dalt. B. 1. fol. 3. Crompt. 6. b.

*Sect.* 11. It [c] ſeems, That the Power of ſuch Conſervators of the Peace, whether by Tenure, Election or Preſcription, was no greater than that of Conſtables at this Day, unleſs it were enlarged by ſome ſpecial Grant or Preſcription.

Lamb. b. 1. Ch. 3.

*Sect.* 12. The extraordinary Conſervators of the Peace were Perſons ſpecially commiſſioned, in Times of imminent Danger either from Rebels or foreign Invaders, to take care of and defend ſuch a particular Diſtrict committed to their Charge, and to preſerve the Peace within the Limits of it; and theſe had Power to command the Sheriff with his whole *Poſſe* to aid and aſſiſt them.

[2] H. H. P. C. 42.

*Sect.* 13. And now I am in the ſecond Place to ſhew, in what Manner Juſtices of Peace have been ordained by the ſeveral Statutes concerning them, the firſt whereof is 1 *Ed. Ch.* 3. 16. which is in the following Words, *For the better keeping and Maintenance of the Peace, the King willeth that in every County, good Men and lawful, which be no Maintainers of Evil, or Barrators in the Country, ſhall be aſſigned to keep the Peace.*

*Sect.* 14. And it is farther enacted by 4 *Ed.* 3. 2. *That there ſhall be aſſigned good and lawful Men in every County to keep the Peace; and at the Time of the Aſſignments Mention ſhall be made, that ſuch as ſhall be indicted or taken by the ſaid Keepers of the Peace, ſhall not be let to Mainpriſe by the Sheriffs, nor by none other Miniſters, if they be not mainpernable by the Law; nor that ſuch as ſhall be indicted, ſhall not be delivered but at the Common Law. And the Juſtices aſſigned to deliver the Gaols, ſhall have Power to deliver the ſame Gaols of thoſe that ſhall be indicted before the Keepers of the Peace; and that the ſaid Keepers ſhall ſend their Indictments before the Juſtices,* &c.

*Sect.* 15. And it is farther enacted by 18 *Ed.* 3. 2. *That two or three of the beſt Reputation in the Counties, ſhall be aſſigned Keepers of the Peace by the King's Commiſſion. And at what Time need ſhall be, the ſame with other wiſe and learned in the Law ſhall be aſſigned by the King's Commiſſion, to hear and determine Felonies and Treſpaſſes done againſt the Peace in the ſame Counties, and to inflict Puniſhment reaſonably according to the Law and reaſon, and the Manner of the Deed.*

*Sect.* 16. And it is farther enacted by 34 *Ed.* 3. 1. *That in every County of* England, *ſhall be aſſigned for the keeping of the Peace, one Lord, and with him three or four of the moſt worthy in the County, with ſome Learned in the Law, and they ſhall have Power to reſtrain the Offenders, Rioters, and all other Barrators, and to purſue, arreſt, take and chaſtiſe them according to their Treſpaſs or Offence; and to cauſe them to be impriſoned and duly puniſhed according to the Law and Cuſtoms of the Realm, and according to that which to them ſhall ſeem beſt to do by their Diſcretion and good Adviſement; and alſo to inform them, and to inquire of all thoſe who have been Pillors and Robbers in the Parts beyond the Sea, and be now come again, and go wandering, and will not labour as they were wont in Times paſt; and to take and arreſt all thoſe that they may find by Indictment, or by Suſpicion, and to put them in Priſon, and to take of all them that be not of good Fame, where they ſhall be found, ſufficient Surety and Mainpriſe of their good Behaviour towards the King and his People, and the other duly to puniſh, to the Intent that the People be not by ſuch Rioters or Rebels troubled nor*

*endamaged, nor the Peace bleminſhed, nor Merchants nor other paſſing by the High-ways of the Realm diſturbed, nor put in the Peril which may happen of ſuch Offenders; and alſo to hear and determine at the King's Suit, all Manner of Felonies and Treſpaſſes done in the ſame County, according to the Laws and Cuſtoms aforeſaid.*

*Sect.* 17. And it is enacted by 17 *R.* 2. 10. *That in every Commiſſion of the Peace through the Realm, where need ſhall be, two Men of Law of the ſame County where ſuch Commiſſion ſhall be made, ſhall be aſſigned to go and proceed to the Deliverance of Thieves and Felons, as often as they ſhall think it expedient.*

*Sect.* 18. And it is farther enacted by 2 *H.* 5. Stat. 1. Ch. 4. *That the Juſtices of Peace in every Shire named of the* Quorum, (*except Lords and the Juſtices of either Bench, and the Chief Baron, and Serjeants at Law, and the King's Attorney for the Time that they ſhall be occupied in the King's Service,*) *ſhall be reſiant in the ſame Shire, and ſhall make their Seſſions four Times by the Year,* viz. *in the firſt Week after* Michaelmas, Epiphany, Eaſter, *and the Tranſlation of St.* Thomas *the Martyr, and oftner if Need be, and that the ſame Juſtices hold their Seſſions throughout* England *in the ſame Weeks every Year.* 36 Ed. 3. 12. Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 31. Crompt. 123. 2 H. H. P. C. 49.

*Sect.* 19. Alſo it is enacted by 2 *H.* 5. Stat. 2. Ch. 1. *That Juſtices of Peace ſhall be made in the Counties of* England, *of moſt ſufficient Perſons dwelling in the ſame Counties, by the Advice of the Chancellor and of the King's Counſel, without taking other Perſons dwelling in foreign Counties to execute ſuch Office, except the Lords and the Juſtices of Aſſiſes to be named by the King and his Counſel; and except all the King's Chief Stewards of the Lands and Seigniories of the Dutchy of* Lancaſter, *in the North Parts, and in the South for the Time being.*

*Sect.* 20. Alſo it is enacted by 1 *Mar.* Seſſ. 2. Ch. 8. *That no Perſon having or uſing the Office of a Sheriff of any County, ſhall uſe or exerciſe the Office of a Juſtice of Peace, by force of any Commiſſion or otherwiſe, in any County where he ſhall be Sheriff, during the Time only that he ſhall exerciſe the ſaid Office, or Sheriffwick: And that all Acts done by ſuch Sheriff by Authority of any Commiſſion of the Peace, during the Time aboveſaid, ſhall be void.* Crompt. 121.

*Sect.* 21. Alſo there are many other Statutes concerning the Power of Juſtices of Peace, all of which it would be endleſs to enumerate; therefore I have only taken Notice of thoſe which concern their Authority in general; and for thoſe which concern the particular Branches of it, I ſhall refer the Reader to the Books which treat principally of this Subject.

*Sect.* 22. As to the third Point, *viz.* In what Manner Juſtices of the Peace are to be commiſſioned in Purſuance of the ſeveral Statutes concerning them; it is obſerveable, That the Commiſſion of the Peace hath often been altered in ſeveral Reigns, and that the preſent Form of it was ſettled by the Judges about the thirty-third Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, and is in Subſtance as followeth: 2 H. H. P. C. 42, 43. 4 Inſt. 171. Lamb. B. 1. Ch. 9.

*Sect.* 23. Beginning with a Salutation from the King to the ſeveral Perſons named in it, it afterwards aſſigns them and every one of them, jointly and ſeverally, the King's Juſtices, to keep the Peace in ſuch a County; and to cauſe to be kept all Statutes made for the Good of the Peace and quiet Government of the People, as well within Liberties as without; and to puniſh all thoſe who ſhall offend againſt any of the ſaid Statutes; and to cauſe all thoſe to come before them, or ſome of them, who ſhall threaten any of the People as to their Perſons, or the burning of their Houſes, in order to compel them to find Surety for the Peace or Good Behaviour; and if they ſhall refuſe to find ſuch Surety, to cauſe them to be kept ſafely in Priſon till they ſhall find it.

*Sect.* 24. Then it goes on and aſſigns them, and every two or more of them (of which Number either ſuch or ſuch a particular Perſon among them

is

is ſpecially required to be) Juſtices to inquire by the Oath of good and lawful Men of the ſame County, of all Felonies, Witchcrafts, Inchantments, Sorceries, Magick Art, Treſpaſſes, Foreſtallers, Regrators, Ingroſſers, and Extortions whatſoever, and of all other Offences of which Juſtices of the Peace may lawfully inquire; alſo of all thoſe who ſhall go or ride armed, *&c.* or in Companies, to the Diſturbance of the Peace; and alſo of all Inholders and others who ſhall offend in the Abuſe of Weights or Meaſures, or ſelling of Victuals, *&c.* and alſo of all Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Stewards, Conſtables, Gaolers, and other Officers, who ſhall be faulty in the Execution of their Offices; and to inſpect all Indictments taken before them, or any of them, or other former Juſtices of the Peace for the ſame County; and to make and continue Proceſs againſt all the Perſons ſo indicted, till they ſhall be taken, or render themſelves, or be outlawed; and to hear and determine all the Felonies, and other Offences aforeſaid: Provided, that if a Caſe of Difficulty ſhall ariſe, they ſhall not proceed to give Judgment, except in the Preſence of ſome Juſtice of one of the Benches or of Aſſiſe.

*Sect.* 25. And then it commands them to make Inquiries of the Premiſſes, and to hear and determine the ſame at certain Days and Places, which they or any ſuch two or more of them ſhall appoint.

*Sect.* 26. And then it goes on and commands the Sheriff of the County to return before them at certain Days and Places, to be made known to him by them, ſuch and ſo many lawful Men of his Bailiwick, by whom the Truth of the Premiſſes may be beſt known and inquired.

*Sect.* 27. And then concludes, by aſſigning ſome one of them Keeper of the Rolls of the Peace in the ſame County; and commanding him to cauſe to be brought before himſelf and his Fellows, at the ſaid Days and Places, the Writs, Precepts, Proceſſes and Indictments aforeſaid.

And now I am in the fourth Place to ſhew, what is moſt obſervable from the ſaid Statutes and Commiſſions; in order to which I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. What Statutes concerning the Peace may be executed by ſuch Juſtices.
2. How far the Juſtices of Peace for a County may act out of it, or within a Liberty.
3. What Commiſſions of this Kind require a ſpecial ſuit to the King for the granting of them.
4. How far ſuch Juſtices have power to proceed on indictments not taken before themſelves.
5. By what Name they are to be deſcribed.
6. What Authority they have in Relation to Felonies.
7. What in relation to Treaſon, *Præmunire*, and Miſpriſion of Treaſon.
8. What in relation to inferior Offences.

Lamb. B. 1. Ch. 9. Dalt. Ch. 5. Crompt. 7, 8.

*Sect.* 28. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* What Statutes concerning the Peace may be executed by ſuch Juſtices, it ſeems certain, That by Virtue of the ſaid Commiſſion they may execute all Statutes whatſoever, made for the better keeping of the Peace, and conſequently thoſe of *Wincheſter* and *Weſtminſter*, and all others concerning the Peace, made before the Reign of *Edward* the Third, in whoſe Time Juſtices of Peace were firſt inſtituted; for all thoſe Statutes were expreſly mentioned in the ancient Commiſſions of the Peace, and have always been undoubtedly taken to be included in the general Words of the preſent Commiſſion; and yet none of the Statutes which ordain the Office of Juſtices of Peace, ſay any Thing concerning

ing the Execution of the ſaid former Statutes, ſo that the Power of Juſtices of Peace in Relation to thoſe Statutes, ſeems intirely to depend on the King's Commiſſion, and yet hath always been unqueſtionably allowed; from whence it appears, That regularly the King by his Commiſſion, may authorize whom he pleaſes to execute an Act of Parliament.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* How far the Juſtices of Peace for a County may act out of it or within a Liberty; it is ſaid, That they have no coercive Power when out of the County; and therefore that an Order of Baſtardy, or for Payment of Labourers Wages, made by them out of the County, is not binding; yet it is ſaid, That Recognizances and Informations voluntarily taken before them in any Place, are good: And it is to be obſerved, [4] Cro Car. 211, 212. 2 H. H. P. C. 51.

*Sect.* 29. That the Juſtices of Peace for a County have, by their Commiſſion, an expreſs Authority as well within Liberties as without; from whence it ſeems clearly to follow, That they may execute their Office within a Town which has a ſpecial Commiſſion of the Peace for its own Limits, unleſs ſuch Commiſſion have a Clauſe, that no other Juſtices, except thoſe named in it, ſhall any way concern themſelves in the keeping of the Peace within the Liberties of ſuch Town; and it may be queſtioned, whether ſuch a ſpecial Clauſe in ſuch a Commiſſion, do abſolutely make void the Act of any County-Juſtice within ſuch Town? ſince the Commiſſion for the County ſeems as fully to give thoſe named in it a Juriſdiction over all ſuch Towns within the Precinct of it, as ſuch Commiſſion for a Town doth exclude them: And the Juſtices for the County ſeem to be under no Neceſſity of informing themſelves of the Contents of a Commiſſion, which they have nothing to do with; yet if they have expreſs Notice given them of ſuch a reſtraining Clauſe, and proceed to act within ſuch Town in Defiance of it, they may perhaps be puniſhable for their Contempt of the King's prohibition, and yet perhaps it may be queſtioned whether their Acts be void, for the Reaſons abovementioned. 2 H. H. P. C. 47, 48. Lamb. B. 1. Ch. 9. Cont. Cromp. 8. 20 H. 7. 6, 7, 8.

*Sect.* 30. As to the third Point, *viz.* What Commiſſions of this Kind require a ſpecial Suit to the King for granting of them; it ſeems agreed, That notwithſtanding all ſuch Commiſſions muſt be in the King's Name, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Ch.* 5. *Sect.* 1. yet there is not any need of a ſpecial Suit or Application to, or Warrant from the King, for the granting of them; for this is only requiſite for ſuch as are of a particular Nature, as conſtituting the Mayor of ſuch a Town, and his Succeſſors, perpetual Juſtices of the Peace within their Liberties, *&c.* which Commiſſions are neither revocable by the King, nor determinable by his Death, as the common Commiſſion for the Peace is, which is made of Courſe by the Lord Chancellor according to his Diſcretion. Lamb. B. 1. Chap. 5. Brook, Commiſſion 5. Dalt. Ch. 3. 1 Lev. 219.

*Sect.* 31. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* How far Juſtices of Peace have Power to proceed on Indictments not taken before themſelves, it is certain, That ſubſequent Juſtices of Peace may proceed upon Indictments taken before their Predeceſſors; but this ſeems chiefly to depend upon 11 *H.* 6. 6. which, *reciting the Inconvenience that Pleas and Proceſſes upon Indictments before Juſtices of the Peace had often been diſcontinued by making of new Commiſſions of the Peace, to the great Loſs of the King,* &c. *ordains that ſuch Pleas, Suits, and Proceſſes before Juſtices of the Peace, ſhall not be diſcontinued by new Commiſſions of the Peace, but ſtand in Force. And that the new Juſtices, after that they have the Records of the ſame Pleas and Proceſſes before them, may continue, and finally hear and determine the ſame,* &c. And this is farther confirmed by 1 *Ed.* 6. 7. Par. 6. But it is certain that they cannot proceed Crom. 2, 9. 2 H. H. P. C. 46. Crom. 9. H P. C. 166, 167.

proceed on an Indictment taken before a Coroner, or Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, or Gaol-Delivery, nor deliver Perſons ſuſpected by Proclamation: But by 1 *Ed.* 4. 2. they are enabled to proceed on Indictments taken before the Sheriff at his Torn.

*Sect.* 32. As to the fifth Point, By what Name ſuch Juſtices are to be deſcribed, it is obſervable, That they are expreſly commiſſioned by the Name of Juſtices of Peace; and in no Part of their Commiſſion are called by the Name of Keepers of the Peace; yet, inaſmuch as by 18 *E.* 3. 2. which is one of the firſt Statutes made concerning their Inſtitution, they are expreſly called Keepers of the Peace; and the principal End of their Office is for the keeping of the Peace; and their uſual Deſcription in *Certiorari's* is by the Name of Keepers of the Peace; it hath been adjudged, That the Caption of an Indictment, (whereof Juſtices of Peace have Conuſance,) *coram* A. B. & C. D. *Cuſtodibus Pacis & Juſticiariis Domini Regis*, in ſuch a Place, is good, without expreſly naming them Juſtices of Peace. Alſo it hath been reſolved, that the Deſcription of Juſtices of Peace by the Name of *Juſticiarii Domini Regis ad pacem conſervandam, &c.* is good without ſaying, *ad pacem Domini Regis*, for that it is neceſſarily implied.

2 Rol Ab. 95.

The King and Hawkins, Mich. 3 Geo. 1.

*Sect.* 33. As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* What Authority Juſtices of Peace have in relation to Felonies, it is obſervable, That ſuch of the ſaid Juſtices as are of the *Quoram* only, are expreſly authoriſed to inquire of, and hear and determine Felonies and Treſpaſſes, and that the above mentioned Statute of 18 *E* 3. after it hath ordained, *That ſome Perſons ſhall be aſſigned Keepers of the Peace by the King's Commiſſion*, ſaith in another diſtinct Clauſe, *That at what Time need ſhall be, the ſame ſhall be aſſigned by the King's Commiſſions to hear and determine Felonies and Treſpaſſes*, &c. From whence it is inferred, That Juſtices of Peace have no Power to hear and [a] determine Felonies, unleſs they be authorized ſo to do by the expreſs Words of their Commiſſion: And this Opinion is farther confirmed by the Authority of the Year Books of [b] 2 *R.* 3. 9. *a. b.* and 12 *H.* 7. 25. *a.* wherein it is adjudged, That a *Certiorai* to remove certain Indictments taken before Juſtices of Peace was not good, becauſe it named them only Juſtices of Peace, without adding that they were alſo aſſigned to hear and determine Felonies, *&c.* Yet it ſeems, That it may probably be argued for the contrary Opinion, that the Statute of 34 *E.* 3. 1. is expreſs, that the Perſons aſſigned for the keeping of the Peace, ſhall have Power among other Things to hear and determine Felonies, and Treſpaſſes, *&c.* And this ſeems to be the principal Ground of the Reſolution in the Caſe of *Barnes* and *Conſtantine*, wherein it is adjudged, That the ſetting forth of an Indictment in a Declaration as taken before Juſtices of Peace, being alſo aſſigned to hear and determine Felonies, *&c.* was well juſtified upon *Oyer* of the Record, wherein it was entered as taken before Juſtices of Peace, without adding, That they were aſſigned to hear and determine Felonies, *&c.* And as to the Authority of *Staundford* and *Hale*, it may be anſwered, That their Opinion is expreſly grounded on the Wording of the Statute of 18 *E.* 3. And it does not appear that they conſidered the Purport of 34 *E.* 3. As to the Authority of 2 *R.* 3. 9. it may be anſwered, That the *Citiorari* therein mentioned, was for the Removal of an Indictment for Counterfeiting Coin, and that the Power of Juſtices of Peace to take ſuch an Indictment, depends wholly upon the Statute of 3 *H.* 5. 7. whereby it is enacted, *That the Juſtices of Peace throughout the Realm, ſhall have Power by the King's Commiſſions to inquire of the ſaid Offence.* And as to what is ſaid in 12 *H.* 7. 25. it may be anſwered, that the *Certiorari* therein mentioned was to remove certain Indictments, but it doth not appear from the Book what thoſe Indictments were; ſo that it is poſ-

a Crom. 120 b. S. P. C. 53. a. 58. and 96. Letter E. H. P. C. 165, 207. 2 H. H. P. C. 43, 44.

b Brook, Indictment, 32, 50.

Cro. Jac. 32. Yelv. 46. 2 Rol. Rep. 151. Dy. 69. Pl. 29.

ſible they might be of a ſpecial Nature, not within the general Purview of 34 *E.* 3. *ſed Quære.* However it is certain, That ſuch a Clauſe in the Commiſſion of Juſtices to hear aud determine Felonies, *&c.* gives them no Juriſdiction over an Offence, which by Statute, is ſpecially appointed to be determined by Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, becauſe ſuch Juſtices ſhall be intended to mean ſuch Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer* only, which properly and uſually are ſo called, and not thoſe who are diſtinctly known by another Name. And from hence it follows, That Juſtices of Peace have no Power to take an Indictment upon the Statute of 5 *Eliz.* 14. concerning Forgery, nor on the 2 & 3 *Ed.* 6. 24. againſt Acceſſaries in one County to Felonies in another, nor on any other Statute which ſpecially limits the Juriſdiction of determining any other Felony to other Juſtices of a particular Denomination. Yet inaſmuch as all Felonies include in them a Breach of the Peace, and 2 & 3 *Ph. & Mar.* 10. which directs Juſtices of Peace to take the Examinations of all ſuch Perſons as ſhall be committed by them for Felony, ſeems to ſuppoſe them to have a general Power of committing all Perſons accuſed of any Kind of Felony; and the general Practice has always been agreeable hereto; it is ſaid, That Juſtices of Peace may take the Examination of Perſons brought before them for any Kind of Felony, and commit them to Priſon; and alſo take the Information of the Proſecutors upon Oath, and bind them over to proſecute; and to commit thoſe who ſhall refuſe to be ſo bound, if it appear that they can give material Evidence. Alſo inaſmuch as the ſaid Statute of 2 & 3 *Ph. & Mar.* 10. and alſo 1 & 2 *Ph. & Mar.* 13. direct Juſtices of Peace, in Caſe of Homicide and other Felonies, to take the Examination of the Offenders, and the Information of others, and to certify the ſame to the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery; it hath been generally thought adviſable for Juſtices of Peace to proceed no farther in Relation to any Felonies though within their Commiſſion, except only Petit Larcenies.

H. P. C. 165. 2 H. H. P. C. 44. 9 Co. 118. b. Cro. El. 87, 601, 697. 2 Rol. Ab. 96. Pl. 2. Dalton Ch. 20. H. P. C. 167, 168. 2 H. H. P. C. 44. H. P. C. 169. 2 H. H. P. C. 46.

*Sect.* 34. As to the ſeventh Point, *viz.* What Authority Juſtices of Peace have in Relation to Treaſon, *Præmunire*, and Miſpriſion of Treaſon; it ſeems to be agreed, That notwithſtanding none of theſe Offences are within the Letter of their Commiſſion; yet inaſmuch as they are againſt the Peace of the King, and of the Realm, any Juſtices of Peace may either upon his own Knowledge, or the Complaint of others, cauſe any Perſon to be apprehended for any ſuch Offence. And it is the Opinion both of *Dalton* and Sir *Matthew Hale*, That ſuch Juſtice may take the Examination of the Perſon ſo apprehended, and the Information of all thoſe who can give material Evidence againſt him, and put the ſame in Writing; and alſo bind over ſuch who are able to give any ſuch Evidence to the King's Bench, or Gaol-Delivery; and certify his Proceedings to the ſame Court, to which he ſhall bind over ſuch Informers. And this Opinion ſeems to be agreeable to conſtant Practice, eſpecially ſince the Statutes of 1 & 2 *Ph. & Mar.* 13. and 2 & 3 *Ph. & Mar.* 10. which directing Juſtices of Peace to proceed in this Manner againſt Perſons brought before them for Felony, ſeem to give them a diſcretionary Power of proceeding in like Manner againſt Perſons accuſed of the above mentioned Offences.

Lamb. 226. Dalt. Ch. 90. H. P. C. 168. 2 H. H. P. C. 44.

*Sect.* 35. Alſo by 3 *H.* 5. Ch. 7. *Juſtices of Peace ſhall have Power by the King's Commiſſions to inquire of Counterfeiting, Clipping, Waſhing, and other Falſity of Money of the Land, and thereupon to make Proceſs by* Capias *only, againſt thoſe who before them ſhall be thereof indicted.*

*Sect.* 36. And by 5 *El.* 1. Sect. 3. *Juſtices of Peace may inquire of the Offence of maintaining the Pope's Power, and ſhall certify every Preſentment made*

*made before them of any ſuch Offence, into the King's Bench, within forty Days after it ſhall be made*, &c.

1 Leon. 239. *Sect.* 37. And by 23 *E.* 1. Sect. 8. *They may inquire of all Offences againſt that Act, or againſt the Acts of the firſt, fifth, or thirteenth Years of the ſaid Queen's Reign, touching Acknowledging of the King's ſupreme Government in Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical, or other Matters touching the Service of God, or coming to Church, or Eſtabliſhment of true Religion in this Realm, within one Year and a Day after every ſuch Offence committed.*

*Sect.* 38. As to the eighth Point, *viz.* What Authority Juſtices of Peace have in Relation to inferior Offences, it would be endleſs to enumerate all the Offences within their Juriſdiction, concerning which there have been ſuch great Numbers of Statutes; and therefore I ſhall content myſelf in this Place with obſerving, that by the above mentioned Statute of 34 *Ed.* 3. 1. and alſo by the expreſs Words of their Commiſſion, they are impowered to hear and determine all Treſpaſſes, which is a Word of a very general Extent, and in a large Senſe not only comprehends all inferior Offences, which are properly and directly againſt the Peace, as Aſſaults and Batteries, and ſuch like, but alſo all others which are ſo only
[a] 6 Mod. 128. by Conſtruction; as all Breaches of the Law in general are [a] ſaid to be: Yet it hath been of late ſettled, that Juſtices of Peace have no Juriſdiction over [b] Forgery or Perjury at the Common Law, the principal Reaſon of which Reſolution, as I apprehended, was, that inaſmuch as the chief End of the Inſtitution of the Office of theſe Juſtices, was for the Preſervation of the Peace againſt perſonal Wrongs, and open Violence; and the Word Treſpaſs in its moſt proper and natural Senſe, is taken for ſuch kind of Injuries, it ſhall be underſtood in that Senſe only in the ſaid Statute and Commiſſion, or at the moſt to extend to ſuch other Offences only as have a direct and immediate Tendency to cauſe ſuch Breaches of the Peace; [c] as Libels, and ſuch like, which on this Account have been adjudged indictable before Juſtices of Peace: And for this Reaſon, principally as I apprehended, the Court of King's Bench in the Caſe of one *Pitt*, ſince the above mentioned Reſolution concerning Perjury and Forgery, refuſed to quaſh an Indictment found at a Seſſion of the Peace for a Libel, but ordered the Defendant to demur to it, if he thought fit. [d] And upon the like Reaſon perhaps the former Opinion, That one may be indicted before Juſtices of Peace for being a common Night-Walker and Haunter of Bawdy-Houſes, may not be thought to contradict the above mentioned Reſolution.

[b] Salk. 406. Cromp. 120. b. Lamb. B. 1. Ch. 12. 2 Stra. 1088.

[c] 1 Lev. 139. 1 Sid. 271. 1 Keb. 559, 772, 788, 931. 2 Keb. 138. Contra Cro. Jac. 421. Tr. 13 Annæ.

[d] Latch. 173. Poph. 208.

*Sect.* 39. And Juſtices of Peace by Virtue of the above mentioned Statute of 34 *Ed.* 3. 1. ſeem to have a Juriſdiction over Barrators, and ſuch like Offenders, whether they be mentioned in their Commiſſion or not. And it ſeems clear, That Juſtices of Peace have Juriſdiction of all inferior Crimes within their Commiſſion, whether ſuch Crimes be mentioned in any Statute concerning them or not; for that all ſuch Crimes are either directly, or at leaſt by Conſequence, and Judgment of Law, againſt the Peace, and upon this Ground principally, as I apprehended, it was lately reſolved, That they may take an Indictment of Extortion.

Cro. Jac. 32. Yelv. 46. Con. 2 Rol. Rep. 151.

King and Loggain.

*Sect.* 40. And now I am to conſider the Nature of the Court of theſe Juſtices Seſſions, by which we underſtand an Aſſembly of two or more of them, whereof one is of the *Quorum*, at a certain Day and Place before appointed, in order to inquire, hear and determine, in Purſuance of their Commiſſion, of any Cauſes or Matters therein contained. And for the better Underſtanding hereof, I ſhall conſider the following Particulars.

1. By

1. By whom, and in what Manner ſuch Court is to be ſummoned and appointed.
2. What Perſons are bound to give their Attendance at it.
3. Whether it have any Power over its own Members.
4. The Difference between General and Special, and Quarter Seſſions.

*Sect.* 41. As to the firſt Point, It ſeems clear from the expreſs Words of the Commiſſion, That any two ſuch Juſtices, whereof one is of the *Quorum*, may hold ſuch Court at ſuch Days and Places as ſhall be appointed by them, and that the Sheriff is bound to return proper Juries, and that the *Cuſtos Rotulorum* ought to bring the Rolls of the Peace before them, *&c.* Lamb. B. 4. ch. 2. & 20.

*Sect.* 42. And from hence it ſeems to follow, That any two ſuch Juſtices may direct their Precept under their *Teſte* to the Sheriff for the Summons of the Seſſions of the Peace, thereby commanding him to return a Gand Jury before them, or their Fellow Juſtices at a certain Day and Place, and to give Notice to all Stewards, Conſtables and Bailiffs of Liberties, to be preſent and do their Duties at ſuch Day and Place, and to proclaim in proper Places throughout his Bailiwick, that ſuch Seſſions will be holden at ſuch Day and Place, and to attend there himſelf to his Duty, *&c.* Lamb. B. 4. ch. 29.

*Sect.* 43. And it is ſaid, That ſuch a Precept by any two ſuch Juſtices, cannot be ſuperſeded by any of their Fellows, but only by Writ out of Chancery. Lamb. B. 4. ch. 2. Crompt. 122. b.

*Sect.* 44. It is ſaid, That ſuch Juſtices may hold ſuch a Seſſion without any ſuch Summons, which ſeems to be a well grounded Opinion, as to their proceeding on Indictments before taken before themſelves or others, or on other particular Occaſions, for which there is no need either for the Attendance of the Grand Jurors, or Officers, *&c.* Lamb. B. 4. ch. 2.

*Sect.* 45. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* What Perſons are bound to give their Attendance at the Court of Seſſions, there is no Doubt but that the Sheriff, (who is bound both to return his Precept, and alſo to take the Charge of all the Priſoners who ſhall be committed to him) and alſo all Conſtables of Hundreds, who are to make their Preſentments required by ſeveral Statutes, (as that of Hue and Cry, and thoſe relating to Highways and Ale-Houſes, *&c.*) and alſo all Bailiffs of Franchiſes, and all Perſons returned on a Jury, and the [a] Keeper of the Houſe of Correction, *&c.* are bound to attend on every ſuch Summons as is abovementioned; on Pain of being amerced for their Default at the Diſcretion of the Court, *&c.* Lamb. B. 4. ch. 3. See the Statute of Winceſter, and B. 1. Ch. 78. Sect. 22. and Ch. 76. Sect. 45. [a] Vide 7 Jac. ch. 4.

*Sect.* 46. As to the third Point, *viz.* Whether the Court of Seſſions have any Power over its own Members; it ſeems certain, That it hath no Authority to amerce any Juſtice of Peace for his Non-Attendance at any ſuch Court, as the Juſtices of Aſſize may for the Abſence of any ſuch Juſtice at the Gaol-Delivery; for it is a general Rule, That *inter pares non eſt poteſtas*, it being reaſonable rather to refer the Puniſhment of Perſons in a judicial Office, in Relation to their Behaviour in ſuch Office, to other Judges of a ſuperior Station, than to thoſe of the ſame Rank with themſelves; and therefore it ſeems to have been holden, That if a Juſtice of Peace at the Seſſions, who is not of the *Quorum*, ſhall uſe ſuch Expreſſions towards another who is of the *Quorum*, for which, if he were a private Perſon, he might be committed or bound to his Good Behaviour; yet the Seſſions have no Authority to commit him, or to bind him to his Good Behaviour: And yet it ſeems to be agreed, that if a Juſtice of Peace give juſt Cauſe Lamb. B. 4. ch 3. Crompt. 122. a. Fitz. Juſtices de Peace, 3. Lamb. B. 4. ch. 3. Crompt. 122.

to any Perſon to demand the Surety of the Peace againſt him, he may be compelled by any other Juſtice to find ſuch Security, as hath been ſhewn
Ch. 60. Sect. 5. in the firſt Book; for the publick Peace requires an immediate Remedy in all ſuch Caſes.

*Sect.* 47. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* The Difference between General
Lamb. B. 4. ch. 19. and Special and Quarter Seſſions, Mr. *Lambard* ſeems to make no Diſtinction between General and Quarter Seſſions, but to take them as ſynonymous Terms. But it ſeems the better Opinion, That Quarter-Seſſions are
Lamb. B. 4. ch. 20. 2 H. H. P. C. 49, 50. a Species only of General Seſſions, and that ſuch Seſſions only are properly called General Quarter-Seſſions, which are holden in the four Quarters of the Year in Purſuance of the abovementioned Statute of 2 *H.* 5. 4. ſet forth more at large in the fifteenth Section of this Chapter; and
Salk. 474. pl. 11. 476. pl. 16. 480. pl. 29. 482. pl. 34. 5 Mod. 329. Comber. 448. Carth. 222. that any other Seſſions holden at any other Time for the general Execution of the Authority of Juſtices of Peace, which by the abovementioned Statute, Juſtices of the Peace are authorized to hold oftner than at the Times therein ſpecified, if Need be, may be properly called General Seſſions; and that thoſe holden on a ſpecial Occaſion for the Execution of ſome particular Branch of their Authority may properly be called Special Seſſions.

---

## CHAP. IX.

### *Of the Court of the Coroner:*

[a] 2 Inſt. 31. S. P. C. 48, 49. [b] 4 Inſt. 271. 2 Inſt. 31. [c] Ch. 8. Sect. 3. [d] F. N. B. 397. 4 Inſt. 271. 2 Inſt. 175. *Sect.* 1. CORONERS are [a] ancient Officers by the Common Law; ſo [b] called, becauſe they deal principally with the Pleas of the Crown, and [c] were of old Time the principal Conſervators of the Peace within their County; and there ſtill ought to be a certain Number of them in every County; in [d] ſome more, in others leſs, according as the Uſage hath been. [5]

Before I come to the particular Conſideration of their Duty and Authority, it may not be improper to premiſe the following Particulars:

1. What Perſons are qualified to be Coroners.
2. In what Manner they are to be placed in their Office.
3. How they may be diſcharged.

*Sect.* 2. As to the firſt Point, it is enacted by the Statute of *Weſtm.* 1. Ch. 10. in the following Words, *Foraſmuch as mean Perſons and indiſcreet, now of late are commonly choſen to the Office of Coroners, where it is requiſite that Perſons honeſt, loyal and wiſe, ſhall occupy ſuch Offices: It is provided, That through all Shires ſufficient Men ſhall be choſen to be Coroners of the moſt loyal and moſt wiſe Knights, which know, will, and may beſt attend upon ſuch Offices, and which lawfully ſhall attach and preſent Pleas of the Crown.*

*Sect.* 3. It is obſervable, That this Statute ſeems expreſly to require that none under the Degree of Knighthood ſhall be choſen a Coroner, and that the Statute of *Merton*, Chapter the Third, which was made near
23 Aſſ. pl. 7. 4 Inſt. 271. Regiſt. 177. b. F. N. B. 164. forty Years before, ſeems to ſuppoſe, That all Coroners were Knights: And it is farther remarkable, that in the Writ *de Coronatore exonerando*, it is mentioned as a ſufficient Cauſe for the Diſcharge of a Coroner, that he is not

not a Knight; yet in as much as the principal Intent of putting thoſe Words into the Statute, was to prevent the Chooſing of Perſons of mean Ability, which is ſufficiently anſwered, by chooſing Men of good Subſtance and Credit: And it has been generally found impracticable to find Knights enough in any County willing to undertake this Office, and the conſtant Uſage of many late Ages, which is the beſt Interpreter of Laws, hath ſuffered Perſons of good Ability, under the Degree of Knights, to be choſen and continue Coroners, without any Objection againſt them on this Account; it ſeems certain, That at this Day it is no good Cauſe to remove a Coroner, that he is not a Knight. For why ſhould not ſuch Uſage be as well allowed to make ſuch an Explanation of the Law concerning Coroners, as it unqueſtionably hath done of that relating to the Repreſentatives of a County in Parliament, who by the Writ for their Election are expreſly required to be *duo Multes gladio cincti*, and yet may certainly be well choſen in Purſuance of that Writ, though they be under the Degree of Knights?

S. P. C. 48. e. 2 Leon. 160, 161. F. N. B. 164. 2 Inſt. 176. 2 H. H. P. C. 55. Co. Lit. 109. b.

*Sect.* 4. It is farther enacted by 14 *E.* 3. 8. *That no Coroner be choſen, unleſs he have Land in Fee ſufficient in the ſame County, whereof he may anſwer to all Manner of People.*

*Sect.* 5. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what Manner Coroners are to be placed in their Office, it is obſervable, That they do not receive their Authority from the King's Commiſſion, but from the Election of the County in Purſuance of the King's Writ, iſſuing out of and afterwards returned into the Chancery: And this is the Reaſon why their Authority does not determine by the Demiſe of the King, as that of all Judges, acting by the King's Commiſſion only, regularly does, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Ch.* 1. *Sect.* 11.

2 H. H. P. C. 55.

*Sect.* 6. The abovementioned Writ for the Election of a Coroner is in this Form: Firſt it recites the Death or Diſcharge of one or more former Coroners, and then commands the Sheriff to cauſe one other or more, as the Caſe is, to be choſen, in a full County-Court, by the Aſſent of the County, according to the Form of the Statute in that Caſe made and provided; who having taken his Oath in the uſual Manner, may do all Things which belong to the Office of a Coroner, *&c.* and then it concludes with commanding the Sheriff to certify to the Court the Name of the Perſon choſen, *&c.*

See the Form of ſuch Certificate in Raſtal's Entries 133.

*Sect.* 7. [a] A Coroner, being choſen by Virtue of ſuch Writ, ſhall be ſworn by the Sheriff, that he will lawfully do what belongs to the Office of a Coroner, *&c.*

[a] S. P. 49. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 55. F. N. B. 163. M.

*Sect.* 8. [b] And inaſmuch as he is choſen by the County, if he be inſufficient, and not able to anſwer ſuch Fines, and other Duties in reſpect of his Office, as he ought, the County, as his Superior, ſhall anſwer for him.

[b] 4 Inſt. 271. 2 Inſt. 174, 175. 2 H. H. P. C. 56.

*Sect.* 9. And it is enacted by 28 *E.* 3. 6. *That all Coroners of the Counties, ſhall be choſen in the full Counties by the Commons of the ſame Counties, of the moſt meet and lawful People, that ſhall be found in the ſame Counties, to execute the ſaid Office: Saved always to the King and other Lords, who ought to make ſuch Coroners, their Seigniories and Franchiſes.*

From this Statute the two following Points are obſervable.

*Sect.* 10. Firſt, That all ſuch Elections are appointed by it to be made by the Commons of the Counties, without mentioning Freeholders; and yet inaſmuch as the ſaid Statute was made in Affirmance of the Common Law, and [c] none but Freeholders are Suitors to the County-Court,

F. N. B. 164. S. P. C. 49. B.

[c] 2 Inſt. 99. 2 Rol. Abr. 121. F.

Court, and that Uſage hath always been, both before and ſince the ſaid Statute, for ſuch only to vote, it is certain, that none but Freeholders have a Voice at any ſuch Election.

2 H. H. P. C. 53, 54. Co. Lit. 114. a.

*Sect.* 11. Secondly, That it is clearly ſuppoſed by the ſaid Statute, that not only the King, but alſo other Lords have the Franchiſe of making Coroners: From whence it ſeems reaſonable to infer, That the King may lawfully claim ſuch Franchiſe by Preſcription, and that other Lords may claim it by Grant from the Crown; but it is a Privilege of ſo high a Nature, that no Subject can well intitle himſelf to it by Preſcription only.

Regiſter 177. a. b. F. N. B. 163, 164. S. P. C. 48. Letter E. 8 Co. 41. b. 2 Inſt. 32.

*Sect.* 12. As to the third Point, *viz.* In what Manner Coroners may be diſcharged from their Office; it is certain, That if any of them be ſo far engaged in any other publick Buſineſs in the County, that he cannot have Leiſure enough to attend the Office of a Coroner; or if he be choſen Verderor of a Foreſt, or if he have not ſufficient Lands in the ſame County, whereon to live according to his State and Degree, or if he be diſabled either by old Age, or any inveterate Diſeaſe, as the Palſy, or the like, to execute his Office, as he ought, and as ſome ſay, if he follow any common Trade, he may be diſcharged by the Writ *De Coronatore exonerando*, which being directed to the Sheriff, after a Recital of the particular Cauſe of the Diſcharge of ſuch Coroner, commands him to cauſe another to be choſen in his Room. [6]

Regiſter 177. b. 178. a. F. N. B. 164. d. S. P. C. 49.

*Sect.* 13. But if any Writ of this Kind be grounded on an untrue Suggeſtion, the Coroner may procure a Commiſſion from the Chancery to inquire of the Truth of it, and to return the Inquiry before the King into the Chancery; and if upon ſuch Commiſſion the Suggeſtion be diſproved, the King may make a *Superſedeas* to the Sheriff, that he do not remove ſuch Coroner; or if he have removed him, That he ſuffer him to execute the Office as he did before.

And now I am particularly to conſider the Duty and Authority of a Coroner; for the better Underſtanding whereof, I ſhall examine the following Points:

1. In what Places he hath a Juriſdiction.
2. How far he is impowered, and in what Manner he ought to take an Inquiſition.
3. How far to receive and proceed on a Bill of Appeal.
4. How far to receive and proceed on the Appeal of an Approver.
5. How far to take the Abjuration of a Felon.
6. How far the Act of any one of them ſhall be as effectual as if it had been done by all.
7. In what Caſes he may lawfully take a Fee for the Execution of his Office.
8. In what Caſes a Matter recorded by or found before him, admits of no Traverſe.

As to the firſt Point, *viz.* In what Places a Coroner hath Juriſdiction, I ſhall conſider:

1. How far he hath a Juriſdiction of Offences committed on the Sea.
2. How far a Coroner of the County may intermeddle with Offences done within the Verge of the Court, and *vice verſa*.

[a] Owen 122. Moore 892. pl. 1255. 2 H. H. P. C. 54. H. P. C. 171. S. P. C. 51. Letter K.

*Sect.* 14. As to the firſt Particular, it is laid down as a general Rule by [a] ſome, That he may inquire of a Felony committed on the Arms of the Sea, where a Man may ſee from the one Side to the other; but by

others, who ſeem to be more accurate, his [a] Power is confined to ſuch Parts of the Sea, where a Man ſtanding on the one Side, may ſee what is done on the other: But it ſeems to be [b] agreed, That he hath no Juriſdiction of Offences committed in the open Sea, between the high and low Water-Mark when the Tide is in; but that he hath an Authority over Offences committed in ſuch Places when the Tide is out.

[a] Fitz. Coron. 399. 4 Inſt. 140. 2 Rol. Abr. 169. pl. 7.
[b] 3 Inſt. 113. 5 Co. 107.

*Sect.* 15. As to the ſecond Particular, *&c.* How far a Coroner of the County may intermeddle with Offences done within the Verge of the Court, & *vice verſa*, it is ſaid, [c] That at the Common Law, as the Coroner of the King's Houſe had nothing to do with an Offence committed in the County out of the Verge; ſo neither had the Coroner of the County any Thing to do with an Offence committed within the Verge. And therefore it ſeems, That before the Statute of *Articuli ſuper Chartas*, if a Perſon had been killed any where within the Verge of the Court, and the King had removed his Court before the Coroner of the King's Houſe had taken an Indictment, no Coroner at all had any Juriſdiction of the Fact; not the Coroner of the County, becauſe he had nothing to do with what happened within the Verge of the Court; not the Coroner of the King's Houſe, becauſe his Authority ceaſed when the Place where the Matter happened, ceaſed to be within the Verge of the Court; and this ſeems to be confirmed by the Statute of *Articuli ſuper Chartas*, Ch. 3. whereby it is recited, that before the making of that Act, *Many Felonies committed within the Verge had been unpuniſhed, becauſe the Coroners of the County had not been authorized to inquire of Felonies done within the Verge, but the Coroner of the King's Houſe, which never continued in one Place, by Reaſon whereof there can be no Trial made in due Manner, nor the Felons put in Exigent, nor outlawed, nor any Thing preſented in the Circuit, the which had been to the great Damage of the King, and nothing to the Preſervation of the Peace:* And thereupon it is ordained, *That from thenceforth in Caſes of the Death of Men whereof the Coroners Office is to make View and Inqueſt, it ſhall be commanded to the Coroner of the County, that he with the Coroner of the King's Houſe, ſhall do as belongeth to his Office, and enroll it*, &c. It is ſaid indeed by Sir *Edward Coke*, That if a Murder had been committed within the Verge, and the King had removed before any Indictment taken by the Coroner of the Verge, the Coroner of the County might have inquired of the ſame at the Common Law, *ne maleficia remanerent impunita:* But ſince no Authority is cited by him for the Maintenance of this Opinion, and the Argument brought to prove it is founded on a miſtaken Suppoſition, in as much as it doth by no Means follow, That ſuch Offences would be diſpuniſhable if they could not be inquired of by the Coroner of the County, ſince they might certainly be indicted before Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, or of the Peace, who have a general Juriſdiction throughout the whole County; the contrary Opinion ſeems rather the more Plauſible, as being more agreeable to the Purport of the ſaid Statute, and the general Tenor of our Law Books.

[c] 2 Leon. 160. 4 Co. 46. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 54, 55.
2 Inſt. 550.
2 Inſt. 549. 4 Co. 46. b. 47. a. 4 Co. 47.

*Sect.* 16. But it is certain, That an Indictment taken before the Coroner of the County, and the Coroner of the King's Houſe, of an Offence not appearing by the Indictment itſelf, to have happened within the Verge of the Court, is inſufficient; for that every material Part of an Indictment ought to be found by the Oaths of the Indictors, and cannot be ſupplied with any Averment; and it doth not appear by the Indictment, that the Coroner of the King's Houſe had any Authority to take it, and it ſhall not be ſaid to be void, and *coram non judice*, as to the Coroner of the King's Houſe, and good as to the Coroner of the County, inaſmuch as the Record is entire, and the Indictment was taken entirely

4 Co. 47. 2 Inſt. 550.

before both; and peradventure the Jury was directed principally by the Coroner of the Houſe, and the Witneſſes examined and ſworn by him.

2 H. H. P. C. 55. 4 Co 46. a. 3 Inſt. 134. 2 Leon. 160. the ſame Caſe, but no Reſolution.

*Sect.* 17. It hath been reſolved, That if the ſame Perſon be Coroner of the County, and alſo of the King's Houſe, an Indictment of Death taken before him as Coroner both of the King's Houſe, and of the County, is good, becauſe the Miſchief expreſſed in the Statute, is remedied as well when both Offices are in the ſame Perſon as when they are in divers.

*Sect.* 18. Alſo it is enacted by 33 *H.* 8. 12. Par. 1 & 3. *That all Inquiſitions upon the View of Perſons ſlain within any of the King's Palaces or Houſes, or any other Houſe or Houſes, at ſuch Time as his Majeſty ſhall happen to be there demurrant or abiding in his Royal Perſon, ſhall be taken by the Coroner for the Time being of the King's Houſhold, without any adjoining or aſſiſting of another Coroner of any Shire within this Realm, by the Oath of twelve or more of the Yeomen, Officers of the King's Houſhold returned by the two Clerks Controllers, the Clerks of the Check, and the Clerks Marſhals, or one of them, for the Time being, of the ſaid Houſhold, to whom the ſaid Coroner of the ſame Houſhold ſhall direct his Precept, which Coroner ſhall be from Time to Time appointed by the Lord Great Maſter, or Lord Steward for the Time being; and that the ſaid Coroner ſhall certify under his Seal, and the Seals of ſuch Perſons as ſhall be ſworn before him, all ſuch Inquiſitions before the ſaid Lord Maſter or Lord Steward,* &c. [7]

As to the ſecond general Point, *viz.* How far a Coroner is impowered and in what Manner he ought to take an Inquiſition, I ſhall conſider his Authority of this Kind,

1. In Relation to Death.
2. In Relation to other Matters.

As to his Authority to take an Inquiſition of Death, I ſhall examine,

1. In what Caſes and in what Manner he ought to take ſuch Inquiſition.
2. What farther Care muſt be taken by him for the Proſecuiton of the Offender, after taking the Inquiſition.
3. What High Credit the Law gives to it.

Bract. 121. Fleta B. 1. Ch. 25.

*Sect.* 19. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, it is enacted by 4 *E.* 1. commonly called the Statute *de officio Coronatoris, That the Coroner upon Information ſhall go to the Places where any be ſlain, or ſuddenly dead or wounded, and ſhall forthwith command four of the next Towns, or five or ſix, to appear before him in ſuch a Place; and when they are come thither, the Coroner upon the Oath of them ſhall inquire in this Manner; that is to wit, if they know where the Perſon was ſlain, whether it were in any Houſe, Field, Bed, Tavern, or Company, and who were there. Likewiſe it is to be inquired who were culpable, either of the Act or of the Force, and who were preſent, either Men or Women, and of what Age ſoever they be, (if they can ſpeak or have any Diſcretion.) And how many ſoever be found culpable by Inquiſition in any of the Manners aforeſaid, they ſhall be taken and delivered to the Sheriff, and ſhall be committed to the Gaol: And ſuch as be founden, and be not culpable, ſhall be attached until the Coming of the Juſtices, and their Names ſhall be written in the Coroners Rolls. If it fortune any ſuch Man be ſlain, which is found in the Fields, or in the Woods, firſt it is to be inquired whether he were ſlain in the ſame Place or not; And if he were brought and laid there, they ſhall do as much as they can, to follow*

*low their Steps that brought the Body thither, whether he were brought upon a Horſe, or in a Cart. It ſhall be inquired alſo, if the dead Perſon were known, or elſe a Stranger, and where he lay the Night before; and if any be found culpable of the Murder, the Coroner ſhall immediately go unto his Houſe, and ſhall inquire what Goods he hath, and what Corn he hath in his Grange; and if he be a Freeman, they ſhall inquire how much Land he hath, and what it is worth yearly, and further, what Corn he hath upon the Ground. And when they have thus inquired upon every Thing, they ſhall cauſe all the Land, Corn, and Goods to be valued, in like Manner as if they ſhould be ſold incontiently, and thereupon they ſhall be delivered to the whole Townſhip, which ſhall be anſwerable before the Juſtices for all. And likewiſe of his Freehold, how much it is worth yearly over and above the Service due to the Lords of the Fee, and the Land ſhall remain in the King's Hands, until the Lords of the Fee have made Fine for it. And immediately upon theſe Things being inquired, the Bodies of ſuch Perſons being dead or ſlain ſhall be buried. In like manner it is to be inquired of them that be drowned, or ſuddenly dead, and after ſuch Bodies are to be ſeen, whether they were ſo drowned or ſlain, or ſtrangled by the Sign of a Cord tied ſtrait about their Necks, or about any of their Members, or upon any other Hurt found upon their Bodies, whereupon they ſhall proceed in the Form aboveſaid; and if they were not ſlain, then ought the Coroner to attach the Finders, and all other in Company.*

*Sect.* 10. *Alſo all Wounds ought to be viewed, the Length, Breadth, and Deepneſs, and with what Weapons, and in what Part of the Body the Wound or Hurt is, and how many be culpable, and how many Wounds there be, and who gave the Wound; all which Things muſt be inrolled in the Roll of the Coroners. Alſo Horſes, Boats, Carts, &c. whereby any are ſlain, that properly are called Deodands, ſhall be valued and delivered unto the Towns as before is ſaid.*

*Sect.* 21. It is obſervable, That this Statute being wholly Directory and in Affirmance of the Common Law, doth neither reſtrain the Coroner from any Branch of his Power, nor excuſe him from the Execution of any Part of his Duty not mentioned in it, which was incident to his Office before; and from hence it follows, That though the Statute mention only his Taking Inquiries of the Death of Perſons ſlain or drowned or ſuddenly dead, yet he may and ought to inquire of the Death of all Perſons, whatſoever who die in Priſon, to the End that the Publick may be ſatisfied, whether ſuch Perſons came to their End by the common Courſe of Nature, or by ſome unlawful Violence, or unreaſonable Hardſhips put on them by thoſe under whoſe Power they were confined.

Fitz. Coron. 421. 3 Inſt. 52, 91. Cro. Coron. 168. S. P. C. 51. 1 H. H. P. C. 432. 2 H. H. P. C. 57.

*Sect.* 22. And the like Reaſon alſo ſeems to be the beſt Ground of the Reſolution which we find in ſome [a] Books, That there is no Neceſſity that it appear in a Coroner's Inqueſt, that it was taken by the Oaths of Perſons of the next adjacent Towns, but that it is ſufficient to ſay, That it was taken by the Oaths of lawful Perſons of the County, inaſmuch as ſuch Inquiſitions being good before the ſaid Statute, which is wholly Declaratory, muſt needs be ſo ſtill; but it [b] ſeems, That it ought to appear in every ſuch Inquiſition, at what Place, and by what Jurors by Name it was taken, and that ſuch Jurors were ſworn, and that the Reaſon given in ſome Books that ſuch Inqueſts ſhall be intended to have been taken by the Men of the next Towns ſeems very harſh, if it be ſuppoſed neceſſary to be taken by ſuch Perſons; for that ſuch Intendment would be contrary to the general Rule of the Law, which will not ſuffer any material Part of an Indictment to be taken by Intendment.

[a] 1 Sid. 204. 1 H. H. P. C. 416. 1 Keb. 723, 744, 745. Con. Latch 166. Poph. 210. Co. Ent. 354.

[b] Cro. El. 31. 1 Sid. 204. 1 Keb. 745.

*Sect.* 23.

*Sect.* 23. Alſo it is farther remarkable, that the Statute doth not expreſly ſay, That the Coroner ſhall take his Inqueſt on the View of the dead Body, and that an Inqueſt otherwiſe taken by him, ſhall be void: And yet it is clearly agreed by all the [a] Books, That a Coroner has no Manner of Power to take an Inquiſition of Death without a View of the Body, and that any ſuch Inqueſt taken by him without ſuch View, is merely void. And for this Reaſon it hath been [b] adjudged, That if a dead Body, in a Priſon, or other Place, whereupon an Inqueſt ought to be taken, be interred, [8] or ſuffered to lie ſo long, that it putrify before the Coroner hath viewed it, the Gaoler or Townſhip ſhall be amerced. Alſo it hath been [c] reſolved, that a Coroner may lawfully within convenient Time, as the Space of fourteen Days after the Death, take up a dead Body out of the Grave in order to view it, not only for the taking of an Inqueſt where none hath been taken before; but alſo for the taking of a good one, where an inſufficient one hath been taken before. [9] But if the Body cannot be found, or have lain ſo long before the Coroner hath viewed it, that he can be no Way aſſiſted from the View in the taking of his Inqueſt; or if there be Danger of infecting People in digging of it up, the Inqueſt ought not to be taken by the Coroner, (unleſs he have a ſpecial Writ or Commiſſion for that Purpoſe) but by Juſtices of Peace, or other Juſtices authorized to inquire of hear and determine Felonies, *&c.* who ſhall take the Inqueſt on the Teſtimony of Witneſſes; but none can take an Inqueſt on View in any Caſe, but the Coroner.

[a] Fitz. Coron. 107. 2 H. H. P. C. 58. S. P. C. 51. G. 2 Lev. 141. Latch. 166. Noy 87. 2 R 3 2 pl. 5. 21 Ed 4. 70. b. H. P. C. 170. Poph. 209.

[b] Fitz. Coron. 329, 339, 421. H P. C. 170. S. P. C. 51. 1 Keb. 278. pl. 74.

[c] 21 Ed. 4. 70. b 2 R. 3. 2 pl. 5. 2 H. H. P. C. 58, 59. S. P. C. 51. H. P. C. 170. Bro. Coron. 167, 173.

*Sect.* 24. If a [e] Coroner take an Inqueſt after a Body hath been ſo long buried, that it may reaſonably be preſumed, that the View of it could be of no Manner of Uſe for the Information of the Jurors, the Court into which the Inquiſition is returned will in Diſcretion refuſe to receive or file it, upon Affidavit of the whole Circumſtances of the Proceeding.

[d] S. P. C. 51. H. P. C. 170. 2 Lev. 141. Latch. 166. 1 Vent. 352. Poph. 209. Sal. 190, 377. Noy 87. 2 Rol. Abr. 96. pl. 3. 1 Rol. Rep. 217.

[e] The King and Cauſey, Hilary, 3. Georg. 1.

*Sect.* 25. [f] Yet it is not neceſſary, That the Inquiſition be taken in the very ſame Place where the Body was viewed; for it hath been reſolved, That an Inquiſition taken at *D.* on the View of a Body lying dead at *L.* may be good.

[f] Latch 166. See Poph. 209. [g] 4 H. 7. 18. b. Fitz. Forfeiture, 10.

*Sect.* 26. As the Coroner hath no Power from the ſaid Statute, nor from 3 *H.* 7. 1. to inquire of any Acceſſaries to a Felony after the Fact; ſo neither hath he any ſuch Power by the [g] Common Law; for he has nothing to do with any but thoſe who ſome Way or other cauſed the Party's Death: And therefore it hath been reſolved, That an Indictment of *J. S.* before a Coroner for having received and comforted one who had been guilty of a Murder, is void.

1 H. H. P. C. 416. 2 H. H. P. C. 63. S. P. C. 183. Letter D. Keilw. 67. Daliſ. 32. Moor 29. pl. 95.

*Sect.* 27. But it is certain, That a Coroner may inquire of the Acceſſaries before the Fact, as well as of the Principals; and that he [h] alſo may inquire, whether in any ſuch Manner found to have been guilty, did fly for the Offence; for which Flight they forfeit all their Goods and Chattels.

[h] S. P. C. 183. Letters C. D. 2 Lev. 141, 152. 2 H. H. P. C. 63, 65. Keilw. 68. b. H. P. C. 170. Bro. Coron. 151. 8 Ed. 4. 4. a. Vide infra: Section 51.

*Sect.* 28. Alſo it is [i] certain, That a Coroner may and ought to inquire of all the Circumſtances of the Party's Death, and alſo of all Things which occaſioned it; and [k] therefore it is ſaid, That if it be found by his Inqueſt, that the Perſon deceaſed was killed by a Fall from a Bridge into a River, and that the Bridge was out of Repair by the Default of the Inhabitants of ſuch a Town, and that thoſe Inhabitants are bound to repair it, the Townſhip ſhall be amerced.

[i] Keilw. 67. 1 H. H. P. C. 422. 2 H. H. P. C. 62.

[k] Aleyn 51.

*Sect.* 29 Alſo it is agreed, That if a Coroner be remiſs in coming to do his Office when he is ſent for, *&c.* he ſhall be amerced, by Virtue of the abovementioned Statute *De coronatoribus.* Alſo it is farther enacted by 3 *H.* 7. 1. *That if any Perſon be ſlain or murdered in the Day, and the Murderer eſcape untaken, the Townſhip where the ſaid Deed is ſo done, ſhall be amerced for the ſaid Eſcape, and that the Coroner have Authority to inquire thereof upon the View of the Body dead: And that if any Coroner be remiſs and make not Inquiſitions upon the View of the Body dead, he ſhall forfeit for every Default an hundred Shillings.*

S. P. C. 51. H. Salk. 377. Fitz. Coron. 292. H. P. C. 170. 1 H. H. P. C. 424. 2 H. H. P. C. 58.

*Sect.* 30. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* What farther Care muſt be taken by a Coroner for the Proſecution of the Offender, after taking Inquiſition of Death againſt him, it is farther enacted by the ſaid Statute of 3 *H.* 7. 1. *That after the Felony found, the Coroners deliver their Inquiſition afore the Juſtices of the next general Gaol-Delivery, in the Shire where the Inquiſition is taken, the ſame Juſtices to proceed againſt ſuch Murderers if they be in the Gaol, or elſe the ſame Juſtices to put the ſame Inquiſitions afore the King in his Bench. And if any Coroner do not in ſuch Manner certify his Inquiſition he ſhall forfeit an hundred Shillings.*

*Sect.* 31. Alſo it is enacted by 1 & 2 *Ph. & Mar.* 13. *That every Coroner, upon any Inquiſition before him found, whereby any Perſon or Perſons ſhall be indicted for Murder or Manſlaughter, or as Acceſſary or Acceſſaries to the ſame, before the Murder or Manſlaughter committed, ſhall put in Writing the Effect of the Evidence given to the Jury before him, being material: And ſhall bind all ſuch by Recognizance or Obligation, as do declare any Thing material to prove the ſame, to appear at the next general Gaol-Delivery to be holden within the County, City, or Town-corporate where the Trial thereof ſhall be, then and there to give Evidence againſt the Party ſo indicted at the Time of the Trial, and ſhall certify as well the ſame Evidence, as ſuch Bond or Bonds in Writing, as he ſhall take, together with the Inquiſition or Indictment before him taken and found, at or before the Time of his ſaid Trial thereof to be had or made, And in Caſe any Coroner ſhall offend in any Thing contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of this Act, the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery of the Shire, City, Town, or Place where ſuch Offence ſhall happen to be committed, upon due Proof thereof, by Examination before them, ſhall for every ſuch Offence ſet ſuch Fine on every ſuch Coroner, as they ſhall think meet, and eſtreat the ſame as other Fines and Amerciaments aſſeſſed before Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery ought to be.*

*Sect.* 32. And it is enacted by 1 *H.* 8. 7. *That if any Coroner ſhall not endeavour himſelf to do his Office upon any Perſon dead by Miſadventure, he ſhall forfeit forty Shillings.*

[a] 13 E. 4. 3. pl. 7. 37 Aſſ. pl. 13. 11 H. 4. 93. pl. 51. 14 H. 7. 2. pl. 7. Fitz. Coron. 213. Keilway 686. S. P. C. 181. 2 H. H. P. C. 301. Letters B. C. Finch of Law 415. Brook, Appeal, 42, 122. Bro. Indictment, 10, 35. Bro. Coron. 32, 39, 52, 117.

*Sect.* 33. As to the third Particular, *viz.* What high Credit the Law gives to an Inquiſition of Death found before a Coroner, it ſeems [a] certain, That anciently the Judges would not receive a Verdict, acquitting a Perſon of the Death of a Man found againſt him by a Coroner's Inqueſt, unleſs the Jury ſo acquitting the Defendant, had found at the ſame Time what other Perſon did the Fact, or by what other Means the Party came to his Death; becauſe it appeared by the Coroner's View upon Record, that a Perſon was killed: But it is [b] agreed, That the Judges cannot compel a Jury to make ſuch farther Inquiry on an Acquittal of a Defendant from any other Indictmant, becauſe it doth not in ſuch Manner appear of Record by any ſuch Inquiſition, that a Perſon is dead: And it ſeems hard to reconcile the ſaid Practice of compelling a Jury to find ſuch farther Matter with Reaſon in any Caſe, unleſs it appear in the Courſe of the Evidence by what other Means, not mentioned in the Indictment, the Party loſt his Life; for it ſeems ſtrange, That a Jury ſhould be

[b] See the Books above cited.

be in any Caſe compelled to find a Matter upon their Oaths, which they have no Evidence to ſupport; and therefore if it no Way appear to them, by what other Means the Death in Queſtion was occaſioned, it ſeems difficult to maintain that it ſhall not be ſufficient for them to declare ſo to the Court.

*Sect.* 34. How high a Credit is given by the Law to a Coroner's Inquiſition of Self-Murder, or of the Flight of a Perſon indicted for the Death of another, will be more fully ſhewn in the three laſt Sections of this Chapter.

*Sect.* 35. As to the ſecond general Point, *viz.* What Authority a Coroner hath to take an Indictment of other Matters, it is expreſly ſaid in ſome [a] Books, That a Coroner hath no Power *Ex officio* to inquire of any Felony, but only of the Death of a Man upon View. And both [b] *Staunford* and [c] *Hale* [10] ſeem to ſpeak doubtfully of this Matter upon the Authority of thoſe Books; and [d] Sir *Edward Coke* ſeems expreſly to declare his Opinion, That a Coroner hath no Power to take an Indictment in any other Caſe: Yet ſince it is expreſly declared by the abovementioned [e] Statute *De officio Coronatoris*, That a Coroner ought to inquire of the Breakers of Houſes; and it is ſaid by [f] *Britton*, That he may inquire of Rape, and of the Breach of a Priſon; and ſuch Power hath never been expreſly taken from him; it ſeems hard to ſay, That he may not ſtill make ſuch Inquiries, if he pleaſe; for as to the Authority of 27 *Aſſ.* 55. and 35 *H.* 6. 27 *b.* which are cited for the Maintenance of the contrary Opinion, it may be anſwered, That this Point is not reſolved in either of thoſe Books, but only ſpoken of incidentally; for the very Point reſolved in 27 of *Aſſizes*, ſeems to be no more than this, That a Coroner hath no Power to take an Indictment of an Acceſſary after the Fact; and that which is ſaid in 35 *H.* 6. concerning this Matter is only brought in by Way of Argument concerning a Point of a quite different Nature.

[a] 35 H. 6. 27. b. 27 Aſſ. pl. 55. a. Fitz. Coron. 206. Bro. Appeal, 111.
[b] S. P. C. 51. I. K.
[c] H. P. C. 171.
[d] 4 Inſt 271. 2 Inſt. 147.
[e] See the Statute at large.
[f] Britton 3.

*Sect.* 36. However there ſeems to be no Doubt but that the Coroner may and ought to inquire of Treaſure-trove, concerning which it is enacted by the ſaid Statute of 4 *E.* 1. *De officio Coronatoris, That a Coroner being certified by the King's Bailiffs, or other honeſt Men of the Country, ſhall go to the Places where Treaſure is ſaid to be found.* And it is farther enacted in the following Part of the ſame Statute in theſe Words, *A Coroner ought alſo to inquire of Treaſure that is found, who were the Finders, and likewiſe who is ſuſpected thereof: And that may be well perceived where one liveth riotouſly, haunting Taverns, and hath done ſo of long Time; hereupon he may be attached for this Suſpicion by four or ſix, or more Pledges, if he may be found.*

Bracton, B. 3. Ch. 6.

*Sect.* 37. It is alſo ſaid, That a Coroner may inquire of Royal Fiſhes, as Sturgeons, Whales.

S. P. C. 51 K. Bracton 120. b.

*Sect.* 38. As to the third general Point, *viz.* How far a Coroner is impowered to receive and proceed on a Bill of Appeal, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

2 H. H. P. C. 66.

1. How far he is authorized to receive ſuch Appeal.
2. How far to proceed upon it.
3. In what Manner it may be removed by *Certiorari*.

*Sect.* 39. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, it appears clearly from the abovementioned [a] Statute of 4 *E.* 1. *De officio Coronatoris*, and alſo from our ancient [b] Law-Books, That a Coroner in the County-Court may receive an Appeal of any Felony or Mayhem, upon the Plaintiff's finding

[a] See the Statute at large.
[b] Bract. 122. a. b. 147. Fleta, lib. 1. cap. 25. Britton, fol. 5. S. P. C. 64. 22 Aſſ. 97, 98. Finch 321.

finding ſufficient Pledges to the Sheriff for the Proſecution of the Suit. And it is obſervable, That the ſaid Books generally mention the Coroner as the Perſon before whom ſuch [a] Appeal is to be commenced, without joining any other with him; from whence it ſeems clearly to be intimated, That the Coroner is the [b] only Perſon who hath a Juriſdiction in this Matter; and that at Common Law he might [c] receive ſuch Appeal without the Concurrence of any other, as he certainly may the Appeal of an Approver, *&c.* But it being provided by the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. *cap.* 10. That the Sheriff ſhall have Counter-Rolls with the Coroners, it ſeems, That no Appeal ſince that Statute is well commenced before the Coroner, [d] unleſs the Sheriff be alſo preſent, in order to take a Counter-Roll of the Proceeding: But it ſeems, That the Sheriff by Virtue of this Statute, is no more a Judge of the Matter than he was before; and therefore where it is ſaid by the Statute of 3 *H.* 7. 1. That an Appeal of Felony may be commenced before the Sheriff and Coroners of the County where it was done, it ſeems reaſonable to intend the Meaning of the Statute to be, that it may be commenced before them in the ſame Manner as before, and not without expreſs [e] Words to make any Alteration of the Juriſdiction given them by the Common Law.

*Sect.* 40. But it is [f] certain, That a Coroner hath no Power to receive a Bill of Appeal of any Offence done out of the County whereof he is Coroner, becauſe the Offender cannot be tried by the County: But it is agreed, That he may receive the Appeal of an Approver, or take the Abjuration of one, who acknowledges a Felony done by him in any County, becauſe that after ſuch Confeſſions there is no Need of any Trial.

*Sect.* 41. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* How far a Coroner may proceed upon ſuch Appeal, it ſeems [g] probable, That before the Statute of *Magna Charta*, *cap.* 17. Coroners might try Offenders as well as receive Accuſations againſt them; but it is [h] agreed, That they cannot proceed ſo far ſince that Statute, by which it is enacted, *That no Sheriff, Conſtable, Coroner, or other Bailiff of the King, ſhall hold Pleas of the Crown.* Alſo it is agreed, [i] That Proceſs may be awarded in the County-Court on ſuch Appeals till the Exigent; but [k] it ſeems queſtionable, whether ſuch Proceſs may properly be ſaid to be awarded by the Sheriff and Coroner jointly, ſince the Coroner being the only Judge, as I have endeavoured to prove, *Sect.* 39, it ſeems to be moſt proper that the Proceſs be awarded by him only: Neither doth it ſeem clear, That the abovementioned Statute of *Magna Charta*, doth reſtrain the Coroner from awarding an Exigent, and thereon outlawing an Appellee; for ſince, as it is agreed by all, an Offender might become attainted by an Abjuration of a Felony made before a Coroner; why not as well by an Outlawry pronounced by him? And accordingly we find it taken for granted in ſome of the [l] old Books of the beſt Authority ſince this Statute, that Appellees may be outlawed for not appearing on Proceſs before the Coroner. [11]

*Sect.* 42. As to the third Particular, *viz.* In what Manner an Appeal before the Coroner may be removed by *Certiorari*, there [m] is no Doubt but that it may be removed either into the King's Bench or Chancery, by *Certiorari* directed to the Coroners and Sheriff. But it hath been [n] reſolved, That it cannot be removed by ſuch Writ directed to the Sheriff only, becauſe the Coroner is the Judge, and the Sheriff hath only a Counter-Roll by Virtue of the abovementioned Statute of *Weſtm.* 1. *cap.* 10. [12]

[a] Con. 17 Aſſ. pl. 5. Bro. Appeal, 56. H. P. C. 171. S. P. C. 52. D. 64. Letter B.
[b] 4 Inſt. 176. 4 H. 6. 16. a. Bro. Appeal, 44.
[c] H. P. C. 172. 2 H. H. P. C. 67.
[d] 39 H. 6. 41. a. 4 H. 6. 16. a. Contra, Bro. Appeal. 44.
[e] Quære S. P. C. 64. b.
[f] H. P. C. 171, 172. 2 H. H. P. C. 67. S. P. C. 52. D. 53. Fitz. Coron. 437.
[g] See Dalton's Sheriff, cap. 106. 2 H. H. P. C. 56.
[h] 22 Aſſ. 97. 98. Bract. 147. a. Fleta, lib. 2. cap. 25. 2 Inſt. 30, 31, 32. 2 H. H. P. C. 67. Bro. Appeal, 56, 62. Coron. 82.
[i] S. P. C. 64. H. P. C. 171.
[k] Contra, S. P. C. 64. H. P. C. 171. 27 Aſſ. 47.
[l] 22 Aſſ. 97. Fitz. Coron. 184. Con. Bro. Appeal, 82. Quære Bro. Appeal, 109. S. P. C. 64. H. P. C. 171.
[m] S. P. C. 64. Letter B. 70. Letter C. H. P. C. 171, 172. 2 Inſt. 176.
[n] 14 H. 4. 15 b. 16. a. 2 H. H. P. C. 67. Bro. Appeal, 44. 2 Inſt. 176. S. P. C. 64. Letter B. 70. Letter C.

*Sect.* 43. As to the fourth general Point, *viz.* How far a Coroner is authorized to receive and proceed on the Appeal of an Approver, there is no Doubt but that the Coroner alone may receive ſuch Appeal, [a] whether the Offence were committed in the ſame or in any other County, and may alſo award Proceſs to the Sheriff againſt the Appellee, being in the ſame County, till it come to the Exigent; and it [b] ſeems, That it may be probably argued, that he may award Proceſs even to an Outlawry, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the forty-firſt Section of this Chapter: But it is certain, That he cannot award any Proceſs againſt an Appellee in a foreign County, but muſt leave it to the [c] Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, or others, before whom the Appeal is afterwards recorded, who ſhall award Proceſs againſt ſuch Appellees in ſuch Manner, as ſhall be more fully ſet forth in the Chapter concerning *Approvers*, *Sect.* 22.

*Sect.* 44. As to the fifth general Point, *viz.* How far a Coroner is authorized to take the Confeſſion and Abjuration of a Felon, there ſeems to be no Doubt but that he may record the Confeſſion of the Breach of Priſon by any Felon, *&c.* and alſo the [d] Confeſſion of any Felony by an Approver; but the Law relating to theſe Matters being in a great Meaſure obſolete, it ſeems needleſs over nicely to inquire into it; alſo it is certain that he might take an Abjuration; but this not having been in Uſe ſince 21 *Jac.* 1. 28. *Sect.* 6. 7. by which it is enacted, *That no Sanctuary or Privilege of Sanctuary, ſhall be admitted or allowed in any Caſe*, I ſhall only touch upon it, and take Notice, That at the Common Law, if a Perſon accuſed of any Felony (except [e] Sacrilege,) [f] whether in the ſame or any other County, for which he was liable to Judgment of [g] Death, and not charged with [h] High Treaſon, nor (as [i] ſome ſay) with Petit Treaſon, had fled to any [k] Church or Church-yard, and within [l] forty Days confeſſed himſelf guilty before the Coroner, and declared all the particular [m] Circumſtances of the Offence, and thereupon taken the Oath in that Caſe provided, (the [n] Subſtance whereof was that he abjured the Realm, and would depart as ſoon as poſſible, at the Port which ſhould be aſſigned him, and never return without Leave from the King, *&c.*) he ſaved his Life, if he obſerved the Terms of the Oath, by going with all [o] convenient Speed the neareſt Way to the Port aſſigned, *&c.* but he was [p] attainted of the Felony by ſuch Abjuration without more, and conſequently forfeited his Lands and Goods, *&c.*

*Sect.* 45. As to the ſixth general Point, *viz.* How far the Act of any one Coroner is as effectual as if it were done by all, it ſeems clear, That [q] where-ever Coroners are authorized to act as Judges, as in the taking of an [r] Inquiſition of Death, or receiving an Appeal of Felony, *&c.* the Act of any one of them, who firſt proceeds in the Matter, is of the ſame Force as if all had joined in it; but it is ſaid, That after [s] ſuch Proceeding by one of them, the Act of any other will be void: Alſo it ſeems certain, That where Coroners are impowered only to act [t] miniſterially, as in the Execution of Proceſs directed to them upon the Default or Incapacity of the Sheriff, all their Acts will be void wherein they do not all join,

[13]

*Sect.* 46. As to the ſeventh general Point, *viz.* In what Caſes a Coroner may lawfully take a Fee for the Execution of his Office, it is enacted by the Statute of *Weſtm.* 1. *cap.* 10. which was made in Affirmance of the Common Law, 2 *Inſt.* 176. [u] *That no Coroner demand or take any Thing of any Man to do his Office, upon pain of great Forfeiture to the King.*

*Sect.* 47.

[a] H.P.C. 172. [2] H. H. P. C. 67, 68. S. P. C. 53. a. See Sect. 40. [b] S. P. C. 73. H. P. C. 172. [c] S.P.C. 53, 73. H. P. C. 172. Fitz. Cor. 462. 29 Ed. 3. 42. [d] Vid. Sect. 36 & 49. [e] Fitz. Coron. 420. S. P. C. 117. Letter B. 3 Inſt. 115. [f] Sup. Sect. 40. [g] Bro. Coron. 183. S. P. C. 123. Letter A. Finch of Law 388, 389. [h] Bro. Coron. 181. S.P.C. 116. G. Finch of Law 388. [i] S. P. C. 116. Letter G. 117. Letter A. Bro. Coron. 181. Finch 388. [k] S. P. C. 116. Letter F. 3 Inſt. 115. Finch of Law 388. [l] S. P. C. 117, 118. 3 Inſt. 117. [m] S. P. C. 117, Letter E. Fitz. Cor. 54. 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 6. [n] S. P. C. 119, 120. Finch of Law 389. [o] 7 H. 7. 7. pl. 11. Bro. Coron. 145. S. P. C. 121. [p] Fitz. Coron. 425. S.P.C. 122. c. Finch of Law 389. 3 Inſt. 217. [q] S.P.C. 53. a. 14 H. 4. 34. b. [r] 2 H. H. P. C. 56, 58. Vid. ſupra Ch. 1. S. 10. [s] 2 H. H. P. C. 59. Fitz. Cor. 107. S. P. C. 52. A. H. P. C. 172. S. P. C. 53. 14 H. 4. 34, 35. a. 39 H. 6. 40. b. 41, 42. [u] See Book 1. Ch. 68.

*Sect.* 47. But it is enacted by 3 *H.* 7. 1. *That a Coroner have for his Fee upon every Inquiſition taken upon the View of a Body ſlain* 13 s. 4 d. *of the Goods and Chattels of the Slayer and Murderer, if he have any Goods; and if he have no Goods, of ſuch Amerciaments as ſhall fortune any Townſhip to be amerced for the Eſcape of the Murderer*, &c.

*Sect.* 58. But the Coroners endeavouring to extend this Statute to Perſons ſlain by Miſadventure, it is enacted by 1 *H.* 8. 7. *That upon a Requeſt made to a Coroner to come and inquire upon the View of any Perſon ſlain, drowned, or otherwiſe dead by Miſadventure, the ſaid Coroner ſhall diligently do his Office, without taking any Thing therefore, upon Pain to every Coroner that will not endeavour himſelf to do his Office, (as afore is ſaid) or that taketh any Thing for doing of his Office, upon every Perſon dead by Miſadventure, for every Time forty Shillings.* [14]

As to the eighth general Point, *viz.* In what Caſes a Matter recorded by, or found before a Coroner, admits of no Traverſe, I ſhall conſider the ſame in Relation,

1. To Abjurations or Confeſſions made before him.
2. To Eſcapes.
3. To Flights.
4. To Self-Murders.

*Sect.* 49. As to the firſt Particular it is ſaid, That his Record of an [a] Abjuration, or of the Confeſſion of [b] breaking a Priſon, or of the Confeſſion of a Felony by an [c] Approver, is of ſo great Authority, as not only to eſtop the Party from taking any Traverſe to his having made ſuch Confeſſion, but alſo from alledging that what was ſaid by him was extorted by Dureſs, or other unfair Means. Alſo it ſeems, that if the Party plead, That he is not the ſame Perſon who abjured, *&c.* and the [d] Coroner record that he is the ſame Perſon, ſuch Record is concluſive, *&c.* But in theſe [e] Caſes it ſeems, That the Judge for the better Information of his Conſcience, may in his Diſcretion, if he think fit, take an Inquiry from the People living next to the Place, of the whole Circumſtances of the Matter, *&c.*

*Sect.* 50. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* That relating to Eſcapes found before a Coroner, it is [f] ſaid, That if it be found by a Coroner's Inqueſt, that a Murder was committed in ſuch a Town, and that the Murderer eſcaped untaken, the Townſhip cannot traverſe ſuch Eſcape, becauſe it makes them only liable to an Amerciament, *& de minimus non curat Lex.*

*Sect.* 51. As to the third Particular, *viz.* That relating to a Flight found before a Coroner, it ſeems, That if a Perſon indicted of a Murder by a Coroner's Inqueſt, be alſo found to have fled for it, and afterwards upon his Trial be [g] acquitted of the Murder, and alſo found not to have fled for it; yet he ſhall forfeit his Goods, [15] becauſe ſuch a finding that he did not fly by a Jury, who as ſome ſay, had nothing to do with it, and ought not to have been charged with ſuch Inquiry, ſhall not controul the Coroner's Inqueſt, which is of ſuch Authority, that immediately upon the Flight, the Party's Goods ſhall be delivered to the Townſhip, which ſhall be anſwerable for them. Alſo it ſeems [h] generally to be taken for granted, That the Party has no Remedy whatſoever to traverſe ſuch Flight found againſt him by a Coroner's Inqueſt; for that ſuch Inqueſt is of very great Authority, [i] inaſmuch as all Perſons of the neighbouring

[a] H. P. C. 171. Fitz. Co. 124. S. P. C. 52. Letter B.
[b] S. P. C. 32. Letter H. 52 Letter B. 25 E. 3. 42. pl. 35. Fitz Coron. 134, 243, 435.
[c] Fitz. Coron. 118, 169. 12 Aſſiſes, pl. 29.
[d] Fitz. Coron. 124. S. P. C. 52. Letter B.
[e] Fitz. Coron. 118, 124, 169. 12 Aſſ 29. Bro. Coron. 75.
[f] S. P. C. 34. Letters A. B. 35. Letter F. 183 Letter D. See Fitz. 352.
[g] 13 H. 4 13. pl. 6. Fitz. Forfeiture, 29, 32, 35. 5 Co. 109. b. Dyer 238. pl. 36.
[h] H P. C. 271. 1 H. H. P. C. 363. 2 H. H. P. C. 154.
[i] Bro. Coron. C. 363, 414. 151. 8 E. 4. 4. a. 2 Lev. 141. Bro. Traverſe per ſans ceo, 229. 3 Keb. 564, 566. 1 H. H. P. C. 415, 417. 2 H. H. P. C. 63, 64, 301. 2 Inſt. 147, 148. 3 Keb. 366.

Towns, above the Age of twelve Years, are bound to attend at the taking of it; and yet I cannot find any direct Reſolution ſettling this Point; but on the contrary it is certain, That Sir *William Staundford* makes a Quære of it, and the Reaſon above mentioned, which is brought to ſupport the great Credit of ſuch Inqueſts holds as ſtrongly againſt the Traverſing them as to the Point of the Offence, in which Reſpect it is at this Day generally holden that they may be traverſed, as will be more fully ſhewn in the next Section. And ſurely the other Reaſon which is given for this Opinion, That the Party only forfeits his Chattels by ſuch finding, and therefore ſhall not traverſe it, becauſe the Law reckons Chattels among thoſe *minima de quibus non curat Lex*, is very harſh and unaccountable; and it is very hard to ſay, That a Man ſhall be liable to forfeit all his Goods, which may perhaps be all that he is worth, by an [a] Inqueſt taken in his Abſence, without either hearing him, or giving him an Opportunity of defending himſelf.

1 H. H. P. C. 363.

a 3 Inſt. 55. 2 Lev. 141. H. P. C. 29. 1 Vent. 181, 182.

*Sect.* 52. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* That relating to Self-Murder found before a Coroner, it is ſtrongly holden in ſome [b] Books, that no Inqueſt of this Kind admits of any Traverſe; but the contrary Opinion being alſo holden by [b] Books of as great Authority, and ſeeming alſo to be more agreeable to the general Tenor of the Law in other Caſes; it ſeems to be the better Opinion, That ſuch Inqueſt being moved into the King's Bench by *Certiorari*, may be there traverſed by the Executor or Adminiſtrator of the Perſon deceaſed, and perhaps alſo [c] by the King or the Lord of the Manor, *&c.*

b 8 Ed. 4. 4. a. B. 1. Ch. 27. Sect. 11. and the Books there cited. Bro. Coron. 151. 2 Lev. 141, 152. 2 Keb. 859. 2 Jon. 198. 1 Vent. 278. 3 Keb. 564, 566, 604, 800.

c See the Books above cited.

*Sect.* 53. Alſo if it [d] appear, That a Coroner hath been guilty of any corrupt Practice in the taking of an Inquiſition, it ſeems that a *Melius inquirendum* ſhall be awarded for the taking of a new one by ſpecial Commiſſioners, who ſhall not proceed on the View of the Body, but on the Teſtimony of Witneſſes; and the Coroner ſhall have nothing to do in the taking ſuch new Inqueſt, becauſe it appears from his former Miſbehaviour, that he is not fit to be truſted; but [e] where his Inquiſition is quaſhed for a Defect in Point of Form only, he may and ought to take a new one, in like Manner as if he had not taken any before. [16]

d Cro El 371. 3 Keb. 800, 856. 1 Mod. 82. Salkeld 190. Carth. 72. 2 Keb. 859.

e 2 Rol. Abr. 32. Pl. 5, 21. Ed. 4. 70. b. Salkeld 190. 2 H. H. P. C. 59.

1 Vent. 181, 182, 352. 3 Mod. 80, 100, 238. Con. 2 Jones 198.

CHAP.

## CHAP. X.

### *Of the Sheriff's Torn.*

*Sect.* 1. THE Sheriff's Torn is the King's Court of Record, holden before the Sheriff for redreſſing of common Grievances within the County; for the better Underſtanding the Nature whereof I ſhall examine the following Points, Finch 241. F. N. B. 82. 2 H. H. P. C. 70.

1. The original Inſtitution of this Court.
2. At what Time and in what Place it muſt be holden.
3. What Perſons owe Suit to it.
4. What Authority the Sheriff (or his Steward) hath as Judge of it.
5. What Kind of Offences are inquirable in it.
6. Within what Place ſuch Offences muſt ariſe.
7. By what Jurors and in what Manner Indictments in it ought to be found.
8. In what Manner they are to be proceeded upon.
9. In what Manner they are to be traverſed and determined.

*Sect.* 2. As to the firſt Point it is obſervable, That by the [a] Common Law, every Sheriff ought to make his Torn or Circuit throughout every Hundred in his County twice in the Year, in order to hold a Court in every ſuch Hundred for the Reformation of common Grievances, and the Preſervation of the Peace and good Government of the Kingdom. For which Purpoſe all the [b] Inhabitants of ſuch Hundreds, being above the Age of twelve Years, and not ſpecially privileged, (in ſuch Manner as ſhall be more fully ſet forth under the third Point,) are bound to attend at ſuch Courts, in order to make Inquiries of all ſuch Offences; and alſo to give Security to the Publick for their good Behaviour, by taking an Oath to be faithful to the King, and to obſerve his Laws, and alſo by incorporating themſelves into ſome Free-Pledge or Tithing, which formerly ſignified a certain Number of Families living together in the ſame Precinct, the Maſters whereof were every one of them mutually bound for each other, and puniſhable for the Default of any Member of any ſuch Family, in not appearing to anſwer for himſelf, on any Accuſation made againſt him.

[a] 9 Co. Preface. Dalton's Sheriff 385. Magna Charta 35. 2 Inſt. 70, 71, 73, 122. Bro. Leet, 42. Britton 71.
[b] See the Books above cited. Fleta B. 1. Ch. 27. Bract. 124. b. 2 Inſt. 121. Lambard of Conſtables 8. Keilw. 141. a.

*Sect.* 3. And the better inforcing of this order ſeems anciently to have been the principal End of holding this Court, the Style whereof even to this Day, muſt be *Curia viſus franci plegii Domini Regis tenta apud* C. *coram vicecomite in turno ſuo tali die, &c.* But it hath been reſolved that the Law doth not take Notice of any ſuch Court, under the Style of *Turn' Vicecom' tent' tali die*; for the Word *Torn* properly taken, doth not ſignify the Sheriff's Court, but his Perambulation.

2 Inſt. 71, 72. Dalt. Sheriff 385, 391. Fitz. Leet. 11.

*Sect.* 4. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* At what Time and in what Place, this Court is to be holden, it is ſaid, That at the Common Law, it might be holden at any Place within the Hundred, and as often as the Sheriff thought fit; but this having been found to give the Sheriff too great a Power of oppreſſing the People, by holding his Court at ſuch Times

6 H. 7. 2 b. Dalt. Sheriff 390. Contra. Co. Lit. 115. Kitchen 44. b. Dalt. Sheriff 390.

Times and Places at which they could not conveniently attend, in order thereby for his own Advantage to increaſe the Number of his Amercements, it was enacted by the Statute of *Magna Charta*, 35. *That no Sheriff or his Bailiff, ſhall make his Torn through a Hundred but twice in a Year, and at the Place accuſtomed*, viz. *once after* Eaſter, *and again after the Feaſt of St.* Michael; *and that the View of Frank-pledge ſhall be at the Term of St.* Michael.

*Sect.* 5. And it is farther enacted by 31 *E.* 3. Ch. 15. *That every Sheriff ſhall make his Torn yearly, one Time within the Month after* Eaſter, *and another Time within the Month after St.* Michael; *and if they hold them in other Manner, that then they ſhall loſe their Torn for the Time.*

*Sect.* 6. And it ſeems [a] certain, That ſince theſe Statutes, the Sheriff is indictable for holding this Court at another Time, than what is therein limited, or at an unuſual Place.

*Sect.* 7. Alſo it hath been [b] reſolved, That an Indictment found at a Sheriff's Torn, appearing to have been holden at another Time, is void.

*Sect.* 8. But it is obſervable, That neither of theſe Statutes do expreſly mention a Court-Leet, and therefore it is ſaid in ſome [c] Books, That they do not extend to it; neither do I find any Reſolution, That an ancient Court-Leet holden at any other Time, or at an unuſual Place, is void: But on the contrary it is [d] ſaid, That a Court-Leet may be holden at any Place within the Precinct which the Lord thinks fitting. And it ſeems to be [e] agreed, That a Preſcription to hold ſuch Court oftner than twice in the Year is good; which ſeems hardly reconcilable with the general Rule of Law, That no Preſcription can ſtand good againſt a Statute which has negative Words, if a Court-Leet be conſtrued to be within the Purview of the above mentioned Statutes. It is true indeed, That both Sir *Edward Coke* and *Kitchen*, endeavour to ſolve this Difficulty, by offering a Diſtinction that the ſaid Rule extends not to Statutes made in Affirmance of the Common Law; but it is queſtionable how far this will amount to a good Anſwer, ſince it ſeems to be holden by [f] others of good Authority, that the ſaid Statutes were not made in Affirmance of the old Law, but are introductory of a new one; yet it is certainly ſafeſt to hold a Court-Leet at the Times accuſtomed, for it is [g] ſaid, that if it be holden at an unuſual Time it is void. And it [h] ſeems, That no Court-Leet granted ſince the Statute, can be holden at any other Time than what is limited by it, becauſe every ſuch Court is derived out of the Torn, to which the Statute certainly did extend.

*Sect.* 9. It hath been [i] holden, That in every Caption of an Indictment taken in a Sheriff's Torn, or Court-Leet, the Day whereon it was taken ought to be ſet forth, that it may appear not to have been on a Sunday.

*Sect.* 10. As to the third Point, *viz.* What [k] Perſons owe Suit to the Sheriff's Torn, it is certain, That regularly all Perſons above the Age of twelve Years, are by the Common Law bound to appear at this Court in their proper Perſons, and that no Perſons ſo bound to appear, are within the Benefit of the Statute of [l] *Merton*, Ch. 10. which allows Suit-Service to be performed by Attorney. And that not only Maſters of Families, but alſo all their Servants are bound to pay ſuch Suit, and that every [m] Maſter may be amerced for ſuffering a Servant to continue with him a Year and a Day, without being put into the Decennary, *&c.*

[a] Dy. 151. pl. 4. Keilw. 192. Dalt. Sheriff 390, 391.
[b] 38 H. 6. 7. a. 6 H. 7. 2. b. 3. a. 8 P. C. 84.
[c] 2 H. H. P. C. 70. See 2 Danv. Ab. 256. pl. 14. 2 Inſt. 71. 2 Saund. 290. Bro. Leet, 23. 2 Leon. 74. 1 Rol. Rep. 201.
[d] 8 H. 7. 4. b. Kitchen 44. b. Owen 35. Daliſ. 61.
[e] Co. Lit. 115. a. Kitchen 8, 44. Cro. El. 125, 245 1 Rol. Rep. 201.
[f] Dalt. Sheriff 390. 6 H. 7. 2. b.
[g] 38. H. 6. 7. a. Fitz. Leet, 2. Bro. Leet, 32. 2 Saund. 291.
[h] Cro El. 245. Con. 2 Inſt. 72. 2 Saund. 291.
[i] 2 Keb. 731. 1 Vent. 107. 2 Saund. 290.
[k] See Sect. 2.
[l] 2 Inſt. 99.
[m] 41 E. 3. 26. b. 45 E. 3. 26. b.

*Sect.* 11. But [a] Tenants in ancient Demeſne are privileged by the Common Law from coming to this Court, unleſs they and their Anceſtors have Time out of Mind uſed to come to it: Alſo [b] Parſons of Churches have the like Privilege by the Common Law; and all [c] Peers of the Realm, and Women have the ſame Privilege by the Statute of *Marlebridge*, *cap.* 10. (and perhaps by the Common Law) unleſs their Preſence be eſpecially required for ſome particular Cauſe.

[a] F.N.B. 161. Letter C. Dalt. Sheriff, 387.
[b] 2 Inſt. 121. Quære Bro. Leet, 38. F.N.B.160. Cap. 2 Inſt. 121. Regiſt. 175.
[c] 2 Inſt. 120, 121. Regiſt. 175. F. N. B. 160, 161. Dalt. Sheriff, 186.

*Sect.* 12. Alſo it ſeems [d] clear, That by the Common Law, as well as the ſaid Statute of *Marlebridge*, *cap.* 10. no Man can be obliged to do Suit to any ſuch Court, within the Precincts whereof he doth not reſide, in Reſpect of any Lands which he may have within the Juriſdiction of it; for that no Suit of this Kind is due in Reſpect of the Tenure of any Lands, but only in Reſpect of the perſonal Reſidence of the Party. And [e] if a Man have a Houſe which ſtands upon the Precincts of two Leets, it is ſaid, That he ſhall do his Suit to the Court within the Juriſdiction of which his Bed-Chamber lies: And if [f] one have a Houſe and Family in two Leets, it ſeems that he ought to do his Suit to that, wherein for the moſt part he perſonally reſides, but no Man can be of two Leets; and therefore one who lives within a [g] private Leet, cannot be obliged to do Suit to the Sheriff's Torn, or to any other grand Leet, unleſs ſuch private Leet, for ſome Default of the Lord, be ſeized into the King's Hands, or [h] unleſs the Lord of the Leet neglect to hold his Court.

[d] Regiſt. 175. F. N. B.160. Dalt. Sheriff, 387.
[e] 2 Inſt. 122. Dalt. Sheriff, 387.
[f] 2 Inſt. 122. Dalt. Sheriff, 387.
[g] 2 Inſt. 122. See 19 H.6. 1. 33 H. 6. 9.
[h] Cro. Jac. 584. Finch 246. Dalt. Sheriff, 388.

As to the fourth Point, *viz.* What Authority the Sheriff (or his Steward) hath as Judge of this Court, I ſhall conſider the ſame in Relation,

1. To Indictments.
2. To Fines and Amercements in general.
3. To the Appointment of Conſtables.

See the next Chapter, Sect. 3.

*Sect.* 13. As to the firſt of theſe Points, it ſeems, That by the Common Law he might proceed to [k] hear and determine any Offence within his Juriſdiction, being indicted before him and requiring a Trial. But it is clear, that he is reſtrained from this Power by the Statute of *Magna Charta*, *cap.* 17. By which it is enacted, *That no Sheriff, Conſtable, or other Bailiff of the King, ſhall hold Pleas of the Crown:* And it ſeems, That this Statute alſo extends to the [l] Stewards of Courts-Leet, who cannot deliver any Perſons indicted before them of Felony, but muſt refer them to the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery; neither can they try any Perſon indicted before them of any other Offence, and therefore there is no Remedy to avoid ſuch Preſentments before them as are traverſable, but [m] by removing them into the King's Bench, *&c.* as will be more fully ſhewn under the ninth Point.

[k] 2 H.H. P. C. 70. Dalt.Sheriff, 400. 2 H. H. P. C. 69.
[l] 2 Inſt. 32. Dalt. Sheriff, 400. 2 H. H. P. C. 71.
[m] 8H.4.17.a. Bro. Leet. 11. 27 H. 8. 2. Kitch. 22,23. H. P. C. 175. 1 Ed. 3. ch. 17.

*Sect.* 14. But it is certain, That the above mentioned Statute of *Magna Charta* 17. doth neither reſtrain the Sheriff's Torn, nor the Court-Leet, from taking [n] Indictments or Preſentments, or awarding Proceſs thereon in the ſame Manner as before; but this Power of awarding ſuch Proceſs, having been abuſed by the Sheriffs in their Torns, [o] was taken from all of them, (except thoſe of *London*,) but not from any Court-Leet, by 1 *Ed.* 4. 2. which is more fully ſet forth under the eighth general Point of this Chapter.

[n] Kitchen 42. b. Finch 386. 1 Ed. 3. ch. 17. 2 H. H. P. C. 69. 71.
[o] Dalt.Sheriff, 400, 401. 2 H. H. P.C. 71.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* The Sheriff's Authority in his Torn in Relation to Fines and Amercements, I ſhall conſider,

1. In what Caſes he may, and in what Manner he ought to impoſe a Fine.
2. In what Caſes he ought to award an Amercement.
3. In what Manner ſuch Amercement is to be awarded and affeered.
4. In what Manner ſuch Fine or Amercement is to be recovered.
5. What farther Penalty may be added to ſuch Fine or Amercement.

*Sect.* 15. As to the firſt Particular, it ſeems clear, That the Sheriff's Power in this Court is ſtill the ſame as anciently it was, in all Caſes not within either of the above mentioned Statutes of *Magna Charta*, or 1 *E.* 4. from whence it follows, That he ſtill continues a Judge of Record, and may impoſe a Fine on all ſuch as are guilty of [a] any Contempt in the Face of the Court; alſo there ſeems to be no Doubt, but that he may impoſe what reaſonable Fine he ſhall think fitting, upon a [b] Suitor refuſing to be ſworn, or upon a [c] Bailiff refuſing to make a Panel, *&c.* or upon a [d] Tithingman neglecting to make his Preſentment, or upon one of the Jury [e] refuſing to preſent the Articles wherewith they are charged, or upon a Perſon duly choſen [f] Conſtable refuſing to be ſworn.

*Sect.* 16. But it hath been [g] reſolved, That all ſuch Fines ought to be ſeverally impoſed on each particular Offender, and not jointly upon all of them, except where a whole Vill is to be fined; in which Caſe, for the Neceſſity of the Thing, a joint Fine upon all is good.

*Sect.* 17. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* In what Caſes the Sheriff in his Torn ought to award an Amercement; it ſeems that he hath a diſcretionary Power [h] either to award a Fine or Amercement for Contempts to the Court, as for a Suitor's refuſing to be ſworn, *&c.* Alſo there ſeems to be no Doubt, but that at the Common Law he might, as the Steward of a Court-Leet ſtill may, award an [i] Amercement of any Perſon indicted for an Offence not Capital within his Juriſdiction, without any farther Proceeding or Trial: And it ſeems to be taken for granted in [k] ſome Books, That he might in ſuch Caſes impoſe a Fine on the Offender, if he thought fit; and the Statute of *Ed.* 4. 2. which reſtrains him from levying any Fines or Amercements on Indictments found before him, clearly ſuppoſes him to have had a Power of impoſing ſuch Fines; from all which it ſeems probable, that in ſuch Caſes he had, and that the Steward of a Court-Leet ſtill hath, a Power, either to amerce or fine the Offender, eſpecially if the [l] Crime were any Way enormous, as an Affray accompanied with wounding, *&c.*

*Sect.* 18. As to the third Particular, *viz.* In what Manner ſuch Amercement is to be awarded and affeered, it ſeems, That if by an Amercement be meant the Judgment, that the Party ſhall be *in miſericordia Domini Regis*, this being a [m] judicial Act, ought to be the Act of the Court only, and requires not the Concurrence or Aſſent of the Jury or any other, as appears from the conſtant Form of all Entries: Neither do I ſee any Reaſon why ſuch an Award of a *Miſericordia* by a Judge of a Court Leet, ſhould expreſs any certain Sum for which the Party ſhould be *in Miſericordia*, except in ſuch Caſes only where no other Perſon is afterwards to affeer it; for in other Caſes the Award of a *Miſericordia* is only in order to authorize others to fix the Sum, which the Party

[a] See Book 1. ch. 21. ſect. 11. and the firſt Chapter of this Book, Sect. 15.
[b] Fitz. Leet, 11. Dalt. Sheriff, 400. 2 Inſt. 142, 143. 44 E. 3. 19. b.
[c] 7 H. 6. 12. b.
[d] 10 H. 6. 7. b. 8 Co. 38. b.
[e] See 8 Co. 38. b. 39. a. Dalt. Sheriff, 401. Dy. 211. b.
[f] 8 Co. 38. Dalt. Sheriff, 400.
[g] 1 Rol. Rep. 33, 73. 11 Co. 42. b. 43. b. Dyer 211. b.
[h] Dalt. Sheriff, 400. Fitz. Leet, 11. See 8 Co. 39, 40. Kitchen 43. b.
[i] Bro. Leet. Keilw. 66. Skin. 392. Finch 468. Kitchen 51, 52.
[k] Fitz. Torn, 4. 8 E. 4. 5. pl. 15. Dalt. Sheriff, 401.
[l] 8 Ed. 4. 5. pl. 15.
[m] 1 Jones 301. Cro. Car. 275. 8 Co. 38. b. 40. b.

Party is to pay to the King for his Default; and in such [a] Cases the Courts of *Westminster-Hall* never do more than award that the Party be *in Misericordia*, without mentioning any Sum in certain; and there seems no Reason why the Judge of a Court-Leet should not follow the same Rule; and accordingly I find the Opinion of the Lord Chief Justice [b] *Hobart*, which is the Chief Ground of a Resolution in [c] *Levinz*'s third Report, That every such Award of an Amercement must express a certain Sum, [d] over-ruled of late by Court of King's Bench.

[a] 8 Co. 40. b. See Rastal's Entries 553. a. b. 606. F. N. B. 76. Letter A.
[b] Hobart 129.
[c] 1 Rol. Ab. 542. pl. 5. 3 Lev. 206. 3 Mod. 138.
[d] Salk. 56.

*Sect.* 19. But if by an Amercement be meant, the Taxing or Reducing to a Certainty, the Sum to be paid by the Party to the King, upon the Award of his being *in Misericordia*; it [e] seems, That if it be for an Offence indicted, it ought to be done by certain Officers called Affeerors, being specially chosen and sworn for this Purpose. It is true [f] indeed, That the common Entry of an Amercement upon a Presentment in a Court-Leet is, that the Party is amerced, or *in Misericordia* to such a Sum; without distinguishing between the Award of the *Misericordia* and the Assessment of the Amercement, or shewing by whom they are made; yet in Judgment of Law the Award of the *Misericordia* is the Act of the Court only, and the Assessment of the Sum to be paid, the Act of the Affeerors, and so it ought to be pleaded. But if the [g] Amercement be for a Contempt to the Court, it may be settled by the Judge himself and needs no other Affeerment; for the [h] Judge of every Court of Record is the most proper Judge of all Contempts offered to such Court; and an Amercement of this Kind is in [i] Nature of a Fine, and called so in some [k] Books; and it seems to be a general [l] Rule, That no Fine for a Contempt is within the Statutes which require that Amercements be affeered.

[e] 8 Co. 40. b. 3 Lev. 206. See Rastal's Entries 606. a. b. Kitchen 46. See Keilw. 66. a. 3 Keb. 362.
[f] Kitchen 51. 52, 53.
[g] Rastal's Entries 151. b. 7 H. 6. 12. b. 10 H. 6. 7.
[h] 8 Co. 40, 41. 2 Leon. 242. 3 Mod. 138.
[i] Brook Amercement 50.
[k] Savil 93. Co. Entries 572.

*Sect.* 20. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* In what Manner such [m] Fines and Amercements are to be recovered; it seems That the King or Lord have an Election of common Right, either to distrain for them, or to bring an Action of Debt. For the better Understanding of the Nature of which Remedies, I shall first lay down some Rules concerning both of them in common, and then descend to each of them in particular.

[m] 8 Co. 38. b. Rast. Ent. 553. 8 Co. 38, &c. 2 Inst. 196. [l] Magna Charta 14. W. 1. 18. [m] Rastal's Ent. 151, 553, 606. 2 H. 4. 24 b. 10 H. 6. 7. Cro. E. 581. Raym. 68. Savil 93, 94.

As to what concerns the said Remedies in common, I shall lay down the following Rules:

*Sect.* 21. First, That it is safest in every Avowry, or Declaration of this Kind, expressly to [n] shew that the Offence was committed within the Jurisdiction of the Court: For if it were not, all the Proceedings were *coram non Judice*; and a Court shall not be presumed to have a Jurisdiction, where it doth not appear to have one. But perhaps it is not necessary to alledge in the Presentment itself, that [o] the Offence arose within the Jurisdiction of the Court; yet it is certainly advisable to have such an Allegation, and that [p] perhaps may supply the Want of the Averment of Jurisdiction in the Pleadings.

[n] Hob. 129. See Rastal's Ent. 553. a. b. Co. Ent. 572, 573.
[o] Hob 129.
[p] See Rastal's Ent. 606.
[q] 2 Rol. Rep. 40. Raym. 337. Salk. 107, 108.

*Sect.* 22. Secondly, That it is [q] advisable expressly to alledge, that the Offence was committed as well as that it was presented, *&c.* yet I cannot find any express Opinion to this Purpose; but on the contrary it is observable, that the [r] Precedents of Pleadings of this Kind in the best Authors, do not expressly aver that the Offence was committed, but only that it was presented, and that it arose in such a Place within the Jurisdiction of the Court, *&c.* It is true indeed, that it hath been generally [s] holden, That in an Avowry or Declaration for an Amercement

[r] Rastal's Entries 151, 553, 606. Co. Ent. 573.
[s] Moor 75. Cro. Jac. 582. Cro. El. 748, 885, 886. 3 Leon. 7, 8. 1 Leon. 242.

in a Court-Baron, it is as neceſſary to alledge that the Offence was committed, as that it was preſented: But to this it may be anſwered, That a Court-Baron is not a Court of Record, and conſequently not of ſo high Authority as the Sheriff's Torn or a Court-Leet; neither are Preſentments in a Court-Baron, nor even in any other Court whatſoever, ſo highly credited by the Law as thoſe made in a Torn or Leet, which admit of no Traverſe to the Truth of them, except in ſome ſpecial Caſes, as will be more fully ſhewn under the ninth general Point of this Chapter.

[a] Keilw. 66. a. 3 Keb. 362. Co. Ent. 572, 773.

*Sect.* 23. Thirdly, That it is ſafeſt in a ſetting forth a Preſentment, or an Affeerment of an Amercement, to ſhew the Names of the Preſentors and Affeerors; yet I cannot find this done in any of [b] *Raſtal*'s Precedents; and ſome have ſaid, that it is neceſſary to ſet forth the Names of the Preſentors in an Action of Debt, but not in Replevin.

[b] Raſtal 553. 606.

*Sect.* 24. Fourthly, That it is adviſeable to ſhew that proper [c] Notice was given of the Holding of this Court, yet this I find omitted in ſome [d] Precedents; and perhaps the contrary Opinion may be the better, for that every Court of Record ſhall be preſumed to obſerve all neceſſary previous Incidents for the Holding of it, and all Perſons within its Juriſdiction ſhall be intended to have Notice of it. And for the like Reaſon perhaps, it is not neceſſary in an Avowry for a [e] Diſtreſs for ſuch Fine or Amercement, to ſhew that the Party had previous Notice what it was.

[c] 9 E. 4. 40. b. 10 H. 7. 15. pl. 12. 1 Vent. 105. Raym. 204. Coke's Ent. 572, 573. Raſtal's Ent. 553, 606. 1 Rol. Abr. 365. pl. a. 468. pl. b. 2 Rol. Abr. 136. 1 Rol. Rep. 201.

[d] Co. Ent. 572, 573. Raſtal's Ent. 553, 606.

[e] 45 E. 3. 9. a. b. Raſt. Ent. 553, 606.

As to the Recovery of ſuch Fines and Amercements by Way of Diſtreſs, I ſhall obſerve,

*Sect.* 25. Firſt, That it ſeems to be [f] ſettled at this Day, That a Diſtreſs is incident of common Right to every Fine and Amercement in a Sheriff's Torn or Court-Leet, whether the ſame belong to the King or to a Subject, if the Offence for which they were impoſed be of common Right incident to the Juriſdiction of ſuch Courts; but [g] if ſuch Offence were only the Neglect of a Duty created by Cuſtom, it is queſtionable whether it do not require the like Cuſtom for a Diſtreſs, though the Duty be of a public Nature; but if it be for the [h] private Benefit of a Subject, it ſeems clear, That no Diſtreſs is incident to it without a ſpecial Cuſtom.

[f] 1 Rol. Abr. 665. F. 666. pl. 2, 3. 1 Rol. Re. 201. 11 Co. 45. a. 8 Co. 41. Cro Jac. 382. 10 H. 7. 15. pl. 12. 10 H. 6. 7. Con. 11 H. 7. 14. a. 21 H. 7. 40. b.

[g] 1 Vent. 105. Raym. 204. 2 Keb. 701, 739, 745.

[h] 1 Ro. R. 76. 11 Co. 44. b.

*Sect.* 26. Secondly, That the Sheriff, or Lord of a Leet, may for ſuch Fines or Amercements diſtrain the Goods of the Offender in [i] any Lands within the County or Precinct of the Leet, of whomſoever they ſhall be holden, except [k] only in ſuch Lands which ſhall be in the King's Hands; for that all ſuch Lands, while they continue in the King's Poſſeſſion, are wholly out of the Juriſdiction of ſuch Courts.

[i] 2 H. 4. 24 b. 47 E. 3. 13. a. Bro. Leet, 28, 41. Fitz. Avowry, 194. 1 Rol. Abr. 670. L. 1, 2, 3, 4. 2 Inſt. 104.

[k] 47 Ed. 3. 12, 13. Fitz. Diſtr. 15. 1 Rol. Abr. 670. pl. 5.

*Sect.* 27. Thirdly, That ſuch a Diſtreſs may lawfully be taken in the [l] Highway; for that the Statute of *Marlebridge*, *cap.* 15. which prohibits the Taking of a Diſtreſs there, is to be intended only of Diſtreſſes taken for Services due by Way of Tenure of Lands.

[l] 2 Inſt. 131. 47 E. 3. 13. a. 1 And. 72.

*Sect.* 28. Fourthly, That ſuch Fines and Amercements, being for a perſonal Offence, no [m] Stranger's Beaſts can lawfully be deſtrained for them, though they have been levant and couchant on the Lands of the Offender.

[m] 47 E 3 13. a. 41 E. 3. 26. b. Bro. Diſtr. 3. F. N B. 100. H Owen 146. Noy 20. Con. 1. Rol. A. 669. pl. 20.

*Sect.* 29. Fifthly, That it ſeems to be [n] agreed, That where any ſuch Court is in the King's Hands, the Goods diſtrained for ſuch Fines and Amercements may lawfully be ſold, after they have been kept a reaſonable Time, as the Space of ſixteen [o] Days; and it ſeems the better Opinion

[n] Hetley 62. Finch 476.

[o] Hetley 62.

[a] Opinion, That where any ſuch Court is in the Hands of a common Perſon, if the Goods were diſtrained for an Offence of a publick Nature, they may be ſold of common Right, without any ſpecial Cuſtom for that Purpoſe.

*Sect.* 30. Sixthly, That no Bailiff can lawfully diſtrain for any ſuch Fine or Amercement, without a ſpecial [b] Warrant for ſo doing, which muſt be ſet forth by him in an Avowry or Juſtification of ſuch a Diſtreſs.

*Sect.* 31. As to the Recovery of ſuch Fines and Amercements by Action of Debt, being ſcarce able to find any Thing remarkable concerning this Matter, except what hath been already taken Notice of, I ſhall content my ſelf with this one Obſervation, That the Defendant ſhall [c] not be ſuffered to wage his Law in any ſuch Action, becauſe it is grounded on the Act of a Court of Record.

*Sect.* 32. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* What farther Penalty may be added to ſuch Fines and Amercements, there ſeems to be no Doubt, but that upon a Preſentment of a common Nuſance in a Torn or Leet, the Sheriff or Steward may either amerce the Perſon preſented, and [d] alſo order him to remove the Nuſance by ſuch a Day, under Pain of forfeiting a certain Sum, or may order him to remove it under ſuch a Pain [e] without amercing him at all. But it ſeems doubtful, Whether ſuch Perſon be bound at his Peril, to take Notice of and obey ſuch Order, being made in his [f] Abſence, unleſs expreſs Notice be given him of it; but if he have ſuch Notice it ſeems clear, That he ſhall forfeit the Pain upon a Preſentment at another Court, that he hath not removed ſuch Nuſance, [g] without any farther Proceeding: Alſo it ſeems, That no ſuch Pain can be affeered to any [h] leſſer Sum than what is at firſt ſet; and it is ſaid, That every ſuch Pain when forfeited, may be recovered [i] either by Diſtreſs or Action of Debt, in the ſame Manner as a Fine or Amercement may be: And this Point ſeeming to be agreed by moſt of the Books cited in the Margent, it ſeems probable, That the Reaſon of the Judgment is miſtaken in *Fletcher* and *Ingram*'s Caſe, as reported by Mr. Serjeant [k] *Salkeld*, wherein the contrary Opinion is ſaid to have been holden.

Before I come to the Third Point, *viz.* The Authority of the Sheriff as Judge of the Torn, in Relation to the Appointment of Conſtables, I ſhall in brief premiſe ſome Conſiderations concerning the Antiquity and Nature of the Office of a Conſtable.

*Sect.* 33. And firſt, as to the Antiquity of the Office of a Conſtable, it ſeems to be the [l] better Opinion, That both Conſtables of Hundreds, which are commonly called High Conſtables, and alſo Conſtables of Tythings, which are at this Day commonly called Petit Conſtables or Tythingmen, and were anciently called Chief Pledges, were by the Common Law, and not firſt ordained by the Statute of *Wincheſter*, *cap.* 6. as it is holden by [m] ſome that they were; for that Statute doth not ſay, That there ſhall be ſuch Officers conſtituted, but clearly ſeems to ſuppoſe that there were ſuch before the making of it.

*Sect.* 34. As to the Nature of this Office, there ſeems to be no Doubt but that the [n] orignal Inſtitution of it was for the better Preſervation of the Peace; for which Purpoſe a Conſtable is ſaid to be authorized by the Common Law to [o] arreſt Felons, and alſo all ſuſpicious [p] Perſons that go abroad in the Night, and ſleep by Day, or reſort to Bawdy-Houſes

[a] 3 H. 7 4.6.b. 8 Co. 41. b. 1 Rol. Rep. 76. Noy 17. Quære Het. 62. 1 Bnlſt. 53.
[b] 11 H. 7. 14 a. 21 H. 7. 40. b. 3 Mod. 138. Cro. El. 698, 748. Moor 574. pl. 789, 607. pl 839. 2 Keb. 745. Salk. 108.
[c] 10 H. 6. 7. Co. Lit. 295. Fitz Ley. 5. 43
[d] 2 Rol Abr 106. pl 1, 2, 8.
[e] See Kitchen 51, 52, 53. Co Entr. 573. 1 Rol. Abr. 468. pl. 6.
[f] Cro. Jac. 382. 1 Rol. Abr. 468. pl. 6. 2 Rol. Abr. 136.
[g] 1 Rol. Re. 201. Aleyn 78. 5 Mod. 130, 131. Co. Ent. 573.
[h] 3 Leon 7, 8. Moor 75. pl. 205. Co. Ent. 573. Bro. Leet, 37.
[i] 8 Co. 41. b. Keilw. 66. b. Cro Jac 382. 1 Rol. Rep. 201. 1 Rol. Abr. 468. pl. 6. Contra, Bro. Leet, 37.
[k] Salk. 175. See 5 Mod. 96, 130, 131.
[l] Salk. 175, 381. 12 H. 7. 18. a. Owen 105. Finch 336. Kitch 47, 48. 4 Inſt. 265. Poph. 13. Contra Cro El. 375, 376. Lamb. Conſtable, 5, 9, 10. 6 Co. 77. b.
[m] Lamb. Conſtable, 5. 4 Inſt. 267.
[n] See the Books cited, Sect. 33.
[o] See Ch. 12.
[p] Kitchen 48. 13 H. 7. 10. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 88.

Houſes, or keep ſuſpicious Company, and to ſuppreſs [a] Affrays: And to the ſame End alſo it [b] ſeems, That he ought by the ancient Common Law, to preſent at the Torn or Leet all thoſe within his Precinct, who have not been admitted into ſome Tything and ſworn to the King's Allegiance; and it ſeems that he ſtill ought by the Law in [c] uſe at this Day, to preſent all Offences inquirable in the Torn or Leet; yet in the Oath ſet down by *Kitchen*, he only ſwears to preſent all Bloodſheds, Outcries, Affrays, and Reſcouſes done within his Office.

[a] B. 1. Ch. 63.
[b] Lamb. Conſtable, 5,6,&c. 45 E. 3. 27.
[c] See Raſt. Entries 151. Crompt. 212. Dalt. Sheriff 388. Kitchen 47.

*Sect.* 35. Alſo it is [d] ſaid, That a Conſtable was at the Common Law a ſubordinate Officer to the Conſervators of the Peace; and conſequently ſince the Office of ſuch Conſervators hath been diſuſed, and Juſtices of Peace conſtituted in their Stead, it hath been always holden, That the Conſtable is the proper Officer to a Juſtice of Peace, and bound to execute his Warrants; and therefore it hath been [e] reſolved, That where a Statute authorizes a Juſtice of Peace to convict a Man of a Crime, and to levy the Penalty by Warrant of Diſtreſs, without ſaying to whom ſuch Warrant ſhall be directed, or by whom it ſhall be executed, the Conſtable is the proper [f] Officer to ſerve ſuch Warrant, and indictable for diſobeying it.

[d] Salk. 380, 381.
[e] 5 Mod. 130. Salk. 175.
[f] Salk. 381. 2 Rol. Rep. 78. 1 H. H. P. C. 581. 2 H. H. P. C. 88.

*Sect.* 36. Yet in as much as the Office of a Conſtable is wholly miniſterial and no way Judicial, it ſeems, That he may appoint a Deputy to execute a [g] Warrant directed to him, when by Reaſon of Sickneſs, Abſence, or otherwiſe, he cannot do it himſelf. For the Publick Good requires, That there ſhould be always ſome Officer ready at Hand to execute ſuch Warrants, and the too rigorous Reſtraint of the Service of them to the proper Officer, could not but ſometimes Cauſe a Failure of Juſtice; yet I do not find it ſettled, That a Conſtable can make a Deputy without ſome ſuch ſpecial Cauſe. [17]

[g] 1 Rol. Abr. 591. A. Moor 845. Crompt. 222. 3 Bulſt. 77. Dalt. cap. 1. 1 Rol. Rep. 274. 1 Sid. 355. 1 Lev. 233. March 30. Quære 2 Keb. 309. 1 Sid. 355.

For the better Underſtanding of the Authority of the Sheriff, as Judge of the Torn, in Relation to the Appointment of Conſtables, I ſhall conſider the following Particulars:

1. Whether the Sheriff in his Torn hath Power to make or remove a Conſtable.
2. What Perſons are privileged from being Conſtables.
3. In what Manner Perſons duly choſen Conſtables, may be puniſhed for refuſing to be ſworn.
4. What Remedy Perſons having a Right to this Office, or to be diſcharged, may have to be admitted into, or reſtored to it, or diſcharged of it.
5. What Power Juſtices of Peace have in Relation to theſe Matters.

*Sect.* 37. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* Whether the Sheriff in his Torn, hath Power to make or remove a Conſtable, it being ſaid in ſome [h] Books, That both High and Petit Conſtables are to be choſen and appointed by the Sheriff in his Torn; and by [i] others, that they are to be choſen by the Decennary, it ſeems difficult to determine to whom this Power doth of common Right belong; yet it ſeems clear, That whether a Conſtable be to be choſen by the Sheriff or Decennary, yet he is to be ſworn and placed in his Office by the Sheriff, as being Judge of the Court. Alſo it ſeems certain, That a Cuſtom for chooſing a Conſtable either Way, is good; and it ſeems to have been the Opinion of the Makers of 13 & 14 *Car.* 2. 12. That the Lords of the Courts-Leet have this Power of

[h] Dalt. Sheriff, 400. 1 Rol. Rep. 34.
[i] 2 Jones 212. Lamb. Conſtable 8. Salk. 175.

Common Right; for the ſaid Statute, on the Neglect of ſuch Lords to appoint a Conſtable, gives to Juſtices of Peace the ſole Power of making one; from whence it ſeems probable, That the Makers of that Statute thought that the like Power did originally belong of common Right to ſuch Lords, and conſequently to the Sheriff in his Torn, where there is no Court-Leet: But [a] it hath been ſaid, That a Cuſtom in a Town that the Inhabitants ſhall ſerve the Office of a Conſtable by Turns, according to the Situation of their ſeveral Houſes, is not good; for that by ſuch a Courſe it may come to a Woman's Turn to be Conſtable, as Inhabitant of one of thoſe Houſes; yet we find ſuch Cuſtoms allowed to be good in later Books, and it ſeems, That the Conſequence of the Reaſoning abovementioned may well be denied, ſince ſuch Woman in ſuch Caſe may procure another to ſerve for her.

[a] Cro. Car. 389. 2 Keb. 309, 578. 1 Lev. 266. 1 Sid. 355.

*Sect.* 38. However it ſeems clear, That the Sheriff or Steward having Power to place a [b] Conſtable in his Office, have by Conſequence a Power of removing him.

[b] Bulſt. 174.

*Sect.* 39. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* What Perſons are privileged from being Conſtables, it [c] ſeems certain, That if a ſworn Attorney or other Officer of any of the Courts of *Weſtminſter-hall* be choſen into this Office, he may have a Writ of Privilege for his Diſcharge; for that all ſuch Officers, being bound to give their perſonal Attendance to ſuch Courts, ſhall be privileged from all ſuch inferior Offices, which it is apparent that for the moſt part they cannot perſonally execute: And it hath been reſolved, That ſuch Officers ſhall have this Privilege, not only where there is no ſpecial Cuſtom concerning the Election of Conſtables, but [d] alſo where they are choſen by a particular Cuſtom, in reſpect of their Eſtates or otherwiſe; for that no ſuch Cuſtom ſhall be intended to be more ancient than the Uſages of thoſe Courts, and therefore ſhall give way to them: And upon the like Reaſons I find it [e] taken for granted, That practiſing Barriſters at Law, and the Servants of Members of Parliament, have the ſame Privilege, but I know not of any Reſolution to this Purpoſe.

[c] Noy 112, 113. March 30. Cro. Ca. 389. 2 Keb. 477.

[d] 2 Keb. 508. pl. 84. Cro. Ca. 389. 1 Lev. 265, 266.

[e] 1 Mod. 22. 2 Keb. 578. 1 Mod. 13.

*Sect.* 40. Alſo it hath been reſolved, That an [f] Alderman of *London* is not compellable to be a Conſtable, for that as an Alderman he is bound to be preſent in the City for the good Government of it.

[f] 1 Jon. 462. Cro. Ca. 585.

*Sect.* 41. But [g] it hath been holden, That a Captain of the King's Guards, being preſented to ſerve as Conſtable, in Purſuance of a Cuſtom in reſpect of his Lands in a Town, cannot claim this Privilege; for that notwithſtanding he be bound by his Office to perſonal Attendance on the King's Perſon, yet ſuch Office being of late Inſtitution, ſhall not prevail againſt an ancient Cuſtom: Alſo it [h] ſeems, That a practiſing Phyſician being choſen Conſtable in Purſuance of ſuch Cuſtom, has no Remedy for his Diſcharge; for that there are no Precedents of this Kind, and his Calling is private; yet if ſuch an Officer, or a [i] Gentleman of Quality who hath no ſuch Office, or a practiſing Phyſician, be choſen Conſtable of a Town, which has ſufficient Perſons beſides to execute this Office, and no ſpecial Cuſtom concerning it, perhaps he may be relieved by the King's Bench: But it [k] ſeems, That even a Cuſtom cannot exempt fitting Perſons from ſerving the Office of Conſtable, where there are not ſufficient beſides them to execute it. Yet theſe Points ſeem not to be ſettled, as appears by the various Opinions in the Books concerning this Matter, which are very differently reported.

[g] See 3 Keb. 309. 1 Sid. 272. 355. 1 Lev. 233. 1 Keb. 933.

[h] 2 Keb. 578. 1 Mod. 22.

[i] 1 Keb. 439. Con. 2 Keb. 578.

[k] Sid. 272. See 1 Keb. 933.

FH
MVSEVM
BRITANNICVM

*Sect.* 42. It is alledged in the Petition of the *London* Surgeons, whereon the Statute of 5 *H.* 8. *cap.* 6. is made, *That the Wardens and Fellowſhip of the Craft and Myſtery of Surgeons infranchiſed in the City of* London, *not paſſing in Number twelve Perſons, for the continual Service and Attendance that they at all Hours and Times give to the King's People, have been exempted and diſcharged from all Offices and Buſineſs, wherein they ſhould uſe or bear any Manner of Armour or Weapon,* &c. And thereupon it is enacted and eſtabliſhed, *That from thenceforth the ſaid Wardens and Fellowſhip be diſcharged, and not chargeable of Conſtableſhip, Watch, and all Manner of Office bearing any Armour,* &c. *and alſo that the ſaid Act extend to all Barber-Surgeons, admitted and approved to exerciſe the ſaid Myſtery of Surgeons, accordiug to the Form of the Statute made in that Behalf, ſo that they exceed not, nor be at any Time above the Number of twelve Perſons.*

2 Keb. 578. *Sect.* 43. And it ſeems, That by the Equity of this Statute, and the ancient Cuſtom of the Realm, all Surgeons have been allowed the like Privilege.

*Sect.* 44. Alſo it is enacted by 32 *H.* 8. 40. *That the Preſident of the Commonalty and Fellowſhip of the Science and Faculty of Phyſick in* London, *and the Commons and Fellows of the ſame, ſhall not be choſen Conſtables in the City of* London *or Suburbs of the ſame,* &c. Yet it ſeems to have been holden, That the Equity of this Act doth not extend to other Phyſicians not mentioned in it; perhaps for this Reaſon, becauſe Phyſicians have no ſuch ſpecial Cuſtom for their Diſcharge as Surgeons are ſaid to have.

Vide ſupra Sect. 41.

*Sect.* 45. Alſo it is enacted 6 *W.* 3. 4. which hath been continued by ſubſequent Statutes, *That all Perſons uſing the Art of an Apothecary, who have been brought up and ſerved as Apprentices in the ſaid Art for ſeven Years, according to the Statute of* 5 Eliz. *ſhall be freed and exempted from the Office of Conſtable, in the Counties and Places where they live, for ſo long as they uſe and exerciſe the ſaid Art.*

*Sect.* 46. As to the third Particular, *viz.* In what Manner Perſons duly choſen Conſtables may be puniſhed for refuſing to be ſworn, it ſeems that no Perſon can lawfully be committed for ſuch Refuſal without more; but it is ſaid, That if the Party be preſent in the Court he may be fined, and that if he be abſent, and have a certain Time and Place appointed him for the taking of the Oath before a Juſtice of Peace, and have alſo expreſs Notice of ſuch Appointment, and be preſented at the next Court, for having refuſed to take it accordingly, he may be amerced: Alſo it ſeems, That in either Caſe he may be indicted either at the Seſſions of the Peace, or before Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer:* And it is adviſeable in all Pleadings in any Action concerning ſuch a Fine or Amercement, and in all Indictments for ſuch Refuſal, ſpecially and expreſly to ſet forth the Manner of every ſuch Election, Appointment, Notice and Refuſal, and [a] before whom the Court was holden: And it hath been adjudged, That it is inſufficient to ſay in general, that the Party was [b] *Debito modo electus*, or *Legitime electus*, or that he had [c] Notice thereof, without ſetting forth the ſpecial Circumſtances of ſuch Notice, *&c.* Alſo it is [d] ſaid to have been adjudged, That an Indictment for not finding a ſufficient Perſon to ſerve the Office of Conſtable, without ſhewing that the Party refuſed to ſerve it himſelf, is inſufficient, and it is ſaid not to be ſufficient to ſhew, That a Man was preſented and returned to be a chief Pledge, without ſhewing that there were other inferior Pledges.

Cro. Car. 567. Co. Ent. 572. 5 Mod. 130. Salk. 175. 8 Co. 38.

[a] 1 Mod. 24.
[b] 5 Mod. 96, 129.
[c] Aleyn 78. 5 Mod. 96, 129, 130, 131. 1 Keb. 418. Vide ſupra fol. 66.
[d] 1 Keb. 416. 6 Co. 77. b.

*Sect.* 47.

*Sect.* 47. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* What Remedy Perſons having a Right to be Conſtables or to be diſcharged, may have to be admitted into or reſtored to their Office or diſcharged of it; it ſeems clear at this Day, That the Court of King's Bench having the ſupreme Control of all inferior Juriſdictions, may upon the Complaint of any Perſon apprehending himſelf to be unjuſtly aggrieved in any ſuch Reſpect, award a Writ to the Judge of the Court, thereby commanding him to ſwear, reſtore, or diſcharge the Party as the Caſe ſhall be; whereupon if ſuch Judge do not obey ſuch Writ, nor an *Alias* and *Pluries* to the ſame Purpoſe, or return a ſufficient Cauſe to the Court to juſtify his not obeying it, the Court will at laſt award a peremptory *Mandamus*.

1 Rol. Abr. 535. Letter I. 541. pl. 5, 6. 2 Rol. Rep. 82. Con. 1 Bulſt. 174.

*Sect.* 48. Alſo it hath been holden, That a Perſon duly choſen Conſtable at a Court-Leet, and refuſed to be ſworn by the Steward, may be relieved by the Seſſions of the Peace; but this Point ſhall be more fully conſidered in the next Section.

2 Jon. 212.

*Sect.* 49. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* What Power Juſtices of Peace have in Relation to theſe Matters, it is obſervable, That the Conſtable being a principal Peace Officer, and it being neceſſary for the Preſervation of the Peace, that every Vill ſhould be furniſhed with one; the Juſtices of Peace have ever ſince the Inſtitution of their Office, taken upon them as Conſervators of the Peace, not only to ſwear Conſtables which have been choſen at a Torn or Leet, but alſo to nominate and ſwear thoſe who have not been choſen at any ſuch Court, on the Neglect of the Sheriffs or Lords to hold their Courts, or to take Care that ſuch Officers are appointed in them; alſo it ſeems, That ſuch Juſtices have always uſed for good Cauſe to diſplace ſuch Officers which have been ſo choſen and ſworn by them; and this Power of Juſtices of Peace having been confirmed by the uninterrupted Uſage of many Ages ſhall not now be diſputed, but ſhall be preſumed to have been grounded on ſufficient Authority. And ſome have carried this Point ſo far, as to allow the Juſtices at their Seſſions to ſwear one who was choſen at the Leet, and unduly rejected by the Steward, who had ſworn another in his Place.

Salk. 175. pl. 1, 2, 176. 1 Mod. 13. 2 Jon. 212. 1 Bulſt. 174. Aleyn 78. Dalt. Ch. 121. fol. 366, 367. 1 Bulſt. 174. Salk. 176. Con. 1 Bulſt. 174.

*Sect.* 50. However it is certain, That Juſtices of Peace had Power to nominate and ſwear Conſtables on the Default of the Torn or Leet, before the Statute of 13 & 14 *Car.* 2. 12. Par. 15. and therefore, that they have ſuch Authority in ſome Caſes not mentioned in that Statute, which reciting, *That the Laws and Statutes for apprehending Rogues and Vagabonds had not been duly executed, ſometimes for want of Officers, by Reaſon Lords of Manors do not keep Court-Leets every Year for the making of them; doth enact, That in Caſe any Conſtable, Headborough, or Tithingman ſhall die or go out of the Pariſh, any two Juſtices of Peace may make and ſwear a new Conſtable. Headborough, or Tythingman, until the ſaid Lord ſhall hold a Court, or until next Quarter-Seſſions, who ſhall approve of the ſaid Officers ſo made and ſworn as aforeſaid, or appoint others, as they ſhall think fit; and if any Officer ſhall continue above a Year, in his or their Office, that then in ſuch Caſe the Juſtices of Peace in their Quarter-Seſſions may diſcharge ſuch Officers, and may put another fit Perſon in his or their Place until the Lord of the ſaid Manor ſhall hold a Court as aforeſaid.*

See the Books cited in the precedent Section.

As to the fifth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* What Kind of Offences are inquirable in the Sheriff's Torn, I ſhall premiſe the following Obſervations,

4 Inſt. 261. Cromp. 213.

1. That it is no certain Rule, That ſuch Offences as are omitted in 18 *E.* 2. concerning the View of Frank-Pledge are not within the Juriſdiction of the Torn or Leet.

Fitz. Torn, 5. infra ſect. 52.

2. That Offences made Treaſon or Felony or in any other Manner, having a Reſtraint by Statute ſuperadded to that of the Common Law, are not inquirable here in reſpect of any ſuch Statute, but only as Offences at the Common Law; for that the Juriſdiction of theſe Courts is wholly confined to Offences at Common Law.

Keilw. 66. b.

3. That no Offence whatſoever is cogniſable in any ſuch Court, unleſs it aroſe ſince the holding of the laſt Court.

Offences inquirable in this Court are either,

1. Capital; or
2. Not Capital.

The Capital are either,

1. Treaſons; or
2. Felonies.

[a] Crompt. 212. b. Dalt. Sheriff 292. 7 H. 6. 12. b. 10 H. 6. 7. a. Quære Bro. Leet, 26. [b] 9 H. 6. 44. b. [c] Inf. ſect. 58. [d] Kitchen 8, 9, 22. H. P. C. 173. 6 H. 7. 4. b. 5. a. See the next Section. [e] 10 H. 6. 7. a. Kitchen 9, 10. Crompt. 212. Dalt. Sheriff 392. [f] 9 H. 6. 44. b. 22 E. 4. 22. b. 7 H. 6. 12. Fitz. Torn, 5. 40 Aſſ. 30. Bro. Leet, 18, 26. Finch 241. Kitchen 22. [g] Kitchen 22. 18 E. 2. View of Frankpledge. 2 Inſt. 181. 22 E. 4. 22. 6 H. 7. 4 b 5 a. Fitz. Torn, 5. Leet, 3. 1 H. H P. C. 632. 2 H H. P. C. 69, 71.

*Sect.* 51. And firſt as to Treaſons, it is ſaid in [a] ſome Books, That the Sheriff in his Torn may inquire of them all in general, and in [b] others, that he may inquire of all which are not againſt the King's Perſon; but I can find no Reaſon given for this Diſtinction: And ſince it is a general Rule, That Offences are inquirable in this Court, in Reſpect of their being of a publick Nature, on which Account the loweſt Offences againſt the King, as [c] Mortmains and Purpreſtures, and ſuch like, are inquirable in it; it ſeems ſtrange, That the higheſt ſhould be exempted. However it is [d] clear, That the Sheriff has no Power to inquire of any Offence made Treaſon by Statute, as of a Treaſon, but only as it was an Offence at Common Law.

*Sect.* 52. Secondly, As to Felonies, it is alſo generally ſaid in [e] ſome Books, That the Sheriff in his Torn may inquire of all Kinds of Felonies, and in [f] others, That he may inquire of all except of the Death of a Man, or Rape; of the firſt which it is ſaid, That he cannot inquire, becauſe it is not a common Nuſance, but only a Wrong to a ſingle Perſon: But if this Reaſoning be the only Foundation for this Opinion, it ſeems difficult to maintain it; for if an Aſſault and Battery of a ſingle Perſon being accompanied with Bloodſhed or Robbery, be inquirable in this Court, in reſpect of the Enormity of the Offence, and the Danger to the Publick from ſuffering ſuch Offenders to go unreſtrained, it ſeems ſtrange, if ſuch an Aſſault proceed to Murder, that it ſhould not be inquirable in it alſo: But it is [g] ſaid, That the Sheriff cannot inquire of Rape as of a Felony, becauſe it is made a Felony by the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. 34. by which it is enacted, That he who raviſhes a Woman, ſhall have Judgment of Life and Member: But if this Statute had only repealed the 13th of *Weſtminſter* 1. (by which this Offence, which was a Felony at Common Law, was made a Treſpaſs only,) it ſeems that it would

would have reſtored the Juriſdiction of the Sheriff's Torn over it as a Felony, becauſe then it would have been a Felony by the Common Law again; but now it being a Felony only by the Statute, it is inquirable as a Treſpaſs only in this Court.

Offences not Capital inquirable in the Sheriff's Torn; are either,

1. Such as amount to an actual Treſpaſs; or
2. Such as do not amount to ſuch a Treſpaſs.

*Sect.* 53. And firſt, as to ſuch Offences amounting to on actual Treſpaſs it is agreed, [a] That an Aſſault and Battery is inquirable here if there be any Bloodſhed in it, but otherwiſe not; becauſe in ſuch Caſe it is not looked on as a common Grievance, but as an Injury to a particular Perſon.

*Sect.* 54. Secondly, That all [b] Affrays are alſo inquirable here, for that they are *in terrorem Populi.*

*Sect.* 55. Thirdly, That the common [c] breaking of Hedges, Walls, or Dykes, may alſo be inquired of in this Court, but not the Breaking of any particular Hedge, for that it is no common Grievance.

*Sect.* 56. Fourthly, Alſo it is commonly ſaid, that all [d] Pound Breaches may be inquired of in this Court, as being common Grievances, in direct Contempt of the Authority of the Law, by which Pounds are provided for the legal Detainment of Diſtreſſes till they ſhall be delivered by due Courſe of Law.

*Sect.* 57. Offences under the Degree of Capital, not amounting to an actual Treſpaſs, and inquirable in this Court, either immediately concern the King's Intereſt, or do not.

*Sect.* 58. As to thoſe which immediately concern the King's Intereſt, it ſeems to be agreed, That all [e] Purpreſtures or Incroachments upon the King, and [f] Alienations in Mortmain, and [g] Seiſures of Treaſure-trove, or of [h] Waifs or [h] Eſtrays, or Goods [h] wrecked, belonging to the King, may be inquired of in this Court: But it ſeems [i] queſtionable, Whether a Preſcription in a Court-Leet to inquire of the Seiſure of ſuch Things belonging to the Lord of it, being a Subject, be good or not, ſince it is againſt the general [k] Rule of the Law, for the Court-Leet to take Conuſance of Treſpaſſes done to the private Damage of the Lord, becauſe that would make him his own Judge.

*Sect.* 59. As to Offences of this Kind, which do not immediately concern the King's Intereſt, it ſeems to be a general [l] Rule, That all common Nuſances are indictable in this Court; as all Annoyances to common Bridges or Highways, [m] Bawdy-houſes, *&c.* and alſo all other ſuch like Offences, as [n] Selling corrupt Victuals or expoſing them to Sale, [o] Breaking the Aſſiſe of Beer and Ale, neglecting to hold a [p] Fair or Market in Purſuance of a Grant or Preſcription: Alſo it ſeems that the Keeping of [q] falſe Weights or Meaſures is indictable in this Court, whether it appear that they were actually made Uſe of or not: Alſo it is ſaid, that all common Diſturbers of the Peace may be here indicted, as [r] Barrators, common [r] Scolds, [r] Eves-droppers, and alſo all common Oppreſſors, as [s] Uſurers, *&c.* and alſo all [t] dangerous and ſuſpicious Perſons, as Vagabonds; or thoſe who go abroad in the Night, and ſleep in the Day, or thoſe who inordinately haunt Taverns, having no viſible Means to live by, *&c.* And alſo all [u] Suitors to the Court who ſhall make Default, *&c.* And [x] alſo all thoſe who ſhall levy a Hue and Cry without Cauſe, or ſhall neglect to levy one where they ought, or to purſue one rightly levied.

*Sect.* 60.

[a] 8 E. 4. 5. b. Dy. 233. pl. 14.
1 R. 3. 1. a. 4 H. 6. 18. 18 E. 2. View of Frankpledge. Kitch. 37, 38.
[b] 4 H. 6. 10 a. 1 R. 3. 1. a. Bro. Leet, 15. Kitchen 11.
[c] Kitch. 11. Bro. Leet, 26. 22 E. 4. 23. Finch 241.
[d] Dalt. Sheriff 394. Kitch. 11, 37. Contra, 4 Leon. 12.
[e] Dalt. Sheriff 393.
[f] Kitch. 23, 38, 39.
[g] Kitch. 40. 18 Ed. 2. View of Frankpledge.
[h] Kitch. 12, 13, 23, 40. Dalt. Sheriff 393. Crompt. 213.
[i] 44 E. 3. 19. pl. 14.
[k] 1 Saunders 135. Raym. 160. 12 H. 4. 8. b.
[l] 1 R. 3. 1. 4 H. 6. 10. 22 E. 4. 22, 23. 1 Rol. Abr. 541, 542, 543.
[m] Kitch. 11.
[n] 1 R. 3. 1. Bro. Leet, 1. 4 Inſt. 261. Kitch. 11, 23.
[o] 2 Inſt. 72. 4 E. 4. 24. 4 Inſt. 262. Rol. Ab. 543.
[p] Cromp. 212.
[q] 18 E. 2. View of Frankpledge. Con. Kitch. 11. b. Dalt. Sh. 395.
[r] Kitch. 11. Hob. 246.
[s] Crompt. 212. Dalt. Sh. 394.
[t] 18 E. 2. View of Frankpledge. Kitch. 11.
[u] Kitch. 10. b.
[x] Dalt. Sheriff 394. 18 E. 2. View of Frankpledge.

*Sect.* 60. Also [a] it is said, That every Vill within the Precinct of a Torn, is indictable in it for not having a Pair of Stocks, and shall forfeit five Pounds.

*Sect.* 61. Also by [b] Statute, many other Offences are inquirable in this Court, which it would be too long to enumerate in this Place.

*Sect.* 62. But it hath been [c] resolved, That a Man cannot be amerced in a Court-Leet for surcharging a Common, because this only concerns the private Interest of the Inhabitants.

*Sect.* 63. Yet it hath been [d] holden, That if there be a By-Law made in a Court-Leet, in Pursuance of a Custom to make By-Laws, That no one shall receive a poor Man to be his Tenant, who shall be chargeable to the Town, under a certain Penalty; and afterwards an Inhabitant offend against such By-Law, he may be presented at the Court-Leet and compelled to pay such Penalty: But if such By-Laws be valid, it seems clear, That they depend entirely on the Custom, and are not binding of common Right; for that the Court-Leet, as such, hath nothing to do with such Matters of a private Nature: And how far any such Court may receive from a special Custom, a new collateral Power of a different Nature from what naturally belongs to it, may deserve to be considered; but it [e] seems, That of Common Right any Court-Leet with the Assent of the Tenants, may make By-Laws under certain Penalties, in Relation to Matters properly within the Conusance of such Court, as the Reparation of the Highways, *&c.* Also there [f] seems to be no Doubt, but that by Custom, a Court-Baron may make By-Laws, for the well regulating of Commons and such like private Matters; and therefore where a Court-Leet and Baron are holden together at the same Place, as they usually are, it seems, That what is transacted therein in Relation to publick Matters, shall be applied to the [g] Jurisdiction of the Court-Leet, and what is done in Relation to private Matters, shall be intended to be done by the Court-Baron.

*Sect.* 64. As to the sixth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* Within what Place Offences indictable in the Sheriff's Torn must arise, it seemeth that it is not material, Whether such [h] Offences did arise within the Hundred in which the Torn is holden, or not; for though the Sheriff ought to hold his Torn in every particular Hundred, yet it seems, That in each of them he holds it for the whole County; and it is certain, That he hath a general Jurisdiction throughout the whole; yet it seems, That the Jurors shall not be charged on their [i] Oaths to present any Offences, but those arising within their particular Hundreds: Also it is provided by the Statute of *Marlbridge*, *cap.* 10. That those who have Tenements in different [k] Hundreds, shall not be compelled to come to any Torn, but only in the Bailiwick wherein they shall be conversant: Also it [l] seems clear, That no Offence arising within the Precincts of a Leet, is inquirable in the Torn, unless there hath been a Neglect to present it in the Leet: But after such a Neglect it seems the better [m] Opinion, That it is inquirable in the Torn, lest otherwise there should be a Failure of Justice: Yet it seems certain, That in pleading you [n] cannot justify the Proceedings of the Sheriff's Torn against any Offence arising within a Leet, without expressly alledging that the Leet had neglected to inquire of it; for that such a Neglect is not to be presumed, where it doth not appear.

*Sect.* 65. As to the seventh general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* By what Jurors, and in what Manner, Indictments in the Sheriff's Torn ought to be found, it is enacted by the Statute of *Westminster* 2. 13. *That the Sheriff shall take no Inquest either* ex Officio, *or by Virtue of the King's Writ,*

[a] Kitch. 13. See the next Chapter.
[b] See Kitch. 12. 2 Danv. Abr. 291.
[c] 1 Rol. Abr. 541. 2 Rol. Abr. 83. pl. 7.
[d] 1 Rol. Abr. 542 pl. 11, 12. Lane 55, 56.
[e] 11 H. 7. 14. 21 H. 7. 40. b. 5 Co. 63. Hob. 212. Kitch. 45.
[f] 1 Danv. 735. pl. 10. 737. pl 1, 2, 3. Kitch. 78.
[g] See Ch. 11. Sect. 6.
[h] Dalton's Sheriff 285. Finch 241, 242. Cro. Jac. 551. seems contrary.
[i] Crom. 212. Dalt. Sheriff 388.
[k] 2 Inst. 120, 122.
[l] 1 Rol. Abr. 543. Letter D. Crompt. 212. a. Co. Lit. 168. b. Bro. Presentment 1. Dalt. Sheriff 395, 396. 3 Keb. 230.
[m] See the Books above cited, and 10 H. 4. 4. a. 12 H. 7. 18. Mo. 607. Finch 246. Cro. Jac. 584, 551. Cont. 4 Inst. 261.
[n] Cro. Jac. 551.

2 Inst. 387. 2 H. H. P. C. 70, 152. *

*Writ, but by twelve lawful Men at the leaſt, who ſhall put their Seals to ſuch Inquiſitions*; and the ſame is alſo provided as to Bailiffs of Franchiſes.

*Sect.* 66. In the Conſtruction of this Statute it hath been holden, That if there be more than twelve Jurors, and all agree to the Inquiſition, all muſt ſet their Seals to it; but that it is ſufficient, if twelve of them only agree, for thoſe twelve to ſet their Seals. Dalt. Sheriff 389.

*Sect.* 67. And it is farther enacted by, *R.* 3. *cap.* 4. *That no Officer return or inpanel any Perſon to be taken or put in any Inquiry in any Sheriff's Torn, but ſuch as be of good Name and Fame, and having Freehold to the yearly Value of* 20 s. *or Copyhold to the yearly Value of* 26 s. 8 d. *on Pain of* 40 s. &c. *And that every ſuch Indictment before any Sheriff in his Torn otherwiſe taken, ſhall be void.*

*Sect.* 68. And *Note*, That Courts-Leet ſeem to be within the Letter of the ſaid Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. and are ſaid by ſome to be within the Equity of the ſaid Statute of 1 *R.* 3. but this ſeems queſtionable; for it is ſaid, by ſome Books, That any Perſon happening to be preſent at a Court-Leet, or to be riding by the Place where it is holden, may for the want of Jurors be compelled by the Steward to be ſworn, whether he be Reſident within the Precincts of the Leet or not; by which it ſeems to be implied, That any Perſon whatſoever is capable of being put upon the Jury in a Court-Leet. 2 Inſt. 388. S. P. C. 85 b. 7 H. 6. 13 a. 12 H. 7. 18 b. Bro. Leet, 14. 3 H. 7. 4. b.

*Sect.* 69. And to prevent the Altering or Imbeziling of any ſuch Indictment, it is enacted by 1 *E.* 3. Stat. 2. Ch. 17. *That the Sheriffs and Bailiffs of Franchiſes, and all other that do take Indictments in their Torns or elſewhere, where Indictments ought to be made, ſhall take ſuch Indictment by Roll indented, whereof the one Part ſhall remain with the Indictors, and the other Part with him that taketh the Inqueſt; ſo that the Indictments ſhall not be imbeziled, as they have been in Times paſt; and ſo that one of the Inqueſts may ſhew the one Part of the Indenture to the Juſtices, when they come to make Deliverance.* 2 Inſt. 388. S. P. C. 85. a.

*Sect.* 70. And there is no Doubt, but that this Statute extends as well to Courts-Leet, as to the Sheriff's Torn. 2 H. H. P. C. 71.

*Sect.* 71. Alſo there are many particular Cuſtoms and Uſages in Relation to the Taking of Indictments in theſe Courts; but it ſeems to have been antiently the moſt general Courſe, to impanel not only a Grand Jury, but alſo a Jury of twelve Men, which was commonly called the Petit Jury; and that all Offences were firſt preſented by the Headboroughs, and the Preſentments affirmed by the Petit Jury, before they were brought to the Grand Jury: However it ſeems, That no Exception can be taken to any ſuch Indictment, in Reſpect of the Non-obſervance of any ſuch Cuſtom or Uſage; for that no Averment lies againſt the Acts of a Court of Record, and every Judge of ſuch Court ſhall be preſumed to act according to the Rules of it. Keilw. 141. a. 148. a. Dalt. Sheriff 388, 389. Crompt. 212. 213. Keilw. 66. b. 9 H. 6. 44. b.

*Sect.* 72. What is above ſaid concerning Indictments taken before the Sheriff in his Torn, is to be intended of ſuch only as are taken before him *ex Officio*; for that he is reſtrained to take any ſuch Indictment, by Virtue of any Writ or Commiſſion by 28 *E.* 3. 9. *Which reciting that the People had ſuffered many Miſchiefs, for that Sheriffs of divers Counties, by Virtue of Commiſſions and general Writs granted to them at their own Suit, for their ſingular Profit to gain of the People, had made and taken divers Inqueſts, to cauſe to indict the People at their Will, and had taken Fine and Ranſom of them to their own Uſe, and had delivered them; whereas ſuch Perſons indicted were not brought before the King's Juſtices to have Deliverance; doth thereupon enact, for to eſchew all ſuch Miſchief, that all ſuch Commiſſions and Writs before made, be utterly repealed, and that from thenceforth no ſuch Commiſſions nor Writs ſhall be granted.* 2 H. H. P. C. 69.

F. N. B. 92. C. 144. l. 250. A. Cro E. 371. Salk. 190. 2 Inſt. 388. H. P. C. 103, 104, 173. S P. C. 77. F. G. 84. A. Dalt. Sheriff 388, 389. 3 Mod. 238. Book 1. Ch. 29. Sect. 20, 24.

*Sect.* 73. Yet it ſeemeth not to be clearly ſettled, Whether by Virtue of this Statute, all ſuch Writs and Commiſſions, and the Proceedings thereon, be made wholly void or not.

*Sect.* 74. As to the eighth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* In what Manner Indictments in the Sheriff's Torn are to be proceeded upon, it is recited by 1 *E.* 4. 2. *That many of the King's People by inordinate and infinite Indictments and Preſentments of Felonies and other Offences, taken before Sheriffs at their Torns, or Law-Days, (which were oftentimes affirmed by Jurors having no Conſcience, nor any Freehold, and often by the Sheriff's menial Servants) had been arreſted and impriſoned, and conſtrained to make grievous Fines and Ranſoms, after which they had been enlarged out of Priſon, and the ſaid Indictments and Preſentments imbeziled and withdrawn.* And thereupon it is enacted, *That all Indictments and Preſentments before any of the King's Sheriffs in his Counties, except in* London, *their Under Sheriffs, Clerks, Bailiffs or Miniſters at their Torns or Law-Days, they nor any of them ſhall have Power to attach, arreſt, or put in Priſon, or to levy or take any Fine or Amerciament of any Perſon ſo indicted or preſented, by Reaſon of any ſuch Indictment or Preſentment, but that the ſaid Sheriffs and Under-Sheriffs, Clerks or Bailiffs, and their Miniſters, ſhall deliver all ſuch Indictments and Preſentments to the Juſtices of Peace at their next County-Seſſions, on Pain of* 40 l. *And that the ſaid Juſtices of Peace ſhall have Power to award Proceſs upon all ſuch Indictments and Preſentments as the Law doth require, and in like Form as if the ſaid Indictments and Preſentments were taken before the ſaid Juſtices of Peace; and alſo to arraign and deliver all ſuch Perſons ſo indicted and preſented before the ſaid Sheriffs,* &c. *And ſuch Perſons which ſhall be indicted or preſented of Treſpaſs, ſhall make ſuch a Fine as ſhall ſeem lawful by their Diſcretions. And the Eſtreats of the ſaid Fines and Amerciaments ſhall be inrolled, and by Indenture be delivered to the ſaid Sheriffs, Under-Sheriffs, their Clerks, Bailiffs, or Miniſters, or ſome of them, to the Uſe and Profit of him that was Sheriff at the Time of ſuch Indictments or Preſentments taken. And if any of the ſaid Sheriffs, their Under-Sheriffs, Clerks, Bailiffs, or their Miniſters, do arreſt, attach or put in Priſon, or cauſe any Fine or Ranſon to be taken, or levy any Amerciament, of any Perſon or Perſons ſo indicted or preſented, by Reaſon or Colour of any ſuch Indictment or Preſentment taken before them, at their Torns or Law-Days above rehearſed, before that they have Proceſs from the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, or Eſtreats delivered out, of the ſaid Indictments or Preſentments ſo brought, delivered, and preſented to them, that then the Sheriffs which ſo do, ſhall forfeit an Hundred Pounds.*

2 H. H. P. C. 70, 71, 142. S. P. C. 87. D. 4 E. 4. 31. a. Fitz. Torn, 3.

*Sect.* 75. It is obſervable, That by the Words of this Statute, Juſtices of Peace may award Proceſs on any ſuch Indictments, in like Manner as if they had been taken before themſelves; and yet it is clear, That if the Sheriff's Torn had no Authority to take the Indictment removed before ſuch Juſtices, they have no Power to proceed upon it, as they might have done, if it had been taken before themſelves; for the Statute in giving them ſuch Power to proceed upon Indictments in the Sheriff's Torn, muſt be intended to mean ſuch only as were there lawfully taken, not thoſe which were void *ab initio*, as being taken *coram non Judice*; nor is there the leaſt Intimation in the Statute, of an Intent to enlarge the Sheriff's Power in taking Indictments, but the whole Purport of it is to reſtrain him from proceeding on them. And to this Purpoſe it hath been ſo largely conſtrued, That not only the Judge of the Court is puniſhable for awarding ſuch Proceſs, but alſo the Officer for obeying it.

1 Jon. 301. Cro. Ca. 275.



*Sect.* 76.

*Sect.* 76. As to the ninth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* In what Manner Indictments in the Sheriff's Torn are to be traverſed and determined; it ſeems to be [a] agreed, That a Preſentment by [b] twelve or more in a Torn or Leet, of any Offence within the Juriſdiction of the Court, being neither Capital nor concerning any Freehold, ſubjects the Party to a Fine or Amerciament without any farther Proceeding, and binds him for ever after the Day on which it is found, and admits of no Traverſe to the Truth of it; but [c] ſome ſay, That the Party may have a Writ of falſe Preſentment againſt the Jurors, the ſame Day on which the Indictment is found; yet it ſeems agreed, That no Inſtance can be ſhewn of any ſuch Writ being actually brought: But if the Preſentment concern the Party's Life or [d] Freehold, as if it charge him with not repairing ſuch a Highway, which he is charged to be bound to repair by the Tenure of his Land; it ſeems clear, That he may remove it into the King's Bench and traverſe it; but not if it barely charge his Perſon, as for digging a Ditch in the Highway, or not cutting the Branches of his Trees hanging over it, *&c.* Alſo it [e] ſeems That a Man may in like Manner traverſe an Indictment of an Offence wholly out of the Juriſdiction of a Court-Leet; as of an Affray or Nuſance done out of the Precinct of it, or of the Non-Appearance of a Perſon at a Leet, who lives out of the Precinct of it. But if the Affray or Nuſance were within the Precinct of the Leet, it ſeems, That no one can traverſe it in Reſpect of his own not living in it; and that a Perſon who lives within the Precinct of a Leet, ſhall have no Traverſe to a Preſentment for not appearing at it.

[a] Finch 386. Keilw. 52. a. 66. b. 3 Mod. 138. Dyer 13. pl. 45.
[b] Keil. 141. a. 45 E. 3. 26. b. 27. a.
[c] Fitz. Bar. 271. Keilw. 66 b. 41 Ed. 3. 28.
[d] 5 H. 7. 4 a. Br. Trav. 183. Keilw. 52, 66, 67. Dy. 13. pl. 64.
[e] Keilw. 66, 67. 41 E. 3. 27.

*Sect.* 77. But it ſeems certain, That at this Day neither the Torn nor Leet have any Power to try any Traverſe whatſoever, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Sect.* 13. But it is certain, that the Juſtices of Peace may by Force of the abovementioned Statute of 1 *E.* 4. try a Man indicted of Felony before the Sheriff in his Torn: Alſo it ſeems, That they may try a Perſon upon any other Indictment in the Torn; which is traverſable at Common Law, but that they have no Power to take any Traverſe of any other Indictment in the Torn; for that the Words of the Statute are only *That they may award Proceſs on any ſuch Indictments, as if they had been taken before themſelves, and alſo arraign and deliver the Perſons indicted,* which muſt be intended of thoſe indicted of Felony, who only are ſaid to be arraigned, *And that Perſons indicted of Treſpaſs ſhall make Fines,* &c. *by their Diſcretion,* without ſaying, That they ſhall be tried; by which it ſeems to be implied, That Perſons ſo indicted ſhall be fined, as they uſually were before in the Torn, and ſtill are in the Leet, and that in ſome Caſes without any farther Trial, as is more fully ſhewn in the precedent Section.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XI.

### *Of the Court-Leet.*

*Sect.* 1. A Court-Leet is a Court of Record, having the ſame Juriſdiction within ſome particular Precinct, which the Sheriff's Torn hath in the County: And therefore ſince it hath been ſhewn in the precedent Chapter, at what [a] Time and in what Place the Sheriff's Torn is to be holden, and what Perſons owe Suit to it, and what [b] Authority the Judge of it hath in Relation to his Proceeding on [c] Indictments, and alſo in Relation to [d] Fines and Amerciaments, and the [e] Appointment of Conſtables; and having alſo ſhewn what [f] Kind of Offences are inquirable in this Court, and within what [g] Place ſuch Offences muſt ariſe, and by what [h] Jurors and in what Manner, Indictments in it are to be found, and in what Manner they are to be [i] proceeded upon, traverſed and determined; and ſince the Court-Leet hath regularly the very ſame Juriſdiction with the Sheriffs Torn as to all theſe Points, except in ſome ſpecial Caſes, which have been already taken Notice of in the Chapter concerning the Sheriff's Torn; I ſhall refer the Reader to the ſaid Chapter for all theſe Particulars, and ſhall only conſider in this Place,

Fitch 246.
[a] Sect. 45, &c.
[b] Sect. 10, &c.
[c] Sect 13, &c.
[d] Sect. 17, &c.
[e] Sect. 33, &c.
[f] Sect. 51, &c.
[g] Sect. 64, &c.
[h] Sect. 65, &c.
[i] Sect. 74, &c.
2 Inſt. 71, 72.
22 Ed. 4. 22.

1. The End of inſtituting the Court-Leet.
2. How far it exempts thoſe who live within its Precincts from the Torn.
3. How far it is ſubject to the Overſight of the Torn.
4. For what Cauſes it may be forfeited.
5. What ought to be the Form of a Caption of an Indictment in it.

*Sect.* 2. As to the firſt Point it ſeems, That anciently all People who now owe Suit to any Court-Leet were bound to come to the Sheriff's Torn, in order there to take the Oath of Allegiance to the King, and to be incorporated into ſome Tithing, and for ſuch other Purpoſes as are ſet forth more at large in the precedent Chapter, *Sect.* 2. But it being more for the Eaſe of the People, to have Courts of this Kind holden in their own Townſhips or Manors; by Degrees, Grants of ſuch Courts were obtained from the King for moſt Manors and Towns, not only by the Lords of Manors, but alſo by other Perſons, who had no Lands in the Places for which they obtained ſuch Grants: And for a Recompence to ſuch Grantees, for the Charge and Trouble they were ſuppoſed to have been at in procuring ſuch Grants, it was uſual for the Inhabitants, who had the Benefit of them, to agree to pay a certain Sum of Money, called Capitage, or *certum Letæ*, *&c.* at every ſuch Court-Leet; and for the Non-payment of this Duty or Refuſal to preſent it, ſuch Grantees may preſcribe to amerce the Defaulters, and to diſtrain for the Amercement; but no ſuch Preſcription ſhall be allowed for any other Matter whatſoever of a private Nature.

12 H. 7. 18.
2 Inſt. 71, 72.
1 Jon. 283.
6 Co. 77. b.
Dyer 30. pl. 209.
13 H. 4. 9.
11 Co. 42.
1 Rol. Rep. 32, 73.
1 Rol Abr. 211. A. C.

*Sect.* 3.

*Sect.* 3. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* How far a Court-Leet exempts thoſe who live within the Precincts of it from the Torn, it ſeems to be a general [a] Rule, That no Man can be within two Leets at the ſame Time, and in the ſame Reſpect; from whence it follows, That he who reſides within the Precincts of a Leet, the Lord whereof doth duly hold his Court, cannot be compelled to come to the Torn, or any other ſuperior Leet, for the Taking the Oath of Allegiance, or any other ſuch like Purpoſe, which may be as well anſwered by his Attendance at his own Leet: Yet if ſuch private Leet have not the general Juriſdiction of the Torn, but be [b] ſpecially granted for two or three Articles of it only; it ſeems, That the Inhabitants within its Precinct muſt attend the Sheriff's Torn for all ſuch Matters of which ſuch private Leet hath no Juriſdiction: Alſo it [c] ſeems to be a good Preſcription for a Grand Leet, (to which other inferior Leets may be ſubordinate in the ſame Manner as that is to the Torn,) to oblige the Chief Pledges, and a certain Number of the Inhabitants of every Town within its Precinct, to appear at every ſuch Grand Leet, to inquire of ſuch Offences as have not been inquired of in the inferior Leets.

[a] Dalt. Sheriff 402, 403. 1 Jon. 283. 6 Co. 77. b. 18 H. 6. 13. Fitz. Leet, 1. Cro. Jac 584. See Ch. 10. Sect. 12. Con. Kitch. 34. 1 Rol Abr. 542. b. [b] Keilw. 141. a. 142. a. 2 Rol. Abr. 203. pl. 7. [c] Cro. Jac. 583. Raym. 204. Cro. Car. 75. 76. See Ch. 10. Sect. 12, 64.

*Sect.* 4. As to the third Point, *viz.* How far the Court-Leet is ſubject to the Overſight of the Torn; it is ſaid, That the Sheriff's Torn as an Overſeer of this Court, is to inquire whether the Tithings be whole or no, and to preſent Defaults that are not redreſſed in the Leet and it ſeems alſo, That it may of common Right inquire of the Concealment of Offences inquirable in Leets, and of the Defaults of the Lords of ſuch Courts: However it [e] ſeems clear, That a Preſcription to this Purpoſe is good. And there is no Doubt, but that if a Leet be [f] ſeiſed into the King's Hands, all thoſe who owed Suit to it ought to come to the Torn.

[d] Finch 246. See Ch. 10. Sect. 64. Dalt. Sheriff 387, 391. [e] Cro. Jac. 584. [f] 2 Rol. Abr. 203. pl. 7. Finch 246.

*Sect.* 5. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* For what Cauſes a Court-Leet may be forfeited, it ſeems, That this being a Franchiſe not intended to be granted for the private Benefit of the Grantee, but for the Good of the Publick, from the more eaſy and convenient Adminiſtration of Juſtice, ſhall not only be forfeited by Acts of groſs and palpable Oppreſſion and Injuſtice, [g] but alſo by bare Omiſſions, in not making it anſwer the End of its Inſtitution; as in the not [h] puniſhing Offenders in the ſame Manner as the Law requires, or in [i] neglecting to hold a Court when it ought to be holden, (at leaſt if ſuch Neglects be often repeated, and without a reaſonable Excuſe,) or in not [k] providing an able Steward to diſcharge the Office, or in not taking Care to have ſuch other Officers, or other Things as are neceſſary for the Execution of Juſtice, as Conſtables and Ale-Taſters, *&c.* and [l] Pillory and Tumbrel; but it is [m] ſaid, That a Vill may be bound by Preſcription to provide a Pillory and Tumbrel, and [n] that every Vill is bound of common Right to provide a Pair of Stocks. *Quære.*

[g] Co. Lit. 233. a. Kitch. 33. Cro. Jac. 155. 9 Co. 50. 2 Rol. Abr. 155. O. 11 Ed. 4. 1. 2 H. 7. 11. b. [h] 1 Jon. 283. Keilw. 148. b. 152. a. [i] Kitch. 33. [k] 1 Jon. 283. [l] Fitz. Leet, 12. Cro. Eliz. 125, 698. Mo 573, 574, 607. 1 Jon. 283. [m] Cro. Eliz. 698. Mo. 607. [n] Kitch. 13. a. Carter 29. Con. Moor 573, 574. 1 Jon. 283.

*Sect.* 6. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* What ought to be the Form of the Caption of an Indictment in a Court-Leet, it hath been [o] reſolved, 1. That the Caption of an Indictment, *ad Cur. Vif. Franc. Pleg. cum Cur. Baron. &c.* is good; for that the Words *cum Cur. Baron.* ſhall be rejected; and it cannot but be intended that the Indictment was taken by that Court, which alone hath the Colour of Authority to take it.

[o] *Vide ſupr.* ch. 10. Sect. 9.

*Sect.* 7. 2. [p] That the not Setting forth in the Caption, whether ſuch Court be holden by Grant or Preſcription, is helped by the Multitude of Precedents.

[p] Salk. 195. Salk. 200. pl. 2.

## CHAP. XII.

### *Of Arreſts by private Perſons.*

HAVING thus endeavoured to ſhew the Nature of the Courts which have Juriſdiction over criminal Offences. I am now to ſhew in what Manner Offenders are to be proceeded againſt by ſuch Courts; and in Order hereto I ſhall conſider,

1. How they are to be apprehended.
2. In what Manner and in what Caſes they are to be bailed.
3. In what Caſes and in what Manner they are to be committed to Priſon.
4. How far they and their Aſſiſtants are puniſhable for an Hindrance in bringing them to publick Juſtice.

As to the firſt of theſe Points I ſhall conſider,

1. In what Manner ſuch Offenders are to be apprehended by private perſons.
2. In what Manner by publick Officers.
3. In what Caſes it is lawful to break open Doors in order to apprehend them.

As to Arreſts of ſuch Offenders by private Perſons, I ſhall examine,

1. Where Arreſts of this Kind are commanded and injoined by Law.
2. Where they are permitted by Law.
3. Where they are rewarded.

*Sect.* 1. As to the firſt Point it ſeems clear, That [a] all Perſons whatſoever who are preſent when a Felony is committed, or a dangerous Wound given, are bound to apprehend the Offender; on Pain of being fined and impriſoned for their Neglect, [b] unleſs they were under Age at the Time.

*Sect.* 2. And for this [c] Cauſe, by the Common Law if any Homicide be committed, or dangerous Wound given, whether with or without Malice, or even by [d] Miſadventure or Self-Defence, in any Town or in the [e] Lanes or Fields thereof, in the Day-time, and the Offender eſcape, the Town ſhall be amerced, and if out of a Town, the [f] Hundred ſhall be amerced.

*Sect.* 3. And ſince the Statute of *Wincheſter*, *cap.* 5. which ordains that [g] walled Towns ſhall be kept ſhut from Sun-ſetting to Sun-riſing, if the Fact happen in any ſuch Town by Night or by Day, and the Offender eſcape, the Town ſhall be amerced.

[a] 3 Inſt. 53, 139, 152. H. P. C. 89, 90.
[1] H. H. P. C. 448, 449. 3 H. 7. cap. 1. 2 Inſt. 52. Fitz. Coron. 293.
[b] Fitz. Coron. 395. 2 H. H. P. C. 75, 76.
[c] H. P. C. 89, 90. 2 H. H. P. C. 73, 75, 76. 3 H. 7. cap. 1. 3 Inſt. 53. 4 Inſt. 183. Cro. Car. 252. 3 Leon. 207. Fitz. Coron. 238, 293, 299, 352, 425. Cont. 1 Leon. 107.
[d] 2 Inſt. 315. Fitz. Coron. 302.
[e] Dyer 210. pl. 25.
[f] S. P. C. 34. E. P.
[g] S. P. C. 34. a. 3 Inſt. 53. 7 Co. 6. b. 7. a.

*Sect.* 4. And as all [a] private Perſons are bound to apprehend all thoſe, who ſhall be guilty of any of the Crimes abovementioned in their View, ſo alſo are they with the utmoſt Diligence to purſue, and endeavour to take all thoſe who ſhall be guilty thereof out of their View, upon a Hue and Cry levied againſt them.

*Sect.* 5. [b] Hue and Cry is the Purſuit of an Offender from Town to Town till he be taken, which all who are preſent when a Felony is committed, or a dangerous Wound given, are, by the Common Law as well as by Statute, bound to raiſe againſt the Offenders who eſcape; on Pain of Fine and Impriſonment: Alſo it [c] ſeems certain, That a Man may lawfully raiſe it againſt one who ſets upon him in the Highway to rob him: Alſo it is enacted by the Statute of [d] *Wincheſter*, *cap.* 4. That Hue and Cry ſhall be levied upon any Stranger who ſhall not obey the Arreſt of the Watch in the Night-Time; and [e] 21 *E.* 1. which was made againſt Treſpaſſers in Foreſts, Chaſes, Parks and Warrens, ſeems to allow the Levying thereof upon any ſuch Offenders. But if a Man take upon him to [f] levy a Hue and Cry without ſufficient Cauſe, he ſhall be puniſhed as a Diſturber of the Peace.

*Sect.* 6. In Order rightly to raiſe a Hue and Cry, you ought to go to the Conſtable of the next Town, and declare the Fact, and [g] deſcribe the Offender, and the Way he is gone; whereupon the Conſtable ought immediately, whether it be Night or Day, to raiſe his own Town, and make a Search for the Offender: And upon the not finding him, to ſend the like Notice, with the utmoſt Expedition, by Horſemen as well as Footmen, to the Conſtables of all the neighbouring Towns who ought in like Manner to ſearch for the Offender, and alſo to give Notice to their neighbouring Conſtables, and they to the next, till the Offender be found. [18]

*Sect.* 7. Alſo every [h] private Perſon is bound to aſſiſt an Officer demanding his Help for the Taking of a Felon, or the Suppreſſing an Affray, or apprehending the Affrayers, *&c.* [19]

[a] 1 H. P. C. 90. 1 H. H. P. C. 448, 449. 484, 592. 2 H. H. P. C. 75, 76. 3 Inſt. 117.
[b] 2 Inſt. 172. 3 Inſt. 116, 117. 1 H. H. P. C. 588. 2 H. H. P. C. 99, 102. Dalt. Juſtice, ch. 28. 109. 2 Inſt. 172. Fitz Coron. 395. Cro. El. 654. Crompt. 178, 179.
[c] 9 E. 4. 26. b.
[d] 13 Ed. 1.
[e] Keble's Statutes, fol. 59.
[f] 29 E. 3. 39. Fitz. Treſp. 252. Crompt. 179. 2 H. H. P. C. 100, 101. 21 H. 7. 28 a.
[g] 3 Inſt. 116. Dalt. Juſtice, cap. 28. 109. H. P. C. 91. Cromp. 178, 179.
[h] B. 1. Ch. 63. Sect. 13.

Arreſts of Offenders by private Perſons permitted by Law, are either,

1. By their own Authority: Or,
2. By a Warrant from a Juſtice of Peace.

Arreſt of this Kind by their own Authority, are either,

1. In Reſpect of Treaſon or Felony: Or,
2. In Reſpect of inferior Offences.

Arreſts of this Kind in Reſpect of Treaſon or Felony, are either,

1. For the Suſpicion of ſuch Crimes already done, or ſuppoſed to have been done: Or,
2. To prevent their being done.

As to ſuch Arreſts for ſuch Suſpicion, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. What are ſufficient Cauſes of Suſpicion.
2. By whom the Perſon arreſted muſt be ſuſpected.
3. Whether any ſuch Cauſe will juſtify an Arreſt, where no Treaſon or Felony at all hath been committed, *&c.*
4. In what Manner an Arreſt for ſuch Suſpicion is to be juſtified in Pleading.

*Sect.* 8.

*Sect.* 8. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* What are ſufficient Cauſes of Suſpicion, I ſhall take Notice of ſome of the Principal of them, which are generally agreed to juſtify the Arreſt of an innocent Perſon for Felony, as,

*Sect.* 9. I. The common [a] Fame of the Country, But it [b] ſeems, That it ought to appear upon Evidence, in an Action brought for ſuch an Arreſt, that ſuch Fame had ſome probable Ground.

*Sect.* 10. II. The [c] living a vagrant, idle and diſorderly Life, without having any viſible Means to ſupport it.

*Sect.* 11. III. The being in [d] Company with one known to be an Offender, at the Time of the Offence; or [e] generally at other Times keeping Company with Perſons of ſcandalous Reputations.

*Sect.* 12. IV. The being found in ſuch Circumſtances as induce a ſtrong Preſumption of Guilt; as [f] coming out of a Houſe wherein Murder has been committed, with a bloody Knife in one's Hand; or being found in [g] Poſſeſſion of any Part of Goods ſtolen, without being able to give a probable Account of coming honeſtly by them.

*Sect.* 13. V. The Behaving one's ſelf in ſuch Manner as betrays a Conſciouſneſs of Guilt; as [h] where a Man being charged with a Treaſon or Felony, ſays nothing to it, but ſeems tacitly by his Silence to own himſelf guilty; or where a Man accuſed of any ſuch Crime, upon hearing that a Warrant is taken out againſt him, doth abſcond.

*Sect.* 14. VI. The being [i] purſued by an Hue and Cry.

*Sect.* 15. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* By whom the Perſon muſt be ſuſpected, upon ſuch an Arreſt for Suſpicion; it ſeems to be [k] agreed, That the Law hath ſo tender a Regard to the Liberty and Reputation of every Perſon, That no Cauſes of Suſpicion whatſoever, let the Number and Probability of them be ever ſo great, will juſtify the Arreſt of an innocent Man, by one who is not himſelf induced by them to ſuſpect him to be guilty, whether he make ſuch Arreſt of his own Head, or in Obedience to the Commands of a private Perſon, or even of a [l] Conſtable.

*Sect.* 16. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Whether any ſuch Cauſe of Suſpicion will juſtify an Arreſt where no Treaſon or Felony at all hath been committed, or dangerous Wound given: It is holden in ſome [m] Books, That none of the above mentioned Cauſes will in any Caſe juſtify the Arreſting a Man for the Suſpicion of a Crime, where in Truth no ſuch Crime hath been committed either by him or any other Perſon whatſoever. But howſoever this Rule may in general be true, it ſeems very hardly maintainable in the Caſe of an Arreſt of an innocent Perſon upon a Hue and Cry levied againſt him, in ſuch a Place where his Character is unknown, and with ſuch other Circumſtances, that the People of the County have no Reaſon to preſume it groundleſs; for in ſuch Caſes, it would be a great Inconvenience to diſcourage Perſons from following a Hue and Cry, with that Vigour and Diligence, which the Law expects, and the Publick Good requires, by making them liable to an Action if it ſhould in the Event prove to have been levied without ſufficient Cauſe, which they cannot take Time to examine without delaying their Purſuit: And ſince the Perſon injur'd by ſuch an ill-grounded Hue and Cry, has a good Action againſt him that raiſed it, there ſeems to be no Neceſſity, that he ſhould alſo have a Remedy againſt another. And this Opinion ſeems to be the more plauſible, for that among the [n] Books [o] cited to maintain the contrary, [p] that which alone doth directly affirm it, ſeems to go upon an Argument manifeſtly inconcluſive; for it ſays That an Hue and Cry is not a ſufficient Authority to arreſt a Man unleſs a Felony be done, becauſe the Words of the

[a] 2 H. 7. 15. b. 16. 1 H. H. P. C. 588. 2 H. H. P. C. 81. 5 H. 7. 4. b. 5. a. 11 E. 4. 4. b. Dy. 236. p. 26. Bridg. 62. 7 E. 4. 20. a. H. P. C. 91. Keilw. 81. Pult. 13. a.

[b] 2 Inſt. 52. Crom. 98, 99. S. P. C. 97. Bracton 143.

[c] 7 E. 4. 20. a. 17 E. 4. 5. b. H. P. C. 91. Pult. 13. b.

[d] 7 E. 4. 20. a. Keilw. 71. Pult. 13. a. H. P. C. 91.

[e] 2 Inſt. 52. Crompt. 98.

[f] 11 E. 4. 4. b. 12 Co. 92.

[g] 7 E. 4. 20. a. Cro. E. 901. Cro. Jac. 190, 191. Pult. 136. H. P. C. 91. 12 Co. 92. Moor 600. pl. 828.

[h] Crom. 98, 99. Fitz. Cor. 24.

[i] 29 El. 871. 29 E. 3. 39. Fitz. Treſp. 252.

[k] 5 H. 7. 5. a. 21 H. 7. 28. a. H. P. C. 91. 10 H. 7. 17. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 79.

[l] 2 H. 7. 15. b. 16. a. 5 H. 7. 4. b. 5. a. 7 Ed. 4. 20. a. 20 E. 4. 6. b. 11 E. 4. 4. b. Cro. El. 871. H. P. C. 93. 12 Co. 92. 10 H. 7. 17. b. 2 H. 7. 15. b. 16. a. 17 E. 4. 5. a. b.

[m] 2 Inſt. 173. Cro. Jac. 194. 2 H. H. P. C. 78. H. P. C. 91. 2 H. 7. 3. a. 27 H. 8. 23. a. 8 E. 4. 3. b. 3 Inſt. 118. b. Fitz. Treſp. 252. 29 E. 3. 39. 2 Rol. Abr. 559. D.

[n] 29 E. 3. 39. 11 E. 4. 4. b. 2 H. 7. 15.

[o] 2 Inſt. 173.

[p] 5 H. 7. 5 a.

the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. *cap.* 9. are, That all Men ſhall be ready upon Hue and Cry to arreſt Felons; but where no Felony is done, there can be no Felon, *&c.* to which it may be replied, That this Argument, if it prove any Thing, proves that none but Felons can be arreſted on a Hue and Cry, which ſeems to be manifeſtly falſe; for it is agreed by all the Books, That if a Felony be actually committed, an innocent Perſon on whom a Hue and Cry for it is levied, may lawfully be arreſted: Alſo there ſeems to be no Doubt, but that he who barely attempts to rob a Man, or who dangerouſly wounds him, may ſafely be purſued and taken by a Hue and Cry, and yet there is no Pretence to call ſuch a Perſon a Felon. [20] Vide ſupra Sect. 4, 5.

*Sect.* 17. And if it be granted lawful to arreſt a Man on an Hue and Cry where no Fellony hath been committed; from the like Grounds it ſeems alſo to follow, That it is lawful to arreſt a Man on the Warrant of a Juſtice of Peace, where no Felony hath been committed; but this Point ſhall be more fully conſidered in the next Chapter.

*Sect.* 18. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* In what Manner an Arreſt for ſuch Suſpicion is to be juſtified in Pleading; it ſeems to be certain, That whoever would juſtify the Arreſt of an innocent Perſon, by Reaſon of any ſuch Suſpicion, muſt not only ſhew that he ſuſpected the Party [a] himſelf, but muſt alſo ſet forth the [b] Cauſe which induced him to have ſuch a Suſpicion, that it may appear to the Court to have been a ſufficient Ground for his Proceeding: Alſo it ſeems [c] certain, That regularly he ought expreſly to ſhew, that the very ſame Crime for which he made the Arreſt, was actually committed. But [d] if a Man have ſeveral Cauſes of ſuch Suſpicion, he is not bound to inſiſt upon ſome one of them only, but may alledge them all; for that the Replication *De ſon tort Demeſne*, anſwers the whole. As [e] where a Man arreſts another, who is actually guilty of the Crime for which he is arreſted, it ſeems, That he needs not in juſtifying it, ſet forth any ſpecial Cauſe of his Suſpicion, but may ſay in general, that the Party felonioufly did ſuch a Fact, for which he arreſted him, *&c.*

[a] Vide ſupra Sect 15.
[b] 2 Inſt. 52. Finch 340. 17 E. 4. 5. a. b. 1 E. 4 20 a. Bridgm. 62. 2 H. H. P. C. 78.
[c] 7 H. 4. 35. 8 E. 4 3. b. 27 H. 8. 23. a. Cro Jac. 194. Finch 340.
[d] 7 E. 4. 20. a. 2 H. H. P. C. 81. 17 E. 4. 5. a. b. Bridgm. 62. Finch 394. 4 H. 7. 1. b. 2. a.
[e] 10 E. 4. 17. b. Fitz. Faux Impriſonm. 5.

*Sect.* 19. As to the arreſting of Offenders by private Perſons of their own Authority, permitted by Law for the Prevention of Treaſon or Felony only intended to be done; it [f] ſeems, that any one may lawfully lay hold on another, whom he ſhall ſee upon the Point of committing a Treaſon or Felony, or doing any Act which would manifeſtly endanger the Life of another, and may detain him ſo long till it may reaſonably be preſumed, that he hath changed his Purpoſe; and upon this Ground it [g] ſeemeth to be the better Opinion, That not only a Conſtable, but any private Perſon, who ſhall ſee another expoſe an Infant in the Street, and refuſe to take it away, may lawfully apprehend and detain him, till he ſhall conſent to take Care of it.

[f] 9 E. 4. 26 b. See B. 1. Ch. 60. Sect. 23.
[g] Popham 12, 13. Owen 98. Moore 284. 2 H. H. P. C. 88.

*Sect.* 20. As to the Arreſt of Offenders by private Perſons of their own Authority, permitted by Law, for inferior Offences; it [h] ſeems clear, That regularly no private Perſon can of his own Authority arreſt another for a bare Breach of the Peace after it is over; for if an Officer cannot juſtify ſuch an Arreſt, without a Warrant from a Magiſtrate, ſurely *à fortiori* a private Perſon cannot: Yet it is holden by [i] ſome, that any private Perſon may lawfully arreſt a ſuſpicious Night-walker, [21] and detain him till he make it appear, that he is a Perſon of good Reputation. Alſo it hath been [k] adjudged, That any one may lawfully apprehend a common notorious Cheat, going about the Country with falſe Dice, and being actually caught playing with them, in order to have him before a Juſtice of Peace; for the publick Good requires the utmoſt Diſcouragement

[h] See B. 1. Ch. 63. Sect. 13, 14, 17.
[i] Latch 173. 4 H 7. 18. b. Poph. 208. Quære 4 H 7. 1 b. 2. a. 5 H. 7. 5. a. 2 Inſt. 52.
[k] 1 Jon. 249. Cro. Ca 234. 2 Rol Abr. 546. C. 2.

of all ſuch Perſons, and the Reſtraining of private Perſons from arreſting them without a Warrant from a Magiſtrate, would often give them an Opportunity of eſcaping: And from the Reaſon of this Caſe it ſeems to follow, That the Arreſt of any other Offenders by private Perſons, for Offences in like Manner ſcandalous and prejudicial to the Publick, may be juſtified.

Cromp. 147. 14 H. 8.16.a. *Sect.* 21. As to Arreſts of ſuch Offenders by private Perſons, having a Warrant from a Juſtice of Peace permitted by Law, there is no Doubt but that where the Law authorizes Juſtices of Peace to direct their Warrants to ſuch Perſons, it doth implicitly authorize the Execution of them by them.

As to the third general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* In what Caſes the Arreſts of Offenders by private Perſons are rewarded by Law, I ſhall give a ſhort Account of the Statutes concerning this Matter, in Relation,

1. To Robbers in Highways.
2. To Counterfeiters and Clippers of the Coin.
3. To Shoplifters and other Offenders of like Nature.
4. To Burglars and felonious Breakers of Houſes.

*Sect.* 22. And firſt, As to Robbers in Highways, it is enacted by 4 & 5 *W. & M.* 8. *That whoever ſhall apprehend and take one or more Thief or Robber in any Highway or Road in* England *or* Wales, *and proſecute him or them till he or they be convicted of any Robbery, committed in or upon any Highway, Paſſage, Field or open Place, ſhall receive from the Sheriff of the County where ſuch Robbery and Conviction ſhall be, without paying any Fee for the ſame, for every ſuch Offender ſo convicted* 40 l. *within one Month after ſuch Conviction and Demand thereof made, by tendring a Certificate to the ſaid Sheriff under the Hand or Hands of the Judge or Juſtices before whom ſuch Felon or Felons ſhall be convicted; and in Caſe any Diſpute ſhall ariſe, between the Perſons ſo apprehending any the ſaid Thieves and Robbers touching their Right to the ſaid Reward, That then the ſaid Judge or Juſtices ſo reſpectively certifying, ſhall by their ſaid Certificate direct and appoint the ſaid Reward to be paid in ſuch Shares and Proportions as to them ſhall ſeem juſt and reaſonable. And if any ſuch Sheriff ſhall die or be removed before the Expiration of one Month after ſuch Conviction and Demand made, That then the next Sheriff ſhall pay the ſame within one Month after Demand and Certificate brought as aforeſaid: And the Sheriff making Default in paying the ſaid Sum, ſhall forfeit double as much.*

*Sect.* 23. And it is farther enacted, *That if any Perſon ſhall be killed by any ſuch Robber in endeavouring to apprehend, or making Purſuit after him, the Executors or Adminiſtrators,* &c. *of ſuch Perſon, ſhall receive* 40 l. *from the Sheriff,* &c. *upon Certificate delivered under the Hands and Seals of the Judge or Juſtices of Aſſize for the County where the Fact was done, or the two next Juſtices of the Peace, of ſuch Perſon being ſo killed, which Certificate the ſaid Judge or Juſtices, upon ſufficient Proof before them made, are immediately required to give without Fee or Reward.*

*Sect.* 24. And it is farther enacted, *That every Perſon who ſhall ſo take, apprehend, proſecute, or convict ſuch Robber as aforeſaid, ſhall have as a farther Reward, the Horſe, Furniture, and Arms, Money and other Goods of ſuch Robber, that ſhall be taken with him; any their Majeſties Right or Title, Bodies politick or Corporate, or the Right or Title thereunto of the Lord of any Manor or Franchiſe, or of him or them lending or letting the ſame to Hire to any ſuch Robber notwithſtanding: Provided that this ſhall not be extended to take away the Right of any Perſon to ſuch Horſes, Furniture and Arms, Money or other Goods, from whom the ſame were before feloniouſly taken.*

*Sect.* 25. Secondly, As to Counterfeiters and Clippers of the Coin, it is enacted by 6 & 7 *Gul.* 3. 17. *That whoever ſhall apprehend any Perſon who ſhall counterfeit any of the current Coin of this Realm, or for Lucre clip, waſh, file, or otherwiſe diminiſh the ſame, or ſhall cauſe to be brought into the Kingdom any clipt, falſe, or counterfeit Coin, and proſecute ſuch Perſon to Conviction, ſhall have from the Sheriff of the County where ſuch Conviction ſhall be, forty Pounds upon the Judge's Certificate*, &c.

*Sect.* 26. Thirdly, As to Shoplifters, &c it is enacted by 10 & 11 *W.* 3. 23. *That whoſoever ſhall take and proſecute to Conviction, any Perſon who by Night or Day ſhall in any Shop, Warehouſe, Coach-houſe or Stable, privately and feloniouſly ſteal any Goods, Wares, or Merchandizes, of the Value of* 5 s. (*though ſuch Shop*, &c. *were not broken, and tho' no Perſon were in ſuch Shop*, &c.) *or ſhall aſſiſt, hire, or command any Perſon to commit ſuch Offence, ſhall have a Certificate therof* Gratis *from the Judge or Juſtices, expreſſing the Pariſh or Place where ſuch Felony was committed; and if any Diſpute ſhall happen about the Right to ſuch Certificate, the Judge or Juſtices ſhall direct and appoint the ſaid Certificate into ſo many Shares, to be divided among the Perſons therein concerned, as to the ſaid Judge*, &c. *ſhall ſeem reaſonable, which Certificate* (*before any Benefit has been made of it*) *may be once aſſigned over, and no more, and the original Proprietor or Aſſignee ſhall by Virtue thereof be diſcharged from all Pariſh and Ward Offices, within the Pariſh or Ward wherein the Felony was committed; and the ſaid Certificate ſhall be enrolled by the Clerk of the Peace of the County, for the Fee of one Shilling: And in Caſe any Perſon happen to be ſlain by any ſuch Felons by endeavouring to apprehend them, his Executors*, &c. *ſhall have the like Reward*, &c.

*Sect.* 27. Fourthly, As to Burglars and felonious Breakers of Houſes, it is enacted by 5 *Annæ*, 31. *That every Perſon who ſhall take any one guilty of Burglary, or the felonious breaking and entering any Houſe in the Day-time, and proſecute them to Conviction, ſhall receive above the Reward given by the abovementioned Statute of* 10 & 11 W. 3. *the Sum of* 40 l. *within one Month after ſuch Conviction*; concerning which the ſame Rules in Effect are preſcribed, as are provided by the abovementioned Statute of 4 & 5 *W.* & *M.* 8. concerning the Reward of 40 *l.* to be paid to thoſe who ſhall apprehend a Highwayman. [22] [23]

---

## CHAP. XIII.

### *Of Arreſts by publick Officers.*

ARRESTS of Offenders by publick Officers, are either by Virtue or Proceſs from ſome Court of Record, or without ſuch Proceſs.

Arreſts of this Kind by Virtue of ſuch Proceſs, ſhall be conſidered hereafter in their proper Place.

Arreſts by publick Officers without ſuch Proceſs, are either

1. By Watchmen.
2. By Conſtables.
3. By Bailiffs of Towns, or
4. By Juſtices of Peace.

*Sect.* 1.

*Sect.* 1. But before I conſider the Nature of each of theſe in particular, I ſhall take it for granted; That wherever any ſuch Arreſt may be juſtified by a private Perſon, in every ſuch Caſe *a fortiori* it may be juſtified by any ſuch Officer. As to Arreſts by Watchmen, I ſhall firſt premiſe in what Manner Watch is to be kept in every Town, and then ſhall ſhew the Power of the Watchmen.

*Sect.* 2. And firſt, As to the keeping Watch in every Town, it is enacted by the Statute of *Wincheſter*, Ch. 4. *That from thenceforth all Towns be kept as it had been uſed in Times paſſed, That is to wit, from the Day of* Aſcenſion *unto the Day of St.* Michael, *in every City ſix Men ſhall keep at every Gate, in every Borough twelve Men, in every Town ſix or four, according to the Number of Inhabitants of the Town, and ſhall watch the Town continually all Night, from the Sun-ſetting to the Sun-riſing.*

*Sect.* 3. And it is farther enacted by 5 *H.* 4. 3. *That the Watch to be made upon the Sea-Coaſts through the Realm, ſhall be made by the Number of the People in the Places, and in Manner and Form, as they were wont to be made in Times paſt, and that in the ſame Caſe the Statute of* Wincheſter *be obſerved and kept; and that in the Commiſſions of the Peace this Article be put in, That the Juſtices of Peace have Power thereof to make Inquiry in their Seſſions from Time to Time, and to puniſh them which be found in Default after the Tenor of the ſaid Statute.*

*Sect.* 4. It hath been reſolved, That a Stranger who is not an Inhabitant of a Town, [a] cannot be compelled by Virtue of the ſaid Statute of *Wincheſter* to keep Watch in it; but it ſeems to be agreeed, That every Inhabitant is bound to keep it in his Turn, or to [b] find another ſufficient Perſon to keep it for him; from whence it follows, That he is indictable for a Refuſal: But it is [c] not agreed, That he may be committed by the Conſtable till he conſent to do his Duty.

[a] Cro. El. 204.

[b] Vide Co. Lit. 70. a.

[c] Cro. El. 204.

*Sect.* 5. As to the Power of Watchmen, it is farther enacted by the ſaid Statute of *Wincheſter*, Ch. 4. *That if any Stranger do paſs by the Watch, he ſhall be arreſted until Morning. And if no Suſpicion be found, he ſhall go quit; and if they find Cauſe of Suſpicion, they ſhall forthwith deliver him to the Sheriff, and the Sheriff may receive him without Damage, and ſhall keep him ſafely until he be acquitted in due Manner. And if they will not obey the Arreſt, they ſhall levy Hue and Cry upon them, and ſuch as keep the Town ſhall follow with Hue and Cry with all the Town and the Towns near, and ſo Hue and Cry ſhall be made from Town to Town, until that they be taken, and delivered to the Sheriff as before is ſaid: And for the Arreſtments of ſuch Strangers none ſhall be puniſhed.*

2 H. H.P.C. 96.

*Sect.* 6 It is holden, That this Statute was made in Affirmance of the Common Law, and that every private Perſon may by the Common Law arreſt any ſuſpicious Night-walker, and detain him till he give a good Account of himſelf, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the precedent Chapter, Section 20.

Poph. 208. Latch. 173.

Secondly, As to ſuch Arreſts by Conſtables, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. How far they may be juſtified by their own Authority.
2. How far by Virtue of a Warrant from a Juſtice of Peace.

*Sect.* 7. And firſt, as to the juſtifying of ſuch Arreſts by the Conſtable's own Authority; it ſeems difficult to find any Caſe, wherein a Conſtable is impowered to arreſt a Man for a Felony committed or attempted, in which a private Perſon might not as well be juſtified in doing it: But the chief

chief Difference between the Power and Duty of a Conſtable and a private Perſon, in Reſpect of ſuch Arreſts, ſeems to be this, That the [a] former has the greater Authority to demand the Aſſiſtance of others, and is liable to the ſeverer Fine for any Neglect of this Kind, and has no ſure Way to diſcharge himſelf of the Arreſt of any Perſon apprehended by him for Felony, [b] without bringing him before a Juſtice of Peace in order to be examined, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn in the 16th Chapter; whereas a private Perſon having made ſuch an Arreſt, needs only to deliver his Priſoner into the Hands of the Conſtable.

[a] 3 Inſt. 158. Lamb. Conſtable, 12. 17 E. 4. 5. a b. 3 H. 7. 1. a. 2 H. 7. 15. b.
[b] H. P. C. 91. 112. 10 E. 4. 17. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 81.

*Sect.* 8. But it is ſaid, That a Conſtable hath Authority not only to arreſt thoſe whom he ſhall ſee actually engaged in an Affray, but alſo to detain them till they find Sureties of the Peace, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the [c] firſt Book; whereas a private Perſon ſeems to have no other Power in a bare Affray, not attended with the Danger of Life, but only to ſtay the [d] Affrayers till the Heat be over, and then deliver them to the Conſtable, and alſo to ſtop thoſe whom he ſhall ſee coming to join either Party: But it is difficult to find any Inſtance wherein a Conſtable hath any greater Power than a private Perſon over a Breach of the Peace out of his View; and it ſeems clear, That he cannot juſtify an Arreſt for any ſuch Offence, without a Warrant from a Juſtice of Peace, *&c.*

[c] Ch. 63. Sect. 14, 17.
[d] B. 1. ch. 63. ſect. 11, 12.

*Sect.* 9. As to the juſtifying ſuch Arreſts by Conſtables, by Virtue of a Warrant from a Juſtice of Peace, it ſeems [e] clear, That ſuch an Arreſt unlawfully made by a Conſtable without a Warrant, cannot be made good by a Warrant taken out afterwards; alſo it hath been [f] holden, That if a Conſtable, after he hath arreſted the Party by Force of any ſuch Warrant, ſuffer him to go at large, upon his Promiſe to come again at ſuch a Time and find Sureties, he cannot afterwards arreſt him by Force of the ſame Warrant: However, if the Party return and put himſelf again under the Cuſtody of the Conſtable, it ſeems, that it may be probably argued, That the Conſtable may lawfully detain him, and bring him before the Juſtice in Purſuance of the Warrant; for if a Perſon taken by Virtue of a civil Proceſs, and voluntarily ſuffered by the Sheriff to eſcape, may afterwards upon his Return to the Priſon be kept by the Sheriff by Virtue of the ſame Proceſs, unleſs the Plaintiff rather chuſe to take Advantage of the Eſcape againſt the Sheriff; ſurely *a fortiori* upon an Arreſt for a Crime, in which Caſe it is to be preſumed, That the Publick Good requires that the Party be brought to Juſtice, it ſhall likewiſe be lawful to detain a Perſon returning to the Officer after ſuch an Eſcape: However as the Law ſeems [g] not to be ſettled in Relation to ſuch an Eſcape after an Arreſt by Virtue of a civil Proceſs; ſo neither doth it ſeem to be clear in Relation to an Eſcape after an Arreſt by Force of ſuch a Warrant from a Juſtice of Peace.

[e] Dy. 244. pl. 61. Fitz. Bar. 248. Crompt. 149. a. 2 Keb. 705. Dalt. cap. 117. fol. 338.
[f] Crom. 148. 2 Keb. 206. Dalt. ch. 117. 13 E. 4. 9. a.
[g] See 1 Danv. Abr. 633. pl. 4. 635. pl. 11. Hob. 202. 1 Lev. 21. Cro. Ca. 75. 2 Keb. 206.

*Sect.* 10. But it ſeems clear, That a Conſtable cannot juſtify any Arreſt by [h] Force of a Warrant from a Juſtice of Peace, which expreſly appears in the Face of it, to be for an Offence whereof a Juſtice of Peace hath no Juriſdiction, or to bring the [i] Party before him at a Place out of the County for which he is a Juſtice. But it ſeems, That he both may and ought to execute a general Warrant to bring a Perſon before a Juſtice of Peace, to anſwer ſuch Matters as ſhall be objected againſt him on the Part of the King; for that the Officer ought to preſume, That the Juſtice hath a Juriſdiction of the Matter, which he takes [k] Conuſance of, unleſs the contrary appear; and it may often endanger the Eſcape of the Party to make

[h] 14 H. 8. 16. Crompt. 147, 148.
[i] Crompt. 149. b.
[k] Dalt. ch. 117. 1 H. H. P. C. 577. 2 H. H. P. C. 111.

Dalt. ch. 117. Crompt. 147, 148. 1 H.H. P. C. 577. 2 H. H. P. C. 114, 115. Cro. Jac. 81. H. P. C. 93. 3 Inſt. 177. Yet ſee a Precedent of this Kind, Dalt. 114.

make known the Crime he is accuſed of. But it ſeems to be very queſtionable, Whether a Conſtable can juſtify the Execution of a general Warrant to ſearch for Felons or ſtolen Goods, becauſe ſuch Warrant ſeems to be illegal in the very Face of it; for that it would be extremely hard to leave it to the Diſcretion of a common Officer to arreſt what Perſons, and ſearch what Houſes he thinks fit: And if a Juſtice cannot legally grant a blank Warrant for the Arreſt of a ſingle Perſon, leaving it to the Party to fill it up, ſurely he cannot grant ſuch a general Warrant, which might have the Effect of an Hundred blank Warrants.

Dalt. ch. 117. Crompt. 147, 148. Dalt. Juſtice, cap. 118. 14 H. 8. 16. See ch. 12. ſect. 15. Cont. 4 Inſt. 177. H. P. C. 93, 94.

*Sect.* 11. Yet perhaps it is the better Opinion at this Day, That any Conſtable, or even private Perſon, to whom a Warrant ſhall be directed from a Juſtice of Peace to arreſt a particular Perſon for Felony, or any other Miſdemeanor within his Juriſdiction, may lawfully execute it, whether the Perſon mentioned in it be in Truth guilty or innocent, and whether he were before indicted of the ſame Offence or not, and whether any Felony were in Truth committed or not; for however the Juſtice himſelf may be puniſhable for granting ſuch a Warrant without ſufficient Grounds, it is reaſonable that he alone be anſwerable for it, and not the Officer, who is not to examine or diſpute the Reaſonableneſs of his Proceeding; and therefore it ſeems that the old Books, (cited in the foregoing Chapter, Sect. 15, 16.) which ſay generally, That no one can juſtify an Arreſt upon a Suſpicion of Felony, unleſs he himſelf ſuſpect the Party, and unleſs the Felony were in Truth committed, ought to be intended only of Arreſts made by a Perſon of his own Head, or in Obedience to the Command of a Conſtable, or other ſuch like miniſterial Officer, and not of ſuch as are made in Purſuance of the Warrant of a Juſtice of Peace; for inaſmuch as it ſeems to have been the conſtant and allowed Practice of late, to make out Warrants on the Suſpicion of Felony, before any Indictment hath been found againſt the Perſon ſuſpected; and the ſame ſeems to be countenanced by 1 & 2 *Ph. & Mar.* 13. and 2 & 3 *Ph. & Mar.* 10. which direct in what Manner Perſons brought before Juſtices of Peace upon Suſpicion, ſhall be examined in order to their being committed or bailed; and ſince the ancient [a] Opinion, That a Juſtice of Peace cannot make out a Warrant againſt a Man for Felony, who has not been indicted before, hath been [b] contradicted by conſtant Experience; and ſince in the very ſame [c] Report in which this Rule is laid down, That a Juſtice of Peace, cannot make a Warrant againſt a Perſon who has not been indicted; it ſeems nevertheleſs to be agreed, That ſuch a Warrant is a good Juſtification for the Officer; and ſince none of the [d] Books cited by Sir *Edward Coke* to maintain the contrary Opinion, mention the Caſe of an Arreſt by Force of a Warrant from a Juſtice of Peace, but generally relate only to Arreſts by private Perſons of their own Authority, or by the Command of a Conſtable; and ſince too, the [e] Caſe, which is fulleſt to the Purpoſe, wherein it is reſolved, That an Arreſt of a Perſon by the Command of a Biſhop for ſaying, That he was not bound to pay Tithes, could not be juſtified by Force of the [f] Statute, which authorized Biſhops to arreſt Perſons for Hereſy, for which this Reaſon is given among others, That the Biſhop himſelf could not juſtify ſuch an Arreſt, and conſequently could not authorize another to make it; it may be anſwered, That the Reſolution in that Caſe doth not wholly depend upon this Reaſon, but rather perhaps upon theſe, that the Biſhop's Command was by Parol only, and not by Writing, and that the Statute gave him no Juriſdiction over Points not Heretical; and that the Power of Impriſoning Perſons

Dalt. ch. 118, 121. 6 Mod. 179. Cro. E. 130. 1 Leon. 187.

[a] 4 Inſt. 177. 14 H. 8. 16.
[b] 6 Mod. 179.
[c] 14 H. 8. 16. Bro. Faux Impriſonment, 33.
[d] 2 H. 7. 3. pl. 9, 15, pl. 1. 4 H. 7. 2. a. 5 H. 7. 4, 5. 10 H. 7. 17. 20 H. 7. 12. 7 E. 4. 20. 8 E. 4. 3. b. 9 E. 4. 26 b. 10 E. 4. 17 b. 11 E. 4. 4. b. 13 E. 4. 9. a. 17 E. 4. 5. 7 E. 4. 35. Dyer 236.
[e] 10 H. 7. 17.
[f] 2 H. 4. ch. 15.

Perſons for mere Matters of Opinion ought to be ſtrictly conſtrued: And farther, ſince the Perſon injured by an Arreſt on a Juſtice's Warrant, hath a good Action againſt the Juſtice who granted it, if he did it maliciouſly of his own Head, in order to oppreſs or defame the Party without any probable Ground of Suſpicion, and therefore there is no Neceſſity of giving a farther Remedy againſt the Officer who obeys the Warrant: And farther, ſince it is in general a great Diſcouragement to Officers, to ſubject them to Actions for endeavouring to ſerve the Publick, by paying Obedience to the Precepts of thoſe whoſe Officers they are; it would certainly be very difficult at this Dry to maintain an Action againſt them for any Arreſt of this Kind, unleſs the Warrant appear to be for a Matter whereof the Juſtice has no Juriſdiction. It ſeems indeed to be holden in *Broucher*'s Caſe in *Croke*'s ſecond Report, That where an Officer arreſts a Man by Force of a Warrant from a Magiſtrate, *pro certis Cauſis*, without ſhewing any Cauſe n particular, he cannot juſtify himſelf in an Action brought againſt him for ſuch Arreſt, without ſetting forth the particular Cauſe in his Plea; and yet in this very Report it ſeems to be allowed, That ſuch a general Warrant is good; and if ſo, it ſeems ſtrange, That the Officer ſhould not be juſtified by ſetting forth the Truth of his Caſe; ſince if there were no good Cauſe to juſtify the Granting of the Warrant, the Magiſtrate ought to anſwer for it, not the Officer. [24]

Cro. El. 130. 1 Leon. 187.

Cro. Jac. 81.

*Sect.* 12. Thirdly, As to ſuch Arreſts by Bailiffs of Towns, it is enacted by the abovementioned Statute of *Wincheſter*, Ch. 4. *That in great Towns being walled, The Gates ſhall be cloſed from the Sun-ſetting until the Sun-riſing, and that no Man do lodge in the Suburbs, nor in any Place out of the Town, from nine of the Clock until Day, without his Hoſt will anſwer for him: And the Bailiffs of Towns every Week, or at the leaſt every fifteenth Day, ſhall make Inquiry of all Perſons being lodged in the Suburbs, or in foreign Places of the Towns; and if they do find any that have lodged or received any Strangers or ſuſpicious Perſons againſt the Peace, the Bailiffs ſhall do Right therein.* And ſurely it cannot be doubted, but that by Force hereof ſuch Bailiffs may lawfully arreſt and detain any ſuch Stranger, being found under probable Circumſtances of Suſpicion, till he ſhall give a good Account of himſelf.

*Sect.* 13. Fourthly, As to ſuch Arreſts by Juſtices of Peace, I ſhall firſt take it for granted, That where-ever an Arreſt of this Kind by a private Perſon, or inferior Officer acting of their own Authority, is either permitted or injoined by the Law, in every ſuch Caſe, *a fortiori*, ſuch an Arreſt by a Juſtice of Peace in Perſon, is alſo permitted or injoined.

H. P. C. 93.

Arreſts by the Command of Juſtices of Peace, as ſuch, are either,

1. By Parol.
2. By Warrant.

*Sect.* 14. And firſt, As to ſuch Arreſts by Parol, it ſeems, That any ſuch Juſtice may lawfully, by Word of Mouth, authorize any one to arreſt another, who ſhall be guilty of any actual Breach of the Peace in his Preſence, or ſhall be engaged in a Riot in his Abſence, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the firſt Book, Ch. 65. Sect. 16. [25]

Dalt. c. 117.

As

As to ſuch Arreſts by the Warrant of a Juſtice of Peace, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. In what Caſes a Warrant for ſuch an Arreſt may lawfully be made by ſuch a Juſtice.
2. In what Form it ought to be made.
3. How it is to be executed.

As to the firſt Point, I ſhall conſider,

1. For what Offences ſuch a Warrant may be granted.
2. Upon what Evidence.

*Sect.* 15. And firſt, as to the Offences for which ſuch a Warrant may be granted, there ſeems to be no Doubt, but that it may be lawfully granted by any Juſtice of Peace for Treaſon, Felony or *Præmunire*, or any other Offence againſt the Peace, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the Chapter concerning *Juſtices of Peace*: Alſo it ſeems clear, That wherever a Statute gives to any one Juſtice of Peace a Juriſdiction over any Offence, or a Power to require any Perſon to do a certain Thing ordained by ſuch Statute, it impliedly gives a Power to every ſuch Juſtice to make out a Warrant to bring before him any Perſon accuſed of ſuch Offence, or compellable to do the Thing ordained by ſuch Statute; for it cannot but be intended, that a Statute giving a Perſon Juriſdiction over an Offence, doth mean alſo to give him the Power incident to all Courts, of compelling the Party to come before him. And it would be to little Purpoſe to authorize a Man to require another to do a Thing, if it were to be underſtood that the Perſon authorized had no Power to compel the Party to come before him.

Supra ch. 8. ſect. 33, 34.

Dalt. ch. 117. 12 Co. 130, 131.

*Sect.* 16. But it ſeems, That anciently no one Juſtice of Peace could legally make out a Warrant for an Offence againſt a penal Statute, or other Miſdemeanor, cognizable only by a Seſſions of two or more Juſtices; for that one ſingle Juſtice of Peace hath no Juriſdiction of ſuch Offence, and regularly thoſe only who have Juriſdiction over a Cauſe can award Proceſs concerning it. Yet the long, conſtant, univerſal and uncontrolled Practice of Juſtices of Peace ſeems to have altered the Law in this Particular, and to have given them an Authority in Relation to ſuch Arreſts, not now to be diſputed.

Dalt. ch. 117. Bro. Peace, 6.

6 Mod. 179.

*Sect.* 17. But I do not find any good Authority, That a Juſtice can juſtify ſending a general Warrant to ſearch all ſuſpected Houſes in general for ſtolen Goods, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Sect.* 10. [26]

H. P. C. 93. 4 Inſt. 177. b.

*Sect.* 18. Secondly, As to the Evidence on which ſuch a Warrant is to be granted, it ſeems probable, That the Practice of Juſtices of Peace in Relation to this Matter alſo, is now become a Law, and that any Juſtice of Peace may juſtify the Granting of a Warrant for the Arreſt of any Perſon upon ſtrong Grounds of Suſpicion for a Felony or other Miſdemeanor, before any Indictment hath been found againſt him. Yet inaſmuch as Juſtices of Peace claim this Power rather by Connivance, than any expreſs Warrant of Law, and ſince the undue Execution of it may prove ſo highly prejudicial to the Reputation as well as the Liberty of the Party, a Juſtice of Peace cannot well be too tender in his Proceedings of this Kind, and ſeems to be puniſhable not only at the Suit of the King, but alſo of the Party grieved; if he grant any ſuch Warrant

2 H. H. P. C. 108, 109. 6 Mod. 179. Quære Dalt. 117. Con. 14 H. 8. 16.

groundleſly and maliciouſly, without ſuch a probable Cauſe, as might induce a candid and impartial Man to ſuſpect the Party to be guilty. Cro. El. 130. 1 Leon. 187.

*Sect.* 19. And ſince both *Coke* and *Hale* ſeem to diſapprove of ſuch Warrants granted upon Suſpicion, and the old Books ſeem generally to diſallow all Arreſts for the Suſpicion of Felony made by any other Perſon whatſoever, except the very Perſon who hath the Suſpicion; it is certainly a ſafe Way of Proceeding for him, who hath the Suſpicion, to make the Arreſt in his proper Perſon, and to get a Warrant from a Juſtice of Peace to the Conſtable to keep the Peace. [27] 4 Inſt. 177. H. P. C. 93. Supr. ſect. 10. ch. 12. ſect. 15.

*Sect.* 20. And perhaps there may be this Difference between the Warrant of a Juſtice of Peace, for ſuch Cauſes which he has not Authority to hear and determine as Judge without the Concurrence of others, and ſuch Warrant for an Offence which he may ſo determine, without the Concurrence of any other: That in the former Caſe, inaſmuch as he rather proceeds miniſterially than judicially, if he act corruptly, he is liable to an Action at the Suit of the Party, as well as to an Information at the Suit of the King: But in the latter Caſe he is puniſhable only at the Suit of the King, for that regularly no Man is liable to an Action for what he doth as Judge. Cro. El. 130. 1 Leon. 187. 1 Danv. Abr. 179. pl. 1, 2, 6. Carth. 492.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what Form ſuch a Warrant is to be made; I ſhall lay down the following Rules:

*Sect.* 21. I. That [a] it ought to be under the Hand and Seal of the Juſtice who makes it out. a 1 H. H. P. C. 577.

*Sect.* 22. II. That it [b] ought to ſet forth the Year and Day wherein it is made, That in an Action brought upon an Arreſt made by Virtue of it, it may appear to have been prior to ſuch Arreſt. 2 H. H. P. C. 111. Dalt. cap. 117.

*Sect.* 23. III. That it is [c] ſafe, but perhaps not neceſſary, in the Body of the Warrant to ſhew the Place where it was made; yet it ſeems neceſſary to ſet forth the County in the Margin at leaſt, if it be not ſet forth in the Body. 3 Inſt. 76. 14 H. 8. 16. b Dalt. cap. 117. See the Precedents in Dalt. cap. 121.

*Sect.* 24. IV. That it may be made either in the Name of the King, or of the Juſtice himſelf, as appears from the Precedents above referred to. c Dalt. cap. 117, 221.

*Sect.* 25. V. [d] That if it be for the Peace or Good Behaviour, it is adviſeable to ſet forth the ſpecial Cauſe upon which it is granted; but if it be for Treaſon or Felony, or other Offence of an enormous Nature, it is ſaid, That it is not neceſſary to ſet it forth; and it ſeems to be rather diſcretionary, than neceſſary to ſet it forth in any Caſe. Lamb. 85, 86. Crompt. 147, 232; &c. d Dalt. c. 117. Supra ſect. 10. 2 H. H. P. C. 111.

*Sect.* 26. VI. [e] That ſuch a Warrant may be either general, to bring the Party before any Juſtice of Peace of the County, or ſpecial, to bring him before the Juſtice only who granted it. e Dalt. cap. 117. 1 Rol. Rep. 375.

*Sect.* 27. VII. [f] That it may be directed to the Sheriff, Bailiff, Conſtable, or to any indifferent Perſon by Name, who is no Officer; for that the Juſtice may authorize any one to be his Officer, whom he pleaſes to make ſuch, yet it is moſt adviſeable to direct it to the Conſtable of the Precinct wherein it is to be executed; [g] for that no other Conſtable, and *a fortiori* no private Perſon, is compellable to ſerve it. 5 Co. 59. b. Bro. Peace, 9. f Dalt. cap. 117. Cromp. 147. 14 H. 8. 16. Bro. Peace, 6. Salk. 176. g Salk. 176.

As to the third Point, *viz.* In what Manner ſuch Warrant is to be executed, I ſhall lay down the following Rules: 1 H. H. P. C. 582. 2 H. H. P. C. 110.

*Sect.* 28. I. That a Bailiff, or a Conſtable, if they be ſworn and commonly known to be Officers, and act within their own Precincts,

8 E. 4. 14. a. 14 H. 7. 9. b. 6 Co. 54. 9 Co. 69. 1 H. H. P. C. 583. 2 H. H. P. C. 116.

need not ſhew their Warrant to the Party, notwithſtanding he demand the Sight of it; but that theſe and all other Perſons whatſoever making an Arreſt, ought to acquaint the Party with the Subſtance of their Warrants, and that all private Perſons to whom ſuch Warrants ſhall be directed, and even Officers, if they be not ſworn and commonly known, and even theſe, if they act out of their own Precincts muſt ſhew their Warrants, if demanded, [28]

Dalt. cap. 117. 8 E. 4. 14. a.

*Sect.* 29. II. That the Sheriff having ſuch Warrant directed to him, may authorize others to execute it; but that every other Perſon to whom it is directed, muſt perſonally execute it; yet it ſeems, That any one may lawfully aſſiſt him.

Carth. 508. Salk. 176. H. H. P. C. 581. 2 H. H. P. C. 110. Ld. Raym. 546.

*Sect.* 30. III. That if a Warrant be generally directed to all Conſtables, no one can execute it out of his own Precinct; but if it be directed to a particular Conſtable by Name, he may execute it any where within the Juriſdiction of the Juſtice.

---

## CHAP. XIV.

### *Where Doors may be broken open in Order to make an Arreſt.*

*Sect.* 1. AND now I am to conſider in what Caſes it is lawful to break open Doors, in Order to apprehend Offenders; and to this Purpoſe I ſhall premiſe, That the Law doth never allow of ſuch [a] Extremities but in Caſes of Neceſſity; and therefore, That no one can juſtify the Breaking open another's Doors to make an Arreſt, unleſs he firſt ſignify to thoſe in the Houſe the Cauſe of his Coming and requeſt them to give him Admittance.

[a] 27 Aſſ. 35. 4 Inſt. 177. 5 Co. 91, 92. Dalt. cap. 78. 2 H. H. P. C. 103, 116, 117. H. P. C. 90. Fitz. Execution, 25. 2.

*Sect.* 2. But where a Perſon authorized to arreſt another who is ſheltered in a Houſe, is denied quietly to enter into it, in Order to take him; it ſeems generally to be agreed, That he may juſtify Breaking open the Doors in the following Inſtances.

*Sect.* 3. I. Upon a [b] *Capias* grounded on an Indictment for any Crime whatſoever, or upon a [c] *Capias* from the [d] King's Bench or Chancery, to compel a Man to find Sureties for the Peace or Good Behaviour, or even upon a Warrant from a Juſtice of Peace for ſuch Purpoſe.

[b] 27 Aſſ. 35. 12 Co. 131. 4 Inſt. 131. [c] Moor 606, 668. [d] Dalt. cap. 78. Crom. 170. b.

*Sect.* 4. II. Upon a [e] *Capias utlagatum*, or *Capias pro fine*, in any Action whatſoever.

[e] Moor 606, 668. Cro. El. 908. Yelv. 28. Dalt. cap. 78.

*Sect.* 5. III. Upon the [f] Warrant of a Juſtice of Peace, for the Levying of a Forfeiture in Execution of a Judgment or Conviction for it grounded on any Statute which gives the Whole, or but Part of ſuch Forfeiture to the King, and authorizes the Juſtice of Peace to give ſuch Judgment or Conviction for it.

[f] 2 Jones 233, 234.

*Sect.* 6. IV. Where a [g] forcible Entry or Detainer is either found by Inquiſition before Juſtices of Peace, or appears upon their View.

[g] Dalt. cap. 22 and 78. [h] H. P. C. 90, 93. [i] H. H. P. C. 588, 589. Dalt. cap. 78. 13 E. 4. 9. a. [i] 13 E. 3. 7. b.

*Sect.* 7. V. [h] Where one known to have committed a Treaſon or Felony, or to [i] have give another a dangerous Wound, is purſued either with or without a Warrant, by a Conſtable or private Perſon: But where one lies under a probable Suſpicion only, and is not indicted, it ſeems the

better [a] Opinion at this Day, That no one can juſtify the Breaking open Doors in Order to apprehend him. [29]

[a] H. P. C. 91. 4 Inſt. 117. Con. 13 E. 4. 9. a. Bro. Coron. 159. Dalt. cap. 78. Fitz. Bar. 110.

*Sect.* 8. VI. Where an [b] Affray is made in a Houſe in the View or Hearing of a Conſtable; or where thoſe who have made an Affray in his Preſence fly to a Houſe, and are immediately purſued by him, and he is not ſuffered to enter; in Order to ſuppreſs the Affray in the firſt Caſe, or to apprehend the Affrayers in either Caſe.

[b] H.P.C. 134, 135.

*Sect.* 9. VII. Wherever a [c] Perſon is lawfully arreſted for any Cauſe and afterwards eſcapes, and ſhelters him in a Houſe.

[c] 2 H. H. P.C. 95. Crom. 170. b. Dalt. cap. 78. Bro. Faux Impriſonment, 6. 6 Mod. 173, 174, 211. Skin. 8. Salk. 79.

*Sect.* 10. Alſo it is enacted by 3 & 4 *Jac.* 1. Par. 35. *That upon any lawful Writ, Warrant or Proceſs awarded to any Sheriff or other Officer, for the Taking of any Popiſh Recuſant, ſtanding excommunicated for ſuch Recuſancy, it ſhall be lawful, if need be, to break open any Houſe.*

*Sect.* 11. But it hath been reſolved, That where Juſtices of Peace are, by Virtue of a Statute, authorized to require Perſons to come before them, to take certain Oaths preſcribed by ſuch Statute, the Officer cannot lawfully break open the Doors of the Perſons who ſhall be named in any Warrant made in Purſuance of ſuch Statute, in order to be brought before the Juſtices to take ſuch Oath, becauſe ſuch Warrant is not grounded on a precedent Offence; neither doth it appear, That the Party either is or will be guilty of any: But it ſeems clear, That if an Officer enter into any Houſe to ſerve any ſuch Warrant, and the Doors of the Houſe be locked upon him, being in ſuch Houſe, he or his Friends may juſtify Breaking them open, in Order to regain his Liberty; for that even in the Execution of civil Proceſs, the Law allows of the Breaking open Doors in the like Circumſtances.

Palm. 52, 53. Cro. Jac. 555.

---

## CHAP. XV.

### *Of Bail.*

*Sect.* 1. AND now I am to conſider in what Manner, and in what Caſes Offenders are to be bailed; as to which it is to be obſerved, That wherever a Perſon is brought before a Juſtice of Peace upon an Accuſation of Treaſon or Felony, he muſt be either bailed or committed, unleſs it manifeſtly appear that no ſuch Crime was committed, or that the Cauſe for which alone the Party was ſuſpected, was totally groundleſs; in which Caſes only it is lawful to diſcharge him without Bail.

H. P. C. 98. Crompt. 154. 2 H. H. P.C. 120, 121.

For the better Underſtanding of the Nature of Bail, I ſhall conſider the following Points:

1. The Nature of Bail and Mainprize in general.
2. What ſhall be ſaid to be ſufficient Bail.
3. The Offence of taking inſufficient Bail.
4. The Offence of granting it where it ought to be denied.

5. The

5. The Offence of denying, delaying or obſtructing it where it ought to be granted.
6. In what Caſes it is grantable.
7. In what Form it is to be taken.
8. What ſhall forfeit the Recognizance.

And firſt, As to the Nature of Bail and Mainprize in general, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. In what Reſpects they agree.
2. In what they differ.

*Sect.* 2. As to the firſt Particular it ſeems, That the Words Bail and Mainpriſe, are often uſed promiſcuouſly in our [a] Law-Books and [b] Acts of Parliament, as ſignifying one and the ſame Thing; and it is [c] certain, That Bail and Mainpriſe agree in this Notion, that they ſave a Man from Impriſonment in the common Gaol, by his Friends undertaking for him before certain Perſons for that Purpoſe authorized, that he ſhall appear at a certain Day, and anſwer the Crime with which he is charged, and be juſtified by Law.

*Sect.* 3. As to the ſecond Particular, The chief, if not the [d] only, Difference between Bail and Mainpriſe ſeems to be this, That a Man's Mainpernors are [e] barely his Sureties, and cannot juſtify the Detaining or Impriſoning of him themſelves, in Order to ſecure his Appearance: But that a Man's Bail are looked upon as his [f] Gaolers of his own chooſing, and that the [g] Perſon bailed is in the Eye of the Law, for many Purpoſes, eſteemed to be as much in the Priſon of the Court by which he is bailed, as if he were in the actual Cuſtody of the proper Gaoler. But I do not find this Point clearly ſettled in Relation to any other Court beſides the King's Bench, as hath been more fully ſhewn *Ch.* 6. *Sect.* 4. However it ſeems certain in every Bailment, That if the Party bailed be [h] ſuſpected by his Bail as likely to deceive them, he may be detained by them, and enforced to appear according to the Condition of the Recognizance, or may be [i] brought by them before the Juſtice of Peace, by whom he ſhall be committed, unleſs he find new Sureties.

*Sect.* 4. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* What ſhall be ſaid to be ſufficient Bail, it ſeems to be [k] agreed, That no Perſon ought in any Caſe to be bailed for Felony by leſs than two; and it is [l] ſaid to be the Practice of the King's Bench, not to admit any Perſon to Bail upon a *Habeas Corpus* on a Commitment for Treaſon or Felony without four Sureties: Alſo [m] it ſeems to have been anciently an eſtabliſhed Rule, That none under the Degree of Subſidy-men, ſhould be admitted to bail any Perſon for a capital Crime: But the Manner of granting Taxes by Way of Subſidy having been of late for many Years diſuſed, this Rule at preſent ſeems to be of little Uſe: But the only ſure Way of proceeding in this Caſe, is to take Care that every one of the Bail be of Ability ſufficient to anſwer the Sum in which they are bound, which [n] ought never to be leſs than forty Pounds for a capital Crime, but may be as much higher as the Juſtices in Diſcretion ſhall think fit to require, upon Conſideration of the Ability and Quality of the Priſoner, and the Nature of the Offence: And if it ſhall ſeem doubtful, whether the Perſons who offer themſelves to be Sureties, be able to anſwer ſuch Sum; it is [o] ſaid, That the Perſon who is to take the Bail, may examine them on their Oaths concerning their Sufficiency: And if a Perſon who has Power to take Bail be ſo far impoſed

[a] 2 H. H. P. C. 124. Dalt. cap. 114. Lamb. 340. 4 Inſt. 180.
[b] 1 Ric. 3. 3. 3 H. 7. 3. 1 & 2 Ph. & Mar. 13.
[c] H. P. C. 96. Dalt. cap. 114.
[d] 4 Inſt. 179, 180.
[e] Fitz. Mainpriſe, 12, 13. Bro. Mainpriſe, 89. Coke, Bail & Mainpriſe, Ch. 3. and the Books cited under Letters f. g. h.
[f] Cont. 4 H. 6. 8 pl. 21. 32 H. 6. 4. pl. 3. 1 H. H. P. C. 325. 2 H. H. P. C. 35, 124, 125. H. P. C. 98. Fitz. Mainpriſe, 12, 13.
[g] 5 P. C. 64 D. 21 H. 7. 33. pl. 26. 22 H. 6. 59. pl. 13. 39 H. 6. 27. pl. 39. 32 H. 6. 4. pl. 3. Supra ch. 6. ſect. 4.
[h] Fitz. Mainpriſe, 12, 13. Dalt. cap 114. Brook Mainpriſe, 99. 2 H. H. P. C. 127.
[i] H. P. C. 96. Dalt. cap 114.
[k] 2 H. H. P. C. 125. H. P. C. 97. Dalt. cap 114. See 10 Co 101.
[l] Style's Practical Regiſter 110.
[m] Dalt. cap. 70 & 114. H. P. C. 97.
[n] Dalt. cap. 114. H. P. C 97.
[o] Dalt. cap. 114. Cromp 194. 2 H. H. P. C. 125.

poſed upon as to ſuffer a Priſoner to be bailed by ſufficient Perſons; it is ſaid, That either he, or any other Perſon who hath Power to bail him, may require the Party to find better Sureties, and to enter into a new Recognizance with them, and may commit him on his Refuſal, for that inſufficient Sureties are as no Sureties. H. P. C. 96. Dalt. cap. 70 & 114.

*Sect.* 5. But Juſtices muſt take Care, That under Pretence of demanding ſufficient Surety, they do not make ſo exceſſive a Demand, as in effect amounts to a Denial of Bail; for this is looked on as a great Grievance, and is complained of as ſuch by 1 *W. & M. Seſſ.* 2. by which it is declared, *That Exceſſive Bail ought not to be required.*

*Sect.* 6. As to the third Point, *viz.* the Offence of taking inſufficient Bail, it ſeems clear; That where-ever a Sheriff, in Purſuance of the Statute of *Weſtminſter, cap.* 15. Or Juſtices of Peace in Purſuauce of the ſubſequent Statutes, grounded on the ſaid Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. and ſet forth more at large in the following Part of this Chapter, ſhall admit any Perſon to bail for Felony, with inſufficient Sureties, who ſhall not afterwards appear according to the Condition of the Recognizance, the Juſtices of Aſſiſe may, by Force of 27 *Ed.* 1. *chap.* 3. commonly called the Statute *de finibus levatis*, impoſe ſuch Fine on ſuch Sheriff or Juſtices of Peace, as to ſuch Juſtices of Aſſiſe in their Diſcretion ſhall ſeem proper. But if a Priſoner, who is bailed by inſufficient Sureties, do appear according to the Condition of the Recognizance, it ſeems that thoſe who admitted him to bail are ſafe, inaſmuch as the End of the Law is anſwered, and the Appearance of the Priſoner as effectually procured by ſuch Sureties, as if they had been never ſo ſufficient. Vide ſupra; cap. 6 Sect. 10, 11, &c. Dalt cap. 114. H. P. C. 97.

*Sect.* 7. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* The Offence of granting Bail where it ought to be denied: There is no Doubt but that the Bailing of a Perſon who is not bailiable by Law, is puniſhable either at Common Law, as a negligent Eſcape, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn in the Chapter concerning Eſcapes, or as an Offence againſt the ſeveral Statutes concerning Bail. S. P. C. 33. F. 77. A. 25 E. 3. 39. Pl. 22. Fitz Eſcape. 4. Coron 246. H. P. C. 97, 113. 1 H. H. P. C. 596, 597.

*Sect.* 8. And firſt it is enacted by the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. 15. *That if the Sheriff, or any other, let any go at large by Surety, that is not repleviſable, if he be Sheriff, or Conſtable, or any other Bailiff of Fee, which hath keeping of Priſons, and be thereof attainted, he ſhall loſe his Fee and Office for ever. And if the Under-Sheriff, Conſtable, or Bailiff of ſuch as have Fee for keeping of Priſons, do it contrary to the Will of his Lord, or any other Bailiff being not of Fee, they ſhall have three Years Impriſonment, and make Fine at the King's Pleaſure.*

*Sect.* 9. Alſo it is enacted by 27 *Ed.* 1. commonly called the Statute *de finibus levatis, cap.* 3. *That the Juſtices aſſigned to take Aſſiſes,* &c. *when they deliver the Goods,* &c. *ſhall inquire if Sheriffs, or any other, have let out by Replevin Priſons not repleviſable, or have offended in any Thing contrary to the Form of the ſaid Statute of* Weſtminſter 1. *and whom they ſhall find Guilty they ſhall chaſten and puniſh in all Things, according to the Form of the ſaid Statute.* Vide ſupra, Chap. 6. Sect. 11, 12, &c.

*Sect.* 10. And it is farther enacted by 4 *Ed.* 3. 2. *That at the Time of the Aſſignment of Keepers of the Peace, Mention ſhall be made, That ſuch as ſhall be indicted, or taken by them, ſhall not be let to Mainpriſe by the Sheriffs, nor by none other Miniſters, if they be not mainpernable by Law; nor that none who are indicted ſhall be delivered but by the Common Law. And that the Juſtices aſſigned to deliver the Gaols, ſhall have Power to inquire of Sheriffs, Gaolers, and others, in whoſe Ward ſuch Perſons indicted ſhall be, if they make Deli-* Vide ſupra, Cap. 6. Sect. 13, 14.

*verance, or let to Mainprise, any so indicted, which be not mainpernable; and to punish the said Sheriffs, Gaolers, and others, if they do any Thing against the said Act.*

*Sect.* 11. And it is enacted by 1 & 2 *Ph. & Mar.* 13. *That no Justice or Justices of Peace, shall let to Bail or Mainprise any Person or Persons, which for any Offence or Offences, by them, or any of them committed, be declared not to be repleviſed or bailed, or be forbidden to be repleviſed or bailed, by the abovementioned Statute of* Westminster *the* first, cap. 15. *And that the Justices of Gaol-Delivery of the Place where such Justices of the Peace shall be guilty of such Offence, upon due Proof thereof, by Examination before them, shall for every such Offence set such Fine on every such Justice, as the same Justices of Gaol-Delivery shall think meet,* &c.

2 Stra. 1216. *Sect.* 12. It hath been resolved, That it is no Excuse for Justices of Peace admitting a Person to Bail, who was in Truth committed for a Cause not bailable by Law, that they did not know that he was committed for such Cause; and that no other Cause of his Commitment was mentioned in his *Mittimus* but the Suspicion of Felony; for that they ought, at their Peril, to have informed themselves of the Cause for which the Party was committed, that they might be satisfied that he was bailable by Law.

Poph. 96. Dalt. cap. 114.

*Sect.* 13. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* The Offence of denying, delaying, or obstructing Bail, where it ought to be granted; this seems to be a Misdemeanor, not only by the Statute, but also by the Common Law, and punishable thereby as an Offence against the Liberty of the Subject, not only by Action at the Suit of the Party wrongfully imprisoned, but also by Indictment at the Suit of the King.

Vide 14 H. 7. 7. pl. 19. H. P. C. 97. Dalt. cap. 114.

H. P. C. 97. Dalt cap. 114. 14 H. 7. 10. a. Bro. Peace, 7. Mainprise, 29.

*Sect.* 14. But it seems clear, That he who has Power to bail another is not bound to demand of him to find Sureties, and to forbear committing him 'till he shall refuse to find them; but may well justify his Commitment, unless the Party himself shall offer his Sureties.

*Sect.* 15. The principal Statutes relating to this Offence, are the abovementioned Statute of *Westminster* 1. 15. and the Statute *de finibus, cap.* 3. and 31 *Car.* 2. *cap.* 2. commonly called the *Habeas Corpus* Act: By the first whereof it is enacted, *That if any with-hold Prisoners repleviſable, after that they have offered sufficient Surety, he shall pay a grievous Amerciament to the King. And if he take any Reward for the Deliverance of such, he shall pay double to the Prisoner, and also shall be in the great Mercy of the King.* And by the latter of the said Statutes it is enacted, *That Justices of Assise shall inquire if Sheriffs, or any other, have offended in any Thing contrary to the said Statute of* Westminster, *and whom they shall find Guilty they shall punish in all Things according to the Form of the said Statute.*

*Sect.* 16. Also it is recited by the above mentioned Statute of 31 *Car.* 2. *That great Delays have been used by Sheriffs, Gaolers, and other Officers, to whose Custody the King's Subjects had been committed for criminal, or supposed criminal Matters; in making Return of Writs of* Habeas Corpus, *by standing out an* Alias *and* Pluries, *and sometimes more, and by other Shifts to avoid their yielding Obedience to such Writs, contrary to their Duty, and the known Laws of the Land, whereby many Subjects have been long detained in Prison, in such Cases where by Law they were bailable,* &c. And thereupon it is enacted, *That whensoever any Person shall bring any* Habeas Corpus *directed unto any Person whatsoever, for any Person in his Custody, and the said Writ shall be served upon the said Officer, or left at the Gaol or Prison with any of the Under-Officers, Under-Keepers, or Deputy of the said Officers or Keepers, that the said Officer of Officers, his or their Under-Officers, Under-Keepers, or Deputies, shall, within three Days after*

*after ſuch Service thereof, (unleſs the Commitment were for Treaſon or Felony plainly and ſpecially expreſſed in the Warrant of Commitment) upon Payment or Tender of the Charges of bringing the ſaid Priſoner, to be aſcertained by the Judge or Court that awarded the ſame, and endorſed on the ſaid Writ, not exceeding* 12 d. *per Mile, and on Security given by his own Bond, to pay the Charges of carrying back the Priſoner, if he ſhould be remanded, and that he will not make any Eſcape by the Way, make Return of ſuch Writ, and bring, or cauſe to be brought, the Body of the Party ſo committed, or reſtrained, unto or before the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, or the Judges or Barons of the Court from which the ſaid Writ ſhall iſſue, or ſuch other Perſons before whom the ſaid Writ is made returnable, according to the Command thereof; and ſhall then likewiſe certify the true Cauſes of his Detainer or Impriſonment, unleſs the Commitment be in a Place beyond twenty Miles Diſtance,* &c. *and if beyond the Diſtance of twenty, and not above one hundred Miles, then within the Space of ten Days, and if beyond the Diſtance of one hundred Miles, then within the Space of twenty Days.*

*Sect.* 17. And it is farther enacted, Par. 3. *That all ſuch Writs ſhall be marked in this Manner,* Per Statutum triceſimo primo Caroli Secundi Regis; *and ſhall be ſigned by the Perſon that awards the ſame. And if any Perſon ſhall be, or ſtand committed or detained as aforeſaid, for any Crime, unleſs for Treaſon or Felony, plainly expreſſed in the Warrant of Commitment, in the Vacation-time, it ſhall be lawful for ſuch Perſon ſo committed or detained (other than Perſons Convict, or in Execution by legal Proceſs) or any one on his Behalf, to complain to the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, or any Juſtice of either Bench, or Baron of the Exchequer of the Degree of the Coif; and the ſaid Lord Chancellor,* &c. *Juſtice or Baron, on View of the Copy of the Warrant of the Commitment, or otherwiſe an Oath that it was denied, are authorized and required, on requeſt in Writing by ſuch Perſon, or any in his Behalf, atteſted and ſubſcribed by two Witneſſes, who were preſent at the Delivery of the ſame, to grant an* Habeas Corpus *under the Seal of the Court whereof he ſhall be one of the Judges, to be directed to the Officer in whoſe Cuſtody the Party ſhall be returnable* immediate *before the ſaid Lord Chancellor,* &c. *Juſtice or Baron; and on Service thereof as aforeſaid, the Officer,* &c. *in whoſe Cuſtody the Party is, ſhall within the Times reſpectively before limited, bring him before the ſaid Lord Chancellor, Juſtice or Baron before whom the ſaid Writ is returnable; and in Caſe of his Abſence, before any other of them, with the Return of ſuch Writ, and the true Cauſes of the Commitment and Detainer. And thereupon, within two Days after the Party ſhall be brought before them, the ſaid Lord Chancellor, Juſtice or Baron, before whom the Priſoner ſhall be brought as aforeſaid, ſhall diſcharge the ſaid Priſoner from his Impriſonment, taking his Recognizance, with one or more Sureties, in any Sum according to their Diſcretions, having Regard to the Quality of the Priſoner and Nature of the Offence, for his Appearance in the King's Bench the Term following, or in ſuch other Court wherein the Offence is properly cogniſable, as the Caſe ſhall require; and then ſhall certify the ſaid Writ with the Return thereof, and the Recogniſance, into ſuch Court; unleſs it be made appear to the ſaid Lord Chancellor,* &c. *that the Party ſo committed is detained upon a legal Proceſs, Order or Warrant, out of ſome Court that hath Juriſdiction of criminal Matters; or by ſome Warrant ſigned and ſealed with the Hand and Seal of any of the ſaid Juſtices or Barons, or ſome Juſtice or Juſtices of the Peace, for ſuch Matters or Offences, for the which by Law the Priſoner is not bailable.*

*Sect.* 18. But it is provided, Par. 4. *That if any Perſon ſhall have wilfully neglected by the Space of two whole Terms after his Impriſonment, to pray a* Habeas Corpus *for his Enlargement, he ſhall not have a* Habeas Corpus *to be granted in Vacation-time, in Purſuance of this Act.*

*Sect.* 19.

*Sect.* 19. And it is farther enacted, Par. 5. *That if any Officer,* &c. *ſhall neglect or refuſe to make the Returns aforeſaid, or to bring the Body of the Priſoner according to the Command of the ſaid Writ, within the reſpective Times aforeſaid, or ſhall not within ſix Hours after Demand deliver a true Copy of the Commitment,* &c. *he ſhall forfeit for the firſt Offence* 100 l. *for the ſecond* 200 l. *and be made incapable to hold his Office,* &c.

*Sect.* 20. And it is farther enacted, Par. 6. *That no Perſon who ſhall be ſet at large upon any* Habeas Corpus, *ſhall be again impriſoned for the ſame Offence by any Perſon whatſoever, other than by the legal Order and Proceſs of ſuch Court wherein he ſhall be bound by Recognizance to appear, or other Court having Juriſdiction of the Cauſe on Pain of* 500 l.

*Sect.* 21. And it is farther enacted, Par. 7. *That if any Perſon who ſhall be committed for Treaſon or Felony, plainly and ſpecially expreſſed in the Warrant of Commitment; upon his Prayer or Petition in open Court, the firſt Week of the Term, or the firſt Day of the Seſſions of Oyer and Terminer, or general Gaol-Delivery, to be brought to his Trial, ſhall not be indicted ſome Time in the next Term, Seſſions of Oyer and Terminer, or general Gaol-Delivery after ſuch Commitment, the Juſtices of the ſaid Courts ſhall, upon Motion in open Court, the laſt Day of the Term, or Seſſions, ſet at Liberty the Priſoner upon Bail; unleſs it appear upon Oath, that the Witneſſes for the King could not be produced the ſame Term,* &c. *And if ſuch Priſoner, upon his Prayer,* &c. *ſhall not be indicted and tried the ſecond Term, or Seſſions, he ſhall be diſcharged from his Impriſonment.*

*Sect.* 22. And it is farther enacted, Par. 10. *That it ſhall be lawful for any Priſoner, as aforeſaid, to move and obtain his* Habeas Corpus, *as well out of the Chancery or Exchequer, as the King's Bench or Common Pleas: And if the ſaid Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, or any Judge or Judges, Baron or Barons for the Time being, of the Degree of the Coif, of any of the Courts aforeſaid, in the Vacation-Time, upon View of the Copy of a Warrant of Commitment or Detainer, or on Oath made that ſuch Copy was denied, ſhall deny any Writ of* Habeas Corpus, *by this Act required to be granted, being moved for as aforeſaid, they ſhall ſeverally forfeit to the Party grieved, the Sum of* 500 l.

*Sect.* 23. But it is provided, Par. 18. *That after the Aſſiſes proclaimed for that County where the Priſoner is detained, no Perſon ſhall be removed from the common Gaol upon any* Habeas Corpus *granted in Purſuance of this Act; but upon ſuch* Habeas Corpus *ſhall be brought before the Judge of Aſſiſe in open Court, who thereupon ſhall do what to Juſtice ſhall appertain.* But it is provided nevertheleſs, Par. 19. *That after the Aſſiſes are ended, any Perſon detained may have his* Habeas Corpus *according to the Direction of this Act.*

*Sect.* 24. It is obſervable, that this Statute makes the Judges liable to an Action at the Suit of the Party grieved in one Caſe only, which is the refuſing to award a *Habeas Corpus* in Vacation-time; and ſeems to leave it to their Diſcretion in all other Caſes, to purſue its Directions in the ſame Manner as they ought to execute all other Laws, without making them ſubject to the Action of the Party, or to any other expreſs Penalty or Forfeiture: And this is moſt agreeable to the general Reaſon of the Law, which regularly will not ſuffer a Judge to be liable to an Action for what he does as Judge.

B 1. Ch. 72. Sect. 6. & B. 2. Ch. 1. Sect. 17.

As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* In what Caſes Bail is grantable, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Where it is grantable by a Sheriff.
2. Where by a Juſtice of Peace.
3. Where by Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery.
4. Where by the Courts of *Weſtminſter-Hall.*

As to the firſt Point, I ſhall firſt conſider, where Bail is grantable by a Sheriff *ex Officio*; and ſecondly, where by Virtue of a Writ.

*Sect.* 25. As to the firſt Particular, it is holden by [a] ſome, That by the Common Law the Sheriff might, by Virtue of his Office, as principal Conſervator of the Peace, bail any Perſon arreſted on Suſpicion of Felony, or for any other Offence which is bailable.

*Sect.* 26. Alſo it hath been holden, [b] that a Conſtable had the like Power by the Common Law: And it may [c] probably be inferred from the Recitals of the Writs of Mainpriſe in the Regiſter, that by the Common Law the Sheriff had Power to bail Perſons indicted of Larceny in a [d] Court-Leet, and alſo Perſons indicted as [d] Acceſſaries to a Felon, and Perſons appealed by [e] Approvers, after the Death of the Approvers, *&c.* But it ſeems that the Sheriff [f] had no Power *ex Officio*, to bail any Perſon indicted of any Crime before Juſtices of Peace. And it is certain, [g] that neither the Sheriff, nor Conſtable could, in any of the Caſes above mentioned, take Bail by Recognizance but only by Obligation. And ſome [h] have holden, That the Statutes which impower Juſtices of Peace to admit Perſons to Bail, on an Accuſation of Felony, and particularly preſcribe in what Manner they ſhall do it, have taken away all Power of this Kind from the Sheriff and Conſtable; yet others ſeem to be of another Opinion, becauſe the ſaid Statutes are wholly in the Affirmative.

*Sect.* 27. But it ſeems certain, [i] That by the Common Law, the Sheriff might bail any Perſon who was indicted before him at his Torn, for Felony, or any other Crime that is bailable; becauſe he might both award Proceſs and alſo give Judgment againſt the Perſon ſo indicted: And it is a general [k] Rule, That whoſoever is Judge of the Offence, may bail the Offender. But it is holden, That at this Day the Sheriff has loſt his Power, by Reaſon of 1 *Ed.* 4. *cap.* 2. ſet forth more at large *cap.* 10. *ſect.* 74. by which it is enacted, That the Sheriff ſhall not proceed on any ſuch Indictment, but ſhall remove it to the next Seſſions of Peace.

[a] Daliſon 11. See the Preamble of 13 Ed. 1. cap. 15 Regiſter 83. b. 169. S P. C. 74. Letter D. Fitz. Coron. 297. contra 2 Inſt 190.
[b] Daliſon 11. Contra 2 Inſt. 190.
[c] Regiſter 269. a.
[d] Regiſter 270.
[e] Regiſter 269 b.
[f] Regiſter 133 b. 270. b. 271. a. b.
[g] Supra cap. 8. ſect. 4, 5. Daliſon 11.
[h] Daliſon 11.
[i] H. P. C. 106. 2 H. H. P. C. 148, 149.
[k] 2 Inſt. 190. Regiſter 269. [k] Lamb. 342, 348. S. P. C. 74. Letter E. 2 Inſt. 190. [i] H. P. C. 106.

As to the ſecond Particular, it ſeems, That Bail is grantable by a Sheriff by Virtue of the following Writs. 2 H. H. P. C. 141 to 149.

1. That of *Odio* and *Atia*.
2. That of Mainpriſe.
3. That of *Homine replegiando*.

*Sect.* 28. But having already, in *Book* 1. *Cap.* 29. *Sect.* 20 and 24. incidently ſhewn the Nature of the firſt of theſe Writs, which ſeems to be in great Meaſure obſolete at this Day, I ſhall refer the Reader to what is there ſaid concerning it.

*Sect.* 29. Secondly, Of the Writ of Mainpriſe little Notice is taken in the late Books; yet the Law relating to it ſeems to be ſtill in Force in many Caſes; and conſequently in ſuch Caſes, thoſe who are bailable, and have been refuſed the Benefit of Bail, may ſtill by Virtue thereof be delivered out of Priſon (upon their Finding Sureties [m] to the Sheriff that they will appear and anſwer to the Crimes alledged againſt them, before the Juſtices in the Writ mentioned, *&c.*) as thoſe [n] who are impriſoned for a ſlight Suſpicion of Felony, or indicted of Larceny [o] before the Steward of a Leet, or of Treſpaſs [p] before Juſtices of Peace, and many other [q] Perſons, all which it will be needleſs to enumerate.

[m] Regiſter 269, 270.
[n] F. N. B. Regiſter 269. a.
[o] F. N. B. 250. C. Regiſter 269. a. 2 Inſt. 290.
[p] F. N. B. 250. G. 251. C. Regiſter 133. b 270. b. 271. b.
[q] F. N. B. 250, 251. Regiſter 269, &c.

H. P. C. 104. [a] 2 Inſt. 190. [b]

*Sect.* 30. But as to that which is ſaid in general, both by Sir *Matthew Hale* [a] and Sir *Edward Coke*, [b] in Relation to this Matter, from which it may ſeem to have been the Opinion of thoſe Authors, That no Writ of Mainpriſe is grantable at this Day; it may be anſwered, That this is to be underſtood [c] only of the Writ of Mainpriſe for Perſons indicted before the Sheriff in his Torn, in relation to whom he has no judicial Power at this Day, and conſequently no Power to bail them *ex Officio*; from whence it follows, That the Writ of Mainpriſe for ſuch Perſons, being grounded on a Suggeſtion that the Sheriff had unjuſtly refuſed before to admit them to bail, cannot now be proper, becauſe he cannot be ſaid to have unjuſtly refuſed to do a Thing which he had no Power to do. But this can be no Manner of Reaſon why the Writ of Mainpriſe ſhould not be ſtill grantable in other Caſes. [30]

[c] F. N. B. 250. A. 4 Inſt. 182. Coke, Bail and Mainpriſe, cap. 10. Vide ſupra cap. 10. ſect. 72, 74.

F. N. B. 66, 67, 68. Regiſter 78, 79.

*Sect.* 31. Thirdly, As to the Writ of *Homine replegiando*, there ſeems to be no Doubt but that at the Common Law the Sheriff might deliver any Perſons out of Priſon by Virtue of this Writ, except in thoſe ſpecial Caſes mentioned in the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. *cap.* 15. which is ſet forth more at large in the next Section: And if he had returned, that the Plaintiff had been eloigned out of the County by the Defendant, he might afterward, by Virtue of a *Capias in Withernam* againſt ſuch Defendant, whether he were a Peer or Commoner, have taken and impriſoned him till the Plaintiff ſhould be replevied. But the Writ of *Homine replegiando* has been much diſuſed of late, in ſuch Caſes wherein Juſtices of Peace have been authorized to admit Perſons to bail; yet whether the Statutes which gave ſuch Authority to Juſtices of Peace, being wholly in the Affirmative, do take away the Sheriff's Power in the Caſes mentioned in thoſe Statutes, may deſerve to be conſidered. However there can be no doubt but that in other Caſes the Writ of *Homine replegiando*, [d] and *Capias in Withernam*, are very proper and effectual Remedies.

Regiſter 79. a. F. N. B. 68. C. 2 H. H. P. C. 141.

Vide ſupra Section 26.

[d] 1 Sid. 210. Skin. 61, 76, 227, 337. Carth. 286, 287. Far. 9. 4 Mod. 183.

*Sect.* 32. But for the better Underſtanding the Sheriff's Power in this Particular, I ſhall ſet down, and endeavour to explain ſo much of the ſaid Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. *cap.* 15. as relates to it, which is enacted as followeth. *Foraſmuch as Sheriffs, and others who have taken and kept in Priſon Perſons detected of Felony, and incontinent have let out by Replevin ſuch as were not repleviſable, and have kept in Priſon ſuch as were repleviſable, becauſe they would gain of the one Party, and grieve the other: And foraſmuch as before this Time it was not determined which Perſons were repleviſable, and which not; but only thoſe that were taken for the Death of a Man, or by Commandment of the King, or of the Juſtices, or for the Foreſt: It is provided, and by the King commanded, that ſuch Priſoners as before were outlawed, and they which have abjured the Realm, Provors, and ſuch as be taken with the Manner, [e] and thoſe which have broken the King's Priſon, Thieves openly defamed and known, and ſuch as be appealed by Provors, ſo long as the Provors be living (if they be not of good Name) and ſuch as be taken for Houſe-burning feloniouſly done, or for falſe Money, or for counterfeiting the King's Seal, or Perſons excommunicate, taken at the Requeſt of the Biſhop, or for manifeſt Offences, or for Treaſon touching the King himſelf, ſhall be in no wiſe repleviſable by the common Writ, nor without Writ: But ſuch as be indicted of Larceny by Enqueſts taken before Sheriffs, or Bailiffs by their Office, or of light Suſpicion, or for Petit Larceny, that amounteth not above the Value of Twelve-pence, if they were not accuſed of ſome other Larceny aforetime, or accuſed of Receipt of Thieves or Felons, or of Commandment, or Force or of Aid in Felony done, or accuſed of ſome other Treſpaſs, for which one ought not to loſe Life or Member, and a Man approved*

2 H. H. P. C. 127 to 136.

[e] See Sect. 41.

2 Inſt. 190.

*proved by a Prover after the Death of the Prover (if he be no common Thief, nor defamed) ſhall be henceforth let out by ſufficient Surety, whereof the Sheriff will be anſwerable, and that without giving ought of their Goods.*

For the better Expoſition hereof, I ſhall diſtinctly conſider,

1. That Part of the Preamble which declares, what Perſons had always been agreed not to be repleviſable.
2. That Part of the Purview which ſhews what other Perſons ſhall not be repleviſable.
3. That which ſhews what Perſons ſhall be repleviſable.

Of thoſe who by the Preamble are declared to have always been agreed to be irrepleviſable, there are four Kinds. 2 H. H. P. C. 129 to 132.

1. *Thoſe who are taken for the Death of a Man.*
2. *Thoſe who are taken by the Commandment of the King.*
3. *Thoſe who are taken by the Commandment of the Juſtices.*
4. *Thoſe who are taken for the Foreſt.*

*Sect.* 33. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, it is obſervable that the Statute declares generally, That thoſe impriſoned for the Death of a Man have always been taken to be irrepleviſable, without making any Diſtinction between ſuch Homicide as is malicious, and that which happens by Miſadventure, or in Self-Defence. And it is further to be obſerved, that the Statute *of Gloceſter*, *cap.* 9. provides, *That where a Man kills another by Misfortune, or in his Defence, or in other Manner without Felony, he ſhall be put in Priſon till the next Coming of the Juſtices in Eyre, or Juſtices aſſigned to the Gaol-Delivery*, &c. And agreeably hereto we find, That all Perſons in general, who are taken for the Death of a Man, are excepted out of the Writ [a] *de Homine replegiando:* And that even the ſuperior [b] Courts, which are not reſtrained by theſe Statutes, have yet been always cautious of bailing Perſons impriſoned for any Homicide, except in ſuch ſpecial Caſes as ſhall be ſet forth more at large in the following Part of this Chapter.

2 H. H. P. C. 129. 2 Inſt. 186. 2 Inſt. 315. 2 H. H. P. C. 138. [a] Regiſter 77. b. F. N. B. 66 E. [b] 25 Ed. 3. 42. pl. 27. 41 Aſſ. pl. 14. 37 Aſſ. pl. 12. 29 Aſſ. 44.

*Sect.* 34. Alſo it ſeems agreed, That Juſtices of Peace, who have Power at this Day to bail a Man arreſted for a light Suſpicion of Homicide, cannot bail any ſuch Perſon for Manſlaughter, or even excuſable Homicide, if it manifeſtly appear that he was guilty of the Fact, let it be ever ſo plain that it cannot amount to Murder, as ſhall be ſhewn more at large in the following Part of this Chapter [c].

1 Ro. Re. 268. 44 Ed. 3. 38. pl. 34. 21 Ed. 4. 71. a. [c] Sect. 63.

*Sect.* 35. And it is enacted by 3 *H.* 7. 1. *That if it happen, that any Perſon named as Principal or Acceſſary, be acquitted of any Murder at the King's Suit, within the Year and Day, that then the ſame Juſtices before whom he is acquitted, ſhall not ſuffer him to go at large, but either remit him to Priſon, or bail him, after their Diſcretion, till the Year and Day be paſſed.*

*Sect.* 36. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* That concerning thoſe who are taken by the Commandment of the King, it ſeems, That the Words of the Statute concerning them are to be underſtood of ſuch only as are impriſoned either by the King's perſonal Command, or by the Command of his Privy Council, which is looked upon to be as it were incorporated with him and to ſpeak with his Mouth; and accordingly we find the Exception in the Writ of *Homine replegiando*, relating to Perſons impriſoned by the King, thus expreſſed in the Regiſter, *Niſi capti ſunt per ſpeciale præceptum noſtrum*; by which it ſeems to be implied, That this Exception is

2 Inſt. 186, 187. S. P. C. 72. E. 1 Rol. Rep. 134. Dalt. ch. 114. Regiſter 77. b.

not to be applied generally to every Command whatſoever of the King: To which it may be added, That if it were to be underſtood in ſo large a Senſe, it would extend even to thoſe who are taken by a *Capias* in a perſonal Action, for that every ſuch *Capias* is the Commandment of the King; but it ſeems certain, That a Defendant taken by ſuch a *Capias* is repleviſable by the Common Law. But Perſons impriſoned by the ſpecial Command of the King, or of his Privy Council, are ſo far from being repleviſable by the Sheriff, that they have formerly [a] been adjudged not to be bailable even by the Court of King's Bench: However at this Day the Law is otherwiſe declared and ſettled by Parliament, as ſhall be ſhewn more at large in the following Part of this Chapter. [31]

S. P. C. 72. E.

[a] 1 And. 298. 1 Rol. Rep. 134, 192. pl. 31, 32, 219. 1 Leon. 70. Bro. Mainprize, 37. Contra Moor 839. 1 And. 158.

*Sect.* 37. As to the third Particular, *viz.* That concerning Perſons impriſoned by the Command of the Juſtices, it is obſervable, That the Exception in the Writ of *Homine replegiando*, in the Regiſter, [b] concerning Perſons ſo impriſoned, is reſtrained to thoſe who are taken by the ſpecial Command of the King's Chief Juſtice. But by *Fitzherbert* [c] and *Staunford* [d] *Coke* [e] and *Dalton*, [f] the Words of the Statute relating to Perſons ſo impriſoned, ſeem to be underſtood in a large Senſe of any of the King's Juſtices in general, as of thoſe of Aſſiſe, as well as of thoſe of the Courts of *Weſtminſter-Hall*. But it ſeems that they are not to be underſtood generally of Perſons impriſoned by any Command whatſoever of ſuch Juſtices, for that thoſe who are impriſoned by their ordinary Command, not by Way of Puniſhment, but in Order only to be ſafely kept, are ſaid to be repleviſable by the Sheriff, in Caſes not prohibited by the Statute; and therefore it ſeems, That they muſt be taken in a more reſtrained Senſe of thoſe only who are impriſoned by the abſolute Command of ſuch Juſtices by Way of Puniſhment, as for a Miſdemeanor done in their Preſence, or for other Contempts, or ſuch like Matters, which lie rather in their Diſcretion than in their ordinary Power; and it ſeems that a Commitment by the Chief Juſtice, without ſhewing any Cauſe whatſoever, ſhall be intended to be for ſome ſuch Matter; and there can be no Doubt but that a Perſon under ſuch a Commitment is irrepleviſable by the Sheriff. Alſo it hath been holden, That a Perſon ſo committed is not bailable upon a *Habeas Corpus:* But how far Perſons committed by the abſolute Command of one Court, are bailable by another, ſhall be more fully conſidered in the following Part of this Chapter.

[b] Regiſter 77. b.
[c] F. N. B. 66. E.
[d] S. P. C. 73.
[e] 2 Inſt. 187.
[f] Dalt. cap. 114.

S. P. C. 73. Dalt. ch. 114. F. N. B. 251. B.

S. P. C. 73. Dalt. ch. 114. 24 Ed. 3. 33. pl. 25.

1 Rol. Rep. 131.

*Sect.* 38. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* That concerning thoſe who are impriſoned for the Foreſt, who alſo are excepted out of the Writ [g] of *Homine Replegiando*; it ſeems that the ſaid Exception is to be underſtood as well of Foreſts in the Hands of Subjects, [h] as of thoſe in the Hands of the King; but it ſeems, that it is to be underſtood ſtrictly of proper Foreſts only, and not to be extended [i] by Equity to Chaſes or Parks. And as to Impriſonments for Offences in Foreſts, the Law has been much mitigated by later Statutes; for it is recited by 1 *Ed.* 3. *cap.* 8. *That divers Perſons had been undone by the Chief Keepers of Foreſts*, &c. *againſt the Form of the Great Charter* [k] *of the Foreſt, and againſt the Declaration* [l] *made by King* Edward 1. *by which he granted, That Treſpaſſes done in his Foreſt, of Vert and Veniſon, ſhould be preſented at the next Swainmote, before the Foreſters*, &c. *and that ſuch Preſentments made before ſuch Foreſters*, &c. *ſhould by the Oaths of Knights, and other diſcreet and lawful Men*, &c. *by the common Aſſent of all the ſaid Miniſters, be ſolemnly written, and with their Seals enſealed: And that if any Indictment ſhould be in any other Manner made, that the ſame ſhould be void.* And thereupon it is ordained, *That from thenceforth no Man ſhall be taken nor impriſoned for Vert or Veniſon, unleſs he be taken with the Manner,*

[g] Regiſter 77. b. 4 Inſt. 314.
[h] Vide 1 Inſt. 2. a. 233. a.
[i] Regiſter 80. b. F. N. B. 67. D. Vide Plowd. Com. 124. a.
[k] 9 H. 3. 10. & 16.
[l] 34 Ed. 1. commonly called, Ordinatio Foreſtæ.

*or*

*or elſe indicted after the Form before ſpecified: And then the chief Warden ſhall let him to mainpriſe till the Eyre of the Foreſt, without any Thing taken for his Deliverance. And if the ſaid Warden will not ſo do, he ſhall have a* [a] *Writ out of the Chancery*, &c. *to be at Mainpriſe till the Eyre. And if the Warden ſhall not obey ſuch Writ, the Plaintiff ſhall have a* [b] *Writ to the Sheriff to attach the ſaid Warden before the King, at a certain Day*, &c. *And the Sheriff (the Verders being called to him) ſhall deliver him that is ſo taken, by good Mainpriſe, in the Preſence of the Verders, and ſhall deliver the Names of the Mainpernors to the ſame Verders, to anſwer in the Eyre before the Juſtices*, &c. And it is farther enacted, by 7 *R.* 2. 4. *That no Man ſhall be impriſoned by any Officer of the Foreſt without due Indictment, or being taken with the Manner, or treſpaſſing in the Foreſt*, &c.

[a] F. N. B. 67. A. Regiſter 80. b.

[b] F. N. B 67. B. Regiſter 80. b.

*Sect.* 39. And *Note*, That Perſons ſo indicted, or taken with the Manner, being impriſoned by ſuch Officers, have their Election either to be mainprized by twelve Mainpernors, by Virtue of the Writ of *Homine replegiando*, given by the ſaid Statute of 1 *Ed.* 3. 8. or to be bailed upon a *Habeas Corpus*, by the Judges of *Weſtminſter-Hall*, &c. And if a Perſon be impriſoned for any Offence relating to the Foreſt, without having been firſt indicted for it, or taken with the Manner, there ſeems to be no Doubt but that he may have an Action of falſe Impriſonment, and may alſo be mainpriſed or bailed in the Manner abovementioned.

4 Inſt. 290. Regiſter 80. b. F. N. B. 67. A. B. C. 45 Ed. 3. 7. pl. 8. 4 Inſt. 290. Regiſter 80. a. b.

And now I am to conſider that Part of the Purview of the above recited Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. 15. which ſhews what other Perſons are not repleviſable, of which there are two Sorts.

2 H. H. P. C. 132 to 135.

1. Such as are excluded from the Benefit of a Replevin, in reſpect of the Notoriety of their Offence.

2. Such as are excluded from it in reſpect of the Heinouſneſs of the Crime alledged againſt them.

Perſons excluded from the Benefit of a Replevin, in reſpect of the Notoriety of their Offence, are of two Kinds.

1. Thoſe who by an expreſs or implied Judgment, Sentence or Conviction, or their own Confeſſion, appear to be Guilty.

2. Thoſe who are under violent Preſumptions of Guilt.

*Sect.* 40. And firſt, Of thoſe who by Judgment, Sentence, Conviction or Confeſſion, appear to be Guilty, ſome are excluded from the Benefit of a Replevin by the expreſs Words of the Statute; as *Thoſe who are outlawed, or have abjured the Realm*; *Perſons excommunicate, taken at the Requeſt of the Biſhop, and Provers.* And all other [c] Perſons who are condemned, or convicted of Felony, or any other [d] heinous Crime whatſoever, whether by their own Confeſſion, or by Verdict General or Special; [e] and alſo all thoſe [f] who on their Examination own themſelves guilty of a Felony alledged againſt them, and are charged in their *Mittimus* with the Felony ſo confeſſed, ſeem to be excluded from it by Parity of Reaſon, and the manifeſt Intent of the Statute; for [g] Bail is only proper where it ſtands indifferent whether the Party be Guilty or Innocent of the Accuſation againſt him, as it often does before his Trial; but where that Indifferency is removed, it would, generally ſpeaking, be abſurd to bail him: And agreeably hereto the Statute of 2 *H.* 5. *cap.* 2. provides, even as to civil Cauſes, *That if upon a Writ of* Certiorari, *or* Corpus cum cauſa, *out of Chancery, it ſhall be returned that the Priſoner is condemned*

[c] S. P. C. 74. H. P. C. 101. Dalt. cap. 114. 1 Rol. Rep. 268. 15 H. 7. 9. Pl. 8. Kelynge 90. 3 Bulſt. 113, 114.

[d] Vide infra S. 44.

[e] Dy. 179. pl. 42. 1 Bulſt. 87, 88. 15 H. 7. 9. 2.

[f] 3 Bulſt. 114. 1 Rol. Rep. 268. 4 Inſt. 178.

[g] 2 Inſt. 188. Dyer 179. pl. 42. H. P. C. 100, 101.

*demned by Judgment given againſt him, he ſhall be remanded*, &c. Alſo 23 *H.* 6. *cap.* 10. which ordains That Sheriffs, *&c.* ſhall let out of Priſon Perſons in their Cuſtody by Force of any Writ, *&c.* in Perſonal Actions, or on Indictments of Treſpaſs, by ſufficient Sureties, *&c.* expreſly excepts *All ſuch as ſhall be in their Ward by Condemnation, Execution*, &c. And therefore it cannot but be reaſonable to intend, That the ſaid Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. put the Caſes of Perſons outlawed and excommunicate as Examples only; meaning thereby to intimate, That all other Perſons under the like Circumſtances ſhould be in like Manner irrepleviſable: Yet it is certain, that the Court of King's Bench may, in their Diſcretion, in ſome ſpecial Caſes, bail a Perſon upon an Outlawry of Felony; as [a] where he pleads that he is not of the ſame Name, and therefore not the ſame Perſon with him that was outlawed; or alledges [b] any other Error in the Proceedings. Alſo it ſeems, That the Court of King's Bench, or Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, may bail [c] a Perſon convicted of Manſlaughter, or, as ſome ſay, of any other Felony, for which he afterwards gets the King's Pardon. And [d] there ſeems to be no Doubt at this Day, but that they may alſo bail any Perſon who is found guilty before them of Homicide in Self-defence, or by Miſadventure. Alſo it is certain, That if a Perſon appear to be impriſoned for an Excommunication, in a Cauſe of which the Spiritual Court hath no Conuſance, he may be delivered either upon a *Habeas Corpus*, or by quaſhing or ſuperſeding the Writ of *Excommunicato capiendo.*

See the Books above cited.

H. P. C. 101. S. P. C. 74. Letter A. 2 Inſt. 188.

[a] 5 H. 7. 16. pl 7.

[b] 19 H. 6. 2. a.

[c] Bro. Mainprize, 94. H. P. C. 101. 105.

[d] H. P. C. 101. 105. F. N. B. 246. C. Contra Fitz. Coron. 297. 354. Quære S.P.C. 74. D.

Secondly, Of thoſe who are under violent Preſumptions of Guilt, and in that reſpect are excluded by the Statute from the Benefit of a Replevin, there are ſeveral Kinds.

H. P. C. 101. Carth. 79. 2 Inſt. 188.

*Sect.* 41. I. *Thoſe who are taken with the Manner* (or rather the *Mainer*, that is, with the Thing ſtolen, as it were in their Hands) and by Parity of Reaſon, thoſe who are taken freſhly upon a Hue and Cry. [32]

H. P. C. 102. Vide cap. 18. S. 1. & 4.

*Sect.* 42. II. *Thoſe who have broken the King's Priſon*, and by the ſame Reaſon thoſe who have broken any other Priſon, which the Law preſumes that no innocent Perſon will do.

*Sect.* 43. III. *Thoſe who are appealed by Provers*, who regularly are not bailable, becauſe the Approver, by confeſſing his own Guilt, induces a ſtrong Preſumption againſt thoſe whom he accuſes of the ſame Crime of which he owns himſelf guilty; yet by the expreſs Words of the Statute, *If the Perſon appealed by an Approver be of good Reputation, he may be bailed, even in the Life of the Approver; and, unleſs he be a notorious Felon, he may be bailed after his Death.* And by Parity of Reaſon, he may alſo be bailed, if the Approver wave [e] his Appeal, or be vanquiſhed, [f] unleſs there be ſome other Cauſe to detain him in Priſon, as the Appeal of ſome other Approver, *&c.* And if a Perſon diſabled by Law to become an Approver, as one attainted, [g] *&c.* appeal another of High Treaſon, it ſeems that the Perſon ſo appealed ought to be bound [h] to his Good Behaviour towards the King: But [i] if ſuch Perſon had appealed him of Felony only it ſeems that he ought to have been wholly diſcharged, if there had been no other Accuſation againſt him.

H. P. C. 102. 2 Inſt. 188. Regiſter 269. b.

[e] 25 Ed. 3. 42. pl. 27. H. P. C 102. Fitz. Mainprize, 1.

[f] 25 Ed. 3. 42. pl. 31. Fitz. Mainprize, 2.

[g] H. P. C. 192.

[h] Fitz. Coron. 387.

[i] Bro. Coron. 81, 211. 17 Aſſ. pl 4. 11 Aſſ pl. 27.

*Sect.* 44. IV. *Thieves openly known and notorious*, who, as it ſeems, ought not to be bailed for any freſh Felony, whereof there is probable Evidence againſt them. But how far Perſons accuſed of any Crime ſhall be ſo far eſteemed likely to have committed it, from their former ſcandalous Behaviour, as to be preſumed guilty upon ſlight Evidence, ſeems in great meaſure to be left to the Diſcretion [k] of the Perſon who hath Power to bail them; who, upon Conſideration of the Circumſtances of the whole Matter,

[k] H. P. C. 102.

ter, and the Probabilities of both Sides, if he find it reaſonable ſtrongly to preſume them to be guilty, ought not to bail but commit them.

*Sect.* 45. V. *Perſons taken for open and manifeſt Offences*, which ſeems to be underſtood of inferior Crimes of an enormous Nature, under the degree of Felony, as dangerous Riots, [a] favouring of High Treaſon, [b] ſcandalous Extortions, Conſpiracies, [c] by Juſtices, *&c.* violent and exorbitant Reſcouſes [d] of Perſons arreſted by Virtue of the King's Writs, Miſpriſion [e] of Treaſon, *Præmunire*, [f] Maim, and ſuch like heinous Offences, whereof no one who is notoriouſly guilty, ſeems to be bailable by the Intent of this Statute; for notwithſtanding in the latter Part of it, it be ſaid generally, That thoſe who are accuſed of a Treſpaſs, for which a Man ſhall not loſe Life or Member, are repleviſable; yet upon the Conſtruction of the whole it ſeems reaſonable to qualify the Generality of that Expreſſion with this Limitation, that ſuch Accuſation ought to be either on a light Suſpicion; or if it be on plain an unqueſtionable Evidence, that the Offence ought to be inconſiderable, for if all Perſons whatſoever ſhall be repleviſable for Offences not touching Life or Member, let their Guilt be never ſo notorious, the abovementioned general unlimited Clauſe, that thoſe who are taken for open Offences ſhall be irrepleviſable, muſt be reſtrained to Felonies and Offences touching Member, which ſeems contrary to the moſt obvious reaſonable Purport of it, and alſo to common Practice, and that allowed general Rule, That Bail is only then proper where it ſtands indifferent whether the Party were Guilty or Innocent; *ſed quære.* Yet it ſeems to be in great Meaſure left to the Diſcretion of the Perſon who has Power to admit others to Bail, to judge in what Caſes their Crime is ſo flagrant and enormous, that they ought not to have the Benefit of it. Supr. Sect. 44.

[a] Dalt. cap. 114.
[b] Bro. Mainpriſe, 62. 42 Aſſ. pl 5.
[c] Coke Bail & Mainpriſe, Ch. 5. 27 Aſſ pl. 12.
[d] Keilw. 165. b. Fitz. Execution, 147. 13 H. 7. 21. b. Raſtal 380. pl. 6.
[e] H. P. C. 168.
[f] 6 H. 7. 1. b.

Of thoſe who are excluded by the Purview of the ſaid Statute, from the Benefit of a Replevin, in reſpect of the Heinouſneſs of the Crime alledged againſt them, there are four Kinds.

1. *Thoſe who are taken for Arſon.*
2. *Thoſe who are taken for falſe Money.*
3. *Thoſe who are taken for falſifying the King's Seal.*
4. *Thoſe who are taken for Treaſon, which touches the King himſelf.*

*Sect.* 46. And all ſuch Perſons being expreſly declared to be irrepleviſable, it ſeems clear, That they can in no Caſe be delivered out of Priſon by the Sheriff, either by Virtue of the ſaid Writ of *Homine replegiando*, or without it: Yet if a Perſon at large be accuſed before a Sheriff, on a light Suſpicion of any of theſe, or of any other of the abovementioned Crimes, which always have been agreed to be irrepleviſable, as of Homicide, *&c.* it ſeems by no means to follow either from the Words or Intention of the Statute, That the Sheriff is bound to keep him in Priſon till he be delivered by due Courſe of Law; but in ſuch a Caſe it ſeems to be more reaſonable, that he take Surety of him to appear in a proper Court to anſwer ſuch Accuſation; for it ſeems extremely harſh, and contrary to the firſt Principles of the Law, which favours nothing more than the Liberty of the Subject, to put an Officer under a Neceſſity of depriving a Man of his Liberty upon every Accuſation of ſuch a Crime, be it never ſo weakly grounded. And the Words of the Statute, declaring Perſons to be irrepleviſable for ſuch Crimes, ſeem clearly applicable to ſuch only as are under an actual Impriſonment, and not to thoſe who are barely accuſed; for that none can be properly ſaid

to be repleived, but thoſe who being actually impriſoned, are, upon finding Pledges, delivered out of Cuſtody; from which it follows, That Perſons not impriſoned are not within the Statute: Nay, the Law is ſo far from obliging a Sheriff to impriſon a Man on every Accuſation whatſoever of ſuch Crimes, that it ſubjects him, as well as any other Perſon, to an Action of Falſe Impriſonment, if he does it with a reaſonable Ground; as hath been more fully ſhewn in the Chapters concerning Arreſts. But if a Perſon be actually under an Arreſt, either of a Magiſtrate or private Perſon, for any of the abovementioned Crimes it ſeems clear from the expreſs Words of the Statute, that the Sheriff cannot replevy him; and it ſeems, that at the Common Law he ought to have ſafely detained the Party ſo arreſted till he could have obtained his legal Deliverance, and that the Perſon ſo arreſted had no Remedy but by Indictment or Action of Falſe Impriſonment againſt thoſe who arreſted and delivered him to the Sheriff, on a groundleſs Suſpicion. But how far the Law may at this Day be altered in this Point, by the univerſal and allowed Practice of Sheriffs receiving no Perſon into their Cuſtody, for any Crime, without the Warrant of ſome Magiſtrate, ſhall be more fully conſidered in the next Chapter.

2 Inſt. 189. 40 Aſſ. 33. 2 H. H. P. C. 129, 134, 148.

*Sect.* 47. It is certain, That the Court of King's Bench ſtill may, and always might, bail Perſons in Cuſtody for any of theſe Crimes, notwithſtanding this Statute; yet in Diſcretion it ſeldom uſes this Power but in very ſpecial Caſes, as ſhall be ſhewn in the following Part of this Chapter.

2 H. H. P. C. 134, 135.

And now I am to conſider that Part of the Purview of the ſaid Statute, which ſhews what Perſons are repleviſable; for the better Underſtanding whereof, I ſhall endeavour to explain,

1. The Branch relating to Perſons accuſed as Principals.
2. That which concerns thoſe who are charged as Acceſſaries.

2 Inſt. 190. S. P. C. 74. Letter C. H. P. C. 106. Dalt. cap. 114. 29 Aſſ. pl. 44. 16 Ed. 4. 5. pl. 4. Coke Bail & Mainpriſe, cap. 5. Regiſter 270. b. 271.

*Sect.* 48. As to the firſt Branch, Firſt, *Thoſe who are indicted of Larceny by Inqueſts taken before Sheriffs, or Bailiffs, by their Office*, that is, before Sheriffs in their Torns, and Lords in their Leets, are expreſly declared to be repleviſable; and according to ſome Opinions, thoſe who are indicted or appealed in any other Court, of any other Felony, not expreſly declared by the Statute to be irrepleviſable, as Robbery or Burglary, *&c.* are repleviſable by the Sheriff *ex officio*, without Writ, within the Equity of this Clauſe: Yet the Authorities which are brought to warrant this Opinion, relate only to the Bailment of Perſons by ſuperior Courts, upon Indictments or Appeals of ſuch Crimes before ſuch Courts, and do by no means prove that ſuch Perſons are repleviſable by the Sheriff *ex officio*, without Writ: And it is obſervable, that the Writs of Mainpriſe in the Regiſter, for Perſons indicted only of Treſpaſs, before Juſtices of Peace, expreſly declare, That ſuch Perſons cannot be delivered out of Priſon without the King's ſpecial Command; from whence it ſeems to follow, That ſuch Perſons are not within the common Benefit of a Replevin by the Sheriff, without ſome ſuch ſpecial Command. And if Perſons indicted of Treſpaſs only, before Juſtices of Peace, are not within the ordinary Remedy of a Replevin by the Sheriff without a Writ, ſurely it cannot be thought, that Perſons indicted of higher Crimes, and before Superior Courts, can be any way intitled to it: However, inaſmuch as the ſaid Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. expreſly allows Perſons indicted of Larceny

Larceny before the Sheriff the ordinary Remedy of a Replevin, and expreſly excludes ſome other particular Felonies, and ſays nothing of others, it ſeems a reaſonable Conſtruction of the Statute, That the Sheriff might by Virtue of it, either with or without Writ, replevy thoſe who were indicted before himſelf, or at a Court-Leet, of thoſe other Felonies not expreſly excepted, as well as thoſe indicted of Larceny only. And the Statute leaving ſuch a Latitude to the Sheriff in Relation to the Perſons ſo indicted before himſelf, or at a Court-Leet, it hath been uſual for ſuperior Courts, (who, though they be not within the Statute, have yet always had a great Regard to the Rules preſcribed by it), to uſe the ſame Liberty in Relation to ſuch Crimes, and ſometimes greater, for ſuch ſpecial Reaſons, and in ſuch ſpecial Caſes, as ſhall be ſet forth more at large in the following Part of this Chapter. Yet notwithſtanding the Statute ſeems generally to allow the Benefit of a Replevin to all thoſe who are indicted of Larceny, *&c.* without any Limitation; yet it hath been always conſtrued to intend only, that ſuch Perſons indicted of a Grand Larceny, as are of a good Reputation, ſhall be repleviſable; and therefore if there be ſtrong Preſumptions of their Guilt, it ſeems that they ought not to be bailed; but this is in great Meaſure to be left to Diſcretion.

Regiſter 269. 2 Inſt. 190. H. P. C. 100. 16 Ed. 4. 5. S. P. C. 74. c.

*Sect.* 49. Secondly, *Thoſe who are impriſoned for a light Suſpicion*, are likewiſe declared by the Statute to be repleviſable; yet notwithſtanding the Words are general, it hath always been taken to be the Intent of them. That the Perſons ſo impriſoned ought to be of a good Reputation: Alſo it ſeems clear, That the Statute means only ſuch Perſons as are impriſoned for Crimes not expreſly excepted by it from the Benefit of a Replevin; and therefore that this Branch cannot extend to Perſons impriſoned for the Treaſons mentioned in the Statute, Arſon, or Homicide, but only to thoſe taken for Larceny, Robbery, Burglary and ſuch like Felonies, *&c.*

Regiſter 83. b. 269. F. N. B. 250. C. 2 Inſt. 190.

*Sect.* 50. Thirdly, Thoſe who are impriſoned *for Petit Larceny, which does not amount to above the Value of* 12 d. are alſo declared by the Statute to be repleviſable, *if they have not been accuſed of ſome other Larceny before:* And it ſeems to be agreed, That there is no Neceſſity that ſuch Perſons be of good Reputation; yet upon the Conſtruction of the whole Statute, if ſuch Perſons be taken with the Manner, or confeſs the Fact, *&c.* or their Crime be otherwiſe open and manifeſt, it ſeems that they ought not to be bailed; but if there be any Colour or Probability for their Innocence, it ſeems moſt agreeable to the Intention of the Statute to bail them.

2 Inſt. 190. Regiſter 269. b. F. N. B. 250. C. Vide ſupra Sect. 45.

*Sect.* 51. Fourthly, *Perſons accuſed of other Treſpaſs for which a Man ought not to loſe Life or Member*, are declared by the Statute to be repleviſable; yet perhaps the Generality of this Clauſe is reſtrained by that other Clauſe which declares, That Perſons taken for open and manifeſt Offences ſhall not be replevied, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Sect.* 45.

*Sect.* 52. Fifthly The Appellee of an Approver is alſo expreſly declared to be bailable after the Death of the Approver, unleſs he be a notorious Felon. But having already incidentally ſhewn, *Sect.* 43. in what Caſes ſuch an Appellee is repleviſable, I ſhall refer the Reader, for this Matter, to what is there ſaid concerning it.

*Sect.* 53. Secondly, As to the Branch concerning thoſe who are charged as Acceſſaries, which is in the following Words, *Thoſe who are accuſed of the Receipt of Thieves or Felons, or of Commandment, or of Force,*

*or of Aid of Felony done, ſhall be repleviſable*, &c. it is obſervable, That notwithſtanding the Statute mentions only thoſe who are Acceſſary by receiving Felons, or by Commandment, Force or Aid, yet all thoſe who are acceſſary to a Felony any [a] other Way, as by Perſuaſion or any other Procurement, or Abetment, have always been taken to be within the Equity of it; and moſt [b] of the Books relating to this Matter ſeem generally to hold, That all Acceſſaries, whether to Homicide or any other Felony, are bailable till the Principal be convicted, or attainted; and that they are bailable even after ſuch Conviction or Attainder, upon their [c] pleading to the Indictment, and do not expreſs any Limitation or Reſtriction, that they be of good Fame, or but ſlightly ſuſpected, &c. And in the Caſe [d] of 25 *Ed.* 3. 44. *pl.* 14. wherein a Perſon appealed of Murder, as having holden the Deceaſed in his Arms while the other killed him, was not let to Mainpriſe; the Reaſon given for it by the Reporter is, becauſe the Defendant was in a Manner a Principal; for that otherwiſe being an Acceſſary only, he ought to have been let to Mainpriſe by the Intent of the Statute. Yet I find it made a *Quære* in the Year-Book of 21 [e] *Ed.* 4. Whether Acceſſaries are to be let to Bail of Courſe? And perhaps it may be more reaſonable to intend, in the above cited Caſe of 25 *Ed.* 3. That ſuch Perſon was denied the Benefit of Mainpriſe by Reaſon of the Notoriety of his Guilt; for it ſeems clear, both from the [f] *Regiſter*, [g] *Fitzherbert*, and [h] *Dalton*, That Acceſſaries to Felonies are not to be bailed unleſs they be of good Reputation; and if the Want of a good Reputation, which is at moſt but a very ſlight Inducement to preſume them guilty of a particular Crime, be a good Cauſe to exclude them from the Benefit of Mainpriſe, which is given them by the general Words of the Statute, it ſeems ſtrange, the ſtrong and unqueſtionable Evidence of their Guilt ſhould not much more exclude them from it; eſpecially conſidering, that it is an allowed Rule, [i] That Bail is only proper where it ſtands indifferent whether the Perſon accuſed were guilty or innocent. And ſince latter Statutes have in many Caſes, excluded Acceſſaries before the Fact from the Benefit of Clergy, it ſeems abſurd to ſay, That Perſons notoriouſly guilty of being Acceſſary to the Crimes which exclude them from the Benefit of Clergy, ſhall be admitted to Bail; whereas if they had been committed to Priſon on the like Evidence of Guilt, as Principals, for Felonies within the Benefit of Clergy, or even for inferior Offences of an enormous Nature, they could not have had the like Privilege: And therefore ſince the general Words of the Statute concerning the Repleviſing of Acceſſaries, are agreed to receive the above mentioned Limitations, That they ought to be of a good Reputation, and alſo to plead firſt to the Indictment, if the Principal be attainted; why ſhould it not be reaſonable to admit this farther Reſtriction, That their Guilt be not notorious? Which ſeems admitted to be implied in moſt of the other Clauſes of the Statute, which yet are penned in as general Words as that relating to Acceſſaries. But this Matter ſeems at this Day to be put beyond all Queſtion, by 31 *Car.* 2. *cap.* 2. Par. 21. By which it is recited, *That many Times Perſons charged with Petit Treaſon, or Felony, or as Acceſſaries thereunto, are committed on Suſpicion only, whereupon they are bailable or not, according as the Circumſtances making out that Suſpicion, are more or leſs weighty*, &c. And thereupon it is enacted, *That no Perſon ſo charged, ſhall be removed or bailed by Virtue of that Act, in other Manner than he might before.* From which it ſeems clearly to follow, That where there are ſtrong Preſumptions of Guilt againſt a Perſon ſo charged, he neither was bailable before that Statute, nor is now bailable by Virtue of it.

[a] Regiſter 270. S. P. C. 71. F. N. B. 250. E. H. P. C. 100.
[b] S. P. C. 71. Bro. Mainpriſe, 6, 11, 22, 54, 58. H. P. C. 100. 2 H. H. P. C. 135. Coke, Bail & Mainpriſe, Chap. 5. Dyer 120. pl. 10. 25 Ed. 3. 42. pl. 14. 40 Ed. 3. 42. pl. 22. 50 Ed. 3. 15 a. 29 Aſſ. 44. 40 Aſſ. 8.
[c] S. P. C. 71. H. P. C. 100. 2 H. H. P. C. 135. Bro. Mainpriſe, 58, 64. 40 Ed. 3. 42. pl. 22. 43 Ed. 3. 17. 40 Aſſ. 8. Cont. 27 Ed. 3. 94. pl. 3.
[d] Fitz. Coron. 135.
[e] 21 Ed. 4. 71. Bro. Mainpriſe 78.
[f] Regiſter 270.
[g] F. N. B. 250. E.
[h] Dalt. chap. 114.
[i] Supra Sect. 40.

As

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what Caſes Bail is grantable by a Juſtice of Peace, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. How far it is grantable by Conſtruction of the Statutes and Commiſſion, which gives Juſtices of Peace a Juriſdiction over certain Crimes, without ſaying any Thing concerning the Power of granting Bail.
2. How far it is grantable by the Statutes ſpecially relating to the Power of granting Bail.

*Sect.* 54. As to the firſt Point it ſeems, That where-ever Juſtices of Peace have Juriſdiction of a Crime, they may bail the Perſon indicted before them of ſuch Crime, upon ſuch Circumſtances for which other Courts may bail the Perſon ſo indicted before them; for that it ſeems to be a good general Rule, That ſo far as any Perſons are Judges of any Crime, ſo far they have Power of bailing a Perſon indicted before them of ſuch Crime: And upon this Ground it ſeems clear, That any two Juſtices of Peace, whereof one is of the *Quorum*, may of common Right, bail Perſons indicted before the Seſſions of Juſtices of Peace, for that any two ſuch Juſtices may hear and determine the Indictment. [a] Alſo it hath been holden That any one Juſtice of Peace hath the like Power in Relation to Perſons ſo indicted, becauſe every ſuch Juſtice, being a Judge of the Court which is to determine the Offence, ſeems conſequently to have a diſcretionary Power of Judging whether it be bailable, and of admitting the Party to Bail. And this ſeems to be implied by the Statute of 1 *Ric.* 3. *cap.* 3. which giving one Juſtice of Peace Power of bailing Perſons arreſted for Felony, *in like Form as if ſuch Perſons had been indicted at Seſſions*, clearly ſuppoſes, that if ſuch Perſons had been indicted at Seſſions, they might have been bailed by any one Juſtice: And if any one Juſtice of Peace had ſuch Power of bailing the Perſons ſo indicted at Seſſions, before the Statutes ſpecially relating to the Power of Juſtices of Peace in granting Bail, it ſeems, That he ſtill has the ſame Power in Relation to Perſons ſo indicted of any bailable Crime under the Degree of Felony; becauſe the ſaid Statutes ſeem not to reſtrain him in any ſuch Caſe, under the Degree of Felony, from any Power which he lawfully might claim before. Alſo it ſeems to be agreed, That any one Juſtice of Peace might always in his Diſcretion either bail or impriſon one who has given another a dangerous Wound, according as it ſhall appear from the whole Circumſtances, that the Party is moſt likely to live or die, for that every ſuch Juſtice being a principal Conſervator of the Peace, the Offence at preſent being only an enormous Breach thereof, and no Felony, ſeems properly to come under his Conuſance.

H. P. C. 105, 106. Coke, Bail & Mainprize, Chap. 6. Lamb. 347, 348.

[a] See the Books above cited. Comp. 197, 234, 235. H. P. C. 105.

2 H. H. P. C. 137.

B. 1. Chap. 63. Sect. 19.

*Sect.* 55. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* How far Bail is grantable by Juſtices of Peace, by Virtue of the Statutes ſpecially relating to their Power of granting Bail, it is recited by 1 *R.* 3. *cap.* 3. *That divers Perſons had been daily arreſted and impriſoned for Suſpicion of Felony, ſometime of Malice, and ſometime of a light Suſpicion, and ſo kept in Priſon, without Bail or Mainpriſe, to their great Vexation and Trouble: And thereupon it is enacted, That every Juſtice of Peace in every Shire, City or Town, may, by his or their Diſcretion, let ſuch Priſoners and Perſons ſo arreſted to Bail or Mainpriſe, in like Form as though the ſame Priſoners, or Perſons, were indicted thereof of Record, before the ſame Juſtices at their Seſſions.*

2 H. H. P. C. 137.

*Sect.* 56. But it is recited by 3 *H.* 7. *cap.* 3. *That by Colour of the ſaid Statute of* 1 R. 3. *divers Perſons which were not mainpernable, were oftentimes let to Bail and Mainpriſe by Juſtices of Peace, againſt the due Form of Law,*

2 H. H. P. C. 137.

*whereby many Felons had eſcaped, to the great Diſpleaſure of the King, and Annoyance of his Liege People*; and thereupon it is enacted, *That the Juſtices of Peace in every Shire, City, and Town, or two of them at leaſt, whereof one to be of the* Quorum, *have Authority and Power to let any ſuch Priſoners, or Perſons mainpernable by Law, that have been impriſoned within their ſeveral Counties, City or Town, to Bail or Mainpriſe, unto their next general Seſſions, or unto their next general Gaol-Delivery of the ſame Gaols, in every Shire, City, or Town, as well within Franchiſes as without, where any Gaols be or hereafter ſhall be: And that the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, or one of them, ſo taking any ſuch Bail or Mainpriſe, do certify the ſame at the next general Seſſions of the Peace, or the next general Gaol-Delivery of any ſuch Gaol, in every ſuch County, City, or Town, next following after any ſuch Bail or Mainpriſe ſo taken; on Pain to forfeit to the King for every Default thereupon recorded,* 10l. *And that the aforeſaid Act, giving Authority and Power in the Premiſſes, to any Juſtice of the Peace by himſelf, be in that Behalf utterly void, and of none Effect.*

2 H. H. P. C. 137.

*Sect.* 57. And it is recited by 1 & 2 *Ph. & M.* 13. *That ſince the ſaid Statute of* 3 H. 7. *one Juſtices of Peace, in the Name of himſelf, and one other of the Juſtices his Companion, not making the ſaid Juſtice Party nor Privy unto the Caſe wherefore the Priſoner ſhould be bailed, had oftentimes by ſiniſter Labour and Means, ſet at large the greateſt and notableſt Offenders, ſuch as be not repleviſable by the Laws of this Realm; and yet the rather to hide their Affections in that Behalf, had ſignified the Cauſe of their Apprehenſion to be only for Suſpicion of Felony; whereby the ſaid Offenders had and did daily eſcape Puniſhment,* &c. And thereupon it is enacted, *That from the firſt Day of* April *then next coming, no Juſtice or Juſtices of Peace ſhall let to Bail or Mainpriſe any ſuch Perſon or Perſons, who for any Offence or Offences, by them or any of them committed, be declared not to be repleviſed, or be forbidden to be repleviſed or bailed by the abovementioned Statute of* Weſtminſter 1.

*Sect.* 58. And it is further enacted, *Par.* 3. *That any Perſon or Perſons arreſted for Manſlaughter or Felony, or Suſpicion of Manſlaughter or Felony, being bailable by the Law, ſhall not be let to Bail or Mainpriſe by any Juſtices of Peace, if it be not in open Seſſions, except it be by two Juſtices of Peace at the leaſt, whereof one to be of the* Quorum, *and the ſame Juſtices to be preſent together at the Time of the ſaid Bailment or Mainpriſe; which Bailment or Mainpriſe they ſhall certify in Writing ſubſcribed or ſigned with their own Hands, at the next general Gaol-Delivery to be holden within the County where the ſaid Perſon or Perſons ſhall be arreſted or ſuſpected.*

*Sect.* 59. And it is farther enacted, *Par.* 4. *That the ſaid Juſtices, or one of them, being of the* Quorum, *when any ſuch Priſoner is brought before them for any Manſlaughter or Felony, before any Bailment or Mainpriſe, ſhall take the Examination of the ſaid Priſoner, and Information of them that bring him, of the Fact and Circumſtances thereof, and the ſame, or as much thereof as ſhall be material to prove the Felony, ſhall put in Writing before they make the ſame Bailment; which ſaid Examination, together with the ſaid Bailment, the ſaid Juſtices ſhall certify at the next general Gaol-Delivery to be holden within the Limits of their Commiſſion.*

*Sect.* 60. And it is farther enacted, *Par.* 5. *That the ſaid Juſtices ſhall have Authority to bind all ſuch by Recognizance or Obligation, as do declare any Thing material to prove the ſaid Offences or Felonies, to appear at the next general Gaol-Delivery to be holden within the County, City, or Town-Corporate where the Trial thereof ſhall be, and then and there to give Evidence againſt the Party at the Time of his Trial, and ſhall certify as well the ſame Evidence, as ſuch Bond or Bonds in writing as he ſhall take, at or before the Time of his ſaid Trial thereof to be had or made. And in Caſe any Juſtice of Peace of* Quorum

*ſhall*

*ſhall offend in any Thing, contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of this Act; the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, where ſuch Offence ſhall happen to be committed, upon due Proof thereof, by Examination before them, ſhall for every ſuch Offence ſet ſuch Fine on every of the ſame Juſtices, as the ſame Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery ſhall think meet*, &c.

*Sect.* 61. But it is provided, Par. 6. *That Juſtices of Peace, and Coroners, within the City of* London, *and the County of* Middleſex, *and in other Cities, Boroughs, and Towns Corporate, ſhall, within their ſeveral Juriſdictions, have Authority to let to bail Felons and Priſoners, in ſuch Manner and Form as they had been before accuſtomed; and alſo ſhall take Examinations and Bonds, as is aforeſaid, upon every Bailment by them made, and certify every ſuch Bailment, Bond and Examination, at the next general Gaol-Delivery*, &c.

From theſe Statutes the following Particulars appear moſt obſervable.

*Sect.* 62. Firſt, That it ſeems clearly to be imply'd by the above mentioned Statute of 1 *R.* 3. 3. which authorized any one Juſtice of Peace to bail a Perſon on a ſlight Supicion of Felony, in like Manner as if ſuch Perſon had been indicted at Seſſions, That before that Statute, Juſtices of Peace could bail thoſe only for Felony, who had been indicted of it before them. And by Parity of Reaſon it ſeems alſo to follow, That they had no Power to bail Perſons for any other Crime before ſuch Indictment, unleſs it were an Offence directly tending to the Breach of the Peace, the Bailing of Perſons for which ſeems properly to come under their Conuſance as Conſervators of the Peace: And therefore it ſeems difficult to maintain the Power of one Juſtice of the Peace to bail a Perſon for any other Crime, unleſs it be by ſome Statute limited to the Conuſance of one Juſtice, or the Party have been indicted for it at Seſſions, becauſe the Commiſſion in giving a Juſtice a general Juriſdiction over any Crime, ſhall be conſtrued ſo far only to give him a Power to bail a Perſon accuſed of it, as it makes him a Judge of it, which he cannot be till it come regularly before him by Indictment; and the Statutes above mentioned ſpecially relating to the Power of Juſtices of Peace, in granting Bail, expreſly require the Conuſance of two Juſtices.

Coke, Bail and Mainpriſe, cap. 6. 2 H. H. P. C. 137, 138. Supra Sect. 54.

*Sect.* 63. Secondly, That Juſtices of Peace have no Power to bail any Perſon not repleviſable by the above mentioned Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. 15. from whence it ſeems to follow, That a Perſon under the actual Commitment or Arreſt of any other Magiſtrate, or even of a private Perſon, for any Crime declared to be irrepleviſable by that Statute, as Treaſon againſt the King's Perſon, Arſon, *&c.* cannot be delivered from his Impriſonment by the Bailment of any Juſtice of Peace. Yet if a Perſon at large be only accuſed of any ſuch Crime, on a ſlight Suſpicion, before a Juſtice of Peace, it ſeems that the Juſtice ought not to commit him, but to take Surety of him to appear before a proper Court, as hath been more fully ſhewn in Relation to the Sheriff, *Sect.* 46. And inaſmuch as the above mentioned Statute of 1 & 2 *Ph. & M.* 13. expreſly mentions the Bailing of Perſons for Manſlaughter, as well as for other Felonies, there can be no Doubt, but that Juſtices of Peace may, by Force thereof, ſafely bail any Perſon impriſoned on a ſlight Suſpicion of a Fact, clearly appearing to be no higher an Offence than Manſlaughter, and much more if it appear to amount to no more than Homicide by Miſadventure, or in Self-defence. Yet it ſeems to be agreed, That ſuch Juſtices muſt, at their Peril, take Care that the Offence in Truth amounted not to Murder; and that they ought in no Caſe to bail any Perſon who manifeſtly appears to have

2 H. H P C. 138, 139, 140.

Vide ſupra Sect. 33, 34.

1 Rol. Rep. 268. Dalt cap. 114. H. P. C. 99.

Lamb. 346, 347. have been guilty of any of the Homicides above mentioned, either by his own Confeſſion, or the Notoriety of the Fact, not only becauſe the above mentioned Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. 15. which is the Pattern preſcribed by 1 & 2 *Ph. & M.* for the Direction of Juſtices of Peace in Relation to bail, expreſly excludes all Perſons from the Benefit of it which are guilty of open and manifeſt Offences; but alſo becauſe the Statute of *Glouceſter*, *cap.* 9. is expreſs, That all Perſons who are guilty of Homicide, by Miſadventure or in Self-defence, ſhall be kept in Priſon till the next coming of the Juſtices Itinerant, or of Gaol-Delivery. [33]

Supra Sect. 44, 45. 2 Inſt. 314, 315.

*Sect.* 64. Thirdly, That the chief Import of theſe Statutes is to ſhew in what Manner Perſons are to be bailed by Juſtices of Peace, and not to declare what Perſons are bailable by them; in Relation to which Matter, the old Rules of the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. are generally ſtill to be followed, which extending only to criminal Offences puniſhable in the ordinary way by Indictment before the Sheriff, *&c.* give no Power to bail Perſons taken on Proceſs in Civil Actions, or for Contempts to Superior Courts, as by Proceſs of Rebellion out of Chancery. And therefore by a reaſonable Conſtruction of all theſe Statutes, Juſtices of Peace have no Power in any ſuch Caſes to admit any Perſon to Bail.

Dalt. cap. 114. Cromp. 152. H. P. C. 105.

*Sect.* 65. As to the third Point, *viz.* Where Bail is grantable by the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, it ſeems to be clearly ſettled [a] at this Day, That ſuch Juſtices may bail any Perſon convicted before them of Homicide by Miſadventure, or in Self-defence, the better to enable him to purchaſe his Pardon: And if a Perſon convicted of Manſlaughter before ſuch Juſtices, purchaſe his Pardon, it ſeems, that they may [b] bail him, even after their Seſſions is determined, till the next Seſſions of Gaol-Delivery, that he may come in then and plead his Pardon, for that the Power of ſuch Juſtices ſeems [c] to continue for ſuch Purpoſes after their Seſſions. Alſo [d] if a Man be convicted of Manſlaughter before ſuch Juſtices, againſt plain Evidence, it is ſaid that they may bail him till the next Seſſions of Gaol-Delivery, in order to purchaſe his Pardon in the mean Time. But it ſeems, [e] That Juſtices of Peace have no Power to bail a Man in any of theſe Caſes, becauſe they are tied up for the moſt part to the Rules preſcribed by the abovementioned Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. But this Statute not [f] extending to Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, ſeems to leave them a diſcretionary Power in thoſe Caſes wherein it reſtrains the Sheriff from admitting Perſons to bail. And therefore if a Defendant in an Appeal of Death, plead an Excommunication in Diſability of the Plaintiff, it ſeems to be holden by *Staundford*, [g] That ſuch Juſtices may bail the Defendant from Day to Day, till the Plaintiff ſhall be abſolved, for that otherwiſe the Defendant might lie in Priſon for ever, without any Opportunity of coming to his Trial. But it is obſervable, That the Books [h] which are cited for the Maintenance of this Opinion, ſpeak only of an Appeal of Robbery: Yet if Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery have ſuch Power of Bailing Perſons in the Caſe of Death, on the Circumſtances abovementioned, as it ſeems agreed in the Caſes above-cited that they have, I do not find any Reaſon why they may not, as well upon other ſuch like Circumſtances, bail Perſons indicted or appealed before them of any other Crime, in ſuch Manner as the Court of King's Bench may do, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn under the next Point.

[a] Cromp. 154. a. 2 H. H. P. C. 129, 131. H. P. C. 101, 104, 105. Fitz. Coron. 361. Dalt. cap. 114. F N B 246 C. S. P. C. 15. C. 16. D. Con. 25 Ed. 3. 42. pl. 27. S. P. C. 74. D. Fitz Coron. 354. Mainpriſe, 1.

[b] Crompt. 153. b. Bro. Mainpriſe, 94. H. P. C. 101.

[c] Vide ſupra cap. 6. ſect. 7.

[d] Cromp. 154. a.

[e] H. P. C. 104, 105. Vide ſupra Sect. 63. Cont. Dalt cap 114.

[f] 2 Inſt. 185, 186.

[g] S P C. 72. F.

[h] Fitz. Mainpriſe 6. 3 Aſſ. pl. 12. Stat. 27.

As to the Fourth Point, *viz.* Where Bail is grantable by the Courts of *Weſtminſter-Hall*, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Where

1. Where it is grantable by the Court of King's Bench.
2. Where by the other Courts of *Weſtminſter-Hall.*

As to the firſt of theſe Points I ſhall conſider,

1. Where Bail is grantable by the Court of King's Bench, to a Perſon impriſoned by the King's ſpecial Command, or by the Order of his Privy Council.
2. Where to a Perſon committed by either Houſe of Parliament.
3. Where to one committed by the Court of Chancery.
4. Where to one committed by an Inferior Court of Record.
5. Where to one expreſly excluded by the abovementioned Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. Chap. 15. from the common Benefit of a Replevin by the Sheriff.

*Sect.* 66. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, *viz.* Where Bail is grantable by the Court of King's Bench to a Perſon impriſoned by the King's ſpecial Command, or by the Order of the Privy Council; I do not find but that where-ever [a] a Commitment by the Privy Council hath ſpecially expreſſed the Crime for which the Party hath been committed, this Court has always admitted him to Bail, on the like Circumſtances on which, in Diſcretion, it will grant Bail on other Commitments: [b] And where-ever it has appeared, that Perſons have been impriſoned by Colour of an uſurped Authority, pretended to be derived from any Patent whatſoever, contrary to Law, it ſeems that the ſaid Court hath always diſcharged the Perſons ſo impriſoned, without Bail. But there have been formerly many Opinions [c] That Perſons committed by the ſpecial Command of the King, or of his Privy Council, without expreſſing any other Cauſe of the Commitment, were not bailable by any Court whatſoever, without ſome Intimation of the King's Conſent to ſuch Bailment, by Letter from the Privy Council, or otherwiſe. And a Diſtinction [d] was taken by ſome between a Commitment by one of the Privy Council, and a Commitment by the whole Body; and that the former ought indeed to ſet forth ſome other Cauſe of the Commitment beſides the Command of the Perſon who made it; but that the latter needed not any.

[a] 5 Mod. 78. 1 Sid 143. 1 And. 297, 298. 1 Leon. 70. Palm. 559.
[b] 1 Leon. 70. 1 And. 297.
[c] 33H.6.28.b. 1 And. 298. 1 Rol. Rep. 134, 192. pl. 31, 32. 219. pl. 22. Con. Mo.839, 1 And. 158. See the Arguments on the Habeas Corpus concerning Loans 81, 82, &c.
[d] 1 Leon. 70, 71.

*Sect.* 67. But this Matter came afterwards to be very ſolemnly debated in the famous Caſe [e] of Sir *John Corbet* and others, who being impriſoned by a Warrant from the Privy Council, about the third Year of the Reign of King *Charles* the Firſt, moved the Court of King's Bench to admit them to bail upon their *Habeas Corpus*; whereupon it was returned, that they were detained in the Priſon of the *Fleet* by the ſpecial Command of the King, ſignified to the Warden by a Warrant of ſome of the Members of the Privy Council, in which Warrant no other Cauſe of the Impriſonment was contained but ſuch ſpecial Command: And it was ſtrongly urged on the Behalf of the Priſoners, That ſuch Impriſonment is againſt the Statute of *Magna Charta*, *cap.* 29. which provides, *That no Freeman ſhall be taken or impriſoned, and that the King will not paſs upon him, nor condemn him, but by the Judgment of his Peers, or the Law of the Land*; and alſo againſt many other Statutes [f] made in Affirmance of *Magna Charta*, by which it is ordained, *That no Man ſhall be taken by Petition, or Suggeſtion, made to the King or to his Council, unleſs it be by Indictment or Preſentment, or by Proceſs by Original Writ; and that no Man ſhall be impriſoned*, &c. *without being brought to anſwer by due Proceſs of Law; nor be put to anſwer without Preſentment before Juſtices, or Matter of Record, or by due Proceſs, and Writ Original.*

[e] See the Arguments on the Habeas Corpus concerning Loans, & Ruſhworth's Collections, 1 Part, Fol. 458, &c.

[f] 25 Ed. 3. 4. 28 Ed. 3. 3. 42 Ed. 3. 3.

*Original.* And it was argued, That the Liberty of the Subject would be precarious, and lie at the King's Mercy, if Perſons who happen to incur his Diſpleaſure, for what perhaps the Law eſteems no Crime, ſhould by Means of ſuch a Commitment be liable to be for ever impriſoned, without any Poſſibility of Redreſs; and that it ſeems inconſiſtent with natural Juſtice to expoſe a Man to ſo ſevere a Puniſhment for a ſuppoſed Crime alledged againſt him, without giving him an Opportunity of clearing himſelf by a lawful Trial. And it was farther urged, That, according to the Opinion of Sir *John Markham*, in the Time of King *Edward* the Fourth, the King could not ſo much as arreſt a Man upon Suſpicion of Treaſon or Felony, as any of his Subjects may; for that if the King ſhould do wrong, the Party could have no Action againſt him. Alſo it was inſiſted, That the Preamble of the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. 15. which declares, That Perſons impriſoned by the King's Command have always been taken to be irrepleviſable, muſt be intended only of a Replevin by the common Writ *de Homine replegiando*, or by the Sheriff *ex officio* without Writ, for that it ſpeaks only of a Replevin by Sheriffs and others; and therefore ſhall not be taken to extend to ſuperior Courts: And it was never thought, that the Court of King's Bench was reſtrained by it from bailing Perſons impriſoned for Homicide; and yet all ſuch are equally declared by the Statute to be irrepleviſable: Alſo many Precedents were alledged, whereby it appeared, That Perſons committed by the King's ſpecial Command had been diſcharged upon Writs of *Habeas Corpus*.

1 H. 7. 4. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 131.

*Sect.* 68. But on the other Side it was argued, That ſuch Commitments could not reaſonably be intended to be againſt the Purview of the Statutes above-cited, inaſmuch as the ſaid Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. 15. which was made in the very next Reign after that in which the Statute of *Magna Charta* was made, it was declared to be a ſettled and undoubted Point, That Perſons committed by the Command of the King (which, as it ſeems to be agreed, is to be underſtood of the King's ſpecial, abſolute, and extrajudicial Command) are not repleviſable: And it cannot be imagined that ſo high a Regard ſhould be paid to ſuch a Commitment, if it were thought to be illegal, and contrary to *Magna Charta*. And it was inſiſted, That Commitments of this Kind have often been allowed by the Courts [a] of Juſtice, and are mentioned by Authors [b] of the beſt Credit ſince the above-cited Statutes, without any the leaſt Objection to their Legality, and as depriving the Party impriſoned by them from the common Benefit of the Writ of Replevin. And it was alſo ſtrongly urged, That there are often ſecret Cauſes not fit to be divulged, which may make it neceſſary for the Safety of the State, in ſome particular Circumſtances, to reſtrain ſome Perſons from their Liberty for a certain Time, and that the King, who is entirely entruſted with the Management of State-Affairs, ſhall be preſumed always to act for the Publick Good; and that it is immodeſt for any of his Courts to queſtion the Juſtice of his Proceedings of this Kind, which the Law ſeems wholly to have left to his Wiſdom, or to ſuffer a Suggeſtion that he abuſes his Prerogative to cover Oppreſſion; and that the Subject is in no Danger of perpetual Impriſonment on this Account, for that the Court of King's Bench hath always uſed a diſcretionary Power over ſuch Commitments, as well as all others, and therefore upon ſpecial Circumſtances of Hardſhip, may admit Perſons under ſuch Commitments to Bail; but that where there was nothing extraordinary in the Caſe, it hath been the general Courſe of the Court not to do it without a ſpecial Order from the Council for it, as

Vide ſupra Sect. 36.

[a] Vide ſupra Sect. 66.
[b] S. P. C. 72, 73. F. N. B. 66. E.

Ruſhworth's Collections, Part 1. fol. 510.

appeared from the Examination of moſt of the Precedents relating to this Matter. And therefore in the Caſe abovementioned the Court of King's Bench was unanimous in Opinion, That Sir *John Corbet*, and the other Gentlemen ſo committed by the King's ſpecial Command, as is abovementioned, had no Right, *prima facie*, to demand the Benefit of Bail, without the Conſent of the Council, and therefore remanded them.

1 Rol. Rep. 219. See the Arguments on the Habeas Corpus above mentioned, page 81.

*Sect.* 69. But this Matter being afterwards conſidered in Parliament, and it being the general Opinion, That the chief Reaſon why thoſe Gentlemen incurred the King's Diſpleaſure was their Refuſal to pay the Loans, which, as they inſiſted, were demanded of them without ſufficient Authority; and it being evident, That if there were no certain legal remedy for the Liberty of the Subject againſt ſuch a Strain of the Prerogative, no Man could be ſafe in maintaining his Property, either in Parliament, or out of it, againſt a diſputed Demand from the Crown, but would be liable to a diſcretionary Impriſonment, and that under Colour of Law, without any certain Redreſs from the Law; it was thought neceſſary on this Occaſion to draw up the famous Petition of Right, which was afterwards aſſented to by the King, wherein, among other Things, the Lords and Commons complain to the King, *That againſt the Tenor of the above* [a] *cited Statutes, divers Subjects had then of late been impriſoned, without any Cauſe ſhewed; and when for their Deliverance they had been brought before Juſtices by Writs of* Habeas Corpus, *there to undergo and receive as the Court ſhould order; and their Keepers commanded to certify the Cauſes of their Detainer, no Cauſe had been certified, but that they were detained by his Majeſty's ſpecial Command ſignified by the Lords of his Privy Council, and yet were returned back to ſeveral Priſons, without being charged with any Thing to which they might make anſwer according to the Law: And thereupon the ſaid Lords and Commons, among other Things, humbly pray, That no Freeman, in any ſuch Manner as is before mentioned, be impriſoned, or detained,* &c.

Rushworth's Collections, Part 1. Fol. 613.

[a] Supra ſect. 66.

*Sect.* 70. And it ſeems to have been generally agreed, ſince the Time of this Petition, That where-ever any Commitment by the Privy Council hath not expreſſed, with ſome convenient Certainty, the Crime alledged againſt the Party, he ought to be bailed upon his *Habeas Corpus*.

Vid. Cro. Car. 507. 579, 591.

*Sect.* 71. And for the greater Security of the Liberty of the Subject, againſt Commitments by the Command of the King, or of his Privy Council, it is farther provided and enacted, by 16 *Car.* 1. *cap.* 10. *Par.* 8. *That if any Perſon ſhall be committed, reſtrained of his Liberty, or ſuffer Impriſonment by the Command or Warrant of the King's Majeſty, in his own Perſon, or by the Command or Warrant of the Council-Board, or of any of the Lords or others of his Majeſty's Privy Council; That in every ſuch Caſe, every ſuch Perſon upon Demand or Motion to the Judges of the King's Bench or Common Pleas, in open Court, ſhall without Delay, upon any Pretence whatſoever, for the ordinary Fees uſually paid for the ſame, have forthwith granted unto him a Writ of* Habeas Corpus, *to be directed generally unto all and every Sheriff, Gaoler, Miniſter, Officer, or other Perſon in whoſe Cuſtody the Party committed or reſtrained ſhall be, and ſuch Sheriff,* &c. *ſhall, at the Return of the ſaid Writ, and according to the Command thereof, on due and convenient Notice thereof given unto him, at the Charge of the Party who requires or procures ſuch Writ, and on Security by his own Bond given, to pay the Charges of carrying back the Priſoner, if he ſhall be remanded by the Court,* &c. *which Charges ſhall be ordered by the Court, bring or cauſe to be brought the Body of the Party before the Judges of the Court, from whence the ſame Writ ſhall iſſue, in open Court, and ſhall then likewiſe certify the true Cauſe of ſuch his Detainer or Impriſonment, and thereupon*

2 H. H. P. C. 144, 145.

[a] See 1 Sid. 78. 1 Keb. 305. pl. 15, 17.

*the Court within three Court-Days after ſuch Return made and delivered*[a] *in open Court ſhall proceed to examine and determine whether the Cauſe of ſuch Commitment, appearing upon the ſaid Return, be juſt and legal or not, and ſhall thereupon do what to Juſtice ſhall appertain, either by delivering, bailing, or remanding the Priſoner: And if any Thing ſhall be otherwiſe wilfully done, or omitted to be done by any Judge, Juſtice, Officer or other Perſon aforementioned, contrary to the true Meaning hereof, That then ſuch Perſon ſo offending ſhall forfeit to the Party grieved, his treble Damages*, &c.

*Sect.* 72. But it is provided, Par. 9. *That the above-recited Clauſe ſhall extend only to the Warrants and Directions of the Council-Board, and to the Commitments, Reſtraints and Impriſonments of any Perſon or Perſons, made, commanded or awarded, by the King's Majeſty, his Heirs or Succeſſors, in their own Perſon, or by the Lords and others of the Privy Council, and every one of them.*

*Sect.* 73. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Where Bail is grantable by the Court of King's Bench, to a Perſon impriſoned by either Houſe of Parliament, There can be no Doubt but that the higheſt Regard is to be paid to all the Proceedings of either of thoſe Houſes, and that where-ever the contrary does not plainly and expreſly appear, it ſhall be preſumed that they act within their Juriſdiction, and agreeably to the Uſages of Parliament, and the Rules of Law and Juſtice: And therefore, where-ever it ſtands indifferent upon the Return of a *Habeas Corpus*, whether a Commitment by either of thoſe Houſes were ſtrictly legal or not, and the Parliament be ſtill ſitting, I can find no Precedent that the Priſoner hath been bailed by the Court of King's Bench. And it cannot but be expected, that thoſe Houſes would be apt to reſent an Attempt of this Kind, which might ſeem to carry with it an implicit Reflection on their Honour, as unjuſtly depriving a Subject of his Liberty, and putting him under a Neceſſity of demanding Juſtice from another Court, by unreaſonably refuſing to reſtore him to it; which ſurely ſhall never be intended, where their Proceedings are capable of a more favourable Conſtruction. And therefore in the Lord *Shaftſbury*'s Caſe, who, upon his *Habeas Corpus* in the King's Bench, was returned to have been committed by the Houſe of Lords for his high Contempt committed againſt that Houſe, the Court would not take Notice of any Exceptions againſt the Form of the Commitment, as that it was too general, and did not expreſs the Nature of the Contempt, or in what Place it was committed, *&c.* for that it ſhall be preſumed, That it was ſuch for which the Lords might lawfully make ſuch an Order, and no other Court ſhall preſcribe to them in what Form they ought to make it. But if it be demanded, in Caſe a Subject ſhould be committed by either of thoſe Houſes, for a Matter manifeſtly out of their Juriſdiction, what Remedy can he have? I anſwer, That it cannot well be imagined that the Law, which favours nothing more than the Liberty of the Subject, ſhould give us a Remedy againſt Commitments by the King himſelf, appearing to be illegal, and yet give us no Manner of Redreſs againſt a Commitment by our Fellow Subjects, equally appearing to be unwarranted. But as this is a Caſe, which, I am perſwaded, will never happen, it ſeems needleſs over nicely to examine it.

1 Mod. 144, 145.

*Sect.* 74. However it ſeems agreed, That a Perſon committed for a Contempt, by the Order of either Houſe of Parliament, may be diſcharged by the Court of King's Bench after a Diſſolution, or Prorogation of the Parliament, whether he were committed during the Seſſions, or afterwards; for that all the Orders of Paliament are determined by a Diſſolution

Skin. 56, 163, 527.

Diſſolution, or Prorogation; and all Matters before either Houſe muſt be commenced a-new at the next Parliament, except only in the Caſe of a Writ of Error: And if the Subject ſhould be deprived of his Liberty till the next Parliament, which perhaps may not meet again in many Years, no one could ſay when his Impriſonment would end. 1 Keb. 871, 887, 888. 1 Sid. 245. 1 Levi. 165. 1 Mod. 155, 157.

*Sect.* 75. But it is holden in *Shower's Reports*, that a Lord committed by the Houſe of Lords, on an Impeachment of Treaſon, and afterwards pardoned, cannot be diſcharged by the Court of King's Bench, becauſe the Impeachment being in a ſuperior Court, the Pardon muſt be pleaded there; and the Commitment being by the Lords, the King's Bench cannot take Conuſance of it. Yet it ſeems to have been taken for granted in the Lord *Stafford*'s Caſe, That the Court of King's Bench may, in their Diſcretion, bail a Lord upon an Impeachment of High Treaſon, which in that Caſe they refuſed to do, not as a Matter out of their Power, but as a Thing which they were not bound to do, and improper on Conſideration of the whole Circumſtances. And though the Reaſons above cited from *Shower's Reports* ſeem proper to prove, That the Court of King's Bench cannot diſcharge a Priſoner from any Impeachment in Parliament whatſoever; yet they ſeem by no Means to prove, that they cannot bail him. But it is obſervable, That it doth not clearly appear, from either of the abovementioned Reports, whether any Parliament were ſitting at the Times of the Motions for ſuch Diſcharge and Bailment, or not; but it is certainly moſt likely to prevail in ſuch a Motion, when no Parliament is ſitting, nor likely ſoon to ſit, and after the Party hath been long in Priſon; becauſe, in ſuch a Caſe, if he ſhould not be bailed, he might be perpetually impriſoned for a Crime, without any Opportunity of making his Defence. [34] Shower 100. Raym. 381. Skin. 56, 162, 163. Carth. 132, 133.

*Sect.* 76. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Where Bail is grantable by the King's Bench, to a Perſon committed by the Court of Chancery, little is ſaid in the Books, except in the Reign of King *James* the Firſt, at the Time when Sir *Edward Coke* was Chief Juſtice, when this Matter was very much litigated, and occaſioned great Heats between the two Courts, and ſeveral Perſons committed to the *Fleet* by the Chancellor, were bailed by the Court of King's Bench, upon Exceptions to the Generality of the Form of the Commitments, as [a] not ſhewing the Time of the Commitment, or ſetting [b] forth only the Command of the Lord Chancellor as the Ground of the Impriſonment, without mentioning any Crime at all, or mentioning the Crime in [c] general Terms, as for a Contempt to the Court of Chancery, without ſhewing what the Contempt was, or at what Time committed: And one [d] *Glanvil*, who was generally committed by the Command of the Lord Chancellor, without ſetting forth any Cauſe of ſuch Command, ſeems to have been bailed upon Examination of the Merits of the Decree, for diſobeying whereof he was in Truth committed; whereby it appeared that the Decree related to a Matter before adjudged at the Common Law, which was thought contrary to the Purport of the [f] Statutes of 27 *Ed.* 3. 1. & 4 *H.* 4. 23. But this Proceeding being reſented by the Lord Chancellor, the ſaid *Glanvil* was afterwards recommitted by him for the ſame Matter, and yet was afterwards, on another *Habeas Corpus* bailed the ſecond Time by the Court of King's Bench: But I have not met with any Precedent of this Kind of late Years; and how far the long Diſuſe of ſuch like Proceedings may have leſſened the Authority of the Caſes abovementioned, may deſerve to be conſidered. However, it cannot but be expected, That

[a] 1 Rol. Rep. 192. pl. 32. 218. pl. 19. [b] Moore 839, 1 Rol. Rep. 219. pl. 21. [c] 1 Rol. Rep. 192. pl. 31, 32. 218. pl. 19, 20. 219. pl. 23. [d] 1 Rol. Rep. 111, 219. Moore 838. 2 Bulſt. 301. Cro. Jac. 343. like Caſe. 3 Bulſt. 115. 1 Rol. Rep. 277. [f] Vide 1 Rol. Rep. 277. 3 Bulſt. 115. Daliſon 81. 3 Leon. 18.

That the Superior Courts will pay the higheſt Regard to one another's Proceedings, and be ready to preſume, That they are agreeable to Law, unleſs the contrary appear, or the Caſe be very particular and extraordinary, which may perhaps reaſonably induce them, in ſome Circumſtances, to make Exceptions from thoſe general Rules, which in common Caſes uſually govern their Diſcretion. But what Caſe in particular may be ſaid to be of ſo extraordinary a Nature, it would be needleſs and preſumptuous for me to endeavour to examine. But as to the Caſe abovementioned, which was formerly ſo much litigated, concerning the Chancery's giving Relief againſt a Judgment at Law, ſince it ſeems to be ſettled at this Day, that the Chancery may, in ſome Caſes, give Relief againſt the unequitable Uſe of ſuch a Judgment, eſpecially as to a Point not relievable by Law; whenever it ſtands indifferent, whether the Matter examined by Chancery, after a Judgment at Law, be of ſuch a Nature as is proper for Relief in Chancery, or not; it is not probable, That any other Court of *Weſtminſter-Hall* will eaſily preſume that it is not, when the Chancellor, who is the proper Judge, hath determined that it is: And agreeably hereto it hath been adjudged, That a Commitment from Chancery, for Diſobedience to a Decree, is good, without ſhewing what the Decree was.

Vaughan 130, 140. ſeems contrary.

Vide Book 1. Ch. 19. Sect. 17.

1 Mod. 155. Moore 840. pl. 1133.

*Sect.* 77. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* Where Bail is grantable by the Court of King's Bench to one committed by an inferior Court of Record; it ſeems, That this Court, having the Supreme Controul of all inferior Courts, may, in Diſcretion, on Conſideration of the whole Circumſtances of any Caſe whatſoever, bail any Perſon who ſhall appear to have been unjuſtly, or hardly deprived of his Liberty by any inferior Court. And therefore, where-ever it ſhall clearly and expreſly appear, that a Perſon hath been committed by any ſuch Court, for a Matter which either is in Truth no Crime at all, or if it be a Crime, is not within the Juriſdiction of ſuch Court, there can be no doubt but that it is a proper Motion to the King's Bench to bail him. But in what other Caſes in particular one may hope for the like Succeſs in a Motion of this Kind, it ſeems difficult to determine; for that every ſuch Caſe depends upon its particular Circumſtances, which have great Weight with the Court in its Determinations of this Kind, in which it is in great Meaſure left to its Diſcretion. And therefore, though perhaps it may bail a Man on a Commitment by a Mayor of a Town, or Juſtice of Peace, or other inferior Magiſtrate, for a Contempt, without ſhewing the particular Nature of it; yet it cannot be expected, that it will with like Readineſs bail a Man on ſuch a general Commitment by a Court of higher [a] Dignity, as a Court of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, or any other Court of *Weſtminſter-Hall*; to the honour of whoſe Proceedings the greateſt Regard is always to be given; and on this Ground chiefly, as I ſuppoſe, where a Perſon on a *Habeas Corpus*, was returned to have been committed by an Order of the Exchequer, for not paying a Fine of 50 *l.* by the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners impoſed upon him, the Court of King's Bench [b] refuſed to bail him, though it was not ſhewn wherefore the ſaid Fine was impoſed. And as a great Regard is always paid to the Dignity of the Court by which the Party is committed; ſo is it likewiſe to the Notoriety of the Offence; and therefore, where a Perſon convicted of buying and ſelling old Money, before Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, was committed in Execution for the Fine, by an Order of the Court, not ſtrictly formal, yet the Court of King's Bench refuſed [c] to bail him, for this Reaſon chiefly, becauſe he was in Excecution, and his Commit-

Vaughan 157. Vide 6 Mod. 73, &c.

See Buſhel's Caſe in Vaughan's Reports.

2 Bulſt. 139, 140.

a See the precedent Section, and Cro. Jac. 219. and Vaughan 139, 140.

b Cro. Car. 579.

c 1 Sid. 144, 286, 320.

ment was defective only in Point of Form. Alſo where Perſons taken in Execution for their Fines to the King, ſet on them by a Seſſions of Juſtices of Peace, have not only brought their *Habeas Corpus*, but alſo their Writ of Error in the King's Bench, and aſſigned Errors, yet the Court has refuſed to bail them. But I take it for granted, in thoſe Caſes which are but briefly reported, That it appeared upon the whole Record, That ſuch Fines were legally impoſed. Alſo it ſeems, That the ſaid Court has ſometimes been induced to deny Perſons committed by other Courts, by Warrants not ſtrictly formal, the Benefit of Bail, for the Enormity, dangerous Tendency, or Obſtinacy [a] of their Offence, which if it had been attended with leſs aggravating Circumſtances might not have excluded them from it. Alſo the ſaid Court, in determining whether it be proper to bail a Man committed by another Court, uſually conſiders all the other Circumſtances of the Caſe, as the Length [b] and Hardſhip [c] of the Impriſonment, and ſuch like, in order to give ſuch a Determination upon the whole, as may be moſt agreeable to the Honour and Prerogative of the Crown, and the Liberty and Safety of the Subject.

Salk. 348. 5 Mod. 19, 20, &c. Vide March 52, 53. 1 Sid. 288, 289. 1 Sid. 320. pl. 10. 144.

[a] 1 Bulſt. from 48 to 54. 1 Rol. Rep. 220. pl. 14. 337. pl. 52. 411. pl 54.

[b] 1 Rol. Rep. 218. pl. 19. 337. pl. 15. 2 Bulſt. 140.

[c] Latch 12.

*Sect.* 78. But it ſeems to be agreed, That no one can in any Caſe controvert the Truth of the Return to a *Habeas Corpus*, or plead or ſuggeſt any Matter repugnant to it: Yet it hath been holden, That a Man may confeſs and avoid ſuch a Return, by admitting the Truth of the Matters contained in it, and ſuggeſting others not repugnant, which take off the Effect of them. And upon this Ground, where one *Swallow*, a Citizen of *London*, was committed for refuſing to accept the Office of an Alderman of the ſaid City to which he had been elected, and the Cuſtom of the City juſtifying a Commitment for ſuch a Refuſal, and the Election and Refuſal were ſet forth in the Return to the *Habeas Corpus*; he filed a Suggeſtion in the Crown-Office, That he was an Officer of the King's Mint, and that all ſuch Officers were exempted from all City-Offices, both by Preſcription and by the King's Charter; and thereupon the Patent of the Grant of his Office, and alſo the Patent of the Exemption being inrolled in the Court, he was diſcharged.

1 Sid. 287, 288.

*Sect.* 79. Alſo the Court will ſometimes examine by Affidavit, the Circumſtances of a Fact on which a Priſoner brought before them by an *Habeas Corpus* hath been indicted, in order to inform themſelves, on Examination of the whole Matter, whether it be reaſonable to bail him or not. And agreeably hereto, where one *Jackſon*, who had been indicted of Piracy before the Seſſions of Admiralty, on a malicious Proſecution, brought his *Habeas Corpus* in the ſaid Court in order to be bailed; the Court examined the whole Circumſtances of the Fact by Affidavits, upon which it appeared, That the Proſecutor himſelf, if any one, was guilty, and carried on the preſent Proſecution to ſkreen himſelf; and thereupon the Court, in Conſideration of the Unreaſonableneſs of the Proſecution, and the Uncertainty of the Time when another Seſſions of Admiralty might be holden, admitted the ſaid *Jackſon* to Bail, and committed the Proſecutor till he ſhould find Bail to anſwer the Facts contained in the Affidavits.

5 Mod. 323. 454, 455. 2 Jo. 222. Trin. 4. Geo. 1.

*Sect.* 80. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* Where Bail is grantable by the Court of King's Bench, to one excluded by the above mentioned Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. *chap.* 15. from the common Benefit of a Replevin by the Sheriff; It cannot be doubted, but that notwithſtanding neither [d] the Judges of this, nor of any other Superior Court of Juſtice, are ſtrictly within

[d] 2 Inſt 185, 186, 189 2 H. H. P. C. 129, 148. H P. C. 104. Salk 61.

within the Purview of that Statute; yet [a] they will always, in their Diſcretion, pay a due Regard to the Rules preſcribed by it, and not admit a Perſon to Bail who is expreſly declared by it to be irrepleviſable, without ſome particular Circumſtance in his Favour: And therefore it ſeems difficult to find an Inſtance where Perſons attainted [b] of Felony, or but convicted thereof by Verdict general or [c] ſpecial, or notoriouſly [d] guilty of Treaſon or Manſlaughter, *&c.* by their own Confeſſion or otherwiſe; have been admitted to the Benefit of Bail, without ſome ſpecial Motive to induce the Court to grant it: As where [e] a Perſon taken by a *Capias utlagatum*, on an Appeal of Felony by the Name of *J. S.* Gentleman, pleads that his Name is *J. S.* Yeoman, and not Gentleman, and ſo he is not the ſame Perſon who was outlawed, in which Caſe the Court in Diſcretion may bail him; for until the Plea is determined, it appears not whether he were the Perſon intended, or not. Or where [f] a Perſon outlawed alledges an Error in the Record, in which Caſe alſo the Court, *ex gratia*, may bail him, eſpecially if the Error be apparent. Or where a Man is convicted [g] of Felony, upon Evidence by which it plainly appears to the Court that he is not guilty of it; in which Caſe even the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery may bail him. Or where [h] it appears to the Court that the Proſecutor of an Indictment, or the Plaintiff in an Appeal, hath unreaſonably delayed his Proſecution; as where two *Nihils* are returned upon two Writs of *Scire facias*, awarded againſt a Plaintiff in an Appeal removed by *Certiorari* into the King's Bench, and the Priſoner hath lain a long Time under Confinement. Or where [i] the Defendant in an Appeal hath pleaded an Excommunication in Diſability of the Plaintiff: In which Caſe it is apparent that the Plaintiff cannot proceed at preſent; and if the Defendant ſhould be kept in Priſon till the Plaintiff be abſolved, he might be a Priſoner for Life. Or where [k] it appears to the Court, That the Defendant may be in Danger of loſing his Life, either by Famine, or a dangerous Diſtemper, *&c.* if he continue longer in Priſon.

[a] 3 Bulſt. 113. Rol. Rep. 168. Supra Sect. 33.
[b] Latch 12. S. P. C. 74, 75. Skin. 683. 5 Mod. 454, 455. Kelynge 90.
[c] Dyer 179. pl. 42. 1 Bulſt. 87, 88.
[d] 1 Rol. Rep. 268. 3 Bulſt. 113, 114. Vide ſupra Sect. 33.
[e] 5 H. 7. 16. pl. 7. 2 Inſt. 188. H. P. C. 101. S. P. C. 74. Letter A.
[f] 19 H. 6. 2. a. S. P. C. 74. Letter A. 2 Inſt. 188. 1 Sid. 316.
[g] Crompton's Juſtice 154. pl. 22.
[h] 5 Mod. 454, 455. 1 Sid. 78. 1 Bulſt. 85. Palm. 558, 559. 1 Keb 305, 306.
[i] 48 Ed. 3. 22. a. 13 Aſſ. pl. 12. 13 Ed. 4. 8. pl. 3. Bro. Mainprize, 48, 73. S. P. C. 72. Letter B.
[k] Latch 12. Cro Jac. 356. Co. Lit. 289. a.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what Caſes Bail is grantable by the other Courts of *Weſtminſter-Hall*; I ſhall conſider,

1. How far it is grantable by ſuch Courts, to Perſons committed for Cauſes under the Degree of Treaſon or Felony.
2. How far to Perſons committed for Treaſon or Felony.

*Sect.* 81. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* How far Bail is grantable by the ſaid Courts, to Perſons committed for Cauſes under the Degree of Treaſon or Felony; it ſeems, [l] That the Courts of Common Pleas and Exchequer, at any Time during Term, and the Court of Chancery, either in Term or Vacation, may award a *Habeas Corpus* by the Common Law, for any Perſon committed for any ſuch Cauſe, and thereupon diſcharge him, if it ſhall clearly appear by the Return, That the Commitment was againſt Law (as being made by one who had no Juriſdiction of the cauſe, or for a Matter for which by Law no Man ought to be puniſhed) or bail him, if it ſhall be doubtful whether the Commitment were legal or not, *&c.* However it is certain at this Day, That by Force of the *Habeas Corpus* Act, Par. 3 & 10. ſet forth more at large *Sect.* 17 & 22. any of the ſaid Courts, in Term-time, and any Judge of either Bench, or Baron of the Exchequer, being of the Degree of the Coif, in the Vacation,

[l] 2 Inſt. 53. 55, 615. 4 Inſt. 290. 2 H. H. P. C. 147. Vaughan 154, 155, 156, 157. 2 And. 197. Daliſon 81. 3 Leon. 18 2 Jo. 13, 14, 17. 2 Mod. 198, 306.

tion, may award a *Habeas Corpus* for any Priſoner whatſoever, who is bailable by the Intent of that Act, and thereupon bail him.

*Sect.* 82. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* How far Bail is grantable by the ſaid Courts to Perſons committed for Treaſon or Felony; it is obſervable, That the above mentioned Clauſes of the ſaid *Habeas Corpus* Act extend not to Perſons committed for Treaſon, or Felony, plainly and ſpecially expreſſed in the Warrant of Commitment; neither do I find any printed Caſe, wherein Perſons committed for ſuch Crimes have been bailed either by the Courts of Common Pleas or Exchequer. However it is certain, That in ſome Caſes Perſons committed for Felony are bailable by the Court of Chancery. But our Law-Books being generally ſilent in Relation to theſe Matters I ſhall refer the Reader for the more accurate Knowledge of them, to Obſervation and Experience.

See Vaughan 156, 157. 2 Jo. 14. Regiſter 271. a. b.

*Sect.* 83. As to the ſeventh general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* In what Form Bail is to be taken; it ſeems to be the Practice of the Court of King's Bench in admitting a Perſon to Bail, who is actually [a] preſent in Court, upon an Indictment or Appeal [b] of Felony, or other Crime, puniſhable with Loſs [c] of Member, to take [d] a ſeveral Recogniſance to the King in a certain Sum from each of the Bail, that the Priſoner ſhall appear at a certain Day, *&c.* and alſo, That the Bail ſhall be liable for the Default of ſuch Appearance, *&c.* Body for Body. And it ſeems to be left to the Diſcretion of Juſtices of Peace, in admitting any Perſon to Bail for Felony, to take the Recogniſance either in a certain Sum, or elſe Body for Body. But [f] were a Perſon is bailed by the Court of King's Banch, before the Return of a *Capias* awarded againſt him for Felony, or (as it ſeems to be implied in the Book cited in the Margin that he may be,) in any Court for a Crime of an inferior Nature, it ſeems That the Recogniſance ought to be only in a certain Sum of Money, and not Body for Body. However it is certain [g] at this Day, That Perſons bound Body for Body, are not liable on the Forfeiture of the Recogniſance, to ſuch Puniſhment to which the Principal is to be adjudged, if found Guilty, but only to be fined, *&c.*

2 H. H. P. C. 126, 127.
[a] 1 Bulſt. 45.
[b] 2 Jon. 210.
[c] Lev. 106. Contra 1 Sid. 211.
[d] 4 Inſt. 178. 1 Bulſt. 45.
21 H. 7. 20. pl. 3. Con. 1 Sid. 210. Vide 2 Jo. 222.
[f] H. P. C. 97. Crompt. Juſtice 335. a. 2 Inſt. 178. Dalt. cap. 127. ſeems contrary. 1 Bulſt. 45.
[g] 4 Inſt. 178. S. P. C. 65.

*Sect.* 84. As to the eighth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* What ſhall forfeit the Recogniſance: If on a Bailment for Felony, the uſual [h] Form, *ad Standum recto de felonia prædicta & ad reſpondendum Domino Regi*, be made uſe of, and at the Trial the Party ſtand obſtinately mute, it may reaſonably be argued, that in Strictneſs the Recogniſance is forfeited, for [i] that the Expreſſions above mentioned ſeem to import at leaſt thus much, That the Priſoner ſhall make ſome Anſwer; and at the Common Law, before the Statute [k] of *Marlebridge*, *cap.* 28. if a Perſon under Bail had inſiſted on his Privilege as a Clerk, and refuſed to anſwer to the Crime alledged againſt him, his Sureties were to be amerced; and though the ſaid Statute have in that Caſe excuſed the Bail, yet an obſtinate Refuſal to anſwer in other Caſes may perhaps remain as it was at the Common Law. Mr. *Dalton* [l] indeed ſeems to be of another Opinion, becauſe the Words above mentioned are always uſed of Courſe: But it ſeems ſtrange, That Words ſhould be looked on as idle and inſignificant becauſe they are moſt uſual and proper. However, if late Practice and Experience have been agreeable to the above mentioned Opinion of Mr. *Dalton*, as I apprehend that they have, they will certainly be of great Force to maintain it: And indeed it muſt be confeſſed, That if a Man's Bail, who are his Gaolers of his own chooſing, do as effectually ſecure his Appearance, and put him as much under the Power of the Court as if he had been in the Cuſtody of the proper Officer, they ſeem

Fitz. Mainprise, 13. 21 H. 7. 20. Pl. 3. H. P. C. 97.
[h] 2 H. H. P. C. 125. Contra Fitz. Mainpriſe, 12.
[i] Dalt. cap. 127. S. P. C. 77. Letter C. 4 Inſt 178.
[k] S. P. C. 77. C. 2 Inſt. 150. 4 Inſt. 178.
[l] 2 H H. P. C. 126. Dalt. cap. 127.

to have anſwered the End of the Law, and to have done all that can be reaſonably required of them: But howſoever the Law may ſtand in Relation to this Caſe, it is certain, That if Perſons be bound by Recogniſance, that *J. S.* ſhall appear in the King's Bench the firſt Day of ſuch a Term, to anſwer to ſuch an Information againſt him, and not depart till he ſhall be diſcharged by the Court, and afterwards the Attorney General enter a *Nolle proſequi* as to that Information, and exhibit another, on which the Defendant is convicted, and refuſes to appear in Court after perſonal Notice, the Recogniſance is forfeited; for being expreſs that the Party ſhall not depart till he be diſcharged by the Court, it cannot be ſatisfy'd unleſs he be forth-coming, and ready to anſwer to any other Information exhibited againſt him while he continues not diſcharged, as much as to that which he was particularly bound to anſwer to. But in ſuch Caſe it ſeems, That the Recogniſance ſhall not be forfeited by the Party's not appearing in Court the firſt Day of every Term, after he hath pleaded to the Information, as it may be before he hath pleaded.

Queen and Redpath, 11 Ann.

---

# CHAP. XVI.

## *Of Commitments.*

AND now I am to conſider in what Caſes, and in what Manner, Offenders are to be committed; for the better Underſtanding whereof I ſhall examine,

1. What Kinds of Offenders are to be committed.
2. By whom.
3. To what Priſon.
4. What is to be done previous to their Commitment.
5. What ought to be the Form of it.
6. At whoſe Charges they are to be ſent to Priſon.
7. To what Court the Commitment is to be certified.
8. By what Means the Party may be diſcharged from ſuch Commitment.

*Sect.* 1. As to the firſt Point, There is no Doubt but that Perſons apprehended for Offences which are not bailable; and alſo all Perſons who neglect to offer Bail for Offences which are bailable, muſt be committed.

2 H. H. P. C. 123, 124.

*Sect.* 2. And it is ſaid, That whereſoever a Juſtice of Peace is impowered by any Statute to bind a Perſon over, or to cauſe him to do a certain Thing, and ſuch Perſon being in his Preſence ſhall refuſe to be bound, or to do ſuch Thing, the Juſtice may commit him to the Gaol, to remain there till he ſhall comply.

[a] 10 H. 4. 7. a. 7 Ed. 4. 20. a. 3 Ed. 4. 26. b. 27. a. 20 Ed. 4. 6. b. 10 Ed. 4. 17. b. 18. a. 5 H. 7. 4. b. 5. a. 2 H. 7. 3. b. 11 Ed. 4. 4. b.

*Sect.* 3. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* by whom ſuch Perſons are to be committed, it ſeems to be agreed by all the Old [a] Books, That whereſoever a Conſtable, or private Perſon, may juſtify the Arreſting another for a Felony or Treaſon, he may alſo juſtify the Sending or

bringing him to the common Gaol, and that every private Perſon has as much Authority in caſes of this Kind as the Sheriff, or any other Officer, and may juſtify ſuch Impriſonment by his [a] own Authority, but not by the Command of another. But [b] inaſmuch as it is certain, That a Perſon lawfully making ſuch an Arreſt may juſtify bringing the Party to the Conſtable, in order to be carried by him before a Juſtice of Peace; and inaſmuch as the Statutes of 1 & 2 *Ph. & M.* 13. and 2 & 3 *Ph. & M.* 10. which direct in what Manner Perſons brought before a Juſtice of Peace for Felony ſhall be examined by him in order to their being committed or bailed, ſeem clearly to ſuppoſe, That all ſuch Perſons are to be brought before ſuch Juſtice for ſuch Purpoſe; and inaſmuch as the Statute of 31 *Car.* 2. commonly called the *Habeas Corpus* Act, ſeems to ſuppoſe, That all Perſons who are committed to Priſon, are there detained by Virtue of ſome Warrant in Writing, which ſeems to be intended of a Commitment by ſome Magiſtrate; and the conſtant Tenor of the late Books, Practice and Opinions, are agreeable hereto: It is certainly moſt adviſeable at this Day, for any private Perſon who arreſts another for Felony, to cauſe him to be brought, as ſoon as conveniently he may, before ſome Juſtice of Peace, that he may be committed or bailed by him.

[a] 5 H. 7. 4. b. 5. a. 2 H. H. P. C. 81. Fitz. Falſe Impriſ. 8. [b] 9 Ed. 4. 26. b 27. a. 10 Ed. 4. 17. b. H. P. C 91. 112. 2 H. H. P. C. 120. H. P. C. 91, 112. 2 H. H. P. C. 81. Dalt cap. 118.

*Sect.* 4. But it is certain, [c] That the Privy Council, or any one or two of them, or a Secretary of State, may lawfully commit Perſons for Treaſon, and for other Offences againſt the State, as in all Ages they have done.

[c] 1 And. 298. Palm. 558. 1 Sid. 78. 1 Leon. 70, 71. Sir William Wyndham's Caſe, Trin. 2 Geo. 1. Sal 347. 5 Mod 78 to 85. Skin. 369. 596 to 600. Carth. 291.

As to the third Point, *viz.* To what Priſon ſuch Offenders are to be committed, I ſhall obſerve,

1. That the Priſon ought to be in the Realm of *England.*
2. That regularly it ought to be a Common Priſon.

*Sect.* 5. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, it is enacted by 31 *Car.* 2. 12. *That no Subject of this Realm, being an Inhabitant, or Reſiant of this Kingdom of* England, *Dominion of* Wales, *or Town of* Berwick upon Tweed, *ſhall or may be ſent Priſoner into* Scotland, Ireland, Jerſey, Guernſey, Tangier, *or into Parts, Garriſons, Iſlands, or Places beyond the Seas, which then were, or at any Time hereafter ſhould be, within or without the Dominions of his Majeſty, his Heirs or Succeſſors; and that every ſuch Impriſonment is by the ſaid Statute enacted and adjudged to be illegal, and that every Subject ſo impriſoned, ſhall have an Action of Falſe Impriſonment,* &c. *and recover treble Coſts, and no leſs Damages than five Hundred Pounds againſt the Perſon making ſuch Warrant, who ſhall alſo incur a* Præmunire.

*Sect.* 6. As to the ſecond of the abovementioned Particulars, It is enacted by 14 *Ed.* 3. 10. as followeth, *In the Right of the Gaols which were wont to be in Ward of the Sheriffs, and annexed to their Bailiwicks; it is aſſented and accorded, That they ſhall be rejoined to the Sheriffs, and the Sheriffs ſhall have the Cuſtody of the ſame Gaols, as before this Time they were wont to have; and they ſhall put in ſuch Under-keepers for whom they will anſwer.* And this is confirmed by 19 *H.* 7. *chap.* 10. Alſo it is recited by 5 *H.* 4. 10. *That divers Conſtables of Caſtles within the Realm, being aſſigned Juſtices of Peace by the King's Commiſſion, had by Colour of ſuch Commiſſion, uſed to take People to whom they bore evil Will, and impriſon them within the ſaid Caſtles, till they had made Fine and Ranſom with the ſaid Conſtables for their Deliverance.* And thereupon it is enacted, *That none be impriſoned by any Juſtice of*

*the Peace, but only in the Common Gaol; ſaving to Lords and others which have Gaols their Franchiſe in this Caſe.*

[a] See 1 And. 345. Cro. El. 829, 830. 9 Co. 119. b. Sal. 343. Far. 31.

*Sect.* 7. And it [a] ſeems, That the King's Grant ſince this Statute to private Perſons to have the Cuſtody of Priſoners committed by Juſtices of Peace, is void. And it is ſaid, That none can claim a Priſon as a Franchiſe, unleſs he have alſo a Gaol-delivery.

[b] H. P. C. 93. 1 H. H. P. C. 580. 2 H. H. P. C. 94, 115. Dalt cap 118. Cromp. 172. b 173. a. [c] Dalt. cap. 118. Cromp. 72. b. H. P. C. 92, 93. 11 E. 4. 4. b. 5. a. 13 E. 4. 8. b. 9. a. Pl. Com. 37. a. Keilw. 45. b. Contra. 2 Bulſt 264. 11 E. 4. 7. a b. [d] Keilw. 45. b. 11 E. 4. 5. a. [e] 11 Ed. 4. 4. b. 5. a. 7. a. b. [f] Keilw. 45. b. 22 Ed. 4. 34. b. [g] H. P. C. 114. 10 H. 4. 7. pl. 2. Fitz. Eſcape, 8. Dalt. cap 118. Bro. Faux Impriſonment, 25. [h] 2 H. H. P. C. 123. 20 Ed 4. 6. b. Bro. Faux Impriſonment, 21, 27. 11 Ed. 4. 7. a b. 2 Ed. 4. 8. b. [i] 2 H. H. P. C. 96, 119, 120. [k] 2 H. H. P. C. 81. 11 Ed. 4. 4. b. 5. a. [l] Sal. 347. See 5 Mod. 78 to 85. Skin. 599.

*Sect.* 8. It ſeems to be [b] agreed, That if a Perſon be arreſted in one County, for a Crime done in it, and fly into another, and be re-taken there, he may be brought before a Juſtice of the County where the Offence was done, and be committed by him to the Gaol of ſuch County. But it ſeems to be the ſtronger [c] Opinion, That if one who hath committed an Offence in one County, fly into another before he be taken, and be purſued and arreſted in ſuch County, he ought to be brought before a Juſtice of the County where he is taken, and be committed by him to the common Gaol of the ſame County, [d] whether it lie in ſuch County or another; [e] unleſs there be ſome ſpecial Reaſon to the Contrary, as an apparent Danger that the Party may be reſcued from ſuch Priſon by Rebels, *&c.* And it ſeems to be laid down as a Rule, by ſome Books, [f] That any Offender may be committed to the Gaol next to the Place where he was taken, whether it lie in the ſame County or not.

*Sect.* 9. It is [g] ſaid, That if a Conſtable bring a Felon to Gaol, and the Gaoler refuſe to receive him, the Town where he is Conſtable ought to keep him till the next Gaol-Delivery. But [h] in other Caſes it ſeems, That regularly no one can juſtify the Detaining a Priſoner in Cuſtody out of the common Gaol, unleſs there be ſome particular Reaſon for ſo doing; as if the Party be ſo dangerouſly [i] ſick that it would apparently hazard his Life to ſend him to the Gaol, [k] or there be evident Danger of a Reſcous from Rebels, *&c.* Yet conſtant Practice ſeems to authoriſe a Commitment to a Meſſenger; and it is [l] ſaid, That it ſhall be intended to have been made in order for the carrying of the Party to Gaol.

*Sect.* 10. As Priſoners ought to be committed at firſt to the proper Priſon, ſo ought they not to be removed from thence, except in ſome ſpecial Caſes. And to this Purpoſe it is enacted by 31 *Car.* 2. *chap.* 2. Par. 9. *That if any Subject of this Realm, ſhall be committed to any Priſon, or in Cuſtody of any Officer or Officers whatſoever, for any criminal, or ſuppoſed criminal Matter; that the ſaid Perſon ſhall not be removed from the ſaid Priſon and Cuſtody, into the Cuſtody of any other Officer or Officers, unleſs it be by* Habeas Corpus, *or ſome other legal Writ; or where the Priſoner is delivered to the Conſtable, or other inferior Officer, to carry ſuch Priſoner to ſome common Gaol; or where any Perſon is ſent by Order of any Judge of Aſſiſe, or Juſtice of the Peace, to any common Workhouſe, or Houſe of Correction; or where the Priſoner is removed from one Priſon or Place to another, within the ſame County, or order to a Trial, or Diſcharge by due Courſe of Law; or in Caſe of ſudden Fire, or Infection, or other Neceſſity; upon Pain that he who makes out, ſigns or counterſigns, or obeys or executes ſuch Warrant, ſhall forfeit to the Party grieved one Hundred Pounds for the firſt Offence, two Hundred Pounds for the ſecond,* &c.

*Sect.* 11. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* What ought to be done previous to the Commitment of ſuch Offenders, it is enacted by 2 *&* 3 *Ph. & M.* 10. *That every Juſtice or Juſtices before whom any Perſon ſhall be brought for Manſlaughter, or Felony, or for Suſpicion thereof, before he or they ſhall commit or ſend ſuch Priſoner to Ward, ſhall take the Examination of ſuch Priſoner, and Information of thoſe that bring him, of the Fact and Circumſtances thereof; and the ſame, or as much thereof as ſhall be material to prove the Felony,*

*ſhall*

*ſhall put in writing within two Days after the ſaid Examination, and the ſame ſhall certify in ſuch Manner and Form, and at ſuch Time, as they ſhould and ought to do, if ſuch Priſoner, ſo committed or ſent to Ward, had been bailed, or let to Mainpriſe; upon ſuch Pain as in* 1 & 2 Ph. & M. 13. *is limited and appointed, for not taking or not certifying ſuch Examinations,* &c. And it is farther enacted, *That the ſaid Juſtices ſhall have Authority to bind all ſuch by Recognizance or Obligation, as do declare any Thing material to prove the ſaid Manſlaughter, or Felony, to appear at the next General Gaol-Delivery to be holden within the County, City or Town Corporate, where the Trial of the ſaid Manſlaughter, or Felony, ſhall be, then and there to give Evidence againſt the Party; and that the ſaid Juſtices ſhall certify the ſaid Bonds taken before them, in like Manner as they ought to certify the Bonds mentioned in the ſaid former Act,* &c. See Chap. 15. Sect. 60.

*Sect.* 12. It ſeems that a Juſtice of Peace ought not to detain a Priſoner by Virtue of this Statute, in order to examine him, any longer than is neceſſary for ſuch Purpoſe, for which it is ſaid, That the Space of three Days is a reaſonable Time. Cro E. 829, 830. 1 H. H. P. C. 586. 2 H. H. P. C. 120, 121.

As to the fourth Point, *viz.* What ought to be the Form of a Commitment the following Rules are to be obſerved. 2 H. H. P. C. 122, 123.

*Sect.* 13. I. It muſt be in Writing, under the Hand and Seal of the Perſon by whom it is made, and expreſſing his Office, or Authority, and the Time and Place at which it is made, and muſt be directed to the Gaoler, or the Keeper of the Priſon. 2 Inſt. 52, 591. Dalt cap. 125. H. P. C. 94.

*Sect.* 14. II. It may be made either in the Name of the King, and only teſted by the Perſon who makes it, or it may be made by ſuch Perſon in his own Name. Dalt. cap. 125.

*Sect.* 15. III. It may command the [a] Gaoler to keep the Party in ſafe and cloſe Cuſtody; for if every Gaoler be bound [b] by the Law to keep his Priſoner in ſuch Cuſtody, ſurely it can be no fault in a *Mittimus* to command him ſo to do. a Sir William Wyndham's Caſe, Trin. 2. Geo. 1. b 8 Co. 100.

*Sect.* 16. IV. It ought to ſet forth the Crime alledged againſt the Party with convenient [c] Certainty, whether the Commitment be by the Privy [d] Council, or any other Authority; otherwiſe the Officer [e] is not puniſhable, by Reaſon of ſuch *Mittimus*, for ſuffering the Party to eſcape: And the Court before whom he is removed by *Habeas Corpus*, ought to diſcharge or bail him: And this doth not only hold where [f] no Cauſe at all is expreſſed in the Commitment, but alſo where it is ſo looſely ſet forth, that the Court cannot adjudge whether it were a reaſonable Ground of Impriſonment; as [g] where one was committed for manifold Contumacy to the High Commiſſion-Court, or for [h] refuſing to anſwer before them to certain Articles, or [i] for inſolent Behaviour and Words ſpoken at the Council-Table, *&c.* And it is holden by Sir [k] *Edward Coke*, in his ſecond Inſtitute, That a Commitment for High Treaſon, or Felony in general, without ſhewing the Species of the Offence, is not good; yet in [l] another Part of the ſame Book, ſuch general Commitments ſeem to be allowed by him to be good: and there are Precedents of Commitments for Felony in general, in good [m] Authors. And [n] it hath been reſolved, That Commitments for High Treaſon in general are good. [35] 36 ☞ 9 Co. 87. b. Dalt. cap. 118. c H. P. C. 94. Dalt. cap. 125. e 2 Inſt. 591. d 16 Car. 1. cap. 10. Cro. Car. 133, 507, 579, 593. 2 And. 298. Contra 1 Ro. Re. 134. 1 Leon. 71. Ch. 15. ſect. 66 to 73. 2 Inſt. 591. H. P. C. 109. Infra cap. 17. Palm. 558. f Cro. Car. 507, 579, 593. Barkham's & Lawſon's Caſe, Palmer 558.

g 1 Rol. Rep. 245. h 1 Rol. Rep. 220, 245. i Cro. Car. 133, 579. 2 Bulſt. 139. 140. k 2 Inſt. 591. 5 Mod. 85. l 2 Inſt. 52. m 1 H. P. C. 595, 609. 2 H. H. P. C. 123. Crom. 233 b. Dalt. cap. 125. n 1 Sid. 78. 1 And. 298. 1 Keb. 305. Palmer 558. Sir William Wyndham's Caſe, Trin. 2 Geo. 1.

*Sect.* 17. V. It is safe to set forth, That the Party is charged upon Oath; but this is not necessary, for it hath been [a] resolved, That a Commitment for Treason, or for Suspicion of it, without setting forth any particular Accusation, or Ground of the Suspicion is good.

*Sect.* 18. VI. Every such *Mittimus* ought to have a lawful Conclusion, [b] *viz.* That the Party be safely kept till he be delivered by Law, or by Order of Law, or by due Course of Law; or that he be kept till farther [c] Order, (which shall be intended of the Order of Law,) or to the like Effect. And if the Party be committed only for want of Bail, it seems [d] to be a good Conclusion of the Commitment, that he be kept till he find Bail. But a Commitment, [e] till the Person who makes it shall take further Order, seems not to be good. And it seems, that the Party committed by such, or any other irregular *Mittimus*, may be bailed. [36] [37]

*Sect.* 19. As to the sixth Point, *viz.* At whose charge Offenders are to be sent to Prison, it is enacted by 3 *Jac.* 1. 10. *That every Person and Persons, that shall be committed to the common or usual Gaol within any County or Liberty within this Realm, by any Justice or Justices of the Peace, for any Offence or Misdemeanor, having Means or Ability thereunto, shall bear their own reasonable Charges, for so conveying or sending them to the said Gaol, and the Charges also of such as shall be appointed to guard them to such Gaol, and shall so guard them thither. And if any such Person or Persons so to be committed, shall refuse at the Time of their Commitment and Sending to the said Gaol, to defray the said Charges, or shall not then pay or bear the same, and then such Justice or Justices of the Peace shall and may by Writing under his or their Hand and Seal, or Hands and Seals, give Warrant to the Constable or Constables of the Hundred, or Constable or Tythingman of the Tything or Township where such Person or Persons shall be dwelling and inhabit, or from whence he or they shall be committed, or where he or they shall have any Goods within the County or Liberty, to sell such, and so much of the Goods and Chattels of the said Persons, as by the Discretion of the said Justice or Justices of the Peace, shall satisfy and pay the Charges of such his or their Conveying or Sending to the said Gaol; the Appraisment to be made by four of the honest Inhabitants of the Parish or Tything where such Goods or Chattels shall remain and be; and the Overplus of the Money which shall be made thereof, to be delivered to the Party to whom the said Goods shall belong.*

*Sect.* 20. And it is further enacted, *That if the said Persons shall not have, or be known to have, any Goods or Chattels, which may be sold for the Purpose aforesaid, within the County or Liberty, an indifferent Assessment shall be made by the Constables and Churchwardens, and two or three other the honest Inhabitants of the Parish, or Tything, where such Offenders shall be taken or apprehended, the said Taxation being allowed under the Hand of one or more Justice or Justices of the Peace, if there be such Constables or Churchwardens there inhabiting; and in Default of them, by four of the principal Inhabitants of the said Parish, Township or Tything, where such Offenders shall be taken or apprehended: And if any so assessed shall refuse to pay their said Taxation, then the Justice or Justices of Peace by whom the said Offenders shall be committed to Prison, or any Justice of Peace near adjoining, shall and may give Warrant as aforesaid, to the Constable, Tythingman, or other Officer there, to distrain the Goods of any so assessed, which shall refuse to Pay the same, and to sell the same; and that such Person or Persons so authorised, shall have full Power so to distrain, and by Appraisment of four substantial Inhabitants of the said Place, to sell a sufficient Quantity of the Goods and Chattels of the said Person so refusing, for the levying of the said Taxation; and if any Overplus of the Money come by the Sale thereof, the same to be delivered to the Owner.* [38]

[a] Sir William Wyndham's Case, Trin. 2. Geo. 1. Dalt. cap. 125. Cromp. 233, b. 2 Inst. 52. Palm. 558, 559.

[b] 2 Inst. 52, 591. H. P. C. 94. Crompt. 233. b. Dalt. cap. 124.

[c] 1 Lev. 230. Contra Cro. Car. 558.

[d] 6 Mod. 73, 74

[e] 1 H. H. P. C. 584, 595. 2 Inst. 52, 591. 1 Rol. Rep. 220. 1 Lev 230. Cro. Car. 579 con. 3 Bulst. 48, 49. 1 Rol. Rep. 410.

*Sect.* 21. As to the seventh Point, *viz.* To what Court such Commitments are to be certified, it is enacted by 3 *H.* 7. 3. *That every Sheriff, Bailiff of Franchise, and every other Person, having Authority or Power of keeping of Gaol, or of Prisoners for Felony, do certify the Names of every such Prisoner in their keeping, and of every Prisoner to them committed for any such Cause, at the next general Gaol-Delivery, in every County or Franchise where any such Gaol shall be, there to be calendared before the Justices of the Deliverance of the same Gaol, whereby they may, as well for the King as for the Party, proceed to make Deliverance of such Prisoners according to Law; on Pain to forfeit to the King, for every Default there recorded, one hundred Shillings.*

*Sect.* 22. As to the eighth Point, *viz.* By what Means a Person under such a Commitment may be discharged, it seems, That a Person legally committed for a Crime, certainly appearing to have been done by some one or other, cannot be lawfully discharged by any one bnt by the King, till he be acquitted on his Trial, or have an *Ignoramus* found by the Grand Jury, or none to prosecute him, on a Proclamation for that Purpose by the Justices of Gaol-Delivery. But if a Person be committed on a bare Suspicion, without any Appeal or Indictment, for a supposed Crime, where afterwards it appears that there was none, as for the Murder of a Person thought to be dead, who afterwards is found to be alive; it hath been holden, That he may be safely dismissed without any farther Proceeding, for that he who suffers him to escape is properly punishable only as an Accessary to his supposed Offence; and it is impossible that there should be an Accessary where there can be no Principal; and it would be hard to punish one for a Contempt, in disregarding a Commitment founded on a Suspicion, appearing in so uncontested a Manner to be groundless.

Keilw. 34. 3 Inst. 209, 210. H. P. C. 94, 95. 1 H. H. P. C. 583. Keilw 34. H. P. C. 109, 110, 114.

---

# CHAP. XVII.

## *Of Hindrances in bringing Offenders to publick Justice*, &c.

HAVING shewn in what Manner Criminals are to be arrested, bailed or committed, I am now to consider in what Manner they and their Assistants are punishable for an Hindrance in bringing them to publick Justice. And in Order hereto I shall examine,

1. How far they are punishable for an Offence of this Kind, before an Arrest made.
2. How far after an Arrest.

[a] H. P. C. 116. [b] 3 P. C. 31. Letter B. Cromp. 38. b. 26 Ass. 47. Fitz. Justice of Peace, 114, 231. Contra, H. P. C. 116. 1 H. H. P. C. 606. Fitz. Coron. 333. 2 Inst. 590.

*Sect.* 1. As to the first Point; It is [a] certainly an Offence of a very high Nature to oppose one who lawfully endeavours to arrest another for Treason, or Felony. And some [b] have said, That the Person who so opposes an Arrest for Treason, whereof he knows the Party to have been guilty, is thereby guilty of the Treason; and that he who so opposes an Arrest for Felony, is an Accessary to the Felony. And if it be a ge-

a general [a] Rule, That whoever knowing a Perſon to have committed any ſuch Crime, receives and comforts him, and endeavous to favour and aid him in the Making his Eſcape, thereby becomes a Prinipal in the Caſe of Treaſon, and an Acceſſary in the Caſe of Felony, though he uſe no Force in giving ſuch Aſſiſtance to the Offender; it ſeems ſtrange that he who ſo far takes Part with him as to fight in his Defence from Juſtice, ſhould not be at leaſt equally guilty. And therefore it ſeems reaſonable to underſtand the Books above cited, which ſeem to contradict this Opinion, to intend no more than that it is not Felony in the Party himſelf, who is attacked in Order to be arreſted, to ſave himſelf from the Arreſt by ſuch Reſiſtance.

[a] H. P. C. 218, 219. 2 Inſt. 183. Moor 8. pl. 29. S. P. C. 41. Letter E.

*Sect.* 2. [b] But if a Perſon, knowing another to have been guilty of ſuch a Crime, barely receive him, and permit him to eſcape, without giving him any Manner of Advice, Aſſiſtance or Encouragement in it, as by directing him how to do it in the ſafeſt Manner, or furniſhing him with Money, Proviſions, or other Neceſſaries, it ſeems he is guilty of a high Miſdemeanor only, but no Capital Offence.

[b] S. P. C. 32. Letter I. 9 H. 4. 1. pl. 3. 26 Aſſ. 47.

*Sect.* 3. Alſo it is certain, That the Party himſelf who flies from ſuch an Arreſt, is not thereby guilty of a capital Offence, but only liable to forfeit his Goods, when ſuch Flight is found againſt him, in ſuch Manner as hath been already ſhewn, *Chap.* 9. *Sect.* 51. and ſhall be alſo more fully conſidered hereafter.

H. P. C. 111, 271.

*Sect.* 4. How far a Vill, which ſuffers one who has been guilty of Homicide to eſcape, is liable to be amerced, hath been already ſhewn, *Chap.* 12. *Sect.* 2, 3.

Offences of this Kind, after an Arreſt made, may be conſidered in Relation either,

1. To the Party under ſuch an Arreſt: Or,
2. To others.

Such Offences by the Party himſelf are either without or with Force.

*Sect.* 5. And firſt, As to ſuch Offences by the Party himſelf, without Force, which ſeem properly to come under the Notion of Eſcapes, there is little remarkable in the Books; and therefore I ſhall content myſelf with taking Notice, That as all Perſons are bound to ſubmit themſelves to the Judgment of the Law, and to be ready to be juſtified by it; whoever, in any Caſe, refuſes to undergo that Impriſonment which the Law thinks fit to put upon him, and frees himſelf from it by any Artifice, before ſuch Time as he is delivered by due Courſe of Law, is guilty of a high Contempt, puniſhable with Fine and Impriſonment. And if it be ſo great a Crime for one not arreſted to fly, in Order to ſave himſelf from Impriſonment for a capital Offence, ſurely it muſt be at leaſt as great a Crime, for one who is actually under the Cuſtody of the Law for any ſuch Crime, by any indirect Means to free himſelf from it. And ſome [c] have holden, That ſuch an Eſcape amounts to Felony: But this Opinion ſeems to be over ſevere, and not to be maintained by the [d] Book cited to prove it.

H P C. 108. 2 Inſt. 589, 590.

Cro. Car. 210.

1 Aſſ. pl. 6.

[c] S P. C. 31. Letter A.

[d] 2 Ed. 3. 2. pl. 4. Fitz Coron. 149.

CHAP.

# CHAP. XVIII.

## *Of breaking Priſon.*

SUCH Offences by the Party himſelf, accompanied with Force, come under the Notion of Priſon-breaches; which I ſhall conſider,

1. As they ſtand by the Common Law.
2. On the Statute *de frangentibus Priſonam*, which was made in the firſt Year of King *Edward* 2.

*Sect.* 1. And firſt as to Priſon-Breaches, as they ſtood by the Common Law; it ſeems the better Opinion, [a] That all ſuch Offences were Felonies, if the Party were lawfully in Priſon for any Cauſe whatſoever, whether Criminal or Civil, and whether he were actually in the Walls of a Priſon, or only in the Stocks, or in the Cuſtody of any Perſon who had lawfully arreſted him; and it ſeems not to have been any Way material whether the Priſon did belong to the King, or to the Lord of a Franchiſe; not only for that every Perſon who is under a lawful Impriſonment, may properly enough be called the King's Priſoner; but alſo becauſe it is allowed, [b] That whoever breaks from any ſuch Impriſonment, ſince the Statute 1 *Ed.* 2. *de frangentibus Priſonam*, is guilty of Felony: From whence it ſeems clearly to follow, That he muſt have been in like Manner guilty before that Statute, the Purport whereof is not to make any Offences Felonies which were not ſo before; but only to reſtrain ſome of thoſe which were. And it [c] ſeems alſo to be clear, That the Confeſſion of ſuch Offence before the Coroner is not traverſable by the Common Law; which is not altered as to this Point by the Statute.

[a] Bracton, Lib. 3. ch. 9. Britton, fol 17. S. P. C. 30. 2 Inſt 589. H. P. C. 87. 1 H. H. P. C. 607. Contra, S. P. C. 31. Letter D. 33. Letter H. 1 H. 7. 6. pl. 2. Bro. Coron. 130. Cro. Car. 210. 2 Inſt. 589.

[b] Vide infra Sect. 4.

[c] Vide ſupra Ch. 9. Sect. 49.

*Sect.* 2. And now I am to conſider theſe Offences, as they ſtand by the ſaid Statute, for the better underſtanding whereof I ſhall firſt ſet down the Words of the Statute, and then endeavour to ſhew in what Manner they are to be underſtood.

*Sect.* 3. And firſt, the Words of the Statute are as follows, *De priſonariis priſonam frangentibus, Dominus Rex vult & præcipit, quod nullus de cætero, qui priſonam fregerit, ſubeat judicium vitæ vel membrorum pro fractione priſonæ tantum, niſi cauſa, pro qua captus & impriſonatus fuerit, tale judicium requirat, ſi de illa ſecundum legem & conſuetudinem terræ fuiſſet convictus, licet temporibus præteritis aliter fieri conſuevit.* For the better Underſtanding of the Conſtruction whereof, I ſhall conſider the following Points.

2 Inſt. 589. 1 H. H. P. C. 608.

1. What ſhall be ſaid to be a Priſon, within the Meaning of this Statute.
2. How far the Impriſonment ought to be well grounded.
3. What ſhall be ſaid to be a Breaking of Priſon.
4. For what Crime the Party ought to be impriſoned, to make the Offence of breaking the Priſon Felony, within the Intent of the Statute.

5. Whe-

5. Whether the Offence of breaking Priſon can ever amount to High Treaſon.
6. At what Time, and in what Manner, the Offender is to be proceeded againſt.
7. In what Manner he is to be indicted.
8. In what Manner thoſe are to be puniſhed for a Breach of Priſon, who are within the Benefit of the Statute.

*Sect.* 4. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* What ſhall be ſaid to be a Priſon [a] within the Meaning of the Statute; It ſeems clear, That any Place whatſoever, wherein a Perſon under a lawful Arreſt for a ſuppoſed Crime, is reſtrained of his Liberty, whether in the Stocks or Street, or in the common Gaol, or the Houſe of a Conſtable or private Perſon, or the Priſon of the Ordinary, is properly a Priſon within the Statute; for Impriſonment [b] is nothing elſe but a Reſtraint of Liberty.

*Sect.* 5. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* How far the Impriſonment ought to be well grounded, it is clear, [c] That if a Perſon be taken upon a *Capias* awarded on an Indictment or Appeal againſt him, for a ſuppoſed Treaſon, or Felony, he is within the Statute if he break the Priſon, whether any ſuch Crime were in Truth committed by him or any other Perſon or not; for that there is an Accuſation againſt him on Record, which makes his Commitment lawful, be he never ſo innocent, and the Proſecution never ſo groundleſs.

*Sect.* 6. Alſo if an innocent Perſon be committed by a lawful *Mittimus* on ſuch a Supicion of a Felony, actually done by ſome other, as will juſtify his Impriſonment tho' he be neither indicted nor appealed, he is certainly [d] within the Statute if he break the Priſon, for that he was legally in Cuſtody, and ought to have ſubmitted to it till he had been diſcharged by due Courſe of Law.

*Sect.* 7. But if no [e] Felony at all were done, and the Party be neither indicted nor appealed, it ſeems clear, That no *Mittimus*, for ſuch a ſuppoſed Crime will make him guilty within the Statute by breaking the Priſon, for that his Impriſonment was unjuſtifiable.

*Sect.* 8. Alſo if a Felony were done, yet if there were no juſt Cauſe of Suſpicion, either to arreſt or commit the Party, it ſeems clear, That if his *Mittimus* be not in ſuch Form [f] as the Law requires, his breaking of the Priſon cannot be Felony, becauſe the Lawfulneſs of his Impriſonment in ſuch Caſe depends wholly on the *Mittimus*; which if if it be not according to Law, the Impriſonment will have nothing to ſupport it. But if the Party were taken up for ſuch ſtrong [g] Cauſes of Suſpicion as will be a good Juſtification both of his Arreſt and Commitment, but happen to be committed by an informal Warrant, it ſeems, that it may be probably argued, That it will be Felony [h] in him to break the Priſon; for if by the ancient Common Law, any private Perſon might, of his own Authority, juſtify both an Arreſt and Commitment, for Treaſon or Felony, on a reaſonable Cauſe of Suſpicion, as it ſeems probable [i] from the Tenor of all the old Books that he might; and if the Neceſſity of a *Mittimus* [k] from a Magiſtrate, depend rather on the conſtant ſettled Practice of Juſtices of Peace than any direct Law, it ſeems difficult to maintain that a Slip in want of Form of ſuch a *Mittimus* ſhould make it lawful for the Priſoner to break the Priſon, whereas by the old Law it would have been Felony in ſuch a Caſe to have broken it without any ſuch *Mittimus* at all. And on the other Side, if the Party be taken

[a] Fitz. Coron. 158,290,312, 48, 164, 250, 419. 22 Aſſ. pl. 85. Cro. Car. 210. 2 Inſt. 589, 590. H. P. C. 107. 1 H. H. P. C. 608,609,610. Dy. 99. pl. 60 Cromp. 38, 39.
[b] S.P.C. 30.D.
[c] 2 Inſt. 590. H P. C. 109. 1 H. H. P. C. 610. Bro. Eſcape, 29. See Book 1. Chap. 28. Sect. 11, 12.
[d] H. P.C. 109. 1 H H. P. C. 610, 611. 2 Inſt. 590. Dy. 99. pl. 60. Cromp. 38. a.
[e] H P.C. 109. 2 Inſt. 590, 591. Contra, 2 Leon 166.
[f] Vide Chap. 16. Sect. 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18.
[g] Vide ſupra Ch. 12 Sect. 8, 9, &c.
[h] Bro. Eſcape, 29. 42 Aſſ 5.
[i] H. H. P. C. 609, 610.
[k] Vide ſupra Ch. 12. & Ch. 16. Sect. 3.
[k] Vide 5 Mod. 80.

up for ſuch ſlight Cauſes of Suſpicion of a Felony actually done, as will not in Strictneſs juſtify the Arreſt, yet if the Juſtice before whom he is brought think them of ſuch Weight as to require a Commitment, and do accordingly ſend the Party to Gaol by a regular *Mittimus*, it ſeems very dangerous for him to break the Priſon; for the Practice of Juſtices of Peace in making ſuch Commitments, being now grown into ſettled Law, it ſeems reaſonable, that their *Mittimus* be a good Juſtification of the Impriſonment which it commands, for a Crime within their Juriſdiction regularly brought before them; from whence it follows, That to break from ſuch Impriſonment muſt be unlawful. And therefore, ſince it doth not appear, that there hath been any direct Reſolution of theſe Points, perhaps it may be reaſonable to underſtand, what is more generally ſaid by Sir [a] *Edward Coke*, and Sir [b] *Matthew Hale*, in Relation to this Matter, according to the above mentioned Diſtinctions. [39]

Vide infra Sect. 15.

[a] 2 Inſt. 301.
[b] H. P.C. 109.

As to the third Point, *viz.* What ſhall be ſaid to be a Breaking of Priſon, within the Meaning of this Statute, the following Rules are to be obſerved.

*Sect.* 9. I. There muſt be an actual [c] Breaking; for every Indictment for this Offence, as a Felony, muſt have the Words *felonice fregit priſonam*, which ſeem neceſſarily to import the uſe of ſome real Force or Violence, and not ſuch only as may be implied by the Conſtruction of Law, in any Act done in Contempt of it; and therefore, if without any Obſtruction a Priſoner go out of the Priſon Doors, being opened by the Conſent or Negligence of the Gaoler, or otherwiſe eſcape without uſing any Kind of Force of Violence, he is guilty of a Miſdemeanor only, but not of Felony, and the Gaoler is puniſhable in ſuch Manner as ſhall be ſet forth more at large in the next Chapter.

[c] 2 Inſt. 590. H. P.C. 108. S. P. C. 31. Letter A.

1 H. H. P. C. 611.

*Sect.* 10. II. Such Breaking muſt be either by the Priſoner himſelf, or by others through his Procurement, or at leaſt with his Privity; for if the Priſon be broken by others, without his Procurement or Conſent, and he eſcape through the Breach ſo made, it ſeems the better [d] Opinion that he cannot be indicted for the Breaking, but only for the Eſcape.

[d] 2 Inſt. 589. H. P. C 108. S. P. C. 30. Letter E.

*Sect.* 11. III. Such Breaking muſt not be neceſſitated by an inevitable Accident, happening without any Fault of the Priſoner; as where [e] the Priſon is fired by Lightning, or otherwiſe, without his Privity, and he breaks it open to ſave his Life.

31. Letter B. 1 H. H. P. C. 611. Fitz. Coron. 48. 1 H. 7. 6. a.

*Sect.* 12. IV. It ſeems, That no Breach of Priſon will amount to Felony, unleſs the Priſoner eſcape; for if the Breaking of a Priſon by a Stranger, in order to Free the Priſoners who are in it, be not Felony, unleſs the Priſoners go out of it, as it is ſaid [f] that it is not, it ſeems *a fortiori*, That ſuch a Breach by the Priſoner himſelf, who lies under ſo much ſtronger a Temptation to it, cannot be Felony unleſs he do eſcape.

[e] 15 H. 7. 1, 2. Pl. Com. 136. 2 Inſt. 590. H. P. C. 108. 1 H. H P. C. 611.
[f] Keilw. 87. a.

As to the fourth Point, *viz.* For what Crime the Party muſt be impriſoned, to make his Breaking the Priſon Felony within the Meaning of the Statute, the following Rules are to be obſerved.

*Sect.* 13. I. It is not material, whether the Offence for which he was impriſoned were capital at the Time of this Statute, or were made ſo by ſubſequent Statutes; for ſince all Breaches of Priſon were Felonies by the Common Law, which is reſtrained by the Statute in Reſpect only

H. P. C. 108. 1 H. H. P. C. 611.

of Impriſonment for Offences not capital; when an Offence becomes capital, it is as much out of the Benefit of the Statute, as if it had always been ſo.

*Sect.* 14. II. The Offence for which the Party was impriſoned muſt be a Capital one at the Time of the Offence, and not become ſuch by Matter ſubſequent, as where [a] *A.* is committed to a Priſon for a dangerous Wound given to *B.* and breaks the Priſon, and then *B.* dies: For though to ſome Intents ſuch Offence be eſteemed capital from the Time of the firſt Act, yet inaſmuch as it was in Truth but a Treſpaſs at the Time of the Breaking of the Priſon, and it was then uncertain whether it would ever become capital; and it becomes ſuch afterwards *ab initio*, by Fiction only, for ſome ſpecial Purpoſes; and Fictions of Law are never carried farther than the Neceſſity of thoſe particular Caſes, which were the Cauſe of the inventing them, doth require; they ſhall never be conſtrued to exempt a Perſon from the Advantage of a beneficial Law made in Favour of Life, who is clearly within the Letter, and doth not plainly appear to be out of the Meaning of it. However it ſeems certain, That ſuch an Offender breaking Priſon, while it is uncertain whether his Offence will become capital, is highly puniſhable for his Contempt by Fine and Impriſonment, *&c.*

[a] H. P. C. 108, 219. 2 Inſt. 591. Pl. Com. 258. b. 401. a. 11 H. 4. 12. b. S. P. C. 33. A. 1 H. H. P. C. 427, 591.

11 H. 4. 12. b. S. P. C. 35. Letter H.

*Sect.* 15. III. If the Party be only arreſted for, and in his *Mittimus* charged with a Crime which does not require Judgment of Life or Member, as Petit Larceny or Homicide *ſe defendendo*, or by Miſadventure, and the Offence, in Truth, be no greater than the *Mittimus* doth ſuppoſe it to be, it is clear, from the expreſs Words of the Statute, That a Breaking of the Priſon cannot amount to Felony. And if the Offence for which the Party is committed, be ſuppoſed in the *Mittimus* to be of ſuch a Nature as requires a capital Judgment, yet if in the Event it be found to be of an inferior Nature, and not to require ſuch a Judgment, it ſeems difficult to maintain, That the Breaking of the Priſon on a Commitment for it can be Felony; for the Words of the Statute are *Niſi Caſua pro qua captus & impriſonatus fuerit, tale judicium requirit*; and here it appears, That the Offence, which is the Cauſe of his Impriſonment, doth not require ſuch a Judgment; and it is hard to ſay, That a Miſtake of the Nature of the Crime, by the Perſon who makes the Arreſt or *Mittimus*, ſhould ſo far prejudice the Party, as to make his Eſcape amount to Felony by Reaſon of ſuch Miſtake, which otherwiſe would have been but a Treſpaſs. Alſo it ſeems to be agreed, That if a Perſon be committed for a ſuppoſed Felony, where no Felony hath been done, he is not guilty of Felony for breaking the Priſon; from whence it clearly appears, That in that Caſe the Law doth not ſo far regard the Charge contained in the *Mittimus*, where there is no good Ground to ſupport it, as in Reſpect thereof to exclude the Party from the Benefit of the Statute; and yet in that Caſe the Party is as much accuſed of a capital Offence as in the Caſe in Queſtion; ſo that it is clear That the Law doth not ſo much reſpect the Heinouſneſs of the Charge againſt the Party, as of the very Crime which is the Subject of the Charge: And this will farther appear, if it be conſidered, That the Accuſation cannot be ſaid to be the Cauſe which requires Judgment of Life or Member, but the Offence which ſupports the Accuſation; and if there be no ſuch Offence, there is, in Truth, no Cauſe which requires ſuch a Judgment. On the other Side, if the Offence, which was the Cauſe of the Commitment, be in Truth of ſuch a Nature as requires a capital Judgment, but in the *Mittimus* be ſuppoſed to be of an inferior Degree; it may probably be argued, That the Party's Break-

1 H. H. P. C. 609. H. P. C. 110. 2 Inſt. 590.

ing of the Priſon is Felony within the Meaning of the Statute; for the Cauſe of his Arreſt and Commitment is the Fact for which he was arreſted and committed, and that does in Truth require Judgment of Life, though the Nature of it be miſtaken in the *Mittimus*, which does no Way alter the Judgment of Law in Relation of the Guilt of it. But there appearing no expreſs Reſolution of theſe Points, and the [a] Authors who have expounded this Statute ſeeming rather to incline to a different Opinion, I ſhall leave theſe Matters to the Judgment of the Reader.

[a] 2 Inſt. 590, 591. H. P. C. 109, 110.

*Sect.* 16. IV. It is not material, Whether the Party who breaks his Priſon, were under an Accuſation only, or actually attainted of the Crime charged againſt him; and yet the Words of the Statute are *ſi cauſa tale judicium requirit*: And it cannot be properly ſaid, That the Offence of one attainted doth require ſuch a Judgment, (for that there ought not to be a ſecond Judgment againſt one already condemned) but only that it did require it; and it is a ſettled Rule, That all Statutes are to be conſtrued ſtrictly in Favour of Life, and that no parallel Caſe, which comes within the ſame Miſchief, ſhall be conſtrued to be within the Purview of it, unleſs it can be brought within the Meaning of the Words: Yet conſidering that the manifeſt Purport and Meaning of the Words of the Statute taken altogether, is no more than this, That the Breaking of Priſon ſhall not be a capital Offence; unleſs the Crime for which the Party was in Priſon be alſo a capital Offence; and it is frequent, in the Conſtruction of penal Laws, to bring Perſons within the Purview of them by being within the Meaning of the Words, though not in ſtrict Grammar properly within the very Letter; and it would be extremely harſh to imagine, that the Makers of the Statute could intend a greater Favour to Perſons appearing to be guilty, and actually under the Condemnation of the Law, than to Perſons under an Accuſation only: There can be no Doubt, but that the Perſons attainted, breaking Priſon, are as much guilty within the Meaning of the above mentioned Exception as any others.

S. P. C 32. Letters A, B, C, D.

See Book 1. Ch. 32. Sect. 2, 3, 4.

*Sect.* 17. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* Whether the Offence of breaking Priſon can ever amount to High Treaſon; it ſeems clear, That a Perſon committed for High Treaſon, becomes guilty of Felony only, and not of High Treaſon, by breaking the Priſon and eſcaping ſingly, without letting out any other Priſoner; for that no Offence is to be conſtrued High Treaſon, which is not either within the Purview of 25 *Ed.* 3. or of ſome ſubſequent Statute relating to Treaſon; but if other Perſons committed alſo for High Treaſon eſcape together with him, and his Intention in breaking the Priſon were to favour their Eſcape as well as his own, he ſeems to be guilty of High Treaſon in reſpect of their Eſcape, for that there are no Acceſſaries in High Treaſon, and ſuch Aſſiſtance given to Perſons committed for Felony, will make him who gives it an Acceſſary to the Felony, and by the ſame Reaſon a Principal in the Caſe of High Treaſons. But this Offence coming more properly under the Notion of Reſcous than of the Breaking of Priſon, ſhall be more fully conſidered in the Chapter concerning Reſcous.

Book 1 Ch. 17. Sect. 2. 2 Inſt. 590. S. P. C. 32. Letter F. 1 H. 6. 5. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 137. H. P. C. 109.

*Sect.* 18. As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* At what Time and in what Manner the Offender is to be proceeded againſt; it is ſaid, That he may be arraigned for this Offence before he be convicted of the Crime for which he was impriſoned; for that it is not material whether he were guilty of ſuch Crime or not, neither is he puniſhable as an Acceſſary in reſpect thereof, but as a principal Offender in reſpect of the Breach of Priſon

1 H. H. P. C. 611. H. P. C. 110, 116. 2 Inſt. 502.

Priſon itſelf; on which Account this Caſe differs from that of a Reſcous or voluntary Eſcape, as ſhall be ſhewn more at large in the following Chapter. [40]

Fitz. Indictment, 30. 1 H. 7. 6. pl 2.

*Sect.* 19. It ſeems clear, That the Sheriff's Return of a Breach of Priſon, is not a ſufficient Ground to arraign the Priſoner for it, unleſs he be alſo indicted.

H. P. C. 109. 2 Inſt. 591. Fitz. Indictment, 18.

*Sect.* 20. As to the ſeventh Point, *viz.* In what Manner an Offender is to be indicted for a Breach of Priſon, it is certain, That every Indictment of this Kind, to bring the Offender within the Intention of the Statute, muſt ſpecially ſet forth his Caſe in ſuch a Manner that it may appear that he was lawfully in Priſon, and for ſuch a Crime as requires Judgment of Life or Member; and that it is not ſufficient to ſay in general, *Quod felonice fregit Priſonam.* And it ſeems, That the ſame Rules which are required for an Indictment of an Eſcape, ſet forth at large in the next Chapter, are generally to be obſerved in Indictments of breaking Priſon.

Book 1. Ch. 20. Sect. 1. Ch 59. Sect. 1. H. P. C. 116. S. P. C. 35. H 11 H. 4. 12. b

*Sect.* 21. As to the eighth Point, *viz.* In what Manner thoſe are to be puniſhed who are within the Benefit of the Statute, by being freed from that ſevere Judgment for the Breach of Priſon, to which by the Common Law they would have been liable: There ſeems to be no Doubt, but that whoever breaks from any lawful Impriſonment is ſtill puniſhable as for a High Miſpriſion by Fine and Impriſonment; for that every capital Offence doth include in it a Miſpriſion, and may be proceeded againſt as ſuch only, if the King pleaſe; and it cannot be thought the Meaning of the Statute in ordaining, That ſuch Offences ſhall not be puniſhed as capital ones, to intend that they ſhall not be puniſhed at all.

---

## CHAP. XIX.

### *Of Eſcapes ſuffered by Officers.*

HAVING ſhewn in the precedent Chapters, how far the Party himſelf, under a lawful Arreſt for a Crime charged againſt him, is puniſhable for unlawfully freeing himſelf from ſuch Arreſt, without waiting for his Deliverance by due Courſe of Law, I ſhall now in the ſecond Place, conſider Offences of this Kind in Relation to others. And,

1. Such as are without Force.
2. Such as are accompanied with Force.

Such Offences, without Force, come under the Notion of Eſcapes, which are either,

1. By Officers. Or,
2. By Private Perſons.

As

As to Eſcapes ſuffered by Officers, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew the following Particulars.

1. What ſhall be judged an Eſcape.
2. Where ſuch Eſcape is to be eſteemed voluntary, and where negligent.
3. Where the Priſoner may be re-taken after an Eſcape.
4. Whether the Eſcape is excuſed by ſuch a Re-taking; or by killing the Priſoner, if he cannot be re-taken.
5. In what Manner the Officer ſuffering an Eſcape is to be indicted.
6. How an Eſcape is to be tried and adjudged.
7. How a voluntary Eſcape is to be puniſhed.
8. How a negligent one.

As to the firſt Point, *viz.* What ſhall be judged an Eſcape, the following Rules are to be obſerved.

*Sect.* 1. I. There muſt be an actual Arreſt, and therefore, If [a] an Officer having a Warrant to Arreſt a Man, ſee him ſhut up in a Houſe, and challenge him as his Priſoner, but never actually have him in his Cuſtody, and the Party get Free, the Officer cannot be charged with an Eſcape.

[a] Coron. 76. 9 H. 4. 1. Pl. 3. 27 Aſſiſ. pl. 1. Fitz. Coron. 249. Bro. Eſcape, 22.

*Sect.* 2. II. As there muſt be an actual Arreſt, ſuch Arreſt muſt alſo be juſtifiable, for if it be either for a ſuppoſed Crime, where no ſuch Crime was committed, and the Party neither indicted nor appealed, or for ſuch a ſlight Suſpicion of an actual Crime, and by ſuch an irregular *Mittimus* as will neither juſtify the Arreſt nor Impriſonment, the Officer is not guilty of an Eſcape by ſuffering the Priſoner to go at large: And it ſeems to be a good general Rule, That where-ever an Impriſonment is ſo far irregular, That it will be no Offence in the Priſoner to break from it by Force, it can be no Offence in the Officer to ſuffer him to eſcape.

[b] Fitz. Coron. 224. 1 H. H. P. C. 583, 584, 599. 42 Aſſ. pl. 5. Bro. Eſcape, 27, 29. 5 Mod. 414, 415, 416. Contra, 2 Leon. 166. See Ch. 18. Sect. 5, 6, 7, 8.

*Sect.* 3. III. As the Impriſonment muſt be juſtifiable, ſo muſt it be alſo for a criminal Matter; and ſome [c] are ſaid to have holden, that no Eſcape is criminal, but where the Commitment is for Felony. However it is certain, that the Eſcape of one committed for Petit Larceny [d] only is criminal; and it ſeems moſt agreeable to the general Reaſon of the Law, That the Eſcape of a Perſon committed for any other Crime whatſoever ſhould alſo be criminal. For ſurely wherever the publick Juſtice requires, That a Perſon be committed for a Crime; it likewiſe requires, That he be ſafely kept under ſuch Commitment, and conſequently may reaſonably demand publick Satisfaction from the Officer to whoſe Cuſtody he is committed, if he neglect to keep him as he ought.

[c] Fitz. Coron. 248. S. P. C. 33. Letter H.

[d] Fitz. Coron. 430, 431. S. P. C. 33. Letter H. 1 H. H. P. C. 592.

*Sect.* 4. IV. As the Impriſonment muſt be juſtifiable, and for ſome Crime, ſo muſt its Continuance at the Time of the Eſcape, be grounded on that Satisfaction which the publick Juſtice demands for ſuch Crime; for if a Priſoner be acquitted, [e] and detained only for his Fees, it will not be criminal to ſuffer him to eſcape, though the Judgment were, That he be diſcharged paying his Fees; ſo that till they be paid, the firſt Impriſonment continued lawful, as before; for inaſmuch as he is detained, not as a Criminal, but only as a Debtor; his Eſcape cannot be more criminal, than that of any other Debtor; yet if a Perſon convicted of a Crime, be condemned to Impriſonment for a certain Time,

[e] Bro. Eſcape, 16. 21 H. 7. 7. S. P. C. 34. Letter F. 1 H. H. P. C. 594.

and alſo till he pay his Fees, and he eſcape after ſuch Time is elapſed, without paying them, perhaps ſuch Eſcape may be criminal, for that it was Part of the Puniſhment, that the Impriſonment be continued till the Fees ſhould be paid; but it ſeems, that this is to be intended where the Fees are due to others as well as to the Gaoler, for otherwiſe the Gaoler will be the only Sufferer by the Eſcape, and it will be hard to puniſh him for ſuffering an Injury to himſelf only, in the Non-payment of a Debt in his Power to releaſe.

See Fitz. Coron. 430. S. P. C. 34. Letter E.

*Sect.* 5. V. It is an Eſcape, in ſome Caſes, to ſuffer a Priſoner to have greater Liberty than by the Law he ought to have; as to admit a Perſon to Bail, [a] who by Law ought not to be bailed, but to be kept in cloſe Cuſtody; or to permit [b] a Priſoner to go out out of the Limits of the Priſon: Yet ſome [c] ſeem to have holden, that in this laſt Caſe it ſhall not be adjudged an Eſcape, unleſs the Priſoner be found to have had an Intention to eſcape; but it will be difficult to maintain, That the Offence of the Gaoler can depend on the Intention of the Priſoner.

[a] 25 E. 3. 39. pl. 22.
[b] Fitz. Coron. 242.
[c] Fitz. Coron. 431. S. P. C. 133. Letter E.

*Sect.* 6. VI. If [d] the Gaoler ſo cloſely purſue the Priſoner, who flies from him, that he re-take him, without loſing Sight of him, the Law looks on the Priſoner ſo far in his Power all the Time as not to adjudge ſuch a Flight to amount at all to an Eſcape: But if the Gaoler once loſe Sight of the Priſoner, and afterwards re-take him, he ſeems in Strictneſs to be guilty of an Eſcape; and *à fortiori* therefore, [e] if he kill him in the Purſuit, he is in like manner Guilty, tho' he never loſt Sight of him, and could not otherwiſe take him, not only becauſe the King loſes the Benefit he might have had from the Attainder of the Priſoner, by the Forfeiture of his Goods, *&c.* but alſo becauſe the Publick Juſtice is not ſo well ſatisfied by the killing him in ſuch an extrajudicial Manner.

[d] Fitz. Coron. 236, 400. S. P. C. 33. Letters B. C. 1 H. H. P. C. 602. Bro. Eſcape, 14, 32, 49, 52. 10 H. 7. 25. b. 26. a. 6 H. 7. 11 b. 12. a.
[e] Fitz. Coron. 328, 346. S. P. C. 33. Letters B, C. See Book 1. Ch. 28. Sect. 11, 12.

*Sect.* 7. VII. While the Privileges of Sanctuaries were allowed, if a Sheriff conducting a Priſoner to Gaol, had brought him in the Way, through the Limits of ſuch a Franchiſe, and the Priſoner had claimed the Privilege of it, and by that Means got free, it ſeems, [f] that the Sheriff was guilty of an Eſcape, for that it was his Fault, by bringing his Priſoner that way to Gaol, to give him an Opportunity of claiming the Franchiſe.

[f] Bro. Eſcape, 38, 50. 2 H. 4. 15. pl. 14. Fitz. Coron. 222, 316. but 27 Aſſ. 54. and Bro. Eſcape, 24. ſeem contrary.

*Sect.* 8. VIII. Alſo while the Law allowed thoſe who had the Benefit of the Clergy, to free themſelves from Priſon in certain Caſes, by making their Purgation before the Ordinary, it was an Eſcape [g] in the Ordinary, to ſuffer ſuch Perſons to deliver themſelves by it, in ſuch Caſes in which they ought not to have been admitted to it.

[g] Fitz. Coron. 16. 27 H. 6. 7. b. S. P. C. 33. Letters G. H. Vide 23 H. 8. 11.

*Sect.* 9. IX. If [h] a Priſoner be reſcued by Enemies, the Gaoler is not guilty of an Eſcape, as he would have been by the better Opinion, if he had been reſcued by Subjects, becauſe there is a legal Remedy againſt them. [41]

[h] Bro. Eſcape, 10, 32, 52. 6 H. 7. 11. b. 12. a. 10 H. 7. 25. b. 26. a. 29 Aſſ. 34.

*Sect.* 10. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Where ſuch Eſcape is to be eſteemed voluntary, and where negligent, There [i] can be no Doubt, but that wherever an Officer, who hath the Cuſtody of a Priſoner, charged with and guilty of a Capital Offence, doth knowingly give him his Liberty with an Intent to ſave him either from his Trial or Execution, he is guilty of a voluntary Eſcape, and thereby involv'd in the Guilt of the ſame Crime of which the Priſoner was guilty, and ſtood charged with. And it ſeems to be the Opinion of Sir *Matthew Hale*, [k] That in ſome Caſes an Officer may be adjudged guilty of ſuch Eſcape, who hath not ſuch Intent, but only means to give his Priſoner that Liberty which

[i] 1 H. H. P. C. 596. Bro. Eſcape, 26. ſeems contrary. See Cro. Car. 492.
[k] S. P. C. 32. Letter I. H. P. C. 113.

which by the Law he hath no Colour of Right to give him; as where a Gaoler bails a Priſoner who is not bailable. [42] But it ſeems agreed, That a Perſon who hath Power to bail, is guilty only of a negligent Eſcape, by bailing one who is not bailable; neither can I meet with any Authority in other Books, to ſupport the abovementioned Opinion, That the Bailing of one who is not bailable, by one who hath no Power to bail, muſt neceſſarily be eſteemed a voluntary Eſcape; but the contrary Opinion ſeems more agreeable to the Purview of 5 *E.* 3 8. ſet forth more at large in the ſubſequent Part of this Chapter: Alſo there are ſome Caſes wherein an Officer ſeems to have been found [a] to have knowingly given his Priſoner more Liberty than he ought to have had, as to go out of the Priſon on Promiſe of Returning, or to go among his Friends, to find ſome who would warrant Goods to be his own, which he is ſuſpected to have ſtolen, and yet ſeems to have been only adjudged guilty of a negligent Eſcape. But it muſt be confeſſed, That in theſe Caſes, the Priſonner was only accuſed of Larceny; and it doth not appear, whether he were bailable or not, and generally the old Caſes concerning this Subject are ſo very briefly reported, that it is very difficult to make an exact State of the Matter from them: however thus much ſeems clear, That if in the Caſes abovementioned, the Officer were only guilty of a negligent Eſcape, in ſuffering the Priſoner to go out of the Limits of the Priſon, without any Security for his Return, he could not have been guilty in a higher Degree, if he had taken Bail for his return; from which it ſeems reaſonable to infer, That it cannot be in all Caſes a general Rule, that an Officer is guilty of a voluntary Eſcape by bailing his Priſoner, whom he hath no Power to bail; but that the Judgment to be made of all Offences of this Kind, muſt depend on the Circumſtances of the Caſe, as the Heinouſneſs of his Crime with which the Priſoner is charged, the Notoriety of his Guilt, the Improbability of his returning to render himſelf to Juſtice, the Intention of the Officer, the Motives on which he acted, *&c.* [43]

Supra Sect. 5.

[a] Fitz. Coro. 242, 316, 431. S. P. C. 33.

*Sect.* 11. Neither is it a certain Rule, That an Officer, who unlawfully, knowingly, and willingly ſuffers a Capital Offender to eſcape, is in all Caſes to be adjudged guilty of a voluntary Eſcape; for where an Ordinary ſuffered a Clerk attainted, being committed to his Cuſtody, to free himſelf from Impriſonment, by making his Purgation, he might be truly ſaid to have ſuffered ſuch Priſoner to eſcape unlawfully, knowingly, and willingly, and yet it ſeems, [b] that he was guilty only of a negligent Eſcape, for that he did not ſave the Priſoner from Execution, which was excuſed by the Privilege of the Clergy, but only from the Impriſonment.

[b] Fitz. Coro. 16, 370. Eſcape, 1. S. P. C. 34. G. 141. B. 15 H. 7. 9. pl. 8. 1 H. H. P. C. 593.

*Sect.* 12. As to the third Point, *viz.* In what Caſes a Priſoner may be re-taken after an Eſcape; it ſeems to be clearly agreed, by all the Books, [c] That an Officer making a freſh Purſuit after a Priſoner, who hath eſcaped through his Negligence, may re-take him at any Time after, whether he find him in the ſame, or in a different [d] County. And it is ſaid generally in ſome Books, [e] That an Officer who hath negligently ſuffered a Priſoner to eſcape, may re-take him wherever he finds him, without mentioning any freſh Purſuit; and indeed, ſince the Liberty gained by the Priſoner is wholly owing to his own Wrong, there

[c] Fitz. Treſpaſs, 94. Eſcape, 2. Coron. 236. Bro. Eſcape, 49. 32, 52. 1 H. H. P. C. 602. 13 Ed. 4. 9. 2 Ed. 4. 6. b.

[d] 33 H. 6. 52. b. 53. a. 3 Co. 44. b. 52. Bro. Eſcape, 4. Freſh Suit, 3, 5. Contra Keilw. 3. a. Coron. 236, 400, 313, 335. S. P. C. 117. Letter C. Bro. Execution, 58, 151. 27 H. 8. 1. a. F. N. B. 130.

[e] Fitz. 13 H. 7. 1. b.

ſeems

ſeems to be no Reaſon he ſhould take any manner of Advantage from it. But where a Gaoler hath voluntarily ſuffered a Priſoner to eſcape, it is ſaid by ſome, [a] That he can no more juſtify the Re-taking him, than if he had never had him in Cuſtody before, becauſe by his own free Conſent he hath admitted, that he hath nothing to do with him. And it ſeems to be holden by Sir *William Staundford*, [b] That after a Gaoler hath been fined for ſuffering a Priſoner negligently to eſcape, he cannot afterwards re-take him; [44] but the Book [c] on which alone he ſeems to ground his Opinion, doth not fully come up to it; for the Purport of it ſeems to be no more than this, That a Gaoler's Re-taking of a Priſoner, after he hath been fined for an Eſcape, ſhall be to no Purpoſe, for that it is contrary to the Record, by which it appears, that the Priſoner hath been at large; by which it ſeems only to be intended, That a Gaoler, who hath been fined for an Eſcape, ſhall not avoid the Judgment of his Fine by re-taking the Priſoner: But I do not ſee how it can be collected from hence, that he cannot juſtify the Re-taking him.

[a] 2 Jon. 21, 22, 45. 3 Co. 52. b. Cro. Jac. 659. Quære 1. Danv. Abr. 633. pl. 4. 535. pl. 11.
[b] S. P. C. 33. Letter E.
[c] 13 E. 4. 9. Fitz. Eſcape, 2. Br. Eſcape, 35.

*Sect.* 13. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* How far an Eſcape is excuſed by re-taking the Priſoner, or by killing him, if he cannot be re-taken; perhaps it is the better Opinion, [d] That wherever a Priſoner, by the Negligence of his Keeper, gets ſo far out of his Power that the Keeper loſes Sight of him, the Keeper is finable at the Diſcretion of the Court, notwithſtanding he re-took him immediately after; for it ſeems agreed, That this is to be adjudged a negligent Eſcape, which implies an Offence, and conſequently that it muſt be puniſhable. [45] It is true indeed, That in an Action againſt a Gaoler, for ſuffering one arreſted in a Civil Action to eſcape, it is a good Excuſe for the Gaoler, that before the Action brought he re-took the Priſoner upon freſh Suit, which is well maintained by ſhewing that he purſued him immediately after Notice of the Eſcape, though it were ſome Hours after it, and retook him; but it does not from hence follow, that the like Excuſe will ſerve for the negligent Eſcape of a Criminal, becauſe this is an Offence againſt the Publick, but the other is only a private Damage to the Party: Neither will it be the like Hardſhip to the Officer to be expoſed to ſuch Puniſhment as the Court in Diſcretion ſhall think fit to impoſe upon him for the negligent Eſcape of a Criminal, as it would be to be liable to an Action of Eſcape, for ſuffering a Perſon in his Cuſtody, in a Civil Action, to eſcape; for that in the former Caſe the Court would moderate his Fine according to the Circumſtances of the whole Matter, and would certainly mitigate, if not wholly excuſe it, if he ſhould appear to have taken all reaſonable Care: But in the other Caſe, if he ſhould be liable to an Action, his Judgment would not lie in the Diſcretion of the Court, but he would be bound to pay the whole Debt, for which the Party was in his Cuſtody, if the Eſcape ſhould be adjudged againſt him. However it is certain, that it will be no Advantage to a Gaoler to re-take his Priſoner, after he has been fined for the Eſcape, as hath been ſhewn in the precedent Section, alſo it is clear, that he cannot excuſe himſelf by killing a Priſoner in the Purſuit, though he could not poſſibly re-take him; but muſt, in ſuch Caſe, be content to ſubmit to ſuch Fine as his Negligence ſhall appear to deſerve.

[d] S. P. C. 33. H. P. C. 114, ſeems contrary.
See the Books cited Sect. 6. 1 Rol. Abr. 808. 1 Danv. Abr. 633. pl. 4. 3 Danv. Abr. 119. pl. 1. Vide Stat. 8 W. 3. c. 27.
Vide ſupra Sect. 6.
[d] 27 Aſſ. pl. 9. 1 H. H. P. C. 599. Bro. Eſcape, 22. Fitz. Aſſiſe, 247.

*Sect.* 14. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* In what Manner the Officer, ſuffering an Eſcape is to be indicted; it ſeems clear, That every Indictment for an Eſcape, whether negligent or voluntary, muſt expreſly ſhew, that the Party was actually [d] in the Defendant's Cuſtody for a Crime, Action, or Commitment for it; and that [e] it is not ſufficient

[e] Salk. 272. 5 Mod. 414, 415.

cient to ſay, that he was in the Defendants's Cuſtody, and charged with ſuch a Crime; for that a Perſon in Cuſtody may be ſo charged, and yet not be in Cuſtody by Reaſon of ſuch Charge: And it ſeems alſo, That every ſuch Indictment muſt expreſly ſhew that the Priſoner went at large, which is moſt properly [a] expreſſed by the Word *exivit ad largum.* Alſo it ſeems neceſſary to ſhew the Time when the Offence was committed, for which the Party was in Cuſtody, not only [b] that it may appear, that it was prior to the Eſcape, but alſo [c] that it was ſubſequent to the laſt general Pardon. Alſo it ſeems clear, That every Indictment for a voluntary Eſcape, muſt alledge that the Defendant *felonice & voluntarie* A. B. *ad largum ire permiſit*; and muſt [d] alſo ſhew the Species of the Crime for which the Party was impriſoned; for it is not ſufficient to ſay in general, That he was in Cuſtody for Felony, *&c.* for that no one can be puniſhed in this Degree, but as involved in the Guilt of the Crime for which the Party was in his Cuſtody; and therefore the particular Crime muſt be ſet forth, that it may appear, that the Principal is attainted for the very ſame Crime, if it were Felony, or that it was in Truth committed, if High Treaſon. But it ſeems queſtionable, [e] whether ſuch Certainty, as to the Nature of the Crime, be neceſſary in an Indictment for a negligent Eſcape, for that it is not material in this Caſe, whether the Perſon who eſcaped were guilty or not.

[a] Bro. Eſcape, 52. 10 H. 7. 26 a.
[b] Contra, 2 Leon. 166. Bro. Eſcape, 17.
Cro. El. 752.
[c] Hetley 13.
[d] Cro. El. 752. Hetley 73. S. P. C. 95 A. H. P. C. 110, 111, 206. 8 Ed. 4. 3. pl. 6.
[e] See Keilw. 192, 194.

*Sect.* 15. As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* In what Manner an Eſcape is to be tried and adjudged; it is to be obſerved, That where Perſons being preſent in a Court of Record, are committed to Priſon by ſuch Court, the Keeper of the Gaol is bound to have them always ready, whenever the Court ſhall demand them of him; and if he ſhall fail to produce them at ſuch Demand, the Court will adjudge him guilty of an Eſcape, without any farther Inquiry, unleſs he have ſome reaſonable Matter to alledge in his Excuſe; as that the Priſon was ſet on Fire, or broken open by Enemies, *&c.* for he ſhall be concluded, [f] by the Record of the Commitment, to deny that the Priſoners were in his Cuſtody: And ſome [g] have holden, That if a Gaoler ſay nothing in Excuſe of ſuch an Eſcape, it ſhall be adjudged voluntary; but I cannot find any Reſolution to this Purpoſe; and where it ſtands indifferent, whether an Eſcape be negligent or voluntary, it ſeems difficult to maintain that it ought to be adjudged a Crime of ſo high a Nature, without a previous Trial. [46]

S P C. 34, 35; Fitz. Coron. 466.
[f] 11 H. 6 49. b. 12 H. 6. 2. b. 3. S. P. C. 35.
[g] S. P. C 34 G. 39 H. 6. 33, 34.

*Sect.* 16. As to other Priſoners who are not ſo committed, but are in the Cuſtody of a Gaoler, Sheriff, Conſtable, or other Perſon, by any other Means whatſoever, it ſeems agreed, [h] That the Perſon who has them in Cuſtody is in no Caſe puniſhable for their Eſcape, except in ſome ſpecial Caſes, until it be preſented; for the better Underſtanding whereof I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

[h] S. P. C. 35.

1. Before whom ſuch Preſentments are to be made.
2. In what Caſes they are traverſable.

*Sect.* 17. As to the firſt Point, it is enacted by the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. *Chap.* 3. *That nothing be demanded nor taken, nor levied by the Sheriff, nor by any other, for the Eſcape of a Thief, or Felon, until it be judged for an Eſcape by the Juſtices in Eyre; and that he who does otherwiſe, ſhall reſtore to him or them that have paid it, as much as that he or they have taken or received, and as much alſo unto the King.*

[a] 27 Aſſ. pl. 1, 9. 21 Aſſ pl. 12. S. P. C. 35. 2 Inſt. 166. 1 H. H. P.C. 600.

*Sect.* 18. It hath been adjudged, [a] That this Statute reſtrains not the Court of King's Bench from receiving ſuch Preſentments, for that its Juriſdiction includes in it that of Juſtices of Eyre, and this Court is itſelf the Higheſt Court of Eyre.

*Sect.* 19. It is farther enacted, by 31 *Ed.* 3. 14. *That the Eſcape of Thieves and Felons, and the Chattels of Felons, and of Fugitives, and alſo Eſcapes of Clerks Convict, out of their Ordinary's Priſon, from thenceforth to be judged before any of the King's Juſtices, ſhall be levied from Time to Time, as they ſhall fall, as well of the Time paſt as Time to come.* By which it ſeems to be implied, That other Juſtices, as well as thoſe in Eyre, may take Cogniſance of Eſcapes; and it is certain, That Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery may puniſh Juſtices of Peace for a negligent Eſcape, in admitting Perſons to Bail, who are not bailable.

Vide ſupra Ch. 6. S. 11, 12, 13, 14, 15. S. P. C. 35.

*Sect.* 20. And it is farther enacted by 1 *Ric.* 3. *Chap.* 3. *That Juſtices of Peace ſhall have Authority to inquire in their Seſſions, of all Manner of Eſcapes of every Perſon arreſted and impriſoned for Felony.*

S. P. C. 35. Letter F.

*Sect.* 21. As to the ſecond Particular, In what Caſes ſuch Preſentments are traverſable; it is laid down as a Rule, by Sir *William Staundford*, That where-ever an Eſcape is finable, the Preſentment of it is traverſable; but that where the Offence is amerciable only, there the Preſentment is of itſelf concluſive; ſuch Amercements being reckoned among thoſe *minima de quibus non curat lex*; and this Diſtinction ſeems to be well warranted by the Old [b] Books; and in what Caſes Eſcapes are finable, and where amerciable only, ſhall be conſidered in the following Part of this Chapter, *Sect.* 31, 33, 35.

[b] 21 Aſſ pl. 12. 27 Aſſ. pl. 9, 27. Fitz. Coron. 291, 328, 345, 346, 352.

*Sect.* 22. As to the ſeventh Point, *viz.* In what Manner a voluntary Eſcape is to be puniſhed; it ſeems to be generally [c] agreed, That ſuch Eſcape amounts to the ſame Kind of Crime, and is puniſhable in the ſame Degree, as the Offence of which the Party was guilty, and for which he was in Cuſtody, whether it be Treaſon, Felony or Treſpaſs; and whether the Perſon eſcaping were actually committed to ſome Gaol, or under an Arreſt only and not committed; and whether he were attainted, or only accuſed [d] of ſuch Crime, and neither indicted nor appealed: And it is ſaid to be no Excuſe of ſuch Eſcape, That the Priſoner had been acquitted on an Indictment of Death, and only committed till the Year and Day be paſſed, to give the Widow, or Heir of the deceaſed an Opportunity of bringing their Appeal. [47]

1 H. H. P. C. 603. 2 H H. P. C. 154. [c] S P.C. 32 I. H. P.C. 113. 1 H. H. P. C. 234, 390, 391. Bro. Coron. 112. 27 Aſſ. 62. 11 H. 4. 12. b. [d] H. P. C. 114, 115. 1 H. H. P. C. 593.

Dy 99. pl. 60. Fitz. Eſcap. 3. 27 Aſſ pl 62. [e] Bro. Eſcape, 18, 23. 2 Ro. Re. 146. Fitz. Aſſiſe 252. 39 H. 6. 33, 34.

*Sect.* 23. Alſo ſuch an Eſcape, ſuffered by one who wrongfully takes upon him the Keeping of a Gaol, ſeems to be [e] puniſhable in the ſame Manner as if he were never ſo rightfully intitled to ſuch Cuſtody, for that the Crime is in both Caſes of the very ſame ill Conſequence to the Publick; and there ſeems to be no Reaſon that a wrongful Officer ſhould have greater Favour than a rightful, and that, for no other Reaſon but becauſe he is a wrongful one.

Quære 27 Aſſ. pl. 27. 1 H. H. P. C. 594. H. P. C. 114. [f] Salk. 272, 347, 348. Contra, H. P. C. 114. 2 Inſt. 590, 591, 592.

*Sect.* 24. Alſo if the Warrant of Commitment do plainly and expreſly charge the Party with Treaſon or Felony, but in ſome other Reſpect be not ſtrictly formal, yet it ſeems, That it may [f] be probably argued, That the Gaoler ſuffering an Eſcape, is as much puniſhable as if the Warrant were perfectly right; [48] for it would be highly inconvenient to ſuffer Gaolers to take Advantage of a Slip of this Kind in Commitments, which being generally made by Perſons of no great Knowledge in the Law, cannot be expected, to be always agreeable to its Forms; and therefore if they be good in Subſtance, the publick Good ſeems to require, that

See Ch. 16. & Ch. 18. Sect. 5, 6, 7.

that the Gaoler be as much bound to obſerve them, as if they were never ſo exactly made.

*Sect.* 25. But it ſeems to be agreed, That no Eſcape can amount to a capital Offence, unleſs the Cauſe for which the Party was committed, [a] were actually ſuch at the Time of the Eſcape; and therefore, if a Gaoler ſuffer one to eſcape who is committed for having given a dangerous Wound to another, who afterwards dies of ſuch Wound, yet he is not guilty of Felony, for that the Offence of the Priſoner was but a Treſpaſs at the Time of the Eſcape; and though by a Fiction of Law it be afterwards, for ſome Purpoſes, eſteemed a Felony from the Time of the giving of the Wound, yet ſince it is, in Truth, no Felony till the Death of the Party, it ſhall be afterwards conſtrued ſuch in Reſpect of thoſe only who were privy to the Giving of the Wound.

[a] 1 H. P. C. 114, 219. See Ch. 16. Sect. 19. 11 H. 4 12. b. 1 H. H. P. C. 591.

*Sect.* 26. Alſo it ſeems clear, That he who ſuffers another to eſcape who was in his Cuſtody for Felony, cannot be arraigned for ſuch Eſcape as for a Felony, until the Principal be attainted; for that he who ſuffers ſuch Eſcape, is by the better Opinion not puniſhable in this Degree, but as an Acceſſary to the Felony; and it is a Rule, That no Acceſſary ought to be tried till the Principal be attainted, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn hereafter: Yet it ſeems certain, [b] That one accuſed of ſuch an Eſcape may be indicted and tried for a Miſpriſion, before the Attainder of the principal Offender, for that whether ſuch Offender were guilty or innocent it was a high Contempt to ſuffer him to eſcape: And if the Commitment were for High Treaſon, and the Perſon committed actually guilty of it, it ſeems, that the Eſcape is immediately puniſhable as High Treaſon alſo, whether the Party eſcaping be ever convicted of ſuch Crime or not; [49] for that there are no Acceſſaries in High Treaſon, but all who are guilty of Aſſiſting the Party guilty of ſuch Crime, in ſuch a Manner as would make them Acceſſaries to a Felony, are accounted Principals in the Treaſon, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn in the Chapter concerning Principal and Acceſſary.

1 H. H. P. C. 591, 598. H. P. C. 110, 215, 216. 2 H. H. P. C. 254. Fitz. Coron. 158. Quære 27 Aſſ. 62. Contra, Crompton 58. [b] H. P. C. 116. Fitz. Coron. 158. See Ch. 18. Sect. 21. H. P. C. 110. ſeems contrary. H. P. C. 116

*Sect.* 27. Alſo it ſeems to be clear, That no one is puniſhable in this Degree for a voluntary Eſcape, but the Perſon only who is actually guilty of it; and therefore, that the principal Gaoler is only finable for a voluntary Eſcape ſuffered by his Deputy, for that no one ſhall ſuffer capitally for the Crime of another.

Salkeld 272. H. P. C. 113, 114. 1 H. H. P. C. 597, 598.

As to the eighth Point, *viz.* In what Manner a negligent Eſcape is to be puniſhed; I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. How ſuch Eſcape is puniſhable by the Common Law.
2. How by Statute.

H. P. C. 114. 2 Rol. Rep. 146.

*Sect.* 28. As to the firſt Particular, I ſhall take it for granted at this Day, that whoever *de facto* occupies the Office of Gaoler is liable to anſwer for ſuch an Eſcape; and that it is no way material whether his Title to the Office be legal or not.

Bro. Eſcape, 18, 23. Quære 27 Aſſ. 27.

*Sect.* 29. Alſo I take it to be the better Opinion, That [c] a Sheriff is as much liable to anſwer for an Eſcape ſuffered by his Bailiff, as if he had actually ſuffered it himſelf, and that [d] the Court may charge either the Sheriff or Bailiff for ſuch an Eſcape; and if a Deputy-Gaoler be not ſufficient to anſwer a negligent Eſcape, his Principal muſt anſwer for him: But

Vide ſupra Sect. 23. [c] Fitz. Coron. 337. [d] Salk. 272. H. P. C. 113. 1 H. H. P. C. 597, 604. 2 Levin. 71.

But if the Gaoler who ſuffers an Eſcape, have an Eſtate [a] for Life, or Years, in the Office, I do not find it agreed how far he in Reverſion is liable to be puniſhed.

*Sect.* 30. It ſeems the better Opinion, That one negligent Eſcape will not amount to a Forfeiture of a Gaoler's Office, as one voluntary [b] one will; Yet if a Gaoler ſuffer many negligent Eſcapes, it is ſaid, that he puts it in the Power of the Court to ouſt him of his Office by its Diſcretion.

*Sect.* 31. It ſeems to be certain, That where-ever a Perſon is found guilty upon an Indictment, or Preſentment, of a negligent Eſcape of a Criminal actually in his Cuſtody, he ought to be condemned in a certain Sum to be paid to the King, which ſeems moſt properly to be called a Fine; but this does not clearly appear from the old Books, for in ſome [c] of them it ſeems to be taken as a Fine, in others [d] as an Amercement, and in others it is ſpoken of generally, as an Impoſition of a certain Sum, and without any [e] Mention either of Fine or Amercement. But where the Books ſpeak of the Puniſhment of a Vill or Hundred, for ſuffering a Felon to eſcape without being arreſted, they ſeem always to take it as an Amercement, and not as a Fine: And where a Sheriff, having returned a *Cepi Corpus* into the King's Bench, on a *Capias* againſt a Man on an Indictment of Felony, does not bring him in at the Day, it ſeems [f] That he is, by the Courſe of the ſaid Court, to be amerced, not fined.

*Sect.* 32. It hath been holden, [g] That a negligent Eſcape may be pardoned by the King before it happens, but that a voluntary one cannot be ſo pardoned; but this ſhall be more fully conſidered in the Chapter concerning Pardon.

*Sect.* 33. And it ſeems, [h] That by the Common Law, the Penalty for ſuffering the negligent Eſcape of a Perſon attainted, was of Courſe 100 *l.* and for ſuffering ſuch Eſcape of a Perſon indicted and not attainted, was 5 *l.* [i] but if the Perſon eſcaping were neither attainted nor indicted, it ſeems, That it was left to the Diſcretion of the Court to aſſeſs ſuch a reaſonable Forfeiture as ſhould ſeem proper; and [k] if the Party had twice eſcaped, it ſeems, That the Penalties above mentioned were of Courſe to be doubled; yet it ſeems, That the Forfeiture was to be no greater for ſuffering [l] a Priſoner, committed on two ſeveral Accuſations to eſcape, than if he had been committed but on one.

*Sect.* 34. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* In what Manner Offences of this Kind are puniſhable by Statute; it is recited by 5 *Ed.* 3. *Ch.* 8. *That Perſons indicted of Felonies in Times paſt, had removed the Indictments before the King, and there yielded themſelves, and by the Marſhals of the King's Bench had been incontinently let to Bail, and after had done many evil Deeds,* &c. And thereupon it is enacted, *That ſuch Enditees and Appellees ſhall be ſafely and ſurely kept in Priſon, as belongeth to them, according to the Charge which the ſaid Marſhals ſhall have of the Juſtices; and if any Marſhal ſhall do otherwiſe, at the Complaint of every Man that will complain, the Juſtices ſhall do him Right during the Terms; and in the End of the Terms, upon their riſing, the ſaid Marſhals ſhall chooſe before the ſaid Juſtices, before they depart their Places, in what Town they will keep ſuch Priſoners at their Peril: And in the ſame Town they ſhall allow to them Houſes to keep ſuch Priſoners at their own Coſts and Charges; and there they ſhall keep them in Priſon, and ſhall not ſuffer them to go wandring abroad, neither by Bail nor without Bail. And if any ſuch Priſoner be found wandring out of Priſon, by Bail or without Bail, and*



[a] 39 H. 6. 33, 34. 2 Rol. Abr. 155. Letters M, N. 3 Levin. 288. 2 Levin 81.

[b] Bro. Forfeiture of Offices, 27. 2 R. A. 155. Letter N.

[c] 8 H. 5. 2. Fitz Coron. 84, 292. S. P. C. 35. H. Bro. Eſcape, 16. Raſtal's Ent. 583. b.

[d] Fitz. Coron. 335.

[e] 25 Ed. 3. 39. pl. 22. 27 Aſſ. pl. 9. S. P. C. 65. 26 Aſſ. pl. 51. H. P. C. 113. Fitz. Coron. 196, 291, 370. Graunt, 39. Eſcape, 4. See the Books ſupra Ch. 12. Sect. 2.

[f] Fitz. Eſcap. 7. 40 Aſſ. pl. 42.

[g] 3 H. 7. 15. pl. 30. 8 H. 5. 2. pl. 6. Fitz. Graunt, 37.

[h] S P. C. 35. K. H. P. C. 113. 1 H. H. P. C. 604. Fitz. Coron. 370.

[i] S. P. C. 35. K. H. P. C. 113. 27 Aſſ. pl. 9. 40 Aſſ. pl. 42. 25 Ed. 3. 39. pl. 22. H. P. C. 113. Fitz Coron. 454.

[k] S. P. C. 33. K. Fitz. Coron. 422.

[l] Fitz. Coron. 196. 26 Aſſ. pl. 51.

*that be found at the King's Suit, or at the Suit of the Party, the Marſhals which ſhall be found thereof guilty, ſhall have half a Year's Impriſonment, and be ranſomed at the King's Will; and the Juſtices ſhall thereof make Enquiry when they ſee Time; and as to the Marſhals, it ſhall be done within the Verge that which Reaſon will. And in Caſe that the Marſhals ſuffer by their Aſſent ſuch Priſoners to eſcape, they ſhall be at the Law, as before the Time of the Statute they had been. And the King intendeth not by this Statute to loſe the Eſcape, where he ought to have the ſame.*

*Sect.* 35. Alſo it is enacted by 19 *H.* 7. 10. *That every Sheriff have the Cuſtody of the King's Common Gaols, during the Time of his Office, except all Gaols whereof any Perſon or Perſons have the Keeping of Eſtate of Inheritance: And that all Letters Patents made for Term of Life, or Years, of the keeping of the ſaid Gaols,* &c. *ſhall be annulled and void.* And then it is recited by the ſaid Statute, *That divers Perſons before that Time, for Treaſon and Felonies had been taken, ſome for Suſpection of the ſame Deeds, and ſome upon Indictments, and thereupon brought to the ſame Gaols, and ſometime remained in the Keeping of the Perſons that ſo arreſted them for the ſaid Cauſes, and that ſuch Perſons, by Colour of Negligence, ſubtilly, and craftily, and oftentimes for Favour, Mede, Affection or Corruption, ſuffered the ſaid Offenders to eſcape, as if it had been by Negligence, to the overt and expreſs Impediment of Juſtice: And when ſuch Eſcapes had been found before Juſtices having Authority to enquire thereof, and thereupon the Parties convicted, or yielded themſelves to make Fine for the ſame, ſmall Fines had been ſet in thoſe Cauſes, to the little Dread and Fear and great Imboldning of the Offenders; by Means whereof, great and arrant Felons and heinous Murderers had eſcaped,* &c. And thereupon it is enacted, *That for every negligent Eſcape from any Sheriff, having the Keeping of any Gaol, or from any Conſtable of Caſtle, or other, being Keeper of any Gaols where ſuch Priſoners accuſtomably have been, or ſhall be kept, of Perſons indicted of High Treaſon being in their Keeping, that no leſs Fine be ſet or made for every ſuch Eſcape, than* 100 *Marks, and more, by the Diſcretion of the Juſtice, that ſhall aſſeſs ſuch Fines: And for every Eſcape of Perſons eſcaping being in their keeping for Suſpection of High Treaſon, no leſs Fine to be ſet or made than* 40 l. *and for every Eſcape of Perſon indicted of Murder or Petit Treaſon,* 20 l. *at leaſt, and more, by the Diſcretions of the Juſtices that ſhall aſſeſs ſuch Fines: And for every Eſcape of Perſons ſuſpected of Murder or Petit Treaſon,* 10 l. *or more, by the Diſcretion of the Juſtices that ſhall aſſeſs ſuch Fines: And for every Perſon eſcaping, being in their Keeping, indicted of Felony, other than Murder or Treaſon,* 10 l. *And for every Perſon ſuſpected of Felony, other than Murder or Treaſon,* 100 *Shillings, or more, by the Diſcretion of the Juſtices, after the Manner and Quantity of their Demerits, ſaving to every Perſon ſuch Right and Title to any ſuch Eſcapes and Fines for the ſame, or to be quit of ſuch Eſcapes, or of any other Eſcapes, as they had, or ought to have had,* ☞ *at the Time of making of the ſaid Act.* [50]

## CHAP. XX.

### *Of Eſcapes ſuffered by private Perſons.*

HAVING in the precedent Chapter endeavoured to ſhew the Nature of Eſcapes ſuffered by Officers, I am now in the ſecond Place to conſider the Nature of ſuch Eſcapes ſuffered by private Perſons: But the Law being generally the ſame in Relation to ſuch Eſcapes, as in Relation to thoſe ſuffered by Officers, I ſhall refer the Reader, for the general Learning of this Kind, to what is ſaid in the former Chapter, concerning Eſcapes ſuffered by Officers, and ſhall content myſelf in this Place with conſidering the two following Particulars.

H. P. C. 112.

1. Where a private Perſon is to be adjudged guilty of ſuch an Eſcape.
2. In what Manner he is to be puniſhed.

*Sect.* 1. As to the firſt Point, it ſeems to be a good general Rule, That wherever any Perſon hath another lawfully in his Cuſtody, whether upon an Arreſt made by himſelf or another, he is guilty [a] of an Eſcape, if he ſuffer him to go at large, before he hath diſcharged himſelf of him by delivering him over to ſome other who by Law ought to have the Cuſtody of him.

[a] See Ch. 12. H. P. C. 112. 1 H. H. P. C. 595.

*Sect.* 2. And therefore, if a private Perſon arreſt another for Suſpicion of Felony, and deliver him into the Cuſtody of another private Perſon who receives him, and ſuffers him to go at large, it is ſaid, [b] That both of them are guilty of an Eſcape; the firſt becauſe he ſhould not have parted with him, till he had delivered him into the Hands of a publick Officer; the latter, becauſe having charged himſelf with the Cuſtody of a Priſoner, he ought, at his Peril, to have taken Care of him.

[b] H. P. C. 112. 44 Aſſ. pl. 12. Bro. Eſcape, 31. 43 Ed. 3. 36. pl. 55. Fitz. Coron. 454.

*Sect.* 3. But if a private Perſon having made ſuch an Arreſt, have delivered over his Priſoner to the proper Officer, (as the Sheriff, [c] or his Bailiff, [d] or a Conſtable, [e]) from whoſe Cuſtody the Priſoner eſcapes, the Party who made the Arreſt is not chargeable with it.

Eſcape, 3. [c] Fitz. Coron. 345 [d] Fitz. Coron. 328, 337. S. P. C. 34. D. [e] H. P. C. 112. 1 H. H. P. C. 594, 595.

*Sect.* 4. But if no Officer will receive ſuch Priſoner into his Cuſtody it ſeems [f] to be the ſafeſt Way to deliver him into the Cuſtody of the Townſhip where the Perſon who arreſted him lives, or perhaps of that where the Arreſt was made, which ſhall be bound to keep him till the next Gaol-Delivery; but if ſuch Townſhip refuſe alſo to receive him, I do not ſee how the Perſon who made that Arreſt can diſcharge himſelf of him before the next Gaol-Delivery, unleſs he can in the mean Time procure him to be bailed.

[f] 10 H. 7. pl. 2. Fitz. Eſcape, 8. H. P. C. 114. Fitz. Coron. 345.

*Sect.* 5. Neither can ſuch private Perſon excuſe himſelf of the Eſcape of ſuch a Priſoner, by alledging, That he delivered him over to a Sheriff or other Officer, without ſhewing to whom, in particular, by

Name, he ſo delivered him, that the Court may certainly know who is anſwerable for him.

*Sect.* 6. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what Manner a private Perſon is puniſhable for ſuch an Eſcape, I ſhall take it for granted that if it were voluntary, he is puniſhable in the ſame Manner as an Officer, for which I ſhall refer the Reader to the former Chapter; and if it were negligent, he is puniſhable by Fine and Impriſonment, at the Diſcretion of the Court, as the Law is ſettled by 19 *H.* 7. 10. The Words whereof, ſo far as they relate to this Purpoſe are as follows, *And if any Perſon hereafter have any Priſoner in his keeping, arreſted for Suſpection of Felony, Treaſon, or Murder, and that Perſon that is arreſted, eſcape by negligent keeping, before that he be brought to the Gaol, that Perſon from whom he ſo eſcaped, ſhall forfeit for every Perſon that doth ſo eſcape, ſuch Fine as ſhall be ſet by the Diſcretion of the Juſtices that ſhall have Authority to aſſeſs ſuch Fines, as the Cauſe ſhall require, and the ſame Forfeiture to go to them that be intitled to have ſuch Forfeitures at the Time of making the ſaid Act.* [51]

H. P. C. 112. Bro. Coron. 112. 27 Aſſ. 62.

---

## CHAP. XXI.

### *Of Reſcous.*

THE Offence of a Stranger in forcibly freeing another from an Arreſt, comes under the Notion of Reſcous, which in moſt Inſtances is of the ſame Nature with the Offence of breaking Priſon, which hath been already conſidered in the eighteenth Chapter; and therefore it ſeems ſufficient for the Declaration of the Nature of this Crime, to ſhew, 1 H. H. P. C. 606.

1. In what Caſes it agrees with the Offence of breaking Priſon. And
2. In what it differs.

And firſt, This Offence agrees with that of breaking Priſon in the following Particulars.

*Sect.* 1. I. Whatever is ſuch a Priſon, that the Party himſelf was, by the Common Law, guilty of Felony by breaking from it, in every ſuch Caſe a Stranger was guilty of as high a Crime at leaſt, in reſcuing him from it. 2 Inſt. 589. S. P. C. 30, 31. and the Caſes cited. Ch. 18. Sect. 1 & 4.

*Sect.* 2. II. Wherever [a] the Impriſonment is ſo far groundleſs, or irregular, or for ſuch a Cauſe, or the Breaking of it is occaſioned by ſuch a Neceſſity, *&c.* that the Party himſelf breaking the Priſon, is, either by the Common Law, or by the Statute *de frangentibus Priſonam*, ſaved from the Penalty of a capital Offender, a Stranger who reſcues him from ſuch an Impriſonment, is in like Manner alſo excuſed; *& ſic è converſo.* [a] See Ch. 18. S. P. C. 30, 31. H. P. C. 116.

*Sect.* 3. III. As the Party himſelf ſeems not to be guilty of Felony by breaking the Priſon unleſs he go out of it; ſo neither is a Stranger unleſs the Priſoner actually go out of the Priſon. Keilw. 87. a. Bro. Eſcape, 52.

*Sect.* 4.

Fitz. Enditement, 30. 1 H. 7. 6. pl. 2.

*Sect.* 4. IV. As the Sheriff's Return, that a Priſoner hath broken the Priſon, is not a ſufficient Ground to arraign him for ſuch Offence, unleſs he be indicted alſo for it, ſo neither is his Return of a Reſcous a good Ground for the Arraignment of the Reſcuer, unleſs he be indicted.

Vide ſupra, Ch. 18. Sect. 20. & Ch. 19. Sect. 14. Dyer 164. pl. 60.

*Sect.* 5. V. As an Indictment of breaking Priſon, and alſo an Indictment of Eſcape, muſt ſpecially ſet forth the Nature and Cauſe of the Impriſonment, and the ſpecial Circumſtances of the Fact in Queſtion; ſo alſo muſt an Indictment of Reſcous.

Vide ſupra, Ch. 18. Sect. 21.

*Sect.* 6. VI. As thoſe who break Priſon are ſtill puniſhable, as for a high Miſpriſion, by Fine and Impriſonment, in thoſe Caſes wherein they are ſaved from Judgment of Death, by the Statute *de frangentibus priſonam*, ſo alſo are thoſe who reſcue ſuch Priſoners in the like Caſes in the ſame manner puniſhable.

2. The Offence of Reſcous differs from that of breaking Priſon in the following Particulars.

Vide ſupra, Ch. 18. Sect. 17. 1 H. H. P. C. 237.

*Sect.* 7. I. Whereas a Perſon committed for High Treaſon, who breaks the Priſon and eſcapes, is guilty of Felony only, unleſs he lets others alſo eſcape whom he knows to be committed for High Treaſon, in which Caſe he is guilty of High Treaſon, not in reſpect of his own breaking of the Priſon, but of the Reſcous of the others: A Stranger [a] who reſcues a Perſon committed for and guilty of High Treaſon, knowing him to be ſo committed, is in all Caſes guilty of High Treaſon; and by ſome [b] he is in like manner guilty, whether he knew that the Priſoners were committed for High Treaſon or not; but this Opinion is not proved by the Authority of the Caſe [c] on which it ſeems to be grounded.

[a] S. P. C. 11. C. 32. F. H. P. C. 109. Dalt. fol. 228. 1 Jo. 455. 1 H. 6. 5. b. Fitz. Coron. 2. Bro. Treaſ. 11.

[b] Cro. Car. 583.

[c] 1 H. 6. 5. b.

*Sect.* 8. II. Whereas a Priſoner who breaks the Priſon, may be arrainged [d] for ſuch Offence before he be arrainged of the Crime for which he was impriſoned; he who reſcues one impriſoned for Felony cannot, according to the better [e] Opinion, be arraigned for ſuch Offence as for a Felony, till the principal Offender be firſt attainted; but if the Perſon reſcued were impriſoned for High Treaſon, the Reſcuer may immediately be arraigned, for that in High Treaſon all are Principals; alſo it ſeems, that he may be immediately proceeded againſt for a Miſpriſion only, if the King pleaſe. [52]

[d] Supra Ch. 18. Sect. 17.

[e] Vide ſupra, Ch. 19. H. P. C. 116. S. P. C. 43. Letter B. ſeems contrary.

---

## CHAP. XXII.

### *Of Attachment.*

HAVING ſhewn in what manner Offenders may be apprehended without Proceſs from a Court of Record, I am now to ſhew in what Manner they may be brought into Court by ſuch Proceſs, of which there are two Sorts.

1. Such

1. Such as may be awarded by the Diſcretion of the Juſtices upon a bare Suggeſtion, or their own Knowledge, without any Appeal, Indictment, or Information.

2. Such as can be awarded only upon ſuch Accuſations.

*Sect.* 1. And firſt, I ſhall conſider the Nature of the firſt of theſe, which is generally called an Attachment, and is properly grantable in Caſes of Contempts, againſt which, for the moſt part all Courts of Record generally, but more eſpecially thoſe of *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and above all the Court of King's Bench, may proceed in a ſummary Manner according to their Diſcretion; and if they happen to be done by a Perſon preſent in the Court, and appear either from the Confeſſion of the Party on his Examination upon Oath, or by the View or immediate Obſervation of the Judges themſelves, the Court may immediately record the Crime, and commit the Offender, and alſo inflict ſuch farther Puniſhment as ſhall ſeem proper: And if ſuch Offences be done by a Perſon not preſent in Court, and be complained of by Affidavit, the Court will either make a Rule on the Party to attend at a certain Day, in Order to anſwer the Matter of the Complaint againſt him; or elſe will make a Rule upon him to ſhew Cauſe why an Attachment ſhould not be granted againſt him; or elſe, if the Offence were of a very exorbitant Nature, as for Words of Contempt of the Court it ſelf, will grant an Attachment on the firſt Complaint, without any ſuch Rule to ſhew Cauſe; and the Party who is ordered to attend the Court in Purſuance of ſuch Rule, ought regularly to appear in proper Perſon, and not by Attorney, as alſo muſt every one againſt whom an Attachment is granted; and if the Offence be of an heinous Nature, and the Perſon attending the Court upon ſuch a Rule to anſwer it, or appearing upon an Attachment, be apparently guilty, the Court will generally commit him immediately, in order to anſwer Interrogatories, to be exhibited againſt him in Relation to ſuch Contempt. But if there be any favourable Circumſtances to extenuate or excuſe the Offence, or if it appear doubtful whether the Party were guilty of it or not, the Court will generally in their Diſcretion, ſuffer the Party, having firſt given Notice of his Intention to the Proſecutor, to enter into a Recogniſance to anſwer ſuch Interrogatories; and if no ſuch Interrogatories be exhibited within four Days after ſuch Recogniſance, will diſcharge the Recogniſance upon Motion; yet if the Party do not make ſuch Motion, and the Interrogatories be exhibited after the four Days, the Court will compel him to anſwer them: But in all the Caſes abovementioned, if the Party fully purge himſelf upon Oath, in his Anſwer to ſuch Interrogatories of the whole Matter charged upon him, the Court will diſcharge him of the Contempt, and leave the Proſecutor to proceed againſt him for the Perjury, if he thinks fit: But if the Party confeſs Part of the Contempts in his Anſwer to ſuch Interrogatories, and deny others, the Court will not diſcharge him from the Contempts ſo denied, but will proceed farther to examine the Truth of them, and will inflict ſuch Puniſhment as from the Whole ſhall appear reaſonable; neither will the Court diſcharge the Party upon a ſhifting or evaſive Anſwer to any material Part of the Charge againſt him, but will puniſh him in the ſame Manner as if he had confeſſed it.

See 2 Sef. Caſ. 176.

Fitz Corody, 4.

Raſtal 268. pl. 4, 5. Raym 376. Cro. Car. 146.

1 Rol. Rep. 315.

Salk. 84.

3 H.7.6. pl 4. 22 Ed. 4. 33. b. 34.

6 Mod. 73.

6 Mod. 73.

The Queen and Barber, Mich. 11. Annæ 6 Mod. 73. 2 Jon. 178.

2 Jo. 178.

But for the better Underſtanding in what Caſes the Court may proceed in the Manner abovementioned againſt ſuch Offenders, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew.

1. Where it may ſo proceed againſt the Miniſters of the Court.
2. Where againſt others.

As to the firſt of theſe Points I ſhall conſider,

1. Where it may ſo proceed againſt Sheriffs, Bailiffs of Franchiſes, and Sheriffs Bailiffs.
2. Where againſt Attornies, and others acting as ſuch.
3. Where againſt other Officers.
4. Where againſt Jurors.

As to the firſt of theſe Points I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Where the Court may ſo proceed againſt Sheriffs, Bailiffs of Franchiſes, and Sheriff's Bailiffs, for not executing a Writ.
2. Where for doing it oppreſſively.
3. Where for not doing it effectually.
4. Where for making a falſe Return.

*Sect.* 2. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* In what Caſes the Court may proceed in the Manner abovementioned againſt Sheriffs, *&c.* for not executing a Writ; It ſeems clear from the general Reaſon of the Law, which gives all Courts of Record a Kind of diſcretionary Power over all Abuſes by their own Officers, in the Adminiſtration or Execution of Juſtice, which bring a Diſgrace on the Courts themſelves, as not taking ſufficient Care to prevent them; that wherever it ſhall appear, That any ſuch Officers have been guilty of any corrupt Practice in not ſerving any Writ, as where they refuſe to do it, unleſs paid an unreaſonable Gratuity from the Plaintiff, or receive a Bribe from the Defendant or give him Notice to remove his Perſon or Effects, in Order to prevent the Service of any Writ, the Court which awarded it may puniſh ſuch Offences in ſuch Manner as ſhall ſeem proper by Attachment, *&c.* as well as the Court of King's Bench, which has a general Superintendency over all Crimes whatſoever (as the Star-Chamber [a] had alſo formerly) but commonly leaves Offences of this Kind, in relation to Cauſes in other Courts to be puniſhed by ſuch Courts to which they more immediately belong. But if there neither appear to have been any palpable Corruption in the Caſe, nor particular Obſtinacy, as by diſobeying a ſpecial Rule of the Court, in Relation to the Service of ſuch Writ, nor other extraordinary Circumſtances of wilful Negligence, the Judgment whereof is to be left to the Diſcretion of the Court, it ſeems not to be uſual to grant an Attachment in ſuch Caſes, but to leave the Party to his ordinary Remedy againſt the Officer; which he may have either by ſerving him with Rules to return the Writ, *&c.* or by ſuing him for the Damage ſuſtained by his Negligence, in an Action of Eſcape, or on the Caſe, or by taking out an *Alias* [b] and *Pluries*, which if the Sheriff do not execute, an Attachment, directed to the Coroners, goes againſt him of Courſe, unleſs he give a good Excuſe for his not having done it.

Dy. 218. pl. 4.

[a] Noy 101.

Hob. 264. Laſely verſus Weſton. See Fitz. Proceſs, 13, 104.

[b] F. N. B. 38. C. 47. C. 265. F. Finch 237. 5 Mod. 314, 315. Hob. 62, 263, 264.

*Sect.* 3. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Where the Court may proceed in the Manner abovementioned, againſt a Sheriff, or Bailiff, *&c.* for an oppreſſive Practice in the Execution of a Writ; it is every Day's Practice to grant Attachments for Miſdemeanors of this Kind, as for uſing needleſs Force, Violence and Terror, in making an Arreſt, or by breaking open Doors where by Law it is not juſtifiable, and there is no

plauſible Excuſe for doing it, or treating the Perſons arreſted baſely and inhumanly, or keeping them in Cuſtody till they conſent to pay Money for their Deliverance, or making an Arreſt without due Authority, as by Force of a blank [a] Warrant, filled up with the Name of a ſpecial Bailiff by the Party himſelf, or Bailiff, without the Privity or ſubſequent Agreement of the Sheriff; yet I have ſometimes known Attachments of this Kind denied, in Reſpect of the common Uſe of the Practice, which by Experience hath been found to be almoſt neceſſary in ſome Caſes to prevent the Defendant's having Notice of the intended Arreſt, and therefore, if it ſhall appear to the Court, that there was any ſuch reaſonable Cauſe for ſuch a Proceeding, it will be a great Inducement to excuſe, if not wholly to diſpenſe with it.

11 H. 6. 42. b. 43. a.

[a] Noy 101. Moor 770. pl. 1064. 2 Rol. Abr. 278. H.

*Sect.* 4. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Where the Court may proceed in the Manner abovementioned, againſt a Sheriff, or Bailiff, *&c.* for not executing a Writ effectually; it ſeems clear, That where any ſuch Officer is guilty of any corrupt Practice in depriving the Party who ſues out a Writ of that Benefit and Advantage which he ought to have from the Execution of it, he is liable to be puniſhed in the Manner abovementioned; as if he levy the Debt by Virtue of an Execution, and keep the Money in his own Hands, and imbezil it: But unleſs there appear ſome groſs and palpable Corruption in a Sherriff neglecting to return a Writ which hath been executed by him, or to bring in the Body or Money, *&c.* according to his Return, the Court will hardly grant an Attachment againſt him immediately, but will rather proceed againſt him by Rules to return the Writ, *&c.* and if he do not obey them, will increaſe the Amercements upon him till he do, or perhaps grant an Attachment for the Contempt: And [b] if the Sheriff return, That he ſent the Proceſs to the Bailiff of a Liberty, who hath given him no Anſwer, a *Non omittas* ſhall be awarded to the Sheriff: And if he return, That he ſent the Proceſs to ſuch Bailiff, who hath returned a *Cepi Corpus*, or ſuch like Matter, and the Bailiff bring not in the Body or Money, *&c.* at the Day, by the better [c] Opinion the Bailiff ſhall be amerced, and a Writ [d] ſhall iſſue to the Sheriff, to diſtrain the Bailiff to bring in the Body, *&c.*

[b] Fitz. Proceſs, 13, 32.

[c] Raſtal 109. Capias, pl. 20. 189. pl. 20, 21, 22. 670. pl. 2. 36 H. 6. 1. Contra, Bro. Proceſs, 25. Fitz. Return de Vicont 35. 3 H. 7. 11. 47 Aſſ. pl. 6.

[d] Fitz. Proceſs, 12, 14, 104, 122, 132, 135, 225. Execution, 101. Return de Vicont. 35. 27 Ed. 3. 83. pl. 8. 27 Ed. 3. 77. pl. 9. Raſtal 109. Capias, pl. 20.

*Sect.* 5. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* Where the Court may proceed in the Manner abovementioned, againſt a Sheriff, *&c.* for making a falſe Return to a Writ; there ſeems [e] to be no Doubt, but that whereever any ſuch Officer endeavours to impoſe upon a Court, by making a Return to a Writ of a Matter known by him to be falſe, he is, in Strictneſs, liable to be puniſhed in this Manner for his Contempt: Yet it ſeems, That the Court will not eaſily be prevailed on to proceed in this Manner for a bare falſe Return, but will rather leave the Party injured by it to his Remedy by an Action on the Caſe, unleſs there be ſome extraordinary Circumſtances of Hardſhip or Oppreſſion, as where [f] an Officer who had arreſted one on a *Capias*, returned, That he had taken him, but that the Party was ſo ſick, that he could not bring in his Body at the Day for Fear of endangering his Life, where in Truth the Party had been all the while in good Health, and was only detained under ſuch Pretence, in Order to extort Money from him, *&c.*

Bro. Proceſs, 25, 48, 113, 115. Bro. Return, 96, 99. 5 Ed. 4. pl. 14. 11 H. 4. 43. pl. 13. 38 Ed. 3. 1. b. 39 Ed. 3. 3. 8 H. 5. 2. pl. 8. [e] Fitz. Proceſs, 5. Bro. Surmiſe, 19. Return de brief, 100. Raſtal, Habeas Corpus, 7. [f] 11 H. 6. 42. b. 43.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what Caſes the Court may proceed in the Manner abovementioned, againſt Attornies, and others acting as ſuch; I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Where it may ſo proceed againſt them, for appearing for a Perſon without ſufficient Authority.
2. Where for Injuſtice to their Clients.
3. Where for other Contempts to the Court, or diſhoneſt Practice.

*Sect.* 6. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, *viz.* Where the Court may proceed, in the Manner abovementioned, againſt Attornies and others acting as ſuch, for appearing for any Perſon without ſufficient Authority; there is no Doubt [a] but that it may ſo proceed againſt them, for taking upon them to proſecute or defend a Suit for another, without any Manner of Directions from him; alſo if they have in Truth a Warrant from the Party, but do not cauſe it to be recorded before Judgment, it ſeems, [b] That they are in Strictneſs liable to an Attachment, for that the Court takes no judicial Notice of any ſuch Warrant not of Record, yet [c] if in ſuch Caſe it appear, upon Examination, that the Warrant of Attorney happened not to be recorded, through the Negligence of the Officer, or ſome ſuch like Accident, attended with no corrupt Practice in the Attorney, it ſeems, That the Court would never eaſily be prevailed on to proceed in this Manner againſt the Attorney; and much leſs at this Day, ſince he is liable by Statute to a certain pecuniary Forfeiture for every Offence of this Kind.

[a] 38 Ed. 3. 8. b. 41 Ed. 3. 1. pl. 3. Raſtal 582. pl. 28. 16 Ed. 4. 5. b.

[b] Raſtal 96. pl. 3.

[c] Fitz. Judgment, 96. 41 Ed. 3. 1. pl. 3. 38 Ed. 3. 8. b. 4 Ed. 4. 13. pl. 31. 16 Ed. 4. 5. b. Raſtal 582. pl. 28.

*Sect.* 7. For it is enacted by 32 *H.* 8. 30. made perpetual by 2 *Ed.* 6. 32. and by 18 *El.* 14. and 4 & 5 *Annæ*, 16. *That the Plaintiff's Attorney ſhall file his Warrant the ſame Term he declares, and the Defendant's Attorney the ſame Term he appears; on Pain of forfeiting ten Pounds, and alſo ſuffering ſuch Impriſonment, as by the Diſcretion of the Juſtices of the Court, where any ſuch Default ſhall fortune to be, ſhall be thought convenient.*

Coke's Entries 167.

*Sect.* 8. And it ſeems, That ſince theſe Statutes, it hath not been uſual to grant Attachments in theſe Caſes, without ſome apparent Circumſtances of Fraud, or other Corruption.

Vide Dyer 180. pl. 48. Raſtal 289. pl 2.

*Sect.* 9. But howſoever a regular Attorney may be excuſed from an Attachment, for not having recorded his Warrant, thoſe have no Reaſon to expect the like Favour from the Court, who take upon them to appear for others as Attornies, without having been admitted and ſworn as ſuch, for theſe are liable to an Attachment for every Appearance, whether their Warrant were recorded or not. [53]

*Sect.* 10. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Where the Court may proceed in Manner abovementioned againſt Attornies, and others acting as ſuch, for Injuſtice to their Clients; it is every Day's Practice to move for it againſt them, for baſe and unfair Dealing towards their Clients in the Way of Buſineſs, as for protracting Suits by little Shifts and Devices, and putting the Parties to unneceſſary Expences in Order to raiſe their Bills, or demanding Fees for Buſineſs which never was done, or for refuſing to deliver up to their Clients Writings with which they had been intruſted in the Way of Buſineſs, or Money which has been recovered and received by them to their Clients Uſe, and for other ſuch-like groſs and palpable Abuſes: But the Court will ſeldom grant an Attachment for the Detainer of ſuch Writings or Money, without firſt making a Rule on the Attorney, to deliver them to the

Raſtal. 93. pl. 3.

See 4 H. 4. Ch. 18. 3 Ja. 1. 7.

the Party; alſo it will juſtify an Attorney's Detaining ſuch Writings or Money for his Security till he be paid all his juſt Fees; nor will it ever interpoſe in this Manner as to any Writings or Money received by an Attorney on any other Account, except only in his Way of Buſineſs as an Attorney, but will leave the Party to his ordinary Remedy by Action. Salk. 87. pl. 5.

*Sect.* 11. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Where the Court may proceed in the Manner abovementioned againſt Attornies, and others acting as ſuch, for other Contempts to the Court, or diſhoneſt Practice; it ſeems, That it may not only proceed in ſuch Manner againſt them for Diſobedience of its Rules, after Notice given them of ſuch Rules, either expreſly or impliedly; but alſo, for any ſuch ill Practice as is againſt the known and obvious Rules of Juſtice and common Honeſty; as for Forging [a] a Writ, or any other Matter of Record, [b] or but attempting to do it; or for taking out a *Capias*; [c] which has no Original to warrant it; or for receiving [d] Money of the Client for ſuing out an Original, and alſo for the Fine due thereon to the King, where, in Truth, no Original has been ſued out, nor any Fine paid to the King; or for endeavouring to impoſe upon the Court, as [e] by cauſing an Action to be brought againſt one in it by Colluſion, without any juſt Ground, in order thereby to intitle the Party to the Privilege of the Court, and afterwards, upon the Examination of the Matter in Court, giving a falſe Account of it; or [f] for giving Directions to a Sheriff concerning what Perſons he ſhould return on a Panel; and for other Miſdemeanors of the like Nature.

[a] Cro. Car. 74. Dyer 241. pl. 50. 244. pl. 58.
[b] Fitz. Attachment, 7.
[c] 20 H. 6. 37. a. Fitz. Attachment, 3.
[d] Cro. Car. 74.
[e] 16 Ed. 4. 5. Bro. Privilege, 43.
[f] Moore 882. pl. 1237.

*Sect.* 12. As to the third Point, *viz.* Where the Court may proceed in the Manner abovementioned, againſt other Officers of the Court; there being ſcarce any Thing of this Kind to meet with in the Books, I ſhall only obſerve, that it ſeems clear, from the general Reaſon of the Law, which gives all Courts of Record a Kind of diſcretionary Power in the Governmeut of their own Officers, that any ſuch Court may proceed in ſuch Manner againſt any ſuch Officer, not only for refuſing to execute its Commands, or for executing them irregularly, remiſly, [g] or oppreſſively, but alſo for all Kinds of Oppreſſion or Injuſtice done by them in the Execution of their Offices, or by Colour of them.

Vide ſupra Sect. 1. Fitz. Office del Court, 12. Raſtal 329. pl. 8. 268. pl. 5. Dy. 218. pl. 4.
[g] Fitz. Treſpaſs, 73. 33 H. 6. 55. b. 56. a.

*Sect.* 13. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* In what Caſes the Court may proceed in the Manner abovementioned, againſt Jurors; it is obſervable, that Jurors may be conſidered either in a Miniſterial Capacity, *viz.* as Perſons bound to attend the Court, in order to perform the Duty for which they are returned, until they ſhall be diſcharged; or in a Judicial Capacity, *viz.* as Judges of the Fact which is to be tried or inquired by them; and therefore, for the better Underſtanding of this Matter, I ſhall conſider,

1. How far Jurors are puniſhable in the Manner abovementioned, in their Miniſterial Capacity.
2. How far in their Judicial.

As to the firſt Particular, it ſeems clear, That Jurors are puniſhable in the Manner abovementioned in their Miniſterial Capacity, in the following Inſtances.

*Sect.* 14. I. For making Default; as where more than one of the Perſons returned on a Jury, do appear; but not a ſufficient Number to take an Enqueſt, 48 Ed. 3. 30.

Enqueſt, and ſome [a] of the others come within View of the Court, or into the ſame Town [b] in which the Court is holden, but refuſe to come into the Court to be ſworn; in which Caſes, upon Proof of ſuch Matter, the Court [c] may, at the Prayer of the Party, order the Jurors who appeared, to inquire what is the Yearly Value of ſuch Defaulters Lands, and after ſuch Inquiry made, either ſummon them to appear, on Pain of forfeiting ſuch Sum as their Lands have been found to be worth by the Year, or ſome leſſer [d] Sum, or impoſe [e] a Fine of the like Sum upon them, without any farther Proceeding. But it ſeems, [f] That ſuch Juror ſhall be liable to loſe his Iſſues only for ſuch Default, and not the yearly Value of his Lands, unleſs the Party pray it: But a Juror [g] who hath actually appeared, and after makes Default, is ſaid to be ſubject to ſuch Forfeiture of the yearly Value of his Lands, whether the Party pray it or not, becauſe his Contempt appears to the Court by its own Record; yet [h] even in this Caſe the Court, in Diſcretion, will ſometimes only impoſe a ſmall Fine. Alſo it is ſaid, That no Juror ſhall be ſubject to ſuch Penalty, where [i] the Inqueſt could not be taken, if he had appeared; as where but five of the Jurors ſummoned on an Aſſiſe, have had a View of the Land. Alſo it ſeems, [k] That a Juror who makes Default without ever coming into the Town wherein the Court is holden, is liable only to loſe his Iſſues, or to be amerced, but not to be fined: And it is ſaid, That he ſhall neither [l] be fined nor amerced, if the Defendant be eſſoined on the Day on which the Jury was to appear, for that his Appearance in ſuch Caſe would be to no Purpoſe; and it ſeems [m] queſtionable whether a Juror be amerciable for not appearing at the Return of a *Sicut alias Venire facias*, where the firſt *Venire* was not ſerved; neither doth a Juror ſeem to be amerciable at all, at the Day of the Return of the firſt *Venire* [n] *facias*, except before Juſtices errant, or of Oyer and Terminer, *&c.*

*Sect.* 15. II. For refuſing to be ſworn when they do appear; for which, as it ſeems, [o] every Court of Record may of common Right impoſe ſuch a reaſonable Fine on any one returned on a Grand or Petit Jury, as ſhall ſeem convenient.

*Sect.* 16. III. For refuſing [p] to give any Verdict at all.

*Sect.* 17. IV. For endeavouring to impoſe upon the Court; as where [q] a Petit Jury offer a Verdict to the Court, as agreed to by their whole Number, where, in Truth, ſome of them have not agreed to it; or where [r] they agree upon two Verdicts, and firſt to offer one of them to the Court, and to ſtand to it, if the Court ſhall expreſs no Diſſatisfaction to it; but if the Court ſhall diſlike it, then to give the other.

*Sect.* 18. V. For miſbehaving themſelves after their Departure from the Bar; as where they [s] do not all keep together till they have given their Verdict; or where any [t] of them carry any Thing eatable with them in their Pockets; or eat [u] or drink, or otherwiſe refreſh themſelves without Leave from the Court, before they have given their Verdict, though they were agreed [x] on it, and were alſo all the Time in the Cuſtody of the Bailiff appointed to take Care of them.

a Raſt. 267. b. pl. 2. 268. a. pl. 3.
b Raſt. 267. b. pl. 1. 30 Aſſ. pl. 3, 42. 48 Ed. 3. 30. Bro. Jurors, 25, 26. 20 Aſſ. pl. 11.
c Raſt. 267. b. pl. 12. 268. a. pl. 3. 4 Ed. 4. 37. a. 9 H. 4. 5. a. 20 Aſſ. pl. 11. 8 Co. 41. a.
d Raſt. 267. b. pl. 2.
e Raſt. 267. pl. 2. 268. pl. 3.
f Fitz. Peine, 1, 2. 30 Aſſ. 42. 4 H. 6. 7. a. 4 Ed. 4. 36. b. 37. a. 36 H. 6. 27. a. Bro. Jurors, 15, 18, 26. Enqueſt, 42.
g Fitz. Challenge, 47. 36 H. 6. 27. a.
h Fitz. Office de Court, 12.
i Fitz. Peine, 3. 9 H. 4. 5. a.
k 10 E. 4. 19.
l 10 E. 4. 19. 30 Aſſ. pl. 17. Quære 48 E. 3. 12. a. 12 Aſſ. pl. 14. Fitz. Aſſiſe, 65.
m 1 H. 7. 8. a.
n Fitz. Aſſ. 136, 466. 11 Aſſ. pl. 7. Bro. Amercement, 68. See the Chapter of Proceſs againſt Jurors.
o 2 Inſt. 142, 143. 44 Ed. 3. 19. b. 8 Co. 38. b. 7 H. 6. 12. b.
p Vaughan 152. Noy 49. 3 Bulſt. 173. 9 H. 6. 44. b.
q 29 Aſſ. pl. 27. Bro. Jurors, 28. 40 Aſſ. pl. 10. 1 Rol. Abr. 219. pl. 4.
r Cro. El. 779.
s 14 H. 7. 29. b. 30. Vaughan 151.
t Dyer 78. pl. 41.
u Dyer 218. pl. 4. Vaughan 152. Cro. Jac. 21. Fitz. Examination, 17. Bro. Jurors, 13.
x Raſt. 268. pl. 4, 5.

*Sect.* 19. VI. For ſending [a] for, or receiving Inſtructions from either of the Parties concerning the Matter in Queſtion, and therefore [b] much more for receiving a Bribe.

[a] Raſt 329. b. pl. 8. Hob. 114. Fitz. Exami. 17.
[b] 40 Aſſ. 43.

*Sect.* 20. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* How far Jurors are puniſhable in the Manner abovementioned, in their judicial Capacity, it ſeems to be the current Opinion of the old Books, that Jurors are not ſubject to any Proſecution for a falſe Verdict, except by Way of Attaint: And there ſeem to be very few ancient Precedents, for the Puniſhment either of a Grand or Petit Jury, meerly for giving a Verdict againſt Evidence, or the Direction of the Court either in a Criminal or Civil Matter. It is ſaid [c] indeed in *Fitzherbert*'s Abridgment of a Caſe in the Time of King *Richard* II. That the Judge told the Jury, upon their Acquitting a common Thief of an Indictment, that they ſhould be bound to their Behaviour for their Lives: But this was only the ſudden Opinion of a Judge; and it doth not appear, that the Jurors were afterwards actually ſo bound in the Purſuance of the ſaid Opinion; and *Fitzherbert* makes a *Quære* in his Abridgment of the Caſe, by what Law they could be ſo bound: And as to thoſe three [d] other Caſes in the Time of King *Edward* III. wherein it is ſaid, That a Juror was committed for refuſing to agree with the other eleven, it may be anſwered, That it is ſaid [e] in the firſt of thoſe Caſes, *That ſuch Juror ſtay'd his Companions a Day and a Night, without agreeing with them, and this without Reaſon,* from whence it is reaſonable to intend, That there might be ſome Circumſtances of Miſbehaviour, as an obſtinate perverſe Reſolution, Right or Wrong, to find a Verdict one Way, and not to conſult with the other Jurors, nor hear their Reaſons, *&c.* And in the laſt of the [f] ſaid Caſes it is ſaid, that the Juror committed by the Juſtices of Aſſiſe, for refuſing two Days and a Night to agree with his Companions, and ſaying, that he would rather die in Priſon than agree with them, was afterwards diſcharged by the Juſtices of the Common Bench, upon the Adjournment of the Aſſiſe thither. And it was Part [g] of the Charge againſt *Empſon*, who was indicted in the Beginning of the Reign of King *Henry* VIII. for a great Complication of Offences, That he had committed a Jury to Ward, and bound them to appear before the King and his Council, and afterwards, on their Appearance, fined them (though with the Concurrence of the reſt of the Council) in the Sum of 8 *l.* a-piece, for refuſing to find a Perſon guilty of an Indictment of Larceny, upon ſufficient Evidence; yet it is ſaid in *Daliſon*'s [h] Reports of Caſes, in the third and fourth Years of *Philip* and *Mary*, That it was agreed, That Juſtices of Aſſiſe, Oyer and Terminer, Gaol-Delivery, or Peace, have no Power indeed to aſſeſs Fines on Jurors who make a falſe Oath before them, but that they may give them a Day before themſelves, or the King's Council; by which it ſeems to be implied, That ſuch Jurors were then thought to be ſome way or other puniſhable by ſuch Judges, or at leaſt by the King's Council; for otherwiſe it would be to little Purpoſe to bind them to appear before them. Alſo it ſeems to be holden by Sir *Edward Coke*, [i] That though a Jury be no way puniſhable for Convicting a Man upon an Indictment againſt Evidence, yet they might be charged in the Star-Chamber for their Partiality in finding a manifeſt Offender not guilty: And about [k] the latter End of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, a Jury was committed and fined, and bound to the Good Behaviour, for finding one *Wharton* guilty of Manſlaughter only, againſt clear Evidence and the Direction of the Court, upon an Indictment of Murder: And it is ſaid in *Palmer*'s [l] Reports, That Jurors, who go againſt

[c] Fitz. Coron. 108. Vaughan 152.
[d] Fitz. Impriſonment, 4. Judgment, 89. Verdict, 40.
[e] 8 Aſſ. pl. 35. Vaughan 151. 2 Jon. 16, 17.
[f] 41 Aſſ. pl. 11. 41 Ed. 3. 31. Vaugh. 151.
[g] Raymond 88, 89.
[h] Daliſon 18.
[i] 12 Co 23, 24.
[k] Yelv. 23. Noy 48, 49.
[l] Palmer 363.

againſt the Directions of the Court are to be fined: And there are ſeveral Inſtances in the Beginning of the Reign of King *Charles* II. wherein it was reſolved, that both Grand [a] and Petit [b] Juries were finable by the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, for going againſt plain Evidence, and the Directions of the Court; but theſe Proceedings were always thought grievous, and were complained [c] of in the Houſe of Commons; and this Queſtion was at laſt fully conſidered and debated in *Buſhel*'s Caſe, who having been committed by the Juſtices of Oyer and Terminer at the *Old Bailey*, brought his *Habeas Corpus* in the Court of Common Pleas; to which it was returned, That he was committed for the Fine of forty Marks, impoſed on him for having, with other Jurors, acquitted certain Defendants of an Indictment for an unlawful Aſſembly, againſt full and manifeſt Evidence, and againſt the Direction of the Court in Matter of Law; and upon this Return he was diſcharged, and the Return was adjudged inſufficient, for not ſetting forth particularly [d] ſo much of the Evidence that it might appear that it was full and manifeſt; and likewiſe [e] for not ſetting forth, That the Defendant did know, and believe it to have been full and manifeſt; and alſo, [f] for not ſhewing what the Direction of the Court was, and in what Manner the Defendant found againſt it. And it was alſo reſolved, [g] That Petit Jurors are in no Caſe finable for giving a Verdict againſt the Evidence delivered in Court, whether they be liable to an Attaint for ſuch Verdict or not, not only for that the Jury are by Law the proper Judges of Matter of Fact, as the Judges are of Matter of Law, and therefore ought to be free in their Judgment of it, without being over-ruled by the Judges, who, ſtrictly ſpeaking, have no more to do with the Judgment of the Fact, than the Jurors have with the Judgment of the Matter of Law; neither is it poſſible that a Judge can certainly know that a Juror acts corruptly in giving his Verdict contrary to the Strength of the Evidence delivered in Court; for he may be influenced by his own perſonal Knowledge of the Truth of the Fact, of the Credit of the Witneſſes, the Reputation of the Parties, and many other Circumſtances unknown to the Judge, and well known to the Jury; for which Cauſe the Law provided, That all Iſſues ſhould be tried by the Neighbourhood of the Place in which they are ſuppoſed to ariſe, becauſe Neighbours are preſumed to have better Knowledge than others of what concerns their Neighbours. And for theſe Cauſes, and other ſuch like, the Court of King's Bench granted an Information againſt a Town-Clerk, for publiſhing an Order of the Court againſt Jurors, who had found a Perſon guilty of Manſlaughter only, upon an Indictment of Murder, by which Order the ſaid Jurors were declared to be juſtly ſuſpected of Bribery, and declared uncapable of holding an Office, *&c.*

[a] 1 Sid. 229, 230. 2 Keb. 180.
[b] 1 Sid. 272, 273. Raym. 88, 89, 138. 1 Keb. 769. 938. 1 Keb. 404.
[c] 1 Sid. 338. 2 Keb. 180, 181.
[d] Vaughan 142. 2 Jon. 16, 17.
[e] Vaughan 142. 2 Jon. 16, 17.
[f] Vaughan 143.
[g] Vaughan 144, 145. 3 Keb. 352. 2 Jon. 16. Vide Hob. 114. Contra, 3 Keb. 352.
Hilary 10 Ann. Queen & Wakefield.

*Sect.* 21. Yet if it ſhall plainly appear in any Caſe, that Jurors are perfectly ſatisfied of the Truth of a Fact, whereupon they declare to the Court, that they find it in ſuch a particular Manner, and the Court directly tell them, That upon the Fact ſo found, as they have agreed it to be, the Judgment of the Law is ſuch or ſuch, and therefore, that they ought to give a Verdict accordingly, yet they obſtinately inſiſt upon a Verdict contrary to ſuch a Direction; it ſeems agreeable to the general Reaſon of the Law, that the Jurors are finable by the Court in ſuch a Caſe, unleſs an Attaint lies againſt them; for otherwiſe they would be diſpuniſhable for ſo palpable a Partiality, in taking upon them to judge of Matters of Law, which they have nothing to with, and are preſumed

2 Jon. 15, 16. Vaughan 144, 145. Palm. 363.

to

to be ignorant of, contrary to the expreſs Direction of one who by the Law is appointed to direct them in ſuch Matters, and is to be preſumed of Ability to do it.

*Sect.* 22. Alſo if a Judge, for the better Direction and Information of a Jury, ſhall aſk them their Opinions concerning ſuch a particular Fact, and they ſhall refuſe to anſwer him, and obſtinately inſiſt to deliver in their Verdict as they think fit, contrary to his Direction, it ſeems queſtionable, whether they may not be fined in ſuch a Caſe alſo, unleſs an Attaint lie againſt them; for that it is the Duty of Jurors to take the Advice and Information of the Court, in Order to be governed by it as far as ſhall be conſiſtent with their Conſciences. Bracton 288. b. 289. 2 Jon. 15, 16. Vaughan 144.

*Sect.* 23. Alſo if a Jury ſhall refuſe to find an Office for the King, upon full Evidence it hath been holden, That they may be fined, for that in ſuch Caſe they are not liable to an attaint, and their finding does not determine any Man's Right, and the King, in many Caſes, hath no other Remedy; yet it ſeems queſtionable, how far at this Day theſe Reaſons may be thought concluſive; and it ſeems, that they hold as ſtrongly for the Puniſhment of Grand Jurors refuſing to find an Indictment of High Treaſon; and yet it will be hard to maintain, That ſuch Jurors are any Way puniſhable for ſuch a Refuſal. Moor 730. 3 Leon. 148. Vanghan 153. 9 H 6. 44. b.

*Sect.* 24. But if a Petit Jury in a Leet conceal a Matter preſentable by them, it is a good Cuſtom that they may be amerced for ſuch Concealment, being found by the Grand Jury; and by 3 *H.* 7. 1. ſet forth more at large, Book 1. Ch. 59. S. 1. *If an Inqueſt conceal any Matter inquirable before Juſtices of Peace, another Inqueſt may be impanelled to inquire of ſuch Concealments, and the Concealers may be amerced by the Diſcretion of ſuch Juſtices.* 9 H. 6. 44. b.

Having ſhewn in what Caſes the Miniſters of the Court are puniſhable in the Manner above mentioned, I am now to ſhew in what Caſes others may be ſo puniſhed; and for this Purpoſe I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Where inferior Judges are puniſhable in ſuch Manner.
2. Where Counſellors.
3. Where Gaolers.
4. Where any Perſon whatſoever.

As to the firſt Point, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew, where inferior Judges are in ſuch Manner puniſhable,

1. For proceeding without Juriſdiction.
2. For proceeding unjuſtly, oppreſſively or irregularly.
3. For refuſing to do Juſtice.
4. For Contempts of ſuperior Courts.

*Sect.* 25. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, *viz.* In what Caſes inferior Judges are puniſhable in the Manner above mentioned, for proceeding without Juriſdiction; it ſeems, [a] That the Court of King's Bench having a general Superintendency over all inferior Courts may in Strictneſs award an Attachment againſt any ſuch Court uſurping a Juriſdiction no Way belonging to it, and putting the Subject to unneceſſary Vexation by Colour of a Judicial Proceeding wholly unwarranted

[a] 41 Aſſ pl. 30. Salk. 201. 1 Keb. 484. Palm. 564. Far. 1, 38, 84, 85.

by Law, and therefore [a] prohibited by it; yet in theſe Caſes it ſeems to be rather the more uſual [b] Way, firſt to award a Writ of Prohibition to ſuch Court, and afterwards an Attachment upon its Proceeding after ſuch Prohibition, and not to grant a Rule to ſhew Cauſe why an Attachment ſhould not go in the firſt Inſtance, unleſs there be ſome extraordinary Circumſtances in the Caſe; as where [c] the Steward of a Leet is guilty of a double Uſurpation, as of holding Plea of a Matter which aroſe out of his Precinct, and which, if it had ariſen within his Precinct, would not have been within the Juriſdiction of his Court; or where [d] the Judge of an inferior Court refuſes to receive a Plea that the Cauſe of Action aroſe out of his Juriſdiction; or where [e] any Judge takes Cogniſance of a Cauſe to which he himſelf is a Party; or where the Judge of a Court Baron is privy to a Practice of ſplitting [f] a Cauſe of Action for more than forty Shillings into leſſer Sums, in order to bring it within the Juriſdiction of the Court; but in this laſt Caſe, there ſeem to be more Inſtances [g] of Prohibitions than Attachments; and in the Caſes above mentioned, and all others of the like Nature, it ſeems to lie wholly in the Diſcretion of the Court to grant either.

[a] Vide 19 H. 6. 54 b. 9 H. 6. 61. F. N. B 270. c.
[b] Regiſter 145, 146. F. N. B. 239. H. 240. B. 1 Sid. 464. 6 Mod. 90. 2 Inſt. 312. 2 Rol. Abr. 317. Letter I.
[c] 41 Aſſ. 30. Fitz. Leet, 9. Bro. Leet, 18, 31.
[d] Vaughan and Hodges Paſchæ 11 Annæ
[e] Salk. 201. pl 3. 396. pl. 1. Far. 1, 2.
[f] Palmer 564. 1 Keb. 484.
[g] 19 H. 6. 54. 2 Rol. Ab. 317 I. pl. 1. 6 Mod. 90. 2 Keb 617. 1 Ventris 65, 73. 1 Keb. 484. 1 Sid. 464.

*Sect.* 26. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* In what Caſes inferior Judges are puniſhable in the Manner above mentioned, for acting unjuſtly, oppreſſively or irregularly; it is not eaſy to meet with Caſes of this Kind in the Books, there being ſeldom any Thing in them ſo remarkable as to be thought worth reporting; but it ſeems to be a common Practice, to grant Attachments againſt the Judges of ſuch Courts for any Practice contrary to the plain Rules of natural Juſtice, though it have been never ſo long uſed in ſuch Courts; as for denying a Defendant a Copy of the Declaration againſt him, and going on to Trial, or giving Judgment againſt him, without giving him any Manner of Notice, or Time to make his Defence; or for taking of unreaſonable [h] Diſtreſſes, either on meſne Proceſs, or Execution; or for compelling [i] a Defendant to give exorbitant Bail; or for proceeding contrary to the prohibition [k] of a Statute, as [l] by amercing a Clergyman according to his Spiritual Benefice; or by aſſeſſing [m] an Amercement without any Affeerment by the Tenants of the Manor; or by [n] taking Money of a Plaintiff or Defendant for vicious Pleading.

[h] Salk. 201. 3 Keb. 92.
[i] 2 Jon 178.
[k] F. N. B 76. D. 160. B. 165. C. 166. D. 270. C. 9 H 6. 61. 19 H. 6. 54.
[l] F. N. B 76. B, C, D.
[m] F. N. B. 76. D.
[n] F, N. B. 270. A, B, C. 2 Inſt. 122. Fitch. Attachment, 8.

*Sect.* 27. As to the third Particular, *viz.* In what Caſes inferior Judges are puniſhable in the Manner above mentioned, for refuſing to do Juſtice; it ſeems clear, from the general Reaſon of the Law, and the common Practice of the Court of King's Bench in Caſes of this Nature, That the ſaid Court may in its Diſcretion, award an Attachment againſt any ſuch Judge, obſtinately and perverſely, and without any Colour of a reaſonable Excuſe, refuſing to proceed at all, or to give Judgment, or award Execution, in a Matter brought regularly before him; for all ſuch Delays of Juſtice are not only grievous to the Suitor, but bring a Diſgrace upon the Law itſelf: Yet if there be no extraordinary Circumſtances in any ſuch Delay, to bring the Judge under a reaſonable Suſpicion of Corruption, it ſeems the more uſual Method to take out a Writ to ſuch Judge, commanding him to do the Thing, of the Delay whereof you complain; and if ſuch Writ be not obeyed, to take out an *Alias & Pluries*, or to take [o] out the *Alias & Pluries* together with the firſt Writ, and thereupon, if the Judge refuſe to comply, to take out an Attachment againſt him at the Suit of the King and of the Party, which may either be returnable into the Court of King's Bench, or

[o] F. N. B. 68. E. Infra Sect. 34.

at the Party's Election into the Court of Common Pleas, except in some special [a] Cases; and this seems [b] to be the proper Remedy to compel the Lord of a Manor to hold a Court for the determing of a Writ of Right Patent, or a Writ [c] of Right Close; or to compel the Judge of any inferior Court, whether of Record [d] or not, to proceed [e] in a Plea, or to give Judgment, [f] or to award Execution. [g]

*Sect.* 28. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* In what Cases inferior Judges are punishable in the Manner above mentioned, for Contempts of superior Courts: There is no Doubt but that Justices [h] of Peace, or Commissioners [i] of Sewers, may be so punished for proceeding in any Matter before them, after a *Certiorari* delivered to them, or the Judge of a Spiritual [k] or Civil [l] Law Court, for proceeding in a Cause, after Notice of a Rule to shew Cause why a Prohibitation should not go, or a Judge of any inferior Common Law Court, for proceeding in a Cause after a *Habeas Corpus*, or Writ of Error allowed; or a Sheriff, [m] for proceeding in Replevin, or other Cause, in the Country-Court, after a *Supersedeas Pone* or *Recordare*. Also a Rule [n] has been granted to shew Cause why an Attachment should not go against the Steward of a Wapentake for proceeding after a Tolt, though this be only a Contempt to the County-Court.

*Sect.* 29. Also Justices of Peace may be punished in the Manner above mentioned, for acting in a contemptuous Manner against the Determination of the Court of King's Bench; as where an Order of Settlement, specially setting forth the Circumstances of the Case, is removed into the said Court, and quashed there, by the Judgment of the Court, upon the Merits; and yet the Justices of Peace afterwards make another Order to remove the same Person to the same Place, for the very same Cause, without regarding the Judgment of the Court though it were well known to them, and insisted on by the Parties.

*Sect.* 30. As to the second Point, *viz.* In what Cases Counsellors are punishable in the Manner above mentioned; it seems clear, That notwithstanding they are neither Officers of any Court, nor Invested with any Judicial Office, but barely practise as Counsellors, yet [o] inasmuch as they have a special Privilege to practise the Law, and their Misbehaviour tends to bring a Disgrace upon the Law it self, they are punishable for any foul Practice as other Ministers of Justice are.

*Sect.* 31. As to the third Point, *viz.* In what Cases Gaolers are punishable in the Manner above mentioned; it seems clear, That they are not only punishable in this Manner, as all other Officers are, by the Courts to which they more immediately belong, for any gross Misbehaviour in their Offices, or Contempts of the Rules of such Courts, but they are also punishable by any other Courts for disobeying Writs of *Habeas Corpus* awarded by such Courts, and not bringing up the Prisoner at the Day prefixed by such Writs. Also it seems clear, [p] That it is no Excuse for not obeying a Writ of *Habeas Corpus ad subjiciendum*, that the Prisoner did not tender the Fees due to the Gaoler: Also [q] it seems to be the better Opinion, That the Want of such a Tender is no Excuse for not obeying a Writ of *Habeas Corpus ad faciendum & recipiendum*; however [r] it is certain, That if the Gaoler bring up the Prisoner by Virtue of such *Habeas Corpus*, the Court will not turn him over till the Gaoler be paid all his Fees, [s] nor, as some [t] say, till he be paid all that is due to him for the Prisoner's Diet, for that a Gaoler is compellable [u] to find his Prisoner Sustenance; but this is denied by others. [x]

*Sect.* 32.

[a] F. N. B. 62. O. 230. E. 63. B. 67. B. 13 H. 14. A.
[b] F. N. B. 3. E. 13. A.
[c] F. N. B. 12. E.
[d] Rastal's Entries 83. b. pl. 4.
[e] F. N. B. 20. B. 153. D. 243. D.
[f] F. N. B. 12. E. 13. A. Rast. Ent. 83. B. pl 4.
[g] F. N. B. 153. B. C. 243. D.
[h] F. N. B 20. A B.
[i] Moor 677. pl 921. Yelv. 32. 1 Keb 93. 1 Mod. 44.
[k] 2 Jon. 47.
[l] 1 Rol. R. 315.
[m] F. N. B. 13. B. 14. A. Fitz. Replevin, 31. 43 Ed. 3. 26. Fitz. Process, 168. Action sur le Case, 39.
[n] Burgh & Blunt, Hil. 3 Geor. 1.
[o] 6 Mod. 137. See Book 1. Ch. 83. S. 27.
[p] 1 Keb. 272. pl. 57.
[q] March 89. 1 Keb. 280. pl. 79. 2 Jon. 178. Contra, 1 Keb. 566. pl. 11.
[r] 2 Jon. 178.
[s] 2 Rol. Abr. 32. B.
[t] 1 Rol. Rep. 338, 339. Contra, 2 Rol. Abr. 32. B.
[u] Co. Lit. 295. a. 9 Co. 87. b.
[x] Pl. Com. 68. a. 2 Rol. Ab. 32. B.

*Sect.* 32. Alſo it ſeems, That the Court of King's Bench, which has a general [a] Superintendency over all Perſons who are in any Reſpect Miniſters of Juſtice, may award an Attachment againſt any Gaoler uſing a Priſoner barbarouſly and inhumanly; yet it is ſaid, [b] That a Gaoler is no Way puniſhable for keeping a Debtor in Irons. And it ſeems agreed at this Day, That a Gaoler ſhall not be puniſhed in the Manner above mentioned, for the bare Eſcape of a Perſon in his Cuſtody by Civil Proceſs; but that the Party grieved by ſuch Eſcape ought to take his Remedy by Action.

*Sect.* 33. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* In what Caſes any Perſon whatſoever is puniſhable in the Manner above mentioned; it ſeems, That even Peers of the Realm, whether Spiritual or Temporal, are liable to ſuch puniſhment for ſome Contempts; as for reſcuing [c] a Perſon arreſted by due Courſe of Law, or for proceeding in a Cauſe againſt [d] the King's Writ of Prohibition, or for diſobeying other [e] Writs, wherein the King's Prerogative, or the Liberty [f] of the Subject are nearly concerned; but it doth [g] ſeem clear, that it is a certain general Rule, That a Peer is puniſhable in this Manner for Diſobedience of all Writs whatſoever; and it ſeems [h] certain, That no Peer is liable to an Attachment for not appearing on a Jury; therefore it ſeems, That what is ſaid [i] in ſome Books in general, That an Attachment lies againſt Peers for Contempts, ought to be underſtood of ſuch only as are of an enormous [k] Nature, as thoſe above mentioned, and others [l] of the ſame Kind, about which it is difficult to lay down any certain particular Rules; however it is certain, that all other Perſons are liable to an Attachment for Contempts, all the particular Inſtances whereof it would be endleſs to enumerate; and therefore I ſhall only take Notice of the moſt remarkable, which ſeem reducible to the following Heads.

1. Contempts of the King's Writs.
2. Contempts in the Face of a Court.
3. Contemptuous Words or Writings, concerning the Court.
4. Contempts of the Rules or Awards of the Court.
5. Abuſes of the Proceſs of the Court.
6. Forgeries of Writs, and other Deceits of the like Kind, tending to impoſe on the Court.

*Sect.* 34. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* Where Perſons are puniſhable in the Manner above mentioned for Contempts of the King's Writs; it ſeems that it may reaſonably be argued, That all ſuch Writs, being in the King's Name, and importing ſome lawful Command or Prohibition from him, which every Subject is in Duty bound to obey, every Diſobedience [m] of any of them being a Contempt of the King's Authority, is, in Strictneſs, puniſhable in the Manner above mentioned, if the Court in Diſcretion ſhall think fit ſo to proceed: Yet it doth not ſeem to have been uſual for the Court to proceed in this Manner for a bare Nonfeaſance, in not performing the Command of the firſt Writ in any Caſe whatſoever. But [n] it ſeems clear, That an Attachment lies of Courſe for the Nonperformance of the Demand of a *Pluries*, which may in ſome Caſes, if not in all, be taken out together with the *Alias*, at the ſame Time with the firſt Writ: Alſo it ſeems, That the Court may in any ſpecial Caſe, in which it ſhall ſeem proper, make a Rule to compel the Party to whom the firſt Writ is directed, to execute it; and if

[a] 6 Mod 137. [b] 2 Inſt. 381. 2 Rol. Ab. 806. C. 1. 807. pl. 2. 3 Co. 44. [c] Fitz. Proceſs, 114, 161. Retorn de vicount, 74. 1 H. 5. 14. a. Dyer 212. pl. 36. 27 H. 8. 22. b. Crompton Jur. 14. a. [d] 21 Ed. 3. 3. pl. 7. [e] 2 R. A. 228. Letter A. 234. pl. 3. 8 Ed. 4. 17. a. Vide 25 Ed. 3. Ch. 6. F. N. B. 47. c. Fitz. Quære non admiſit, 7. Bro Contempt, 5. 8 Co. 60. [f] 11 H. 4. 15. b. Fitz. Withernam, 4. [g] 21 Ed. 3. 3. pl. 7. F. N. B. 33. E. [h] Dyer 319. pl. 98. [i] Fitz. Proceſs, 198. Cro. El. 170. 2 Rol. Ab. 234. pl. 3. Bro. Contempt, 3, 19. 6 Co. 54 a. Finch 355. [k] Dyer 315. pl. 98. Hob. 61. 21 Ed. 3. 59. b. Raſtal 313. pl. 19, 20. 29 Aſſ. pl. 33. [l] Cro. El. 170, 503. 1 Rol. Abr. 220. pl. 12. 221. pl. 13. 3 Inſt. 142. [m] 1 Mod. 44. 5 Mod. 314, 315. Fitz. Quare non admiſit, 7. [n] Fitz. Suggeſtion, 25. 43 Aſſ. 39. Raſtal 457. pl. 7. Finch 237. 11 H. 4. 86. Fitz. Count, 34. Suggeſtion, 25.

F. N. B. 68. E. Supra Sect. 27.

if ſuch Rule ſhall be diſobeyed, there can be no Doubt but that the Court may proceed againſt ſuch Diſobedience in the ſame Manner as they uſually do againſt the Diſobedience of any other Rule: Alſo it ſeems [a] to be common Practice to grant Attachments upon Affidavits of Contempts to the King's Writs, by acting contrary to the Purport of them. Alſo there can be no Doubt, but that if a Sheriff ſhall in any Caſe return to the Court, That a Perſon arreſted, [b] or Goods ſeiſed, [c] or Poſſeſſion of Lands delivered [d] by him, by Virtue of the King's Writ, were reſcued or violently taken from him, *&c.* the Court may award an Attachment againſt the Reſcuers. Alſo it is certain, That the Court hath, in ſome Caſes, awarded an Attachment upon Affidavits of a Reſcous, where the Officer hath not returned one; yet this was anciently looked on as irregular, and of late the Court has refuſed to grant an Attachment in any Caſe for a Reſcous, unleſs the Officer will return it; for that it hath been found by Experience, that Officers will often take upon them to ſwear a Reſcous, where they will not venture to return one.

[a] F. N. B. 65. B. 166. B, C, D, 270. C. 173. E. 174. A, B. 175. B. Fitz. Suggeſtion, 9. 8 Co. 60. Supra Sect 33.
[b] Fitz. Attachment, 1. Proceſs, 56. Fitz. Retorn de vicount, 74. 37 H. 6. 27. b. Dy. 212. pl. 36. 2 Jon. 39.
[c] Fitz Attachment, 5. 38 Ed. 3 9. b.
[d] Salk. 321. pl. 7. 6 Mod. 27. e Fitz. Suggeſtion, 25. fCro. Car. 146. 7 H. 6. 25. pl. 10. g Raym. 376.

*Sect.* 35. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Where Perſons are puniſhable in the Manner above mentioned, for Contempts in the Face of the Court; it ſeems clear, that all Perſons are puniſhable in this Manner, not only for making an actual Breach of the Peace, but alſo for any heinous Miſdemeanor in the Face of the Court; as [f] for giving falſe, trifling, and contradictory Anſwers upon an Examination in Court concerning one's Ability to be Bail for another, in an Action depending in the Court, or concerning any other ſuch like Matter in Queſtion before the Court, and to be determined by the Examination of the Parties; or [g] for any contemptuous Behaviour towards any Judge in the Face of the Court, as by charging him with Injuſtice, and praying for an Information againſt him, *&c.*

*Sect.* 36. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Where Perſons are puniſhable in the Manner above mentioned for contemptuous Words or Writings, concerning the Court; it ſeems needleſs to put any Inſtances of this Kind, which are generally ſo obvious to common Underſtanding, and therefore I ſhall only obſerve, That ſometimes Attachments have been granted for contemptuous Words concerning the Rules of the Court, without making any Rule to ſhew Cauſe why ſuch Attachments ſhould not be granted, becauſe it would be vain to ſerve him with a ſecond Rule who has deſpiſed the firſt.

Salk. 84.

*Sect.* 37. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* Where Perſons are puniſhable in the Manner above mentioned, for Contempts of the Rules or Awards of the Court; There is nothing more frequent than to proceed in this Manner for Contempts of this Kind; as where [h] a Defendant in an Action of Account being adjudged to account before Auditors, refuſes to do it, unleſs they will allow ſuch an Acquittance, which was diſallowed by the Court before; or [i] where one who has ſubmitted to an Arbitration by the Rule of Court, being afterwards perſonally ſerved with a Copy of the Award, and required to perform it, refuſes to do it; or where one refuſing to pay the Coſts taxed by the Maſter, for that ſuch a Taxation is, in Judgment of Law, a Taxation by the Court: But it ſeems, That generally an Attachment is not grantable for Diſobedience of any Rule, unleſs the Party have been perſonally ſerved with it; nor for Diſobedience of a Rule, at *Niſi Prius*, unleſs it be

43 Aſſ. pl. 39.
[h] Fitz. Impriſonment, 18. and Vide Fitz. Accompt, 23, 84, 109, 112. 29 Ed. 3. 35. b.
[i] 1 Mod. 21. Salk. 71. pl. 4. 83. pl. 1. Far. 8. Vide 9 & 10 Guil. 3. 15.

Salk. 84. be made a Rule of Court, not for Diſobedience of a Rule made by a Judge at his Chamber, unleſs it be entred.

*Sect.* 38. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* Where Perſons are puniſhable in the Manner above mentioned, for Abuſes of the Proceſs of the Court: There are ſo many Inſtances of this Kind that it would be in vain to go about to enumerate them all, and therefore I ſhall only take Notice of ſome of the Principal of them, as,

Hob. 264. *Sect.* 39. Firſt, the Taking out ſuch Proceſs without any Colour of Right to it; as where one ſues out Execution without any Judgment to warrant it, *&c.* or where a Woman brings an Appeal [a] of the Death of her Huſband, whom ſhe knows to be alive.

[a] 8 H. 4. 17. Fitz. Coron. 73. *Sect.* 40. Secondly, The making uſe of ſuch Proceſs as a Stale to help the Juriſdiction of an inferior Court; as where one arreſts another by a *Latitat*, in order by that Means to bring him within the Limits of an inferior Court, and when he has got him there, drops the *Latitat* and proceeds in the inferior Court.

Styles Rep. 239, 343. *Sect.* 41. Thirdly, making uſe of ſuch Proceſs in a vexatious Manner; as where a Perſon who has brought an Action in one Court, does afterwards ſue the ſame Defendant, for the very ſame Cauſe, in another Court, while the firſt Action is ſtill depending, in which Caſe the Defendant ſeems to have an Election either to move for an Attachment, [b] or to bring an Action [c] on the Caſe for ſuch a vexatious Proceeding againſt him.

[b] Fitz. Corpus cum Cauſa, 3. 14 H. 7. 6. b. 7. a. 6 Co. 60. a. Savil 14.

[c] H. 7. 6. 45. a.

*Sect.* 42. Fourthly, Making uſe of ſuch Proceſs any other way to ſerve the Purpoſes of Oppreſſion or Injuſtice; as where [d] one arreſts another at my Suit, without my Privity, in order to make ſome undue Advantage of him, *&c.*

[d] Hob. 264. Dyer 249. pl. 48. Vide 8 El. 2.

*Sect.* 43. As to the ſixth Particular, *viz.* Where Perſons are puniſhable in the Manner above mentioned for forging of Writs, and other Deceits of the like Kind, tending to impoſe on the Court; nothing can be more frequent than to proceed in ſuch Manner for Offences of this Kind, as for altering [e] the *Teſte* of Writs, or for filling [f] them up after they are ſealed, or [g] for bringing groundleſs Actions, in order to intitle the Parties to the Privilege of the Court, or for getting [h] Judgment in Ejectment, by Affidavit of the Service of a Declaration on one who was pocured to perſonate the Tenant, or for any ſuch like Practices.

[e] Dyer 241. pl. 50. 244. pl. 58.

[f] 6 Mod. 310.

[g] Dyer 245. pl. 61. Bro. Privilege, 43.

[h] 6 Mod. 16. Savil 31.

CHAP.

# CHAP. XXIII.

## *Of Appeal.*

BEFORE we examine the Nature of ſuch Proceſs, as is grounded on an Appeal, Indictment, or Information, it may not be improper, firſt to conſider the Nature of each of theſe in Particular. And firſt of Appeals, of which they are two Sorts,

1. By an Innocent Perſon.
2. By an Offender confeſſing himſelf Guilty, who is commonly called an Approver.

*Sect.* 1. And Firſt, Of an Appeal by an Innocent Perſon, which is the Party's private Action; proſecuting alſo for the Crown, in Reſpect of the Offence againſt the Publick, which he may do two ways. Finch of Law 310, 311. Plow. Com. 476.

1. By Writ.
2. By Bill.

*Sect.* 2. As to the Writ of Appeal, I ſhall only take Notice in this Place, That it is an Original iſſuing out of Chancery, and returnable in the King's Bench only; and for the Form of it, I ſhall refer the Reader to the latter Part of this Chapter, wherein I ſhall endeavour to ſhew for what Defects it may be abated.

*Sect.* 3. Alſo I ſhall refer the Reader to the ſame Place, for the Form of a Bill of Appeal, and ſhall not here take any further Notice of it, than by obſerving that it muſt contain greater Certainty than a Writ of Appeal, and is in the Lieu both of the Writ and Declaration, and ſhewing before what Courts, and againſt whom it may be proſecuted.

*Sect.* 4. And firſt, there is no Doubt [a] but that any Appeal may be ſued by Bill in the King's Bench againſt any Perſon *in cuſtodia Mareſchalli*, either by an actual Commitment, or by having Bail filed for him in that Court; but [b] not againſt one who is mainpriſed *de die in diem*, for that ſuch an one cannot be ſaid to be *in cuſtodia Mareſchalli*. And it hath been reſolved, [c] That if the Appellee be arraigned and tried the ſame Term, there is no Neceſſity to file the Bill againſt him. [54] Alſo [d] it ſeems clear, That if a Defendant appear in the ſaid Court on a void Writ of Appeal, he may be committed to the Marſhalſea, and then declared againſt *in cuſtodia Mareſchalli*; but where a Defendant appears on a Writ not void, but voidable only, as for the Want of an Addition, *&c.* it was once [e] holden, That he could not be committed, nor declared againſt *in cuſtodiæ Mareſchalli*; but ought to be diſcharged. But the contrary hereto ſeems to be now ſettled in the Caſe of *Reeves* [f] againſt *Trundal*, who appearing in the Court on a Writ of Appeal of Death, demanded Oyer of

[a] Cro. El. 605, 695. Skin. 634. S. P. C. 64. Letters C, D. H. P. C. 179. 17 Aſſ. pl. 5. 17 Ed. 3. 13. pl. 40.
[b] 4 Inſt. 180. 1 Bulſt. 74.
[c] 1 Jo. 425. Cro. Car. 532. 1 Rol. Ab. 536. K.
[d] Cro. El. 694, 695.
[e] Cro. El. 605, 695.
[f] Paſchæ, 3. Geo. 1.

Like Caſe between Smith and Bowen, Mich. 7 Annæ.

of the Writ, and pleaded in Abatement the want of an Addition; and thereupon the Court abated the Writ, and ſuffered him to be arraigned by Bill *in cuſtodia Mareſcialli*: And ſurely this cannot but ſeem more reaſonable than to ſuffer a Priſoner under ſo heavy an Accuſation, to which he is ſtill liable, to go at large without a Trial; neither do I find any Reaſon given why a Priſoner appearing on a voidable Writ, ſhould have a greater Advantage than on a void one.

Keilw. 152. b. pl. 4.

*Sect.* 5. Secondly, It is holden, that an Appeal may be commenced before Juſtices in Eyre, which, as I ſuppoſe, muſt be intended of an Appeal by Bill, for that all Writs of Appeal muſt be returnable in the King's Bench.

2 Inſt. 418, 420.

*Sect.* 6. Thirdly, Alſo it ſeems clearly to follow, from the Purport of the Statute of *Weſtmiſter* 2. Chap. 29. That Bills of Appeal may be commenced and determined before Juſtices, ſpecially aſſigned, in ſpecial Caſes, and for certain Cauſes, to hear and determine them.

[a] Bro. Appeal, 11, 19, 51, 123. Dyer 201. pl. 67. S. P. C. 64. Letter C. H. P. C. 179. 2 H. H. P. C. 35.

*Sect.* 7. Fourthly, It is certain, [a] that Commiſſioners of Gaol-Delivery may receive a Bill of Appeal againſt any Priſoner of the Gaol which they are authoriſed to deliver. Alſo it is generally holden, That they may receive ſuch a Bill againſt a Perſon who has been let to Bail by them, but not againſt one who has been let to Mainpriſe. And it hath been reſolved, That if Part of the Accomplices to the ſame Felony be in the Priſon which ſuch Juſtices are to deliver, and the others be not in it, the Juſtices ſhall receive an Appeal againſt them all, which, after the Trial of thoſe that are in the Priſon, ſhall be removed into the King's Bench, where the others ſhall be proceeded againſt. But theſe three laſt Points, having been already more largely conſidered, Chap. 6. Sect. 5. I ſhall refer the Reader to what is there ſaid concerning them.

Vide Supra fol. 28, 29, 30. Dy. 99. pl. 62.

*Sect.* 8. Fifthly, It ſeems to follow, from the Purport of the Statutes which have been generally conſtrued to authoriſe Juſtices of Aſſiſe to deliver Gaols without any ſpecial Commiſſion of Gaol-Delivery, that they may receive Bills of Appeal in the ſame Manner as Commiſſioners of Gaol-Delivery may.

[b] Coro. 95. [c] Vide S. P. C. 65. Letter A. 2 Inſt. 420. H. P. C. 179. [d] 2 H. 4. 19. pl. 12. Bro. Appeal, 18. [d] 44 Ed. 3. 44. pl. 57. See Bro. Appeal, 11.

*Sect.* 9. Sixthly, It ſeems to be holden in *Fitzherbert*'s Abridgment, [b] That Juſtices of Peace have Power to receive Appeals by Virtue of 34 *Ed.* 3. 1. which enacts, That they ſhall hear and determine all Manner of Felonies and Treſpaſſes in the ſame County, *&c.* But there is much greater Authority [c] for the contrary Opinion; and the Caſe in the [d] *Year Book*, in the Abridgment whereof the ſaid Opinion of *Fitzherbert* is inſinuated, is plainly miſtaken, for that it makes no Manner of Mention of Juſtices of Peace, but only of Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery; to which may be added, That the above mentioned Statute of 34 *Ed.* 3. 1. which empowers Juſtices of Peace to hear and determine Felonies, *&c.* is expreſs, That they ſhall have Power ſo to do at the King's Suit, which muſt be either taken to exclude the Suit of the Party, or to ſignify little or nothing.

[e] See Ch. 9. Sect. 39, 40, 41. 2 H. H. P. C. 67, 68. [f] See Ch. 9. Sect. 42. [g] H. P. C. 180. S. P. C. 65. a. 1 Inſt. 74. a. b. Vide infra Sect. 28.

*Sect.* 10. Seventhly, it is certain, That an Appeal may be commenced [e] by Bill before the Sheriff and Coroner, and removed [f] from them into the King's Bench, by *Certiorari*, as hath been more fully ſhewn, Chap. 9. [55]

*Sect.* 11. Eighthly, It ſeems to be agreed, [g] That an Appeal by the Courſe of the Civil Law, in Nature of a Bill of Appeal by the Common Law, may be ſued before the Conſtable and Marſhal for ſome

Felonies done out of the Realm, in Relation whereunto it is enacted by 1 *H.* 4. 14. as followeth, *For many great Inconveniences and Miſchiefs that often have happened by many Appeals made within the Realm before this Time, it is ordained from henceforth, that all Appeals to be made of Things done within the Realm, ſhall be tried and determined by the good Laws of the Realm: And that all Appeals to be made of Things done out of the Realm, ſhall be tried and determined before the Conſtable and Marſhal of* England *for the Time being.*

*Sect.* 12. In the Conſtruction of this Statute, it ſeems to have been agreed, [a] That if any of the King's Subjects kill any other of his Subjects in any Foreign Realm, the Wife, or Heir of the deceaſed may have an Appeal of his Death, before the Conſtable and Marſhal, who ſhall proceed according to the Civil [b] Law, and give Sentence by the Teſtimony of Witneſſes or Combat: From whence it follows, [c] That no ſuch Sentence can corrupt the Blood of the Appellee, for that ſuch Corruption can only be cauſed by a Judgment by Courſe of the Common Law. Alſo [d] it ſeems to be clear, That no ſuch Appeal can be proſecuted before the Marſhal alone without a Conſtable.

[a] S. P C. 65. Letter B. 1 Inſt. 74. a. [b] 13 H. 4. 5. a. 4 Inſt. 155. [c] 1 Inſt. 74, 391. b. [d] Supra Ch. 4. Sect. 10. Bro. Juriſdict. 103.

*Sect.* 13. It hath been holden, [e] That if a Man die in *England*, of a Wound given him in a foreign Realm, he may be appealed by the Intent of this Statute, before the Conſtable and Marſhal, for that it is certain, ☞ That he cannot be tried by the Common Law; [56] and it cannot be thought the Meaning of the Statute in reſtraining the Civil Law, in Caſes within the Conuſance of the Common, to reſtrain it alſo in Caſes which the Common Law had nothing to do with, and which were properly cogniſable by the Civil Law, and by that only; for the only End of ſuch a Conſtruction would be to cauſe a Failure of Juſtice.

[e] See Book 1. Ch 37. Sect. 8. and Ch. 4. of this Book Sect 10. and 1 Inſt. 391. a. [d] See Ch. 4. Sect. 8. Letter F. Hutt. 3. 1 Inſt. 74. b. [e] S. P. C. 65. Letter B.

*Sect.* 14. It is farther enacted by the ſaid Statute of 1 *H.* 4. 14. *That no Appeals be from thenceforth made, or in any wiſe purſued in Parliament, in any Time to come.* 1 Inſt. 74. b. B. 1. Ch. 31. Sect. 11.

Appeals conſidered, as to the Matter of them are of two Kinds,

1. Not Capital.
2. Capital.

*Sect.* 15. And firſt, of thoſe not Capital, whereof there were antiently ſeveral Kinds, as Appeals *de pace*, *de plagis*, and *de Impriſonamento*, as well as Appeals of *Mayhem*; but the former of theſe having been out of Uſe, and turned to Actions of Treſpaſs, for theſe many hundred Years, I ſhall only conſider the Nature of an Appeal of *Mayhem*; for the better Underſtanding whereof I ſhall endeavour to ſhew, Fleta, Lib. 1. chap. 41. Bract. Lib. 3. chap. 25. 4 Inſt. 182. 1 Inſt. 126 b.

1. Of what *Mayhems* it lies.
2. What ought to be the Form of the Writ, Bill and Declaration.
3. What Defence may be made by the Appellee.
4. How the *Mayhem* ſhall be tried, and where the Trial ſhall be peremptory.

*Sect.* 16. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* Of what *Mayhems* an Appeal lies; I ſhall take it for granted, That notwithſtanding every [f] Hurt whatſoever done to a Man's Body, whereby he is leſs able in Fighting, may perhaps, properly enough, in a large Senſe, be called a *Mayhem*, and [g] will certainly ſubject the Perſon who occaſioned it to the Payment

[f] See B. 1. Ch. 44. [g] 2 Jo. 205. of Hob. 134.

of Damages in an Action of Treſpaſs by the Party grieved, whether it were malicious, or happened through Accident or Miſadventure; yet [a] an Appeal of *Mayhem* cannot be maintained for any ſuch Hurt, unleſs it were accompanied with ſome evil Intention in the Perſon who cauſed it; for ſurely the Law, in requiring that the Word Felony be made uſe of in every ſuch Appeal, (as will be more fully ſhewn under the next Point) cannot imply leſs than that the Fact muſt be attended with ſome odious Circumſtances. Yet it ſeems clear, That if a Man ſtriking an another with ſuch an evil Intent, as would ſubject him to an Appeal of *Mayhem*, if the Perſon ſtruck at ſhould be maimed, ſhall happen to miſs him, and ſtrike a third Perſon, and maim him, he is liable [b] to an Appeal of *Mayhem* at his Suit, whether he had any Kind of Ill Will againſt him or not.

[a] 13 H. 7. 14. pl. 5.

[b] Bro. Appeal, 157. 13 H. 7. 14. pl. 5. See B. 1. Ch. 31. Sect. 41.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* What ought to be the Form of the Writ, Bill and Declaration; I ſhall only take Notice in this Place,

*Sect.* 17. Firſt, That the Word *Mayhemiavit* [c] is ſo neceſſary in every ſuch Writ, Bill and Declaration, that it can be ſupplied by no other Word of the like Senſe, nor by any Circumlocution whatſoever.

[c] 1 Inſt. 126. b.

*Sect.* 18. Secondly, That in every ſuch Writ, Bill or Declaration, the *Mayhem* muſt [d] be laid to have been done *felonice*, and yet the Defendant is not at this Day ſubject to the Loſs of Member from ſuch an Appeal, as anciently [e] he was, in which Reſpect the Law ſeems to have required the Uſe of the Word *felonice*.

[d] 1 Inſt. 127. a. Bro. Appeal, 72, 86, 143.

[e] See B. 1. Ch. 44. Sect. 3. 1 Inſt. 127. a. Pulton 17. a.

*Sect.* 19. Thirdly, [f] That it is in the Election of the Plaintiff to declare againſt him who actually gave the Wound, as the principal Offender, and againſt thoſe who abetted him, as Acceſſaries; or elſe to declare againſt them all as Principals.

[f] 41 Aſſ. 16. 40 Aſſ. 9. Fitz. Treſpaſs, 199. Coron. 11, 228. S. P. C 44. Letter F. Contra, Bro. Appeal, 60, 154. Fitz. Coron. 60, 110.

*Sect.* 20. Fourthly, That if a Man bring a Writ of Appeal of *Mayhem*, and count of Battery, he abates the Writ, becauſe the Writ ſuppoſes no Battery, and therefore is not purſued by ſuch a Declaration as it ought to be. But for other Particulars relating to the Form of Appeals, I ſhall refer the Reader to the Books [g] of Entries.

[g] Coke's Entries 50, 51. Raſtal's Entries 45, 46.

*Sect.* 21. As to the third Point, *viz.* What Defence may be made by the Appellee; being able to find little or nothing Particular concerning Pleas in Abatement by ſuch an Appellee, I ſhall refer the Reader for that Matter, to what is ſaid concerning Pleas in Abatement of Appeals in general, in the latter Part of this Chapter, and only take Notice in this Place of the following Particulars.

1. Where a Recovery in another Action may be pleaded in Bar o fan Appeal of *Mayhem*.
2. Where and in What Manner *ſon Aſſault demeſne*, and other Matters of the like Nature may be ſo pleaded.
3. Whether an Arbitrament, or an Accord with Satisfaction, may be ſo pleaded.
4. What Kind of Releaſe may be ſo pleaded.
5. Where a Nonſuit in a former Action.
6. That [h] an Appellee cannot wage his Law.

[h] 1 Inſt. 295, a. Vide 48 Ed. 3. 6. Fitz. Ley, 36.

*Sect.* 22. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, *viz.* Where a Recovery in another Action may be pleaded in Bar of an Appeal of *Mayhem*;

It ſeems clear, That notwithſtanding a Recovery [a] in an Appeal of *Mayhem* cannot be pleaded in Bar of an Action of Treſpaſs for the Battery with which the *Mayhem* was accompanied, becauſe [b] in ſuch an Appeal the *Mayhem* only is conſidered diſtinct from the Battery; yet [c] a Recovery in an Action of Treſpaſs, for an Aſſault, Battery and Wounding, may be pleaded in Bar of an Appeal of *Mayhem*, appearing by proper Averments to be brought for the ſame Treſpaſs; for it ſhall be intended that the Jury in giving Damages for the Wounding, included the Maim, and no Man ſhall be liable to double Vexation for one and the ſame Thing; yet [d] in ſuch a Caſe if the Appellee ſhall make it appear, by a ſpecial Replication, that the Maim hath been occaſioned ſince the Verdict in the Action of Treſpaſs, by ſome ſubſequent Mortification, Dryneſs or Shrinking of the Part, by Reaſon of the Wound, perhaps he may avoid ſuch Plea by ſuch ſpecial Matter; but the Court will not intend it unleſs it be ſpecially ſhewn.

[a] 22 Aſſ. pl. 82. Fitz. Coron. 110, 182. 4 Co. 45. 43 Aſſ. 39.
[b] Bro. Appeal, 60.
[c] 4 Co. 43. a. 1 Leon. 318, 319.
[d] 42 Aſſ. pl. 3. 1 Leon. 318, 319.

*Sect.* 23. As to the ſecond Particular *viz.* Where, and in what Manner *ſon Aſſault Demeſne*, and other Matters of the like Nature, may be pleaded in Bar of an Appeal of *Mayhem*; It ſeems clear, that it is a good Plea in Bar of ſuch an Appeal, That [e] the Plaintiff firſt aſſaulted the Defendant, and would have beaten and killed him, unleſs he had defended himſelf againſt him, *&c.* Or that [f] the Plaintiff firſt aſſaulted the Defendant, who fled from Place to Place, till he was reduced to a Neceſſity of fighting, *&c.* And in ſome Books [g] it ſeems to be holden in general, That *ſon Aſſault Demeſne* may be pleaded in Bar of any ſuch Appeal without any ſuch ſpecial Circumſtances in Favour of the Defendant: Yet how far a trifling Aſſault may juſtify a grievous *Mayhem*, as the Cutting off of a Leg or Hand, *&c.* unleſs it happened accidentally in the Scuffle, without any barbarous Intention, may well deſerve to be conſidered. However [h] it ſeems clear, That if the Maim in the Declaration be laid in *A.* and the Defendant juſtify the ſame Maim, by Reaſon of an Aſſault made upon him by the Plaintiff in *B.* he needs not traverſe the Maiming of the Plaintiff in *A.* or in any other Place, for it is apparent, that the ſame Maim could not be given but in one and the ſame Place, and therefore being juſtified in any one Place it is well anſwered. Alſo it ſeems [i] clear, That a Man cannot juſtify the Maiming another in Defence of his Poſſeſſions, but only in the Defence of his Perſon. Alſo it is certain, [k] That a Defendant cannot give in Evidence on the general Iſſue, that the Plaintiff firſt aſſaulted him, but muſt ſpecially plead it.

[e] 2 Rol. Ab. 547. Lett. F. Raſt. Ent. 45.
[f] 2 Rol. Abr. 112. Lett. B. 25 Ed. 3. 42. pl. 21.
[g] See B. 1. Ch. 60. Sect. 23. 27 Ed. 3. 94. pl. 1. 41 Aſſ. pl. 21. Fitz. Coron. 142. 1 Keb. 921. 1 Sid. 246.
[h] 41 Aſſ. pl. 21. Bro. Viſne, 74. Bro. Traverſe, 173.
[i] 2 Rol. Abr. 548. pl. 5. 2 Inſt 316.
[k] 2 Inſt. 282, 283. 2 Inſt. 316.

*Sect.* 24. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Where an Arbitrament, or Accord with Satisfaction, may be pleaded in Bar of an Appeal of *Mayhem*; it clearly ſeems to be admitted in the Pleadings, [l] in ſome Books, and is ſaid [m] to have been adjudged in a Roll, not printed, That notwithſtanding every ſuch Appeal muſt ſuppoſe the Fact to have been done felonioufly, yet inaſmuch as at this Day it ſubjects not the Appellee to the Loſs of Member, but only to Damages, *&c.* as an Action of Treſpaſs doth, it may be well barred either by Arbitrament, or an Accord with Satisfaction executed.

[l] 35 H. 6. 39. b. 30. a. 6 H. 7. 1. pl. 1. Fitz. Coron. 63.
[m] 6 Co. 44. a. 9 Co. 78. b.

*Sect.* 25. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* What kind of Releaſe may be pleaded in Bar of an Appeal of *Mayhem*; there can be no Doubt, but that a Releaſe of all Manner of Appeals, [n] or a Releaſe of all Manner of Actions, or a Releaſe of all Manner of Demands, [o] might always be pleaded in Bar of ſuch an Appeal; and that a Releaſe of all Manner

[n] Lit. Sect. 501.
[o] Lit. Sect. 508.

Manner of Actions [a] perſonal may alſo be pleaded in Bar of it at this Day, becauſe the Appellant ſhall recover in it nothing but Damages; but while it ſubjected the Appellee to the Loſs of Member, it ſeems queſtionable, whether it could be barred by a Releaſe of Actions perſonal, becauſe it ſeems to have been then eſteemed an Action of a higher Nature, and not properly to come under the Notion of a perſonal Action.

[a] 1 Inſt. 288.

1 Inſt. 288.

*Sect.* 26. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* Where a Nonſuit in a former Action may be pleaded in Bar of an Appeal of *Mayhem*; It ſeems clear, [b] That a Nonſuit in any ſuch Appeal, after the Plaintiff hath appeared to it, may be pleaded in Bar of any other. Alſo [c] it ſeems to have been adjudged, That it may alſo be pleaded in Bar of an Action of Treſpaſs brought for the ſame Maim, and alſo for the Battery with which it was accompanied; yet howſoever the Law may ſtand in Relation to this Matter; if ſuch Action be brought for the Battery only, without mentioning the *Mayhem*, I ſee not how it can be barred by ſuch a Nonſuit, becauſe it is generally holden, That in an Appeal of *Mayhem* no Conſideration [d] can be had of the Battery, but only of the *Mayhem*; and if ſo, it ſeems ſtrange, that a Nonſuit in ſuch an Appeal ſhould bar an Action of a different Nature, brought for a Matter which the Appeal had nothing to do with. However [e] it ſeems clear, That a Nonſuit in an Action of Treſpaſs is no Bar of an Appeal of *Mayhem*. Alſo I take it for granted, That a Nonſuit in an Appeal of *Mayhem*, before the Plaintiff hath appeared to it, is not [f] a Bar of any other Appeal or Action, becauſe the Writ, for what appears to the contrary, might be purchaſed by a Stranger, in the Name of the Plaintiff.

[b] 43 Aſſ. pl. 39.
40 Aſſ. pl. 1.
1 Inſt. 139. a.
Fitz. Coron. 214.
[c] 43 Aſſ. pl. 39.
Bro. Appeal, 138.
[d] Bro. Appeal, 60.
Fitz. Coron. 110, 182.
Vide ſupra Sect. 22.
[e] Bro. Appeal, 138.
Fitz. Ley 36.
[f] 1 Inſt. 139. a.

*Sect.* 27. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* How the *Mayhem* ſhall be tried, and where the Trial ſhall be peremptory; There is no [g] Doubt but that if the Defendant put it in Iſſue whether the Plaintiff were maimed or not, and pray that the Part which was hurt be viewed by the Court, in Order to have it adjudged on ſuch View, whether there be any *Mayhem* or not, the Court may take a View of the Part and on ſuch View, determine the Matter; or if there remain a Doubt upon the View, may [h] award a Writ to the Sheriff to return ſome able Phyſicians and Surgeons, for the better Information of the Court. But it ſeems, that the Court cannot proceed to ſuch a Trial by their View, unleſs the Defendant pray it: And in ſuch Caſe it ſeems, [i] That they are not bound to try it in ſuch Manner, but may order a Trial by a Jury, at which it is ſaid, [k] That they may, if they think fit, order that the Jury ſhall have a View of the Wound: And becauſe the Court has ſuch a Diſcretionary Power in Relation to ſuch View, it hath been reſolved, [l] that the Plaintiff in the Appeal muſt appear in proper Perſon, and not by Attorney, becauſe that would put the View out of the Power of the Court. And it ſeems to be agreed, [m] That an Adjudication made upon ſuch View is peremptory and concluſive to each Party.

[g] 28 Aſſ. pl. 5.
8 H. 4. 21. pl. 1.
2 Rol. Abr. 578. Letter F.
[h] 28 Aſſ. pl. 5.
Raſt. Ent. 46, pl. 5, 6.
28 Ed. 3. 94. pl. 1.
[i] 6 H. 7. 1. pl. 1.
21 H. 7. 33. pl 30.
21 H. 7. 40. pl. 58.
41 Aſſ. pl. 27.
[k] 22 Aſſ. pl. 82.
Vide 21 H. 7. 33. pl. 30.
[l] 2 Inſt. 313.
[m] 6 H. 7. 1. pl. 1.

*Sect.* 28. It ſeems to be holden, That the Defendant, in an Appeal of Maim, may in ſome Caſes wage Battle; but I find no Inſtance in which Battle hath been actually waged in ſuch an Appeal.

28 Aſſ. pl. 5.
21 H. 7. 33. pl. 30or
37 Aſſ. pl. 9.
26 Aſſ. pl. 32.

Secondly, of Capital Appeals there are two Kinds.

1. Of Treaſon.
2. Of Felony.

*Sect.* 29.

*Sect.* 29. And firſt of Appeals of Treaſon, which, as it is ſaid, [a] might be ſued anciently not only before the Parliament, but alſo before other Courts of Common Law, as well as before the Conſtable and Marſhal, and were determinable by Battel, Verdict or otherwiſe, according to the Courſe of the ſeveral Courts before which they were commenced. But it is certain, that ſuch Appeals before the Parliament, are taken away by 1 *H.* 4. 14. ſet forth more at large in the fourteenth Section of this Chapter. But I do not ſee any Reaſon why Appeals of Treaſon, done in the Realm, before other Courts of Common Law, which had before Juriſdiction thereof, ſhould be conſtrued to be taken away by that Statute, which by ordaining, *That Appeal, of Things done within the Realm, ſhall be tried and determined by the good Laws of the Realm*, cannot be intended to reſtrain any Appeal determinable wholly by thoſe Laws, as all the Appeals before the Courts of Common Law ſeem always to have been. However, ſince there has been no Inſtance of any ſuch Appeal, before any Court of Common Law, either ſince the making of the ſaid Statute, nor for many Years before, the Law relating to ſuch Appeals ſeems wholly obſolete at this Day. [57] But as for ☞ Appeals before the Conſtable and Marſhal, of Treaſons done out of the Realm, it ſeems clear, that the Law in Relation to them is ſtill in Force, as it always hath been; for the ſaid Statute of 1 *H.* 4. 14. by ordaining, *That Appeals of Things done out of the Realm, ſhall be tried and determined before the Conſtable and Marſhal*, ſeems clearly rather to affirm than weaken their Juriſdiction in Relation to ſuch Treaſons. Alſo it hath been adjudged, that the Statutes which ordain, That Treaſons done out of the Realm ſhall be tried in the King's Bench, *&c.* do not take away the Juriſdiction of the Conſtable and Marſhal, in Ralation to Appeals of ſuch Treaſons; as hath been more fully ſhewn Chap. 4. Sect. 10. And agreeable hereto, an Appeal of Treaſon, ſuppoſed to have been committed beyond Sea, was actually commenced in the ſeventh Year of the Reign of King *Charles* the Firſt, by *Donald* Lord *Rea*, againſt *David Ramſey*, Eſq; before the Conſtable and Marſhal, who, for want of ſufficient Proof to clear the Truth of the Accuſation, actually awarded, That a Duel ſhould be fought between the ſaid Appellant and Appellee, for the final Determination of the Matter.

[a] 3 Inſt. 132. Bract. 118, 119. Fleta Lib. 1. Ch. 21. S P. C. 78. Letter C. Contra, Bro. Appeal, 46. 1 H. H. P. C. 349. 2 H. H. P. C. 150.*

4 Inſt. 124. H. P. C. 180. ſeems contrary.

Ruſhworth's Collect. Part 2 Vol. 1. from fol. 112 to 128.

Of Appeals of Felony there are four principal Kinds.

1. Of Death.
2. Of Larceny.
3. Of Rape.
4. Of Arſon.

But before I examine the Nature of each of theſe in Particular, I ſhall premiſe ſome Things in general concerning what Perſons are capable of bringing them; as,

*Sect.* 30. Firſt, That [b] the Infancy, Old Age, or other Imbecillity of the Plaintiff is no good Objection againſt his bringing an Appeal, though it take from the Defendant the Benefit of waging Battle, and in that Reſpect put him in a worſe Condition than he would be in, if the Appeal were brought by a Perſon capable of fighting; for inaſmuch as the Defendant has proper Means for his Acquittal, by putting himſelf upon a Trial

[b] Moor 461. pl. 646. H. P. C. 183, 184. Keilw. 120. a. S P. C. 60. Letter D. See the Books under cited. Con. 45 Ed. 3 25. pl 36. 41 Aſſ. pl. 14.

Trial by his Country, and the Imbecillity of the Plaintiff is wholly owing to the Act of God, and no ways leſſens the Injury complained of by him, it is not reaſonable he ſhould ſuffer any Diſadvantage from it. And agreeably hereto it ſeems to have been ſettled, [a] of late Times, contrary to the numerous Authorities [b] in the Old Books, That the Parol ſhall not demur in an Appeal for the Nonage of the Plaintiff. Yet it is certain, [c] That an Infant muſt proſecute ſuch Suit by a Guardian; and it is ſaid, [d] That he ſhall be nonſuited for the Non-appearance of ſuch Guardian, upon Demand, at any Day whereon he is demandable, notwithſtanding an Allegation that he was not able to come by Reaſon of Sickneſs, or other ſuch like Excuſe. And there [e] is a Caſe wherein the court refuſed to inlarge the Day of ſuch Guardian's Appearance upon a Surmiſe of his Sickneſs. But notwithſtanding the Guardian be ſo neceſſary in the Proſecution of ſuch a Suit, yet if the Infant come into Court, and ſay he will relinquiſh it, and yet the Guardian will proſecute it; the Court may, [f] in Diſcretion, diſcharge ſuch Guardian, and aſſign another, for it is not reaſonable that an Infant be bound to continue a Suit againſt his Will, which demands nothing but Revenge, and will be chargeable to him.

[a] 27 H. 8. 11 pl. 25. Keilw. 120. pl. 66. S. P. C. 60. D. H. P. C. 183. Smith and Bowen. Mich. 7 Annæ. 2 Inſt. 320.
[b] 32 Aſſ. pl. 8. Dyer 137. pl. 24. 11 H. 4. 94. pl. 56. 13 Aſſ. pl. 10. 17 Ed. 4. 2. pl. 4. Bro. Appeal, 116. Fitz. Age 57, 83. 21 Aſſ. pl. 4. 27 Ed. 3. 83. pl. 2. 21 Ed. 3. 23. pl. 16.
[c] 27 H. 8. 11 pl. 25.
[d] Noy 88. Latch 173.
[e] Noy 88. Latch. 173.
[f] 1 Rol. Abr. 288. D. Style 456. Vide Salk. 176, 177.

*Sect.* 31. Secondly, [g] That a Woman may ſue any other Appeal except that of the Death of an Anceſtor; for that the Statute of *Magna Charta*, 34, which ordains, *That no Man ſhall be impriſoned on the Appeal of a Woman, for the Death of any one but her own Husband*, reſtrains not any other Appeal whatſoever.

*Sect.* 32. Thirdly, That an Ideot, [h] or Perſon born Deaf and Dumb, or one attainted [i] of Treaſon or Felony, or but out-lawed [k] in a Perſonal Action (ſo long as ſuch Attainder or Outlawry continues in force) cannot bring any Appeal whatſoever.

[g] Co. Lit. 25. b. 2 Inſt. 68. Fitz. Coron. 357. S. P. C. 60. F. H. P. C. 184.
[h] H. P. C. 183. S. P. C. 60. D. 98. C.
[i] 11 Aſſ. pl. 27.
[k] 17 Aſſ. pl. 26. Bro. Appeal, 118, 146. Fitz. Utlagary, 47.

And now I am more particularly to conſider the Nature of an Appeal of Death in particular, for the better Underſtanding whereof, I ſhall examine the following Points.

1. Within what Time, it muſt be brought.
2. In what County.
3. By whom.

*Sect.* 33. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* Within what Time an Appeal of Death muſt be brought, it is enacted by the Statute of *Glouceſter*, Ch. 9. *That an Appeal*, [l] (which from the Purport of the whole Statute hath been conſtrued [l] to be meant only of an Appeal of Death) *ſhall ſtand in Effect, and ſhall not be abated for Default of freſh Suit, if the Party ſhall ſue within the Year* [m] *and the Day after the Deed done.* And it hath been holden, [n] That the Computation of ſuch Year and Day is to be made from the Time of the Wound which occaſioned the Death, and not from the Time of the Death; and this Opinion ſeems ſomewhat to be favoured by the Letter of the Statute, which is That the Party ſhall ſue within the Year and Day after the Deed done, but no Deed is done at the Time of the Death, but at the Time of the Wound; yet the contrary Opinion is ſettled [o] to be Law, and is certainly moſt agreeable to the Intent of the Statute, the plain Import whereof ſeems to be, That the Appellant ſhall not be adjudged to have made Default of freſh Suit, unleſs he have been negligent a Year and Day; but negligent he could not

[l] S. P. C. 62. Letter B. Infra Sect. 48.
[m] Bro. Appeal, 37. 22 Ed. 4. 39. b.
[n] S. P. C. 63. Letter A.
[o] 4 Co. 42. b. 2 Inſt. 320. 3 Inſt. 53. 1 H. H. P. C. 427.

not be as to the bringing an Appeal before the Party was actually dead, becauſe till then no Appeal lay. And agreeably hereto it ſeems alſo to be ſettled, [a] That if a Perſon become Acceſſary after the Death, by receiving the Offender, an Appeal lies againſt him at any Time within the Year and Day after ſuch Receipt, becauſe till then the Appellant could not poſſibly be guilty of any Negligence as to the Bringing of an Appeal againſt the Receiver. Alſo if an Appeal had been abated by the Demiſe of the King, before 1 *Ed.* 6. Ch. 7. (by which this Miſchief is provided againſt) it ſeems [b] clear, That the Appellant might have ſued a Re-attachment againſt the Appellee, within the Year and Day after ſuch Demiſe, for that he was in no Default, and otherwiſe would have been without Remedy.

[a] 26 Aſſ. pl. 52. 3 Inſt. 53. S. P. C. 63. Letter B. 2 Inſt. 320.

[b] 2 H. 7. 10. pl. 5. Bro. Appeal, 81. 10 Ed. 4. 13. pl. 7. Fitz. Re attachment, 8. 7 Co. 30.

*Sect.* 34. It ſeems, That the Year and Day in any of the Caſes above-mentioned, are to be computed from the Beginning of the Day, on which the Death, or Receipt, *&c.* happened, and not from the preciſe Minute, or Hour, becauſe regularly the Law makes no Fraction of a Day; and therefore [c] if the Party dye at any Time the firſt Day of *January*, the Year ſhall end the firſt Day of *January* following.

[c] Vide 5 Co. 1. Co. Lit. 130. b. 255. A. Contra, 3 Inſt. 53.

*Sect.* 35. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what County an Appeal of Death muſt be brought; I ſhall take it for granted, That it is a local [d] Action, and conſequently cannot be brought in a foreign County. But if a Perſon happen to dye in one County of a Wound received in another, it is ſaid, [e] That the Appellant had, by the Common Law, his Election to bring his Appeal in either County, and that in every ſuch Caſe the Trial ought [f] to be at the Bar, and by a Jury returned [g] from the Body of each of thoſe Counties. But ſince the making of 2 & 3 *Ed.* 6. 24. by which it is enacted, *That in ſuch Caſes, the Party to whom Appeal of Murder ſhall be given by the Law, may commence, take, and ſue Appeal of Murder in the ſame County where the Perſon felonioufly ſtricken, or poiſoned, ſhall dye*, &c. I take it for granted, That ſuch an Appeal in the County wherein the Party died, may be tried by a Jury of ſuch County without the Joinder of any other.

[d] 18 Ed. 3. 32. pl. 6. S. P. C. 63. D. Fitz. Forfeiture, 14. Dyer 18. pl. 50, &c.

[e] 2 H. H. P. C. 163. 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 4. 4 H. 7. 18. pl. 10. Fitz. Coron. 50, 60. But the Preamble of 2 & 3 Ed. 6. 24. ſeems contrary:

[f] Dy. 46. pl. 8.

[g] 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 4. Finch 410, 411. Dy. 46. pl. 8.

I ſhall not in this Place examine in what County Acceſſaries to Murder are to be appealed or tried, but ſhall refer the Conſideration thereof to the Chapter concerning the Arraignment of the Principal and Acceſſary.

As to the third Point, *viz.* By whom an Appeal of Death is to be brought; I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Where it may be brought by a Wife.
2. Where by an Heir.

1. As to an Appeal by a Wife, the following Particulars ſeem moſt obſervable.

Vide infra Sect. 59. & 60.

*Sect.* 36. Firſt, She muſt be able to prove, not only that ſhe was wholly Innocent herſelf of the Death complained of, but alſo that ſhe was the lawful Wife of the Deceaſed, at the Time of his Death; for it ſeems to be clearly ſettled, [h] That *N'unques accouple in loial matrimonie* is a good Plea in ſuch an Appeal, and triable by the Biſhop's Certificate, who, if the Marriage were unlawful, by Reaſen of a Precontract, or Conſan-

[h] 2 Inſt. 68. 28 Ed. 3. 91. pl. 4. 50 Ed 3. 15. 27 Aſſ. pl. 5. 11 H. 4. 14. b. S. P. C. 59. A B. H. P. C. 181. 1 Inſt. 33. b.

Conſanguinity, or otherwiſe, ought to certify againſt the Appellant. Alſo it is laid down as a Rule in the Old Books, [a] That a Wife may have an Appeal of the Death of her Husband *inter brachia ſua interfecti & non aliter*. By which Words, *inter brachia ſua*, according to Sir *Edward Coke*, [b] it is to be underſtood, That the deceaſed had the Wife lawfully in Poſſeſſion at his Death; and if this be the Meaning of them, thus much at leaſt ſeems to follow, That if the Husband were divorced from the Wife at his Death, though by a voidable Sentence, ſhe cannot maintain an Appeal. Yet it is generally holden, That a Wife who hath eloped from her Husband may have an Appeal of his Death, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn in the next Section. And *Staunford* [c] ſeems to underſtand the Import of the Expreſſion abovementioned to be this, That the Wife ought to have had the Deceaſed in her View, and to have been preſent at his Death, which is moſt certainly not neceſſary at this Day. But finding little more ſaid concerning this Matter in any other Modern Book, I ſhall leave the farther Conſideration thereof to others.

[a] Bract. Lib. 3. cap. 29. Fleta Lib. 1. cap. 35. S. P. C. 58. C.

[b] 2 Inſt. 68, 217.

[c] S. P. C. 59.

*Sect.* 37. Secondly, In ſome Caſes a Woman may have an Appeal of the Death of her Husband, where ſhe cannot claim Dower of his Lands; as where the Husband was attainted [d] of High Treaſon at the Time of his Death; for after the Attainder he was ſtill her Husband as much as before, and [e] it is the Loſs of her Husband which is the Cauſe of the Appeal. Alſo where a Woman elopes from her Hnsband, it is ſaid, that ſhe may have an Appeal [f] of his Death, though not a Writ of Dower; for by the Common Law ſhe might have had both; and the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. Ch. 34. which takes from her the latter, leaves the other as before.

[d] 27 Aſſ. pl. 41. 35 H. 6. 57. b. 58. Bro. Appeal, 131. Fitz Coro 21. Co. Lit. 33. b. 7 Co. Calvin's Caſe, 13. b. S. P. C. 59.

[e] Bro. Appeal, 148.

[f] Bro. Appeal, 17. 1 Inſt. 33. b. S. P. C. 59. C. Contra, 2 Inſt. 317.

*Sect.* 38. Thirdly, If ſuch Appellant take another Husband either before, or pending the Appeal, ſhe puts [g] an End to it for ever; for being given her only from a Regard to her Widowhood, it cannot but ceaſe when that determines, and being once barred, it is barred for ever. And on this ground it ſeems alſo to be certain, [h] That if ſhe marry after Judgment in Appeal, ſhe cannot pray Execution. However it ſeems clear, That in ſuch a Caſe the Appellee ſhall not [i] be diſcharged without the King's Pardon: But I do not find it ſettled [k] what ought to be done with the Appellee in ſuch a Caſe. But thus much ſeems to be certain, That the King cannot proceed againſt him by way of Indictment, becauſe he is attainted already; and therefore it may probably be argued, That the Court may award Execution againſt him, either *ex Officio*, or at leaſt at the Demand of the King; for otherwiſe he would ſave his Life by Reaſon of the Attainder by which he is adjudged to loſe it.

[g] H. P. C. 181. S. P. C. 59. Letter B. 2 Inſt 69. 20 H. 6. 43. b. Bro. Appeal, 148.

[h] 11 H. 4. 48. b. Bro. Appeal, 109, 112, 148. con. 21 E. 4. 73. b. See alſo the Books above cited.

[i] Bro. Appeal, 27. 3 Inſt 209, 210. 2 H. 7. 10. pl. 5. 8 H. 4. 22. pl. 7. Fitz. Scire facias, 41. 38 H. 6. 13. pl. 26. 9 H. 7. 5. b. S. P. C. 166. Letter A.

[k] 2 Leon. 83. Vide 21 Ed. 4. 72. b. 73.

Secondly, As to the Appeal of Death by an Heir, the following particulars ſeem moſt remarkable.

*Sect.* 39. Firſt, If the deceaſed had a Wife at the Time of his Death, and ſuch Wife were wholly innocent of it, ſhe [l] only, and not the Heir, hath a Right to the Appeal; and whether ſhe bring one, or wholly neglect it, and though ſhe dye or marry within the Year and Day, the Heir cannot bring an Appeal; and the Reaſon hereof, according to *Keilway*, [m] is this, That the Appeal being once out of the Blood, ſhall

[l] Keilw. 120. pl. 65. H. P. C. 181, 182. S. P. C. 59. E. 20 H. 6. 43.

[m] Keilw. 120. pl. 65.

not return to it again: Yet [a] if the Wife herſelf had a Share in the Guilt, the Heir may have an Appeal againſt her. But if the Petit Treaſon be pardoned by the Parliament, it ſeems, [b] That the Heir can bring no Appeal; for he cannot bring it for the Murder only, becauſe the Petit Treaſon includes in it Murder and more, and being the greater Offence drowns the leſs, and therefore the Pardon of it ſeems to pardon the Murder alſo.

*Sect.* 40. Secondly, Every ſuch Appellant muſt be Heir [c] general to the deceaſed, by the Courſe of the Common Law, unleſs [d] the Heir general had himſelf a Share in the Guilt, in which Caſe the next Heir ſhall have an Appeal againſt him. But a Father cannot [e] have an Appeal of the Death of his Son, becauſe he cannot be his Heir. Neither [f] can any one bring an Appeal of the Death of a Perſon attainted of Treaſon or Felony, except his Wife, becauſe he can have no Heir. Neither ſhall a ſpecial [g] Heir, by the Cuſtom of Borough Engliſh, or otherwiſe, have an Appeal of the Death of his Anceſtor, becauſe he is not his next general Heir; and yet he is inheritable to ſuch of his Lands to which the Cuſtom extends, *&c.* And for the like Reaſon, if the deceaſed, at the Time of his Death, had two Sons, the elder whereof is attainted of Treaſon or Felony, neither [h] of them can have an Appeal; not the Elder, becauſe of the Attainder; not the Younger, becauſe he cannot be Heir to his Father while he has an Elder Brother; who, though he be looked upon as dead in Law to ſome Purpoſes, is yet in Truth alive, and capable of forfeiting all the Privileges belonging to the Heir, though not of taking Benefit from any of them. But notwithſtanding a younger Son cannot bring an Appeal of the Death of the Father, while there is an Elder Son of the ſame Father living; yet if the eldeſt Son be by one Venter, and the Middle and Younger Son by another, and the Middle Son be killed, the Youngeſt only ſhall have an Appeal of his Death, becauſe he only is his Heir, as being of the whole Blood with him; And therefore, [i] it is no good Plea to an Appeal for the Death of a Brother, That the Appellant has *J. S.* an Elder Brother living, without ſhewing, that *J. S.* was of the whole Blood to the deceaſed.

*Sect.* 41. Thirdly, If an Appeal be once commenced by an Heir, who dies hanging the Suit, it ſeems to be agreed, [k] by almoſt all the Books, That no other Heir can afterwards proceed in ſuch Appeal, or commence a new one; for that this is a Perſonal Action, given to the Heir in Reſpect to his immediate Relation to the Perſon killed, at the Time of his Death, and like other Perſonal Actions, ſhall die with the Perſon. But ſome [l] have holden, That if the firſt Heir die within the Year and Day, without commencing an Appeal, the next Heir may bring one. But this is made a Doubt by others, [m] and the Generality [n] of the Books ſeem to favour the contrary Opinion, as being more agreeable to the Reaſon of the Caſe abovementioned, and the general Tenor of the Law in Relation to Appeals, which, in no Caſe that I know of, will ſuffer the Right of bringing one to be transferred from one to another; and therefore, as in Caſe [o] where the deceaſed hath a Wife at the Time of his Death, who dies within the Year and Day, the Heir hath no Right to an Appeal; ſo if he have an Heir at his Death, in whom the Right of the Appeal is veſted, and ſuch Heir die within the Year

[a] Cro. Car. 531, 532. 1 Jon. 425.
[b] 18 Ed. 4. 1. pl. 3. Fitz. Coron. 459. H. P. C. 181, 182. S. P. C. 59. D.
[b] Dy. 50. pl. 4. 1 Leon. 326.
[c] 27 Ed. 3. 83. pl. 2. Fitz. Coron. 322.
[d] H. P. C. 182. Fitz. Coron. 459. S. P. C. 60. Letter B.
[e] Fitz. Coron. 41.
[f] Bro. Appeal, 116, 131. 2 Aſſ. pl. 3.
[g] S. P. C. 59. F. H. P. C. 182.
[h] S. P. C. 60. Letter A. 1 Inſt. 8. a. 13. a. 20 H. 6. 43. b. Fitz. Coron. 235. But Fitz. Coron. 322. ſeems contrary.
[i] 7 E. 4. 15. pl. 3. Fitz. Coron. 28. Bro. Appeal, 94. S. P. C. 60. E.
[k] 11 H. 4. 11. b. 12. a. 9 H. 7. 5. b. 16 H. 7. 15. pl. 14. S. P. C. 59. G. H. P. C. 182. Bro. Appeal, 30, 88, 104, 141, 144.
[l] 16 H. 7. 15. pl. 14. Bro. Appeal, 156. 11 H. 4. 11. b.
[m] S. P. C. 59. G. Dy. 69. pl. 31.
[n] 20 H. 6. 43. b. 11 H. 4. 12. a. H. P. C. 182. Bro. Appeal, 30, 88, 104, 141, 144.
[o] Supra Sect. 39.

and Day, it ſeems, that no other Heir ſhall have an Appeal. Yet it is holden, [a] by Sir *Matthew Hale*, and ſome others, That if the firſt Heir get Judgment in an Appeal of Death, and die, his Heir may ſue Execution. But this is doubted of by Sir *William Staundford*, [b] and ſeems contrary to many [c] of the old Books, and not eaſily reconcileable with the Reaſon of the Caſes abovementioned. But whether in this Caſe the Court may [d] not award Execution, either *ex Officio*, or at the Demand of the King, may deſerve to be conſidered, for the Reaſons given *Sect.* 38. Alſo if a Perſon who is killed have no Wife at the Time of his Death, and no Iſſue but Daughters, and all thoſe Daughters die within the Year and Day, it may reaſonably be argued, That the Heir Male may have an Appeal, becauſe the Right of bringing one never veſted in any other before. But finding this Caſe in none of the Books, I ſhall leave it to be more fully conſidered by others.

[a] H.P.C 182. 13 H. 4. 6. pl. 14. 11 H. 4. 11. b. [b] S.P.C. 59. I. [c] 38 H. 6. 13. pl. 26. 9 H. 7. 5. b. 6. a. 16 H. 7. 15. pl. 14. 11 H. 4. 11. b. 12. a. Bro. Appeal, 141, 144, 156. [d] 2 Leon. 83. ſeems contrary.

*Sect.* 42. Fourthly, Every ſuch Appellant muſt not only be Heir general to the deceaſed, but alſo Heir Male; and this depends upon *Magna Charta*, Ch. 35. by which it is enacted, *That no one ſhall be taken or impriſoned on the Appeal of a Woman for the Death of any one but her own Huſband.* And the Judges are ſo far bound to take Notice of this Statute, That if a Woman bring an Appeal of the Death of her Father, or of any other but her Husband, they ought [e] *ex Officio*, to abate the Writ, though the Defendant take no Exception to it. But it is ſaid, [f] That by the Common Law an Heir Female might have brought an Appeal of the Death of her Anceſtor, as well as an Heir Male. And it [g] ſeems to be the better Opinion at this Day, That the Heir Male of the deceaſed, who derives his Blood through a Female, may have an Appeal, as the Uncle being Heir on the Part of the Mother, or the Grandſon by a Daughter, *&c.* and yet the Mother in the firſt Caſe, and the Daughter in the ſecond, could have had no Appeal; for inaſmuch as by the Common Law, ſuch Mother and Daughter had not only a Right to bring ſuch Appeal, but alſo to have ſuch Right derived through them to others, it ſeems hard to conſtrue the Statute by depriving them of the former to take from them the other alſo; eſpecially conſidering, That an Heir Male, who derives his Blood through Females, ſeems no Way leſs worthy to bring an Appeal, than if he had derived it through Males; and all Statutes whatſoever, which are made in Abridgment of any Right of the Subject, ought to be ſtrictly conſtrued.

[e] Fitz. Office de Court, 7. 10 Ed. 4. 7. pl. 18. [f] 2 Inſt. 68. 1 Inſt. 25. [g] H.P.C. 182, 183. 2 Inſt. 68. Fitz. Coron. 385. the contrary adjudged by all the Judges in the Exchequer-Chamber, but one. 20 H. 6. 43. Quære 17 Ed. 4. 1. pl. 1. 1 Inſt. 25. S. P. C. 58. B. C. Bro. Appeal, 104.

*Sect.* 43. Fifthly, In every ſuch Appeal, by one, as Heir to the deceaſed, it muſt ſpecially [h] appear by the Writ, or at leaſt by the Count, in what Manner he is ſo.

[h] 21 E. 3. 23. pl. 16. 45 Ed. 3. 25. pl. 36. 27 Aſſ. pl. 25. S. P. C. 81. Letter A. 1 Bulſt. 71, 75. H. P. C. 187.

And now I am come to an Appeal of Larceny; for the better Underſtanding whereof I ſhall conſider,

1. By whom it may be brought.
2. Againſt whom.
3. In what County.
4. Within what Time.
5. Where there ſhall be a Reſtitution of the Goods ſtoln.

As to the firſt Point, *viz.* by whom an Appeal of Larceny may be brought; the following Particulars ſeem moſt remarkable.

*Sect.* 44.

*Sect.* 44. First, There is no Neceſſity that the Appellant have the abſolute Property of the Goods ſtolen; for it ſeems agreed, That a Carrier, or even a Servant, [a] to whom Goods are delivered to be carried to a certain Place, or Churchwardens [b] having Poſſeſſion of the Goods of a Church, or in general, any Perſon whatſoever, [c] who is ſo far intruſted with the Goods of another as in Judgment of Law to have the Poſſeſſion, and not the bare Charge of them, may have an Appeal of Larceny againſt any one who ſhall ſteal them, for that they have a ſpecial Kind of Property in them againſt all Strangers: And it ſeems that they may either bring a general [d] Appeal as for their own Goods, or a ſpecial [e] one for the Goods of *J. S.* in their Cuſtody. Alſo it is ſaid, That a Perſon who hath been robbed of his Goods, ſtill continues to have ſo far the Poſſeſſion as well as the Property of them, that he may bring an Appeal of Larceny againſt any one who ſhall ſteal them from the Robber, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn in the next Section. But it ſeems [f] clear, That no one can maintain ſuch an Appeal who has the bare Charge of Goods without a Poſſeſſion, as a Butler or Cook, who in my own Houſe have the Charge of my Goods, for that in ſuch a Caſe the whole Poſſeſſion, as well as the abſolute Property, in the Judgment of Law always continues in me. Alſo it is certain, That a Villein cannot [g] have an Appeal of Larceny againſt his Lords, for any of his Goods taken by the Lord, becauſe [h] the Lord by ſeizing them makes them his own. But it is agreed, [i] That a Villein may have an Appeal of Death or of Rape againſt his Lord. Alſo it ſeems clear at this [k] Day, That any Tenant who is not a Villein, may have an Appeal of Larceny againſt his Lord.

*Sect.* 45. Secondly, There is no Neceſſity that the Wrong for which ſuch an Appeal is brought, were immediately done to the Perſon of the Appellant; for if a Servant be robbed of the Maſter's Goods in his Cuſtody, the Maſter [l] may bring the Appeal as well as the Servant; and in ſuch Caſe he who firſt commences it ſhall prevent [m] the other. Alſo if one be robbed of Goods wherein another is jointly intereſted with him, and die, the Survivor [n] may bring an Appeal. Alſo if I be robbed by *A.* who afterwards is robbed of the ſame Goods by *B.* it is ſaid, [o] That I may have an Appeal of Larceny againſt *B.* becauſe *A.* claiming no Property, but taking the Goods merely as a Felon, had, in Judgment of Law, neither any Property nor Poſſeſſion in them, but the ſame wholly continued in me. But if the Goods had been taken from me by a Treſpaſſer, under the Pretence of ſome Title, and ſuch Treſpaſſer had been robbed of them, It ſeems that I could have no Appeal for them. Neither can an Executor [p] bring an Appeal for a Larceny from the Teſtator, becauſe ſuch Larceny, at the Time when it was committed, was no Injury to the Executor, but to the Teſtator only; and therefore the Appeal for it being a mere perſonal Action, and wholly veſted in the Teſtator, there is no Doubt but that it dies with him, as all other Actions for mere Torts do.

[a] Fitz. Coro. 100. Latch. 127. S. P. C. 60. F.
[b] 11 H. 4 12. pl. 25. 12 H. 7. 27. b. 28, 29. 37 H. 6. 30, 31.
[c] 2 Ed. 4. 15. b. 2 Rich. 3. 22. pl. 53. 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 9. 5 H. 7. 18. pl. 11. 21 H. 7. 14. pl. 23. Bract. Lib. 3. chap. 26. See B. 1. Ch. 33. Sect. 3. S. P. C. 60. F.
[d] Keilw. 70. pl. 7.
[e] Bract. Lib. 3. chap. 26. Fitz. Coron. 100. 11 H. 4. 12. Bro. Guard d'Egliſe, 6. Bro. Coron. 142. Bro. Appeal, 91.
[f] 3 Inſt. 108. See B. 1. Ch. 33. Sect. 6.
[g] H. P. C. 184. S. P. C. 60. F. Fitz. Coron. 17. Bro. Coron. 216. Bro. Appeal, 34.
[h] Lit. Sect. 177.
[i] Lit. Sect. 189, 190. H. P. C. 184.
[k] S. P. S. 62. Letter A.
[l] H. P. C. 184.
[m] Latch 127.
[n] H. P. C. 184. S. P. C 61. Fitz. Coron. 392.
[o] H. P. C. 184.

S. P. C. 61. Fitz. Coron. 39, 79. 13 Ed. 4. 3. pl. 7. Keilw. 160. b. Bro. Appeal, 100. 4 H. 7. 5. b. See B. 1. Ch. 33. Sect. 9. [p] H. P. C. 184. S. P. C. 60. F.

*Sect.* 46. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Againſt whom an Appeal of Larceny may be brought; having incidentally ſhewn what is moſt conſiderable relating to this Point under the former, I ſhall only take Notice in this Place, That this, or other Appeal lies againſt an Infant, [a] as well as againſt a Perſon of full Age, and againſt a Feme Covert, [b] in the ſame Manner as if ſhe were ſole, without taking Notice of the Husband.

*Sect.* 47. As to the third Point, *viz.* In what County ſuch Appeal is to be brought; there is no Doubt, but that, like all other [c] Appeals, it is a local Action, and muſt be brought in the County where the Felony complained of was done. Yet if one rob me in the County of *A.* and afterwards carry my Goods into the County of *B.* I have my Election [d] either to bring an Appeal of Robbery in the County of *A.* or an Appeal of Larceny in the County of *B.* becauſe the Poſſeſſion as well as Property of the Goods continued in me, in Judgment of Law, after the Robbery; and therefore, in what Place ſoever the Robber keeps them from me, he felonioufly injures me in the Poſſeſſion as well as Property of them, and conſequently may properly enough be ſaid to ſteal them from me. Yet he ſhall be appealed for the Robbery in the firſt County only, [e] for there only he was guilty of a Taking from the Perſon, without which there can be no Robbery. Alſo [f] if one take me from the County of *A.* into the County of *B.* and there rob me, he ſhall be appealed for the Robbery in the County of *B.* only, for he was guilty only of a Treſpaſs in the County of *A.* But [g] if one bring my Goods into the County of *B.* by Reaſon of a Menace in the County of *A.* it may be queſtioned which is the proper County for the Bringing of the Appeal.

*Sect.* 48. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* Within what Time an Appeal of Larceny is to be brought; it ſeems to be agreed [h] at this Day, That it may be ſued at any Time, as well after as within the Year and Day, if the Plaintiff have made freſh Suit; for that the Statute of *Glouceſter*, Chap. 9. which requires, That an Appeal be brought within the Year and Day, hath been conſtrued [i] to intend no other Appeal but that of Death; and the Common Law ſeems to have limited no certain Time for the Bringing of an Appeal, but to have ſuffered it to be brought at any Time by one who had made freſh Suit; the Nature whereof ſhall be more fully conſidered in the fiftieth Section. But it ſeems, That one who has been guilty of a groſs Neglect in purſuing the Offender, may be barred of ſuch an Appeal, as well within the Year and Day as after; for that the Common Law ſeems [k] in all Appeals to have required, that the Appellant ſhould have made freſh Suit; and the ſaid Statute of *Glouceſter*, which takes away the Neceſſity of it in Appeals of Death brought within the Year and Day, extends not to other Apeals.

*Sect.* 49. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* In what Caſes there ſhall be a Reſtitution of the Goods ſtolen; I ſhall premiſe, That until [l] ſuch Goods are ſeiſed to the Uſe of the King, or of ſome other Perſon claiming them under the Crown as being Waifs, or the Goods of a Felon, *&c.* the rightful Owner, without any freſh Suit or Appeal, may ſeize them where-ever he finds them; but they ſhall not be reſtored to them after ſuch Seizure by others, without bringing his Appeal, *&c.* And for the better Underſtanding in what Caſes a Reſtitution of the Goods ſo ſeized ſhall be awarded on ſuch an Appeal, I ſhall examine the following Particulars.

[a] S. P. C. 62. a. H. P. C. 185.
[b] Bro. Coron. 50. 15 Ed. 4. 1. pl. 2. S. P. C. 62. A. H. P. C. 185. Vide Fitz. Coron. 17.
[c] Supra Sect. 35. 11 H. 4. 93. pl 53. Fitz. Coron. 437. Bro. Appeal, 35. Dy. 38, 39, 40.
[d] 7 H. 4. 43. pl. 9. Dy. 39. pl. 56, 40. pl. 66. 4 H. 7. 5. b 6. a S. P. C. 63. G. 26 Aſſ. pl. 32. 7 Co. 2. a. Fitz. Coron. 62, 79. Fitz. Aſſiſe, 446. Bro. Appeal, 35. B. 1. Ch. 33. Sect. 9.
[e] H. P. C. 184. 7 Co. 2. a. Contra, Keilw. 160. b.
[f] S. P. C. 63. Letter F. Infra Sect. 71.
[g] S. P. C. 63. Letter F.
[h] H. P. C. 185. S. P. C. 62. Letter B. 165. D. Bro. Appeal, 37, 62. 7 H. 4. 44. pl. 9. Contra, 22 Aſſ. pl. 97.
[i] Supra Sect. 33.
[k] 2 Inſt. 319.
[l] 21 Ed. 4. 16. pl. 7. Fitz. Eſtray, 2. Avowry, 151. S. P. C. 186. 5 Co. 109. 1 H. H. P. C. 541.

1. Whether it neceſſarily require a freſh Suit.
2. What ſhall be eſteemed a freſh Suit.
3. By whom, and in what Manner, ſuch freſh Suit ſhall be inquired and adjudged.
4. How far the Appeal muſt be proſecuted.
5. Whether the Appellant's Title to ſuch Reſtitution ſhall be preferred to any ſubſequent Title claimed in the Goods.
6. Whether there ſhall be ſuch a Reſtitution on any other Proſecution beſides that of Appeal.
7. Whether there ſhall be a Reſtitution to any Goods not mentioned in the Appeal.

*Sect.* 50. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* Whether ſuch Reſtitution neceſſarily require a freſh Suit; It ſo fully appears to do ſo by almoſt all the Books [a] relating to this Matter, that it ſeems needleſs to cite Authorities to prove it.

[a] See the Authorities cited to the three next Sections.

*Sect.* 51. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* What ſhall be eſteemed a freſh Suit; It ſeems to have been anciently holden, [b] That to make a freſh Suit, the Party ought to have raiſed a Hue and Cry with all convenient Speed, and alſo to have taken the Offender: But at this Day it ſeems to be ſettled, [c] That if the Party have been guilty of no groſs Neglect, but have uſed all reaſonable Care and Diligence in inquiring after, purſuing and apprehending the Felon, he ought to be allowed to have made ſufficient freſh Suit, whether any Hue and Cry were levied or not, and whether ſuch Offender were taken by Means of ſuch Purſuit, or without any Aſſiſtance from it.

[b] Fitz. Coron. 319, 379, 392. 1 H. H. P. C. 540. S. P. C. 62, 165. 2 Rich. 3. 13. a.

[c] Bro. Freſh. Suit, 1, 6. 7 H. 4. 44. pl. 9. S. P. C. 62. Letter B. 165. D. Quære Hetley 64, 65.

*Sect.* 52. As to the third Particular, *viz.* By whom, and in what Manner, ſuch freſh Suit ſhall be inquired and adjudged; It ſeems, [d] That it is uſual and proper to make ſuch Inquiry by the ſame Jury that tries the principal Matter; and it is certain, That upon the Finding of the freſh Suit by ſuch Jury, the Court may award a Reſtitution: And in ſuch Caſes wherein the Appellee is condemned without any Trial, as where he is convicted by his own Confeſſion, or outlawed, or ſtands mute, *&c.* it ſeems, That the Court may make ſuch Inquiry, by any [e] Inqueſt of Office, returned for ſuch Purpoſe, and on their finding the freſh Suit award a Reſtitution: But in either Caſe ſuch Inqueſt is but an Inqueſt [f] of Office, and perhaps is not abſolutely neceſſary, but required chiefly for the Satisfaction of the Conſcience of the Judges, in a Matter which, if they think fit, they may, by the Purport of ſome Authorities, [g] examine themſelves, as they generally may, (according to ſome [h] Opinions) any Matters whatſoever inquirable by an Inqueſt of Office, eſpecially [i] if the Parties intereſted in the Thing in Queſtion be willing that they ſhould do ſo: And agreeably hereto it is holden, in the beſt Authors, [k] That the Judging of freſh Suit lies in the Diſcretion of the Court; and there is a Caſe [l] wherein a Writ of Reſtitution of the Goods ſtoln was actually awarded, without making any Inquiry of the freſh Suit; but in the Book wherein this Caſe is reported, it is made a *Quære*, whether ſuch Inquiry ought not to be made at the Return of ſuch Writ.

[d] 4 Ed. 4. 11. b. S. P. C. 166. Letter B.

[e] 8 H. 4. 1. pl. 2.

[f] 7 H. 4. 31. pl. 16. 2 Rich. 3. 13. pl. 31. 10 H. 4. 5. pl. 18. Contra, S. P. C. 166. Letter B.

[g] S. P. C. 166. Letter B. and ſee the Books cited to the other Points of this Section, and Raſt. Ent. 52, 53.

[h] Vide Fitz. Coron. 379, 392.

[i] 14 H. 4 9 b. 3 Leon. 150, 213.

*Sect.* 53. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* How far the Appeal muſt be proſecuted in Order to intitle the Appellant to a Reſtitution;

[l] 21 E. 3 H. 6. 29. b. 8 H. 6. 5. a. Yel. 152. 1 Brownl. 214. 1 Sid. 442. pl. 15. Contra, Latch 213. Cro. Jac. 415. pl. 3. 2 Saund. 106, 107. H. P. C. 185. S. P. C. 62. Letter B. 4. 16. pl. 7. Fitz. Coron. 42. Bro. Freſh Suit, 4. Vide S. P. C. 166. Letter A. 2 Leon. 108.

it ſeems, That anciently the Appellant could in no Caſe be intitled to a Reſtitution, unleſs [a] the Appellee were attainted at his Suit; and therefore if ſeveral Appeals were commenced againſt the ſame Perſon by ſeveral Plaintiffs, and the Appellee were attainted at the Suit of one of them, no [b] other could have a Reſtitution, becauſe the Appellee [c] being once attainted, could not be afterwards attainted again: But [d] it ſeems to be ſettled at this Day, That there is no ſuch Neceſſity that the Appellee be attainted at the Suit of the Appellant; and therefore in the Caſe abovementioned, after ſuch Attainder at the Suit of one Appellant, it ſhall be inquired by an Inqueſt of Office, Whether the Appellee were guilty of the Facts complained of in the other Appeals, and made freſh Suit, *&c.* and upon ſuch Matter found by ſuch Inqueſt, a Reſtitution ſhall be awarded, *&c.* Alſo [e] if an Appellee die in Priſon, it ſeems, That the like Inquiry ſhall be made by Inqueſt of Office, and thereupon a Reſtitution awarded, *&c.* And [f] if an Appellee be outlawed, or have the Benefit of his Clergy before Conviction, or ſtand mute, or challenge peremptorily above twenty Jurors, or break from Priſon, perhaps a Reſtitution ſhall be awarded upon ſuch an Inqueſt's Finding the freſh Suit, without any farther Inquiry whether the Appellee were guilty or not; becauſe by refuſing to take his Trial, he tacitly ſeems to admit himſelf guilty. Alſo if one bring an Appeal againſt two, whereof one is attainted, and the other acquitted; yet [g] it ſeems, he ſhall have a Reſtitution. But [h] if both the Appellees had been acquitted, it ſeems, That the Appellant ſhould never have his Goods again, though it were expreſly found that they were his Goods, but he ſhall forfeit them to the King for his falſe Appeal. But *Quære* if this ought not to be underſtood of ſuch Goods only [i] as were before ſeiſed to the King's Uſe, as having been waived, *&c.*

[a] 44 Ed. 3. 44. pl. 57. Fitz. Coron. 95, 162, 318, 319. Avowry, 151. S. P. C. 165. Letter D. 166.

[b] Fitz. Coro. 95.

[c] Vide infra in the Chapter concerning Judgment. Contra, 4 E. 4. 11. b.

[d] S. P. C. 166. 7 H. 4. 31. pl. 16. Fitz. Coron. 81, 194, 379, 380.

[e] Fitz. Coron. 379. Forfeiture, 15. S. P. C. 166.

[f] 1 H. H. P. C. 540. 21 Ed. 4. 16. pl. 7. 10 H. 4. 5. pl. 18. 40 Aſſ. 39. 2 R. 3. 13. pl. 31. 8 H. 4. 8. pl. 2. 26 Aſſ. 32. Fitz. Coron. 42, 71, 194, 217, 379, 466. S. P. C. 166. 2 Leon. 108.

[g] S. P. C. 166.

[h] Fitz. Coron. 367, 368. 5 Co. 110. a.

[i] Vide ſupra Sect. 48. 5 Co. 110. a. S. P. C. 186. Contra, 3 Inſt. 227.

*Sect.* 54. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* Whether the Appellant's Title to ſuch Reſtitution, ſhall be preferred to any ſubſequent Title gained in the Goods; It ſeems clear, That the Appellant's Title to ſuch Reſtitution ſhall not [k] be barred by any Seiſure of ſuch Goods, as being Waifs, or Eſtrays, or the Goods of Felons, *&c.* nor [l] even by a Sale of them, *bonâ fide* made in Market overt, *&c.* And by the like Reaſon it is certain, that the Proſecutor of an Indictment, ſince 21 *H.* 8. 11. ſet forth more at large in the next Section, ſhall not be barred of his Reſtitution by any ſuch Seiſure, or Sale, *&c.*

[k] S P.C. 186. 5 Co. 109. 21 Ed. 4. 16. pl. 7. Keyling 35, 47. See the Books cited Sect. 49. Quære Hetley 64, 65. Fitz. Avowry, 151.

*Sect.* 55. As to the ſixth Particular, *viz.* Whether there ſhall be a Reſtitution of the Goods ſtolen, upon any other Proſecution beſides that of Appeal; It ſeems to be clearly agreed, [m] That by the Common Law it could not be had upon any other Proſecution whatſoever: But to remedy this Inconvenience, it is enacted, by 21 *H.* 8. 11. *That if any Felon or Felons do rob, or take away any Money, Goods or Chattels, from any of the King's Subjects, from their Perſons or otherwiſe, within this Realm, and thereof the ſaid Felon or Felons be indicted, and after arraigned of the ſaid Felony, and found guilty thereof, or otherwiſe attainted by Reaſon of Evidence given by the Party ſo robbed, or Owner of the ſaid Money, Goods or Chattels, or by any other by their Procurement; that then the Party ſo robbed, or Owner, ſhall be reſtored to his ſaid Money, Goods and Chattels; and that as well the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, as other Juſtices, after whom any ſuch Felon or Felons*

[l] Keyling 34, 47. Quære Moor 360. Popham 84. 1 And. 344. Coron. 71, 318, 319. Bro. Appeal, 24. 1 H. H. P. C. 543, 544.

[m] 4 H. 7. 5. pl. 1. Fitz. Coron. 62, 460. S. P. C. 66. Letter E. 165, 167. Letter A. H. P. C. 212. Latch. 144. 1 H. H. P. C. 542.

*lons ſhall be found guilty, or otherwiſe attainted, by Reaſon of Evidence given by the Party ſo robbed, or Owner, or by any other by their Procurement, have Power by the ſaid Act to award, from Time to Time, Writs of Reſtitution for the ſaid Money, Goods and Chattels, in like Manner as though any ſuch Felon or Felons were attainted at the Suit of the Party in Appeal.*

*Sect.* 56. Sir *William Staundford*, [a] in his Conſtruction of this Statute, ſeems to incline to an Opinion, That the Party may have a Reſtitution by Virtue of it without making any freſh Suit; and this ſeems to be agreeable to Practice, and the Purport of the firſt Part of the Statute, which ſeems to require no more in Order to intitle the Party to a Reſtitution, than that the Indicted be found guilty, or otherwiſe attainted by his Evidence, *&c.* Yet if it ſhall plainly appear to the Court, That the Party hath been guilty of groſs Neglect in proſecuting the Offender, it may reaſonably be argued, That he is not intitled to a Reſtitution; for the latter Part of the Statute, by ordaining, That Writs of Reſtitution ſhall be awarded as though the Felon had been attainted in an Appeal, ſeems to comply, That it is a ſufficient Favour, within the Intentions of the Makers of the Statute, to the Proſecutor of an Indictment, to give him a like Remedy for a Reſtitution of his Goods, as the Common Law gave to the Plaintiff in an Appeal; but it is certain, [b] That the Plaintiff in an Appeal, who appears to have been guilty of ſuch a Neglect, cannot demand a Reſtitution by the Common Law. And the Conſtruction I would contend for will appear the more reaſonable, if it be conſidered, that it hardly can be imagined to be the Intention of the Makers of the Statute, to give the Party a greater Benefit from a Conviction grounded on his own Evidence, as a Conviction on an Indictment may be, than from a Conviction on the Evidence of others, as a Conviction in Appeal muſt be. However, if it ſhall appear to the Court, upon the Evidence at the Trial or otherwiſe, That the Party has been reaſonably diligent in proſecuting the Offence, I readily grant, That the Juſtices may, if they think fit, in their Diſcretion award a Reſtitution, without making any Inquiry concerning the freſh Suit; but this ſeems to be no more than they may alſo do in Appeal, if they think fit, as I have already more fully endeavoured to ſhew in Section 52.

[a] S. P. C. 167. 1 H. H. P. C. 545.

[b] Supra Sect. 50, 51, 52.

*Sect.* 57. As to the ſeventh Particular, *viz.* Whether there ſhall be a Reſtitution to any Goods not mentioned in the Appeal; There is no Doubt, but that if a Man be robbed of ſeveral Goods by the ſame Perſon, either at the ſame or different Times, and ſuch Goods be ſeiſed as Waifs, *&c.* and afterwards the Party, in his Appeal for the Robbery, mention ſome of thoſe Goods only, and omit thoſe reſt, and the Appellee be convicted, *&c.* the Appellant ſhall be reſtored to ſuch of the Goods only as were mentioned in the Appeal, and the reſt ſhall be confiſcated, not only in Reſpect of that Favour which the Law preſumes that the Appellant beareth to the Felon, in making the Charge againſt him eaſier than it ought to have been, which might poſſibly have given him an Opportunity to have eſcaped, but alſo becauſe, as it ſeemeth, the Reſtitution ought regularly to be grounded on the Record of the Appeal; and by that no other Goods can appear to have been ſtoln than what are mentioned in it: But whether an Appellant, who had, before his Appeal brought, lawfully regained the Poſſeſſion of his Goods ſtoln, ſhall forfeit to the King ſuch of them as he leaves out of his Appeal, doth neither clearly appear from the principal [d] Caſe concern-

[c] Fitz. Coron. 100. H. P. C. 184. 3 Inſt. 227. 5 Co. 110. a. S. P. C. 186. 1 H. H. P. C. 538.

Vide ſupra Sect. 49, 54.

[d] Fitz. Coron. 100.

concerning this Matter, nor from any of the Books above cited, which ſeem chiefly to rely on the Authority of it. But there is a ſpecial [a] Caſe wherein the Appellant ſhall recover Things which were neither ſtoln from him, nor mentioned in his Appeal; as where the Appellee ſells [b] the Things ſtoln, or exchanges [c] them for ſome other Thing, before the Appeal brought, and the Money taken on the Sale, a Thing given in Exchange, are ſeiſed to the King's Uſe, *&c.* in which Caſe they ſhall be delivered to the Appellant, on the Conviction of the Appellee, though they were never in his Poſſeſſion before; for he appears to be in no Manner of Fault, and there is no Reaſon that he ſhould be prejudiced by the Act of the Felon. And I take it for granted, That in all theſe Caſes the Law is the ſame at this Day in Relation to a Reſtitution, by Force of the above cited Statute of 21 *H.* 8. to the Proſecutor of an Indictment.

[a] Vide Fitz. Coron. 323. Bro. Reſtitution, 22. Property, 34. 2 Bulſt. 310.
[b] Noy 128.
[c] Cro. El. 661.

And now I am come to an Appeal of Rape; for the better Underſtanding of the Nature whereof, I ſhall conſider,

1. By whom, and in what Manner it may be brought.
2. In what County.
3. Within what Time.

*Sect.* 58. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* By whom and in what Manner an Appeal of Rape may be brought; It ſeems, [d] That by the Common Law, it might be brought by any Woman who had been raviſhed, againſt the Raviſher, whether ſuch Perſon raviſhed were the Nief [e] of the Raviſher, or a Free Woman, and whether ſhe were a Virgin, Wife or Widow; neither [f] do I find that ſhe could be barred of her Appeal at the Common Law, for conſenting after the Rape, to the Raviſher, as ſhe may [g] be at this Day, by Force of the Statutes of *Weſtminſter* 2. 34. and 6 *Ric.* 2. 6. But it ſeems that a Woman lawfully married, can neither [h] by the Common Law, nor by Force of any Statute, bring ſuch an Appeal without her Husband, as one married *de facto* only, and not *de jure*, perhaps may.

[d] Bracton 147, 148. Fleta. Lib. 1. Chap. 25. Sect. 14. 2 Inſt. 180. See Book 1. Ch. 41. Sect. 7.
[e] Littleton, Sect. 190. Contra, Fitz. Coron. 17. S. P. C. 98. b.
[f] Vide Bract. 147. S. P. C. 61. 148. Letter A.
[g] Vide 2 Inſt. 433, 434. 1 H. H. P. C. 632. Infra Sect. 59, 60, 61.
[h] 8 H. 4. 21. pl. 2. 11 H. 4. 14. S. P. C. 98. b. 147 Aſſ. 6. Littleton, Sect. 190. 2 Inſt. 433.

*Sect.* 59. But howſoever the Common Law might ſtand in Relation to Appeals of Rape, it ſeems, That they were wholly taken by the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. 13. by which the Offence of Rape was reduced to a Treſpaſs only, and conſequently puniſhable only by an Action, or Indictment of Treſpaſs: But afterwards, Appeals of Rape were given again by the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. 34. by which it is enacted, *That if a Man from thenceforth do raviſh a Woman married, Maid or other, where ſhe did not conſent, neither before nor after, he ſhall have Judgment of Life and Member. And likewiſe where a Man raviſheth a Woman married, Lady, Damſel or other, with Force, altho' ſhe conſent after, he ſhall have Judgment as before is ſaid, if he be attainted at the King's Suit, and there the King ſhall have the Suit.*

*Sect.* 60. It ſeems to be ſo clear, [i] That this Statute impliedly gives an Appeal to the Woman who does not conſent to the Raviſher, that it ſeems needleſs to endeavour to prove it; but it is obſervable, [k] That the Statute does not reſtore the old Common Law in Relation to ſuch Appeals, as it would have done, if it had only repealed the abovementioned Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. 13. but makes a new Law in Relation to them; from

S. P. C. 6, 81. Contra Fitz. Utlagary, 49. Bro. Coron. 169.
[k] Vide ſupra Ch. 10. Sect. 52.

from whence it follows, That all Appeals of Rape at this Day, muſt [a] conclude *contra formam Statuti.*

[a] 9 Ed 4. 26 a. Fitz. Enditement, 18. Dyer 202. pl. 68. Vide infra Sect. 70.

*Sect.* 61. It is farther enacted, by 6 *Rich.* 2. 6. in the following Words, *Againſt the Offenders and Raviſhers of Ladies, and the Daughters of Noblemen, and other Women in every Part of the Realm, in theſe Days offending more violently, and much more than they were wont: It is ordained and eſtabliſhed, That whereſoever, and whenſoever ſuch Ladies, Daughters and other Women aforeſaid be raviſhed, and after ſuch Rape do conſent to ſuch Raviſhers, That as well the Raviſhers as they that be raviſhed, and every of them, be from thenceforth diſabled, and by the ſame Deed be unable to have or challenge all Inheritance, Dower or joint Feoffment after the Death of their Husbands and Anceſtors. And that incontinently in this Caſe, the next of the Blood of thoſe Raviſhers, or of them that be raviſhed, to whom ſuch Inheritance, Dower or joint Feoffment ought to revert, remain or fall after the Death of the Raviſher, or of her that is ſo raviſhed, ſhall have Title; That is to ſay, after the Rape to enter upon the Raviſher, or her that is raviſhed, and their Aſſigns, and Land-Tenants, in the ſame Inheritance, Dower or joint Feoffment, and the ſame to hold in State of Inheritance: And that the Husbands of ſuch Women, if they have Husbands, or if they have no Husbands in Life, that then the Fathers, or other next of their Blood, have from thenceforth the Suit to purſue, and may ſue againſt the ſame Offenders and Raviſhers in this Behalf, and to have them thereof convict of Life, and of Member, although the ſame Women after ſuch Rape, do conſent to the ſaid Raviſhers. And the Defendant in this Caſe ſhall not be received to wage Battel, but the Truth of the Matter ſhall be tried by Inquiſition of the Country. Saving always to our Lord the King, and to other Lords of the Realm, all their Eſcheats of the ſaid Raviſhers, if peradventure they be thereof convict.*

In the Conſtruction of this Statute the following Points have been holden.

*Sect.* 62. Firſt, That [b] in an Appeal brought upon it by a Husband for the Rape of his Wife, it is a good Plea, That the Appellant and Woman raviſhed were never lawfully married, which ſhall be tried by the Biſhop's Certificate, who, if the Marriage were unlawful by Reaſon of a Precontract, *&c.* ought to certify againſt the Appellant.

[b] 11 H. 4 13, 14. Fitz Coron. 86, 228. Bro. Parliament, 89.

*Sect.* 63. Secondly, That there is no [c] Neceſſity to alledge, That the Woman did conſent to the Raviſher, in a Count which rehearſes the Statute, and concludes that the Rape was againſt the Form of it; which implies, that the Woman conſented, *&c.*

[c] 11 H. 4 14. Fitz. Coron. 86, 228. S. P. C. 81. Letter C. Dy. 312. pl. 86, 202. pl. 68.

*Sect.* 64. Thirdly, That [d] if a Woman who hath neither Husband nor Father, be raviſhed by her next of Kin, and conſent to him, the next of Kin to the Raviſher ſhall have the Appeal.

[d] 2 Inſt. 434. Vide ſupra Sect. 39, 40. 1 H. H. P. C. 632.

*Sect.* 65. Fourthly, That [e] whoſoever happens at the Time to be next Heir to the Perſon ſo raviſhed, and conſenting, *&c.* ſhall have the Appeal, and alſo enter [f] into the Lands of the Perſon raviſhed, and retain them againſt any other who ſhall afterwards happen by Matter *ex poſt facto* to become Heir; and therefore where a Woman having Iſſue only a Daughter, conſents to a Raviſher, and the Daughter enters, and then a Son is born to ſuch Woman, the Daughter ſhall retain the Lands, becauſe ſhe took them by Virtue of a Title given by the Statute which firſt veſted in her as a Purchaſer, and never was in any Anceſtor.

[e] S P.C. 61.b. [f] Fitz. Aſſize, 27. 5 Ed. 4. 6. a. 9 H. 7. 25. a. Long quinto Ed. 4. 60, 61. 1 Co. 95. a. 98, 137. b. 3 Co. 61. a. 62. a. Pl.Com. 56 b. 1 H. H. P. C. 631.

[a] Long quinto, Ed. 4. 58, 59, 60. Bro. Entry Congeable, 94. 5 Ed. 4, 5. pl. 24. Fitz. Aſſiſe, 27.

*Sect.* 66. Fifthly, That [a] the next in Remainder or Reverſion, to whom the Lands of the Woman who conſents to a Raviſher would come if ſhe were dead, ſhall enter and retain her Lands by Virtue of the Statute, provided he be of Kin to her, albeit another Perſon be nearer; yet it ſeems, That the Perſons ſo intitled to the Lands cannot have an Appeal of Rape, where there is another nearer of Kin; for though the Clauſe relating to the Entry into the Lands ſeems to intitle ſuch of the next of Kin, to whom the Inheritance would fall after the Death of the Party, whether they be abſolutely neareſt or not; yet the Clauſe relating to the Appeal ſeems to extend to none but the Husband, or Father, or very next of Kin.

[b] Long quinto, Ed. 4. 58. Pl. Com. 42, 43.

*Sect.* 67. Sixthly, That it is not [b] ſufficient in ſetting forth the Title of the Perſon claiming the Lands by Virtue of the Statute, to ſay in general, That he is next of Blood to whom the Inheritance would fall, *&c.* without ſhewing ſpecially in what Manner he is ſo, *&c.*

[c] Long quinto, Ed 4. 59, 60, 61. Bro Entry Congeable, 64. 5 Ed. 4. 5. pl. 24.

*Sect.* 68. Seventhly, That it is not [c] concluſive Evidence to prove the Woman's Conſent to the Raviſher, to ſhew, That ſhe lived with him ſome Years as his Wife, and had a Child by him, if all the Time ſhe was under his Power, and never at her Liberty.

[d] Pl. Com. 364. See 1 Danv. Abr. 698. pl. 12. 669, 700. Letter B. 1 Inſt. 79.

*Sect.* 69. Eighthly, That [d] if the Party raviſhed and conſenting to the Raviſher, be under the Age of twelve Years, ſhe ſhall not loſe her Lands by the Intent of the Statute, for that the Conſent of a Woman under that Age is looked upon as given by one uncapable of Diſcretion, and therefore is not regarded by the Law.

[e] S. P. C. 61. Letter C. See 1 H. 6. 1. pl. 1. Bro. Rape, 4. [f] S. P. C. 81. Letter C. See 1 H. 6. 1. pl. 1. Bro. Rape, 4. [g] Vide 5 H. 7. 17. pl. 10. [h] Supra Sect. 59, 60. [i] 5 H. 7. 17. pl. 10. Cro Car. 564. 6 Mod. 140.

*Sect.* 70. Ninthly, That [e] in Appeals brought on this Statute, the Count ought to rehearſe it; But I do not find any Reſolution cited to maintain this Opinion. It is true indeed, That in the Year-Book of 11 *H.* 4. 13, 14. the Statute is recited in an Appeal grounded on it: But it is not there ſaid to be neceſſary to be ſo recited; neither do I find any Reaſon given why an Appeal may not as well be grounded on this Statute without reciting it, as on the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. 34. as [f] it is agreed that it may be: If it be ſaid, [g] That the Common Law gave the ſame Appeal as is given by the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. and therefore there is no Need to recite it; but that there never was ſuch an Appeal at the Common Law as is given by the Statute of *Rich.* 2. and therefore the Appeal grounded on it ought to recite it; it may be anſwered, That the ſaid Statute of *Weſtminſter* [h] does not revive the old Common Law in Relation to ſuch Apeals, but makes a new Law in Relation to them; ſo that Appeals brought upon it, do altogether as much depend upon it, as thoſe brought on the Statute of *Rich.* 2. do on that. Neither [i] does there appear to be any ſuch Rule, That in Indictments, or Actions grounded on Statutes which give a Remedy in Caſes which were no Way provided for by Law, there is a Neceſſity to recite ſuch Statutes; and indeed at beſt it ſeems but Surplus to recite what the Court is bound *ex Officio* to take Notice of.

[k] Supra Sect. 35, 47. [l] 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 4. Fitz Viſne, 28. Bro. Appeal, 83. S. P. C. 63. Letters E, F. H. P. C. 186.

*Sect.* 71. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what County an Appeal of Rape may be brought; there is no Doubt, but that this, like all other [k] Appeals, is a local Action, and conſequently ought to be brought in the County wherein the Felony was done. And therefore if a Man take a Woman by Force in one County, and carry her into another, and there raviſh her, the Appeal [l] ſhall be brought only in the County wherein the Rape was committed; for the Taking in the other was no

more than a Treſpaſs, and needs not be taken Notice of at all in the Appeal of the Rape; and if it be, is only looked upon as Surplus.

*Sect.* 72. As to the third Point, *viz.* In what Time an Appeal of Rape may be brought; it ſeems, That at this Day it may be brought in any reaſonable [a] Time, the Judgment [b] whereof lies in the Diſcretion of the Court, for that at the Common Law there was no certain Time limited for the Bringing of it; and the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. 13. by which the Offence of Rape was turned into a Treſpaſs, and forty Days limited for the Suit of the Perſon raviſhed, is repealed; and the Statute of *Glouceſter* 9. which requires that Appeals be brought within the Year and Day, extends only to Appeals of Death; and the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. 34. which makes Rape a Felony again, limits no Time for the Bringing of it, but leaves it to the Conſtruction of Law, which ſhall be agreeable to the ancient Rules of Law in ſuch Points, wherein the Statute is ſilent.

[a] S. P. C. 63. Letter C. H. P. C. 186. 1 H. H. P. C. 632, 633.
[b] Vide ſupra Sect. 51, 52. Littleton 69. 2 Inſt. 56. Supra, Sect. 33, 48.

*Sect.* 73. And now I am come to an Appeal of Arſon; [c] but the Learning relating to it ſeeming to be altogether obſolete at this Day, I ſhall refer the Reader to Old [d] Books for it.

[c] 1 Inſt. 288. a.
[d] Fleta lib. 1. chap. 37. Bract. lib. 3. chap. 27.

Having thus endeavoured to ſhew in what Courts Appeals may be brought, and the ſeveral Kinds of them, and examined the Particulars which ſeemed moſt properly to come under the Conſideration of each Kind, I ſhall now proceed to examine ſome other Matters concerning them, wherein I ſhall conſider them all together. As,

1. In what Caſes the Appellant and Appellee are to appear in proper Perſon, and where by Attorney or Guardian.
2. How the Appellant ought to declare.
3. How he may be nonſuited.
4. For what Faults the Writ may be abated.
5. What may be pleaded in Bar of an Appeal.
6. Where the Appellant and his Abettors ſhall render Damages to the Appellee for a falſe Appeal.
7. Where the Appellant is to be fined.

[e] 2 Inſt. 313. Carth. 55, 56. 3 Mod. 268. Salk. 59, 62, 64. Bro. Attorney, 64. 78. 2 Ri. 3. 13. pl. 38. Bro. Appeal, 112. Raſtal's Entries, 47.
[f] 2 Inſt. 313. F. N. B. 27. F. Contra, Fitz. Attorney, 104. 21 H. 7. 39. pl. 54.
[g] Supra Sect. 30.
[h] 1 H. 7. 27. pl. 3. Fitz. Utlagary, 34.
[i] 40 Aſſ. 17. Fitz. Attorney, 39, 90. 40 Ed. 3. 42. pl. 23. S. P. C. 135. Vide Fitz. Coron. 13.
[k] 11 H. 4. 11. b. S. P. C. 135. Fitz. Coron. 13.
[l] 21 Ed. 4. 72, 73.
[m] 8 Ed. 4. 5. pl. 5 Fitz Attorney, 24.
[n] F. N. B. 26.

*Sect.* 74. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* In what Caſes the Appellant and Appellee are to appear in proper Perſon, and where by Attorney, or Guardian; it ſeems, That by the Common Law, neither [e] Plaintiff nor Defendant in any Appeal whatſoever, whether of Felony or Mayhem, [f] could make an Attorney, but muſt appear either by Guardian [g] or in proper Perſon, on every [h] Day of Continuance, except in ſome ſpecial Caſes; as where the Defendant being convicted in an Appeal of Felony prayed the Benefit of his Clergy, and the Plaintiff replied, that he had been twice married, in which Caſe he might [i] be admitted to go on with the Suit by Attorney, becauſe he had nothing more to do but to get a Certificate of the Bigamy from the Biſhop, which, as it was [k] ſaid, any Stranger might procure as well as the Plaintiff. *Sed quære*, for it is ſaid, [l] That none can demand Execution but the Plaintiff, and that the Plaintiff cannot do it but in proper Perſon; from whence it ſeems reaſonable to argue, That he ought, in all other Caſes, as well to carry on his Suit in proper Perſon. But it ſeems [m] clear, That after a Defendant is acquitted, he may appear by Attorney for the Recovery of his Damages againſt the Abettors, *&c.* And it is enacted [n] by 3 *H.* 7. 1.

*Tha*

*That the Appellant in any Appeals of Murder or Death of a Man, where Battel by the Courſe of Common Law lies not, may make Attorney and appear in the ſame, in the ſaid Appeals after they be commenced, to the End of the Suit and Execution of the ſame.* But [a] if a Defendant or Plaintiff appear and plead by Attorney where they ought not, and the Court receive the Plea and adjourn the Cauſe; it ſeems, That the Appeal is diſcontinued, becauſe ſuch Appearance was meerly void in Law. [58]

[a] Salk. 59,60. Carth. 56. Skin. 670.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what Manner the Appellant ought to declare; I ſhall refer the Reader for Precedents of Counts in Appeal, to *Staunford's* [b] *Pleas of the Crown*, and the Book [c] of *Entries*, and ſhall in this Place conſider only the following Particulars,

[b] S. P. C. 78, 79.
[c] Raſtal's and Coke's Entries, Titles Appeal & Mort. Tremaine 15 to 33.

1. In what Manner ſuch Count muſt purſue the Writ.
2. How it ought to ſet forth the Subſtance and Matter of Fact.
3. How the Circumſtances of Time and Place.
4. Whether one and the ſame Count ought to be againſt thoſe who do not appear as well as againſt thoſe who do appear, and againſt the Acceſſaries as well as the Principals.

*Sect.* 75. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* In what Manner the Count in Appeal muſt purſue the Writ; I ſhall take it for granted, That this, like all other Counts in other Actions, muſt in Subſtance [d] agree with the Writ, which ſhall be abated, if the Count vary from it in any material Point. And therefore in a Common Appeal of Death, if the Appellant declare, That the Appellee traiterouſly killed the Perſon deceaſed, as he was going to ſuccour the King in his Wars, the Writ ſhall be abated [e] becauſe that contains no Charge of Treaſon. So alſo if the Plaintiff, in an Appeal of Mayhem, declares, That the Appellee beat as well as maimed him, the Writ ſhall be abated [f] becauſe that mentions not any Battery.

[d] Finch of Law 357.
[e] Bro. Appeal, 12. 45 Ed. 3. 25. pl. 36. 21 Ed. 3. 23. pl. 16. S. P. C. 78. Letter C.
[f] Fitz. Coro. 110. Supra Sect. 20.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what Manner the Count in Appeal ought to ſet forth the Subſtance and Manner of the Fact; I ſhall obſerve the following Particulars.

*Sect.* 76. I. That where ſeveral are preſent at the Fact, and one only actually does it, and the others abet and encourage him, it is in the Election of the Plaintiff, either to ſuppoſe [g] in his Declaration, That every one of them did the Fact, becauſe in ſuch a Caſe the Act of one is, in the Judgment of the Law, the Act of all; or to ſhew the ſpecial [h] Manner of the Caſe as in Truth it was, and ſet forth the Fact to have been done only by the Perſon who did it, and the others to have been his Abettors, *&c.*

[g] 11 H. 4. 13. b. 4 H. 7. 18. pl. 10. S. P. C. 44. Letter B. 80. Letters C, D. Supra Sect. 19. H. P. C. 187. Bro Rape, 2, 3
[h] See the Chapter of the Arraignment of Principal & Acceſſary. 4 Co. 41. Fitz Coron. 97, 216. 40 Aſſ 25.

*Sect.* 77. II. That no *Periphraſis*, [i] or Circumlocution whatſoever, will ſupply the Want of thoſe Words of Art, which the Law hath appropriated for the Deſcription of the Offence; from whence it follows, That an Appeal of Death cannot [k] amount to a Charge of Murder without the Word *Murdravit*, let it be never ſo exact and particular in ſetting forth the Malice and all other Circumſtances of the Killing; neither

[i] 5 Co. 121. b.
[k] 44 Ed. 3. 38. pl. 31. Raſtal's Entries 43. b. 45. pl. 1. 46. pl. 2. 47. pl. 3. Coke's Entries 57, &c. Dyer 261. pl. 26. Far. 16. Cro. Jac. 20. Salk. 377. 9 Ed. 4. 26. b.

can

[a] can an Appeal of Rape be ſufficient without the Word *Rapuit*; nor [b] an Appeal of Larceny without the Word *Cepit*; nor [c] an Appeal of Mayhem without the Word *Mayhemiavit*, nor any [d] of the Appeals above mentioned without the Word *Felonicè*.

*Sect.* 78. III. That in every Appeal of Larceny [e] it muſt expreſly appear whoſe the Goods were that were ſtoln, and in every Appeal of Death, [f] who the Perſon was that was killed; becauſe otherwiſe it cannot appear that the Plaintiff is intitled to the Appeal; yet an Indictment *de morte cujuſdam ignoti*, or for felonioufly ſtealing [h] the Goods *cujuſdam ignoti*, is good; for it is ſufficient, That the Perſon injured was under the Protection of the Law.

*Sect.* 79. IV. That in an Appeal of Rape the Fact ſeems to be ſufficiently [i] declared, by ſhewing, That the Defendant *felonicè rapuit* the Woman, without adding the Words *carnaliter cognovit*, or any others tantamount, or firſt ſhewing the particular Manner of the Terror or Violence, and then concluding, That the Defendant *ſic felonicè rapuet*. Alſo it ſeems, [k] That the like general Manner of ſetting forth the Fact, is ſufficient in an Appeal of Larceny; but it ſeems to be uſual, in Appeals of Larceny, to ſet forth the Price of the Things ſtoln; but whether this be neceſſary for any other Purpoſe than to ſhew, That the Crime amounts to Grand Larceny, and to aſcertain the Goods, in Order thereby the bettter to intitle the Appellant to a Reſtitution, I leave to be conſidered. But [l] in an Appeal of Mayhem it ſeems neceſſary; Firſt, to ſet forth particularly in what Manner the Hurt was done, and the Conſequence following it, and then to conc'ude, That the Defendant *ſic felonicè mayhemiavit* the Appel'or. Alſo it ſeems clear, [m] That in an Appeal of Death it is neceſſary, not only from the Statute of *Gloceſter* [n] Ch. 9. which requires, That an Appe l of Death ſhall declare the Deed; but alſo from the Common Law, firſt, To ſet forth in the Count all the ſpecial Circumſtances of the Fact, and [o] then to conclude, That the Appellee *ſic felonicè murdravit* the Party; and this being the Appeal moſt in Uſe at this Day, it may not be improper to ſet down theſe following Rules concerning this Matter.

*Sect.* 80. I. That every ſuch Count ought to ſet forth in what Part [p] of the Body the Wound was given; in which Reſpect, the ſame Certainty ſeems to be required in Appeals as in Indictments; and therefore, if the Count ſay only, that the Wound was given *circa pectus*; it ſeems to be vicious, as it hath been reſolved, [q] That an Indictment in the like Manner uncertain is, becauſe it doth not aſcertain the Part wounded, which, for wat appears, might have been the Neck, Arm or Belly; and for the like Reaſon ſuch Count ſeems alſo to be vicious, if it ſay, That the Wound was in the Hand, or Leg, or Arm, without [r] ſhewing whether it where the right or left; neither [s] is ſuch an Uncertainty holpen by laying other Wounds with ſufficient Certainty, if there be a general Concluſion that the Party died of the Wounds above mentioned; becauſe the Death being as much imputed to the Wound that is inſufficiently laid, as to the others, it appears not but that it might be chiefly owing to that which is inſufficiently laid, and therefore the Whole is inſufficient. But it hath been reſolved, That it is ſufficient in an Indictment of Death, and therefore it ſeems alſo to be ſufficient in an Appeal, to ſhew, That the Wound

[a] S. P. C. 82. Letter B. 24. Letter D. 96. Letter D.
[b] 9 Ed. 4. 26. 20 H. 7. 7. a. 1 Inſt. 124. a.
[c] Fitz. Endictment, 2, 8. S. P. C. 96. Letter B.
[d] H. P. C. 207.
[e] Supra, Sect. 17.
[f] S. P. C. 94. 96. Letter C. H. P. C. 206. 207. 20 H. 7. 7. a. 1 Bulſt. 93. Cro. Jac. 20. Dyer 202. pl. 67.
[h] Quære 1 H. 6. 1. pl. 1. Contra, Fitz. Endictment, 26, Dy. 69 pl. 28.
[i] Raſtal's Entries, 53. b. 54, 55.
[k] Fitz. Endictment, 10. S. P. C. 95. Letter G. 181. b. 22 Aſſ. 94.
[l] H.P.C. 207. 22 Aſſ. 94. Fitz. Coro. 159. S. P. C. 94. Letter G. 181. b.
[m] 1 Aſſ. pl. 7. Dy. 99. pl. 61.
[n] Fitz. Endictment, 9. 12. H. P. C. 207.
[o] 1 H. H. P. C. 512. 2 H. H. P. C. 181. S. P. C. 95. Letter G. 181. b. Dy. 99. pl. 61. Keilw. 25. b. Moor 466. 18 Aſſ. pl. 15. Contra. 9 H. 6. 45. b.
[p] 1 Dy. 202. pl. 67. 11 H. 4. 13. Fitz. Coron. 86. S. P. C. 81.
[q] 4 Co. 40. b. 5 Co. 121. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 186.
[r] 5 Co. 121. b.
[s] 4 Co 40. b.

Letter C. H. P. C, 187 [k] See Raſt. Ent. 53. b. 54. 55. [l] See Raſtal's Entries 45, 46. and Coke's Entries 53. b. 54. &c. Coke's Entries Salked 377. 50. b. 51. 52. 53. [m] See Raſtal's Entries 46. b. 47. &c. Far. 16 [n] 2 Inſt. 318, 319. 2 Lev. 140. 141. 5 Co. 120. 121. 122. [o] 4 Co. 47. a [p] 2 Inſt. 31. [q] 4 Co. 40. b. 5 Co. 121. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 186. [r] 5 Co. 121. b. [s] 4 Co 40. b.

was given in the left [a] Part of the Belly, or in the left Part of the Side, or in the left Hand, or in the left Arm, or in the Face, or in the Breaſt, or in the Belly, or even in the Forepart of the Body, in which Caſe the Word *Body* ſhall be underſtood of the Trunk of the Body, between the Neck and Thighs. And it hath been reſolved, [b] That where there is ſuch a ſufficient Certainty, the Addition of a farther uncertain or unintelligible Deſcription, will do no Hurt; as where a Wound is laid *in ſiniſtra parte ventris circa umbilicum*, &c. in which Caſe the laſt Words ſhall be rejected as abundant and Surplus.

[a] 4 Co. 41. pl 4. Skin. 443. 553. Carth. 332.
[b] 4 Co 41. pl. 4. 5 Co. 121. b. Cro Jac. 95. pl. 23, Con. Cro. El. 137. pl. 10.

*Sect.* 81. II. Such Count ought alſo [c] to ſhew the Length and Breadth of the Wound, that it may appear to the Court that it was mortal; but it is ſaid, [d] That anciently this was not required: And if a Man be ſhot, or run through the Body, with a Bullet or Sword, &c. it ſeems [e] ſufficient to ſay, that the Defendant with Malice, &c. ſtruck the Perſon killed in ſuch a Part of his Body, and gave him in ſuch Part *mortale vulnus penetrans in & per corpus*, &c. for this ſufficiently ſhews, That the Wound was mortal. Alſo in ſome Caſes it is impoſſible to ſhew the Length and Breadth of the Wound where a Limb is cut off, and [f] therefore it is plain, That in ſuch Caſes it cannot be required.

[c] S. P. C. 79. Leters C. D. 2 Inſt. 318. 4 Co. 40, b. 5 Co 122. a.
[d] S. P. C. 79. Letters C. D.
[e] 5 Co 121. b. 122. a.
[f] 2 Inſt. 318 5 Co, 122. a. 4 Co. 41. b. 42. a.

*Sect.* 82. III. It is not ſafe, [g] in any ſuch Count to omit the Word *percuſſit*, where the Fact will bear it; and by the Authority of ſome [h] Books this cannot be ſupplied, in ſuch Caſes, by the Words *dedit mortale vulnus*, &c. nor by any other: Yet in *Croke's* [i] *Reports* this Opinion ſeems to be queſtioned; neither do I find any Reaſon given why the Word *percuſſit* ſhould be of ſuch abſolute Neceſſity, for it is not ſo much as pretended in *Long's* [k] Caſe, which ſeems to be the chief Foundation of this Opinion, That this is a Word of Art appropriated to this Uſe; but all that ſeems there contended for is, That where the Death was occaſioned by any external Violence, coming under the Notion of Striking, it muſt expreſly appear, That a Stroke was given. Nor does the Law admit of a leſs exact Certainty, as to the Setting forth the Fact, where the Death was occaſioned by any other Means, as by Poiſon, &c. for it hath been reſolved, [l] That an Indictment (which in this Reſpect ſeems not to differ from an Appeal) and ſetting forth, That *J. S.* perſuaded the Perſon deceaſed to take a certain poiſonous Potion under a Notion of a Medicine, and that the deceaſed, *Neſciens præd' potum cum veneno fore intoxicatum, ſed fidem adhibens dictæ perſuaſioni dicti* J. S. *recepit & bibit*, is inſufficient, becauſe it doth not expreſly ſay, That the Party received and drank the Poiſon. And it was alſo reſolved, That the Want of ſuch Certainty is not ſupplied by theſe Words immediately following *Per quod idem* N. *immediate poſt receptionem veneni prædicti per tres horas immediate ſequentes languebat & obiit* &c. and yet there cannot well be a ſtronger Implication that the Poiſon was taken and drank by him; for it being the ſtrict [m] Rule of Law in theſe Caſes to have the Subſtance of the Fact expreſſed with preciſe Certainty, the Judges will ſuffer no argumentative Certainty whatſoever to induce them to diſpenſe with it. For if they ſhould once be prevailed with to do it in one Caſe, the like Indulgence would be expected from them in others nearly reſembling it, and then in others reſembling thoſe, and no one could ſay where this might end; which could not but endanger the Subverting of one of the moſt fundamental Principles of the Law, by giving Room to Judges by Arguments from what the Jury have found, to convict a Man of a Fact which they have not found.

[g] Palm. 282. 3 Mod. 202,
[h] 5 Co 122. 2 H. H. P. C. 184.
[i] Bulſt. 124. Cro Jac. 635. See H. P. C. 207. and Yel. 28.
[k] 5 Co. 122. Vide Dy. 99. pl. 63.
[l] 4 Co. 44. b. 3 Mod. 202.
[m] 4 Co. 44. b.

*Sect.* 83. IV. Such Count ought [a] alſo expreſly to ſhew that the Party died of the Hurt ſpecially ſet forth; and it hath been reſolved, [b] That an Indictment, and from the ſame Reaſon it ſeems that an Appeal, ſetting forth that the Defendant choaked the deceaſed, *qua ſuffocatione obiit*, inſtead of *de qua ſuffocatione*, *&c.* is erroneous; yet where the Death was cauſed by divers Poiſons, or Wounds, *&c.* the Count may ſay in general that the Party died of the ſeveral Poiſons or Wounds above mentioned, without ſaying, That he died of any one of them in particular; for perhaps the Truth of the Caſe might be, That none of them alone, but altogether cauſed the Death. Or [d] the Count in ſuch Caſe perhaps may ſay, That the Party died of the firſt Poiſon or Wound, and that he would have died of the ſecond, if he had not died of the firſt, and alſo that he would have died of the third, if he had not died of the two firſt.

[a] 2 Inſt. 318.
[b] 1 Rol. Rep. 137. pl. 20.
[c] 3 Inſt. 50. 135. Quære 4 Co. 40. b.
[d] 44 Ed. 3. 38. pl. 31. 40 Aſſ. pl. 25. S. P. C. 80. Letter C. 4 Co. 40. b. Raſtal's Entries 46. pl. 2. 47. pl. 3. 4. 49. pl. 6. 51. pl. 11.

*Sect.* 84. V. If the Killing were with a Weapon, The Count muſt ſhew with what Weapon in particular, and yet if upon the Evidence it ſhall appear that the Killing was not by ſuch Weapon, but by ſome other, the Variance [f] is immaterial, and the Appellee ought to be convicted, as ſhall be ſhewn more at large under the Chapter of *Evidence*. And if the Killing were not by a Weapon, but by ſome other Means, as by poiſoning, drowning, ſuffocating, burning, or the like, the Count [g] muſt ſet forth the Circumſtances of the Fact as ſpecially as the Nature of it will admit. But in ſuch Caſes, where no Weapon was uſed, it cannot but be abſurd to require the Mention of one in the Appeal, and therefore the Statute of *Gloceſter*. Ch. 9. which directs generally, That in all Appeals of Death the Weapon muſt be ſet forth, is to be intended only [h] of ſuch Killing in which a Weapon was uſed: For the Law is ſo far from requiring it in other Caſes, that it will not ſuffer an Appeal of Killing by a Weapon to be maintained by Evidence of Killing by any other Means in which no Weapon was uſed; neither will it ſuffer an Appeal of Killing by any of thoſe Means without the Help of a Weapon, to be maintained by Evidence of Killing by a Weapon, as ſhall alſo be ſhewn more at large in the Chapter above referred to.

[e] 2 Inſt 318. 3 Mod. 158. See the Stat. of Glouceſt. chap. 9.
[f] 2 Inſt. 319. H. P. C. 265. 9 Co. 67.
[g] 2 Inſt. 318, 319.
[h] 2 Inſt. 318, 319.

*Sect.* 85. It hath been adjudged, [i] That the Words *vi & armis* are not neceſſary in ſuch Appeal, becauſe they are ſo fully implied.

[i] Smith and Bowden, Mich. 7 An.

*Sect.* 86. As to the third Point, *viz.* In what Manner the Count in Appeal muſt ſet forth the Circumſtances of Time and Place; it is enacted by the Statute of *Gloceſter*, Ch. 9. *That if an Appeal declare the Deed, the Year, the Day, the Hour, the Time of the King, and the Town where the Deed was done, and with what Weapon, the Appeal ſhall ſtand in Effect*, &c. And tho' this more particularly relates [k] to Appeals of Death, yet it ſeems alſo to be generally a good Rule as to the Circumſtances of Time and Place in other Appeals; and therefore I ſhall conſider them all together, and firſt premiſe, [l] That no Omiſſion of any of theſe Circumſtances, where the Law requires them to be expreſly ſet forth, can be aided by the Conviction of the Defendant; and then for the better Underſtanding in what Caſes the Law requires them to be expreſly ſet forth, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew what Certainty the Count in every Appeal ought to ſhew.

[k] 2 Inſt. 317.
[l] 1 R. A. 781. Letter N.

1. The Hour.
2. The Day.
3. The Year and Time of the King.
4. The Place where the Deed was done.

*Sect.* 87.

*Sect.* 87. As to the first of these Particulars, *viz.* With what Certainty the Count in Appeal ought to set forth the Hour; it is observable that all [a] the Precedents of such Counts (excepting only, one [b]) in Appeals of Larceny in *Rastal*'s Entries, which seems to be the only Book of Authority in which any such Counts are to be found; and also all the Precedents in *Coke* and *Rastal* of such Counts in Appeals of [c] *Mayhem*, take Notice of the Hour, as well as those in Appeals of Death: [d] and therefore certainly it is not safe wholly to omit it; yet it hath been holden, [e] That such an Omission is not fatal, even in an Appeal of Death; because the Common Law did not require the Mention of the Hour and the Statute above mentioned is in the Affirmative. Yet if the Hour, as well as Day be set forth in the Allegation of the Offence of the Principal, it is said to be fatal to mention the Day only of the Allegation of the Offence of the Aissiessary. But it seems that there is no Necessary in any Case precisely to alledge, That the Fact was done at such an Hour, but that it is sufficient to say, That it was done about such an Hour, as appears from every [f] one of the Precedents in *Coke* and *Rastal*, in which the Hour is mentioned, and also from other [g] good Authorities; yet we find the contrary Opinion holden by three Judges against two in *Bulstrode*'s [h] Reports. But it seems [i] certain that a Mistake of the Hour will not be material upon Evidence.

*Sect.* 88. As to the second of the above mentioned Particulars, *viz.* With what Certainty the Count in Appeal ought to set forth the Day; there can be no Doubt but that every such Count must be set forth the Day on which the Fact was done, as appears from all the Precedents cited in the foregoing Section; and also from the Common Form of all other Declarations in all Actions whatsoever, as well of Indictments, for which it is needless to cite Authorities. And if the Fact happened in the Night, it seems [k] most proper to alledge it *in nocte ejusdem diei*. But it is said not to [l] be sufficient to alledge the Fact done about such a Day, or between such a Day and such a Day, but that the very Day must be precisely set forth. And it seemes to be insufficient to alledge [m] it on the Feast-Day of such a Saint, without an Addition, if there be another Saint the same Name, as on St. *John*'s Day, without shewing which Saint is meant, *viz.* the Baptist or Evangelist. Also [n] it seems to be erroneous to set forth the Fact on an impossible Day, as on the thirty-first of *June*, or thirtieth of *February*, for this is of no more Effect than to mention no Day at all. Also it seems clear that an Appeal of Death must not only set fourth the Day when the Hurt was given, but also the Day when the Party died of it, as appears from all the Precedents [o] of this Kind both in *Coke* and *Rastal*; and also from the manifest Reason of the Thing, [p] that it may appear that the Party died within the Year and Day after the Stroke, in which Case [q] only the Law intends that the Death was occasioned by it. And it is [r] said not be sufficient to alledge, That the Defendant assaulted the Party at a certain Day, and feloniously struck him, without expresly adding, That he struck him *adtunc & ibidem*; and yet both Sentences being joined with the Copulative, it is the most natural Import of the whole, That the Stroke and Assault were both at the same Time, *&c.* and such Certainty seems to be sufficient in Declarations [s] in civiel Actions, and even in Indictments [t] of Trespasses. But in Indictments and Appeals of Death a more expres Certainty is said to be required, because the Stroke which caused the Death, being a Crime

a Rast. Ent. 53 pl. 1, 2, 3. 54. pl. 4. 5.
b Rast. Ent. 55. pl. 6.
c Coke Ent. 50. b. 51. pl. 2. 52. pl.
Rast, Ent. 45. pl. 1, 2, 3, 4.
d Co. Ent. 53. pl. 4. 56. pl. 5. 57. pl. 6. 59 pl. 7.
Rast, Ent 43. b. 46. pl. 31. 47. pl. 3. 4. 48. b. 49. pl. 6. 50. pl. 10. &c.
e S. P.C. 80. b. 1 Bulst. 82. H. P.C. 187.
f Co. Ent. 50. b. 51. pl. 2. 52, pl. 3. 53. pl. 4. 56. pl. 5. 57. pl. 6. 59. pl. 7.
Rast. Ent. 43. b. 45. pl. 1. 2, 3, 4. 46. pl. 2. 47. pl. 3, 4. 48. b. 49. pl. 6 50. pl. 10. 57. pl. 11. &c.
g 2 Inst. 318. Salk. 59. pl. 2. Skin. 443, 553. 4 Mod. 292. Carth. 17. 333. 1 remaine 15, 21.
h 1 Bulst. 77. 80, 81, 82, 83. Vide 3 Mod. 158.
i H P.C. 264. 2 Inst. 318.
k 2 Inst. 318.
l 2 Inst. 318.
m Bro. Indict. 47. 3 H. 7. 5. pl. 2.
n Moor 555. pl. 723.
o See Citations in the precedent Section.
p 2 Inst. 318. Bro. Indictment, 41.
q B. 1. Ch. 31. Sect. 9. 10. 1 Dy. 28. as in the margin. Dy. 8. pl 28.
See B. 1. Ch. 64. Sect. 42. Keilw, 100. Quære.
See B. 1. Ch. 64. Sect. 42.
r Cro. Jac. 362, 443.
s Cro. Ca, 271, 525. Cro. Jac. 41. 1 Rol. Rep. 295.

of

of a different Nature, and much higher than the Aſſault, may be well enough intended to have happened at a different Time; and therefore the preciſe Time of each muſt be certainly expreſſed. And even this may be vitiated by a Repugnancy in the Concluſion; and if the Aſſault and Stroke be alledged in the Premiſſes on the tenth of *December*, and the Death ſubſequent on the twentieth of *December* following, and then it be alledged in the Concluſion, that the Defendant in ſuch Manner feloniouſly murder'd the Party on the tenth of *December* aforeſaid, the whole is naught for the Repugnancy; [a] becauſe the Party could not be ſaid to have been murdered, 'till he was dead: And tho' to ſome Purpoſes by a Fiction of Law the Offence of the Defendant after the Death of the Party, is puniſh'd as a Felony from the Time of the Stroke; yet in Truth and Propriety of Speech (which muſt be obſerved in legal Proceedings) it is not a Felony but only a Treſpaſs 'till the Death; yet if in ſuch Concluſion it had been alledged that the Defendant in ſuch Manner feloniouſly murdered the Party on the twentieth of *December* aforeſaid, it had been ſufficient. But it is ſaid [b] to be the better Way to conclude generally, That the Defendant in ſuch Manner feloniouſly murdered the Party. And it is certain [c] that a Miſtake of the Day will not be material upon Evidence.

[a] 4 Co. 42. 47. H. P. C. 207. 2 Inſt. 318. Noy 45. Hetley 35. Dy. 50. pl. 9, 10. Quære Cro. El. 739 pl. 12.

[b] 4 Co. 42. 47. 2 Inſt. 318.

[c] H. P. C. 264.

*Sect.* 89. It hath been holden that an Allegation of the Day, *prima facie* ſomewhat uncertain, may be holpen by the apparent Senſe of the whole; as were [d] it is alledged, That the Principal ſuch a Day made the Aſſault and gave the Stroke, and that the Party died on ſuch a ſubſequent Day, *&c.* and that *A. B.* was *adtunc & ibidem abettans* the ſaid Principal to do the Felony and Murder aforeſaid; in which Caſe it is ſaid that the Words *adtunc & ibidem*, from the manifeſt Import of the whole, ſhall be referred to the Time of the Stroke; becauſe by that only the Felony, which *A. B.* is charged to have abetted, was done. Yet if *A. B.* had been ſaid to have been preſent at the Time of the Felony and Murder aforeſaid, *ſcilicet* on the Day of the Stroke, *tunc & ibidem* abetting the Felony and Murder aforeſaid, *&c.* it ſeems [e] that the Appeal is inſufficient as to the ſaid *A. B.* for the Repugnancy; becauſe he is expreſly alledged to have been preſent, and to have abetted the Principal, at the Time of the Felony and Murder, which muſt be taken for the Time of the Death, by which the Offence, which was before but a Treſpaſs, became Felony and Murder, but by being preſent at the Time of the Death, it is impoſſible he could abet a Stroke given ſo long before; and therefore it is repugnant and inconſiſtent in ſuch a Manner to alledge it. Nor is ſuch a Repugnancy any way holpen by the ſubſequent Allegation of the very Day of the Stroke, coming after the Word *Scilicet*, for it is apparent that the Time of the Felony could not be on the Day of the Stroke, and therefore it rather adds to than helps the Fault to alledge that it was. But [f] the beſt Way of alledging ſuch Abetment had been to have ſet forth, That the ſaid *A. B.* was *præſens, auxilians, &c. ad feloniam & murdrum prædictum in forma prædicta faciend'.*

[d] Vide Dyer 164. 60. b. Cro. El. 176. Quære Cro. El. 739. pl. 12.

[e] 4 Co. 42.

[f] 4 Co. 42.

*Sect.* 90. As to the third Particular, *viz.* With what Certainty the Count in Appeal ought to ſet forth the Year and Time of the King; there can be no Doubt but that every ſuch Count muſt expreſly ſet forth in what Year the Fact was done, as appears from the known Form of all other Counts, and alſo of Indictments. And in an Appeal of Death it is certainly neceſſary [g] to ſet forth not only the Year in which the Stroke was given, but alſo that in which the Death happened, that it may appear that the Death happened within the Year and Day after the Stroke. But it ſeems clear from all the Precedents, that it is ſufficient to ſhew in what

[g] 2 Inſt. 318, 319. Bro. Indictment, 41.

 Book 1. Ch. 31. S. 9, 10.

Year of the King's Reign the Fact was done, and the Death happened, without ſhewing the Year of the Lord. Alſo it hath been adjudged, [a] that it is ſufficient to alledge the Fact in ſuch a Year of ſuch a King, without ſaying it was in ſuch a Year of his Reign, becauſe it is clearly implied.

[a] 1 Lev. 140. See 1 Sid. 140.

*Sect.* 91. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* With what Certainty the Count in Appeal ought to ſet forth the Place where the Deed was done; there can be no Doubt but that every Count in an Appeal of Death muſt ſhew [b] the Place where the Death happened, as well as that where the Hurt was given, and this with the ſame [c] preciſe Certainty and Freedom from Repugnancy [d] as is required in Relation to the Time of the Death and Hurt, for which I ſhall refer the Reader to the 89th and 90th Sections of this Chapter, wherein what is ſaid in Relation to the Time of the Hurt and Death is equally applicable to the Place. Alſo it ſeems that a Miſtake of the Place is not [e] material upon Evidence upon Not guilty pleaded, any more than a Miſtake of the Time, provided the Fact be proved at ſome other Place in the ſame County.

[b] Hetl. 35. Cro. El. 137. pl. 10. 738. pl. 11. 739 pl. 12.
[c] Dy. 68. pl. 28.
[d] Noy 45. Dy. 50. pl. 9, 10. Cro. Eliz. 196. pl. 13.
[e] H. P. C. 264, 265. Salk. 288.

*Sect.* 92. But it ſeems to be not only neceſſary in an Appeal of Death to alledge ſome Place both of the Death and Hurt, and in every Count in every other Appeal to alledge ſome Place, where the Fact was committed, but alſo that ſuch Allegation be in proper Place; for the better Underſtanding whereof I ſhall premiſe, that if the Truth will bear it, it is ſafeſt [f] to lay it in a Town, as the Statute of *Glouceſter* abovementioned directs; but if it were done out of a Town, it ſeems that you may lay it in any other Place from whence a Viſne may come; in Relation to which Matter the Law being in great Meaſure ſuperſeded in civil Actions by the Statute *For the Amendment of the Law*, and chiefly in Uſe in criminal Clauſes, it may not be improper in this Place more fully to conſider it, and for that Purpoſe I ſhall lay it down as a good general Rule, That a Viſne may come from any Place, which is of ſo ſmall a Compaſs, that all who live in or near it may reaſonably be preſumed to have ſome Knowledge of the Perſons living in it, and therefore are eſteemed the moſt proper Judges of the Facts done within its Limits, as being moſt likely to be proved by Witneſſes, and charged upon Perſons with whoſe Integrity and Reputation they are beſt acquainted. And upon this Ground it hath been adjudged, that a Viſne may come not only from a Town, but from [g] a Ward, a [h] Pariſh, Hamlet, [i] Burgh, Manor, [k] Caſtle, [l] or even from a Foreſt, [m] or other Place known [n] out of a Town. Alſo it ſeems [o] clear that whenſoever a Place is generally alledged in Pleading, the Law will intend it to be a Vill unleſs it be mentioned with ſome Addition which ſhews the contrary; or [p] be alledged within a City or Vill; in which Caſe it would be abſurd to take it for a Vill of it ſelf; yet [q] if in Truth there be no ſuch Town, nor Hamlet, nor Place known out of a Town; or [r] if a Fact alledged in a Foreſt, were done in ſome Vill in the Foreſt not mentioned in the Record, the Defendant may plead it in Abatement. Alſo if a Fact done in a Vill within a Pariſh, which contains divers Vills, be in the Count in an Appeal alledged generally in the Pariſh, [r] or a Fact done in a City, which contains divers Pariſhes, be in the Count in an Appeal alledged generally in the City, it ſeems [s] that the Defendant may plead ſuch Matter in Abatement; for otherwiſe he could take no Advantage of the Inſufficiency of the Allegation, becauſe the Place named, as it ſtands

[f] Fitz. Coro. 80. 2 Inſt. 319. 3 Mod. 158. 4 Mod. 290. Salk. 59, 60.
[g] Yel. 159. 1 Sid. 178. Cro. Jac. 222.
[h] 6 Co. 14. Co. Lit. 125. Salk. 60.
[i] Co. Lit. 125. b. Cro. El. 866. 1 Sid. 326.
[k] 2 Rol. A. 612. pl. 6, 7. 613. pl. 1. 614. pl. 8. 618. pl. 2. Co. Lit. 125. Cro. Jac. 405.
[l] 2 Rol. A. 618. pl. 1. 621. pl. 21. Co. Lit. 125. b.
[m] Cro. El. 200. pl. 26. 1 Sid. 326. 2 Rol A. 621. pl. 26. Bro. Appeal, 19.
Vide Co. Lit. 125. b. Con. Bro. Appeal, 127.
[n] 6 H. 7. 3. pl. 1. Co. Lit. 125. a b. 2 Inſt. 319. 1 Sid. 326.
[o] Bro. Pleadings, 61. Co. Lit. 125. b.

[p] Cro. El. 732. 1 Sid. 326. [q] Bro. Pleadings, 61. 6 H. 7. 3. pl. 1. 2 Rol. A. 621. pl. 26. 7 H. 4. 27. a. See 2 Rol. A. 616. pl. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. 1 Sid. 88. [r] Cro. El. 200. 7 H. 4. 27. a. 2 Rol. A. 621. pl. 26. [s] See the Caſes cited under Letter o. 7 H. 4. 27. a. Salk. 59, 60. Co. Lit. 125. b. 4 Co. 14. b. 2 Inſt. 319.

on the Record, muſt, till the contrary be ſhewn, be intended to contain no more than one Town, or Pariſh, on which Suppoſition a Viſne may well come *de vicineto* [a] *civitatis*, which does not exclude the City, but takes in the City and its Neighbourhood within its Juriſdiction, whether ſuch City be within a County, [b] or be a County of it ſelf; excepting only the City of [c] *London*, from whence it ſeems that no Viſne can come, not only by Reaſon of the Largeneſs of its Extent, but alſo becauſe it hath been the conſtant Uſage of Pleading to ſhew the Ward and Pariſh in which a Fact alledged [d] in *London*, was done.

*Sect.* 93. It hath been alledged that no [e] Viſne can come from the *Wild* of *Suſſex*, not only by Reaſon of the Largeneſs of its Extent, but alſo becauſe it ſhall be taken for a Wood without Inhabitants; and therefore it would ſeem inconſiſtent to award the Return of a Jury from it. And yet it hath been holden [f] that a Viſne may come from a Park; alſo it ſeems to be the general Opinion, That a Viſne may come from a Foreſt, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the Precedent Section; from whence it may plauſibly be argued, that it may come as well from ſuch a *Wild*, ſuppoſing it to be a Wood. Alſo it ſeems [g] to be queſtionable whether a Viſne may not come from a Walk in a Forreſt, being alledged as a Place in which a Fact was done; but it ſeems clear that no Viſne can come from it, if it be alledged only as a Liberty, for that no Viſne can come from a Thing incorporeal, [h] but only from a Place. Alſo it hath been holden that no Viſne [i] can come from the Site of a Manor, perhaps for this Reaſon, becauſe it doth not properly ſignify a Place, but rather the Limits and Situation of a Place.

*Sect.* 94. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* Whether one and the ſame Count in Appeal ought to be againſt thoſe who do not appear, as well as againſt thoſe who do appear, and againſt the Acceſſaries as well as the Principals; It is ſaid [i] by Sir *Matthew Hale*, That in an Appeal againſt *A. B.* and *C.* if *A.* only appear, yet the Plaintiff ought to count againſt them all, by the better Opinion. And the like ſeems alſo to be holden by Sir *William Staundforde* [k] and *Brook* [l]; yet the Point adjudged in the Principal [m] Caſe, which ſeems to be the chief Foundation of theſe Opinions, ſeems to be no more than this, That where an Appellant hath had Judgment and Execution in one Appeal, he ſhall not afterwards have another againſt Perſons not named in the firſt. And all the Precedents that I can find, either in *Coke* [n] or *Raſtal*, [o] of Counts in Appeals, wherein ſome of the Defendants have not appeared, do indeed mention the Perſons abſent, as well as thoſe preſent, and ſhew in what Manner they were guilty, yet are all of them expreſs that the Appellant *iſtanter appellat* thoſe that appear only; and that he would in like Manner appeal thoſe that are abſent, if they were preſent; by which it ſeems clearly to be implied, That when they ſhall appear, there ſhall be another Declaration againſt them, and that the preſent Declaration is eſteemed only as a Declaration againſt thoſe that do appear. Neither do I find any Difference in the Precedents abovementioned, as to the Form of ſuch Counts in Relation to this Matter, where the Perſons not appearing are Acceſſaries, from that wherein they are Principals. But whether the Omitting of a Perſon in one Appeal be always a good Bar to the charging of him in another, ſhall be conſidered in the following Part of the Chapter, wherein I ſhall treat of the Nature of Pleas in Bar to Appeals.

*Sect.* 95. As to the third Point, *viz.* How the Appellant may be nonſuited, it is generally holden in ſome Books, [p] that by the Common Law,

[a] 2 Rol. A. 622. pl. 31, 32, 35, 36, 37, 38, 623, pl. 41, 42. 8 H. 5. 10. pl. 20. Cro. Jac. 307, 308. 2 H. H. P. C. 262. Con. S. P. C. 155. b.

[b] See the Authorities cited under Letter m.

[c] 1 Sid. 178. pl. 10. Cro. Jac. 307, 308.

[d] 2 Rol. A. 622. pl. 39. Cro. Jac. 150. pl. 10. Quære Cro. El. 732. Con. S. P. C. 154. Letter C.

[e] 2 Rol. A. 617. E. 1.

[f] Cro. El. 732.

[g] 1 Sid. 88. 2 Rol. A. 617. pl. 2. Hob 266.

[h] 1 Sid. 327.

[i] 2 Lev. 307. Contra 1 Sid. 326.

[i] 1 Sid. 327.

[k] 1 Sid. 326.

[l] 2 Rol. A. 618. pl. 3. H. P. C. 188.

[m] S. P. C. 65. Letter C.

[n] Brook, Appeal, 28.

[o] 9 H. 4. 1. pl. 7. See 4 Co. 45. Dyer 120 pl. 10.

[p] Coke's Entries 50. b. Raſtal's Entries 46. pl. 2. 47. pl. 4. 50. pl. 10. 51. pl. 11, 13, 15, 53. pl. 2, 3. 54. pl. 4. See 47 Aſſ. pl. 6. Bro. Nonſuit, 44. Co. Lit. 139. b. 1 Rol. A. 131. E. pl. 3, 4, 5. 132. pl. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10. 3 Ed. 4. 11 b. 2 Bulſt. 19.

Contra, Fitz. Nonſuit, 15. 34. Quære Bro. Nonſuit, 6. 20 H. 6. 44. pl. 30.

if a Plaintiff in any Action whatſoever be demanded at any Day of Continuance before Judgment, and do not appear, either in [a] proper Perſon, or by Attorney or Guardian, as the Law requires, he ſhall be nonſuited, whatſoever, [b] Excuſe he may have for his Abſence. But it is enacted by 2 *H.* 4. 7. *That if the Verdict paſs againſt the Plaintiff, the ſame Plaintiff ſhall not be nonſuited.* And ſince the Statute it hath been adjudged, [c] that if a Defendant in an Appeal of Murder be found guilty of Manſlaughter only, the Appellant cannot be nonſuited; but it doth not appear whether this Reſolution be grounded on the ſaid Statute, or on the Common Law; for it ſeems difficult to maintain that ſuch a Verdict which finds the Subſtance of the Fact, ſhall be ſaid to paſs againſt the Appellant, in which Caſe only the Nonſuit is taken away by the Statute. And therefore perhaps a Nonſuit in this Caſe may not be ſuffered by the Common Law, which ſeems not to have permitted a Nonſuit after a full Verdict, except in ſuch Caſes only whereupon ſome Doubt remained with the Court, as may be reaſonably argued from the Authorities above cited under Letter b. But it ſeems that an Appellant may be nonſuited after a ſpecial [d] Verdict, or after a Demurrer [e] and Argument thereupon.

[a] Vide ſupra Sect. 74. Noy 88. Latch 173.
Vide ſupra Sect. 30.
[c] Moor 407. pl. 546. Cro. El. 465.
[d] 2 Jon. 1.
[e] Co. Lit. 139. b. 2 Jones 1.

*Sect.* 96. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* For what Faults the Writ may be abated; [59] I ſhall premiſe that in Order to take Advantage of a Defect in the Writ it ſelf, the Appelle [f] ought to demand Oyer of it, which he muſt do in open [g] Court. And for the better Underſtanding for what Faults ſuch Writ ſhall be abated, I ſhall conſider the following Particulars.

1. Where it may be abated by the Court *ex Officio*.

2. Where upon the Exception, or Plea of the Party, but not without ſuch Exception or Plea.

3. What Defects of this Kind may be amended, which without ſuch Amendment might abate the Writ.

See 20 H. 6. 44. pl. 30. and the Authorities cited under Letter e.
[f] 2 Bulſt. 19. 3 Bulſt. 243.
[g] Between Widdrington and Charlton agreed Mich. 10 Annæ

As to the firſt Particular it ſeems, that the Writ may be abated by the Court *ex Officio*, [h] for the following Faults, whether the Party take Notice of them or not; as,

[h] Finch of Law 226. 2 Danv. Abr. 252. Supra, Sect. 42.

*Sect.* 97. I. [i] Where a Writ or Declaration wants thoſe Words of Art which are appropriated by Law for the Deſcription of the Offence; as where an Appeal of Burglary [k] has the Word *Burgaliter* inſtead of *burgulariter*, or *burglariter*; or an Appeal of Rape wants the Word *Rapuit*, [l] or any Appeal wants the Word *Felonice*.[m]

[i] Vide ſupra Sect. 77.
[k] 4 Co. 39.
[l] Supra Sect. 77.
[m] Supra, Sect. 18, 77.

*Sect.* 98. II. Where the Declaration varies from the Writ; as [n] by laying the Offence in the Reign of a preſent King, where the Writ ſuppoſed it to have been in the Reign of a former King. Or by giving the Defendant a Name different from that in the Writ; as where the Writ [o] calls him *A. B.* of *C.* Alderman, and the Declaration *A. B.* of *C.* Eſquire. Or where the Declaration is otherwiſe [p] defective in not purſuing the Writ, or in not ſetting forth both the Subſtance [q] and Circumſtances [r] of the Fact with that Certainty which the Law requires: Or in [s] laying the Offence in a different County, from that in which the Writ was brought.

[n] Fitz. Brief 219, 231.
[o] Yel. 120.
[p] Supra, Sect. 75.
[q] Supra, Sect. 76, &c.
[r] Supra, Sect. 85, &c. Cro. El. 196.
[s] Supra, Sect. 35, 47, 71. Bro. Appeal, 38.

*Sect.* 99. III. Where [t] the Declaration, doth not conclude *contra formam Statuti* in ſuch Caſes where by Law it ought.

[t] Supra, Sect. 60.

*Sect.* 100. IV. Where the Senſe is defective for want of a material Word in the Writ; as [u] if the Concluſion be *ibi hoc breve, &c.* without the Word *habeas*; Or where there is a falſe Concord in the Writ, as *hos* [x] or *hanc breve*; or the ſingular [y] Number inſtead of the Plural; or (as ſome [z] ſeem to hold generally) any other falſe *Latin*; or even the Uſe

[u] Fitz. Coro. 121. S. P. C. 82. Letter A.
[x] 9 H. 7. 16. pl. 8.
[y] 10 Ed. 3. 1. pl. 2. [z] H. P. C. 189. S. P. C. 82. Letter A. 5 Co. 121.

of

of a Word which is not *Latin*, though [a] by the Change or Addition of a Letter it might be made ſo. But it ſeems that ſuch Faults in the Declaration are not fatal if the Writ or Bill on the File be right, as ſhall be ſhewn more at large in the following Part of this Chapter.

[a] 2 H. 4. 8. pl. 35.

*Sect.* 101. V. Generally where the Writ or Declaration are any otherwiſe defective in not obſerving the legal Form, as [b] where in a Writ of Appeal ſued by Huſband and Wife, the Concluſion is in the Name of the Wife only: Or where the Writ omits [c] either the Name of Baptiſm or Surname of the Appellant or Appellee, being under the Degree of Nobility, which alone can give ſo high [d] a Name of Dignity as to ſupply the want of a Surname.

[b] Fitz Brief. 252.

[c] Finch of Law 253, 27 H. 6. 3. pl. 24. 2 Inſt. 665.

[d] Finch 253. 8 Ed. 4. 24. pl. 2. 2 Inſt. 666. 25 Ed. 3. 39. pl. 6.

As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Where the Writ may be abated upon the Plea or Exception of the Party, but not without ſuch Plea or Exception; I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Where it may be ſo abated for the Want of fifteen Days between the *Teſte* and the Return of the Writ.
2. Where for a *Miſnoſmer* or Wrong Addition.
3. Where for a Defect in the Addition of the Appellant or Appellee.
4. Where for the Multiplicity of Action.
5. Where for making of *J. S.* a Defendant, where there is no ſuch Perſon.
6. Whether the Defendant may have more than one of ſuch Pleas or Exceptions.

*Sect.* 102. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* Where a Writ of Appeal may be abated upon the Exception or Plea of the Party for the want of fifteen Days between its *Teſte* and Return. If the Party, before he hath pleaded in chief, do ſpecially ſhew to the Court ſuch a Defect in the writ the latter Authorities [e] ſeem to incline that it ought to be abated, becauſe the Writ is the Foundation of the whole Proceeding, and the Law ſeems to be in nothing more curious than in ſtrictly keeping up its legal Forms. Yet it hath been reſolved, [f] that ſuch a Defect is ſalved by the Party's coming in and pleading in chief without taking Advantage of it: Alſo it hath been adjudged, That where the Original is right, all Defects in the Meſne Proceſs are ſalved by the Party's Appearance, as ſhall be ſhewn more at large in the Chapter concerning Proceſs.

[e] Salkeld 63. pl. 4. Vide 2 Inſt. 667. Cro. Jac. 424. pl. 8. 1 Ventris 7. 1 Sid. 406. Cont. 12 Ed. 4. 11. Bro. Error, 169.

[f] Salkeld 63. pl. 4.

*Sect.* 103. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Where a Writ of Appeal may be abated, upon the Exception or Plea of the Party, for a *Miſnoſmer* or wrong Addition: it ſeems to be agreed, [g] that if there be a Miſtake in the Writ or Declaration as to the Name of Baptiſm; [h] or Surname [i] of the Appellant, [k] or Appellee; or [l] as to the Town, Pariſh or County, Eſtate, Degree or Myſtery, whereof they are ſaid to be; as where [m] one who is neither by Birth, Office, Creation or Reputation an Eſquire, or Gentleman, is named with either of thoſe Additions; or where a Gentleman by Birth, who follows the Trade of Huſbandry, is named [n] with the Addition of the Trade or Huſbandry, and not of Gentleman; or where a Peer, who has more than one Name of Dignity, is not named [o] by the moſt Noble; or where a Gentleman or Gentlewoman [p] is named Spinſter; or a Yeoman is named Gentleman; or [r] if there be no ſuch Town, Pariſh, nor Hamlet, nor Place known out of a Town, as that whereof either the Appellant or Appellee are ſaid to be; and the Appellee before [s] Imparlance plead ſuch Matter in Abatement, and thereon Iſſue is joined and found for him,

[g] Finch 363, 364.

[h] 9 H. 5. 1. pl. 3.

[i] H. P. C. 243. Raſtal's Entries 49, 51. b. 54. pl. 4. See the Chapter concerning Pleas to Felony.

[k] 9 H. 5. 1. pl. 3.

[l] Bro. Appeal, 44. Raſtal's Entr. 108. 11 H. 6. 11. pl. 25.

35 H. 6. 55. 10 Ed. 4. 12. pl. 10. 2 Inſt. 667, 668. [m] 2 2 Inſt. 668. 6 Co. 67. [n] 14 H. 6. 15. pl. 51. 2 Inſt. 668, 669. [o] 2 Inſt. 669. [p] 2 Inſt. 668. [q] 5 H. 7. 16. pl. 7. 10 Ed. 4. 16 pl. 19. Raſtall's Entries 108. Theloal, lib. 11. Chap. 4 Sect. 19. [r] 3 Mod. 267. Salkeld 59. [s] Finch 434. 21 Ed. 4. 7. 2. b.

the Writ ought to be abated. And it ſeems [a] alſo to have been holden that if the Appellant after Imparlance confeſs that he hath brought his Appeal by a wrong Name, the Writ ſhall be abated: But it is ſaid [b] to be no Fault to give an Eſquire the Addition of Gentleman, *& ſic è converſo.* Alſo if one [c] who is uſually known and called by the Surname of *B.* be ſo named in the Appeal, and the Appellee plead that his Name is *C.* and not *B.* and the Appellant reply that the Appellee is, and at the Time of the Purchaſe of the Original, was as well known by the Name of *B.* as by the Name of *C.* and this be confeſſed and found for him, it avoids the Plea of the Miſnoſmer. And if one who had his uſual Abode at *B.* and hath been ſometime ſeen at *C.* be named of *C.* in an Appeal, it hath been queſtioned [d] whether this be ſuch a Fault as will abate the Writ; becauſe ſometimes Appellees may not have any known Dwelling; but if that happen to be the Caſe, ſurely it is the ſafeſt to reply it, and then there ſeems to be little Doubt but it may make good the Naming of the Party of any Place wherein he has at any Time been. And if a Place where he dwells, and is a Houſe-Keeper, and alſo another Place where he keeps his Wife and Family be well known, it ſeems that the Writ may name him of either of ſuch Places, or perhaps of both of them, but is abatable unleſs it name him of one of them.

[a] 9 H. 5. 1. pl. 3. Bro. Appeal, 38.

[b] Bro. Addition, 44.

[c] Raſtal's Entries 50. pl. 10. 54. pl. 4.

[d] 1 Sid. 325. Vide 10 Ed. 4. 12. pl. 10 4 H. 6. 4. pl 9.

*Sect.* 104. As to the third Point, *viz.* Where a Writ of Appeal may be abated by the Exception or Plea of the Party, for a Defect in the Addition of the Appellant or Appellee, it ſeems that the Common Law in no Caſe [e] requires any other Deſcription of an Appellant or Appellee, but by their Name of Baptiſm and Surname, unleſs they be of the Degree of a Knight, [f] or of ſome higher Dignity; in which Caſes, whether the Name or Dignity be ancient, or (as ſome ſay [g]) of a new Creation as that of Baronet, *&c.* it ought to be added to the Name of Baptiſm and Surname; and if it be of the Degree of Nobility, it ought [h] to ſupply the Place of the Surname. And it ſeems that the Law was [i] ſo curious in this Particular, that if a Plaintiff in any Action gained a new Name of Dignity hanging a Writ, he made it abateable; but this Inconvenience is remedied by 1 *Ed.* 6. 7. Sect. 3. by which it is enacted, *That if any Plaintiff in any manner of Action ſhall be made a Duke, Archbiſhop, Marquis, Earl, Viſcount, Baron, Biſhop, Knight, Juſtice of either Bench, or Serjeant at Law, depending the ſame Action, that ſuch Action for ſuch Cauſe ſhall not be abateable or abated.* But it hath been holden [k] that the Dignity of a Baronet is not within this Statute, becauſe there was no ſuch Dignity at the Time of the making of it.

[e] 2 Inſt. 665, 666.

[f] 11 H. 4. 40. pl. 3. 11 H. 6. 11. pl. 25. 10 Ed. 4. 16. pl. 19.

[g] Hob. 129. 2 Roll. A. 469. pl. 10. 2 Inſt. 666, 667. Contra, Latch 169.

[h] Supra Sect. 101.

[i] 32 H. 6. 29. b. Contra, 24 E. 3. 25 pl. 14. 26. pl. 21. 28 Ed. 3. 53. pl. 6.

*Sect.* 105. To prevent [l] the Inconvenience of troubling one Perſon for another, which cannot but often happen if there be no other additional Deſcription of the Defendant, it is enacted, by 1 *H.* 5. *Chap.* 5. *That in every original Writ of Actions perſonal, Appeals and Indictments and in which the Exigent ſhall be awarded, to the Names of the Defendants in ſuch Writs Original, Appeals and Indictments, Additions ſhall be made for their Eſtate or Degree, or Myſtery, and of the Towns or Hamlets, or Places and Counties of the which they were or be, or in which they be or were converſant. And if by Proceſs upon the ſaid Original Writs, Appeals or Indictments, in the which the ſaid Additions be omitted, any Outlawries be pronounced, that they be void, fruſtrate and holden for none. And that before the Outlawries pronounced, the ſaid Writs and Indictments ſhall be abated by the Exception of the Party, wherein the ſaid Additions be omitted.*

[k] 1 Sid. 40. Littletons's Rep. 81. Cro. Ca. 104.

[l] 26 E. 4. 72. 2 Inſt. 870. 2 H. H. P. C. 176, 177.

*Sect.* 106.

*Sect.* 106. For the better Explication of this Statute, ſo far as it relates to the Subject of this Treatiſe, I ſhall firſt premiſe, That [a] generally ſuch Additions in *Engliſh* are as good as in *Latin*; and where there are ſeveral Defendants of different Names, and the ſame Addition, it is [b] ſafeſt to repeat the Addition after each of their Names, applying it particularly to every one of them; and where a Father hath the ſame Name and the ſame Addition with a Defendant being his Son, the Writ is [c] abateable unleſs it add the Addition of *Puiſne* to the other Additions; but where the Father is the Defendant, it is ſaid that there is no need of the Addition of *Eigne*. [d] And if the Son be *in Cuſtodia Mareſchalli*, and ſo declared againſt, it is ſaid that the Count is good without the Addition of *Puiſne*, unleſs the Father of the ſame Name and Addition be alſo in the Cuſtody of the Marſhal. And for the better underſtanding of the Nature of the ſeveral Additions required by the Statute above mentioned, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

[a] 1 Sid 101. 1 Keb. 12.
[b] Bro. Additions, 3.
[c] 37 H. 6. 29 pl. 10. 39 H. 6. 46. 4 Ed. 3. 31. pl. 11.
[d] Salkeld 7.

1. What is a ſufficient Addition of the Eſtate or Degree.
2. What of the Myſtery.
3. What of the Town, Hamlet, Place, or County, of the Appellee.
4. How the Defect of an Addition may be ſalved.

*Sect.* 107. As to the firſt Particular, *viz*, What is a ſufficient Addition of the Eſtate or Degree of the Appellee; I ſhall obſerve; Firſt, That it is neceſſary to ſhew the preſent Eſtate or Degree of the Appellee [e] at the Time of the Writ, in which Reſpect this Addition, and alſo the Addition of the Myſtrey differs from that of the Place, which is ſufficiently ſet forth by naming the Appellee late of ſuch a Place.

[e] 9 Ed. 4. 2. pl. 8. 22 Ed. 4 13. pl. 35. 21 H. 6. 3. pl. 4. 2 Inſt. 670.

*Sect.* 108. Secondly, That ſuch Addition muſt be expreſſed in ſuch a Manner that it may plainly appear to refer to the Appellee; for it hath been reſolved, that to name the Appellee Son of *A.* of *B.* Butcher is inſufficient, becauſe Butcher refers to *A.* rather than to the Appellee.

*Sect.* 109. Thirdly, that [f] a Biſhop of an *Iriſh* Dioceſe may be as well deſcribed by the Addition of his Biſhoprick, as an *Engliſh* Biſhop may by the Addition of an *Engliſh* one; (as it ſeems to be admitted in the Year-Book of 21 *H.* 6. 3. pl. 4.) But it ſeems [g] clear, That no one can be well deſcribed by the Addition of a temporal Dignity in *Ireland* or any other Nation beſides our own, becauſe no ſuch Dignity can give a Man a higher Title here than that of Eſquire.

[f] See Thelo. Lib. 6. cap. 15. Sect. 8.
[g] 2 Inſt. 667

*Sect.* 110. Fourthly, That the Degree of a Serjeant [h] at Law is a good Addition, from whence it may reaſonably be argued that a Decree in either Univerſity is alſo a good Addition, as it is holden by Sir *Edward Coke* whithout Queſtion; yet this is made a *Quære* by *Theloal.* [k] and it is holden in the Year-Book of 35 *H.* 6. 55. and admitted by Sir *Edward Coke* in the very Place above-cited, That a Doctor in Divinity may have the Addition of Clerk, which ſeems not eaſily reconcileable with the Opinion that the Degree of a Doctor is a good Addition; for if it were, why ſhould not the Writ be abateable for having the Addition of Clerk inſtead of it, contrary to the allowed Rule [l] in other Caſes that the moſt worthy Addition is to be uſed?

[h] Theloal. Lib 6. Ch. 15. Sect. 12.
[i] 2 Inſt. 668.
[k] Theloal, Book 6. Ch. 15. Sect. 13.
[l] Vide ſupra Sect. 102.

*Sect.* 111. Fifthly, That *Generoſus* [m] or *Armiger* [n] are either of them, good Additions for the Eſtate and Degree or a Man; *Generoſa* [o] for that of

[m] 2 Inſt. 667, 668. Bro. Addition, 44, 50.
[n] 2 Inſt. 667. Bro. Addition, 44, 50.
[o] 2 Inſt. 668.

a Woman

a Woman; and Yeoman [a] and Labourer [b] are alſo good Additions for the Eſtate and Degree of a Man, but not for that of a Woman; and Widow [c] or ſingle [d] Woman, or as ſome [e] ſay, Wife of *J. S.* are all of them good Additions of the Eſtate and Degree of a Woman, but no ſuch like Addition is good for the Eſtate and Degree of a Man. And Spinſter [f] is a good Addition for the Eſtate and Degree of a Woman, and perhaps alſo for that of a Man.

*Sect.* 112. Sixthly, That Burgeſs [g] and Citizen, and Servant, [h] are all of them too general, and therefore not good Additions of the State or Degree either of Man or Woman.

*Sect.* 113. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* What is a ſufficient Addition of the Myſtery of an Appellee; having firſt premiſed that the Word *Myſtery* [i] includes all lawful Arts, Trades and Occupations; and [k] that if one under the Degree of a Gentleman have divers of ſuch Arts, Trades or Occupations, he may be named by any of them, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. What Additions of this Kind are clearly good.
2. What are clearly inſufficient.
3. What are queſtionable.

*Sect.* 114. And firſt, The following Additions of this Kind clearly ſeem to be good, as Huſband-man, [l] Merchant, [m] Broker, [n] Taylor, [o] Point-maker, [p] Smith, [q] Miller, [r] Carpenter, [s] Cook, [t] Brewer, [u] Baker, [x] Butcher, [y] Pariſh-Clerk. [z] Mercer, [aa] Fiſh-Monger, [bb] Dyer, [cc] Schoolmaſter, [dd] Scrivener, and ſuch like.

*Sect.* 115. Secondly, The following Additions of this Kind clearly ſeem to be inſufficient, as Maintainer, [ee] Extortioner, [ff] Thief, [gg] Vagabond, [hh] Heretick, [ii] common Informer, and ſuch like.

Thirdly, The following Additions of this Kind ſeems to be queſtionable, as,

*Sect.* 116. Firſt, Farmer, which by the better [kk] Opinion ſeems to be an inſufficient Addition, becauſe if any Myſtery be implied in the Notion of it, it is that of Huſbandry, of which Huſbandman is the proper Addition.

*Sect.* 117. Secondly, Chamberlain, Butler, and Pantler, which are holden [ll] to be inſufficient Additions, becauſe they denote only a ſpecial Kind of Officer, or Servant, and imply nothing, which in the common Underſtanding of the Words comes under the Notion of a Myſtery. And from this Ground it ſeems to follow, that neither Groom [mm] nor Page are good Additions; and yet in ſome [nn] of the Old Books they ſeem to have been ſo admitted.

*Sect.* 118. Thirdly, Hoſteler, which hath been holden [pp] to be a good Addition, and ſeems properly enough to come under the Notion of a Myſtery. And though it hath been reſolved, [qq] That any one who keeps an Inn may be ſued by the Addition of a Labourer, upon the Cuſtom of the Realm, for want of due Care of the Goods of his Gueſts; becauſe whoever keeps a common Inn, is in that reſpect liable to anſwer for ſuch Defects, by whatſoever Addition he may be ſtyled; yet this does by no

[a] 2 Inſt. 668. Bro Addition, 3. 47, 50. [b] Bro Addition, 5. 39. [c] Fitz. Addition, 5. Bro. Addition, 64. 66. Theloal. Lib. 6. cap. 15. Sect. 4. [d] Fiz Addition, 5. 14 Ed. 4 7. pl. 12. Bro. Addition, 64. 66. Theloal, lib. 6. cap. 15, Sect. 4. [e] 1 H. 4. 5. b. 4 H. 6. 4. pl. 9. Quære Cro. E, 198. Dy. 47. pl. 2. 3. 4. [f] Dyer. 46 pl. 2. 3. 47. pl. 5. 88. pl. 107. 1 Sid. 247. [g] 2 Inſt. 668. [h] 2 Inſt. 668. Bro. Addition, 42. 50. 55. 56. con. Bro. Addition, 5. [i] 2 Inſt. 668. 669. [k] Bro. Addition, 44. [l] Inſt 668. [l] Bro Addion, 44. 50. [m] Bro. Addition 40. 50. 66. [n] 9 H. 6. 65. pl. 19. Theloal, lib. 6. ca. 15. Sect. 5. [o] Bro. Addition, 15, 39. [p] 7 H. 61. pl. 7. [q] 21 H. 6, 54. pl. 9. 22 H, 6. 53. a. [r] Bro. Additions, 39. 51. [s] Bro. Additions, 15. 22, 39. [t] 14 H. 6. 15. pl. 51. Theloal. lib. 6. cap. 15. Sect. 6. [u] Fitz. Utlagary, 32. 37. 5 H. 5. 7. pl. 16. [x] 6 Ed. 4. 3. pl. 10. [y] Bro. Additions, 42. [z] Bro. Additions, 52. 62. [aa] 2 Inſt 668. [bb] 19 H. 6. 51. pl 9. [cc] 5 H. 5. 7. pl. 16. [dd] 2 Leon. 186. [ee] 9 H. 6. 65. pl. 19. 2 Inſt. 668. 22 Ed. 4. 1. pl. 1. 2 Inſt. 668. [ff] 9 H. 6. 65. pl. 19. [gg] 22 Ed. 4. 1. pl. 1. 2 Inſt. 668. [hh] 22 Ed. 4. 1. pl. 1. [ii] 1 Rol. Rep. 190. [kk] Theloal, lib. 6. cap. 15. Sect 9. 2 Inſt. 668. Bro. Addition. 10. 28 H. 6. 4. pl. 18. [ll] Bro. Addition, 50. 58. 2 Inſt. 668. Theloal, lib. 6. cap 15. Sect. 10. [mm] 2 Inſt 668. [nn] Bro. Addition, 50, 58. Fitz Coro. 43. 21 Ed. 4. 71. [pp] Bro. Addition. 35. 21 H. 6. 50. pl. 3. [qq] 22 H. 6. 21. Theloal. lib. 6. cap. 5.

Means

Means prove ſuch Perſon may not as well be ſued by the Addition of Hoſteler, but only that he may be ſued as well under any other Addition.

As to the third Particular, *viz.* What is a good Addition of the Town, Hamlet, Place, or County of the Appellee; I ſhall obſerve,

*Sect.* 119. Firſt, That it is good Addition of this Kind to Name the Appellee late [a] of ſuch a Town, in which Reſpect this Addition differs from that of the Eſtate, Degree or Myſtery. And it is ſaid that if a Defendant be named of *A.* and late of *B.* it is ſufficient to prove either Addition.

*Sect.* 120. Secondly, That the conſtant Courſe of Precedents hath made it a ſufficient Addition of this Kind, to name the Defendant of a City which is a County [b] of it ſelf, as *de Londino*, [c] *de Norwico*, *&c.* without more, by which it ſhall be intended that he lives in the County as well as City of *London* and *Norwich*, *&c.* unleſs he ſhew the contrary, tho' Part of each of theſe Cities lie out of their Counties. However it is certain, that it is not ſufficient to name a Defendant *Londini* [d] or *Briſtoliæ*, *&c.* becauſe that imports only that he belongs to ſuch Town, and not that he reſides there. Alſo it ſeems clear, [e] That it is not ſufficient to name a Defendant of any Town which is not a County of it ſelf, without ſhewing in what County it lies. Alſo if [f] a Man be named of a Pariſh which contains more Towns, or Hamlets, or Places known out of any Town, or Hamlet, the Defendant may plead ſuch Matter in Abatement, becauſe ſuch an Addition does not purſue the Statute; but a Pariſh ſhall be intended to contain no more than one Town, unleſs the Contrary be ſhewn.

*Sect.* 121. Thirdly, That if there be two Towns in a County of the ſame principal Name, with different Additions to diſtinguiſh them from one another, as *Great Dale*, and *Little Dale*, or *Upper Dale* and *Lower Dale*, and the Defendant be named only of the principal Town without any Addition, as of *Dale* only, the Defendant may plead [g] that there are two *Dales* in the ſame County called *Great Dale* and *Little Dale*, and none without an Addition, *&c.* Or according to ſome Opinions [h] either in this Caſe where there are two different Towns called *Dale*, or even where there is but one Town, ſometimes called *Southdale*, and ſometimes *Northdale*, but never ſimply *Dale* without an Addition, the Defendant may plead that there is no ſuch Town as *Dale*, in the ſame County, becauſe Parcel of a Name cannot be ſaid to be the Name. But if there be two Towns of the ſame Name in a County without any Addition to diſtinguiſh them, as it ſometimes happens where they lie at a Diſtance from one another, I do not find any Authority that it is not ſufficient in ſuch Caſe to name the Defendant generally of either of ſuch Towns, without adding any Thing to diſtinguiſh it from the other.

*Sect.* 122. Fourthly, That if an Appellee live in a Hamlet of a Town, it is ſaid [i] to be in the Election of the Appellant to name him either of the Hamlet or of the Town; but it ſeems that this is to be intended only of ſuch Hamlets which are ſo far eſteemed to be Parts of a Town, that thoſe who live in them are in common Speech indifferently ſtiled ſometimes of the Hamlet, and ſometimes of the Town; for I ſee not how the Addition of the Town can be proper, where the Party lives in a Place known by a diſtinct Name, and not Parcel of it.

*Sect.* 123. Fifthly, That if an [k] Appellee live in a Place known by a ſpecial Name, and lying out of any Town or Hamlet, he may be well

[a] Vide ſupra Section 107. 21 Ed. 4. 15. pl. 1.
[b] 2 Inſt. 669.
[c] 4 Ed. 4. 16. pl. 30. 21 Ed. 4. 15. pl. 1. 27 H. 6. 4. pl. 26. 35 H. 6. 12. pl. 21.
[d] 35 H. 6. 12. pl. 21. 7 H. 6. 1. pl. 7. 4 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 13.
[e] Cro. Jac. 167.
[f] 2 Inſt. 669. Vide ſupra Sect 92, 103. Theloal, Lib. 6. cap. 14. Sect. 20. 35 H. 6. 30. pl. 37. 7 H. 6. 39. a. b. 19 H. 6. 35. pl. 77. 8 H. 5. 8 pl. 8. 21 Ed. 4, 51. 10 H. 7. 4. pl. 5. 10 H. 6. 5. pl. 16.
[g] Raſtal's Entries 47. a.
[h] 3 H. 6. 8. pl. 8. 14 H. 6. 25. pl. 68. Theloal, Lib. 6. cap. 14. Sect. 23. Contra, 7 H. 6. 45. pl, 285.
[i] Theloal, Lib. 6. cap. 14. Sect. 14. 2 Inſt. 669.

35 H. 6. 30. pl. 37. 14 H. 6. 23. pl. 68. 2 Inſt 669. [k] 2 Inſt. 669. 21 Ed. 4. 37. pl. 1. Fitz. Brief, 467. 7 H. 4. 27. a.

named of ſuch Place; but if he live in any Place known within a Town or Hamlet, it is ſaid to be ſafeſt to name him of the Town or Hamlet.

2 Inſt. 669. 3 H. 6. 31. pl. 21. 2 Theloal, Lib. 6. cap. 14. Sect. 6, 7, 9.

*Sect.* 124. Sixthly, That the Addition of the Place of Habitation of a Wife is ſufficiently ſhewn, by ſhewing that of the Husband, becauſe it ſhall be intended that the Wife lives where the Husband does.

[a] 35 H. 6. 12. pl. 21. Bro. Error, 69. Cro. Jac. 610. 2 Rol. Rep. 225. 1 Rol. A. 780. pl. 5. 2 Inſt. 670. 7 H. 6. 39 a. b. ſeems contrary. [b] 1 Sid. 247. 1 Keb. 885. [c] Paſch. 3. Georgii 1.

*Sect.* 125. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* How the Defect of an Addition may be ſalved; it hath been adjudged, [a] That if an Appellee named with an inſufficient Addition, or without any, appear and plead to the Appeal, he cannot afterwards take Advantage of the Defect of the Addition, becauſe by his Appearance and Plea he admits himſelf to be the Perſon intended. And ſome have holden, [b] That the Party by his bare Appearance ſalves the Want of an Addition, or a bad one; but this ſeems Contrary to almoſt all the Authorities above cited in Relation to this Matter, which ſeem to admit that the Party before other Matter pleaded may take Advantage either of the Want of an Addition or of a bad one. And accordingly it was lately [c] adjudged in an Appeal of Death between *Reeve* and *Trundal*, that the Want of an Addition of the Appellee was a good Plea in Abatement, and the Writ of Appeal was abated by ſuch Plea.

[d] S. P. C. 82. Letters C, D. H. P. C. 189. Bro. Brief, 192. Cro. El. 695. Fitz. Brief, 548, 774. [e] 10 H. 4. 4. pl. 13. S. P. C. 82. Letter D. Fitz. Coron. 269, 465. See 4 Ed. 3. 9. pl. 21. [f] Supra, Ch. 9. Sect. 39, 40, 41. [g] S. P. C. 82. Letter D. [h] Fitz. Coron. 4. [i] Bro. Appeal, 44. [k] H. P. C. 189.

*Sect.* 126. As to the fourth Point abovementioned, *viz.* Where a Writ of Appeal may be abated upon the Exception or Plea of the Party for the Multiplicity of Action; it ſeems [d] clear, That after an Appellant hath appeared on a Writ of Appeal, or even on a Bill of Appeal removed into the Court of King's Bench from before the Sheriff and Coroners by *Certiorari*, if he commence a new Appeal for the ſame Matter, the Appellee may plead in Abatement that ſuch prior Appeal is ſtill depending, *&c.* But it ſeems [e] clear, That it is no Plea in Abatement of a Writ of Appeal, that the Appellant hath brought a Bill of Appeal for the ſame Matter before the Sheriff and Coroners, becauſe ſuch Bill is not of ſo high a Nature as a Writ of Appeal, but it is ſaid to be only in Nature of a Plaint till it be removed into the King's Bench, which ſeems [f] to depend on the Statute of *Magna Charta* 17. ſince which Statute the Sheriff and Coroner cannot proceed to Trial upon a Bill of Appeal, as perhaps they might have done by the Common Law. But after ſuch Bill of Appeal before the Sheriff and Coroners is removed into the King's Bench, if the Plaintiff bring a Writ of Appeal for the ſame Matter, it is holden [g] by *Staundforde*, and ſeems to be admitted in the Year-Book of 4 *H.* 6. 14, 15. and both by *Fitzherbert* [h] and *Brook* [i] in their Abridgments of the ſaid Year-Book, that the Appellee may plead in Abatement that ſuch Bill of Appeal is depending, becauſe after it is removed into the King's Bench, it is of as high a Nature as a Writ of Appeal. Yet Sir *Matthew Hale* [k] ſeems to be of Opinion ſuch Bill ſo removed is not pleadable in Abatement till the Plaintiff hath appeared thereon; perhaps for this Reaſon that before the Plaintiff hath appeared, it doth not appear of Record, that he hath proſecuted the Suit in the King's Court, becauſe the *Certiorari* might have been taken out by a Stranger. Upon which Ground it ſeems to have been reſolved [l] that it is no good Plea in Abatement of an Appeal, that the Plaintiff hath purchaſed another Writ of Appeal returnable at ſuch a Day, *&c.* and that ſuch Writ was delivered of Record to the Sheriff, becauſe it might be for what appears upon the Record, That the firſt Appeal was ſo far proſecuted by a Stranger; but in the ſame Caſe it is admitted that ſuch prior Appeal depending will abate the ſecond, where it appears on Record that the ſame Plaintiff hath appeared and ſued it, as in paying of Proceſs, *&c.*

[l] 7 H. 7. 6. pl. 10. Fitz. Brief, 192. Bro. Appeal, 87. S. P. C. 82. Letter C. 2 H. H. P. C. 149.

*Sect.* 127. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* Where a Writ of Appeal may be abated for the making of *J. S.* the Defendant, where there is no such Person; it seems clear, [a] That if there be divers Defendants in an Appeal, and one of them who does not appear be misnamed either as to the Surname, or Name of Baptism, or be described by a wrong Addition, or were dead before the Writ purchased, any of the Defendants who do appear may plead, That whereas the Appeal is sued out against *A. B.* of *C.* in the County of *D.* Yeoman, there was not at the Time of the Purchase of the Writ, nor hath been since, any such Person as *A. B. in rerum natura*, as by the Writ is supposed, whereon if Issue be joined, if the Appellant cannot prove that there now is, or was at the Time when the Writ was purchased, such a Person of such Name and Addition as by the Writ are supposed, it seems that the Verdict ought to go against him, whereupon the Writ shall be abated as to all the Defendants. But it is not [b] advisеable in such a Case to plead that there was not at the Time of the Purchase of the Writ, *&c.* any such Person as *A. B.* of *C.* in the County of *D.* Yeoman, because it implies a Negative pregnant. Also if a Defendant misnamed or described by a wrong Addition do appear, it seems to be agreed [c] that no other Defendant besides himself can plead the *Misnosmer* or wrong Addition. But I do not find it to be agreed, [d] That such a Plea by one Defendant shall abate the Writ as to any other besides himself; but if such Matter when pleaded by another on the Non-appearance of the Defendant, will abate the Writ as to all, it seems, difficult to give a Reason why it should not have the like Effect when pleaded by the Party himself.

[a] Dyer 348. pl. 14. H. P. C. 189. S. P. C. 82. Letter E. Rastal's Entries 49. a. 52. a. Fitz. Coron. 15, 43, 64. 26 H. 6. 6. pl. 6. 21 H. 7. 34. pl. 35. 7 H. 4. 27. pl. 4.

[b] Bro. Appeal, 111. 6 H. 7. 7. pl. 2. 21 E. 4. 71, 72.

[c] S. P. C. 82. Letter E. See the Books above cited.

[d] 21 H. 7. 31. pl. 13. 5 Ed. 4. 3. pl. 14. 7 H. 4. 27. pl. 4. S. P. C. 82. Letter E.

*Sect.* 128. As to the sixth Point, *viz.* Whether the Appellee may have more than one such Plea or Exception; there seems to be no Doubt but that if a Defendant in an Appeal, or even in an Indictment of Felony, think it proper to make use of never so many Pleas or Exceptions of this Kind, requiring all of them the same kind of Trial, he may take Advantage of them all, [e] unless [f] they be repugnant to one another. Also it seems to be the better Opinion, [g] That he shall have the like Advantage, where such Pleas or Exceptions do not all of them require the same Kind of Trial, but some of them are triable by Matter of Record, and others by the Country. And if such Pleas or Exceptions be all of them triable by the Country, it seems to have [h] been generally agreed, That the Defendant must at the same Time plead also with them all his Matters in Bar, if he have any such, and also plead over to the Felony, (unless where he hath admitted the Fact by the Matter pleaded in Bar): But if the Plea in Abatement be triable by Matter of Record, it is holden in some Books, [i] that the Defendant is not bound to plead over to the Felony, till such Plea in Abatement be found against him. But [k] the greater Number of Precedents, and constant Practice of late seem to be otherwise. However it seems clear, [l] That whatsoever Matters are pleaded in Abatement of an Appeal, or Indictment of Felony, and found against the Defendant, yet he may afterwards plead over to the Felony.

[e] Finch of Law 363, 364, 385. 4 H. 6. 15. b. 16. a. Bro. Appeal, 44.

[f] S. P. C. 82. Letter E.

[g] Finch of Law 364. Quære 4 H. 6. 16. a. Bro. Appeal 44.

[h] Finch of Law 363, 364, 385. 21 Ed. 4. 71. pl. 56. Reeves and Trundal, Paschæ 3 Georgii 1. Dy. 88. pl. 107. Rastal's Entries 49. a. b. 3 Mod. 266, 267.

☞ [60] And in these Respects such an Appeal and Indictment differ from Appeals [m] of *Mayhem* and all civil Actions whatsoever, except only Assizes of Mortdancestor [n], Novel [o] Disseisin, Nusance [p], and *Juris utrum*; [q] for it seems to be a settled Rule, that in Appeals of *Mayhem* and all other civil Actions,

Quære 6 H. 7. 7. pl. 2. Shower's Reports 47. [i] Bro. Appeal, 48, 66. 1 H. 6. 1. pl. 1. 27 Ass. pl. 3. [k] Cro. El. 695. 10 H. 4. 4. pl. 14. 4 H. 6. 15. b. 1 H. 6. 1. pl. 1. Rastal's Entries 47. a. [l] Finch of Law 363, 364, 385. 27 Ass. pl. 3. 1 H 6. 1. pl. 1. 2 H. H. P. C. 239. [m] Cro. El, 495. pl. 14. Popham 115. Owen 59, 60. Moor 457. pl. 628. Noy 36. [n] Finch of Law 385, 418. 40 Ed. 3. 29. b. 39 Ass. pl 13. [o] 1 Ed. 3. 11. pl. 33. Dy. 310. pl. 82. 4 H. 6. 16. a. 1 Jon. 413. S. P. C. 82. Letter E. Cro. Ca. 520. Finch of Law 363, 364, 385. [p] Finch of Law 363, 385. [q] 40 Ed. 3. 29. b. Finch of Law 363. 385.

Actions, thoſe above mentioned only excepted, if a Plea in Abatement, triable by the Country, [a] be found againſt the Defendant, he ſhall not [b] be ſuffered afterwards to plead any new Matter, but final Judgment ſhall be given againſt him. Alſo it ſeems to be agreed [c] that in all other Actions, except thoſe above mentioned, if a Defendant together with a Plea in Abatement plead alſo a Plea in Bar, or the general Iſſue, he waives the Plea in Abatement; and the Plea in Bar or general Iſſue only ſhall be tried.

*Sect.* 129. And now I am in the third Place to conſider, what Faults of this Kind are amendable, which without ſuch Amendment would abate the Writ. It is to be obſerved, that Appeals are expreſly excepted out of 8 *H.* 6. 12. which is the principal Statute of Amendments: Alſo it ſeems [d] to be generally taken for granted, that no criminal Proſecution whatſoever is within any other Statute of Amendments, or any of the Statutes of *Jeofails*; from whence it follows that no Defect is amendable in an Appeal, but ſuch only as is amendable by the Common Law. And therefore it ſeems to be the better Opinion, that no falſe [e] *Latin* in a Writ or Bill of Appeal, nor Omiſſion of a Word, [f] nor even of a Letter, [g] nor other Defect or Variance [h] from the proper legal Form, can be amended, becauſe no ſuch Fault is amendable by the Common Law, without the Conſent [i] of the Parties, except only in Actions wherein the King [k] is a Party. It ſeems indeed to be generally holden in ſome Books, [l] that ſuch Faults in a Writ are amendable where the *Curſitor* varies from his Inſtructions, in the Names or [m] Additions of the Parties, or other like Matters which he muſt take from his Inſtructions. But what is ſaid in ſuch Books in Relation to this Matter ſeems to be intended of ſuch Writs only as are within the Purview of the Statutes of Amendments, and therefore cannot be applied to Appeals; yet it ſeems that a Miſpriſion in the Count is amendable by the Common Law, as well in an Appeal as in any other Action, before it is entered on the Record; and ſo it ſeems that the Year [n] Book of 7 *H.* 4. 27. is to be intended, in which a Miſtake in the Declaration in laying the Fact in an improper *Viſne*, was ſuffered to be amended. Alſo it ſeems that after the Count is entered on the Record, a Variance in it from the Writ, if a meer Miſpriſion, may be amended by it, as it ſeemed to be agreed in an Appeal of Death between *Smith* and *Bowen*, [o] wherein the Word *Murdrum* in the Count on the Record was adjudged to be amendable by the Word *Murdrum* in the Bill on the File.

As to the fifth general Point, *viz.* What may be pleaded in Bar of an Appeal, having already in the former Part [p] of this Chapter endeavour'd to ſhew what may be pleaded in Bar of an Appeal of *Mayhem*, and intending in the latter Part of the Book to conſider the Learning relating to Pleas in Bar of criminal Proſecutions in general, I ſhall in this Place only examine the Nature of Pleas in Bar of Appeals of Felony in particular; and for that Purpoſe having premiſed that, by the better Opinion [q] at this Day, no ſpecial Plea in Juſtification of the Killing ſhall be admitted in an Appeal of Death, but that in every ſuch Caſe the general Iſſue is to be pleaded, I ſhall conſider,

1. What Pleas will be good Bars of an Appeal of Felony by ſhewing that the Plaintiff had never any Right to bring it.
2. Whether a *Retraxit* on Nonſuit in a former Appeal of this Kind will be a good Bar of another.
3. Whether a Diſcontinuance.

4. Whe-

[a] Vide Cro. El. 203. pl. 34. Dyer 228. pl. 45. Yelv. 36.
[b] 1 Sid. 252. pl. 22. 1 Lev. 163. 1 Inſt. 33. Yelv. 112. Aleyn 65, 66.
[c] Cro.El.495. Owen 59. Noy 36. Moor 457. Popham 115. Vide Thelo. Lib. 15. cap. 5.
[d] Vide Salkeld 51. 6 Mod. 269. 1 Bulſt. 142, 144.
[e] 9 H. 7. 16. pl. 8. 1 Bulſt. 142, 144.
[f] 4 H. 6. 16. pl. 16. Bro. Amend. 62. Fitz. Coron. 121. 13 Aſſ. pl. 10.
[g] Fitz. Amendment, 68.
[h] Fitz. Variance, 59. 8 Co. 156. b. 4 H. 6. 16. pl. 16.
[i] Fitz. Amendment, 63.
[k] 8 Co. 156. b. 4 H. 6. 16. pl. 16. 40 Aſſ. pl. 26.
[l] Moor 866. pl. 1196. 1 Rol. 138. pl. 13. Cro. El. 644. pl. 49. Quære Hob. 128.
[m] 2 Ventris. 46, 49, 130, 152. 1 Sid. 412. pl. 8. Hob. 118. Hutton 56, 57. Cro. Car. 74. Littleton's Rep. 50.
[n] Fitz. Coron. 80.
[o] Mitch. 7 Annæ.
[p] Sect. 22, 23, 24, 25, 26.
[q] See Book 1. Chap. 28. Sect. 3.

4. Whether an Abatement of a former Appeal.
5. Where the Bringing of an Appeal of this Kind againſt one Perſon ſhall be a Bar of any ſubſequent Appeal againſt any other Perſon not named in the firſt.
6. Where a Releaſe will be a good Bar of an Appeal of this Kind.
7. Where the Appellant may be barred as to one Appellee, and continue his Suit againſt the reſt.
8. Whether any, and which of theſe Pleas, are conſiſtent with the general Iſſue.

*Sect.* 130. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* What Pleas will be good Bars of ſuch an Appeal by ſhewing that the Plaintiff had never any Right to bring it; it ſeems to be a good general [a] Rule, That any Plea, of this Kind is good which ſhews that the Plaintiff wants any of thoſe Requiſites the which Law makes neceſſary to intitle him to the Appeal. And therefore in an Appeal of Death by a Woman it is a good Plea that [b] ſhe was never lawfully married to the Deceaſed; or [c] that ſhe hath not continued a Widow ſince his Death, but hath taken another Huſband. Alſo in an Appeal of Death by one as Heir, it is a good Plea, that *A. B.* at the Time [d] of the Writ was and ſtill is Heir of the Deceaſed; or [e] or that one of the Defendants was the Wife of the Deceaſed, and made a Defendant by Covin to exclude her from her Appeal; or that the Plaintiff is a Baſtard [f] and not legitimate. And where one brings an Appeal as Brother and Heir, it is a good Plea, that he is not [g] Brother and Heir as by his Writ and Declaration he hath ſuppoſed, or [h] that he hath an Elder Brother by the ſame Father and Mother ſtill alive; or where one brings an Appeal as Couſin and Heir, *viz.* Brother of *A. B.* Father of the deceaſed, it is a good Plea, That he is not Couſin [i] and Heir, *viz.* Brother of *A. B.* Father of the Deceaſed, *&c.* as by his Writ and Declaration he hath ſuppoſed. Alſo [k] it is a good Plea in any Appeal of Death, that the Plaintiff hath ſlipt his Time in not bringing the Appeal within the Year and Day after the Death of the Perſon ſuppoſed to have been killed. Alſo it is a good [l] Plea in an Appeal of Robbery, That the Plaintiff is a Villein to the Defendant. And it is a good [m] Plea in an Appeal of Rape by a Man and a Woman. that the Plaintiffs were never lawfully married. And [n] it is a good Plea in Bar of any Appeal of Felony, That the Plaintiff is an Ideot, or that he was born deaf and dumb. Alſo it is ſaid by Sir *William Staundford,* [o] that it is a good Plea in Bar of any ſuch Appeal, That the Plaintiff is attainted of Treaſon or Felony; however [p] it ſeems that ſuch Attainder is no perpetual Bar, but only during the Time it continues in Force.

[a] S. P. C. 98. H. P. C. 190.
[b] Supra Sect. 36. S. P. C. 98.
[c] Supra Sect. 38. S. P. C. 98.
[d] Raſtal's Entries 50 pl. 8.
[e] Raſtal's Entries 50 pl 9.
[f] Raſtal's Entris 49. a.
[g] Raſtal's Entrie's 49 a. b.
[h] Supra Sect. 40 Letter i.
[i] Raſtal's Entries 49. a.
[k] S. P. C. 98.
[l] Supra Sect. 44 Letter h. S. P. C. 98.
[m] Supra Sect. 62. S. P. C. 98. Letter B.
[n] Supra Sect. 32. S. P. C. 98. Letter C.
[o] S. P. C. 98. Letter C.
[p] Supra Sect. 32.

*Sect.* 131. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Where a *Retraxit* or Nonſuit in a former Appeal of this Kind will be good Bars of another; I take it to be clear, [q] that a *Retraxit* of any ſuch Appeal is a Bar of all ſubſequent Appeals of the ſame Kind; for it ſeems to be a general ſettled Rule, That a *Retraxit* of any Action whatſoever is a Bar of all others of the like or inferior Nature. Alſo it ſeems to be certain, That a Nonſuit on a Bill [r] of Appeal, whether commenced in the Court of King's Bench, or before Juſtices [s] of Gaol-Delivery, or before the Sheriff [t] and Coroners, or a Nonſuit after [u] Declaration on a Writ of Appeal, is a Bar of all other Appeals of the ſame Kind: becauſe no ſuch Bill or Declaration ſhall be received, unleſs [x] the Appellant have firſt appeared in proper Perſon; and it ſeems to be agreed by all the Books, That a Non-

[q] 1. Inſt. 138. b. 139. a. H. P. C. 190. 8 Co. 58, 62.
[r] S. P. C. 148. Letters A, B.
[s] 10 H. 4. 4. pl. 14.
[t] S. P. C. 148. Letters A, B.
[u] 22 Aſſ. pl. 97. H. P. C. 190. S. P. C. 148. Letters A. B. Cro. El. 605.
[x] Salkeld 64. Vide F. N. B. 26. Letter P.

ſuit after ſuch an Appearance is peremtory. Alſo it is holden generally in ſome Books, [a] That a Nonſuit after Appearance is a peremptory Bar to the Appellant, without adding that he muſt alſo have declared; from whence, and alſo from the general Reaſon of the Thing, it may be reaſonably argued, That if it any way appear on Record that the Appellant who was nonſuited in a former Appeal, did actually appear and proſecute ſuch Appeal, as by paying [b] of Proceſs on it, *&c.* he ſhall be barred in any other Appeal of the ſame Kind. But it ſeems [c] that the bare Taking out of a Writ of Appeal, and cauſing it to be delivered of Record to the Sheriff, and a Nonſuit upon it, is no Bar of a ſecond Appeal, becauſe it doth not appear of Record, but that it might be done by a Stranger; and notwithſtanding ſome Books [d] ſeem to hold generally, That any Nonſuit in Appeal is peremtory, yet it ſeems to be in great Meaſure ſettled [e] at this Day, that ſuch Nonſuit ought to be after an Appearance in proper Perſon of Record,

[a] 22 Aſſ. pl. 97. 47 Ed. 3. 16. pl. 27. Bro. Appeal, 28, 71. Fitz. Coron. 184. 1 Inſt. 139. a. Vide 4 H. 6. 16. a. Supra Sect. 26. 9 H. 4 2. b. 3. a. 47 Aſſ. pl. 7. [b] Vide 7 H. 7. 6 pl. 10. [c] S. P. C. 148. Letter A. 7 H. 7. 6. pl. 10. 1 Sid 32. [d] 27 Aſſ. pl. 7. Cro. El. 605. Vide 4 H. 6. 16. a. 1 Sid 32. [e] See the Books cited to the other Points of this Section.

*Sect.* 132. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Whether a Diſcontinuance of a former Appeal of this Kind will be a good Bar of another; it is holden [f] by the Reporter of the Year-Book of 16 *Ed.* 4. That a Diſcontinuance of one Appeal is a Bar of any other, becauſe the Life of the Appellee was once put in Jeopardy by the firſt Appeal; but this Reaſon proves as ſtrongly that the Abatement of an Appeal where the Writ was good ſhall be a Bar of another; for by an Appeal ſo abated the Life of the Appellee is as much put in Jeopardy as by an Appeal that is diſcontinued; and yet it ſeems to be agreed at this Day, that ſuch an Abatement of an Appeal cannot regularly be a Bar of another, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn in the next Section. Nor can I find it any where adjudged, That the Diſcontinuance of one Appeal is a Bar of another. It is true indeed, that in *Bradley* [g] and *Bank*'s Caſe, the Appllee was totally diſcharged upon a Diſcontinuance. But the Reaſon hereof ſeems to have been, not that the Diſcontinuance would be of its ſelf a Bar to any other Appeal, but becauſe the Year and Day were paſſed, and conſequently there could be no other Appeal; and the Appellee had alſo been before convicted on an Indictment, and had his Clergy, and conſequently could not be proceeded againſt at the Suit of the King. However, granting the Opinion aforementioned to be Law, That the Diſcontinuance of one Appeal ſhall be a good Bar of any other; ſurely it is to be intended of ſuch a Diſcontinuance only, as happens after the Appearance of the Appellant, for the Reaſons given in the precedent Section, in Relation to a Nonſuit.

[f] 16 E. 4. 11. pl. 7. Bro. Appeal, 103. Vide S. P. C. 59 G. [g] 1 Bulſt. 141. Cro Jac. 283. 284. Yelv. 204.

*Sect.* 133. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* Whether an Abatement of a former Appeal of this Kind will be a good Bar of another, it ſeems clear, that if an Appeal by a Wife abate by her taking another Huſband, or an Appeal by an Heir abate by his Death, there can be no [h] other Appeal. But the Reaſon hereof ſeems not ſo much to depend on the Abatement, as on the Marriage in the firſt Caſe, and the Death in the ſecond; which, as it ſeems the better [i] Opinion, would of themſelves have abated a ſubſequent Appeal, whether any had been brought before or not. Yet I find it holden generally in ſome [k] of the Old Books, that an Appeal once determined, cannot revive; and in [l] others, that where an Appeal of Mayhem, which in this Reſpect ſeems not to differ from other Appeals, is abated without the Default of the Party, he may have a new one, by which it ſeems to be implied, that if it abated by his Default he cannot have a new one; and this Opinion ſeems alſo to be confirmed by ſome

[h] Vide S. P. C. 147. Letter E. H. P. C. 200. [i] Vide ſupra Sect. 38, 39, 41. [k] 6 H. 4. 6. pl. 29. Bro. Appeal, 10. [l] 50 Ed. 3. 1. pl. 2. Bro. Appeal, 16.

other [a] Old Books, but it is denied [b] by others. However I take it to be ſettled [c] at this Day, where there continues to be a Plaintiff, not diſabled to proſecute, he ſhall not be barred in a ſecond Appeal by an Abatement of the firſt.

[a] 9 H. 5. 1. pl. 3. Bro. Appeal, 38, 44. 4 H 6. 16 a.

[b] Bro. Appeal, 53, 118, 146. 13 Aſſ. pl. 10.

[c] Vide ſupra. Sect. 4.

*Sect.* 134. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* Where the Bringing of an Appeal of this Kind, againſt one Perſon will be a Bar of any ſubſequent Appeal againſt any other Perſon not named in the firſt; it is ſaid, [d] that anciently one might have had two Appeals for the ſame Fact, one againſt the Principal, the other againſt the Acceſſary. And even at this Day, if one be robbed of the ſame Goods, at ſeveral Times, or receive different [f] Maims, whether at the ſame or at ſeveral Times; or a Woman be raviſhed more than once, whether, by the ſame or by different Perſons, it ſeems clear that ſeveral Appeals lie for each diſtinct Offence. But it ſeems to be generally [g] agreed at this Day, that after one hath brought an Appeal of Felony againſt one Perſon, who is thereon attainted and hanged; he may be barred by it in any ſubſequent Appeal, for the very ſame Crime, againſt any other Perſon not named in the firſt; whether ſuch ſubſequent Appeal, againſt the Perſon ſo omitted in the firſt, be brought againſt him as Principal, or Acceſſary [h] before the Fact, or even as Acceſſary after the Fact, unleſs where he happens to be ſo Acceſſary after the firſt Appeal was commenced; in which Caſe it is certain that he is liable to ſuch ſecond [i] Appeal, becauſe it was impoſſible to charge him in the firſt. But otherwiſe, after an Attainder had on the firſt Appeal, the Law ſeems to diſallow the Bringing of a ſecond; for this Reaſon, that where an Appellant has ſo far had his Revenge in one Appeal, he ſhall not be indulged in the bringing of another, which his own Laches only made neceſſary. Alſo it ſeems to be [k] clear, that if one bring an Appeal of Felony againſt another, who is either acquitted by Verdict, or otherwiſe finally diſcharged by any other Matter, which will peremptorily bar any other Appeal againſt him by the ſame Appellant for the ſame Fact, the Appellant may alſo be barred in any other Appeal for the ſame Fact againſt any [l] other Perſon whatſoever; perhaps for this Reaſon, that he who appears to have brought an ill grounded Action of ſo high a Nature, or to have ſo far made Default in the Proſecution of ſuch an Action, as to be for ever barred from bringing another againſt the ſame Defendant, ſhall not be thought worthy to bring another againſt any other Perſon whatſoever. But I cannot be ſatisfied with the Reaſon which ſome of the Books ſeem to give why all the Defendants muſt be named in one Appeal; which is this, that the Statute of *Magna Charta* 34. by which it is provided, *That none ſhall be impriſoned upon the Appeal of a Woman, for the Death of any other than her own Husband*, ſpeaks only of Appeal in the ſingular Number: from whence it is ſaid to be collected, that all the Defendants muſt be named in one Appeal. But by what Kind of Argument this Collection is made, I do not find, nor do I ſee why twenty Appeals brought by the ſame Woman, if the Law would permit ſo many, are not as much within the Letter and Meaning of the Statute as one Appeal. And where the Law does permit the Bringing of a ſecond Appeal againſt the ſame Perſon, as it is clear that in ſome Caſes it does, it may reaſonably be argued, that he may as well bring it againſt others alſo; As [m] where the firſt is abated, and there ſtill continues to be a Plaintiff not diſabled to proſecute, [n] and in ſome other Caſes: For if an Appellant be not barred by the Abatement of his firſt Appeal, from bringing a ſecond againſt thoſe who had Vexation by the firſt, and were legally diſcharged from it, why ſhould he be barred by it, as to thoſe who were not concerned in it?

[d] S. P. C. 65. Letter C.

[e] S. P. C. 65. Letter D.

[f] 9 H. 4. 2. a. 11 H 4 14 a. Bro. Appeal 28.

[g] Bro. Appeal, 32. 11 H. 4. 13, b. 14. a.

[h] H. P. C. 190. S. P. C. 65, 98. Letters C. Bro. Appeal. 14, 28. 4 Co. 47. b. Vide ſupra Ch. 6. Sect. 5.

[i] Keilw 83 a. ſeems contrary as to Appeals of Robbery.

[k] 28 Ed. 3. 90. pl. 138. 26 Aſſ. pl. 42. Keilw. 83. a. 4 Co. 44. a. 48. a.

[l] 47 Ed. 3. 16. pl. 27. Fitz. Coron. 104. 9 H. 4. 2. a. H. P. C. 188, 190. S. P. C. 98. Letter C. 47 Aſſ. pl. 7.

[m] 28 Ed. 3. 90. pl. 138. 4 Co. 48.

[n] See the precedent Section.

*Sect.* 135.

*Sect.* 135. As to the ſixth Particular, *viz.* Where a Releaſe will be a good Bar of an Appeal of this Kind; it ſeems clear, That a Releaſe of all manner of Actions, or of all Actions [a] Criminal, or of all Actions [b] Mortal, or of all Actions concerning *Pleas of the Crown*, or of all [c] Appeals, or of all [d] Demands, will be a good Bar of any ſuch Appeal. But it [e] ſeems that a Releaſe of all Actions Perſonal will not bar ſuch an Appeal, becauſe that an Appeal in which the Appellee is to have Judgment of Death, is higher than an Action Perſonal, and not properly called an Action Perſonal. Alſo it ſeems [f] clear, That whatſoever the Nature of the Releaſe may be, it ſhall not wholly diſcharge the Appeal, unleſs it were made before it was commenced; for if it be ſubſequent to the Appeal, it ſhall only diſcharge it as to the Suit of the Plaintiff, and after Judgment given for ſuch Diſcharge, he ſhall be arraigned on the Appeal at the King's Suit, as ſhall be ſhewn more at large in the Chapter of Indictments. Alſo it is [g] certain, That no Releaſe ſhall diſcharge a Perſon attainted, without the King's Pardon.

[a] Littleton, Sections, 500. 501.
[b] 1 Inſt. 287, b. 288. a.
[c] Littleton, Section 501.
[d] Littleton, Sect. 508.
[e] Littleton, Sections 500, 501. Contra Fitz. Releaſe, 46. Quære Bro. Appeal, 29. 21 Ed. 4 72. 9H.4 2. pl.8. Vide ſupra. Section 25.
[f] Fitz. Coron. 12. S. P. C. 148. Letter B. H. P. C. 200. Raſtal's Entries 43 pl. 8. 48. a.
[g] Supra Sect. 38, 42. [h] H.P.C. 190. 21 Ed. 4. 72. a. b. 2 R. 3 9 pl. 18. Bro. Appeal, 111, 120. [i] Cro.El. 460. pl. 6. Dyer 120. pl. 11. 7 H. 6. 27. pl 19. 27 Ed. 3, 87. pl. 45. 2 Roll's Ab. 133. Letter H. 1 Inſt. 139. 1 Sid. 378 pl 7. Bro. Diſcontinuance de proceſs, 20. [k] Hob. 180. [l] Vide 7 H. 6. 27 pl. 19. 30 Aſſ. pl. 36. 39 Ed. 3. 3. a. 38 Aſſ. pl. 17. 27 Ed. 3. 87. pl. 45. [m] 3 Leon. 268. Cro. El. 223. [n] 7 Ed. 4. 15. pl. 3. Quære 14 Ed 4. 7. pl 10. [o] Raſtal's Entries 49 pl 5.

*Sect.* 136. As to the ſeventh Particular, *viz.* Where the Appellant may be barred as to one Appellee, and continue his Suit againſt the Reſt; it [h] ſeems, that if he be barred by Releaſe given, or *Retraxit* entered as to one, or by being vanquiſhed in Battle by one, yet he may continue his Suit againſt the Reſt, becauſe he is to have a ſeveral Execution againſt every one of them. Yet in an Appeal ag inſt divers, whether they plead the ſame or ſeveral Iſſues, it hath been adjudged, [i] that a Nonſuit againſt one, at the Trial of any one of the Iſſues, is a Nonſuit as to all, of which this ſeems to be the beſt Reaſon, That [k] ſuch a Nonſuit operates in Nature as a Releaſe of the whole. But whether [l] the Diſcontinuance of an Appeal, as to one Appellee, ſhall have the like Conſtruction as to all, may deſerve to be conſidered.

*Sect.* 137. As to the eighth Particular, *viz.* Whether any, and which of the Pleas abovementioned are conſiſtent with the general Iſſue; it ſeems agreed at this Day, That if the Defendant in an Appeal of Death, by a [m] Wife, plead *Nunques accouple in loial Matrimony*; [n] or in an Appeal of Death by one as Heir, plead that the Appellant is a Baſtard, [o] or that he hath an elder Brother of the whole Blood alive, or in [p] any Appeal of Death, plead that the Perſon ſuppoſed to have been killed, was dead above a Year before the Purchaſe of the Writ, or that [q] the Appellant had formerly brought an Appeal for the ſame Fact againſt another Perſon, who was thereon attainted and hanged, or generally [r] any other Plea not amounting to an implied Confeſſion of the Fact, as a Releaſe, *&c.* Whether it be triable by Matter [s] of Record, or by *Pais*; and whether it [t] deny that the Appellant had ever any Right to the Appeal, or admit that he once had a Right, but ſhew that he is now barred; he may together, with ſuch Plea in Bar, plead alſo Not guilty to the Felony. And if ſuch Plea be triable by the Common Law, unleſs the Appellant reply both to that, and alſo to the Plea of Not guilty, he diſcontinues the Appeal; but [u] if it be not triable by the Common Law, the Defendant needs only to reply to it, and not to the Felony, till after ſuch Plea has been tried. But it is holden in many Books [x] of good Authority, That a Man ſhall not be admitted to plead a Releaſe, and the general Iſſue alſo, becauſe it is repugnant at the ſame Time to inſiſt that the Crime is releaſed,

[p] 22 Ed. 4. 39 b. [q] 9 H. 4. 2. pl. 7. [r] 21 H. 6. 29 a. [s] 22 Ed. 4. 39. b. 40. Raſtal's Entries 49. pl. 6, 7, 50. pl. 8. 58. b 584. S. P. C. 98. Letter D. Keil. 188, 189. [t] 21 H. 6. 28, 29. 4 H. 7. 5. pl. 1. 9 H. 4. 2. pl 7. 35 H. 6. 57 pl. 2. 8 Ed. 4. 3. pl. 6. Con. Bro. Appeal, 14, 48. 4 H 7. 5. b. 6. a. [u] 7 Ed. 4. 14. pl. 3. 21 H. 6. 29. a. [u] Cro. El. 223. 3 Leon. 268. [x] S. P. C. 68. Letter D. Finch 385, 386. H. P. C. 190, 191. Hob. 170, 171.

leaſed, and [a] yet that there was no ſuch Crime committed to be releaſed. But I do not find this Point any where adjudged; and as to the Argument above mentioned, from the Repugnancy of the Plea of a Releaſe, to the general Iſſue, it may be anſwered, That a Man may reaſonably take a Releaſe to free himſelf from Trouble, from the Suſpicion of a Crime, of which he would by no Means own himſelf guilty; and in Appeals of Death after a Plea of [b] *Autrefoits convict* by Verdict, and even after the Plea of *Autrefoits convict* by Confeſſion, and Clergy thereon had, the general Iſſue has been received; and yet ſuch Pleas as much imply a Confeſſion of the Fact, as the Plea or Releaſe. And in *Smith*'s Caſe, who was indicted of High Treaſon in the Beginning of his late Majeſty's Reign, for the Murder of Colonel *Parks*, after a Plea of a Pardon, the general Iſſue was received. However, I do not find it any where holden, That the Plea of a Releaſe may not be pleaded, if the Defendant think fit without pleading the general Iſſue. Alſo it ſeems queſtionable, [d] Whether any other Plea in Bar, whether triable by Matter of Record, or by *Pais*, may not alſo be received without pleading the general Iſſue, as it ſeems clear, that in ſome Caſes it may; [e] as Where it declines the Juriſdiction of the Court, [f] or would be prejudicial to the Defendant by infranchiſing the Plaintiff; as where a Villein brings an Appeal of Robbery againſt his Lord, Who pleads the Villenage in Bar, in which Caſe he ſhall not be compelled to plead Not guilty, becauſe that would amount to an Infranchiſement of the Plaintiff; by ſuppoſing that the Fact, if committed, needs a Defence which it cannot do unleſs the Plaintiff have a Property, which, if he be a Villein, he cannot have againſt his Lord. Alſo it ſeems clear, That [g] if any of the Bars above mentioned, except that of a Releaſe, be ſuffered to be pleaded without the general Iſſue, and be found againſt the Defendant, they do not conclude him from pleading the general Iſſue afterwards; and as to the Plea of a Releaſe, whether that being pleaded without the general Iſſue, and found againſt the Defendant, do conclude him at this Day to plead the general Iſſue afterwards, may deſerve to be conſidered for the Reaſons above mentioned. [h] But it ſeems, That if a Demurrer to the Court be adjudged againſt an Appellee, he ſhall not be admitted to plead either in Bar, or the general Iſſue, but ſhall be condemned, as ſhall be ſhewn more at large in the Chapter of Demurrers.

[a] Hob. 270, 271.
[b] 1 Bulſt. 141. Yelv. 204. Cro. Jac. 283.
[c] 4 Co. 45. 1 And. 68. Finch 385. S. P. C. 151. Letter A. 22 Ed. 4. 39. b. 40.
[d] Shower's Reports 47.
[e] Widdrington and Charlton, Trin. 11 An.
[f] 50 Ed. 3. 15. 28 Ed. 3. 91. pl. 2. 27 Aſſ. pl. 41. 35 H. 6. 57. pl. 2. 8 Ed. 4. 3. pl. 6. Keil. 175. pl. 10. 91. pl. 1. 186. pl. 3. Raſtal's Entries 54 a.
[g] 18. Ed. 3. 32. pl. 4. Carth. 56. H. P. C. 191. S. P. C. 98. Letter D.
[h] Vide Littleton, Section 192, 193, 194, 208.

*Sect.* 138. As to the ſixth general Point, *viz.* Where the Appellant ſhall render Damages to the Appellee for a falſe Appeal; having permiſed that by the Common Law a Defendant may [i] recover Damages for a falſe and malicious Appeal, againſt the Appellant and his Abettors, by a Writ of Conſpiracy or an Action on the Caſe, in the Nature of ſuch Writ, as hath been more fully ſhewn in Book 1. [k] I ſhall here endeavour to ſhew in what Caſes and in what Manner he may, if he chuſe rather ſo to proceed, recover ſuch Damages by the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. 12. which was made for his ſpeedier Remedy, and is enacted as followeth.

[i] 14 Ed. 4. 7. pl. 10. 50 Ed. 3. 15. 16. a. 28 Ed. 3. 91. pl. 4. S. P. C. 98. Letter D. Fitz. Coro. 429. 27 Aſſ. pl. 3. Contra, 7 Ed. 4. 15. pl. 3. Keilw. 100. H. P. C. 190. 191. Finch 385, 386. H. P. C. 243. 14 Ed. 4. 7. pl. 10. Keilw. 100.

*Sect.* 139. *Foraſmach as many through Malice intending to grieve others, do procure falſe Appeals to be made, of Homicides and other Felonies, by Appellors, having nothing to ſatisfy the King for their falſe Appeal, nor to the Parties appealed for their Damages; It is ordained, that when any being appealed of Felony, ſurmiſed upon him, doth acquit himſelf in the King's Court in due Manner, either at the Suit of the Appellor or of our Lord the King, the Juſtices be-*

[k] 2 Inſt. 383. Keilw. 27. a. S. P. C. 167. b. [k] Book 1. Ch. 72. Sect. 2 and 3.

*fore whom the Appeal ſhall be heard and determined, ſhall puniſh the Appellor by a Year's Impriſonment; and the Appellor ſholl nevertheleſs reſtore to the Parties appealed their Damages, according to the Diſcretion of the Juſtices, having Reſpect to the Impriſonment or Arreſtment, that the Party appealed hath ſuſtained by Reaſon of ſuch Appeals, and to the Infamy that they have incurred by the Impriſonment or otherwiſe; and ſhall nevertheleſs make a grievous Fine unto the King. And if paradventure ſuch Appellor be not able to recompence the Damages, it ſhall be inquired by whoſe Abetment, by Malice, the Appeal was commenced, if the Party appealed deſire it. And if it be found by the ſame Inqueſt, that any Man is Abettor through Malice, he ſhall be diſtrained by a judicial Writ at the Suit of the Party appealed to come before the Juſtices. And if he be lawfully convict of ſuch malicious Abetment, he ſhall be puniſhed by Impriſonment and Reſtitution of Damages, as before is ſaid of the Appellor.*

And for the better Underſtanding this Statute, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew how the ſeveral Parts of it have been expounded.

*Sect.* 140. And firſt, Whereas the Words of the Preamble are, *That many through Malice procure falſe Appeals to be made by Appellors, having nothing*, &c. And in the Purview it is ſaid, *That it ſhall be inquired by whoſe Abetment, by Malice, the Appeal was commenced*, &c. *And if it be found that any Man is an Abbettor, through Malice*, &c. In all which Places the Malice is expreſly referred to the Procurers and Abettors only, and in no Part of the Statute to the Appellant, it is holden by [a] ſome, That where-ever an Appellee is acquitted of an Appeal of Felony, he ſhall recover Damages by Force of this Statute againſt the Appellant, except only where he hath been indicted of the ſame Felony before. And it muſt be confeſſed, that in the [b] Reports and Entries [c] relating to this Matter, Damages ſeem generally of Courſe to have been awarded againſt the Appellant, on the Acquittal of the Appellee in all other Caſes, without any finding that the Appeal was malicious. Yet it is holden by [d] others, That the Appellant is no more within the Intent of the Statute, than his Abettors unleſs his Appeal was grounded on Malice. And if it be conſidered, that where the Appellant is to render Damages by Force of the Statute, he is alſo, by the expreſs Words of it, to have a Year's Impriſonment, and to be grievouſly ranſomed to the King; ſurely it cannot be imagined that the Makers of the Statute intended in any Caſe to expoſe him to ſo ſevere a Puniſhment for a legal Proſecution, which he has reaſonable Evidence to induce him to commence, though it may not be ſufficient to induce a Jury to convict the Defendant. Neither do I ſee any Reaſon why the Bringing an Appeal againſt one who hath been before indicted, by a ſufficient Indictment [e] of the very ſame [f] Crime, which is agreed [g] not to be within the Meaning of the Statute, ſhould be the only excepted Caſe; eſpecially conſidering that any other Caſe, wherein the Appellant plainly appears to proceed on a probable Ground of Suſpicion, is within the Reaſon given in many Books [h] for the Favour ſhewn to the Appellant, where the Appellee has been indicted before; which is this, that the Appellant had Cauſe and Evidence to purſue the Appeal, and it appears to the Court that it was not merely founded on Malice. And this is alſo one of the Reaſons given in the [i] Books, why the Appellant is not to render Damages by the Intent of the Statute, where the Appellee in an Appeal of Murder is found guilty of Homicide *ſe defendendo* only. And as to the general Expreſſions of

[a] 1 Inſt. 139. b. 2 Inſt. 384. Vide Littleton, Section 208. 22 Aſſ. pl. 39. 26 H. 8. 3. pl. 14.

[b] See the Books cited under this and the following Sections.

[c] Raſtal's Entires 56. pl. 2.

[d] S.P.C. 168. Letter B. See L Quinto Ed. 4. 126. a. 40. Ed. 3. 42, pl. 24.

[e] 20 Ed. 4. 6. pl. 5. 2 Inſt. 384.

[f] 26 H. 8. 3. pl. 14. 33 H. 6. 1. pl. 6. 40 Ed. 3. 42. 24. 14 H. 7. 2. pl. 8. 40 Aſſ. pl. 18.

[g] 22 Aſſ. pl. 39. 26 H. 8. 3. pl. 14. 33 H. 6. 1. pl. 6.

40 Ed. 3. 42. pl. 24. 14 H. 7. 2. pl. 8. 20 Ed. 6. pl. 5. 40 Aſſ. pl. 18. Fitz. Damages, 67. [h] 40 Ed. 3. 42. pl. 24. 14 H. 7. 2. pl. 8. [i] 21 Aſſ, pl. 77. 2 Inſt. 384.

the

the Books above mentioned, in which Damages ſeem of Courſe to be awarded againſt the Appellant, without any Inquiry, whether his Appeal were malicious or not; it may be anſwered, That the Books ſpeak as generally in Relation to the Recovery of the Damages againſt the Abettors; and yet it ſeems [a] plain from the whole Purport of the Statute, that they are not within the Purview of it, unleſs their Abetment were founded on Malice. And ſome [b] ſeem to have gone ſo far as to hold, that the Heir who abets his Mother in bringing an Appeal for the Death of his Father, can be in no Caſe within the Statute, by Reaſon of ſuch Abetment; becauſe Nature and Duty oblige him, in ſuch a Caſe to abet his Mother. But this Reaſoning, if ſtrictly examined, ſeems to prove no more than this, That in ſuch Caſe the Heir ſhall *prima facie* be intended to have abetted the Appellant, rather out of Duty than Malice, and that therefore he ſhall not be taken to be within the Purview of the Statute, without very ſtrong Evidence of his Malice. But ſurely it cannot be denied, That in ſome Caſes it may be notorious, that an Heir abets ſuch an Appeal, not out of Duty but Malice; as where he himſelf without the leaſt probable Ground of Suſpicion, is the firſt Promoter of the Proſecution; or where he cauſes it to be carried on by violent and unfair Methods, not for the ſake of Juſtice but Oppreſſion, in which Caſes it ſeems harſh to ſay, That he is not as well within the Meaning as Letter of the Statute.

[a] 2 Inſt. 384. S. P. C. 168. Letter B. Pl. Com. 88. b. ſeems contrary. Vide Dy. 120. pl. 10.
[b] Fitz Champerty, 10. Pl. Com. 88. b. 2 Inſt 384.

*Sect.* 141. Secondly, in the Conſtruction of the Words *Homicides and other Felonies*, in the Preamble of the Statute, it hath [c] been adjudged that the Purview of it extends to a Rape, which was made a Felony by another [d] Branch of the ſame Statute; and it is [e] holden, both by *Coke* and *Staundforde*, That it in like Manner extends to Offences made Felonies by any ſubſequent Statute.

[c] Fitz. Coro. 275. 381. Pl. Com. 124. b.
[d] Supra, Sect. 59, 60.
[e] 2 Inſt. 384. S. P. C. 198. Letter D.

*Sect.* 142. Thirdly, In the Conſtruction of theſe Words, *When any being appealed of Felony ſurmiſed upon him, doth acquit himſelf in the King's Court in due Manner, either at the Suit of the Appellor or of our Lord the King*; it ſeems to have been generally agreed, That no Acquittal is within the Intention of the Statute, [f] unleſs it be had on an Appeal, (either at the Suit of the Party, or of the King, after a Nonſuit of the Party,) and be of ſuch a Nature as [g] finally to bar all other Proſecutions for the ſame Felony, whether at the Suit of the King, or of the ſame, or any other Party. And therefore it ſeems clear, That no Damages ſhall be recovered on the [h] Abatement of an Appeal, nor on the bare [i] Non uit of the Appellant, nor where the Appellant is barred either by a [k] Demurrer, or by a [l] Plea, ſhewing that he is not intitled to the Appeal, nor on any Acquittal on an inſufficient [m] Original; becauſe in all theſe Caſes the Appellee is liable to another Proſecution for the ſame Felony. And if a Perſon appealed of Murder, be found guilty [n] of Homicide by Miſadventure, or *Se defendendo*, which will be a Bar of any other Proſecution for the ſame Killing; yet it hath been reſolved that he ſhall not recover Damages, not [o] only becauſe it appears that the Appeal was not groundleſs, but alſo becauſe the Appellee is not totally acquitted. But it is [p] clear, that the Appellee is intitled to his Damages, where he is acquitted on an Appeal at the Suit of the King, after a Nonſuit of the Plaintiff, where he vanquiſhes [q] the Appellant in a Trial by Battle. Alſo if two be appealed, the one as Principal, and the other as Acceſſary, and the Jury be-

[f] S P. C. 169. Letter B. 2 Inſt. 385. Vide 14 H. 7. 2. pl. 8.
[g] S P.C. 169.
[h] 4 Co. 47. b. S. P. C. 169. Letter A. 9 H. 4. 2. b. Vide 9 H. 5. 1 pl. 3.
[i] 2 Inſt. 385. Fitz. Conſpiracy, 25. But 33 H. 6. 1. pl. 6. Fitz. Coro. 102. 48 Ed. 3. 22. pl. 2. ſeem doubtful in this Caſe.
[k] 2 Inſt. 385. Fitz. Coro. 12. S. P. C. 169. Letter A.

[l] 27 Aſſ pl. 25. 2 Inſt. 385. S. P. C. 169. [m] 4 Co. 45. a. 47. a Fitz. Coro. 444. 9 H. 5. 2. S. P. C. 169.
[n] 22 Aſſ. pl. 77. 2 Inſt. 385. S. P. C. 199. [o] Vide ſupra, Sect. 138 pl. 8. [p] 41. Aſſ. &. 24. Fitz. Coro. 275, 381. Damages, 77. [q] Fitz, Coro. 98. S. P. C. 169. Letter E.

ing

ing charged on the Acceſſary, as well as the Principal, do acquit the Principal; it ſeems to be [a] agreed, that the Acceſſary ſhall recover Damages, by the Intent of the Statute, without any expreſs Verdict concerning him, becauſe he is impliedly acquitted by the Acquittal of the Principal; for it is impoſſible that there ſhould be an Acceſſary where there is no Principal. And this Reaſon ſeems to hold as ſtrongly for the Damages, where the Acceſſary doth not appear on the Trial or Acquittal of the Principal; becauſe in ſuch Caſe the Acquittal of the Principal is as [b] much an Acquittal of the Acceſſary, as where he doth appear. But it is holden [c] by Sir *Edward Coke*, that ſuch an Acceſſary ſhall not recover Damages, becauſe no Jury can be returned to aſſeſs them; and Sir *William Staundford* [d] ſeems to be of Opinion, that ſuch an Acceſſary ſhall not recover Damages, unleſs he be expreſly acquitted by Verdict, after the Acquittal of the Principal. Yet whether [e] the Juſtices themſelves may not, in a Caſe of this Nature, if they think fit, aſſeſs the Damages, without any Jury, or elſe aſſeſs them by an Inqueſt of Office, may deſerve to be conſidered. Alſo it ſeems to be to little Purpoſe to require an actual Acquittal of a Perſon, where it appears by the Acquittal of another, that he could not be guilty. However it ſeems clear, That a Perſon appealed as Acceſſary to two Principals, ſhall not [f] recover Damages by the Acquittal of one of them; becauſe for what appears he might be acceſſary to the other. Neither [g] ſhall he recover Damages where he is diſcharged by the Death of the Principal, before his Attainder, becauſe it doth not appear that he might have been guilty.

[a] S.P.C. 168. F. 169. 2 Inſt. 385. 33 H. 6. 1. pl. 6.

[b] 33 H. 6. 1. pl. 6.

[c] 2 Inſt. 385.

[d] S.P.C. 168. Letter F. Vide 41. Aſſ. pl. 24.

[e] Vide ſupra Sect. 52, 53.

[f] 2 Inſt. 385. Dyer 120. pl. 11. Fitz Coro. 463.

[g] S. P. C. 173. Letter A. 33 H. 6. 1. pl. 6.

*Sect.* 143. It ſeems at this Day, that if a Defendant, appearing upon erroneous Proceſs to a good Appeal, be acquitted, he ſhall recover Damages by the Intent of the ſaid Clauſe, becauſe ſuch an Acquittal is a good Bar of any other Proſecution for the ſame Felony, and the Life of the Appellee was put in Danger by the [h] Appeal. But there were formerly ſome Opinions, That the Appellee in ſuch a Caſe ſhould not recover Damages, becauſe his Life was not in Danger at the Time of the Trial, for that he might have taken Advantage of the Error in the Proceſs: But granting it to be a good Rule, That the Defendant ſhall not recover Damages where his Life is not in Danger at the Time of the Trial, which yet I find not confirmed by any Authority, beſides the Year-Book of 9 *H.* 5. a. it may be anſwered, That in the Caſe in queſtion the Defendant's Life is in Danger at the Time of the Trial becauſe the Error in the Proceſs is ſalved by his Appearance, as ſhall be ſhewn more a large in the Chapter concerning Proceſs.

[h] 9 H. 5. 2. 2 Inſt. 386. Quære S. P. C. 169. b. Fitz. Coro. 444. Yelv. 204. Cro. Jac. 284. 4 Co. 45. a.

*Sect.* 144. If a Perſon who has taken a Releaſe, or prayed the Benefit of Clergy, waive ſuch Releaſe, or Benefit of Clergy, and put himſelf on his Trial and be acquitted; it is ſaid, [i] that he ſhall recover his Damages, notwithſtanding the Objection that the taking ſuch Releaſe or making ſuch Prayer, ſeem to carry with them an implied Confeſſion of Guilt.

[i] S.P.C. 169. 173. Letter A. Vide Fitz. Coro. 386. & 33 H. 6. 1. pl. 6.

*Sect.* 145. Where-ever any Perſon is ſo far acquitted on an Appeal carried on at the Suit of the Party, as to be intitled to his Damages, [k] he ſhall have Judgment for them without any Proceſs to bring in the Party to anſwer to the Damages, becauſe he is ſtill in Court; but where he is ſo acquitted on an Appeal carried on at the Suit of the King after a Nonſuit of the Party, he ſhall not recover Damages, without a *Scire facias*, to bring in the Party, becauſe he was out of Court by the Nonſuit. Fourthly,

[k] Supra, Sect. 135. S.P.C. 169. Letter C.

In the Conſtruction of theſe Words, *The Juſtices before whom the Appeal ſhall be heard and determinded, ſhall puniſh the Appellor by a Year's Impriſonment, and the Appellor ſhall nevertheleſs reſtore to the Parties appealed their Damages,*

*according to the Diſcretion of the Juſtices, having Reſpect to the Impriſonment or Arreſtment, that the Party appealed hath ſuſtained by Reaſon of ſuch Appeals, and to the Infamy that they have incurred by the Impriſonment, or otherwiſe*, &c. the following Points have been holden.

*Sect.* 146. Firſt, That Juſtices of *Niſi prius* [a] have no Power to give Judgment for ſuch Impriſonment or Damages, upon an Acquittal before them, whether before or ſince the Statute of 14 *H.* 6. by which it is enacted, *That ſuch Juſtices ſhall have Power in all Caſes of Felony or Treaſon, to give their Judgments, as well where a Man is acquitted, as where he is attainted.* For [b] the Words above mentioned in the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. are to be intended of ſuch Juſtices only before whom the whole Plea of the Appeal is heard and determined, and therefore in Strictneſs can extend to the Juſtices of the King's Bench only, where the Appeal is commenced before them (for that the whole Appeal is in ſuch Caſe heard and determined before them, either in Perſon, or elſe by others delegated by, and repreſenting them,) and not to the Juſtices of *Niſi prius*, who have nothing to do with the Appeal before the Trial, nor any Original Power to try it. And the Statute above mentioned of 14 *H.* 6. hath been conſtrued to intend only to enable Juſtices of *Niſi prius* to give the Principal Judgment, and not to transfer to them from the Court of King's Bench, a Power in collateral Matters. Yet [c] Juſtices of *Niſi prius* have by Uſage not now to be diſputed, gained a Power to aſſeſs the Damages, and to inquire of the Sufficiency of the Plaintiff to anſwer them, and alſo of the Abettors. But I do not find that they have ever given Judgment for the Damages. Yet there is no Doubt [d] but that, if ſuch Juſtices be alſo Juſtices of Aſſiſe, and as ſuch have an Appeal commenced before them, they may, as Juſtices of Aſſiſe, upon the Acquittal of the Appellee, not only inquire of the Damages, *&c.* but alſo give Judgment for them, both by the Letter and Meaning of the Statute.

[a] 10 Ed. 4. 14. pl. 12. 22 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 44. S. P. C. 119. Letter D. 2 Inſt. 386.
[b] S. P.C.169. Letter D.
[c] 4 Co. 93. b. 2 Inſt. 386. Dyer 120. pl. 10, 11, 12, 13. Bro. Appeal, 113. Fitz. Coro. 463. 8 H. 5. 6. pl. 26.
[d] 22 Ed. 419. pl. 44. Bro. Appeal, 113.

*Sect.* 147. Secondly, That if a Jury give too ſmall Damages to the Appellee, the Court may increaſe [e] them; from which it ſeems to follow, That if a Jury give too large Damages, the Court may abridge them. And ſurely no leſs can be implied by the Statutes ordering, That the Damages ſhall be given according to the Diſcretion of the Juſtices, Reſpect being had to the Impriſonment, *&c.* And this Conſtruction alſo ſeems agreeable to the Rules of Law in other Caſes, by which the Court is ſaid [f] to have a general diſcretionary Power, except in ſome ſpecial Caſes, as Local [g] Treſpaſſes, *&c.* either to increaſe or abridge the Damages found by an Inqueſt of Office; and where a Jury which hath acquitted an Appellee inquires afterwards of the Damages, it ſeems in Reſpect of ſuch Inquiry to be no more than an Inqueſt of the Office, tho' it were returned to try the Cauſe.

[e] Cro. El 223. Vide 2 Inſt. 387. 42 Aſſ. pl. 19. ſeems to be contrary.
[f] 3 H. 6. 29. b. 14 H. 4. 9. b. 8 H. 4. 23. pl. 9. 3 H. 4. 4. pl. 16. 7 H. 6. 31. pl. 16. 19 H. 6. 31. pl. 16.
[g] 19 H. 6. 10. pl. 28. Bro. Abridgment, 36. Vide 27 H. 8. 2 pl. 8 & ſupra Sect. 52. 27 H. 8. 2. pl. 8. 19 H. 6. 42. pl. 86. 19 H. 6. 10. pl. 28. 2 Inſt. 386.

*Sect.* 148. Thirdly, That if there be ſeveral Appellees, and all of them acquitted, the Damages ought to be ſeverally [h] aſſeſſed as to every one of them; and this doubtleſs is agreeable both to the Letter and Meaning of the Statute, which provides that in the giving the Damages, Reſpect ſhall be had to the Impriſonment and Infamy, and other Damage ſuſtained by Reaſon of the Appeal; and theſe being ſeveral, and receiving different Aggravations from the different Circumſtances of the Perſon's particular Caſe, it cannot but be reaſonable, That the Damages be aſſeſſed ſeverally alſo.

Vide 3 H. 6. 29. b. [h] S. P. C. 170. Letter A. Dyer 120. pl. 10. 11 H. 4. 16. b. 12 Co. 126. 41 Aſſ. pl. 24 Fitz. Damage 77. 8 H. 5. 6. pl. 26.

*Sect.* 149. Fourthly, That a Monk or Feme Covert, being appealed without the Abbot, or Husband, cannot have Judgment for the Damages on their Acquittal, becauſe they are diſabled by the Law to recover any Damages without the Abbot or Husband; and the general Words of a Statute ſhall not be conſtrued to enable Perſons in a Point, wherein the Common Law hath diſabled them. But the Authority of this Opinion, as to a Wife, is queſtioned by [a] *Hobart*, neither do any of thoſe [b] who ſeem to give it greater Weight, bring any other Proof of it, than a Note in *Fitzherbert*'s Abridgment, of a Reſolution to ſuch Purpoſe, in the Time of *Edward* 3. as to the Caſe of a Monk, and an Aſſertion, that the Law is the ſame in the Caſe of a Wife: Againſt which it may be plauſibly argued, That ſince the Impriſonment and Infamy ſuſtained by a Feme Covert, in a malicious Appeal againſt her, are far from being leſs grievous in Reſpect of her Coverture, and are a good [c] Ground of a Writ of Conſpiracy at the Common Law, brought by the Husband and Wife; and ſince the Wife may take any Thing to the Benefit of her Husband, and it appears to the Court that the Appellant by his own Act, without any Default either in the Husband or Wife, gives them a good Title to the Damages; and ſince no expreſs Judgment can be given for the Husband, being not a Party to the Record, and it is moſt for his Advantage, as well as his Wife's, that a preſent Judgment be given: It may perhaps be thought no unreaſonable Conſtruction of the Statute, that in this particular Caſe Judgment ſhould be given for the Wife to recover the Damages, which would as much enure, for the Benefit of her ſelf and her Husband, as an expreſs Judgment for them both on a Writ of Conſpiracy.

[a] Hobart 98.
[b] 2 Inſt. 385.
[1] 1 Co. 77. b. 9 Co. 73. a. 1 Rol. Rep. 170. S. P. C. 170. Letter B. Fitz. Coro. 276.
[c] 2 Inſt. 386. 24 Ed. 3. 73. pl. 90. 1 Inſt. 132. b.

However, It is certain, [d] That if the Husband and Wife are both of them appealed and acquitted, they ſhall have a joint Judgment for the Damage done to the Wife, for which the Wife alone ſhall ſue Execution, if the Husband die without ſuing it, and the Husband alone ſhall have Judgment for the Damage done to himſelf.

[d] Fitz. Judgment, 108. 2 Inſt. 385, 386. 11 H. 4. 16. b. 17. a. S. P. C. 170. Letter B.

Fifthly, In the Conſtruction of the Words, *And if peradventure the Appellor be not able to recompence the Damages, it ſhall be inquired by whoſe Abetment, by Malice, the Appeal was commenced, if the Party appealed deſire it. And if it be found by the ſame Inqueſt, that any Man is Abettor thro' Malice, he ſhall be diſtrained by a judicial Writ, at the Suit of the Party appealed to come before the Juſtices*, &c. The following Points have been holden.

*Sect.* 150. Firſt, That [e] the Abettors are in no Caſe liable to render Damages, where the Appellant himſelf is not liable, tho' never ſo ſufficient; and this is confirmed by Experience, and the manifeſt Purport of the Statute, which by directing that the Abettors be inquired of, where the Appellant appears inſufficient to anſwer the Damages, plainly intimates that they are to be inquired of in ſuch Caſes only, wherein the Appellant muſt have anſwered them, if he had been able; and agreeably hereto it ſeems to be ſettled, [f] That a Releaſe of Damages to the Appellant will diſcharge the Abettors, if they can produce it.

[e] S. P. C. 170. Letter D. 171. Letter A. 2 Inſt. 386.
[f] 20 H. 7. 7. b.

*Sect.* 151. Secondly, That [g] unleſs the Appellant be found by the Jury to be inſufficient, the Abettors ſhall not be inquired of; and yet the Statute doth not expreſly direct that the Jury ſhall inquire of the Sufficiency of the Appellant. But it being the general Method of the Law in other Caſes of the like Nature, to make an Inquiry by a Jury, it is certainly a reaſonable Conſtruction of the general Words of the Statute that ſuch Inquiry may be made in the preſent Caſe. Yet, whether the Juſtices themſelves may not, if they think fit, make ſuch Inquiry without a Jury, it

[g] 2 Inſt. 386.

it being but an Inquiry of Office, may deſerve to be conſidered for the Reaſons in the 52 and 147 Sections of this Chapter. However there can be no Doubt but that the Inſufficiency of the Appellant muſt appear by one or the other of theſe Inquiries, before the Abettors can be inquired of.

*Sect.* 152. Thirdly, That [a] the Abettors may traverſe the Jury's Finding the Appellant to be inſufficient, or that they abetted him, *&c.* For it is hard that a Man ſhould be concluded by any Matter whatſoever, found to his Prejudice in an Action, to which he is no way Privy. Alſo it is holden by [b] *Staundforde*, That if a Jury on the Acquittal of one Defendant find that there were no Abettors, yet they may afterwards on the Acquittal of another Defendant find that there were Abettors, becauſe there is no Reaſon that the firſt Inqueſt ſhall bind one who is not Privy to it, and has no Remedy againſt it. But the contrary hereto is holden in the Book of [c] Aſſizes, where the Court refuſed to inquire of the Abettors, on the Acquittal of a Defendant, becauſe it had been found on the Acquital of another, that there were no Abettors; but this Caſe, if thoroughly examined, ſeems repugnant to it ſelf; for the Jury were permitted on the ſecond Acquittal to tax the Damages, which yet are ſaid to have been taxed before; but to what Purpoſe ſhould this be done, unleſs it were firſt found that the Appellant was ſufficient, or elſe that there were Abettors, which could not but controul the firſt Finding; as alſo the ſecond Taxation of the Damages muſt do, unleſs it were wholly the ſame with the firſt.

[a] S. P. C. 171. Letter A. Quære 8 Ed. 4. 3. pl. 5. 12 Co. 126. 2 Inſt. 386. Raſtal's Entries 44. Bro. Appeal, 96.
[b] S. P. C. 170. Letter F.
[c] 41 Aſſ. 24.

*Sect.* 153. Fourthly, That [d] if the Appellant be found ſufficient to render Part of the Damages, and not the Whole, Judgment ſhall be given againſt the Abettors for the Whole, and not for Part againſt them, and for the other Part againſt the Appellant; for that theſe Words of the Statute, *If peradventure the Appellor be not able to recompence the Damages*, muſt be underſtood of all the Damages.

[d] 12 Co. 126. S. P. C. 170. Letter D. 8 Ed. 4. 3. pl. 5. 8 H. 5. 6. pl. 26.

*Sect.* 154. Fifthly, That [e] the Appellee after his Acquittal may ſue for the Damages by Attorney.

[e] 26 H. 8. 3. pl. 14. 2 Inſt. 386.

*Sect.* 155. Sixthly, That [f] though the Statute expreſly give only judicial Proceſs for the Recovery of the Damages againſt the Abettors, yet the Appellee may, if he think fit, take out an Original Writ of Abetment, grounded on the Statute, and therein count to greater Damages than were found by the Jury; which in Reſpect of ſuch *Finding*, being but in Nature of an Inqueſt of Office, ſhall not conclude the Appellee.

[f] Fitz. Coro. 29. 386, 463. Bro. Appeal, 96. Contra 41 Aſſ. pl. 8. Fitz. Coro. 219.

*Sect.* 156. Seventhly, That [g] if the Appellee chuſe rather to proceed for the Recovery of his Damages by judicial Proceſs, than by Original; it is ſafeſt for him to make Uſe of a Diſtreſs, which is given by the expreſs Words of the Statute; yet there is a Note [h] of an Old Caſe, wherein a *Venire facias* was firſt awarded; but it is [i] queſtionable, whether this be juſtified by the Statute or not.

[g] Bro. Appeal, 74.
[h] Fitz. Coro. 13.
[i] Fitz. Action ſur le Statute, 28. 2 Inſt. 386, 387.

*Sect.* 157. Eighthly, That [k] it is Time enough for the Appellee to ſhew the Time and Place of the Abetment, when the Abettors appear upon ſuch Proceſs; and by ſuch ſhewing he ſupplies the Omiſſion of the Jury in not finding any Time or Place, on their Inquiry of the Abetment, *&c.*

[k] S. P. C. 171. Letter D. 1 Inſt. 139.

*Sect.* 158. Ninthly, That [l] the Nonſuit of an Appellee, either in an Original Writ, or Proceſs againſt the Abettors whether before or after Appearance, is no Bar of a ſecond Writ or Proceſs.

[l] S. P. C. 171. Letter B. 2 Inſt. 386. 387. [k] S. P. C. 171. Letter A. 2 Inſt. 386. Fitz. Coron. 45. [l] S. P. C. 171. Letter C. 1 Inſt. 139. Fitz. Coron. 386.

*Sect.* 159.

*Sect.* 159. As to the ſeventh general Point, *viz.* Where the Appellant is to be fined; there can be no Doubt but [a] that by the expreſs Words of the above expounded Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. 18. Wherever the Appellant, or his Abettors, are by the Purport thereof to render Damages to an Appellee, they are alſo to be fined to the King, and impriſoned for a Year. Alſo it ſeems clear from the general Purport of the [b] Books, that an Appellant appearing to have brought an ill grounded Appeal, whether of Felony or [c] Mayhem, ſhall be fined, in many Caſes wherein he is not liable to render Damages by the Statute above mentioned; as where he is [d] Nonſuit, either againſt all, or Part [e] of the Appellees only, whether after, or, as ſome [f] have holden, before Appearance, or where the Writs abates thro' the [g] Default of the Appellant in wilfully ſuing by a [h] wrong Name, or a [i] vitious Writ, *&c.* and even a *Feme Covert*, [k] ſuing an Appeal known by her to be groundleſs, as for the Death of a Husband whom ſhe knows to be alive, ſhall be fined. But it is certain that where a Writ abates by the Act [l] of God, or for any other Cauſe, no way imputable to the Appellant, he ſhall neither be fined nor amerced. Alſo it is certain, that an Infant is in no Caſe to be fined for a falſe Appeal, but ſome [m] have holden that he may be amerced, which is contradicted by others, who ſay, [n] That an Infant can in no Caſe be amerced.

[a] S. P. C. 170. Letter C. Fitz. Fines, 2. 1 Aſſ. pl. 9. 22 Aſſ. pl. 39. 8 H. 4. 17. pl. 2.

[b] See the Books cited the following Part of this Section. Fitz. Coro. 137.

[c] 40 Aſſ. pl. 1. Fitz. Cor. 214.

[d] Fitz. Fines, 49. 41 Aſſ. pl. 8. Fitz. Coro. 219.

[e] 22 Aſſ. pl. 82. Damages 77.

[f] Fitz. Fines, 107.

[g] 8 Co. 60. a. 8 Co. 60. a. S. P. C. 170. Letter C. ſeems contrary.

[h] 9 H. 5. 1. pl. 3. Fitz. Fines 28. Bro. Fines, 16.

[i] Fitz. Coro. 121. 41 Aſſ. pl. 14. 9, 10, 13.

[k] Bro. Appeal, 25. 8 H. 4. 17. pl. 2.

[l] Fitz. Brief, 612.

[m] Bro. Fines for Contempt, 37.

[n] Co. Lit. 127. Cro. Ca. 161. Vide 1 Danvers's Abridgment 462. L. pl. 1, 2. 463. pl. 8.

---

## CHAP. XXIV.

### *Of Approver.*

*Sect.* 1. HAVING gone through the ſeveral Kinds of Appeals by innocent Perſons, I am now in the ſecond Place to conſider the Nature of an Appeal by an Offender, confeſſing himſelf to be guilty, who is commonly called a Prover or [a] Approver in *Engliſh*, or *Probator* in *Latin*; becauſe he muſt at his Peril prove his Appeal in every Point, and for ſo doing is pardoned of Courſe. And for the better Underſtanding the Nature of ſuch Appeal, I ſhall examine the following Particulars.

[a] S. P. C. 142. 3 Inſt. 129. H. P. C. 192. 2 H. H. P. C. 225, 226.

1. When a Man may be ſaid to become an Approver.
2. Who may be admitted to be Approvers, and who not.
3. In what Caſes.
4. Of what Offences.
5. Againſt what Offenders.
6. Before what Juſtices.
7. How they are to be ordered and demeaned, both before and after the Appeal.



8. What

8. What Proceſs is to be awarded againſt the Appellpees.
9. In what Manner the Court is to proceed upon, and after the Trial.
10. How the Approver is to be rewarded for making good his Appeal.

*Sect.* 2. As to the firſt Point. *viz.* When a man may be ſaid to become an Approver; it ſeems [a] agreed, That a Man is then properly an Approver, when being indicted of Treaſon or Felony, before competent Judges, and in Priſon for the ſame, and capable of being an Approver, he confeſſes the Indictment, and is ſworn to reveal all the Treaſons and Felonies he knows, and then before a Coroner enters his Appeal againſt all that were Partners with him in the Crime in the Indictment being at the Time of the Appeal within the Realm.

[a] H. P. C. 192. 2 H. H. P. C. 227, 229. 3. Inſt. 129. 130.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Who may be admitted to be Approvers, and who not; I ſhall obſerve.

*Sect.* 3. Firſt, That [b] a Peer of the Realm cannot be an Approver.

[b] 3 Inſt. 129. H. P. C. 192.

*Sect.* 4. Secondly, [c] neither the Perſon attainted of Treaſon, or Felony, nor even one outlawed in a perſonal Action, as ſome [d] ſay, can be an Approver, becauſe by his Attainder or Outlawry, he is ou of the Law and his Accuſation ſhall not be of ſuch Credit, as to put any Perſon upon his Trial.

[c] 3 Inſt. 129. H. P. C. 192. S. P. C. 146. Letter C. Bro. Coro. 81, 211. Fitz. Coro. 112, 127, 167, 387, 443, 445. 11 Aſſ. pl. 27. 17 Aſſ. pl. 4. [d] Bro. Appeal, 57. Supra Ch. 23. Sect. 32. Bro. Coro. 175.

*Sect.* 5. Thirdly, That [e] an Ideot, or Perſon born deaf and dumb, or any one that is *Non compos* at the Time, or an Infant under the Age of Diſcretion, cannot be an Approver, becauſe no ſuch Perſon ought to be admitted to take the Oath before the Coroner, without which there can be no Approvement.

[e] 3 Inſt. 129. S. P. C 147. H. P. C. 192. Vide ſupra Ch. 23 S. 32.

*Sect.* 6. Fourthly, That it is holden both by [f] *Staundforde*, [g] *Coke* and [h] *Hale*, That no Woman, nor Infant can be an Approver, but it is obſervable that the Opinions of *Staundforde* and *Coke* ſeem chiefly to be grounded on this Foundation, that the Appellee may have ſuch like Exceptions againſt Approvers, as the Defendant may have an Appeal brought by a lawful Perſon, and therefore may except that the Approver is within Age, or a Woman, *&c.* becauſe ſuch Perſons cannot wage Battle; but it being ſettled at this Day, that theſe are no good Exceptions to an Appeal brought by a lawful Perſon, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the precedent [i] Chapter, it ſeems to be juſtly queſtionable, whether they are now to be admitted as good Exceptions to an Appeal, by an Approver. To which may be added, that in the Opinion of [k] *Hale*, contrary to that of [l] *Staundforde* and [m] *Coke*, a Man above the Age of ſeventy, or maimed, may be an Approver, though he cannot wage Battel; from whence it follows clearly, that in the Judgment of *Hale*, there is no Neceſſity that an Approver ſhould be able to wage Battel. [61]

[f] S. P. C. 147. Letter D. [g] 3 Inſt. 129. [h] H. P. C. 192. H. H. P. C. 233. [i] Sections 30 and 31. [k] H. P. C. 192. [l] S. P. C. 147. Letter D. [m] 3 Inſt. 129.

*Sect.* 7. Fifthly, That it ſeems to be [n] agreed, That a Perſon in holy Orders cannot be an Approver, becauſe it is a Rule, that no Member of the Clergy can ſue any Appeal whatſoever, in a Matter or Cauſe of Death.

[n] S. P. C. 147. Letters A, B, D. H. P. C. 192. 3 Inſt 139.

As to the third Point, *viz.* In what Caſes one may be admitted to be an Approver; I ſhall obſerve,

[o] Fitz. Coro. 50, 231, 441.

*Sect.* 8. Firſt, That no [o] one ſhall be admitted to be an Approver, till he hath confeſſed the Crime charged againſt him in his Indictment.

[p] 3 Inſt. 129. H. P. C. 193. S. P. C. 144. Letter B. 145, a. Fitz. Coro. 440. 21 Ed. 3. 18. pl. 25. 19 H. 6. 47.

*Sect.* 9. Secondly, That it is holden [p] in ſome Books, that he that hath once pleaded Not guilty, cannot be an Approver, but ſhall be hanged, becauſe he is found falſe, and his Confeſſion contradicts his former Plea; yet the contrary hereunto is holden by [q] others, and [r] *Staundforde* admits that the

[q] Finch 387. [r] S. P. C. 145.

Court of Grace may admit ſuch Perſons to be Approvers, and this is as much as can be contended for in any other Caſe; for it ſeems [a] agreed, That the Court is not bound of Right, to admit any Perſon whatſoever to be an Approver. [62]

*Sect.* 10. Thirdly, That it is [b] agreed, That any one indicted of Treaſon or Felony may be an Approver, but that unleſs the Crime with which a Perſon is charged, amount either to Felony or Treaſon, he cannot be an Approver.

*Sect.* 11. Fourthly, That it is alſo [c] agreed, That no Perſon accuſed of Treaſon or Felony, can be an Approver, unleſs he be actually indicted for it; becauſe his Confeſſion amounts not to a Conviction until he be indicted, and conſequently puts it not in the Power of the Court to give Judgment againſt him, when his Appeal ſhall be rejected or falſified, as every Approvement ought to do.

*Sect.* 12. Fifthly, That it ſeems alſo to be generally [d] agreed, That if a Perſon indicted be alſo appealed of the ſame Felony, he can no longer be an Approver; the Reaſon whereof ſeems to be, that though the King may in his Diſcretion, by admitting a Perſon to be an Approver, reſpite the Judgment and Execution of one proſecuted by Indictment, which is his own Suit, yet he cannot delay them in an Appeal, which is the Suit of the Party, and *à fortiori* therefore it follows, That [e] if a Perſon be appealed only, and not indicted, he cannot be an Approver.

*Sect.* 13. Sixthly, That notwithſtanding the Appeal of an Approver may in ſome Reſpects be looked upon as the Suit of the King, and equivalent to an Indictment, yet the Appellee [f] of an Approver cannot become an Approver himſelf, not only becauſe it would falſifie the Appeal of the firſt Approver, in ſuppoſing that he had omitted ſome of his Partners, but alſo becauſe it would cauſe an infinite Delay; for the Appellee of ſuch an Approver might as well become an Approver of others, and ſo on.

*Sect.* 14. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* Of what Offences a Perſon may be admitted to approve another; it ſeems [g] agreed, That no one can approve another of any other Offence, but the very Crime contained in the Indictment, and therefore that he cannot approve a Man of a Crime of a different [h] Nature, nor even of being Acceſſary [i] before or [k] after to the ſame Crime, becauſe no Man can abet, or receive himſelf. But it ſeems alſo to be agreed, That inaſmuch as the Oath of an Approver is [l] general, to diſcover all the Treaſons and Felonies he knows, if he accuſe any Perſons of Crimes of a different Nature from his own, whether in the ſame, or a foreign [m] County, his Accuſation will be a reaſonable Ground to carry on a Proſecution againſt them for ſuch Crimes, though it [n] be not of it ſelf of Force ſufficient to put them on their Trials.

*Sect.* 15. As to the fifth Point. *viz.* Againſt what Offenders a Perſon may be admitted to become an Approver; it ſeems [o] clear, That a Man may be an Approver againſt any Perſon whatſoever within the Realm, whether he live in the ſame or a foreign County, provided he be named of the County wherein he dwells. But it is ſaid, That if it appear either by the [p] Confeſſion of the Approver, or the Return [q] of the Sheriff, or the Teſtimony [r] of Perſons of Credit in the County, that [s] there are no ſuch Perſons as ſome of thoſe named in the Appeal, *in rerum natura*, or within the [t] Realm, or even [u] within the County, whereof they are named in the Appeal, the Approver ſhall be hanged, unleſs the [x] Court in Mercy will ſpare him, becauſe his Appeal in reſpect of ſuch Perſons appears to be falſe, or to no Purpoſe.

[a] 3 Inſt. 129. H. P. C. 194. 2 H. H. P. C. 226.
[b] 21 H. 6. 34. 19 H. 6. 47. pl 103. 3 Inſt. 129, 21 Ed. 3. 18. pl. 24. Finch 387. Fitz. Coron. 231, 448. Bro. Coro. 41. 2 H. H. P. C. 227.
[c] 3 Inſt. 129. H. P. C. 193. 2 H. H. P. C. 228. S. P. C. 143. b. Fitz. Coro. 231 ſeems contrary.
[d] Inſt. 129. Finch 387. H. P. C. 193. 2 H. H. P. C. 228. S. P. C. 147. Letter B. 181. Letter C.
[e] 2 Rich. 3. 22 pl. 53. 11 H. 7. 5. pl. 22. Bro. Coro. 228. Fitz. Coro. 442. 40 Aſſ. pl. 39. ſeems contrary.
[f] Fitz. Coro. 113. S. P. C. 147. Letter B. 2 H. H. P. C. 228. 11 H. 4. 93. pl. 54. ſeems contrary.
[g] S. P. C. 143. Letter A. 2 H. H. P. C. 227. H. P. C. 194. 3 Inſt. 129. 150. 2 Inſt. 629. Finch 387.
[h] Fitz. Coro. 127, 217. 40 Aſſ. pl. 39. 11 H. 4. 93. pl 54.
[i] 27 Aſſ. pl. 69. 10 Ed. 4. 14. pl. 8. Fitz. Coro. 35, 208. Bro. Coro. 154.
[k] Fitz. Coro. 126. [l] 2 Inſt. 629. H. P. C. 194. 12 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 26. Fitz. Coro. 37, 387.
[m] Fitz. Coro. 437.
[n] Fitz. Coro. 126, 127, 387.
[o] Fitz. Aſſiſe, 446. Fitz. Coro 460. S. P. C. 154.
[p] S. P. C. 145. Letter F. 1 Ed. 4 16. pl. 4. Fitz. Coro 153.
[q] H. P. C. 194. 21 H 6. 34. pl. 1.
[r] H. P. C. 195. S P. C. 145. Fitz. Coro. 133, 3. 16. pl. 4. 1 Aſſ. pl. 2.
[s] Bro. Coro. 49. 21 H. 6. 34. pl. 1. H. P. C. 195. S.P.C. 145.
[t] 1 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 26. Fitz. Coro. 46.
[u] S. P. C. 145.

*Sect.* 16.

*Sect.* 16. As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* Before what Juſtices a Perſon may be admitted to be an Approver; it ſeems to be a ſettled [a] Rule, That a Man may be an Approver before any Juſtices, who have Power to aſſign a Coroner to take the Appeal; and for this Reaſon it ſeems to be [b] agreed, That one may be an Approver before the Juſtices of the King's Bench, and Juſtices of Gaol Delivery, and Juſtices in Eyre. And upon this Ground it is holden in Sir *Edward Coke's third* [c] *Inſtitute*, and alſo in Sir *Mathew Hale's* [d] *Pleas of the Crown*, under the Chapter of Approver, That a Man may be an Approver before Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*. [63] But the Foundation of this Opinion ſeems to be overthrown by what is ſaid by both theſe [e] Authors in other Places, wherein it is holden that Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer* cannot aſſign a Coroner, becauſe it is not within their Commiſion: And it ſeems to be a [f] general Rule, that thoſe only can receive the Appeal of an Approver who can aſſign a Coroner to take it; and therefore it ſeems to be agreed, That neither a [g] Court-Barron, nor [h] Juſtices of Peace, nor any other ſpecial [i] Juſtices, can receive ſuch Appeal, unleſs their Commiſſion extend to it. And for the like Reaſon it ſeems to be the Opinion of [k] Sir *Edward Coke*, that the Lord High Steward of *England* cannot receive ſuch an Appeal; but this is contradicted by Sir [l] *Mathew Hale*. [64]

[a] 3 Inſt. 130. S. P. C. 143. Letter C. H. P. C. 194.
[b] 3 Inſt. 130. S. P. C. 143. Letter C. H. P. C. 194.
[c] 3 Inſt. 130.
[d] H.P.C.194.
[e] 4 Inſt. 165. H. P. C. 162. 2 H. H. P. C. 31, 229.
[f] H.P.C. 194. 3 Inſt. 130. S. P. C. 143. Letter C.
[g] H.P.C. 194. S. P. C. 144.
[h] 9 H. 4. 1. pl. 1. 2 H. 4. 19. pl. 12. 10 Co. 76. b. Bro. Appeal, 18.
[i] S. P. C. 144.
[k] 3 Inſt. 130.
[l] H.P.C. 194.

As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* In what Manner an Approver is to be ordered and demeſned, both before and after the Appeal; the following Particulars ſeem moſt remarkable.

*Sect.* 17. Firſt, that it ſeems to be [m] agreed, That where-ever a Perſon indicted of Treaſon or Felony confeſſes the Indictment, whether he appealed others or not, he puts it intirely in the Diſcretion of the Court, either to give Judgment, and award Execution againſt him, or to reſpite them till he ſhall have made good his Appeal.

[m] H. P. C. 194. 2 H. H. P. C. 229.

*Sect.* 18. Secondly, That [n] whenever a Perſon is admitted to become an Approver, the Court ſhall aſſign a Coroner to receive his Appeal, and ſhall take an Oath from him to diſcover all the Treaſons and Felonies that he knows.

[n] 21 H. 6. 34 pl. 1. 19 H. 6. 35. pl. 74. Bro. Coro. 48, 49. Fitz. Coro. 66, 67, 447. H.P.C. 194. 2 H. P. C. 226. 3 Inſt. 129.

*Sect.* 19. Thirdly, That [o] the Court which admits a Man to become an Approver, ought to limit him a certain Number of Days, to make his Appeal in, during which it is holden by [p] ſome, That he is to have a Penny a-day as his Wages from the King; but by [q] others, That he ought not to have it till he has made good his Appeal, by convicting the Appellees. [65]

[o] H.P.C.194. 2 Inſt. 629.
[p] Fitz. Coro. 439.
[q] 21 H. 6. 34 pl. 1.

*Sect.* 20. Fourthly, That the Approver during all the Time aſſigned him for making his Appeal, ought [r] to be at his Liberty, and out of Priſon; for [s] he may diſavow an Appeal made by Dureſs of Impriſonment; but if he alledge that an Appeal was extorted from him by ſuch Dureſs, and ſuch Allegation be found to be falſe, either by the Examination of the Coroner, or by an Inqueſt of Office, the Approver ſhall be hanged.

[r] S. P. C. 143. Letter A. Fitz. Coro. 37. 12 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 26.
[s] H.P.C. 195. 2 H. P. C. 229, 230. S. P. C. 145. Letter C.

*Sect.* 21. Fifthly, that [t] the Approver ought to make his Appeal before the Coroner, on every one of the Days limited for the Making of it; for if he fail on any one of them, and the Coroner record ſuch Failure, Judgment ſhall be given againſt him.

[t] 12 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 26. Fitz Coro. 37, 439. 26 Aſſ. pl. 19.

H. P. C. 194. S. P. C. 145. Letter B. Bro. Coro. 34. 11 H. 4. 93. pl. 54. [q] 21 H. 6. 34 pl. 1. 195. Fitz. Coro. 439. S. P. C. 145. Letter D. [r] Fitz. Coro. 218, 169, 255. 12 Aſſ. pl. 29. Letter D. [s] H. P. C. 145. Bro. Coro. 99. 26 Aſſ. pl. 19. S. P. C. 195. Letter A. [t] H P. C. S. P. C. 145.

And

[a] H.P.C. 195. 2 H.H. P. C. 230. S. P. C. 145. Letter E. 26 Aſſ. pl. 19.

And ſo ſhall it be [a] alſo, If after he have formed his Appeal before the Coroner, he make the leaſt Variation in his repeating it before the Court, and the Coroner record ſuch Variation.

[b] H.P.C. 190. 2 H. H. P. C. 231. S. P. C. 146. [c] Fitz. Coro. 462. 2 H. H. P. C. 231. 29 Ed. 3. 42. [d] Supra ch. 9. Sect. 41, 43.

*Sect.* 22. As to the ſeventh Point, *viz.* What Proceſs is to be awarded againſt the Appellees, it ſeems [b] agreed, that the Coroner may award Proceſs to the Sheriff, againſt any Appellee in the ſame County, till it come to the Exigent; but it is certain, that [c] he cannot award it to any other Officer, except the Sheriff, nor to any Sheriff out of his own County: And it ſeems [d] queſtionable, whether he be not reſtrained by the Statute of *Magna Charta*, Ch. 17. to award the Exigent to the Sheriff of his own County. But it ſeems [e] agreed, that the Juſtices of the King's Bench, or Juſtices in Eyre, might by the Common Law as well award Proceſs of Outlawry, as any other Proceſs, againſt Appellees in any County whatſoever.

[e] H.P.C. 196. S.P.C. 146. Fitz. Coro. 460. [f] H.P.C. 196. 2 H.H.P.C. 37, 231. S. P. C. 146.

And it is [f] certain, That Juſtices of Goal-Delivery may award Proceſs in any County, to apprehend and try them by Force of 28 *Ed.* 1. commonly called the Statute *de Appellatis*; but whether this Statute do impower ſuch Juſtice to award Proceſs of Outlawry into a Foreign County, may deſerve to be conſidered. [66]

As to the eighth Point, *viz.* In what Manner the Court is to proceed upon, and after the Trial; I ſhall obſerve,

[g] H.P.C. 196. S.P.C. 142. Letter D. 3 Inſt. 130.

*Sect.* 23. Firſt, That it is in the Election [g] of the Appellee, either to put himſelf upon his Country, or to wage Battel with the Approver.

47. Ed. 3. 5 pl. 10. [h] S. P. C. 180 Letter E. 2 H. H. P. C. 233, 234. H. P. C. 196. 47 Ed. 3. 5. pl. 10. 19 H. 6. 35. pl. 74. 3 Inſt. 130. [i] H.P.C. 196. S.P.C. 74. Letter B. 106 Letter D. 149 Letter B. 180 Letter E.

*Sect.* 24. Secondly, That let there be never ſo many Appellees, if they wage Battel, the Approver muſt fight them [h] all. But on the Contrary, it ſeems to be generally [i] agreed, That if a Perſon appealed by ſeveral Approvers of one and the ſame Felony, vanquiſhes any one of them, he ſhall be acquitted againſt them all, and all of them ſhall be condemned, in the ſame Manner as if every one of them had been actually vanquiſhed. But if an Approver having appealed ſeveral of the ſame Crime, be vanquiſhed by one of them, it ſeems to be [k] holden, that his Appeal is ſtill in force againſt the Reſt; but the Note in [l] *Fitzherbert's Abridgment*, which ſeems to be the Foundation of this Opinion, ſeems rather to be intended of an Appeal by an innocent Perſon, than of an Appeal by an Approver, in Relation to whom it ſeems to be a general Rule, that being once falſified as to any one of the Appellees, he ought to be condemned, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the 9th and 15th Sections of this Chapter.

11 H. 4. 93. pl. 94. 21 H. 6. 34. b. 35. a. Bro. Coro. 31, 49. 3 Inſt. 130. Fitz. Coro. 143. 7 Ed. 3 12. pl. 29. [k] S.P.C. 108. Letter E. [l] Fitz. Coro. 98. [m] 47 Ed. 3. 16. pl. 26. 47 Ed. 3. 5. pl. 10 Fitz. Coro. 103.

*Sect.* 25. Thirdly, That if the King pardon the Approver or Appellee, hanging the Appeal, the Approvement [m] ceaſes, and the Appellee ſhall be diſcharged; for in the firſt Caſe, by the Pardon the Felony is extinct, and a Man can no longer be an Approver, than while he is under the Guilt of the Crime, whereof the Approvement is made, and liable to be condemned by the Court, whenever his Appeal ſhall be falſified, *&c.* And in the ſecond [n] Caſe, it cannot be doubted but that the King's Pardon will diſcharge the Appellee, becauſe an Approvement is rather the Suit of the King, than of the Party.

[o] Fitz. Coro. 128, 369. Fitz. Aſſiſe, 421. H. P. C. 197. Contra, 21 Ed. 3. 17. pl. 21. Bro. Coro. 38. Fitz. Coro. 447. [p] Bro Clergy, 5, 26. 11 H. 4. 93. pl. 49.

*Sect* 26. Fourthly, That whether the Appeal of an Approver be falſified by the [o] Confeſſion or Vanquiſhment [p] of the Approver, or verified by the Conviction or Vanquiſhment of the Appellee; yet if the Offence be within the Benefit of Clergy, neither the Approver in the firſt Caſe, nor the Appellee in the ſecond, are excluded from it, any more than in the Caſe of an Indictment.

H. P. C. 201. 3 Inſt. 130. S. P. C. 149. Letter B. [n] H. P. C. 201. Bro. Coro. 49. 21 H 6 35.

*Sect.* 27. As to the ninth Point, *viz.* How the Approver is to be rewarded for making good his Appeal; it is ſaid, [a] That if an Approver convict all the Appellees, whether by Battel or Verdict, the King, *ex merito juſtitiæ*, ought to pardon him as to his Life, and alſo give him his Wages [b] from the Time of the Appeal to the Time of his Conviction. But [c] it ſeems, That anciently he ought not to be ſuffered to continue in the Kingdom. And it is recited by 5 *H.* 4. *ch.* 2. *That divers notorious Felons, for Safeguard of their Lives, had become Provors, to the Intent, in the mean Time, by Brocage, and great Gifts to purſue and have their Pardons, and then after their Deliverance, had become more notorious Felons than they were before*; and thereupon it is enacted, *That if any Perſon pray or purſue, or cauſe to be prayed or purſued for any ſuch Felon ſo attainted by his own Confeſſion, to have any Charter of Pardon, the Name of him that purſues ſuch Charter be put in the ſame Charter, making Mention that the ſame Charter is granted at his Inſtance. And if he to whom ſuch Charter is granted become a Felon again, the Party who purſued the Charter ſhall forfeit* 100 l.

[a] H.P.C. 197. 2 H. H.P. C. 233. S. P. C. 142. Letter D. 3 Inſt. 129, 130. Contra, 19 H. 6. 35. pl. 74. Fitz. Cor. 6.
[b] Vide ſupra ſect. 19.
[c] S. P. C. 142. Letter D.

---

# CHAP. XXV.

## *Of Indictment.*

*Sect.* 1. AN Indictment is an Accuſation, at the Suit of the King, by the Oaths of twelve Men of the ſame County wherein the Offence was committed, returned to inquire of all Offences in general in the County, determinable by the Court into which they are returned, and finding a Bill brought before them to be true; but when ſuch Accuſation is found by a Grand Jury, without any Bill brought before them, and [d] afterwards reduced to a formed Indictment, it is called a Preſentment; and when it is found by Jurors returned to inquire of that particular Offence only which is indicted, it is properly called an Inquiſition. And for the better Underſtanding the Nature of ſuch Proceedings, I ſhall conſider the following Particulars,

[d] Lamb. B. 4. ch. 3.

1. Whether a Grand Jury may find Part of a Bill brought before them true, and Part falſe.
2. Whether an Indictment be merely the Suit of the King.
3. What Matters are indictable.
4. Where a Man may be tried at the Suit of the King for a capital Offence, without any Indictment.
5. Whether a Man may be arraigned on an Indictment while an Appeal is depending againſt him for the ſame Offence.
6. Who may and ought to be Indictors, and in what Manner they are to be returned.
7. Within what Place the Offences inquired of muſt ariſe.
8. What ought to be the Form of the Body of an Indictment.
9. What ought to be the Form of the Caption of it.
10. Upon what Proof it may be found.

11. In what Caſes it may be quaſhed.
12. What may be pleaded to it, and in what Manner.

*Sect.* 2. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* Whether a Grand Jury may find Part of the Bill brought before them true, and Part falſe; it ſeems to be generally agreed, That they muſt either find *Billa Vera*, or *Ignoramus*, for the Whole; and that if they take upon them to find it ſpecially, or conditionally, or to be true for Part only, and not for the reſt, the Whole is void, and the Party [a] cannot be tried upon it, but ought to be indicted anew; and accordingly it hath been reſolved, that if a Grand Jury indorſe a Bill of Murder, [b] *Billa vera ſe defendendo*; or *Billa vera* for Manſlaughter, [c] and not for Murder; or if they indorſe a Bill upon the Statutes of News, *Billa Vera*, [d] but whether *Iſta verba prolota fuerunt malicioſe, ſeditioſe, vel econtra, ignoramus*; or if they indorſe an Indictment of Forcible Entry, and Forcible Detainer, *Billa vera* [e] as to the Forcible Entry, and *Ignoramus* as to the Forcible Detainer; or if they indorſe, [f] That if the Freehold were in *J. S.* or the Poſſeſſion were in *J. S.* then they find *Billa vera*, the Whole is void.

[a] 2 Rol. Rep. 52.
[b] 3 Bulſt. 206. 1 Rol. Rep. 407, 408. 2 Rol. Rep. 52. Powel's Caſe.
[c] 3 Bulſt 206. 1 Rol. 408. 1 Sid. 230.
[d] Leon. 287.
[e] Yelv. 99. 1 Sid. 414. Vide B. 1. c. 64. ſect. 40. Cro Jac. 151. Con. 1 Sid. 99.
[f] Yelv. 15.

*Sect.* 3. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Whether an Indictment be merely the Suit of the King; it is every Day's Practice, That it is ſo far eſteemed the King's Suit, that the Party who proſecutes it is a good Witneſs to prove it: Alſo it ſeems to be agreed, [g] That no Damages can be given to the Party grieved upon an Indictment, or any other criminal Proſecution, [h] notwithſtanding the King, by his Commiſſion erecting a New Court, expreſly direct, That the Party ſhall recover his Damages by ſuch a Proſecution. Alſo, where by Statute Damages are given to the Party grieved by the Offence intended to be redreſſed, it [i] ſeems that they cannot be recovered on an Indictment grounded on ſuch Statute, unleſs ſuch Method of recovering them be expreſly given by the Statute; but that they ought to be ſued for in an Action on the Statute, in the Name of the Party grieved. But it ſeems [k] certain, That the Court of King's Bench having the King's Privy Seal for that Purpoſe, may give to the Proſecutor the third Part of the Fine aſſeſſed on a Criminal Proſecution, for any Offence whatſoever. Alſo, it is every Day's Practice of that Court, to induce Defendants to make Satisfaction to Proſecutors for the Coſts of the Proſecution, and alſo for the Damages ſuſtained by the Injury whereof the Defendants are convicted, by intimating an Inclication on that Account to mitigate the Fine due to the King.

[g] 1 Rol. Abr. 220. Letter B. 2 Rol. Abr. 83. Letter P. Cro. Car. 531, 558.
[h] Cro. Car. 558. Vide ſupra Ch. 1 Sect. 3, 4, 6, 7, 8.
[i] 1 Rol. Abr. 220. Letter B. 1 Jon. 380. Cro Car. 448.
[k] 1 Keb. 487. pl. 30.

*Sect.* 4. As to the third Point, *viz.* What Matters are indictable: There can be no Doubt, but that all Capital Crimes whatſoever, and alſo all Kinds of inferior Crimes of a publick Nature, as Miſpriſons, and all other Contempts, all Diſturbances of the Peace, all Oppreſſions, and all other Miſdemeanors whatſoever of a publick evil Example againſt the Common Law, may be indicted; but no Injuries of a [l] private Nature, unleſs they ſome Way concern the King. Alſo it ſeems to be a good general Ground, That where-ever the Statute prohibits a Matter of a publick Grievance to the [m] Liberties and Security of a Subject; or commands a Matter of publick [n] Convenience, as the repairing of the Common Streets of a Town; an Offender againſt ſuch Statute is puniſhable, not only at the Suit of the Party aggrieved, but alſo by Way of Indictment for his Contempt of the Statute, unleſs ſuch Method of Proceeding do manifeſtly appear to be excluded by it. Yet if the Party offending have been fined to the King in the Action brought by the Party, as it is ſaid [o] that he may in every Action for doing a Thing prohibited by Statute, it

[l] 27 Aſſ. pl. 20. Bro. Indictment, 16. Preſentment, 26.
[m] 2 Inſt. 55, 163. Cro. Jac. 577.
[n] 1 Mod. 34.
[r] Sid. 209.
[o] 8 Co. 60. b. 2 Inſt. 131.

ſeems

ſeems queſtionable, whether he may afterwards be indicted; becauſe that would make him liable to a ſecond Fine for the ſame Offence. Alſo, if a Statute extend only to private [a] Perſons, or if it extend to all Perſons in general, but chiefly concern Diſputes of a private Nature, as thoſe relating to [b] Diſtreſſes made by Lords on their Tenants, It is ſaid that Offences againſt ſuch Statute will hardly bear an Indictment. Alſo, where a Statute makes a new Offence, which was no Way prohibited by the Common Law, and appoints a particular Manner of proceeding againſt the Offender, as by Commitment, or Action of Debt, or Information, *&c.* without mentioning an Indictment, it ſeems to be [c] ſettled at this Day, that it will not maintain an Indictment, becauſe the Mentioning the other Methods of proceeding only, ſeems impliedly to exclude that of Indictment. [67] [d] Yet it hath been adjudged, That if ſuch a Statute give a Recovery by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, or otherwiſe, it authoriſes a Proceeding by Way of Indictment. [e] Alſo, where a Statute adds a farther Penalty to an Offence prohibited by the Common Law, there can be no Doubt but that the Offender may ſtill be indicted, if the Proſecutor think fit, at the Common Law. And if the Indictment for ſuch Offence conclude *contra formam Statuti*, and cannot be made good as an Indictment upon the Statute, it ſeems [f] to be now ſettled, That it may be maintained as an Indictment at Common Law, as will be more fully ſhewn in the following Part of this Chapter. [68]

As to the fourth Point, *viz.* Where a Man may be tried at the Suit of the King for a capital Offence without any Indictment; I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Where one may be ſo tried as having been taken with the Manner.
2. Where one may be ſo tried upon a Verdict.
3. Where upon an Appeal not proſecuted.
4. Whether one may be ſo tried upon a Sheriff's Return.

*Sect.* 5. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* Where one may be ſo tried as having been taken with the Manner: [g] It is ſaid, That anciently if one guilty of Larceny had been freſhly purſued and taken with the Manner, and the Goods ſo found upon him had been brought into the Court with him, he might be tried immediately without any Indictment; and this is ſaid to have been the proper Method of Proceeding in ſuch Manors which had the Franchiſe of Infangthefe, but ſeems to be altogether obſolete at this Day. [69]

*Sect.* 6. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Where one may be ſo tried upon a Verdict: It is [h] ſaid, That in an Action of Treſpaſs in the King's Bench, *De muliere abducta cum bonis viri*, if the Defendant be found guilty of having carried away the Woman and Goods with Force, and feloniouſly; or [i] in a common Action of Treſpaſs in the ſaid Court, for Goods carried away, if it be found that the Defendant feloniouſly ſtole them, he ſhall be put to anſwer the Felony without any further Accuſation; for ſuch a Charge by the Oath of twelve Men, on their Inquiry into the Merits of a Cauſe in a Court which has Juriſdiction over the Crime, is equivalent to an Indictment, and the King being always in Judgment of Law preſent in Court, may take Advantage of any Matter therein properly diſcloſed for his Benefit. But ſuch a Verdict in a Court which has [k] no Juriſdiction over criminal Matters, ſeems to be of little Force, becauſe ſuch Court has nothing to do with ſuch Matters. And it ſeems,

[a] 1 Sid. 209. 2 Mod. 34. [b] 1 Mod. 71, 288. 1 Lev. 299. Raym. 205. 1 Vent. 104. 2 Inſt. 131, 132. [c] Bond's Caſe, Michaelmas 3 Georgii 1. Shower 398, 399. 3 Keb. 34. 273. Cro. Jac 643, 644. 3 Mod. 79. 4 Mod. 144. Carth. 263. Palmer 388. 1 Sid. 434, 439. 6 Mod. 86. 2 Rol. Rep. 247, 248, 398. Stra. 679. Seſſ. Caſ. 295. [d] Dominus Rex verſus Dixon. Trin. 3 Georg. 1. [e] 3 Mod. 118. 1 Sid. 192 ſeem contrary. [f] The Caſe of the County of the City of Norwich, adjudged Paſch. 3 Georgii 1. 2 H. H. P. C. 171. contra. [g] Vide ſupra Ch. 15. Sect. 41. 7 H. 4. 43. pl. 9. 26 Aſſ. pl. 32. 1 Ed. 3. 13. pl. 6. S. P. C. 28, 29, 148. Letter C. 179 Letter B. H. P. C. 198. 2 H. H. P. C. 156, 149*. Bro. Appeal, 130. [i] Aſſ. pl. 5. Fitz. Coron. 156, 357. [h] H. P. C. 199. 2 H. H. P. C. 150*, 151*. S. P. C. 94. Letter B. 95.

Fitz. Coron. 122. Fitz. Utlagary, 49. 13 Aſſ. pl 5. Bro. Coron. 77. [i] H. P. C. 199. S. P. C. 94. Letter B. Fitz. Indictment, 31. [k] S. P. C. 94. Letter B. Fitz. Indictment, 31.

a That

[a] 13 Ed. 4. 3. pl. 7. Fitz. Coron. 39. [a] That even in the King's Bench, if on any Indictment whatſoever, except only an Inquiſition of Death found before a Coroner on View, a Perſon not mentioned in it be found guilty of the Crime whereof others are indicted, yet ſuch Finding ſhall not ſerve for an Indictment againſt him, becauſe it was wholly extrajudicial. [b] But ſuch finding of others guilty, whether in the King's Bench, or other Court of Criminal Juriſdiction, upon an Inquiſition of Death, found before a Coroner on View, is of greater Force, becauſe the Jury acquitting the Party ſo indicted, [c] ought to inquire what other Perſon did the Fact; becauſe it appears by a Record of the higheſt Credit, that a Perſon is killed. [d] Alſo, if a Perſon be declared againſt in a proper Court, for having been guilty of a Miſdemeanor, *ſimul cum A. B. & C.* and thereupon the Jury find *A. B.* and *C.* guilty; it ſeems that ſuch Verdict will ſerve for an Indictment againſt them, becauſe it was not wholly extrajudicial.

[b] 13 Ed. 4. 3. pl. 7.

[c] Supra Ch. 9. Sect. 33.

[d] Bro. Indict. 13. 26 Aſſ. pl. 62.

2 H. H. P. C. 149*, 150*. As to the third Point, *viz.* Where one may be ſo tried upon an Appeal not proſecuted; the following Particulars ſeem moſt remarkable.

*Sect.* 7. Firſt, That an Appeal by an innocent Perſon, and an Appeal by an [e] Approver, are equally favoured in this Reſpect.

[e] S. P. C. 147. Letter E. 148. H. P. C. 199, 200. Bro. Appeal, 53. Bro. Coron. 3, 16, 49.

*Sect.* 8. Secondly, That regularly where a Perſon is indicted and appealed of the ſame [f] Crime, and the Appeal is not proſecuted, he ſhall not [g] be arraigned upon the Indictment, but upon the Appeal.

[f] H. P. C. 199. 31 H. 6. 11. pl. 6. Fitz. Coro. 18. S. P. C. 107. Letter A.

[g] H. P. C. 199. 2 H. H. P. C. 221. S. P. C. 107. Letter E. 33 H. 6. 1. pl. 6. 4 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 14. Bro. Appeal, 92, 149.

*Sect.* 9. Thirdly, [h] That if an Appellant be nonſuit in an Appeal by Writ, before he hath declared, the Appellee cannot be arraigned at the King's Suit on the Writ of Appeal; not only becauſe it contains no Certainty of the Circumſtances of the Fact, which is the proper [i] Office of the Declaration to aſcertain; but alſo becauſe, for what appears to the contrary by the Record, the Writ might [k] have been purchaſed by a Stranger. And therefore in ſuch Caſe it ſeems to be in the Diſcretion [l] of the Court, either to diſmiſs the Appellee, or to bail him, till it ſhall appear whether there will be any other Proſecution againſt him. But if an Appellant, by Writ, be nonſuit after Declaration, or any Appellant by Bill or Approver, be nonſuit, it ſeems, [m] That regularly the Appellee ſhall be arraigned at the King's Suit, on the Bill or Declaration; becauſe they muſt be as certain as an Indictment, and cannot be commenced but in Perſon.

[h] S. P. C. 148. Letters A, B, C. H. P. C. 199, 200. Bro. Appeal, 67, 130. Fitz. Coron. 156, 198, 357, 384.

[i] See Ch. 23. Sect. 86, 87. &c.

[k] See Ch. 23. Sect. 26, 131.

*Sect.* 10. Fourthly, That it ſeems to be a ſettled Rule, That whereever an Appeal is once well commenced, and afterwards ſo far determined, without a full Acquittal, That neither the ſame, nor any [n] other Plaintiff, can never bring another Appeal againſt the ſame Appellee, he may be arraigned upon the Bill or Declaration, at the Suit of the King; as where an Appellant, having a good Title to the Appeal, makes a Releaſe [o] to the Appellee, hanging the Action, or ſuffers a [p] Nonſuit, or [q] *Retraxit*, or [r] demurs to a good Plea or Iſſue, tendered by the Appellee, which Demurrer is adjudged againſt him; or where ſuch an Appellant or Approver [s] confeſs their Appeal to be falſe, [t] unleſs they make ſuch Confeſſion in the Field, upon a Trial awarded by Battel; for ſuch Confeſſion amounts to a Vanquiſhment of the Appellant or Approver, and conſequently is a full Acquittal of the Appellee; after which his Life ſhall not be brought

[l] S. P. C. 148. Letter C. Bro. Appeal, 67, 130. 27 Aſſ. pl. 7. 1 Aſſ. pl. 5. Fitz. Coro. 156, 198, 357. [m] S. P. C. 148. H. P. C. 199, 200. Bro. Appeal 67. [n] S. P. C. 148. Bro. Appeal, 118. Fitz. Coron. 369, Vide Bro. Coron. 35. 9 H. 5. 2. pl. 7. [o] S. P. C. 148. Letter B. H. P. C. 200. Bro. Appeal 27. Fitz. Coron. pl. 12. [p] H. P. C. 199. S. P. C. 147. Letter E. Cro. Eliz. 460. Fitz. Coron. 25, 381. Bro. Niſi prius, 2. Fitz. Utlagary, 47. [q] S. P. C. 147. Letter E. 148. Letter B. [r] Dyer 120. pl. 13. [s] S. P. C. 148. Letter B. Fitz. Coron. 103. 3 H. 6. 50. pl. 16. 13 Aſſ. pl. 10. H. P. C. 200. 47 Ed. 3. 5. pl. 10. Bro. Coron. 3, 16, 49, 78. Bro. Appeal, 53. [t] 21 H. 6. 34. pl. 1. S. P. C. 148. Letter B. H. P. C. 200.

again into Danger for the ſame Crime. And this ſeems to be the only Reaſon why after ſuch a Vanquiſhment, or a Verdict in his Favour, an Appellee ſhall be diſcharged, as well againſt the Suit of the King, as that of the Party. But it ſeems, That in all other Caſes whatſoever, an Appellee, in an Appeal well commenced, being wholly diſcharged of the Suit of the Party, may be arraigned upon the Appeal, at the Suit of the King, whether ſuch Diſcharge were merely owing to the Act of the Party, as in the Caſes above mentioned, or to the Act of the Court; as [a] where an Approver is judged to be hanged before he hath perfected his Appeal; or partly to the Act of Law, and partly to the Act of the Party; as where an Appeal by a Woman for the Death of her firſt Huſband, is abated by her marrying a ſecond; or where an Appellee is diſcharged of an Appeal, for not [c] having been made a Defendant in a former Appeal, brought by the ſame Appellant for the very ſame Fact; or whether ſuch Diſcharge be merely owing to the Act of God; as [d] where an Appellant dies a natural Death, while the Appeal is depending. It ſeems indeed to be holden in the Year-Book [e] of 4 *H.* 6. as a general Rule, that wherever a Writ is abated, the Declaration depending upon it is determined alſo, and conſequently, that the Appellee cannot be arraigned upon it; but to this it may be anſwered, that in the very ſame Place it is allowed, that after a Nonſuit in an Appeal, the Appellee may be arraigned at the Suit of the King; and it ſeems difficult to give a Reaſon, why a Writ is not as much determined upon a Nonſuit, as upon an Abatement; to which may be added, that the Point adjudged, which was this, That where a Writ abates for a Miſnoſmer, the Defendant ſhall not be arraigned at the Suit of the King, ſeems plainly to go on this Ground, That where a Suit is ill commenced, the King ſhall not have a greater Advantage from it than the Party might have had; and therefore the Opinion abovementioned, being alſo contradicted by the beſt [f] Authorities, ſeems to be of little Weight.

[a] S.P.C. 147. Letter E. 21 Ed. 3. 17. pl. 20.
[b] S.P.C. 147. Letter E. H. P. C. 200.
[c] 47 Ed. 3. 16. pl. 27. Fitz. Coro. 104.
[d] S.P.C. 147. Letter E. 47 Ed. 3. 5. pl. 10.
[e] 4 H. 6. 16. Bro. Appeal, 44.
[f] S.P.C. 147. Letter E. H. P.C. 200.

*Sect.* 11. Fifthly, That wherever [g] an Appeal abates for an Inſufficiency of the Writ, or is barred for want of a good Title in the Appellant, or for any other Matter which ſhews it was ill commenced, the Defendant ſhall not be arraigned upon it at the Suit of the King, becauſe it never had a good Foundation, and cannot give a greater Advantage to the King than to the Party himſelf who ſued; and therefore it ſeems to be agreed, That if an Appeal be abated for want of Form apparent in the Writ, as [h] for the Omiſſion of the Word *Habeas*, or for falſe [i] *Latin*, or for any other [k] apparent Defect; or if it be abated for a Defect not apparent of itſelf, but diſcloſed by the Pleadings of the Parties, as for a [l] Miſnoſmer, or wrongful Addition, or any ſuch like Inſufficiency; or if it be abated on Account of the Diſability of the Appellant; as by the Plea of Outlawry [m] for Felony or Treſpaſs; or if it be put without Day upon a Plea of Excommunication of the Appellant; or [n] if it be barred by a Releaſe made before the Commencement of the Suit, or by Reaſon that the Time for bringing it was elapſed [o] before it was commenced, or becauſe the Appellant appears to have never had any Right to bring it; as where in an Appeal by one as Wife, it is found that ſhe was [p] never lawfully married to the Deceaſed; or in an Appeal by one as Heir [q] to

[g] Bro Appeal, 5. Fitz.Coro. 68. Bro. Coro. 35. Contra 41. Aſſ. pl. 14. Fitz. Age, 74.
[h] Fitz. Coro. 121. S. P. C. 149. Letter A.
[i] 13 Aſſ. pl. 10. Bro Appeal, 53.
[k] H. P. C. 200.
[l] Bro. Coro. 78. S. P. C. 148. Letter C.
[m] Bro. Appeal, 44. Fitz. Coro. 12, 103.
[n] 4 H. 6. 15, 16. S. P. C. 148. Letter C. H.P.C. 200.

[o] S. P. C. 149. Letter A. H. P. C. 200. Fitz. Utla. 47. Bro. Appeal, 57, 118, 146. 17 Aſſ. pl. 26. Fitz. Coro. 175. [p] S. P.C. 148. Letter B. Fitz. Coro. 12. H. P. C. 200. Vide ſupra Sect. 10. [q] S. P. C. 149, Letter A. H. P. C. 200. [r] S. P. C. 149. Letter A. H. P. C. 200. Fitz. Coro. 3. [s] S. P. C. 149. Letter A. 27 Aſſ. pl. 25. Bro. Appeal, 68. H. P. C. 200. Fitz. Coro. 201, 384. Contra Bro. Appeal, 53. 13 Aſſ. pl. 10.

his Father, is found that he hath an elder Brother alive by the ſame Father, *&c.* the Appellee ſhall not be arraigned upon the Appeal, at the Suit of the King, but ſhall be wholly diſcharged of it. But where an Appeal is put without Day on the Plea of [a] Excommunication, the Appellee ſhall be mainpriſed from Day to Day till the Plaintiff be abſolved; and notwithſtanding it ſeems to be holden generally in ſome [b] Books, That where an Appeal is abated for any of the Inſufficiencies abovementioned, or barred, the Appellee ſhall be ſet at large, and be diſcharged, as well againſt the King as the Party; yet [c] ſurely this muſt be underſtood only by ſuch Caſes wherein it appears, That neither any Indictment is preferred, nor intended to be preferred by the King, nor any other Appeal perferred, nor intended to be preferred by the ſame or ſome other Party; for otherwiſe ſurely it cannot but be intended, that it muſt be in the Diſcretion of the Court, upon Conſideration of the Circumſtances of the Caſe, either to commit or bail the Appellee for a reaſonable Time, in order to anſwer ſuch further Proſecution, or [d] to bind him to his good Behaviour for a certain Time, *&c.*

[a] S. P. C. 149. Letter A. 13 Ed. 4. 8. pl. 3. 3 Aſſ. pl. 12. Fitz. Mainpriſe. 6.

[b] 18 Ed. 3. 35. pl. 15. Bro. Appeal, 146. 11 Aſſ. pl. 27. 17 Aſſ. pl. 26. Fitz. Utlagary 47. Fitz. Coro. 12, 68, 167, 175, 201, 384. Bro. Nonab. 23.

[c] H.P.C. 200. Vide S. P. C. 149. Letter A. Bro. Appeal, 67, 130. Fitz. Coro. 156, 198, 357. Fitz. Error, 52. 27 Aſſ. pl. 7. 1 Aſſ. pl. 5. 32 Aſſ. pl. 8. 7 H. 7. 5. pl. 7.

[d] Fitz. Coro. 387. S. P. C. 149. Letter D.

*Sect.* 12. Sixthly, That whatſoever may be pleaded by an Appellee either in Bar or Abatement of an Appeal, while it is carried on at the Suit of the Party, may [e] as well be pleaded by him, when it is proſecuted at the Suit of the King; as [f] that the Appellant ſuing an Appeal of Death, as Wife to the Deceaſed, was never married to him, or [g] that ſhe is outlawed, *&c.* which depends upon the Reaſon taken Notice of in the precedent Sections, *viz.* That an Appeal ſhall not give the King a greater Advantage than the Party himſelf who ſued it.

[e] S.P.C. 172. Letter B. Quære Fitz. Coro. 452.

[f] Fitz. Coro 3.

[g] 21 Ed. 3. 17. pl. 20. Bro. Coro 37

*Sect.* 13. Seventhly, That [h] wherever an Appellee is arraigned upon the Suit of the King, he may plead the King's Pardon, in the ſame Manner as if he had been arraigned upon an Indictment: But if an Appellee, who by pleading ſuch a Pardon diſcharges himſelf of an Appeal at the Suit of the King, be alſo indicted, it is adviſeable [i] to take Care at the ſame Time when he is in ſuch Manner diſcharged of the Appeal, to have a Ceſſer of Proceſs entered on the Indictment, to prevent the Vexation of a cauſeleſs Proſecution upon it.

[h] Fitz. Monſtrans de faits 128. H.P.C. 201. S. P. C. 104. Letter A. B. Fitz. Coro. 25.

[i] 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 6. Vide ſupra Ch. 24. Sect. 25.

*Sect.* 14. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* Whether one may be tried at the Suit of the King for a Capital Offence, without any Indictment upon a Sheriff's Return, it ſeems to be generally agreed, [k] That neither the Sheriff's Return of a Reſcous or Eſcape, or of any other Matter, nor any other Record whatſoever, except only an Appeal or Indictment, or ſomething equivalent thereto, as the Verdict of twelve Men, finding a Man guilty in ſuch Manner as is above ſet forth in the 6th Section of this Chapter, can at this Day put a Man upon his Trial for a Capital Offence, as being contrary not only to the Common Law, but to [l] *Magna Charta*, and other [m] Statutes made in Affirmance of it.

[k] S.P.C. 104. H.P.C. 201. 4 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 14. Fitz. Coro. 25. 2 H. H.P.C. 151. * H.P.C. 201. 2 Inſt. 50.

[l] S. P. C. 31. Letter C. 94.

*Sect.* 15. As to the fifth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* Whether a Man may be arraigned on an Indictment, while an Appeal is depending againſt him for the ſame Offence, it ſeems [n] that it was the common Practice before the Statute of 3 *H.* 7. 1. whether any Appeal were depending or not, not to try any Man upon an Indictment of Murder, before the Year and Day were paſſed, leſt thereby the Suit of the Party ſhould be prevented. And if ſuch Regard were had to an Appeal where none was depending, it cannot be thought but that much [o] greater was

Letter B. 95. 2 Ed. 3. 1. pl. 4. 1 H. 7. 6. pl. 2. Fitz. Coro 48, 149. Bro. Coro. 130. Vide ſupra Ch. 19. Sect 15. [m] 9 H. 3. ch. 29. [m] 25 Ed. 3. de proditionibus, Cap. 4. 28. Ed. 3. 3. 37 Ed. 3. 18. [n] See the Preamble of 3 H. 7. 1. S. P. C. 107. Letter A. Fitz. Coro. 44. 82. 7 H. 4. 36. a. [o] 44 Ed. 3. 38 pl. 35. 31 H. 6. 11 pl. 6. 21 Ed. 3. 23. pl. 16. Fitz. Coro. 18, 114. Fitz. Reſponder 36.

had

had to one actually depending whether before or after the Year and Day were paſſed, [a] Yet it ſeems that the Court was never in any Caſe peremptorily bound to ſuſpend the Proceedings on an Indictment in reſpect of an Appeal, but might always in Deſcretion, whenever it ſhould ſeem proper, proceed on an Indictment, hanging an Appeal. And accordingly we find, that in many Inſtances [b] in the Old Books, when it is was holden, That in an Appeal by an Infant, the Parol ſhould [c] demur till his full Age, the Court have proceeded to try a Man upon an Indictment, while an Appeal by an Infant was depending againſt him, to prevent the Delay, which could not but be occaſioned, if the Preccedings ſhould be deferred till the Appellant ſhould come to full Age. Alſo [d] where a Writ of Appeal of Robbery hath been ſued out againſt a Perſon under an Indictment for the ſame Robbery, and ready to be tried, the Court have refuſed to put off the Trial of the Indictment in reſpect of ſuch Writ of Appeal; becauſe before the Appellant hath declared, it doth not judicially appear, That both the Indictment and Appeal are for the very ſame Fact. But if there was no ſuch ſpecial Reaſon to induce the Court to proceed upon an Indictment while an Appeal is depending, it ſeems to have been the general [e] Practice to ſuſpend the Proceedings on the Indictment till the Appeal were determined.

[a] 4 Co. 45. b. 47. 7 H. 4. 34. pl. 22, 35. pl. 4. 21 H. 6. 28, 29. Fitz. Conſpir. 6. Fitz. Coro. 82. Quære Fitz. Coro 114. Bro. Appeal. 41. [b] Fitz. Coro. 278, 279. 32 Aſſ. pl. 8. 41 Aſſ. pl, 14. Bro. Appeal. 75. Quære Fitz. Coro. 114. 21 Ed. 3. 23 pl. 16. Bro. Appeal, 105, 119. [c] 13 Aſſ. pl. 10. Fitz. Age 41, 47. 17 Ed. 4. 2. pl. 4. Bro. Appeal, 105.

As to the ſixth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* Who may be, and ought to be Indictors, and in what Manner they are to be returned, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. How theſe Matters ſtand by the Common Law.
2. How by Statute.

Vide ſupra Ch. 23 Sect. 30.

*Sect.* 16. As to the firſt Particular, it ſeems clear, That by the Common Law every Indictment muſt be found by twelve [f] Men at the leaſt, every [g] one of which ought to be of the ſame [h] County, and returned by the Sheriff, or other proper Officer, without the Nomination of any other Perſon whatſoever; and ought alſo to be a Freeman, and a lawful liege Subject; and conſequently neither under an [i] Attainder of any Treaſon or Felony; nor a [k] Villein, nor Alien, nor outlawed, whether for a criminal Matter, or, as [l] ſome ſay, in a perſonal Action. And from hence it ſeems clear, that if it appear by the Caption of an Indictment, or otherwiſe, that it was found by [m] leſs than twelve, the Proceedings upon it will be erroneous. [n] Alſo, it ſeems that any one who is under a Proſecution for any Crime whatſoever, may, by the Common Law, before he is indicted, challenge any of the Perſons returned on the Grand Jury; as being outlawed for Felony, *&c.* or Villeins, or returned at the Inſtance of a Proſecutor, or not returned by the proper Officer, *&c.*

31 H. 6. 11 pl. 6. Fitz. Coro. 18. [e] Dyer 296. pl. 20. See the Books cited to the other Parts of this Section. [f] Cro. Eliz. 654. 3 Inſt. 30. 2 Inſt. 387. [g] See the Preamble of 11 H. 4. 9. 3 Inſt. 32, 33, 34. 12 Co. 99. [h] 2 Rol. Rep. 82. [i] 3 Inſt. 32. [k] Popham 202. 1 Inſt. 156. b. [l] 2 H. H. P. C. 155 *.

*Sect.* 17. Alſo many Indictments in inferior [o] Courts have been [p] quaſhed for want of the Words *Proborum & legalium hominum*, in the Caption of the Indictment, ſetting forth by what Perſon it was found; [q] but this is ſaid to be no Exception to an Indictment found in the Court of King's Bench, or Grand Seſſions, or Counties Palatine, and hath been often [r] overruled, as to Indictments in other Courts, becauſe all Men ſhall be intended to be honeſt and lawful, till the contrary appear.

3 Inſt. 32. 21 H. 6. 30. pl. 17. Vide Fitz. Proceſs, 208.

Quære Cro. Car. 134, 147.. 1 Jon. 198, 199. [m] Cro. Eliz. 654. pl. 16. [n] 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 8. Bro. Coro. 189. Bro. Indict. 2. 21 H. 6. 30. pl. 17. Quære Cro. Car. 134, 135, 147. [o] 1 Keb. 629. pl. 112. 2 Keb. 471. pl. 63. [p] Cro. Eliz. 751. pl. 7. Cro. Jac. 635. Palm. 282, 389. 2 Rol. Rep. 400. 2 Rol. Ab. 82. pl. 7. 3 Mod. 122. Poph. 202. [q] 1 Keb. 629. pl. 112. 2 Keb. 471. pl. 63. 1 Lev. 208. [r] 2 Keb. 135, 208. 1 Keb. 50. pl. 5. Cro. Jac. 41. 1 Sid. 106, 367. Quære 2 Rol. Ab. 82. pl. 8.

*Sect.* 18,

[a] 11 H. 4, 41. pl. 8. Fitz. Indict. 25. Coron. 89. Bro Indict. 2. Vide infra Sect. 27.

*Sect.* 18. It is reſolved in the [a] Year-Book of 11 *H.* 4. by the Advice of all the Juſtices, That one outlawed on an Indictment of Felony, may plead in Avoidance of it, that one of the Indictors was outlawed for Felony, *&c.* But it ſeems to be the general [b] Opinion, That this Reſolution is rather grounded on the Statute of 11 *H.* 4. *ch.* 9. which was made in the ſame Term, in which this Reſolution was given, than on the Common Law; becauſe it appears by the very ſame Year-Book, that when this Plea was firſt propoſed it was diſallowed; from whence, as I ſuppoſe, it is collected, That the ſubſequent Reſolution was founded on the Authority of the ſaid Statute, which may be intended to have been made after the Plea was diſalloawed, and before the ſubſequent Reſolution, by which it was adjudged good. Yet, conſidering that the ſaid Reſolution was given in the Beginning of *Hillary* Term, and that the Parliament which made the ſaid Statute was not holden before the Beginning of the ſame Term; and therefore it is not likely that the ſaid Statute was ſo ſoon made; and alſo conſidering, that the ſaid Reſolution was given by Advice of all the Judges, who ſeem to have been conſulted about the Validity of the Plea abovementioned at the Common Law, and takes no Manner of Notice of any Statute, but only of the Law in General, it may deſerve a Queſtion, Whether ſuch Plea be not good at the Common Law?

[b] S. P. C. 88. 12 Co. 99. H. P. C. 202. 3 Inſt. 32. 33, 34. Vide Cro. Car. 134, 135.

Vide 2 Rol. Abr. 647, 648. Cro. Eliz. 413. Cro. Jac. 672.

*Sect.* 19. I do not find it any where holden, that none but Freeholders ought to be returned on a Grand Jury; [70] but how far the Law is in this Reſpect altered by Statute, ſhall be ſhewn in the twenty-firſt Section.

*Sect.* 20. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* How the Matters abovementioned ſtand by Statute, it is enacted by the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. 28. *That old Men above the Age of ſeventy Years, Perſons perpetually ſick, or infirm at the Time of the Summons, or not dwelling in the County, ſhall not be put in Juries, or leſſer Aſſiſes.* And the Equity there of, and the Reaſon of the Thing, ſeem plainly ſo far to extend to Grand Juries, That if it ſhall appear, That any of the Perſons abovementioned be returned on a Grand Jury, the Court, into which they are returned, will eaſily excuſe their Non-appearance. But it ſeems clear, [c] that any ſuch Perſons being returned on a Grand Jury, may lawfully ſerve upon it, if they think fit; neither do I find that they can have an Action on the ſaid Statute for being ſo returned; for the Writ [d] in the Regiſter grounded on, and reciting the Statute, mentions the Prohibition of it to be, that Men above the Age of ſeventy Years ſhall not be put *in Aſſiſis, juratis, vel recognitionibus aliquibus*, which Expreſſions ſeem proper for Petit Juries only; whereas the [e] Writ grounded on the Statute of *Articuli ſuper chartas*, ſet forth at large in the twenty-firſt Section, recites the Prohibition thereof to be, that none of the Perſons in the Writ mentioned ſhall be but *in inquiſitionibus nec juratis*, which Expreſſion ſeems to be of a larger Extent, and to take in Grand as well as Petit Juries; by which it ſeems clearly to be implied, that in the Judgment of thoſe who formed the ſaid Writ, the Statute laſt mentioned is more general than the former.

[c] 2 Inſt. 448.
[d] Regiſter 180. b. F. N. B. 166. D. Vide 2 Inſt. 447, 448.
[e] Regiſt. 178. F. N. B. 165. Vide 2 Inſt. 561.

*Sect.* 21. It is farther enacted by the abovementioned Statute of *Weſtminſter* 2. 38. *That none ſhall be put in Aſſiſes or Juries, though they ought to be taken in the proper County, who have leſs Tenements than to the Value of twenty Shillings yearly.* And it is required by the Statute of 21 *Ed.* 1. commonly called the Statute *De his qui ponendi ſunt in Aſſiſis, That they ſhould have Tenements to the Value of* 40 s. *yearly*; *Provided, That before Juſtices in Eyre for Common Pleas in their Eyres, and alſo in Aſſiſes, and Juries,*

*which ſhall be taken in Cities and Burghs, and other trading Towns, the ſame may be done as was accuſtomed:* And this Exception is likewiſe mentioned in the [a] Writ in the Regiſter, which ſeems to be grounded on both theſe Statutes; by which it appears, That neither by the Common Law nor by theſe Statutes there was any Neceſſity in Proceedings before Juſtices in Eyre, *&c.* That Petit Jurors ſhould be Freeholders; and if ſo, it ſeems probable that there is no greater Neceſſity that Grand Jurors making an Inquiry before them ſhould be Freeholders; and if a Grand Juror before ſuch Juſtices need not to be a Freeholder, why ſhould there be a greater Neceſſity that a Grand Juror before other Juſtices ſhould be a Freeholder? And it is farther remarkable, that the above mentioned Writ in the Regiſter, which ſeems to be grounded on theſe Statutes, mentions only Perſons put *in aſſiſis, juratis vel recognitionibus aliquibus:* To which may be added, that the [b] ſeveral ſubſequent Statutes, which require that none but Freeholders or Copyholders of Lands of ſuch a Value ſhall be returned on Juries, expreſly extend only to Juries returned for the Trial of Iſſues, except only the [c] Statutes concerning Indictments in the Sheriff's Torn, which require, that every Juror finding ſuch Indictment ſhall have 20 *s.* yearly of Freehold, or 26 *s.* of Copyhold, and alſo except 3 *H.* 7. 1. which requires that every Juror of an Inqueſt by which Juſtices of Peace ſhall inquire of Concealments by other Inqueſts ſhall have Tenements of the yearly Value of 40 *s.* and alſo except 33 *H.* 6. 2. which requires that every Indictment in the County Palatine of *Lancaſter*, of Perſons ſuppoſed by the ſame Indictment to live in ſome other County, and alſo every Indictment in any other County, of Perſons in the ſame Indictment, ſuppoſed to live in the ſaid County of *Lancaſter*, ſhall be taken by ſuch Jurors only as have Lands to the yearly Value of one hundred Shillings: All which ſeems to make it doubtful, Whether there be any Neceſſity either by the Common Law or Statute, That a Grand Juror in any other Caſe muſt be a Freeholder.

[a] Regiſter 181. a. F N.B. 166D. Vide 2 Rol. Ab. 647, 648. Cro. El. 413.

[b] 2 H. 5. Stat. 2. cap. 3. 35 H. 8. c. 6. 27 El. c 6. 4 & 5 Gul. & Mar. c. 24. 7 & 8 Gul. 3. 32. 3 Geo. 2. c. 25.

[c] Vide ſupra cap 10. Sect. 65, 66, 67, 68.

*Sect.* 22. It is enacted by 28 *Ed.* 1. commonly called the Statute of *Articuli ſuper Chartas, cap.* 9. *That no Sheriff, nor Bailiff ſhall impanel in Inqueſts, nor in Juries over many Perſons, nor others, nor otherwiſe than as is ordained by Statute: And that they ſhall put in thoſe Inqueſts and Juries, ſuch as be next Neighbours, moſt ſufficient and leaſt ſuſpicious.* And the like is enacted almoſt in the very ſame Words by 42 *Ed.* 3. 11. And it is farther enacted by the ſaid Statute of *Articuli ſuper Chartas, That he who doth contrary, and is attainted thereupon, ſhall pay unto the Plaintiff his Damages double, and ſhall be grievouſly amerced to the King.* And the ſaid Statute of *Articuli ſuper Chartas*, is ſaid by Sir *Edward Coke* to extend to all Suits or Proceedings, either criminal or civil, Real, Perſonal, or mixed, Publick or Private, Aſſiſes or Enqueſts; and ſurely that Part of it which ordains, that the moſt ſufficient and leaſt ſuſpicious ſhall be returned on all Juries, is ſo agreeable to common Right and natural Juſtice, that it cannot but be thought to be in Affirmance of the Common Law, and equally to extend to Grand and Petit Juries, and conſequently if any Officer ſhall be wilfully guilty of an Offence againſt it in the Return of any Jury, he cannot but be puniſhable for his Contempt, at the Suit of the King. And it is enacted by 23 *E.* 3. 6. *That Juſtices of Aſſiſes ſhall have Commiſſions ſufficient to inquire in their Seſſions of Sheriffs*, &c. *for putting into Panels Jurors ſuſpect and of evil Fame.* And it is farther enacted by 34 *Ed.* 3. 4. *That all Panels ſhall be made of the next People, which ſhall not be ſuſpect nor procured. And that the Miniſters which do againſt the ſame, ſhall be puniſhed before the Juſtices, who take the Inqueſt, according to the Quantity of their Treſpaſs,*

2 Inſt. 561.

*as well againſt the King as againſt the Party for the Quantity of the Damage which he hath ſuffered in ſuch Manner*; and both theſe Statutes ſeem equally to extend to the undue Return of Grand and Petit Juries. But it is obſervable, that the Clauſe of the above recited Statute of *Articuli ſuper Chartas*, which ordains that the Sheriff, *&c.* ſhall render double Damages, extends only to Juries returned in Suits between Party and Party, becauſe it ſays, that he ſhall render them to the Plaintiff, which is a Denomination never given to the King or Proſecutor, where the Proceeding is by Way of Indictment; and accordingly we find that the Writs in the [a] Regiſter grounded on this Statute expreſly relate to Suits between Party and Party.

[a] Regiſt. 178. F. N. B. 165.

*Sect.* 23. But the principal Statutes relating to the Return of Grand Juries, are 11 *H.* 4. 9. and 3 *H.* 8. 12. the firſt whereof is as followeth, *Becauſe that now of late Enqueſts were taken at* Weſtminſter, *of Perſons named to the Juſtices, without due Return of the Sheriff, of which Perſons ſome were outlawed before the ſaid Juſtices of Record, and ſome fled to Sanctuary for Treaſon, and ſome for Felony, there to have Refuge, by whom, as well many Offenders were indicted, as other lawful liege People of our Lord the King, not guilty, by Conſpiracy, Abetment, and falſe Imagination of other Perſons, for their ſpecial Advantage and ſingular Lucre, againſt the Courſe of the Common Law uſed and accuſtomed before this Time: Our ſaid Lord the King, for the greater Eaſe and Quietneſs of his People, will and granteth, that the ſame Indictment ſo made, with all the Dependance thereof, be revoked, annulled, void, and holden for none for ever: and that from henceforth no Indictment be made by any ſuch Perſons, but by Enqueſt of the King's lawful liege People, in the Manner as was uſed in the Time of his noble Progenitors, returned by the Sheriffs, or Bailiffs of Franchiſes, without any Denomination to the Sheriffs, or Bailiffs of Franchiſes before made by any Perſon, of the Names, which by him ſhould be impanelled, except it be by the Officers of the ſaid Sheriffs or Bailiffs of Franchiſes ſworn and known to make the ſame, and other Officers to whom it pertaineth to make the ſame according to the Law of* England: *And if any Indictment be made hereafter in any Point to the contrary, that the ſame Indictment be alſo void, revoked, and for ever holden for none.*

In the Conſtruction of this Statute the following Points have been reſolved,

*Sect.* 24. [b] Firſt, That where a Perſon not returned by the Sheriff on a Grand Jury procures his Name to be read among thoſe of others who were actually returned, whereupon he is ſworn of the Grand Jury, *&c.* he may be indicted, either in the King's Bench [c] or before Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, for his Contempt of the Statute; and being found guilty, may be fined and impriſoned; and yet the Statute doth not expreſly provide that any ſuch Perſon ſhall be any Way puniſhed, but only that the Indictment ſhould be void, *&c.*

[b] 12 Co. 98, 99. 3 Inſt. 33.

[c] Supra cap. 5. Sect. 33.

*Sect.* 25. [d] Secondly, That Indictments of Offences not capital are as much within the Statute as Indictments of Treaſon or Felony; and alſo Indictments before Juſtices of Peace as much as Indictments before ſuperior Juſtices; but it hath been [e] queſtioned whether a Coroner's Inqueſt be within the Purview of it.

[d] 12 Co. 98. 3 Inſt. 33. Cro. Ca. 134.

[e] 1 Jon. 198, 199. Cro. Ca. 134, 147.

*Sect.* 26. Thirdly, That a Perſon arraigned upon any Indictment taken contrary to the Purview of the Statute, [f] may plead ſuch Matter in Avoidance of the Indictment, and alſo plead over to the Felony.

[f] H. P. C. 202. 3 Inſt. 34. Cro. Ca. 134, 147. 1 Jon. 198, 199.

*Sect.* 27.

*Sect.* 27. Fourthly, That a Perſon outlawed upon any ſuch Indictment without a Trial, may alſo ſhew in Avoidence of the Outlawry, that the Indictment was taken contrary to the Purview of the Statute, as ſeems fully to appear from the [a] abovementioned Year-Book of 11 *H.* 4. 41. But if a Perſon, who is tried upon ſuch an Indictment, takes no ſuch Exception before his Trial, it may be [b] doubtful whether he may be allowed to take ſuch Exception afterwards, becauſe he hath ſlipp'd the moſt proper Time for it; except it can be verified by the Records of the ſame Court wherein the Indictment is depending, as by an Outlawry in ſuch Court of one of the Indictors, *&c.* in which Caſe it is [c] ſaid, That any one, as *amicus Curiæ*, may inform the Court of it.

[a] Supra Sect. 17.
[b] 3 Inſt. 34. Bro. Indict. 2.
[c] 3 Inſt. 34.

*Sect.* 28. [d] Fifthly, That if any one of the Grand Jury who find an Indictment be within any one of the Exceptions in the Statute, he vitiates the Whole, tho' never ſo many unexceptionable Perſons joined with him in finding it.

[d] 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 8. H. P. C. 202. S. P. C. 88. 3 Inſt. 33.

*Sect.* 29. Sixthly, That if a Priſoner indicted of Felony offer to take any ſuch Exception, he ſhall upon his Prayer have [e] Counſel aſſigned him for his Aſſiſtance in it.

[e] Cro. Ca. 134, 147.

*Sect.* 30. [f] Seventhly, That the Court needs not admit of the Plea of the Outlawry of an Indictor, in avoidance of any ſuch Indictment, unleſs he who pleads it, have the Record ready.

[f] 1 Jon. 198. 3 Inſt. 34. Cro. Ca. 147.

*Sect.* 31. It ſeems ſomewhat queſtionable, [g] whether Outlawry in a perſonal Action be within the Purview of the Statute.

[g] Jon. 198, 199. Cro. Ca. 134, 147.

*Sect.* 32. It is recited by the abovementioned Statute of 3 *H.* 8. 12. *That many Oppreſſions had been, by the untrue Demeanor of Sheriffs and their Miniſters, done to great Numbers of the King's Subjects, by Means of returning, at Seſſions holden for the Bodies of Shires, the Names of ſuch Perſons, as for the ſingular Advantage of the ſaid Sheriffs and their Miniſters, would be wilfully forſworn and perjured, by the ſiniſter Labour of the ſaid Sheriffs and their Miniſters: By Reaſon whereof many ſubſtantial Perſons, (the King's true Subjects) had been wrongfully indicted of divers Felonies and other Misbehaviour by their Covin and Falſehood: And alſo ſometimes by Labour of the ſaid Sheriffs, divers great Felonies had been concealed, and not preſented by the ſaid Perſons, by the ſaid Sheriffs and their Miniſters partially returned, to the Intent to compel the Offenders to make Fines and give Rewards to the ſaid Sheriffs and their Miniſters.*

Vide ſupra Sect. 16. 2 H. H. P. C. 155*.

And thereupon it is enacted, *That all Panels to be returned, which be not at the Suit of any Party, that ſhall be made and put in by every Sheriff and their Miniſters afore any Juſtice of Gaol-delivery, or Juſtices of Peace whereof one to be of the* Quorum, *in their open Seſſions, to enquire for the King, ſhall be reformed by putting to, and taking out of the Names of the Perſons which ſo be impanelled by every Sheriff and their Miniſters, by the Diſcretion of the ſame Juſtices, before whom ſuch Panels ſhall be returned. And that the ſame Juſtice and Juſtices ſhall command every Sheriff, and their Miniſters in his Abſence, to put other Perſons in the ſame Panel by their Diſcretions: And that the ſame Panels ſo reformed by the ſaid Juſtices be good and lawful. And that if any Sheriff, or any their Miniſter, at any Time do not return the ſame Panels ſo reformed, that then every ſuch Sheriff and Miniſter ſo offending ſhall forfeit for every ſuch Offence* 20l. &c.

*Sect.* 33. It hath been reſolved that this Statute doth not take away the Force of the above-recited Statute of 11 *H.* 4. in any Point wherein it doth not expreſly vary from it; from whence it follows, that if any of the Jurors who find an Indictment be outlawed, or returned by a Sheriff or Bailiff, at the Nomination of any other Perſon, the Indictment may be avoided in the

H. P. C. 202. 2 H. H. P. C. 156.* 3 Inſt. 33. Contra S. P. C. 88.

ſame Manner as before, by Force of 11 *H.* 4. except ſuch Nomination be made by the Juſtices authoriſed by 3 *H.* 8. to reform that Panel.

*Sect.* 34. As to the ſeventh general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* Within what Place the Offences inquired of muſt ariſe; notwithſtanding it were anciently [a] holden, That if one who had committed a Robbery in the County of *A.* were taken with the Manner in the County of *B.* he might be put to anſwer in the County of *B.* (by which I ſuppoſe it is intended that he might be put to anſwer on an Indictment found in the County of *B.*) and then tried by a Jury from the County of *A.* Yet it ſeems to be generally [b] agreed at this Day, that by the Common Law, no Grand Jurors can indict any Offence whatſoever, which doth not ariſe within the Limits of the Precincts for which they are returned: And upon this Ground it hath been reſolved to be a fatal Exception to an Indictment, that it doth not appear by it that the Offence aroſe within the [c] County, or [d] Riding, or [e] other ſpecial Diviſion, or [f] Precinct, for which the Jury which found it was returned. And *à fortiori* therefore it muſt be a [g] good Exception, that it expreſly appears by the Indictment that the Offence aroſe in a County, *&c.* different from that for which the Jury was returned. And it is [h] holden, that even the finding of a collateral Matter expreſly alledged in the Indictment to have happened in a different County, is void. But [i] ſome have holden, that if the County be expreſſed in the Margent of an Indictment, the Vill or Vills, in which the Offence is laid, ſhall be intended to be in the ſame County. But the greater [k] Number of Authorities require a greater Certainty, as by expreſly alledging ſuch Vill or Vills in the County named in the Margent, or *in comitatu prædicto*, which ſeems to be ſufficient where but one County is named before; but to be [l] uncertain where a County is named in the Body of the Indictment different from that in the Margent. But it ſeems from the Authority of [m] *Baud*'s Caſe, that if a Fact be alledged in *B. juxta D. in Comitatu E.* being the ſame County for which the Jury is returned, the County is ſet forth with ſufficient Certainty, becauſe *B.* ſhall be intended to be in the ſame County with *D.* Alſo if one be indicted for a Reſcous from an Arreſt in the County of *B.* it hath been [n] holden, that it is needleſs to expreſs the County wherein the Reſcous was done with greater Certainty, becauſe it ſhall be intended to have been in the ſame County wherein the Arreſt was; *à* [o] *fortiori* therefore, if a Fact be alledged at *B.* in the Pariſh of *C.* in the County of *D.* it cannot but be intended that *B.* as well as *C.* is in the County of *D.*

*Sect.* 35. But of whatſoever Nature an Offence indicted may be, whether local or tranſitory, as ſeditious Words, or Battery, *&c.* it ſeems to be [p] agreed, That if upon Not guilty pleaded it ſhall appear, that it was committed in a County different from that in which the Indictment was found, the Defendant ſhall be acquitted, as ſhall be ſhewn more at large in the Chapter concerning Evidence.

*Sect.* 36. And therefore at the Common Law, if a Man had died in one County of a Stroke received in another, it ſeems to have been the more [q] general Opinion, that regularly the Homicide was indictable in neither of them, becauſe the Offence was not complete in either, and no Grand Jury could inquire of what happened out of their own County. But this Inconvenience is remedied by 2 & 3 *Ed.* 6. 24. by which it is enacted, *That where any Perſon ſhall be feloniouſly ſtricken, or poiſoned in one County, and die of the ſame Stroke or Poiſoning in another County, that then an Indictment thereof found by Jurors of the County where the Death ſhall happen, whether it ſhall be found before the Coroner, upon the ſight of ſuch dead*

[a] 26 Aſſ. pl. 32. Fitz. Coro. 194. Vide ſupra Sect. 5.
[b] 3 Inſt. 49. H. P. C. 203.
[c] 1 Bulſt. 203, 205. Cro. El. 137. pl. 8. Dy. 69. pl. 29. 2 Keb. 302. pl. 94.
[d] Cro. Jac. 276.
[e] Cro. Jac 276.
[f] Keilw. 89. 33 pl. 6.
[g] Stedman's Caſe, Cro. El. 137.
[h] Cro. Jac 17.
[i] 1 Bulſt. 203. 1 Sid. 312. Keilw. 33. pl. 6. Cro. Jac. 167.
[k] 1 Sid. 345, 346. Cro. El. 606. pl. 4. 677. pl. 6. 738. pl. 10. 751. pl. 7. Vide Cro Jac. 96, 276. 2 Keb. 302. pl. 94.
[l] Cro. El. 100. pl. 5. 184. pl. 1. 436. pl 51.
[m] Cro Jac. 41.
[n] Cro. Jac. 345. Vide Fitz. Coro. 45. Attach. 1. Retorn de Viſcount, 32. Bro Retorn de Brief 97. 3 H. 7. 11. pl 3. 5 H. 7. 17. b. 18. a. 10 Ed. 4. 15. pl. 13. Dy. 69. pl. 29.
[o] Cro. El. 108. pl 3.
[p] H. P. C 203. Kelynge 15.
[q] Vide B. 1. Ch. 31. S. 13. 6 H. 7. 10. pl. 7. 10 H 7 28. pl. 20. Fitz. Indictment, 23. See the Preamble of 2 & 3 Ed. 6. 24. Contra, Fitz. Coro. 373. Indictment, 24. 7 H. 7. 8. pl. 1. 10 H. 7. 20. pl. 8. Fitz. Cor. 446.

*Body;*

*Body; or before the Juſtices of Peace, or other Juſtices or Commiſſioners, which ſhall have Authority to inquire of ſuch Offences, ſhall be as good and effectual in the Law, as if the Stroke or Poiſoning had been committed and done in the ſame County where the Party ſhall die, or where ſuch Indictment ſhall be ſo found.*

*Sect.* 37. And it ſeems by the Common Law, if a Fact done in one County prove a Nuſance to another, it may be indicted in [a] either, County.

[a] H.P.C. 203. Fitz. Bar. 279. Aſſiſe 446. 19 Aſſ. pl. 6.

*Sect.* 38. Alſo by the Common Law, if one guilty of Larceny in one County carry the Goods ſtoln into another, he it may be indicted in [b] either, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the firſt [c] Book.

[b] Keilw. 160. b. 4 H. 7. 5. b. Fitz. Cor. 62.

*Sect* 39. Alſo if a Man marry two Wives, the firſt in a foreign Country, and the ſecond in *England*, it is [d] holden that he may be indicted and tried for it in *England* upon the Statute of 1 *Jac.* 1. 11. which makes it Felony; becauſe the ſecond Marriage alone was criminal, and the firſt had nothing unlawful in it, and was merely of a tranſitory Nature: But where the ſecond Marriage is in a foreign Country, it hath been holden, That the Party is not triable on the Statute above mentioned; but this ſeems contrary to the Purview of it, as hath been more fully ſhewn in *Book* 1. *Chap.* 43. *Sect.* 7.

[c] Ch. 33. S. 9.
[d] 1 Sid. 171. Kelynge 79. 80.

*Sect.* 40. Alſo if a Woman be taken with Force in one County, and carried into another, and there married, the Offender may be indicted and tried in the ſecond County, upon the Statute of 3 *H.* 7. 2. againſt Forcible Marriage, becauſe the Continuance of the Force in ſuch County amounts to a Forcible Taking within the Statute. But if an Offence in ſtealing, taking away, withdrawing, or avoiding a Record, againſt the Purport of 8 *H.* 6. 12. be committed partly in one County and partly in another, ſo as not to amount to a compleat Offence within the Statute in either, it is ſaid that the Party cannot be indicted for a Felony in either, but only for a Miſpriſion.

Book 1. Ch. 42. Sect. 19.
Book 1. Ch. 45. Sect. 6.

*Sect.* 41. It is enacted by 26 H. 8. 6. *For the Puniſhment and ſpeedy Trials, as well of the Counterfeiters of any Coin current within this Realm, waſhing, clipping, or miniſhing of the ſame, as of all and ſingular Felonies, Murders, wilful burning of Houſes, Manſlaughters, Robberies, Burglaries, Rapes, and Acceſſaries of the ſame, and other Offences feloniouſly done within any Lordſhip Marcher of* Wales, *that the Juſtices of the Gaol-Delivery, and of the Peace, and every of them for the Time being in the Shire or Shires of* England, *where the King's Writ runneth, next adjoining to the Lordſhip Marcher, or other Places in* Wales, *where ſuch counterfeiting, waſhing, clipping, or miniſhing of any Coin current within this Realm, or Murder ſhall be committed; or where any other Felonies or Acceſſaries ſhall be committed, ſhall have full Power at their Seſſions and Gaol-delivery, to inquire by Verdict of twelve Men of the ſame Shire or Shires next adjoining, within* England, *where the King's Writ runneth, there to cauſe all ſuch Counterfeiters, Waſhers, Clippers of Money, Felons, Murderers, and Acceſſaries to the ſame, to be indicted according to the Laws of this Land, in likè Manner and Form, as if the ſame Petit Treaſons, Murders, Felonies, and Acceſſaries to the ſame, had been done within any of the ſaid Shires within the ſaid Realm: And alſo to hear, determine, and judge the ſame, according to the Laws of the Realm.*

*Sect.* 42. And it ſeems generally to have been [e] holden That the Power given by this Statute to the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery and of Peace, in the adjoining *Engliſh* Counties, in Relation to the Offences therein mentioned, is not repealed by 34 & 35 *H.* 8. 26. which impowers the Juſtices of the Grand Seſſions in *Wales* to take Indictments of ſuch Offences. But it hath been [f] reſolved, that an Acquittal on an Indict-

[e] 1 Mod 64. 68. 2 Keb. 685. Cro. Car 247. 331. 1 H. H. P. C. 157. See Book 1. Ch. 31. Sect. 14.
[f] 1 Lev. 118.

ment at the Grand Seſſions is a good Bar of an Indictment for the ſame Crime in an *Engliſh* County.

*Sect.* 43. It is enacted by 28 *H.* 8. 15. which hath been more fully ſet forth and expounded in *Book* 1. *Ch.* 37. *That Treaſons, Felonies and Robberies,* &c. *upon the Sea,* &c. *ſhall be inquired,* &c. *in ſuch Places in the Realm as ſhall be limited in the King's Commiſſion, in like Manner as if ſuch Offences had been committed on the Land.*

*Sect.* 44. It hath been [a] reſolved, That this Statute extends not to Offences done in Creeks or Ports within the Body of a County, becauſe ſuch Offences were always cogniſable by the Common Law.

*Sect.* 45. Alſo it hath been [b] reſolved, That the Force of this Statute, in Relation to Treaſons done upon the Sea, is not taken away by 35 *H.* 8. 2. more fully ſet forth in the forty-ſeventh Section.

*Sect.* 46. It was made a [c] Doubt upon this Statute, Whether one who was an Acceſſary at Land to a Felony at Sea, were triable by the Admiral, within the Purview of it; but this is ſettled by [d] 11 & 12 *W.* 3. *c.* 7. which enacts, that Acceſſaries to Piracy before or after, in ſuch Manner as is ſet forth more at large in that Statute, ſhall be inquired of, tried, and adjudged according to the ſaid Statute of 28 *H.* 8. 15. [71]

*Sect.* 47. It is farther [e] enacted by the ſaid Statute of 11 & 12 *W.* 3. *c.* 7. That all Piracies and Felonies upon the Sea, &c. may be tried at Sea, or upon the Land, in his Majeſty's Plantations, in ſuch Manner as hath been more fully ſet forth in the firſt Book.

*Sect.* 48. It ſeems to have been a great [f] Doubt before the making of the Statute of 35 *H.* 8. 2. in what Manner and in what Place High Treaſon done out of the Realm was to be tried; for ſome ſeem to have holden, That it was triable only upon an [g] Appeal before the Conſtable and Marſhal; others, that it might be tried upon an Indictment, laying the Offence in [h] any County where the King pleaſed; and others, that it was triable by Way of Indictment in that County [i] only wherein the Offender had Lands: But ſurely it [k] cannot reaſonably be doubted, but that it was triable ſome Way or other, for it cannot be imagined that an Offence of ſuch dangerous Conſequence, and expreſly within the Purview of 25 *Ed.* 3. ſhould be wholly diſpuniſhable, as it muſt have been, if it were no Way triable.

*Sect.* 49. *But for a plain Remedy, Order, and Declaration of this Matter,* it is enacted by 35 *H.* 8. 2 *That all Manner of Offences, being then already made or declared, or after to be made or declared, by any of the Laws and Statutes of this Realm, to be Treaſons, Miſpriſions of Treaſons, or Concealments of Treaſons, and done, perpetrated, or committed by any Perſon or Perſons, out of this Realm of* England, *ſhall be from thence forth inquired of, heard and determined before the King's Juſtices of his Bench, for Pleas to be holden before himſelf, by good and lawful Men of the ſame Shire, where the ſaid Bench ſhall ſit and be kept, or elſe before ſuch Commiſſioners and in ſuch Shire of the Realm, as ſhall be aſſigned by the King's Majeſty's Commiſſion, and by lawful Men of the ſame Shire, in like Manner and Form to all Intents and Purpoſes, as if ſuch Treaſons, Miſpriſions of Treaſons, or Concealments of Treaſons, had been done, perpetrated, and committed within the ſame Shire, where they ſhall be ſo inquired of, heard and determined, as is aforeſaid.*

In the Conſtruction of this Statute the following Points have been reſolved,

*Sect.* 50.

[a] Book 1. Ch. 37. Sect. 11. Quære Moor, 121. pl. 265.
[b] 3 Inſt. 111. 112. 4 Inſt. 124.
[c] Yel. 134, 135. 13 Co. 51, 52. Noy 131. Contra, H. P. C. 77. 3 Inſt. 112. Book 1. Ch. 37. Sect. 7.
[d] Book 1. Ch. 37. Sect. 15.
[e] Book 1. Ch. 37. Sect. 12.
[f] 19 E. 4. 6 b. See the Preamble of 35 H. 8. 2.
[g] Vide ſupra. Ch. 4. Sect. 9. and Ch. 23. Sect. 29. Dyer 131. pl. 75.
[h] 1 Inſt. 261.
[i] H. P. C. 204. 3 Inſt. 11.
[k] Contra, Dyer 131. pl. 75. and 11 Co. 63. a. 1 And. 262.

*Sect.* 50. First, That if the Court of King's Bench, or Commiſſioners appointed in Purſuance of the Statute, after having taken an Indictment of a foreign Treaſon, remove into a different County from that in which the Indictment was found, the [a] Trial ſhall be by Jurors returned from the firſt County; and this is moſt agreeable to the general Courſe of the Common Law; which [b] requires, That Indictments ſhall be tried by Jurors of the ſame County in which they were found.

[a] H. P. C. 204. 3 Inſt. 34.
[b] S. P. C. 90. Letter B.

*Sect.* 51. Secondly, That the Commiſſioners and County for the Trial of ſuch Treaſons, are [c] ſufficiently aſſigned by the King in Purſuance of this Statute, by his either writing his Name to the Commiſſion that appoints them, or ſigning the Warrant to the Lord Keeper for the Commiſſion.

Vide Dyer 286. pl. 45.
[c] H. P. C. 16. 205. 3 Inſt. 11.

*Sect.* 52. Thirdly, That a Treaſon done by an [d] *Iriſhman* in *Ireland*, is triable in *England* according to the Purview of this Statute; for *Ireland* being out of the Realm of *England*, a Treaſon committed [e] in it is certainly within the Letter of the Act; and nothing within the Letter of a Statute made for enlarging the Juriſdiction, and ſupplying the Defects of the Common Law, ſhall eaſily be conſtrued out of the Meaning of it. And therefore it ſeems reaſonable, that any Offence which by 25 *Ed.* 3. or any other ſubſequent Statute, either expreſly extending to, or [f] received in *Ireland*, is equally Treaſon in *Ireland* and *England*, may be tried here by Virtue of this Statute. But if an Offence be made Treaſon by an *Iriſh* Statute, which is not Treaſon in *England*, I ſee not how it can be tried here; ſince being neither made nor declared to be Treaſon by any Law or Statute of this Realm, it is not within the Deſcription of the Offences provided for by 35 *H.* 8. To which may be added, that Offences beyond Sea, to be tried here by Virtue of that Statute, are to be inquired of and determined in like Manner as if they had been committed in ſuch Shire wherein they ſhall be inquired of and determined; but if an Offence which is Treaſon in *Ireland* and not in *England*, had been committed in any *Engliſh* County, it is manifeſt that it could not be puniſhed as Treaſon. Alſo it hath been [g] reſolved, That no Treaſon committed in *Ireland* by an *Iriſh* Peer, is triable in *England*, becauſe he is intitled to a Trial by his Peers, which cannot be had. [73]

[d] 3 Inſt. 11. 1 And. 262, 263. H. P. C. 16. 205. 1 H. H. P. C. 155.
[e] 11 Co 63. a. Vide 3 Keb. 560, 566. Warner's Caſe.
[f] See B. 1. Ch. 17. Sect 67. 1 And. 263. 1 Sid. 357. pl. 11.
[g] Dyer 360. pl. 6. Vide 1 And. 262.

*Sect.* 53. Fourthly, That this Statute is not [h] repealed by 1 & 2 *Ph. & Mar.* 10. which enacts, *That all Trials hereafter to be had, awarded or made, for any Treaſon, ſhall be had and uſed according to the Common Laws of the Realm, and not otherwiſe.* For it is the manifeſt Purport of this Statute to reſtore the ancient Courſe of the Common Law as to the Trial of Treaſons, in which great Innovations had been made by Statutes in the Reigns of King *Henry* VIII. and *Edward* VI. but it cannot be thought agreeable to the Intention of it to abrogate any Statute, which in a doubtful Caſe ſettled and confirmed the Juriſdiction of the Common Law, and gave a Method of Trial as agreeable as poſſible to its uſual and ordinary Manner of Proceeding.

[h] 11 Co. 63. Co. Lib. 261 b. 1 H. H. P. C. 284. H. P. C. 205. 3 Inſt. 24. 1 And. 262. S. P. C. 90. Letter B. Dyer 131. pl. 75. 286. pl. 45. 298. pl. 29. 300, pl. 38.

*Sect.* 54. It was a great Doubt at the Common Law, [i] Whether an Acceſſary in one County to a Felony in another, were indictable in either. But this is remedied by 2 & 3 *Ed.* 6. 24. by which it is enacted, That ſuch an Acceſſary may be indicted and tried in the ſame County wherein he was Acceſſary. But intending more fully to treat of this Matter in the Chapter concerning the Arraignment of the Principal and Acceſſary, I ſhall refer the Reader thither for the farther Conſideration of it.

[i] Keilw. 67. Dyer 38.

As to the eighth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* What ought to be the form of the Body of an Indictment, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew:

1. What ought to be the Form of the Body of an Indictment at Common Law.
2. What of an Indictment upon a Statute.

As to the firſt of theſe Particulars I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. How the Body of an Indictment at Common Law ought to ſet forth the Subſtance and Manner of the Fact.
2. How the Perſons mentioned or referred to in it.
3. How the Thing wherein the Offence was committed.
4. How the Circumſtances of Time and Place.
5. Where it may be vitiated by falſe, or improper *Latin*, or the Uſe of *Engliſh* inſtead of *Latin*.
6. Where the Offence indicted may be laid jointly, and where ſeverally, and where both jointly and ſeverally, and where the Offences of ſeveral Perſons may be laid in one Indictment.
7. Whether the Words *Vi & Armis* be in any Caſe neceſſary.
8. Whether it be neceſſary to lay the Offence *contra pacem*.
9. Whether it be neceſſary to lay it *contra coronam & dignitatem Regis*.
10. Whether it be neceſſary to lay it *in contemptum Regis*.
11. Whether it be neceſſary to lay it *illicitè*.
12. Whether a Defect in any of theſe Particulars be amendable.

As to the firſt Point, *viz.* How the Body of an Indictment at Common Law ought to ſet forth the Subſtance and Manner of the Fact, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew:

Firſt, In whar Manner it ought to ſet them forth in Relation to the Offence of the Principal.
Secondly, In what Manner in Relation to the Offence of the Acceſſary.

As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, *viz.* In what Manner the Body of an Indictment at Common Law, ought to ſet forth the Subſtance and Manner of the Fact, in Relation to the Offence of the Principal; I ſhall obſerve,

*Sect.* 55. Firſt, That no Periphraſis or Circumlocution whatſoever will ſupply thoſe Words of Art which the Law hath appropriated for the Deſcription of the Offence, as [a] *Murdravit* in an Indictment of Murder; [b] *Cepit*, in an Indictment of Larceny; [c] *Mayhemiavit*, in an Indictment of Maim; [d] *Felonicè*, in an Indictment of any Felony whatever; [e] *Burglariter* or *Burgulariter*, or elſe *Burgalariter*, in an Indictment of Burglary; [f] *Proditoriè*, in any Indictment of Treaſon; [g] *Contra ligeantiæ ſuæ debitum*, in an Indictment of Treaſon againſt the King's Perſon.

*Sect.* 56. Secondly, That in an Indictment, as well as in an [h] Appeal of Rape, the Fact ſeems to be ſufficiently aſcertained by the Words *Felonice rapuit*, without adding *carnaliter cognovit*, or firſt ſetting forth the ſpecial Manner of the Terror or Violence, and then concluding that the

[a] 2 H. H. P. C. 169, 172, 184, 187. [a] Supra Ch. 23. Sect. 77. Dyer 304. pl. 56. Cro. Indict. 7. Cro. El. 920. [b] Fitz. Coron. 119. Indictm. 2. 8. Bro. Coro. 76. 12 Aſſ. pl. 32. 2 Ed. 3. 1. pl 3. Supra Ch. 23. Sect. 77. [c] Supra Ch. 23. Sect. 77. [d] 2 Ed. 3. 1. pl. 3. 2 Ed. 3. 18. pl. 1. Fitz. Indictment, 3. Supra Ch. 23. Sect. 77. Bro. Indictment, 36. Bro. Appeal, 48. 18 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 28. Cro. El. 193. pl. 7. 4 Co. 41. b. 5. Co. 121. b. See 9 Co 69. a. [e] Daliſon 22. 4 Co. 39. b. H. P. C. 207. 5 Co. 121. b. Cro. El. 920. [f] H. P. C. 11. 3 Inſt. 15. Fitz Coro. 55. S. P. C. 3. Letter A. 3 H. 7. 10. pl. 2. Carth. 319. [g] 3 Lev. 3 Lev. 396. Calvin's Caſe, 5, 6, 10. Skin. 442. Carth. 319. [h] Supra Ch. 23. Sect. 79. Letter I. Fitz. Indictment, 18. 9 Ed. 4. 26.

De-

Defendant *ſic felonicè rapuit, &c.* Alſo it ſeems, that the like general Manner of ſetting forth the Offence, which is ſufficient in an [a] Appeal of Larceny, will alſo be ſufficient in an Indictment.

*Sect.* 57. Thirdly, That in other Caſes it is [b] generally a good Rule in Indictments as well as Appeals, that the ſpecial Manner of the whole Fact ought to be ſet forth with ſuch Certainty, that it may judicially appear to the Court, That the Indictors have not gone upon inſufficient Premiſſes. And upon this Ground it ſeems to be agreed, That an Indictment finding that a Perſon hath felonioufly broken Priſon without ſhewing the Cauſe of his Impriſonment, *&c.* by which it may appear that it was of ſuch a Nature, that the Breaking might amount to Felony, is [c] inſufficient. Alſo [d] Indictments againſt Perſons for refuſing to be ſworn Conſtables, after they had been *legitimo modo electi*, have been quaſhed for not ſhewing the Manner of the Election, that it might appear to have been ſuch as obliged the Defendants to have undertaken the Office. Alſo it hath been [e] adjudged, That an Indictment of Burglary is inſufficient without the Word *Noctanter*. Alſo it ſeems to be [f] agreed, That an Indictment charging a Man with a Nuſance in reſpect of a Fact, which is lawful in itſelf, as the Erecting of an Inn, *&c.* and only becomes unlawful from particular Circumſtances, is inſufficient, unleſs it ſet forth ſome Circumſtances which make it unlawful. But it is ſaid that this is need leſs where the Thing indicted is unlawful in its own Nature, as the keeping of a Bawdy-Houſe, *&c.* Alſo it hath been [g] adjudged, That an Indictment for traiterouſly coining *Alkemy* like to the King's Money, without ſhewing what Money, is inſufficient; of which this ſeems to be the plaineſt Reaſon, That it appears not whether it were made like to the King's gold or ſilver Coin, or only like to that in Braſs or Copper, *&c.* and if it were made like to that of the latter Kind only, it [h] ſeems that the Offence could not amount to Treaſon. Alſo it [i] ſeems, That an Indictment of Perjury, not ſhewing in what Manner and in what Court the falſe Oath was taken, is inſufficient, becauſe for what appears it might have been extrajudicial, *&c.* Alſo it ſeems clear, That it is neceſſary both in Indictments and [k] Appeals of Mayhem and Murder, to ſet forth particularly in what Manner the Hurt was given, and that an Omiſſion thereof is not holpen by a general Concluſion, that the Defendant *ſic felonicè Mayhemiavit* or *Murdravit, &c.* But having already ſhewn in the Chapter of Appeals, with what Certainty the Count in an Appeal of Death, muſt ſet forth the ſpecial Manner of the Fact, as by ſhewing in what [l] Part of the Body the Wound was given, and the [m] Length and Breadth of ſuch Wound, and [n] that the Party died of it; and with what [o] Weapon it was given; and that the Word [p] *Percuſſit* cannot ſafely be omitted where the Truth of the Fact will bear it, I ſhall refer the Reader to the ſaid Chapter of Appeals, for the Learning relating to theſe Points. It hath been [q] adjudged, that an Indictment of Extortion charging *J. S.* with the Taking of 50*s.* as Bailiff of an Hundred, *colore officii*, without ſhewing for what he took it, is good at leaſt after Verdict, for perhaps he might claim it generally as being due to him as Bailiff, in which Caſe the Taking could not be otherwiſe expreſſed. But this ſeems to be a ſpecial Caſe.

*Sect.* 58. Fourthly, That an Indictment charging a Man disjunctively is void; as where it finds that A. *Murdravit B. vel Murdrari cauſavit*, or that A. *Verberavit* B. *vel Verberari cauſavit*; or that A. [r] *Fabricavit talem cartam vel fabricari cauſavit*, for here are diſtinct Offences, and it appears not of which of them the Indictors have accuſed the Defendant.

[a] Supra Ch. 23. Sect. 79. Letter k.
[b] Cro.El. 147. pl. 11. 201. pl. 30. 9 Ed. 4. 26. 2 H. H. P. C. 184, 185. 186.
[c] Bro. Indictment, 7. 9 Ed. 4. 26.
[d] Aleyn 78. 79.
[e] 1 Mod. 24. 5 Mod. 96. 129.
[f] Supra Ch. 10. Sect. 46. Cro.El. 583. pl. 12. 2 Rol. Rep. 345. Palm. 368. 374.
[g] Fitz. Indictment, 10. S. P. C. 95. Letter D. H. P. C. 206. Vide 2 Roll. Rep 12.
[h] Book 1. Ch. 17. Sect. 57.
[i] Cro. El. 137
[k] Supra Ch. 23. Sect 79. 2 Lev. 140. 141. Salk 377. Far. 16. Kelynge 124.
[l] Supra Ch. 23. Sect 80.
[m] Supra Ch. 23. Sect. 81.
[n] Supra Ch. 23. Ch. 83.
[o] Supra Ch. 23. Sect 82.
[p] 1 Sid. 91.
[r] 5 Mod. 137. 138. 1 Salk. 342. 371. pl. 8.

*Sect.* 59. Fifthly, That [a] regularly every Indictment muſt either charge a Man with ſome particular Offence, or elſe with ſeveral of ſuch Offences, particularly and certainly expreſſed, and not with being an Offender in general; for no one can well know what Defence to make to a Charge ſo uncertain, or to plead it either in Bar or Abatement of a ſubſequent Proſecution; neither can it appear that the Facts given in Evidence againſt a Defendant on ſuch a general Accuſation, are the ſame of which the Indictors have accuſed him; neither can it judicially appear to the Court, what Puniſhment is proper for an Offence ſo looſely expreſſed. And upon this Ground it hath been adjudged, That an Indictment is inſufficient which only charges a Man in general, with having [b] ſpoken divers falſe and ſcandalous Words againſt *J. S.* being Mayor of ſuch a Place; or with being a [c] common Defamer, Vexer, and Oppreſſor of many Men; or with being a common [d] Diſturber of the Peace, and having ſtirred up divers Quarrels as well among his Neighbours as other of the King's Subjects at ſuch a Place, to the great Loſs and Diſturbance of his Neighbours aforeſaid, and other the King's Subjects, *&c.* or with being a [e] common Oppreſſor and Diſturber of the Peace; or with having been and ſtill continuing to be a Man of evil [f] Behaviour; or with being a [g] common Deceiver of the King's People; or with being a [h] common Publiſher of the King's Secrets, and of his Own, and of divers other Perſons impanelled together with him to inquire for the Body of the County of divers Felonies againſt his Oath, *&c.* or with being a [i] common Foreſtaller; or with being a [k] common Thief; or being a [l] common Evil-doer; or with being a common [m] Champertor; or with being a common [n] Conſpirator, and ſuch like. It is holden indeed in a Note in *Fitzherbert's Abridgement*, That an Indictment for Confederacy in general is good, but this is made a *Quære* by the Reporter of the [o] Year-Book, from which the ſaid Note in *Fitzherbert* is taken, and is denied to be Law, both by [p] *Brook* and [q] *Rolle*; nor do I any where find the leaſt Reaſon offered to diſtinguiſh this from the other Caſes above mentioned. Alſo it is holden by Sir *Edward* [r] *Coke*, That the ancient Form of Indictments charging Men with having, as Heretieks and Traitors, and Inveſtors of the Highways, conſpired and confederated, *&c.* to deſtroy the Catholick Faith, and having daily publiſhed falſe and ſeditious Writings, *&c.* were utterly inſufficient, and yet ſuch Indictments ſeem to have been [s] frequent; as where alſo Indictments charging Men in general, as *Inſidiatores viarum*, & *depopulatores agrorum*, which [t] Words took the Benefit of Clergy from the Perſons indicted, before the Statute of 4 *H.* 4. 2. by which it is enacted, That theſe Words ſhall no more be put into Indictments, nor if they be, ſhall have ſuch Effect as to take from the Perſons indicted the Benefit of Clergy; [u] and this Statute in this Reſpect ſeems to be in Affirmance of the Common Law, which ſeems generally to diſallow of ſuch uncertain Indictments, as appears from the Reaſons and Authorities above ſet forth. Yet it hath been adjudged, That a Man may be generally indicted as a common Barrator againſt the [x] Form of the Statute, and [y] againſt the Peace, without ſhewing any of the particular Facts in the Indictment, by which he appears to have been ſo; for Barratry is an Offence of a [z] complicated Nature, conſiſting in the Repetition of divers Acts in Diſturbance of the common Peace, all of which it would be too prolix to enumerate in the Indictment; and therefore an Experience hath ſettled it to be ſufficient to charge a Man generally as a common Barrator, (which is a [bb] Word of Art appropriated to

[a] Vide 1 Lev. 203. 1 Keb. 278. 2 H.H. P. C. 182. Shower 389, 390. [b] 1 Rol. Re. 79. 2 Rol. Ab. 79. pl. 11. [c] 2 Rol. Ab. 79. pl. 1, 2. 1 Mod. 71. [d] 2 Rol. Ab. 79. pl. 10. [e] 1 Mod. 71, 288. 1 Lev. 299. Raym. 205. 1 Vent. 104. [f] 2 Rol. Ab. 79. pl. 12. [g] 6 Mod. 311, [h] Moor 302. pl. 451. [i] Fitz. Action ſur le Stat. 26. 29 Aſſ. pl. 45. Moor 302. pl. 451. [k] 2 Rol. Ab. 79. pl. 5. Moor 302. pl. 451. 22 Aſſ. pl. 73. [l] 22 Aſſ. pl. 73. [m] 29 Aſſ. pl. 45. [n] 29 Aſſ. pl. 45. [o] 22 Aſſ. pl. 45. [p] Bro. Indictment, 12. [q] 2 Rol. Ab. 79. pl. 8. [r] 3 Inſt. 41. [s] 3 Inſt. 41. [t] 11 Co. 29. a. H.P.C. 206. 1 H. H. P. C. 571. 2 H. H. P. C. 333. [u] Vide 3 Inſt. 41. Lambard. Book 4. Ch. 5. Fol. 404. [x] Book 1. Ch. 81. Sect. 10. [y] Cro. Jac. 527. 2 Rol. Ab. 82. pl. 5. [z] Book 1 Ch. 81. 8 Co. 36. b. 37. [aa] 2 Roll Ab. 79. pl. 3. Cro Jac. 527. 2 Keb. 409. pl. 33.

[bb] Book 1, Ch. 81 Sect. 10. 2 Lev, 208,

this Purpoſe,) and before the Trial to give the Defendant a [a] Note of the particular Matters which you intend to prove againſt him. Alſo it is [b] holden, That there is no Need to name any particular Place where the Defendant was a Barrator, becauſe he ſhall be ſuppoſed to have been guilty in divers Places, and the *Venire* is moſt proper from the Body of the County. Alſo it is ſaid that there is no Need in the Concluſion of ſuch an Indictment to lay the Offence *ad nocumentum omnium ligeorum, &c.* but that [c] *Diverſorum* is ſufficient in ſuch an Indictment as well as in an Indictment of a common Scold, *&c.* becauſe it appears from the Nature of the Thing, that it could not but be a common Nuſance. Alſo it ſeems to be [d] agreed, That an Indictment againſt one as a common Scold, is good without ſetting out the Particulars, for the ſame Reaſons that ſuch Indictment of Barratry is good.

[a] Book 1. Ch. 81. Sect. 13.
[b] Vide B. 1. Ch. 81. Sect. 11.
[c] 2 Keb. 409. pl. 33. See Book 1. Ch. 75. Sect. 5.
[d] 6 Mod. 311. Book 1. Ch. 75. Sect. 5. 2 Stra. 1246.

*Sect.* 60. Sixthly, That the Charge muſt be laid poſitively, and not by way of [e] Recital, as with a *Quod cum, &c.* and that the Want of a direct Allegation of any Thing Material in the Deſcription of the Subſtance, Nature or Manner of the Crime, [f] cannot be ſupplied by any Intendment or Implication whatſoever: and upon this Ground it ſeems to be [g] generally holden, That an Indictment of Death having the Words *Felonicè murdravit, &c.* cannot amount to an Indictment of Murder, without the Words *Ex malitia præcogitata*; and yet by the Word *Murdravit* it expreſly charges the Party with Murder, and it is impoſſible that there could be a Murder, and no Malice prepenſe. Alſo it ſeems to be generally agreed, That no Indictment of Death can be good without an expreſs Allegation, that the Deceaſed both received the Hurt which is laid as the Cauſe of his Death, and alſo that he died of the Hurt ſo received; and that the Want thereof cannot be made good by any Implication whatſoever, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Ch.* 23. *Sect.* 82, 83. Alſo it hath been [h] adjudged, That an Indictment againſt *J. S.* for feloniouſly breaking ſuch a Priſon, and commanding *J. N.* who was therein impriſoned for Felony to eſcape, is not a good Indictment for a felonious breaking, without expreſly ſhewing that *J. S.* did eſcape, and yet the Breaking is expreſly laid to be felonious, and it is impoſſible that it could be ſo, unleſs the Party did eſcape. But it will be needleſs to enumerate any more Inſtances of this Kind, which are ſo very frequent, that there is ſcarce any Caſe which mentions Exceptions taken to Indictments, without having ſome or other grounded on this Rule, That in an Indictment nothing Material ſhall be taken by Intendment or Implication. Yet the Law will not admit of too great a Nicety of this Kind; for it hath been adjudged, That if in the firſt Part of an Indictment of Death, the Aſſault be laid with Malice prepenſe, *&c.* there is no [i] Need to repeat it in the following Clauſe, which ſhews the giving of the Wound, being joined with a Copulative to the precedent Sentence, and laid at the ſame Time and Place with the Aſſault. Alſo it hath been [k] adjudged, that where an Indictment ſets forth, That *J. S.* was lawfully arreſted by Virtue of a Plaint before ſuch a Sheriff, *&c.* it ſhall be intended that there was a good Warrant. Alſo it hath been [l] adjudged, that where a Warrant is alledged, authorizing the Arreſt of *J. S.* within the Liberties of *London*, and the Indictment lays the Execution of it in ſuch a Pariſh and Ward in *London*, without expreſly laying the Pariſh and Ward within the Liberties of *London*, yet the Indictment is good; for the Court will not admit of ſuch a ſtrained Exception, that a Pariſh in *London* may be out of the Liberties of *London*.

[e] Salk. 371. pl. 6.
[f] S. P. C. 96. Cro. Jac. 20. 4 Co. 42. 5 Co. 120. b.
[g] Dyer 99. pl. 63. &. 65. H. P. C. 231. 2 H. H. P. C. 187. Vide 2 Lev. 140, 141. 4 Co. 41. b. Contra Dyer. 68. pl. 28.
[h] Keilw. 87. Vide ſupra Ch. 18. Sect. 12.
[i] 4 Co. 41. b.
[k] Cro. Jac. 473.
[l] 9 Co. 67. 5 Co. 120.

*Sect.* 61.

[a] Cro. Jac. 610. 2 Mod. 128. 2 Rol. Rep. 226. Moore 606. 2 Lev. 229. Contra. 2 Rol. Rep. 226. Quære Ray. 378. 1 Keb. 852. [b] Book 1. Ch 64. Sect. 38. Cro. Jac. 610. 2 Rol. Rep. 226. 2 Lev. 229. 2 Mod. 129.

*Sect.* 61. Alſo it hath been [a] adjudged, That where an Indictment finds that *J. S. exiſtens* of ſuch or ſuch a Degree or Trade, *&c.* as brings him within the Purview of the Law whereon the Indictment is founded, committed ſuch a Fact, it ſhall be intended that he was of ſuch Degree, *&c.* at the Time of the Fact, without any expreſs Allegation to that Purpoſe, becauſe that is the moſt natural Conſtruction of the Participle *exiſtens*, going before the Verb to which it is the nominative Caſe; [b] yet where an Indictment of Forcible Entry finds that *A.* diſſeiſed *B.* of ſuch Land *exiſtens liberum tenementum* of *B.* it ſeems agreed, that the Indictment is inſufficient, becauſe it ſtands indifferent, according to the common Rules of Conſtruction, whether the Land were the Freehold of *B.* at the Time of the Diſſeiſin, or at the Time of the Finding of the Indictment, the Word *exiſtens* not being the nominative Caſe to the Verb, but applied to the Thing which was the Subject of the Action. But I cannot find any certain general Rule, whereby it may be known in what Caſes an Exception of this Kind ſhall be taken to be ſo over nice, that the Court will not regard it. All therefore that I ſhall add on this Head is this, That as on the one Hand the Law will not ſuffer a Man to be condemned of any Crime whereof the Jury have not expreſly found him guilty, by any Argument or Implication from what they have ſo found; ſo on the other Hand it will not ſuffer a Criminal to eſcape on ſo trifling an Exception, which it would be abſurd and ridiculous to take Notice of; for *nimia ſubtilitas in jure reprobatur*. But the Judgment hereof cannot but be in a great Meaſure left to the Diſcretion of the Judges, who from the Circumſtances of each particular Caſe, the Compariſon of Precedents, and the plain Reaſon of the Thing, ſeem always to have endeavoured to have gone within theſe Rules as nearly as poſſible.

*Sect.* 62. Seventhly, That it is a certain Rule, That where one material Part of an Indictment is repugnant to another, the Whole is void, for the Law will not admit of ſuch Nonſenſe and Abſurdities in legal Proceedings, which, if ſuffered, would ſoon introduce Barbariſm and Confuſion; alſo it takes off much from the Credit of an Indictment, that thoſe by whom it is found, have contradicted themſelves. And upon this Ground [c] 3 Mod. 104. it hath been adjudged, That if an Indictment [c] charge the Defendant with having forged a certain Writing by which *A.* was bound to *B.* which is impoſſible, if the Writing were forged; or if an Indictment of Forcible Entry ſet forth, That the Defendant diſſeiſed *J. S.* of Lands, wherein it appears by the Indictment itſelf that he had no Freehold whereof he could be diſſeiſed; or that the Defendant entered peaceably on *J. S.* and then and there forcibly diſſeiſed him; or that he diſſeiſed him of Land [d] See Book 1, Ch. 64. Sect. 39. then being and ever ſince continuing to be his Freehold; [d] every ſuch Indictment is void, for it is manifeſt Inconſiſtency and Repugnancy. And upon the like Reaſon it hath been adjudged, That an Indictment of Death, laying the Stroke at *A.* and the Death at *B.* or the Stroke on the firſt of *May*, and the Death on the Tenth, and then concluding that the Defendant in ſuch Manner murdered the Party at *A.* aforeſaid, or on the firſt of *May* aforeſaid, is inſufficient for the Repugnancy, as hath been [e] Supra Ch. 23. Sect. 88. and 89. 2 H. H. P. C. 188. more fully ſhewn in the [e] Chapter of Appeals, becauſe it ſuppoſes the Murder to have been committed at a Place in the firſt Caſe, and on the Day in the ſecond; in which it appears by the Indictment itſelf, That the Party was not killed but only wounded. Alſo it hath been [f] 2 Rol. Ab. 81. pl. 5. adjudged, That an Indictment for ſelling Iron with falſe Weights and Meaſures, is void, not only becauſe it is abſurd to ſuppoſe that Iron could be ſold by

by Meaſure, but alſo becauſe it is repugnant and inconſiſtent that it ſhould be ſo ſold at the ſame Time when it was ſold by Weight. Alſo if an Indictment at a Seſſions holden the 13th of *January* 30 *Car.* 2. find that the Defendant has been abſent from Church ſix Months from the firſt of *January* 30 *Car.* 2. it is [b] agreed, That it is void for the Impoſſibility, for there are but eleven Days between the firſt of *January* and the holding of the Seſſions. Alſo if an Indictment charge a Man with having feloniouſly done a Fact, which appears upon the Face of the Indictment to have been but a Treſpaſs, as with feloniouſly cutting down and carrying away Trees, the Court will [c] not arraign him; yet where the Senſe appears plain, the Court will often diſpenſe with a ſmall Impropriety in the Expreſſion, as where one is indicted for having mowed *unam Acram fæni*, which is [d] ſaid to be ſufficient, and yet that which was mowed, could not at the Time of the Mowing be in Strictneſs called Hay, but Graſs only.

[b] Raym. 434. Par. Caſe. 3 Keb. 653. pl. 8.

[c] 12 Aſſ. pl. 32. Fitz. Coro. 171. Indictment 9. Bro. Coro 76. Book 1. Ch. 33. Sect. 21.

[d] 2 Rol. Abr. 81. pl. 1. Parallel Caſes 2 Rol. Ab. 81. pl 2, 3. Vide 18 Aſſ. pl. 15.

As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* In what Manner the Body of an Indictment at Common Law muſt ſet forth the Subſtance and Manner of the Fact, in Relation to the Offence of the Acceſſary; I ſhall obſerve,

*Sect.* 63. Firſt, That a Repugnancy in ſetting forth ſuch Offence is equally fatal as in ſetting forth that of the Principal; and therefore if an Indictment of Death which lays the Stroke on one Day, and the Death on a ſubſequent one, charge the Acceſſaries with having abbetted the Fact, at the Time of the Felony and Murder only, it is inſufficient, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the [e] Chapter of Appeals, becaſe it appears by the Indictment it ſelf, That the Time of the Death, and conſequently of the Murder, was ſubſequent to that of the Stroke, and therefore it is repugnant to alledge that the Defendant abetted the Stroke by being preſent at the Time of the Death.

[e] Ch. 23. Sect. 88, 89. Supra ſect 64.

*Sect.* 64. Secondly, That where ſeveral are preſent, and abet a Fact, and one only actually does it, an [f] Indictment may in the ſame Manner as an [g] Appeal, either lay it generally, as done by them all, or ſpecially, as done only by the one and abetted by the reſt. But it hath been reſolved, That if an Indictment barely charge a Man with having been preſent when a Murder was committed, it is [h] void, becauſe a Man may be innocently preſent, and ſhall not be preſumed to have been a Party, where no Circumſtance is found that makes him ſo.

[f] H. P. C. 265, 266. 9 Co. 67. Plowd. Com. 97. 1 H. H. P. C. 437

[g] Supra Ch. 23 ſect. 76.

[h] 14 H. 7. 31. pl. 7. Bro. Indictment. 5.

*Sect.* 65. Alſo it hath been [i] adjudged, That an Indictment of *J. S.* as Acceſſary to four, by theſe Words, that *J. S. ſciens ipſos quatuor homines feloniam prædictam feciſſe apud D. felonicè receptavit*, is naught for not ſaying *eos receptavit*, for it doth not appear how many of them the Indictors have found him to have received, whether all four, or three, or two, or but one.

[i] 30 H. 6. 2. pl. 10. Fitz Indictment, 13. S. P. C. 95. Letter B. H. P. C. 206.

[k] Cro. El. 752. pl 10. Hetley 53. 8 Ed. 4. 3. pl. 6. H. P. C. 206. S. P. C. 95. Lettrr A. Fitz. Indictment, 16. Vide. Fitz. Coro 45, 76.

*Sect.* 66. It hath been [k] holden, That an Indictment charging a Conſtable with having voluntarily and feloniouſly ſuffered a Perſon, arreſted by him upon Suſpicion of Felony, to eſcape, without ſhewing what the Nature of the Felony was, and that it was actually committed, is void for the Uncertainty, not only becauſe it appears not but that the Offence of which the Party was ſuſpected, was never actually committed; in which Caſe the Eſcape could [l] not be criminal; but alſo becauſe it appears not what the Felony was, and unleſs the Arreſt were for a Felony, the Eſcape could not be felonious. But it is ſaid, That an Indictment for knowingly receiving Perſons outlawed for, or convicted of Felony, or for knowingly ſuffering ſuch Perſons to eſcape, [m] may be good without ſhewing what the

[l] Supra Ch 12. Sect. 16, 17. Ch. 18 Sect. 7. Ch. 19. Sect. 2, 3.

[m] 8 Ed. 4. 3. pl. 6. Fitz Indictment, 16. Quære Keilw. 194. a.

[a] S. P. C. 96. Letter G. Vide Fitz. Coro. 377. Dy. 355. pl. 36. [b] H P.C. 218. [c] 7H. 6. 42. b. Bro. Indictment, 4. Fitz. Indictment 11. 3 Keb. 760. pl. 45. S. P. C. 96. Letter G. [d] 2 Lev. 208. 8Ed. 4. 3. pl. 6. 1. D' Anv Abridg. 19 pl. Letter H. [e] 2R. A. 79. L. [f] 1 H. 5. 5. pl. 8. H. P. C 243. S. P. C. 181. Letter D, Pitz. Misnosmer, 9. Vide 3H. 6. 25, 26. Theloal, lib. 11. cap. 5. Sect. 14. [g] Quære Kelyng 11, 12. [h] 1H. 5. 5. pl. 8. Raft. Ent. 50. pl. 10. 54. pl 4. H. P. C. 243. 2 H. H. P. C. 175, 176. S. P. C. 181. Letter D. Supra Ch. 23. Sect. 102. [i] Theloal, lib. 11. Ch. 5. Sect. 12. 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 7. Fitz. Coro. 88. Misnosmer, 18. H. P. C. 243. Contra, 3, H. 6. 26. a. Bro. Misnosmer, 6. [k] Cro. Ca. 371. 1 Jon. 346, [l] 2 Leon. 248, 249. Quære Cro. El. 542. pl. 8. [m] Vide supra. Ch. 23. Sect. 103, 104. Shower 392, 393. Skin, 517. 2 H H. P. C. 240. Trem. 12. Carth. 299. [n] Vide Ch. 23. Sect. 103. Keilw. 25. b. 26. a. Quære Palm. 195.

Felony was, or that it was actually committed, if the Record of the Outlawry or Conviction be ſet forth with convenient Certainty: And the moſt plauſible Reaſon of this Opinion ſeems to be this, That it may be ſufficiently made out by ſuch Record, of what kind the Felony was, and alſo that it was actually committed, *&c.* It is holden indeed by Sir *William* [a] *Staundford*, That ſuch a general Indictment for receiving a Perſon outlawed for Felony in the ſame County wherein he dwells is good, but not if it were in another, becauſe a Man is bound at his Peril to take Conuſance of an Attainder of Felony in his own County, but not in another. But I much queſtion the Authority of this Diſtinction, ſince, as the Law ſeems now to be [b] holden, a Man is no more bound to take Conuſance of ſuch an Attainder in his own County, than in any other.

*Sect.* 67. It hath been [c] holden, That an Indictment finding that *J. S. ſcienter receptavit* ſuch a one, being a Felon is not good, for this Reaſon among others, becauſe it doth not expreſly find, that *J. S.* knew the Perſon ſo received by him to have been a Felon. But this is contradicted by other [d] Authorities, by which it is holden, That the Word *ſcienter* in ſuch a Caſe ſhall be conſtrued to go thro' the whole Sentence.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what Manner the Body of an Indictment at Common Law muſt deſcribe the Perſons mentioned in it; I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. In what Manner it muſt deſcribe the Defendant.
2. How other Perſons mentioned or referred to in the Indictment.

*Sect.* 68. As to the firſt Particular, it is ſaid, That an Indictment that the King's Highway in ſuch a Place is in Decay, thro' the Default of the Inhabitants of ſuch a Town, is [e] good without naming any Perſon in certain: Alſo it is ſaid, [f] That no Indictee can take any Advantage of a miſtaken Surname in the Indictment, either by Plea in Abatement, or otherwiſe, notwithſtanding ſuch Surname hath no Manner of Affinity with his true one, and he was [g] never known by it; and in this Reſpect, an Indictment differs from an Appeal, whereof it is [h] certain that a Miſnoſmer of a Surname may be pleaded in Abatement, as well as any other Miſnoſmer whatſoever. [73]

*Sect.* 69. But I do not find but that every other Miſnoſmer of the Defendant, except that of the Surname, and alſo every defective Addition, are as fatal in an Indictment as an Appeal; for it ſeems generally to be [i] holden, That a Miſnoſmer of the Defendant's Name of Baptiſm may be pleaded in Abatement of an Indictment. Alſo it hath been [k] adjudged to be a good Plea in Abatement of an Indictment againſt one by the Name of Sir *J. S.* Knight, that he is a Baronet and no Knight. Alſo it hath been [l] holden, That it is a good Plea in Abatement of an Indictment againſt Garter King at Arms, that he is not called Garter in the Indictment, becauſe it is a Name of Dignity, being given him by the Words *creamus*, *coronamus*, and *nomen imponimus*; and from the Reaſon of this Caſe, it ſeems plainly to follow, That the Omiſſion of any other Name of [m] Dignity may be pleaded in Abatement of an Indictment: [n] And if ſo, why ſhould not the Omiſſion of the Defendant's Name of Baptiſm be equally fatal?

*Sect.* 70. It ſeems to be agreed, That notwithſtanding an Indictment be the Suit of the King, yet being within the expreſs Letter of the Statute of 1 *H.* 5. 5. concerning Additions, ſet forth more at large in the Chapter of

of [a] Appeals, it [b] cannot be conſtrued to be out of the Meaning of it. From whence it follows, That the Want of a ſufficient Addition, within that Statute is as good an [c] Exception to an Indictment, if [d] Proceſs of Outlawry lie on it, as it is to an Appeal. Alſo it hath been adjudged, That it is a [e] fatal Fault to apply ſuch Addition to the Name which comes under the *Alias dictus* only, and not to the firſt Name: But it is ſaid not to be material [f] whether any Addition be put to the Name which comes under the Alias *dictus* or not, becauſe what is ſo expreſſed is not material. But it is ſo great a Fault to put no Addition to the firſt Name, that where ſeveral are indicted, ſuch an Omiſſion, in Reſpect of one of them, makes the Indictment [g] vicious as to all. [74] And it may be probably argued, that there is the ſame Reaſon for the like Fault in an Appeal againſt divers, to abate it alſo as to all; but I do not find this Point [h] expreſly agreed. But it ſeems clear, That generally the Law is the ſame in Relation to Additions in Indictments and Appeals. Having therefore already treated in the Chapter of Appeals of the general Learning relating to this Subject, and ſhewn that an Addition in [i] *Engliſh* is as good as in *Latin*; and that where ſeveral Defendants have the ſame Addition, it is [k] ſafeſt to repeat it after each of their Names; and that the Son being of the ſame Name and Addition with the Father, ought to be diſtinguiſhed with ſome [l] farther Deſcription; and having alſo ſhewn what is a ſufficient Addition of the [m] Eſtate, or Degree, or [n] Myſtery, and alſo of the [o] Town, Hamlet, Place and County of the Defendant: And alſo how the Defect of an Addition may be [p] ſalved by the Appearance and Plea of the Defendant, I ſhall refer the Reader for all theſe Particulars to the Chapter of Appeals.

*Sect.* 71. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* In what Manner the Body of an Indictment at Common Law muſt de cribe the other Perſons beſides the Defendant mentioned or referred to in it: It is certainly ſafeſt to deſcribe them with convenient Certainty, which will hardly be diſpenſed with except in ſpecial Caſes, and for ſpecial Reaſons. For thoſe general Indictments which [q] anciently ſeem to have been allowed for ſuffering divers Bakers to bake, *&c.* againſt the Aſſiſe, *&c.* nor for diſtraining divers Perſons without Cauſe, *&c.* have by the later [r] Authorities been holden inſufficient for their Uncertainty in not naming ſome Perſons in particular who were ſo ſuffered to bake, or diſtrained, without which the Court cannot ſo well know what Fine will be proper; nor can the Defendant be ſo well enabled to make his Defence, nor to plead the Indictment to a ſubſequent Proſecution. And for the ſame Reaſons among others, an [s] Indictment for taking divers Sums of divers Perſons for ſuch a Toll at ſuch a Rate, without naming any Perſons in particular, hath been adjudged naught. Yet where in common Preſumption it may be very difficult, if not impoſſible, to know the Names of the Perſons referred to in an Indictment, it [t] may be good without naming any of them; [u] as where one is indicted for having knowingly received and harboured divers Thieves, to the Jurors unknown: in which Caſe, ſuch a general Charge is maintainable from the Neceſſity of the Thing; for otherwiſe a notorious Offender of this Kind might be wholly diſpuniſhable, for Want of the Jurors knowing the Names of the Perſons ſo received, and yet might be publickly known to carry on ſuch a Practice, to the common Nuſance of the Country; in which Reſpect it cannot but be reaſonable in ſuch a Caſe to puniſh him, tho' not as an Acceſſary to the Thieves, without ſhewing that he had received ſome of them in particular. And for the like Reaſon,

[a] Supra Ch. 23. Sect. 105.
[b] Bro. Addition, 50. Long quinto Ed. 4. 33, 34. Finch 234.
[c] Bro. Additions, 23. 41. 2 Leon. 183. Shower 392, 393. 9 Ed. 4. 48. pl. 2. Dyer 46. pl. 2, 3, 4.
[d] Cro. El. 32. pl. 9. 148. pl. 16. Cro Jac. 531.
[e] S.P.C. 68. 2 H. H. P. C. 177. 2 Leon. 183. 30H. 6 pl 2. Cro. El. 583. pl. 12. Vide Dy. 88. pl 107. 1Ed 4. 1. pl. 3.
[f] 30H. 6 pl. 2. S. P. C. 68. Fitz. Proceſs, 103. 1Ed. 4. 1. pl. 3.
[g] 1 Bulſt. 183.
[h] Vide ſupra ch. 23. Sect. 127. Fitz. Count, 18.
[i] Supra Ch. 23 ſect 106.
[k] Supra ch. 23 ſect 106.
[l] Supra ch. 23. Sect. 106.
[m] Supra ch. 23 ſect. 107. to 113.
[n] Supra ch. 23 ſect. 113. to 118.
[o] Supra ch. 23. Sect. 118. to 124.
[p] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 124.
[q] 38 Aſſ. pl. 11, 22. Bro. Preſentment, 27.
[r] Bro Indictment, 21. 2 Rol. Ab. 80. pl. 1, 2.
[s] Shower 389, 390, Pl. Com. 85. b. 129. a.
[t] 2 Lev. 208.

if a [a] Stranger unknown to the Country be found ſlain, or if the dead Body of a Perſon who was well known, be disfigured in ſuch a Manner by its Wounds, that no one can diſcover whoſe it was, it is certain that an Indictment againſt the Offender, for having killed *quendam ignotum*, will be good. [b] And upon the ſame Ground, if a Stranger unknown to the Country be robbed, and will not come in to proſecute, nor diſcover his Name; it ſeems clear, That an Indictment againſt the Offender for having robbed *quendam ignotum* is good. And if Goods be found upon one notoriouſly ſuſpected of Felony, of which he can give no Manner of Account, as where a Highwayman is apprehended with his Pockets full of Watches and Rings; it ſeems, That he may either be indicted for ſtealing ſuch Watches and Rings, being the Goods *quorundam ignotorum*, or, as ſome [c] ſay, for ſtealing them generally. Alſo in the Indictment of the Regicides for the Murder of King *Charles* I. it was [d] agreed, That the Fact was well laid, as done *per quendam ignotum*, with a Vizor on his Face. And if one ſteal the Goods of an Abbey, *&c.* during a Vacancy, he may be indicted for ſtealing [e] *Bona Eccleſiæ*, and yet the Church can have no Property. But theſe ſeem to be ſpecial and extraordinary Caſes, depending on particular Reaſons, and grounded on manifeſt Neceſſity, without which, it ſeems, that ſuch Indictments cannot be maintained: For it ſeems to be taken as a Ground in [f] many Books, That regularly the Perſons offended, as well as the Defendant, ought to be certainly deſcrib'd in every Indictment. And agreeably hereto it hath been [g] adjudged, that an Indictment for ſtealing *quandam peciam panni linei cujuſdam J. S.* without adding *de bonis & catallis cujuſdam J. S.* is inſufficient, becauſe it doth not expreſly appear to whom the Goods ſtolen did belong. Alſo it was anciently [h] holden, That where one is indicted for the Death of a Perſon unknown, the Inqueſt ought to tell his Name to the Court; but ſurely this muſt be intended where they have ſome Means to know it. However, from the Whole thus much ſeems plainly to follow, That wherever the Perſon injured is known to the Jurors, his Name ought to be put into the Indictment. And therefore, as I take it, thoſe [i] Books which ſeem generally to allow of Indictments of killing, or robbing Perſons unknown, are to be underſtood with this Limitation, That ſuch Indictments are then good when the Party is in Truth unknown to the Jurors. And agreeably hereto, others [k] who ſpeak more fully of the Matter ſeem plainly to go upon the Neceſſity of the ſeveral Caſes. And the Want of ſuch Neceſſity ſeems probably to have been the beſt Reaſon why Indictments not ſhewing to whom the Wrong was done, were diſallowed in ſome of the old [l] Books. However, it is certain, That an Appeal for the Death or Robbery of a Perſon unknown, is in no Caſe good, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the [m] Chapter of Appeals.

*Sect.* 72. It hath been [n] adjudged, That an Indictment of an Aſſault on *John* Pariſh-Prieſt of *D.* in the County of *C.* is good, without mentioning his Surname, for if a wrongful Surname of the Defendant himſelf will not vitiate an Indictment, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Sect.* 69. ſurely *à fortiori* the Omiſſion of the Surname of any other Perſon will not vitiate it; eſpecially where ſuch Perſon is otherwiſe deſcribed with ſuch Certainty, that it is impoſſible to miſtake him for any other. But if an Indictment for a Wrong done to a Perſon well known deſcribe him only by

[a] 1 Ed. 3. 20. pl. 26. 1 Aſſ. pl. 7. Fitz. Coro. 159. 23 Aſſ. 94. Fitz Indictment, 10. S. P. C. 95. Letter G. 2 H. H. P. C. 181. Pl. Com. 85 b. 129. a 9 H. 6. 45. b. Dy. 99 pl 61. 285. pl. 38. Vide Fitz. Coro 146, 183. Noy 85. Supra Ch. 23. Sect. 78.

[b] Fitz. Indict. 12, 17. 9 Ed. 4. b. S. P. C. 95. Letter G. 2 H. H. P. C. 181. Dy. 99 pl 61. Keilw. 25. Supra Ch. 23. Sect. 78. Bro. Indictment, 11. Pl. Com. 85. b. 129. a. 18 Aſſ. 15. ſeems contrary.

[c] Fitz. Indict. 9, 26. S. P. C. 95. Letter G. Contra Fitz. Indict. 27, Bro. Indict. 20. 30 Aſſ. pl. 37.

[d] Kelynge 10.

[e] 7 Ed. 4. 14. pl. 1. Fitz. Indictment, 15. S P. C. 95.

[f] Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 5. Dalt. Ch. 131. S.P.C. 95. Letter G.

[g] Cro. El 489. 490.

[h] 1 Ed. 3. 20. pl. 26. 1 Aſſ. pl. 7. Fitz. Coro. 159, 183. Vide Bro. Indict 10.

[i] H.P.C. 107.

[k] H. P. C. 95. Letter G. Pl. Com. 85. b. 129. a. Keilw. 25. 9 H. 6. 45. b. Vide Dyer 99. pl. 61. Dalton ch. 131.

[l] Fitz. Indict. 27. 30 Aſſ. pl. 37. 18 Aſſ. pl. 15. 2 Leon. 39.

[m] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 78.

[n] Keilw. 25. Dy. 285. pl 38.

his

his Name of Baptiſm, without ſome Addition to diſtinguiſh him from others of the ſame Name, it ſeems [o] queſtionable, Whether it be not inſufficient for the Reaſons given in the foregoing Section? it is [a] ſaid, indeed, in a ſhort Note of a Caſe in *Moor*'s Reports, That an Indictment againſt one *Cole*, *quod burglariter domum cujuſdam Ricardi fregit*, was adjudged good, without the Surname; and it not being there mentioned, that there was any other Deſcription of the Party but by his Name of Baptiſm, it may be argued that that alone is ſufficient: But to this it may be anſwered, That the only Point taken Notice of as adjudged, is that the Surname is not neceſſary, and perhaps in the Record at large there might be ſome Addition: But granting that there was none, yet the Authority of this Caſe is the leſs to be regarded, becauſe of the Books cited to ſupport it, [b] two ſeem to be directly againſt it; and the [c] third, which is moſt to the Purpoſe, only proves that an Indictment for ſtealing the Goods *cujuſdam ignoti* is good, which ſeems by no means to come up to the Point in Queſtion, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the precedent Section. Yet however the Law may ſtand in relation to ſuch an Uncertainty, it ſeems to be [d] agreed, That a Repugnancy or Abſurdity in the Deſcription of the Perſon injured will vitiate an Indictment; as where one is indicted for ſtealing *bona prædict' J. S.* where no *J. S.* was mentioned before, for though in Civil Actions, the Word *prædict'* hath been ſometimes [e] rejected, as Surplus and void, where it could be referred to [f] no certain Antecedent, yet this may perhaps chiefly depend on the Statutes of *Jeofailes*, which in many Caſes help Defects in Form in Civil Actions, but extend not to criminal Caſes, wherein the greateſt Exactneſs is required; and if an Award may be defeated by appointing a [g] Payment on a certain Day before-mentioned, where no ſuch Day was mentioned before, it cannot well be imagined that the like Inconſiſtency will be leſs fatal in a criminal Proceeding.

*Sect.* 73. It hath been [h] adjudged not to be neceſſary in an Indictment of Death to alledge, that the Perſon killed was in the Peace of God, and of our Lord the King, *&c.* tho' ſuch Words are commonly put into Indictments, for they are not of Subſtance, and perhaps the Truth might be that the Party was at the Time actually breaking the Peace.

*Sect.* 74. As to the third Point, *viz.* In what Manner the Body of an Indictment at Common Law muſt deſcribe the Thing wherein the Offence was committed; it ſeems clear that no Indictment can be good which wants a convenient Certainty of this Kind: And therefore it is [i] ſaid That an Indictment for forging a Leaſe of certain Lands, without naming ſome one certain Parcel, is inſufficient. Alſo it ſeems to be agreed, That an [k] Indictment for ſtealing *bona & catalla J. S.* without any farther Deſcription of them is void for its Uncertainty, for the like Reaſons for which Indictments charging a Man with being an Offender in general are void, and hath been more fully ſet forth in the fifty-ninth Section: And upon the like Ground it hath been [l] adjudged, that an Indictment for a Treſpaſs in two Cloſes of Meadow or Paſture; or for diverting *quandam* [m] *Partem aquæ* running from ſuch a Place to ſuch a Place, without any farther Deſcription; or for ingroſſing [n] *magnam quantitatem ſtraminis & fœni*, or [o] *diverſos cumulos tritici*, without ſhewing how much of each; or for carrying away *duas* [p] *centenas caſei*, without adding the Words, *libras* or *uncias*, or ſome other Subſtantive to *centenas*; or for erecting ſeveral [q] Cottages *contra formam ſtatuti*, without ſhewing how many, *&c.* are inſufficient for their Uncertainty. As to the [r] Caſe of the King againſt *Wetwang*, wherein the Court diſallowed an Exception to the Generality of

o Vide Dalton ch. 131. Lambard, Book 4 ch. 5. 2 H. H. P. C. 182.
a Moore 466. pl. 662.
b 18 Aſſ. pl. 15. Fitz. Indictment, 27.
c 9 Ed. 4. 1. b.
d Lambard, Book 4. ch 5. Folio 495. 9 Ed. 4. 1. b. Fitz. Indictment, 17. Bro. Indictment, 6. S. P. C. 95 b. Vide Cro. Ca. 465.
e 3 Levinz 436. Cro. El. 709. pl. 31.
f Vide Cro. Ja. 549, 550. pl. 11. 585, 586. pl. 7. 618. pl. 8. Yelv. 76. 111. Cro. Eliz. 658 pl. 2.
g Cro. Ja. 149. pl. 8.
h 1 Rol. A. 254. pl. 15. 263. pl. 6. Yelv. 97, 98. 4 Co. 41. b. 1 Hob. 272.
k Dalton, ch. 131. Lamb. B. 4. ch. 5. fo. 496. 2 H. H. P. C. 182.
l 2 Rol. Ab. 81. pl. 4. 5 Mod. 138. Dalt. ch. 131. Parallel Caſes B. 1. ch. 64. Sect. 37.
m 2 Rol. Ab. 80. pl. 14. 2 Bulſ. 119. Parallel Caſes B. 1. ch. 76. Sect. 88.
n Cro. Ca. 380, 381. Vide 2 Bulſ. 317. Shower 389, 390.
o 1 Rol Re. 134, 135.
p Cro El. 754.
q 2 Rol. A. 80. pl. 13.
r 2 Keb. 178. 1 Lev. 203.

of an Indictment for taking *quoſdam piſces*, without ſhewing how many, it may be anſwered, that this was contrary to the Opinion of Mr. Juſtice *Twiſden*, and was only the ſudden Opinion of two of the other Judges; neither does it appear that the Indictment was adjudged good, but only that the Court refuſed to quaſh it, and ordered the Defendant to plead to it. However, it ſeems clear from conſtant Experience, [a] That if an Indictment be uncertain as to ſome Particulars only, and certain as to the reſt, it is void only as to thoſe which are uncertainly expreſſed, and good for the Reſidue.

*Sect.* 75. If the Indictment be for a Larceny or Treſpaſs on a living Thing, as an Ox, Sheep, or Horſe, *&c.* it ſeems to be holden by [b] *Lambard* and [c] *Dalton*, that it is moſt proper to expreſs to whom the Property of it belonged, by calling it reſpectively the Ox, Sheep, or Horſe of the Party injured, without uſing the Words *bona* or *catalla*: But that it is proper to uſe theſe Words, where the Thing taken was not a living Creature. Alſo it is holden by [d] *Lambard*, that it is proper to ſhew the Worth of all living Things, and alſo of ſuch dead Things as are ſold by Weight or Meaſure, by expreſſing that they are of ſuch a Price, and the Worth of other Dead Things, by expreſſing that they are of ſuch a Value; yet no Inſtance is produced where any Indictment has been diſallowed in either Caſe for a Variance from theſe Rules. And as to the firſt of them it is farther obſervable, that the [e] Precedents in *Crompton* of Indictments for ſtealing of Horſes, and Oxen, expreſly alledge the Horſe and Ox ſtolen *de bonis & catallis cujuſdam J. S.* &c. Alſo an Appeal of ſtealing Sheep in [f] *Raſtal's Entries* expreſly alledge them *de bonis & catallis* of the Appellant. And as to the ſecond of the Rules above mentioned, it is obſervable that the Directions in the [g] Regiſter concerning this Matter, which ſeem to be the chief Foundation of the ſaid Rule are thus expreſſed, that in a Writ of Treſpaſs of immoveable Chattels, the Writ ſhall ſay, *Tants de chatteux ad valentiam X. S.* But if it be brought of a moveable, Chattel, it ſhall ſay *precii X. S.* and *non ad valentiam.* Yet it appears by the Regiſter itſelf that even in Writs of Treſpaſs concerning which theſe Directions are given, the Worth of the Things taken away is ſometimes omitted for the [i] Whole, and ſometimes for [k] Part. And it is ſaid to have been [l] adjudged, That ſuch Writs are good notwithſtanding ſuch Omiſſions. Alſo where Things moveable and immoveable are mentioned together in the ſame Writ, the Worth of all of them together is ſometimes [m] expreſſed under the Words *ad valentiam, &c.* And ſometimes the Worth of moveable Chattels, as that of [n] Corn in a Granary, *&c.* of [o] Wine in a Veſſel, and of [p] Wool, is expreſſed under the Words *ad valentiam:* From all which it ſeems to [q] appear, That the ſaid Directions are not neceſſary to be obſerved even in Writs of Treſpaſs, concerning the Form whereof they are expreſly given, and that it is not material whether the Words *ad valentiam* or *precii* are uſed, or whether any Value be ſet on the Things taken away or not. And if ſo, why ſhould it be a greater Fault not to obſerve the ſaid Directions in Indictments which are [r] not tied to the ſtrict Forms of Writs? Therefore from the whole, it ſeems [s] queſtionable, whether it be needful to ſet forth the Value of the Goods in an Indictment of

[a] Vide Poph. c. 208. [b] Lambard, B. 4. ch. 5. fol. 496. [c] Dalt. ch. 131. [d] Lambard, B 4. ch. 5. fol. 497, 498. [e] 2 H. H. P. C. 187. Vide Cro. Ja. 130. [f] Crompton de pace, 247, 248. [f] Raſt. Entr. 55. pl. 6. [g] Regiſter 93. b. [i] Vide Regiſter 93. b. in the Writ de warrena fugata, &c. and that de parco fracto, and 94. a. in the Writ de equo & catallis arreſtatis, 94. b. in the Writ de averiis imparcatis, &c. and in that de tranſgreſſione facta uxori, &c. and 96. b. in that de equo percuſſo & 97. a. in that de ovibus fugatis, &c. [k] Regiſt. 93. b. in the Writ de clauſo fracto, arboribus ſucciſis, 94. b. in the Writ de domo fracta, &c and in the Writ de Jumento, &c. fugatis, and in that de equis imparcatis, and 95. b. in that de palis, &c. and in that de piſcaria piſcata, &c. and in that de domo fracta, &c. and 96. a. in that de ovibus tonſis, &c. and 96. b. in that de warrena fugata, &c. and 97. a. in that de porcis fugatis, &c. [l] Regiſter 97. b. Vide Cro. Ja 130. 1 Sid. 39, 150. [m] Regiſter 94. a in the Writ de piſcaria piſcata, &c. and 95. b. in that de piſca' piſcata, &c. and in that de domo fracta, &c. and 96. de excluſis ſtagni. [n] Regiſter 95. b. In the Writ de bladis inundatis, &c. and 96. a. in that de clauſo fracto, &c. [o] Regiſter 95. b. in the Writ de vino, &c. [p] Regiſter 16. and in the Writ de ovibus tonſis, &c. [q] Vide F. N. B. 88. Letter M. Cro. Ja. 130. 1 Sid. 39, 150, 121, 15. 2 H. H. P. C. 183. [r] Q. Dy. 4. 26. b. [s] See Dalton, ch. 131. Lambard, B. 4. ch. 5. fol. 496, 497. 2 H. H. P. C. 183.

Treſpaſs for any other Purpoſe than to aggravate the Fine, and whether it be neceſſary in an Indictment of Larceny for any other Purpoſe than to ſhew that the Crime amounts to grand Larceny, and to aſcertain the Goods thereby the better to intitle the Proſecutor to a [a] Reſtitution.

As to the fourth Point, *viz.* in what Manner the Body of an Indictment at Common Law muſt ſet forth the Circumſtances of Time and Place; I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. How it ought to ſet forth the Circumſtance of Time.
2. How that of Place.

*Sect.* 76. And firſt as to the Circumſtance of Time, I find it no where holden, That it is neceſſary to mention the Hour in an Indictment. But on the contrary, it is ſaid, [b] That if there be any Neceſſity for it in an Appeal, which yet is [c] queſtionable, it is from the Statute of *Glouceſter*, and not from the Common Law, and therefore I ſhall take it for granted, That it is not neceſſarily required in an Indictment; ſince it is certain, That there is no Statute that makes it ſo, and the Common Law ſeems to have required no greater Certainty in an Indictment than in an Appeal.

*Sect.* 77. But it is laid down as an undoubted Principle in all the Books [d] that treat of this Matter, That no Indictment whatſoever can be good, without preciſely ſhewing a certain Year and Day of the material Facts alledged in it. Alſo it hath been [e] adjudged, That the Sheriff's Return of a Reſcous, without ſhewing the Year and Day, is inſufficient becauſe ſuch a Return is in Lieu of an Indictment. Alſo it is taken for granted in [f] *Dyer*, That an Indictment of Reſcous is not good, without expreſly ſhewing the Day and Year both of the Arreſt, and alſo of the Reſcous, and that the Time of the latter is not ſufficiently ſhewn, by [g] ſhewing that of the former. And where an Indictment of Reſcous ſet forth, That *J. S.* committed ſuch a Felony ſuch a Day, and Year, and Place, *per quod* A. B. *prædictum* J. S. *cepit & arreſtavit, & in ſalva cuſtodia ſua adtunc & ibidem eundem* J. S. *habuit & cuſtodivit*, it is made a [h] *Quære*, Whether the Indictment be not inſufficient, becauſe no Time of the Arreſt is alledged in the ſame Sentence with it; and it is doubtful whether the Time of the Cuſtody which is alledged in the next Sentence, by Force of the Copulative be applied alſo to the Arreſt or not, and *Dyer* ſeems rather to incline to the contrary Opinion. However, it is certain, That if an Indictment lay the Offence on an [i] uncertain or impoſſible Day, as where it lays it on a [k] future Day, or lays one and the ſame Offence at [l] different Days, or lays it on ſuch a Day which makes the Indictment [m] repugnant to itſelf, it is void. Alſo it hath been adjudged, That no [n] Defect of this Kind can be helped by the Verdict. Alſo it is ſaid, That an Indictment of Death laying an Aſſault at a certain Time and Place is [o] not ſufficient without repeating the Time and Place in the Clauſe of the Stroke, and the like Rule ſeems alſo to hold as to Indictments of other Felonies, in which reſpect ſuch Indictments differ from Indictments of Treſpaſs. Alſo it is [p] certain, That an Indictment of Death ought as well to ſet forth the Year and Day of the Death as of the Stroke, that it may appear that the Party died within the Year and Day. But theſe Matters having been more fully conſidered in the Chapter of Appeals, I ſhall refer the Reader thither for the better Underſtanding of them.

*Sect.* 78. It ſeems to be [q] generally agreed, That the Words *adtunc & ibidem* in the ſubſequent Clauſes of an Indictment are of the ſame Effect as if the Year and Day mentioned in the former Part of it had been expreſly

[a] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 55, 56, 57.
[b] S. P. C. 80.
[c] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 87.
[d] S. P. C. 95. Letter A. Lambard, B. 4 ch. 5. Dalt. ch. 131. Fitz. Indictment, 28. Dyer 164. pl. 60. H. P. C. 206.
[e] H. H. P. C. 177, 178. 8 H. 5. 8. pl. 4. Fitz. Coro. 45. Attach. 1. Bro. Return de Brief, 97. 3 H. 7. 11. pl. 3.
[f] Dyer 164. pl. 60. Vide Fitz. Return de Viſcount, 32. Dy. 69. pl. 29. 10 Ed. 4. 15. pl. 13. Quære 5 H. 7. 17. b. 18. a.
[g] Yet the contrary is adjudged 2 Bul. 208. Cro. Ja. 345.
[h] Dy. 164. pl. 60.
[i] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 88. Moor 555. pl. 753.
[k] Raſt. Entries 263. pl. 5.
[l] 2 H. 7. 7. pl. 22.
[m] Supra ſect. 64 & ch. 23. ſect. 88, 89.
[n] 1 Rol. Ab. 781. N. 1.
[o] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 88. Hetley 35. 119, 120. 5 H. 7. 17. b. 18 a. 1 Bulſt. 203, 204.
[p] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 90.
[q] Dy. 28. pl. 6. 2 H. H. P. C. 178, 179. Vide Kelw. 100. ſupra ch. 23. ſect. 88 4 Co. 41. b. Quære Dyer 164. pl. 60.

preſly repeated. Alſo it hath been [a] adjudged, That an Indictment laying the Offence on the *Thurſday* after the Day of *Pentecoſt* in ſuch a Year is good: And from the like Ground it ſeems to follow, That an Indictment laying it on the [b] *Utas* of *Eaſter*, &c. (which ſhall be taken for the very eighth Day after the Feaſt,) or on the Tenth of *March* [c] laſt (if it may be aſcertained by the Style of the Seſſions before which the Indictment was taken) is as good as if it had ſhewn the Day and Year by expreſly naming ſuch a Day of ſuch a Month, &c.

*Sect.* 79. And where an Indictment charges a Man with a bare Omiſſion, as the not ſcouring ſuch a Ditch, &c. it is [d] ſaid, That it needs not ſhew any Time.

*Sect.* 80. It is moſt [e] regular to ſet forth the Year by ſhewing the Year of the King, yet this may be diſpenſed with for ſpecial Reaſons, if the very Year be otherwiſe ſufficiently expreſſed, for that only is material; and therefore in the [f] Caſe of the Regicides no Year of any King was laid for the King's Murder, but the Compaſſing of his Death was laid in the twenty-fourth Year of King *Charles* the Firſt, and the Murder was laid on the thirtieth Day *ejuſdem menſis Januarii*, becauſe if the Reign of either King had been expreſſed, it might have cauſed a Diſpute whether that or the other would have been more proper.

*Sect.* 81. It is [g] argeed, That a Miſtake in not laying an Offence on the very ſame Day on which it is afterwards proved upon the Trial, is not material upon Evidence.

*Sect.* 82. If an Indictment charge a Man with having done ſuch a Nuſance ſuch a Day and Year, &c. and on divers other Days, it is void [h] only as to the Facts on thoſe Days which are uncertainly alledged, and effectual for the Nuſance on the Day ſpecified; but if it charge a Man generally with ſeveral Offences at ſeveral Times, without laying any one of them on a certain Day, [i] as with extorting divers Sums of divers Subjects for a Paſſage over ſuch a Ferry, &c. [75] between ſuch a Day and ſuch a Day, it hath been adjudged, That it is wholly void. Yet it hath been ſolemnly reſolved, That a Conviction of [k] Deer-ſtealing ſetting forth the Offence between the Eighth and Twelfth of *July*, &c. is ſufficient.

*Sect.* 83. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* How an Indictment at Common Law muſt ſhew the Place where the Offence was done; it ſeems agreed by all the [l] Books, That no Indictment can be good without expreſly ſhewing ſome Place wherein the Offence was committed; which muſt [m] appear to have been within the Juriſdiction of the Court in which the Indictment is taken, and muſt alſo be alledged in ſuch a Manner as is perfectly free from all [n] Repugnance and Inconſiſtency; for if one and the ſame Offence be laid at two [o] different Places, or at the Town of *B.* [p] aforeſaid, where no ſuch Town was mentioned before; or if in an Indictment of Murder, the Stroke be laid at *A.* and the Death at *B.* and then it is [q] concluded that the Defendant *Sic felonicè murdravit* the Perſon deceaſed at *A.* the Indictment is void. And ſo it is alſo, if it do [r] not lay a Place both of the Stroke and Death; or if the Place or Places ſo alledged, be not ſuch from whence a [s] Viſne may come. Yet it hath been adjudged, That a Fact laid in a Pariſh of *London*, with ſome other Addition, as in the Pariſh of St. [t] *Michael* in *Woodſtreet*, *London*, or in the Pariſh of St. [u] *Lawrence Jury*, is good, without ſhewing the Ward in which

[a] 7 H. 6. 39. pl. 4. Fitz. Error, 17. Plow. Com. 122. b.
[b] Lamb. B. 4. ch. 5. fol. 491.
[c] Lamb. B. 4. ch. 5. fol. 491.
[d] Book 1. ch 10. ſect 5. Lamb. B 4. ch. 5. fol. 492.
[e] Supra ch. 43. ſect 90. 1 Lev. 113. 1 Salk. 195.
[f] Keling 11.
[g] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 87, 88, 91. 3 Inſt 230. 2 H. H. P. C. 179.
[h] Rex v. Dixon, Trin. 2 Geo. 1. Vide ſupra ſect. 74.
[i] Shower 389, 390.
[k] Dom. Reg. verſus Simpſon, adjuged Trin. 13. Annæ.
[l] 25 Ed. 3. 43. pl. 36. Fitz. Indictment, 1 Suggeſtion, 7. 4 H. 7. 8. pl. 7. 2 H. H. P. C. 180. Kelw. 98. pl. 8. 1 Bulſt. 124. See the Books cited ſect. 70. under the Letters, d, e, f, g, h.
[m] Vide Keilw. 33. pl. 6. 89. pl. 9. Cro. El 448.
[n] Vide ſupra ſect. 62. and 77. & ch. 23. ſect. 88, 89, 91.
[o] 2 H. 7. 7. pl. 22.
[p] Cro. Ca. 465. Vide ſupra ſect. 74.
[q] See ch. 23. ſect. 88, 89, 91.
[r] Supra ch 23. ſect. 92. Hetley 35, 118, 119. Dyer 68. pl. 28. Contra, Cro. El. 732. Supra ch. 23. ſect. 92.
[s] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 92, 93.
[t] 9 Co. 66. b.
[u] 7 H. 6. 36. pl. 42.

the

the Pariſh lies. But theſe Matters having been more fully treated of in the [a] Chapter of Appeals, and alſo in the foregoing Part of this [b] Chapter, relating to the Certainty of the Time of the Offence, I ſhall refer the Reader thither, for the fuller Conſideration of them.

[a] Ch. 23. Sect. 88, 89, 91, 92, & 93.
[b] Supra Sect. 76, 77, 78.

*Sect.* 84. It ſeems, That there is no Need in an Indictment on a Statute, ſetting forth the Deſcription which brings the Defendant within the Purview of it, to ſet forth any Place where thoſe Things happened, which brought him within ſuch Deſcriptions; and therefore where a Statute makes it High Treaſon for a Perſon born within the Realm, and in Popiſh Orders, to come into, or remain in the Kingdom, &c. there is no Need in an [c] Indictment on ſuch Statute to ſhew in what Place the Defendant was born or ordained. Alſo it ſeems to be [d] agreed, That a Miſtake of the Place in which an Offence is laid, will not be material upon the Evidence on Not guilty pleaded, if the Fact be proved at ſome other Place in the ſame County. But if there be no ſuch Place in a County as that wherein an Offence is laid in an Appeal or Indictment, all Proceſs on ſuch Indictment or Appeal is made void by the Statute of 7 *H.* 5. and 9 *H.* 5. 1. and 18 *H.* 6. 12. By the laſt of which Statutes it is recited, *That in the Parliament holden in the ninth Year of* H. 5. *it was ordained, For that many People of Malice cauſe often the King's liege People to be appealed or indicted in diverſe Counties of Treaſons or of Felonies, ſuppoſing by the ſaid Indictments or Appeals, that the ſaid Treaſons or Felonies were done in a certain Place in ſuch a County,* &c. *where no ſuch Place is in the ſame County, that the Proceſs of the ſame ſhall be void; and that the Indictors, Procurators and Conſpirators ſhall be puniſhed by Fine,* &c. *by the Diſcretion of the Juſtices, and alſo liable to Writs of Conſpiracy, and by the preſent Statute the above recited Statute is made perpetual.*

[c] Poph. 93, 94. B. 1 Ch. 17. Sect. 79, 80, 81, 82.
[d] Vide ſupra Sect. 81. & Ch. 23. Sect. 91. Kelyng 15. Salk. 288. H. P.C. 264, 265.

*Sect.* 85. It is obſervable, That the Statute made in the ninth Year of *H.* 5. herein referred to, ſeems to be wholly omitted by *Keble* and *Pulton*, who have no other Statute concerning this Matter made in the ninth Year of *Henry* V. excepting the firſt, which only confirms a Statute made in the ſeventh Year of the ſame King concerning Appeals and Indictments; and there is no other Statute whatſoever in the ſeventh Year of that King mentioned in *Keble* or *Pulton*, but only one which requires the Juſtices before the Award of any Exigent to inquire by Inqueſt of Office, Whether there be any ſuch Place in the County as thaf wherein an Offence is laid in an Appeal or Indictment. But this Statute ſeems only to extend to the County of *Lancaſter*, for it is directed to the Chancellor of that County, and recites, That Perſons had been indicted and appealed in Places falſly alledged in the ſaid County, and in the enacting Part ſpeaks only of Juſtices who had Power to determine Felonies in the ſaid County, and in the latter expreſly commands the ſaid Chancellor to cauſe it to be proclaimed in the ſame County, but mentions no other. From all which I ſee not how it can extend to any other County, and yet *Wingate* in his [e] Abridgment makes it equally extend to all Counties. However, [f] *Raſtal* in his Collection of Statutes ſeems to have ſet down the very Statute which is referred to by the above recited Statute of 18 *H.* 6. 12. and this is certainly [g] ſtill in Force.

[e] Wingate's Abridgment of the Statutes under the Title of Conſpiracy, Sect. 3.
[f] Raſt. Statutes, Conſpiracy, 3.
[g] Lamb. 4. B. ch. 5. f. 493. F. N. B. 115. G.

As to the fifth Point, *viz.* Where the Body of an Indictment may be vitiated by falſe or improper *Latin*, or the Uſe of *Engliſh* inſtead of *Latin*; I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Where falſe *Latin* will vitiate an Indictment.
2. Where a Word which is not *Latin*.
3. Where ſuch Faults are holpen by an *Anglicè*.

*Sect.* 86. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, it ſeems to be holden generally in ſome [a] Books, that no falſe *Latin* will vitiate an Indictment; and it ſeems to be holden by my Lord [b] *Coke*, That an Indictment ſhall not be quaſhed for any falſe Concord between the Subſtantive and Adjective, as *præfatæ Regi*, or *Præfato Reginæ*, becauſe tho' the Expreſſions be incongruous, yet they are *Latin* and ſignificant; neither do I find this Opinion denied by any other Authority, and therefore I leave it to be conſidered, Whether it may not ſtill be maintained, eſpecially [c] conſidering, That the Senſe appears as fully, clearly and expreſly from ſuch *Latin* as if it had been never ſo properly expreſſed. And it ſeems alſo, That the like Reaſon may be given for the Caſe in [d] *Yelverton*, wherein an Indictment of forcible Entry, finding that the Defendant *unum meſuagium ingreſſum fecit*, without adding the Word *in* before *meſuagium*, was adjudged good; but it is ſaid in the Book, That this is not falſe, though it be not fine *Latin*; by which it ſeems to be implied, That if it had been falſe *Latin*; it might have vitiated the Indictment. However, it ſeems to be ſettled at this Day, That an Indictment againſt two or more, laying the Fact charged againſt them in the ſingular Number, is inſufficient, as where it finds, That *A.* and *B. inſultum* [e] *fecit*; the Reaſon whereof perhaps may be this, That it appears ſomewhat doubtful upon the Face of the Indictment whether the Jurors intended to charge more than one, becauſe the Fact is laid in the ſingular Number, which it ſeems abſurd to apply to more than one, and therefore the Indictment is inſufficient for its Uncertainty. As to [f] *Fulwood*'s Caſe, wherein *Croke* reports the contrary to have been reſolved, it is certain, That the Verb in the Record is in the plural Number. And as to the [g] Caſes wherein Faults of this Kind have been amended in original Writs, as *teneat conventionem* for *teneant*, and ſuch like; it may be anſwered, That thoſe Amendations were made by Virtue of the Statutes of [h] Amendments, which extend not to criminal Proceedings. And as to the Caſe in [i] *Bulſtrode*'s Reports, wherein it is ſaid to have been reſolved, That an Indictment of Felony againſt more than one in the ſingular Number was amended, and thereupon the Defendants were adjudged to be hanged; it may be anſwered, That it doth not appear in what Part of the Indictment the ſingular Number was put for the Plural; neither is the ſaid Reſolution, in whatſoever Senſe it be taken, reconcileable with the later Authorities, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn under the twelfth Point. But it is [k] ſaid, That a Fault of this Kind is made good by the Grand Jury's finding the Indictment *Billa vera* againſt one of the Defendants only; the Reaſon whereof perhaps may be this, That the Uncertainty of the Indictment is ſupplied by ſuch an Indorſement. But this ſeems contrary to the Authorities relating to this Matter cited in the ſecond Section. Alſo it hath been [l] adjudged, That where a Bill of Indictment lays the Fact in the plural Number againſt two, and it is found *Billa vera* as to one of them only, it is good; and yet the Verb in the plural Number in the Record muſt, after ſuch a Finding, be applied only to one Perſon; but to this it may be anſwered, That there is no Uncertainty either in the Bill or Indorſement. Alſo it hath been [m] adjudged, That the Word *Solvet* inſtead of *Solvat*, is not fatal in a Judgment; but that a new one ſhall be given.

[a] 5 Co. 121. a. Cro. Ca. 465.
[b] 5 Co. 121. b. Vide Cro. El. 108. pl. 3. 2 H. H. P. C. 169.
[c] Vide Cro. El. 108. pl. 3.
[d] Yelv. 27, 28.
[e] Dominus Rex. verſus Dobſon, Term. Hill. 3 Georgii 1. 2 Keb. 51. pl. 9.
[f] Vide Cro. Ca. 465, 573. Cro. El. 754. pl. 15.
[g] Cro. Ca. 489. 2 Vent. 173. Yelv. 224, 225. 2 Saund. 38. Cro. Ja. 306. 369. Salk. 51, 52. 6 Mod. 268.
[i] 2 Bulſt. 35.
[k] 2 Keb. 51. pl. 9.
[l] Cro. Ca. 464, 465.
[m] 1 Sid. 219.

*Sect.* 87.

*Sect.* 87. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Where the Uſe of a Word which is not *Latin* will vitiate an Indictment; it ſeems generally [a] agreed, That an Indictment wholly in *Engliſh* is void, which ſeems to depend upon the Statute of 36 *Ed.* 3. 15. *By which 'tis enacted, That all Pleas which be pleaded in any of the King's Courts ſhall be entered and enrolled in Latin.* And from hence it ſeems clearly to follow, That if any material Part either of the Body or Caption of an Indictment be expreſſed in a Word which is not *Latin*, as by the Word [b] *ereƈtaverunt*, inſtead of *erexerunt*, or [c] *brachia ſua dextra*, inſtead of *brachio*, or [d] *præſantant' exiſtit* inſtead of *præſentat'*, the Indictment is inſufficient; (except in ſome ſpecial Caſes herein after ſet forth) for no one can ſay, that the bare giving a *Latin* Termination to a Word unknown in that Language, can make it become *Latin*; and if the Want of one material Word may be ſupplied, why not the Want of two, and ſo on? It hath indeed been [e] holden, That a Fault of this Kind, as *imaginavit*, for *imaginatus eſt*, *avæ* for *aviæ* is amendable in an original Writ, which yet is denied by others, if it be in a [f] Subſtantial Part. However, it ſeems certain, That ſuch Amendment muſt depend upon the Statutes of Amendments, which extend [g] not to criminal Proceedings. Alſo it ſeems, That it is no leſs a Fault to make Uſe of a Word which is proper *Latin* in another Senſe, whether entirely different, or of a much larger Extent, than that in which it is uſed, as of the Word [h] *collis* for *colli*, or [i] *mala ars* for *veneficium*. Alſo it ſeems agreed, That an Abbreviation not juſtified by legal Uſage, as [k] *Dno* without a Daſh, for *Domino*, [l] *R. Rs.* for *Regni Regis*; or the Expreſſion of a Number of Figures that are not [m] *Roman*, is equally fatal as it would have been wholly to have omitted what you endeavour in ſuch Manner to expreſs. Alſo it hath been [n] adjudged, That an Inquiſition finding that *J. S. ſeipſum emerſit, &c.* is inſufficient; becauſe *emergo* doth not ſignify to put into, but riſe out of the Water. [o] Alſo it is ſaid, That an Indictment has been quaſhed for the Words *Pace Regia*, inſtead of *Pace Regis*; but it appears not what was the Nature of the Indictment, nor in what Part of it theſe Words were uſed, and therefore I would ſuppoſe it to have been in ſuch Part of ſome Indictment wherein thoſe Expreſſions are ſo material that they cannot be rejected as Surplus and immaterial; for it ſeems to be a ſettled Rule, That nothing which may be ſo rejected ſhall vitiate an Indictment; as where the Year of the Lord is written in common [p] Figures, but the Year of the King is well expreſſed, or where an Indictment is ſaid to be taken before *J. S.* and *J. N.* [q] *duo Juſticiariis, &c.* Alſo it ſeems, That the Uſe of a Word which is not proper *Latin*, as of the [r] Word *contrafacere*, for counterfeiting, may be made good by Precedents. And there can be no Doubt but that [s] Terms of Art, which are neceſſary in all Indictments, as *Felonia*, *Murdrum*, *Burglaria*, and ſuch like are good, tho' they be not good claſſical *Latin*; for they are of ſuch a complex and peculiar Signification as no proper *Latin* Word will come up to. Alſo it hath been [t] adjudged, That a literal Tranſlation of a Statute into *Latin* is ſufficient, if intelligible, let it be never ſo unelegant, as where it ſets forth that the Defendant *ſuper caput ſuum proprium* did forge, Meaning, That he did it of his own Head.

*Sect.* 88. As to the third Particular, *viz.* What Faults of this Kind are holpen by an *Anglicè*: It ſeems to be holden generally in ſome Books, That the Uſe of a Word which is either not *Latin* at all, or not *Latin* in the Senſe in which it is uſed, may in many Caſes be holpen by an *Anglicè*,

as

2 H. H. P. C. 169, 170.
[a] Cro. El. 85. pl. 4. Quære 3 Keb. 637.
[b] Cro. El. 231. pl. 22.
[c] Cro. El. 137. pl. 10.
[d] 1 Sid. 175. Salk. 370. pl. 2.
[e] 8 Co. 159. b. 2 Bulſt. 35. Moore 5. pl. 17. N. Bend. 33. pl. 53. 1 And. 24.
[f] 1 Lev. 1, 2. 5 Co. 45. Cro. El. 462.
[g] 1 Salk 51, 52. 6 Mod. 268. Vide ſupra Sect. 86.
[h] 1 Bulſt. 109. i Noy 85. 1 Jon. 144. Latch 156.
[k] 5 Sid. 175. [l] 1 Salk. 140.
[m] Salk. 195. 1 Sid. 40. pl. 6. 3 Keb. 301. 2 Lev. 102. 1 Mod. 78.
[n] 2 Lev. 140. 3 Mod. 100.
B. 1. Ch. 27. Sect. 15.
[o] 1 Sid. 140.
[p] 1 Salk. 195. 1 Mod. 78.
[q] Cro. El. 108. pl. 3.
[r] 2 Jon. 59, 50.
[s] Dalt. ch. 131. 10 Co. 133.
[t] 2 Lev. 221.

2 H. H. P. C. 169.

as [a] *erectaverunt, anglicè* did erect; [b] *Retes, anglicè* Nets; [c] *Pellices, anglicè* Skins; *Ollis* [d] *æriis, anglicè* braſs Pots. But to this it may be anſwered, That as to the three firſt of theſe Inſtances, what is ſaid concerning this Matter is only ſpoken of by the By, and did not come into Judgment; and as to the laſt of them it may be ſaid, That it doth not concern a criminal Proceeding, but a civil Action, and that after a Verdict: And if the Purport of it be, that an *Anglicè* helps the Uſe of a Word that is not *Latin* in an Action of Trover, tho' Damage be expreſly given for it, it is contradicted by many other expreſs [e] Reſolutions in which it ſeems to have been taken as a ſettled Rule, That where Damages are expreſly given for a Thing expreſſed by a Word that is not *Latin*, it is no Way helped by an *Anglicè*. Alſo it hath been [f] adjudged, That an Indictment for taking *octo diſcas, Anglicè* Diſhes, is inſufficient; and this is agreeable to what is laid down as a ſettled Rule in many [g] Books, *viz.* That where there is a proper *Latin* Word for the Thing intended to be expreſſed, no *Anglicè* will help an improper one, as it will do where there is [h] no proper *Latin* Word, becauſe in ſuch a Caſe there is ſuch a Neceſſity either to uſe a feigned one or none at all. Alſo it hath been adjudged, That where there is a proper *Latin* Word, an *Anglicè* cannot make good Uſe of any other either in a more [i] ſpecial or [k] extenſive Signification than the *Latin* Language will bear, as to make the Words [l] *malas artes* ſignify Witchcraft, or [m] *Riſcus* a Box full of Linen, or [n] *fulcrum lecti*, a Field Bed with a Teſter and Curtains; in which Caſes the Judges will take [o] no Manner of Notice of what comes under the *Anglicè* beyond the ſtrict Signification of the *Latin*. [76]

*Sect.* 89. As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* Where the Offence indicted may be laid jointly, and where ſeverally, and where both jointly and ſeverally, and where the Offences of ſeveral Perſons may be laid in one Indictment; it ſeems certain at this Day, That notwithſtanding the Offence of ſeveral Perſons cannot but in all Caſes be ſeveral becauſe the Offence of one Man cannot be the Offence of another, but every one muſt anſwer ſeverally for his own Crime; yet if it wholly ariſe from any ſuch joint Act, which in itſelf is criminal, without any Regard to any particular perſonal Default of the Defendant, as the joint [p] Keeping of a Gaming-Houſe, or the [q] unlawful Hunting and carrying away of a Deer, or [r] Maintenance or [s] Extortion, *&c.* The Indictment or Information may either charge the Defendants jointly and ſeverally, as thus; *Quod* [t] *cuſtodiverunt, & uterq; eorum cuſtodivit*; or, *quod* [u] *aſportaverunt, & eorum uterq; aſportavit*; *or* may charge them jointly only, without charging them [x] ſeverally, becauſe it ſufficiently appears from the Conſtruction of Law, That if they joined in ſuch Act, they could but be each of them guilty; and from hence it follows, That on ſuch Indictment or Information [y] ſome of the Defendants may be acquitted, and others convicted; for the Law looks on the Charge as ſeveral againſt each, tho' the Words of it purport only a joint Charge againſt all. But where the Offence indicted doth not wholly ariſe from the joint Act of all the Defendants, but from ſuch Act joined with ſome perſonal and particular Defect or Omiſſion of each Defendant, without which it would be no Offence; as the following a joint Trade without having ſerved a ſeven Years Apprenticeſhip required by the Statute, in which Caſe it muſt be the particular Defect of each Trader which muſt make him guilty, and one of them may offend againſt the Statute, and the others not, the Indictment or Information [z] muſt charge them ſe-

[a] Cro. El. 231. [b] Keilw. 100. 3 Bulſt. 178. ſeems contrary, [c] 1 Sid. 318. [d] Cro. Ja. 129. [e] 1 Lev. 99. 129, 204. 1 Sid. 98, 318. Raym. 15. 3 Lev. 336. 10 Co. 130. 133. [f] Keb. 779. pl. 4. [g] Noy 85. Latch 156. March 16, 60. 1 Jon. 144. 10 Co. 133. Vide 1 Lev. 204. 1 Sid. 318. Yelv. 68. [h] 10 Co. 133. Noy 85. Latch 156. March 16. 1 Sid. 81. 1 Jon. 144. [i] Noy 85. 1 Sid. 60, 81. [k] Cro. Ja. 664. 665. [l] Noy 85. Latch 156. 1 Jon. 144. [m] Cro. Ja. 664, 665. [n] Rol. Rep. 254, 255. [o] 10 Co. 130. 132, 133. Cro. Ja. 664, 665. 2 Rol. Rep. 254, 255. 10 Co. 130. 132, 133. [p] Dominus Rex verſus Dixon & uxorem, adjudged Trin. 2 Georgii 1. 2 H. H. P. C. 174. [q] Dominus Rex verſus Hawkins, adjudged Mich. 3 Georgii 1. [r] 1 Vent. 302. [s] Salk. 382. pl. 32. [t] Dominus Rex verſus Dixon & uxorem, adjudged Trin. 2 Geo. 1.

[a] Dominus Rex verſus Hawkins, adjudged Mich. 3 Geo. 1. [t] Domina Regina verſus Williams, adjudged Mich. 10 Annæ. Bear and White, 4 Guliel. 3. Cro. Car. 380, 381. 2 Rol. Ab. 707. pl. 45, 48. 708. pl. 52. Contra, 2 Rol. Rep. 345. Palmer 367, 368. [y] 2 Rol. Ab. 707. pl. 45, 48, 708. pl. 52. Bear & White, 4 Guliel. 3. [z] 2 Rol. Ab. 81. pl. 6 5 Mod. 180. 2 H. H. P. C. 174.

verally and not jointly; for it is abſurd to charge them jointly, becauſe the Offence of each Defendant ariſes from a Defect peculiar to himſelf. And for the like Reaſon a joint Indictment againſt ſeveral for not [a] repairing the Street before their Houſes hath been quaſhed. But I do not find it ſettled in what Caſes ſeveral Offences of ſeveral Perſons may be joined in one Indictment; for in ſome [b] Books Indictments againſt ſeveral for ſeveral Offences, as for a Recuſancy, [c] following a Trade without having ſerved an Appreticeſhip, not [d] repairing the Streets, *&c.* are mentioned without any Exception on this Account: And it is holden, That one Indictment againſt two Juſtices for not [e] inquiring of a Riot, and an Indictment againſt two Perſons for ſpeaking of the ſame [f] Words, may be maintained; and yet it is [g] agreed, that one Action lies not againſt ſeveral for the ſame Words. Alſo in [h] *Rolle*'s Reports an Indictment againſt ſeveral for having Inmates in their Houſes is ſaid to have been quaſhed; becauſe it was but one joint Indictment againſt them all, whereas there ought to have been ſeveral Indictments againſt them. Alſo in the ſixth [i] Modern Reports, an Indictment againſt ſeveral for the Neglect of a Day of Faſting appointed by Proclamation, is ſaid to have been quaſhed for the like Reaſon. And this is certainly the moſt agreeable to the Rule of bringing Actions upon penal Statutes, wherein ſeveral Offences ſhall not be joined, except it be in Reſpect of ſome one Thing to which all of them have a Relation; as where ſeveral [k] join in a Suit in the [l] Admiralty for a Contract on Land, or in procuring or giving an untrue Verdict, or are privy to one another [m] in Maintenance of the ſame Cauſe.

*Sect.* 90. As to the ſeventh Point. *viz.* Whether the Words *vi & armis* be in any Caſe neceſſary in the Body of an Indictment at Common Law; it is taken for granted in ſome [n] Books That they were neceſſary at Common Law in all Indictments for Offences which amount to an actual Diſturbance of the Peace, as Reſcouſes and Aſſaults, and ſuch like; yet I do [o] not find it agreed, That they were ever neceſſary in ſuch Indictments, wherein it would ſeem abſurd to put them in as in, Indictments for [p] Conſpiracies, [q] Cheats, Slanders, Eſcapes, and ſuch like; or [r] Nuſances committed in a Man's own Ground. However, there can be no Doubt but that the Omiſſion of them in Indictments of this Kind, is made good by the Statute of 37 *H.* 8. 8. by which it is recited, *That in all Indictments of Felony and Treſpaſs, and divers others, it was common to uſe the Words* vi & armis, *and in divers of them to declare the Manner of the Force and Arms, that is to ſay,* vi & armis, videlicet, baculis, cultellis, arcubus & ſagittis, *or other ſuch like Words; where in Truth the Parties indicted had no ſuch Weapons at the Time of the Offence, yet for Lack of ſuch Words the ſaid Indictments were taken as void, and had been avoided by Writ of Error or Plea,* &c. and thereupon it is enacted, *That theſe Words* vi & armis, videlicet, cum baculis, cultellis, arcubus & ſagittis, *or other ſuch like, ſhall not of Neceſſity be put in any Indictment or Inquiſition: Nor ſhall the Parties indicted have any Advantage by Writ of Error or Plea or otherwiſe, to avoid any ſuch Indictmen or Inquiſition for the want of theſe or the like Words: But that the ſame Inquiſitions and Indictments, and every of them, lacking the ſaid Words or any of them, ſhall be adjudged as effectual to all Intents, Conſtructions and Purpoſes, as the ſame Inquiſitions and Indictments having the ſame Words in them.*

*Sect.* 91. But notwithſtanding this Statute ſeems to be ſo expreſs as to all Indictments, yet it is [s] holden in many Books, That Indictments of Treſpaſs, and ſuch like, are ſtill inſufficient without the Words *vi & armis*, and many Indictments have accordingly been quaſhed for want of them, where they are not implied in ſome others, as [t] *reſcuſſit*, or [u] *manu forti*,

[a] 2 Rol. Ab. 81. pl. 7.
[b] 1 Leon. 241.
[c] 2 Rol. Ab. 81. pl. 6. Salk. 382. 1 Vent. 302.
[d] 2 Rol. Ab. 81. pl. 7.
[e] Style's Rep. 245.
[f] Style's Rep. 312.
[g] Cro. Ja. 647. 1 Rol. Ab. 781. O. pl. 1. Palm. 313. 1 Bulſt. 15.
[h] 2 Rol. Rep. 164.
[i] 6 Mod. 210. Stra. 623. 2 Sef. Caſ. 154. 2 Stra 870. 2 Lord Raym. 1572, Barnard K. B. 337. 2 Sef. Caſ. 28 2 Stra. 921. 2 Barnard. K. B. 80.
[k] Brook, Joinder in Action, 5, 47, 100, 108.
[l] F. N. B. 171. Letters D, E. Fitz. Decies tantum, 1, 4, 6, 8, 9. 1 Quære Dy. 159. pl. 39.
[m] Brook, Maintenance, 26, 52. Cro. J. 473. Skin. 426. 2 H. H. P. C. 187. 2 Lev. 221. See the Books cited in the next Section. Quære ſupra Ch. 23. Sect. 85.
[n] Yet ſee the Preamble of 37 H. 8. 8.
[o] 1 Lev. 125. 126. Dalt. ch. 131.
[p] 1 Keb. 562. Dalt. ch. 131.
[q] Poph. 206. Cro. Ca. 377.
[r] S P.C. 94. 2 Lev. 221. 1 Sid. 140. 1 Bulſt. 205. 1 Lev. 126. 1 Keb. 101.

[s] 2 Keb. 154. Vide Poph. 206. Cro. Ca. 377, 378. [t] Cro. Jac. 345. 2 Bulſt. 208. 2 H. H. P. C. 117. [u] B. 1. Ch. 64. Sect. 44. Dalt. ch. 131.

*forty*, &c. But it ſeems difficult to aſſign any Reaſon for theſe Opinions, unleſs it be, That becauſe the enacting Part of the Statute ſays, That the Words *vi & armis, videlicet, cum baculis, cultellis*, &c. are not neceſſary, &c. the Meaning was only to take away the Neceſſity of thoſe ſuperfluous Words *baculis & cultellis*, &c. but not of the Words *vi & armis*, where they are proper and pertinent; but to this it may be anſwered, That the Preamble ſeems to complain of the Opinion, that the Words *vi & armis* whether put by themſeves, or uſed with thoſe other Words, were in any Caſe thought neceſſary in Indictments; and it is moſt natural ſo to explain the enacting Part of a Statute as to make it extend to all the Miſchiefs complained of in the Preamble; beſides, the enacting Part of the Statute is expreſs, *That Indictments without theſe Words* vi & armis, videlicet, baculis, cultellis, arcubus & ſagittis, *or any of them, ſhall be as effectual as if they had been compriſed in them*; and ſurely the Words *vi & armis* cannot but be comprehended under theſe Words, *or any of them*. It is ſaid [a] indeed in *Levinz*'s ſecond Reports, That the Words *vi & armis* are ſtill neceſſary, becauſe without them there can be no *Capiatur* entered, nor Fine to the King; but this is in Effect to contradict the Statute which ſays, that an Indictment without thoſe Words ſhall be as effectual to all Intents, Conſtructions and Purpoſes, as an Indictment with them. Beſides will any one ſay, That there can be no *Capiatur*, nor Fine to the King upon Indictments of Cheats, Conſpiracies and ſuch like? Wherein yet it ſeems to be agreed, that thoſe Words are not neceſſary. And agreeably hereto, the Court of King's Bench has [b] often refuſed to quaſh Indictments of Treſpaſs for want of thoſe Words. However, it is certainly ſafe and adviſeable to make Uſe of them where they are proper and pertinent, if it be to no other Purpoſe than to aggravate the Offence.

[a] 2 Lev. 221.

[b] Cro. Ja. 472, 473. Vide Cro. Ja. 345. 2 Bulſt. 208. Dalt. ch. 131. Lamb. B. 4. ch. 5. f. 502. 503.

*Sect.* 92. As to the eighth Point, *viz.* Whether it be neceſſary in the Body of an Indictment at Common Law to lay the Offence *contra pacem*; inaſmuch as all Offences whatſoever which are ſubject to a publick Proſecution ſeem in general to be ſo, as they are breaches of the Law, and in that Reſpect tend to the Diſturbance of the quiet and peaceable Government of the King over his People; it ſeems to be a good general [c] Rule, That no Indictment or Information, for an Offence, Capital or not Capital, againſt the Common Law or Statute, can be good, except it expreſly ſuppoſe ſuch Offence to have been done againſt the Peace of the King or Kings, in whoſe Reign or Reigns it was committed. And accordingly I find, that every Precedent of an Indictment in *Coke*'s Entries whether for [d] Treaſon, or [e] Felony, or [f] inferior Offences, expreſly lays the Offence againſt the Peace of the King, except only in four Inſtances whereof the one is of an Indictment for a [g] Nuſance for not repairing the Highway, which if it may be maintained, ſeems to depend chiefly on this Reaſon, That the Offence is of ſuch a Nature, that a Man may be as well guilty of it in his own Ground as in that of another; and therefore it hath been [h] holden, That it needs not be laid againſt the Peace, becauſe the Laying it in ſuch Manner may ſeem to imply ſomewhat of Force or Treſpaſs againſt the Perſon or Poſſeſſion of another; but it ſeems difficult to reconcile this Opinion with thoſe many Reſolutions taken Notice of in the following Part of this Section, by which Indictments, for want of theſe Words, *contra pacem*, have been adjudged inſufficient, where the Offences could on no other Account be ſaid to be againſt the Peace, than as they were Breaches of the Law, as all Nuſances certainly are. And one [i] other of the ſaid Inſtances in *Coke*'s Entries is, of an Indictment of *Homicide* by Miſadventure, and one other [k] of an Indictment of *Homicide* in Self-Defence;

See the Caſes cited in the following Part of this Section, and Cro. El. 186. pl. 10. 6 Mod 128.

[c] Co. Ent. 360. pl. 14, 15. 361. pl. 16.

[d] Co. Ent. 351 pl. 1. 352. pl. 2. 355. pl. 7, 8. 356. pl. 9. 358. pl. 11. 12. 359. pl. 13.

[e] Co. Ent. 352, 353, 361. pl. 17. 362. pl. 18.

[f] Co. Ent. 358, pl. 10. See Raſt. Ent. 263. pl. 7.

[g] 2 Rol. Ab. 82. pl. 9. 83. pl. 5, 6. Contra. Cro. Ca. 584.

[h] Co. Ent. 253. pl. 4.

[i] Co. Ent. 254. pl. 5.

fence; but theſe Precedents if they may be maintained, ſeem to depend chiefly on this Reaſon, That ſuch Offences are ſuppoſed to be owing rather to the Misfortune than Fault of the Party. And the [a] fourth of the ſaid Inſtances, is of an Indictment of Perjury on the Statute, which concludes *in Contemptum Reginæ, &c. & contra formam Statuti*, without adding *contra pacem*. But [b] *Raſtal*'s Precedents, both of Indictments of Felony, and of inferior Offences do as often omit the Words *contra pacem*, as make uſe of them. However, certainly the much greater Number of Precedents expreſly conclude *contra pacem*, and the Authority of theſe is much ſtrengthened by thoſe many Caſes in the Reports, wherein Indictments and Informations appear to have been quaſhed for want of the Words *contra pacem*; as Indictments and Informations for [c] Barratry, [d] Forgery, [e] Retaining a Servant without a Teſtimonial from his laſt Maſter, [f] following a Trade without having ſerved an Apprenticeſhip, [g] erecting a Cottage, [h] Aſſault and Battery, *&c.* But it ſeems clear from all the Precedents, that neither an Information [i] *qui tam*, on a penal Statute, nor an Information by the King for an [k] Intruſion, or other [l] Wrong of a Civil Nature done to his Lands, Goods or Revenues, need the Words *contra pacem*.

[a] Co. Ent. 363. pl. 19. [b] Raſt. Ent. 263. [c] 2 Rol Ab. 82. pl. 5. Cro. Jac. pl. 4. [d] 2 Rol. Ab. 82. pl. 11. [e] 1 Mod. 78. [f] 3 Keb. 790. pl. 45. 1 Keb. 501. pl. 58. 848. pl. 48. [g] 6 Mod. 128. [g] 1 Keb. 474. pl. 91. [h] 2 Keb. 36. pl. 72. Vide 2 Keb. 779. pl. 7. Yelv. 66. [i] 1 Raſt. Ent. 409. pl. 2. 1 Keb. 360. pl. 70. Co. Ent. from 364 to 372. 393. pl. 17. [k] Raſt Ent. 412. pl. 4. Co. Ent. from 372 to 390. [l] 1 Raſt. Ent. 410. pl. 3. Co. Ent. 390. pl. 16. [m] Yelv. 66. Vide 4 H. 6. 4. pl. 7. 2 H. H. P. C. 188, 189. Fitz. Brief, 25. [n] Yelv. 66. 4 H. 6. 4. pl. 7. Fitz Brief, 25. [o] See Raſt. Ent. 263. [q] See 2 Bulſt. 258. Aleyn 49, 50. [q] 2 Ro. Ab. 82 pl. 1. [r] Co. Ent. 353, 363. pl. 19. Raſt. Ent. 263. pl. 9. [s] Co. Ent. 362. pl. 17, 18. Raſt. Ent. 263. pl. 6, 7, 11. [t] Co. Ent. 372. pl. 10. 376. pl. 11. [x] Co. Ent. 379. pl. 12. 381. pl. 13. 385. pl. 14. 387. pl. 15. [y] Raſt. Ent. 410. pl. 3. Plow. Com. 310. [z] Raſt. Ent. 412. pl. 4. 1 Co. 16. b. 26. b. [y] Co. Ent. 390. pl. 16.

*Sect.* 93. If the Offence indicted be expreſly laid partly in the Reign of one King, and partly in the Reign of another, as where *J. S.* is indicted for having erected a Wear in the Time of Queen *Elizabeth*, and continued it in the Time of King *James*, and thereupon the Indictors conclude, That ſo the Wear was erected and continued *contra pacem Regis, &c.* without adding *contra pacem nuper Reginæ*, the Indictment is [m] inſufficient, becauſe it appears, that the Commencement of the Wrong, which is as much indicted as the Continuance, was in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, and conſequently, if a Crime, muſt have been againſt the Peace of her Reign. But if the Indictors had concluded only, That *J. S.* ſo continued the Wear *contra pacem Domini Regis, &c.* and had laid the Erection of it by way of Recital or Inducement only, it is [n] ſaid, that the Indictment had been good, becauſe it ſhould be taken as an Indictment for the Continuance only.

*Sect.* 94. As to the ninth Point, *viz.* Whether it be neceſſary in the Body of an Indictment at Common Law, to lay the Offence *contra coronam & dignitatem Regis*; it is obſervable, that all the Precedents of indictments in *Coke*'s Entries, cited in the ninety-fourth Section, which lay the Offence *contra pacem*, lay it alſo, *contra coronam & dignitatem, &c.* Yet not one of [o] *Raſtal*'s Precedents doth ſo; neither do I find any one Caſe wherein an Indictment againſt which no other Exception could be taken, has been adjudged [p] inſufficient for the want of theſe Words. But on the contrary I find it expreſly reſolved in [q] *Holbrook*'s Caſe, That an Indictment of a Riot is good without them. [77]

*Sect.* 95. As to the tenth Point, *viz.* Whether it be neceſſary in the Body of an Indictment at Common Law, to lay the Offence *in contemptum Regis*; it is ſo laid in ſome Indictments of inferior Crimes in [r] *Coke* and *Raſtal*, and in others [s] not. Alſo it is ſo laid, with the Addition of the Clauſe *contra leges ſuas*, in every Information of Intruſion upon the King's Lands in [t] *Coke* and [u] *Raſtal*, and alſo in an Information in [x] *Coke* for a Trover and Converſion of the King's Goods. But in [y] two Informations for Mines claimed by the King, which are the only Precedents I find of

this

this Kind, the ſuppoſed Injury is laid only *ad damnum Regis*, without either of the ſaid Clauſes; neither do I find either of them in any Indictment of Treaſon or Felony, nor in any Information *qui tam* in *Coke* or *Raſtal*; and though it ſeems to be admitted in the Year Book of [a] 4 *H.* 6. that in an Action on a Statute it is neceſſary to conclude, *in contemptum Domini Regis*, yet in [b] *Lutwych's Entries* it is oftner omitted than uſed, and no Exception appears to have been taken for the Omiſſion.

*Sect.* 96. As to the eleventh Point, *viz.* Whether it be neceſſary in an Indictment at Common Law to lay the Offence *illicitè*; I cannot find this Word uſed in any one of *Coke*'s or *Raſtal's* Precedents of Indictments; neither do I find any clear and expreſs [c] Authority, that it is in any Caſe neceſſary in an Indictment at Common Law; but on the contrary I find it expreſly [d] adjudged, That it is not neceſſary in an Indictment of a Riot, becauſe the Act itſelf contained in the Indictment ſo plainly appears to be unlawful. But where a Satute uſes the Word unlawfully in the Deſcription of an Offence, it is certain that an Indictment grounded on it muſt uſe the *illititè*, or ſome other tantamount.

*Sect.* 97. As to the twelfth Point, *viz.* Whether a Defect in any of the Particulars abovementioned be amendable; I take it to be [e] ſettled, That no criminal Proſecution is within the Benefit of any of the Statutes of Amendments; from whence it follows that no Amendment can be admitted in any ſuch Proſecution, but ſuch only as is allowed by the Common Law. And agreeably hereto I find it laid down as a [f] Principle in ſome Books, that the Body of an Indictment removed into the King's Bench from any inferior Court whatſoever, except only thoſe of *London* can in no Caſe be amended; but it is [g] ſaid, That the Body of an Indictment from *London* may be amended, becauſe by the City-Charter a Tenor of the Record only can be removed from thence. [h] And it ſeems, That by the Courſe of the King's Bench, a Rule may be made on any Coroner to amend even the Body of his Inqueſt by his Notes in a mere Matter of Form. But I do not find it any where holden, That this can be done after it is filed, by which it becomes a Record of the Court; and then the ſame Objection ſeems to lie againſt the Amendment of it, as of an Indictment. But it ſeems to be [i] agreed, That the Caption of the Indictment from any Place may upon Motion be amended by the Clerk of the Aſſiſes or of the Peace, ſo as to [k] make it agree with the original Record at any Time during the ſame Term in which it came in, [l] but not in a ſubſequent Term. But I have known it holden, That the Caption of an Inquiſition cannot be amended at any Time after filed, any more than the Body; the Reaſon whereof perhaps may be this, that the Caption being Part of, and drawn at the ſame Time with the Inquiſition, greater Exactneſs is required in it than in that of an Indictment, which is left as a Thing of Courſe to be drawn up by the Clerk of the Court, when Occaſion ſhall require. Alſo by the Opinion of two Judges againſt that of two, the Want of Continuances in the Record of an Attainder of Felony [m] cannot be amended by the Certificate of the Clerk of the Aſſiſes, eſpecially if the King ſignify his Pleaſure, that he doth not deſire any Amendment. And it ſeems to be [n] ſettled at this Day, that no Diſcontinuance is amendable in any criminal Proſecution, [o] without Conſent. But it hath been [p] adjudged, That a meer Miſpriſion in the Joining of an Iſſue in a criminal Proſecution, as where the Word *ſimiliter*, *&c.* is omitted, may be

[a] 4 H. 6. 4. pl. 7. Fitz. Brief, 25.
[b] Lutw. 132, 133, 134, 135, 139, 165, 167.
[c] See 1 Keb. 859, pl. 68. 2 Keb. 715. pl. 99.
[d] 2 Rol. Ab. 82. pl. 4.
[e] 1 Jon. 421. 1 Salk. 51, 52. 6 Mod. 268, &c. Vide ſupra Ch. 23. Sect. 129. 1 Sid. 66. pl. 39.
[f] 1 Keb. 252. pl. 20. 2 Keb. 580. pl. 112. 1 Sid. 155. pl. 5. Vide 1 Keb. 45. pl. 120. 2 Keb. 141. pl. 13. 142. pl. 15. Contra, 2 Bulſt. 35.
[g] 1 Keb. 252. pl. 20. 1 Sid 155. pl. 5. 229, 230. 1 Keb. 571. pl. 26. Vide Hob. 135.
[h] See B. 1. Ch. 27. Sect. 16.
[i] 1 Saund. 249. 1 Sid 175. pl. 7. 2 Keb. 656. pl. 36. 3 Mod. 167.
[k] Cro. Jac. 276, 277. Vide 1 Sid. 155.
[l] 1 Sid. 155. pl. 5. 1 Keb. 45. pl. 120. 656. pl. 36. 1 Sid. 175. pl. 7.
[m] 1 Rol. Ab. 196. A. 1 Jon 420. [n] Salk. 51, 52. 6 Mod. 268. Bro. Amendment, 10, 17, 66, 92. Fitz. Amendment, 59. 29 E. 3. 32. Diſcontinuance de proceſs, 47. [o] 21 H. 7. 40. pl. 65. Fitz. Amendment, 78.
[p] Cro. Jac. 502, 529, 530. 2 Rol. Rep. 59.

amended

amended at any Time. Alſo it hath been [a] adjudged, That the Direction of a *Venire Vicecomitibus* of ſuch a Place, which is returned by *J. S. vicecomite*, may be amended on the Oath of *J. S.* that there is but one Sheriff of the Place, which is himſelf. Alſo it is every Day's Practice to amend [b] criminal Informations, and the Pleadings thereon by Rule of Court, while all is in Paper. And [c] *Quære* if the Record may not be ſo amended by the Paper-Book at any Time before Judgment?

[a] Keb. 900. pl. 71. 901. pl. 75. 1 Sid. 244. Vide 8 Co. 156. b. 3 Lev. 430. [b] 1 Salk. 47. pl. 1, 2, 3. [c] Salk. 47. pl. 2, 3. Salk. 50. pl. 10. Vide 1 Keb. 452. pl. 45. Cro. Ca. 144. 1 Lev. 189. 3 Lev. 430.

*Sect.* 98. It ſeems to have been anciently the common Practice where an Indictment appeared to be ſufficient, either for its Uncertainty, or the Want of proper legal Words, not to put the Defendant to anſwer it; but if it were found in the ſame County in which the Court ſat, to award Proceſs againſt the Grand Jury, to come into Court and [d] amend it. And it ſeems to be the Common Practice at [e] this Day, while the Grand Jury who found a Bill, is before the Court to amend it by their Conſent in a Matter of Form, as the Name or Addition of the Party, *&c.*

[d] 22 Aſſ. pl. 73. 2 Ed. 3. 1. pl. 3. 8 H. 5. 8. pl. 4. S. P. C. 97. Letter A. Fitz. Indictment, 2, 3, 27. [e] Vide 25 E. 3. 43. pl. 36. Bro. Indictment, 12. Kelynge 37.

*Sect.* 99. And now I am in the ſecond Place to ſhew what ought to be the Form of the Body of an Indictment upon a Statute; for the better Underſtanding whereof, having premiſed, that the ſame Rules which have been already laid down concerning Indictments at Common Law, are generally applicable to Indictments on Statutes, I ſhall in this Place conſider ſuch Matters only as more peculiarly belong to the Form of the Body of an Indictment upon a Statute, under the following Particulars:

1. Whether it be neceſſary that ſuch Indictment recite the Statute whereon it is grounded.
2. What Miſ-recitals of ſuch Statutes are fatal.
3. How far it is neceſſary to bring the Offence indicted within the very Words of the Statute.
4. Whether an Indictment grounded on a Statute, which will not maintain it, may be made good, as an Indictment at Common Law.
5. How far it is neceſſary to conclude *contra formam Statuti.*

*Sect.* 100. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* Whether it be neceſſary that ſuch Indictment recite the Statute whereon it is grounded; I take it to be [f] ſettled, that there is no Neceſſity in any Indictment or Information on a [g] publick Statute, to recite ſuch Statute, whether the Offence be ſuch only becauſe prohibited, or be an Evil in its own Nature, and whether it be prohibited by more than one Statute, or by one only; for the Judges are bound *ex officio* to take Notice of all publick Statutes, [h] and where there are more than one by which an Indictment or Information may be maintained, they will go upon that which is moſt for the King's Advantage.

[f] 5 H. 7. 17. b. Fitz. Action ſur le Statute, 7. 20. 2 Rol. Ab. 79. pl. 8. Plowd. Com. 1, 79, &c. 1 H. 6. 1. pl. 2. 4 Co. 48. a. Cro. El. 236. pl. 1. Cro. Ca. 229. Dyer 155. pl. 19. 346. pl. 19. Bro. Action ſur le Stat. 4. Parliam. 15. but Cro. El. 187. pl. 12. 47 Ed. 3. 10. pl. 7.

As to the ſecond Particular, What Miſ-recitals of ſuch Statutes are fatal, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew:

1. Whether all Miſ-recitals of the ſubſtantial Part of the Statute are fatal.
2. What Miſ-recitals of the Place or Time at which the Parliament was holden.
3. Whether a Miſ-recital of the Title of a Statute.
4. What other Miſ-recitals are fatal.

Dyer 159. pl. 37. Bro. Parliament, 75. Bro. Champerty, 1. Show. 337. F. N. B. 55. ſeem contrary. Quære 6 Mod. 140, 141. [g] Moor 468. pl. 669. Moor 699. pl. 972. 4 Co. 13, 76. Bro. Avowry, 5. Bro. Parliament, 15, 32. 2 H. H. P. C. 172, 192. [h] Dyer 155. pl. 19. Dyer 346. pl. 9. 5 H. 7. 17. b. 6 Mod. 140. Vide Cro. El. 187. pl. 12.

*Sect.* 101. As to the first of these Particulars, it seems to be settled, That notwithstanding there be no Necessity to recite a publick Statute; yet if the Prosecutor take upon him to do it, [a] and materially vary from a substantial Part of the Purview of the Statute, and conclude *contra formam Statuti prædicti*, he vitiates the Indictment, [78] because it judicially appears to the Court, that there is no such Foundation for the Prosecution, as that whereon it is expressly grounded; as where in an [b] Indictment with such a Conclusion, on the Statutes which prohibit Entries with strong Hand, the Word *Vi* is put for *manu forti*; or where the Word [c] *nuncia* is put for *mendacia* in such an Indictment on the Statutes against the Tellers of Lies of great Men; [d] or where the Verb in a Statute which expresses the Principal Act wherein the Offence consists, is expressed in such an Indictment on such a Statute by a Word which is neither classical nor legal *Latin*; [e] or where a Statute in describing the Courts wherein it prohibits Persons to bring Actions in other Names without their Privity, calls them Courts wherein Pleas are holden in Actions personal, *&c.* and you in reciting it in such an Indictment call them Courts wherein Pleas are holden in any Actions.

a Pl.Com. 79. 83. b. 84. Cro. El. 236. 245. pl. 4. Palm. 565. 4 Co. 48. See the three next Sections. 1 Ro.Rep. 50. Cro.Car. 135, 136. 2 H. H. P. C. 172. 1 Jon. 194. b Cro. El. 93. pl. 2. 2 Bulst. 258. c 4 Co. 12. b. 13. Cro. Ca. 135. d 2 Jon. 49, 50. 3 Keble 661. pl. 11. e Cro.El 236. f Cro. Ja. 362. See the 108th Section.

*Sect.* 102. Yet it seems that the following Mis-recitals of the substantial Part of the Purview of a Statute in any Indictment are not fatal; as the Omission of a synonymous Word, having no other Meaning than what is fully expressed in the Words which are recited; or the Joining of Words which are either wholly synonymous, or much of the same Sense, as signifying such Things as generally include one another, (as [g] the Words *malitiosè, & contemptuosè, &c.*) with a Copulative, where the Statute uses a Disjunctive, or the Using the singular Number for the Plural, or the Plural for the Singular, where the Sense is the same; as where in [h] reciting a Statute speaking of Suits in any Courts, you Use the Words *in aliqua Curia*; or where in reciting the Statute against disturbing Persons in their open Preaching, you use the [i] Words *in apertis prædicationibus.*

g 2 Bulst. 47, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53. h Cro. Car. 522, 523. i 2 Bulst. 47, &c.

*Sect.* 103. Also it [k] seems that no Advantage can be taken of a Variance from any Part of a private Statute, without shewing it to the Court in a proper Manner, because otherwise such a Statute shall be taken to be as it is recited.

k 4 Co. 13. 1 Sid. 356. l Bro. Parliament, 87. Bro. El. 853. pl. 12.

*Sect.* 104. As to the second of the Particulars above mentioned, *viz.* What Mis-recitals of the Place or Time at which the Parliament was holden, are fatal; [l] it seems to be generally agreed, That a Mis-recital of the Place or Day at which the Parliament was holden, vitiates an Indictment. [m] As if a Parliament was first holden on the twenty-eighth of *April* in the thirty-second Year of *Henry* VIII. and afterwards holden by Prorogation on the twelfth of *April* the next Year, and a Statute then made, be recited as made at a Parliament holden on the twenty-eighth of *April* in the thirty-second Year of *Henry* VIII. Or if a Parliament be summoned to meet on the twenty-third of *January* in such a Year, and before the Meeting be prorogued to the twenty-fifth, and then holden, and a Statute made by such Parliament be [n] recited as made in a Parliament holden on the twenty-third; or if a Parliament first holden in one Year be continued by Prorogation to another, and then sit again, and a Statute made at such Sessions be [o] recited as made in a Parliament holden or begun at such second Year, (which is all one,) instead of saying that it was made at a Sessions of Parliament then holden, and the Indictment conclude *contra formam Statuti prædicti*, the Variances in Strictness are fatal; for the Court will not make any Case better than the Record has made it; and therefore where that expressly grounds it on the Act of

m Plow. Com. 79, 83, 84. Cro. Ca. 136. 232. 3 Keb. 468. pl. 55. 2 Jon. 50. Hob. 310. Cro. Ja. 139. Cro. El. 245. pl. 4. But this is made a Quære by Coke in 2 Bulst. 53. n Dyer 203. pl. 72, 73. Hetly 129. o Cro. Ja. 111. pl. 9. 139. Lutw. 140. 4 Inst. 27. Vide 1 Brown 100. Yelv. 127. Dyer 95. pl. 36, 37, 38. 171. pl. 6. Skin. 110, 111.

of a ſuppoſed Parliament, where there was no ſuch Act, the Court will not find one out to make it good. Alſo it hath been [a] adjudged, That a Repugnancy in ſetting forth the Time when a Parliament was holden, is fatal, as if a Statute be recited as made on ſuch a Day, in the firſt and ſecond Years of ſuch a King, for it is impoſſible that one and the ſame Day ſhould be in two Years. Alſo it is holden in [b] *Croke*'s Reports, That an Indictment was diſcharged for not ſhewing in what County a Parliament was holden; but no Reaſon is given for this Opinion, [c] and it hath been adjudged, That the Total Omiſſion of the Day when the Parliament was holden, is no Fault in the Recital of a Statute. Alſo it ſeems to be [d] agreed, That a Miſtake in ſuppoſing a Statute to have been made at a Parliament holden in ſuch a Year, when in Truth it was then holden by Prorogation, may be helped by the conſtant Courſe of Precedents upon ſuch Statute. Alſo it ſeems to be [e] agreed, That not only a Miſ-recital of the Day whereon the Parliament was holden, but even a Miſ-recital of the Purview of a Statute may be ſalved by a general Concluſion *contra formam Statuti*, without adding *prædicti*, *&c.* [f] But I do not find it ſettled, Whether a Fault of this Kind can be help'd by the Defendant's Admittance, that there is ſuch a Statute as is ſuppoſed; and it will be difficult to maintain that the Party's Admittance of what the Court judicially knows to be contrary to the Truth, can make good any Indictment.

[a] Moore 302. pl. 452.
[b] Cro.El. 106. pl. 21.
[c] Dyer 203. pl. 74.
[d] Yelv. 127. Brownl. 100. 2 Keb. 34. pl. 68. Dyer 171. pl. 6.
[e] Cro. Car. 232, 233. Palm. 565. Raym. 191, 192. 3 Keb. 647, 648. Lutw. 140.
[f] Affirmed Cro. Jac. 139. Denied Cro. El. 236.

*Sect.* 105. As to the third of the Particulars above-mentioned, *viz.* Whether the Miſ-recital of the Title of a Statute be fatal; it is [g] ſaid to have been holden by Sir *Matthew Hale*, That the Miſ-recital of the entitling of an Act will not vitiate a Replication, becauſe it is not Matter of Subſtance; and a Judgment is [h] ſaid to have been lately given in the Court of Common Pleas agreeable to this Opinion; but the contrary is [i] ſaid to have been ſince adjudged in the Court of King's Bench.

[g] Hardreſs 324.
[h] 6 Mod. 62.
[i] 6 Mod. 62.

*Sect.* 106. As to the fourth of the Particulars above-mentioned, *viz.* What other Miſ-recitals of a Statute are fatal; [k] it is ſaid to have been often adjudged, That a Variance in reciting a Statute to commence after the Making, where the Statute is expreſs, that it ſhall commence after the End of the Seſſions, is fatal. But I take it to be a ſettled Rule, That a Variance no Way altering the Senſe of the Statute does [l] no Hurt; as where in the Recital of an Oath preſcribed by Statute, the Words *Sea of Rome* are put for *See of Rome*: and *I do declare in Conſcience*, inſtead of *I do declare in my Conſcience*. Alſo it ſeems to be [m] agreed, That a Variance from an immaterial Part of a Statute does no Hurt, [n] and therefore that where a Statute contains ſeveral Branches relating to ſeveral diſtinct Matters, an Omiſſion of ſuch Branches as no way relate to the Offence indicted does no Hurt, becauſe they are nothing to the preſent Purpoſe. Alſo it hath been adjudged, That every Miſ-recital even of ſuch Branch is not fatal; as if it vary only in ſuch a Part of the Deſcription of the Offence, as is put in only by Way of Flouriſh, and *ex abundanti*, and makes no neceſſary Ingredient in the Offence prohibited, nor needs any Proof; as if in a Proſecution on the Statute of 12 *R.* 2. the [o] Recital be that none ſhall deviſe, ſpeak, or tell any falſe News, Lies, or other ſuch falſe Things, *&c. unde diſcordia aut aliqua lis* (*Anglicè* Debates) *inter magnates, vel inter magnates & communitatem dicti Regni oriri poſſint*; where the Words of the Statute are, *That none ſhall deviſe, ſpeak, or tell any falſe News, Lies, or other ſuch falſe Things*, &c. *whereof Diſcord or any Slander might riſe within the ſaid Realm*; for the firſt Words, *viz. That none ſhall deviſe*, &c. *any falſe News, Lies, or other ſuch falſe Things*, &c. are only material.

[k] 2 Rol. Abr. 465. Letter B.
[l] 1 Vent. 172. Skin. 11, 52.
[m] Cro.El. 186. pl. 10. 4 Co. 48. Palm. 565. Cro. Ca. 135, 136, 564. 1 Jon. 194.
[n] Plowd.Com. 65, 105. a. Dyer 103. pl. 7. Hob. 226. 3 Keb. 662.
[o] Cro. Car. 135, 136. Palm. 565. 1 Jon. 194.

material. Indeed, as this Case is reported by *Croke*, there is a Mis-recital even in this Part, for instead of *other false Things*, the Recital is said to mention *other Things* generally, omitting the Word *false*; but I suppose that this is a Mistake of the Printer, and that there is no such Variance in the Record of the Case, because no Exception is reported to have been taken to it.

*Sect.* 107. But if a Mis-recital of such a Part of the Purview of a Statute be not fatal, it seems *à fortiori* to follow, That a Mis-recital of the Preamble is not material, where the substantial Part of the Purview is well recited. And upon this Reason chiefly, as I suppose, it hath been adjudged, That if in an Action on the [a] Statute of Hue and Cry for a Robbery, the Declaration recite the Preamble to speak of the Burning of Houses, where the Statute mentions Arsons generally, without any particular Mention of the Arson of Houses; or in an Action for the Slander of an Earl, on 2 *R.* 2. 5. if the Declaration in reciting the Preamble mention only what relates to Earls, *&c.* and omit the Clause concerning the other great Officers, [b] yet the Plaintiff may have Judgment especially after Verdict. And these Resolutions seem to weaken the Authority of *Parker*'s Case reported by [c] *Hutton*, wherein is was said to have been holden by three Judges against the Opinion of *Hobart*, that the Putting of the Word *indicari* for *indictari* in the Recital of the Preamble of the said Statute of Hue and Cry, in a Writ grounded thereupon, is fatal.

[a] Vide 3 Keb. 647. pl. 68. 661, 662. 2 Jon. 51.
[b] 2 Jon. 49, 50, 51. 3 Keb. 647. pl. 68. 3 Keb. 661, 662. Vide Cro. Jac. 139.
[c] Hutton 56, 57. 3 Keb. 648, 662. 2 Jon. 50, 51.

*Sect.* 108. If an Indictment on 8 *H.* 6. in reciting that Part of the Statute which declares in what Actions the Party grieved shall recover his Damages, after having mentioned Recoveries by Verdict, omit the [d] Words *or in any other Manner*; or use the [e] Words *Assism novæ disseisinæ* for *Assisam novæ disseisinæ*; [f] or recite the Statute, as giving the Fine on a Recovery by Action *dicto domino Regi*, where there is nothing to make good the Word *dicto*, [g] or recite the Statute relating to the Bringing an Action to be, *if the Party after such Entry make any Feoffment*, &c. where the Words are, *if after such Entry any Feoffment be made*, or [h] recite it to be, *if any Person be put out and disseised* in the Conjunctive, where the Words of the Statute are, *if any Person be put out or disseised* in the Disjunctive, the Variances have been adjudged fatal. Yet [i] it hath been holden, That the last of these is an immaterial Variance, because tho' the Words above-mentioned be disjunctive in the Statute, they have always been expounded in the Copulative. Also it may be questioned how far the rest of these Authorities may be Law at this Day, since of [k] late the Court has not been so strict in Recitals as formerly; and if an Indictment fully recite a Statute so far as it concerns Indictments, a Misprision in what concerns other Matters seems to be much helped by the Authorities of the Cases above cited.

[d] Cro. El. 186. pl. 10.
[e] Cro. El. 93. pl. 2.
[f] 1 Bulst. 218.
[g] Cro. El. 307. pl. 10. Parallel Case, Cro. El. 697. pl. 10.
[h] Cro. El. 96. pl. 9. vide Cro. El. 697. pl. 10.
[i] Cro. El. 307. pl. 10.
[k] 3 Keb. 662.

*Sect.* 109. It hath been [l] adjudged, That a total Omission of the Clause of a Statute which ordains what the Party shall forfeit, does no Hurt. Yet if the Statute be wholly mis-recited in such Clause, as if the Words [m] *admitteret* or *forisfaceret* be used in such Clause for *amitteret* and *forisfaceret*, the Exception for the Variance seems to have greater Weight. Yet if the Word mis-recited be synonymous with the other which is rightly recited, and the [n] whole Purport of both as fully expressed in one Word, which is properly recited, as if both had been used, as it certainly is in the Case above-cited, wherein the Word *forisfaceret* is rightly recited, and the Word *admitteret* mis-recited it may perhaps be questioned whether such an Exception would be fatal at this Day, especially considering that it is in a

[l] 20 H. 6. 31, 32. which seems mistaken in the Abridgments. Fitz. Brief, 86. Bro. Champerty, 1. Vide Plowd. Com. 84. b. Dyer 160. pl. 40.
[m] Cro. Jac. 133. pl. 5.
[n] Vide Cro. Jac. 362,

Part of the Statute which might as well have been omitted in the Recital; and there is no Variance but from a Word wholly nugatory and ſuperfluous, and the Senſe would be compleate by the rejecting the Word miſtaken, as Surplus and inſenſible. But if in the Miſ-recital of ſuch a Clauſe, there be ſuch a Variance as carries with it a plain material Repugnancy to the Intent of the Statute, [a] as where the Words, *whoever ſhall do the ſame, ſhall incur the Pain*, &c. are thus recited, *whoever ſhall do the contrary, ſhall incur the Pain*, &c. I do not well ſee how any Thing can be ſaid to make it good; for it is a general Rule, that [b] Repugnancies in Indictments are fatal, and the Proſecutor himſelf declares, That not thoſe who do the Thing indicted, but thoſe who do it not, are within the Penalty of the Statute.

[a] 4 Co. 12. b. 13. a.
[b] Supra Sect. 62. 63.
[c] Cro. El. 535. 67. See che Books cited to the latter Part of this Section. Cro. El. 749. pl. 2 ſeems contrary.

*Sect.* 110. As to the third Particular, *viz.* How far it is neceſſary to bring the Offence indicted within the very Words of the Statute; I take it for a general Rule, that [c] unleſs the Statute be recited, neither the Words *contra* [d] *formam Statuti*, nor any *Periphraſis*, Intendment or [e] Concluſion will make good an Indictment, which does not bring the Fact prohibited or commanded, in the doing or not doing whereof the Offence conſiſts, within all the material Words of the Statute. And upon this Ground it hath been reſolved, that an Indictment of Rape finding that the Defendant ſuch a Day and Place, *&c.* A. B. *felonicè cepit, & eam adtunc & ibidem carnaliter cognovit, &c. contra voluntatem ſuam, &c.* is not [f] ſufficient without the Word *Rapuit*; becauſe that is the Word uſed by the Statute which makes the Offence Felony. Alſo it hath been [g] adjudged, That Indictments for Perjury on 5 *El.* 9. omitting the Words *voluntariè & corruptè*, in ſetting forth the Swearing; and Indictments for ſtriking in a Church on 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. 4. [h] omitting the Words *to the Intent to ſtrike*, &c. and Indictments for aiding the Procurers of the Pope's Bulls on 13 *El.* 4. [i] omitting the Words *To the Intent to ſet forth*, &c. *the uſurped Power*, &c. and Indictments for Foreſtalling on 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. 14. ſetting forth, That the Defendant bought certain Goods of *J. S.* which he was about to ſell at ſuch a Market; but [k] not expreſly alledging, that *ſuch Goods were then coming to ſuch Market to be ſold*, and [l] Indictments for ingroſſing on the ſame Statute, ſetting forth, that the Defendant bought ſo much Corn, *&c.* without alledging, that *he ingroſſed*, &c. *by buying*, &c. and [m] Indictments for Treaſon in Compaſſing the King's Death, on 25 *E.* 3. having neither the Word *Compaſs* nor *Imagine*, *&c.* cannot be taken as Indictments on ſuch Statutes. And the like hath been adjudged in many other [n] Caſes.

[c] Cro. El. 147. pl 11. Cro. El. 201. pl. 30. 2 Leon 211.
[d] 9 Ed. 4. 26. Bro. Indictment, 7. Vide ſupra ch. 23. Sect. 77.
[e] Cro. El. 147. pl. 11. Cro. El 201. pl. 30. 2 Leon. 211. Vide Coke's Entries 367. 368.
[f] Cro. El. 231. pl. 23. 2 Leon. 188. Noy. 171.
[g] 1 Dy. 363. pl. 25.
[h] 1 Rol. Rep. 421.
[i] See Book 1. Ch. 80. Sect 12, 13.
[k] 2 Leon. 39. See Book 1. Ch. 80. Sect 15. 20.
[l] Kelying 8.
[m] B. 1. Ch. 17. Sect. 8. 11 Co. 58. a. Dyer 346. pl. 9. 2 Ro. Re. 227. 263. Sup. Sec. 104. 2 Rol. Ab. 81. pl. 15. 9 Ed. 4. 26. 27.
[n] Cro. El. 105. pl. 7. See 9 Ed. 4. 26. 2 Leon 38. 39.

*Sect.* 111. Neither doth it ſeem to be always ſufficient to purſue the very Words of the Statute, unleſs by ſo doing you fully, directly and expreſly alledge the Fact, in the doing or not doing whereof the Offence conſiſts, without any the leaſt Uncertainty or Ambiguity; for it hath been [o] adjudged, that an Indictment for Perjury on 5 *El.* 9. ſetting forth, That the Defendant *tacto per ſe ſacro evangelio falſo depoſuit, &c.* is not good without directly ſhewing that he was ſworn. Alſo it hath been [p] adjudged, that an Information on the 18 *H.* 6. 17. for not abating ſo much of the Price of Wine ſold, as the Veſſels wanted of the Statute-Meaſure, is inſufficient if it do not expreſly ſhew how much they wanted. Alſo it is ſaid, That an Indictment on the Statute of Uſury ſetting forth, that the Defendant took more than five in the Hundred, is not good, without ſhewing in particular how much.

[o] Cro. El. 105. pl. 7. See 9 Ed. 4. 26.
[p] 2 Leon 38. 39.

*Sect.* 112 As to the Deſcription of the Perſon of the Defendant, in order to bring him within the Purview of a Statute, which extends only to ſuch Kind of Perſons as are ſpecially mentioned in it; it is a good general Rule, that every Indictment muſt bring the Defendant within all the Deſcriptions mentioned in the Body of the Act, except they are ſuch as carry with them the bare denial of a Matter, the Affirmation whereof is a proper and natural Plea for the Defendant, as where it is enacted, That all Perſons having no reaſonable Excuſe to be abſent, ſhall go to their Pariſh-Church, *&c.* in which Caſe it is ſaid, that it is not neceſſary to ſhew, that the Defendant had no reaſonable Excuſe, for this will come moſt properly in Queſtion from the Plea of the Defendant. Alſo it ſeems that there is no Need in deſcribing the Defendant to ſet forth the Place where the Thing happened, which brought him within the Deſcription, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the 84th Section. Alſo it hath been adjudged, That it is [b] ſufficient in deſcribing the Defendant to ſay, That he *exiſtens* ſo and ſo, as the Statute mentions, did the Fact, without alledging that he was ſo at the Time of the Fact; for that ſhall be intended, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the ſixty-firſt Section.

[a] Poph. 93, 94. See Book 1. Ch. 10. Sect. 2. 2 Leon. 5. Quære 2 Keb. 582. pl. 18.

[b] Moor 606. pl. 838. Cro. Jac. 610. 2 Leon. 5. 2 Lev. 229. 2 Ro. Re 226. Contra, 2 Ro. Re. 263. Quære Raym. 378. 1 Keb. 852. pl. 55.

*Sect.* 113. It ſeems [c] agreed, that there is no Need to alledge in an Indictment, that the Defendant is not within the Benefit of the Proviſoes of a Statute whereon it is founded; and this hath been [d] adjudged, even as to thoſe Statutes which in their Purview expreſly take Notice of the Proviſoes, as by ſaying, that none ſhall do the Thing prohibited, otherwiſe than in ſuch ſpecial Caſes, *&c.* as are expreſſed in this Act. But as I take it, a Conviction on a Penal Statute ought expreſly to ſhew, that the Defendant is not within any of its Proviſoes; for ſince no [e] Plea can be admitted to ſuch a Conviction, and the Defendant can have no Remedy againſt it, but from an Exception to ſome Defect appearing in the Face of it, and all the Proceedings are in a ſummary Manner, it is but reaſonable that ſuch a Conviction ſhould have the higheſt Certainty, and ſatisfy the Court, That the Defendant had no ſuch Matter in his Favour as the Statute itſelf allows him to plead.

[c] Poph. 93, 94. 1 Jon. 157. 1 Lev. 26. Vide Savil 32. pl. 73. 2 H. H. P. C. 170, 171.

[d] Poph. 93. 94.

[e] Quære, 1 Salk. 181, 182.

*Sect.* 114. It ſeems to be laid down as a general Rule in [f] *Savil*'s Report, which is alſo confirmed by the Year-Book of 11 *H.* 4. 14. That if the Statute whereon an Indictment is grounded be particularly recited; the general Concluſion, *contra formam Statuti*, after the Allegation of the Fact, will ſupply an Omiſſion in it of a Circumſtance mentioned in the Statute, which would be fatal without ſuch a Recital and Concluſion; for ſince the Statute is particularly recited, and the Defendant charged with having done the Offence againſt the Form of it; and it is impoſſible that he could ſo have done, if any Circumſtance expreſly required by the Statute had been wanting; it ſeems that the Offence may properly enough be ſaid to be as fully ſet forth in the very Words of the Statute, as if ſuch Words had been repeated in the Allegation of the Offence, according to the common Rule, that *Verba relata hoc maximè operantur per referentiam ut ineſſe videantur*. Neither do I find this contradicted by any of the Reſolutions in the precedent Sections; for it does not appear that there was ſuch a Recital and Concluſion in any of the Indictments therein referred to. Yet notwithſtanding the Omiſſion of a Circumſtance mentioned in a Statute, may perhaps in ſuch Manner be holpen; it ſeems that the Want of a certain Deſcription of the Time or Place, or Things or Perſons concerned, or of the Concluſion *contra pacem*, or an expreſs and direct Allegation of the Fact itſelf, cannot be ſo ſupplied; for ſuch Omiſſions [g] vitiate an Indictment drawn in the very Words of the Act.

[f] Savil 33. pl. 78. Vide ſupra ch. 23. Sect. 63. 2 Ro. Rep. 227. S. P. C. 81. C.

[g] 2 Rol. Rep. 226. ſeems contrary.

*Sect.* 115.

*Sect.* 115. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* Whether an Indictment grounded on a Statute which will not maintain it, may be made good as an Indictment at Common Law; it ſeems formerly to have been [a] generally taken for granted, that no Indictment whatſoever which is grounded on a Statute, and concludes *contra formam Statuti*, and cannot be made good by the Statute, can be maintained as an Indictment of an Offence at Common Law; the chief Reaſon whereof ſeems to be this, That it appears that the Proſecution is intended to be grounded on a Foundation which will not ſupport it. But the contrary ſeems to have been adjudged in [b] *Page*'s Caſe, wherein it was reſolved, That if Perſons be indicted ſpecially on the Statute of Stabbing, and the Evidence be not ſufficient to bring them within the Statute, they may be found guilty of general Manſlaughter at Common Law, and that the Words *contra formam Statuti* ſhall be rejected as ſenſeleſs, where the Offence is prohibited by the Common Law only. And the ſame hath been ſince [c] adjudged as to other Statutes; and, as I took it, was lately agreed in an Information againſt the City of [d] *Norwich*.

[a] Cro. El. 231. pl. 23. Cro El. 307. pl. 10. Cro. El. 697. pl. 10. 2 Leon. 10. Noy 171, 172. 5 Co. 99. 2 Rol. Re. 263. Cro. Ca. 465. 2 Keb. 36. pl. 73. 2 Keb. 566. pl. 70. Vide 6 Mod. 17. the ſame may be collected from 2 Rol. Ab. 82. pl. 2, 3. and 1 Jon 379. 2 H. H. P. C. 170.

[b] H P. C. 58. 2 H. H. P. C. 191. Aleyn 43, 44. B. 1. Ch. 30. Sect. 9.

[c] 1 Sid 420. 2 Keb. 138. pl. 5. Vide 1 Salk. 212.

[d] The King againſt the City of Norwich, adjudged Hilar. 5 Georgii 1.

*Sect.* 116. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* How far it is neceſſary for an Indictment on a Statute, to conclude *contra formam Statuti*; it ſeems that Judgment on a Statute ſhall in no Caſe be given on an Indictment, which does not ſo conclude; for granting that ſuch Judgment may in ſome Caſes be given in an Action brought at Common Law, without Reference to any Statute, as it is [e] ſaid, that Judgment on 8 *H.* 6. 9. may be given on the old Common Law Writ of Aſſiſe of Novel Diſſeiſin, yet it will not follow, That ſuch Judgment can in any Caſe be given on an Indictment drawn as for an Offence at Common Law, without any Reference to Statute. For as to the ſaid Caſe of an Aſſiſe of Novel Diſſeiſin, it may be ſaid that the Statute of 8 *H.* 6. expreſly ſays, That the Party may recover by ſuch Writ; and therefore ſince there is no ſpecial Writ of this Kind formed upon the Statute, and the Party has [f] no Authority to make out a Writ himſelf in a new Form, it is reaſonable that he may recover by the old Writ. But it [g] ſeems that Judgment on this Statute cannot be given on an Action of Treſpaſs in the Common Law Form, becauſe there is a ſpecial Writ of Treſpaſs in the [h] Regiſter grounded on the Statute; and it ſeems to be [i] agreed, that where there is a ſpecial Writ grounded on a Statute, Judgment ſhall never be given on ſuch a Statute in an Action brought at Common Law. And in like Manner, ſince every one who proſecutes an Indictment is at Liberty to draw it as he pleaſes, ſo that he obſerves the general Rules of Law concerning Indictments; it ſeems to be [k] taken as a common Ground, That a Judgment by Statute ſhall never be given on an Indictment at common Law, as every Indictment which doth not conclude *contra formam Statuti*, ſhall be taken to be. And therefore [l] if an Indictment do not conclude *contra formam Statuti*, and the Offence indicted be only prohibited by Statute and not by common Law, it is wholly inſufficient, and no Judgment at all can be given upon it: But if the Offence were alſo an Offence at Common Law, I take it to be in a great Meaſure ſettled at this Day, that [m] Judgment may be given as for an Offence at Common Law, though the Indictment conclude *contra formam Statuti*, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the precedeht Section. [79]

[e] 9 H. 6. 2. pl. 5. Bro. Action ſur le Statute, 6.

[f] 2 Inſt. 407.

[g] Vide 2 Inſt. 200. Bro Parliament, 75.

[h] Regiſter 289. a.

[i] 9 H. 6. 2. pl. 5. 56. pl. 42. 19 H. 6. 54. b. 47. Ed. 3. 10. pl. 7. 8 H. 4. 13. b. 2 Ed. 4. 9. pl. 5. Bro. Action ſur le Statute, 6, 10. Parliam. 75.

Fitz. Judgment, 10. Ceſſavit, 18. Attachment ſur Prohibition, 1, 3. Bendloe. 57. pl. 92. Cro. El. 759, 760,

[k] See the Authorities cited to the other Parts of this Section. [l] 2 Rol. Re. 38. 1 Saund 249. 1 Sid. 409. 2 Keb. 506. pl. 79. 1 Salk. 370. pl. 3. [m] See the precedent Section. 2 Keb. 477. pl. 7. 1 Sid. 409. 1 Saund. 249. 250. 9 H. 6. 56. pl. 42. Fitz. Attachment ſur Prohibition, 1, 3. But 2 Rol. Ab. 82. pl. 2, 3. 2 Keb. 566 pl. 70. 1 Jo. 379, 380. ſeem contrary.

*Sect.* 117. If there be more than one Statute concerning the ſame Offence, and the firſt of them were never diſcontinued, and the latter only [a] continue the former without making any Addition to it, or only [b] qualify the Method of Proceeding upon it, without altering the Subſtance of its Purview; it ſeems agreed, That it is ſafe in an Indictment on any ſuch Statute to conclude *contra formam Statuti*; and it hath been [c] holden, That a Concluſion *contra formam Statutorum*, will in ſuch Caſes vitiate the Proſecution; but where a Statute hath been wholly diſcontinued, and is afterwards revived, there [d] ſeem to have been ſome Opinions, That a Proſecution on it ought to conclude *contra formam Statutorum*. Alſo where the ſame Offence is prohibited by ſeveral Independent Statutes there are ſome [e] Autherities, that you muſt either conclude *contra formam Statutorum*, or *contra formam* of the particular Statutes naming them, and that if you barely conclude *contra formam Statuti*, the Indictment will be inſufficient, for not ſhewing on which of the Statutes it was taken. But there are alſo ſtrong [f] Authorities for the contrary Opinion, which is alſo moſt agreeable to [g] Precedents; to which may be added, that if it be a good Objection to ſuch an Indictment, concluding *contra formam Statuti*, that it appears not on which of the Statutes the Proſecution is grounded, the ſame Objection may as well be made to an Indictment concluding *contra formam Statutorum*; for it no more appears from ſuch a Concluſion on what Statute the Proſecution is grounded, than from the Concluſion *contra formam Statuti*; and yet it ſeems to be [h] generally admitted, That a Concluſion *contra formam Statutorum* is good where the Indictment is for an Offence prohibited by ſeveral Statutes. Alſo where ſuch an Indictment concludes *contra formam Statuti*, without ſhewing what Statute is [i] intended, why may it not be ſaid that ſuch Statute ſhall be taken as is moſt for the King's Advantage, as well as where the Indictment concludes *contra formam Statutorum*, in which Caſe it ſeems to be admitted, that it ſhall be ſo taken? But where a later Statute ordains, That a former Statute ſhall be executed in a new Caſe not mentioned in the former, as 8 *H.* 6. 9. does, that 15 *Ric.* 2. 2. ſhall be executed in the Caſe of a forcible detainer, which is not mentioned in 15 *Ric.* 2. or where a new Statute adds a new Penalty to an Offence prohibited by a former Statute, as [k] 23 *Eliz.* doth that of 20 *l.* for a Month's Abſence from Church contrary to the Tenor of 1 *Eliz.* it ſeems that it may with greater Reaſon be argued, That if the Indictment conclude *contra formam Statuti*, it will be [l] inſufficient, becauſe it may ſeem, that the Offence is not puniſhable by any one Statute only. Yet conſidering that the Precedents in theſe Caſes generally conclude *contra formam Statuti*, and the Proſecution in Truth depends on the Addition made by the later Statute, which ſeems of itſelf alone ſufficient to ſupport it, it may be reaſonably argued, and ſeems agreeable to the later [m] Opinions, that ſuch a Concluſion may be allowed in theſe Caſes alſo. However it ſeems ſafe in any of the Caſes above-mentioned, to conclude *contra formam* [n] *Statut'*, which ſhall ſtand either for *Statuti* or *Statutorum*, or be rejected, in ſuch manner as will beſt maintain the Indictment.

*Sect.* 118. As to the ninth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* What ought to be the Form of the Caption of an Indictment; I ſhall take it for granted, that every ſuch Caption is erroneous, which doth not ſet forth with proper Certainty, both the Court in which, and the Jurors by whom, and alſo the Time and Place at which the Indictment was found; for the better Underſtanding whereof I ſhall endeavour to ſhew what Certainty of this Kind is neceſſary.

1. In

[a] Cro E. 750. pl. 6. Owen 135. 1 Lut. 221. 2 H. H. P. C. 173.
[b] Yelv. 116. Cro. Jac. 187. pl. 9.
[c] Yelv. 116. See Cro. Jac. 187. pl. 9.
[d] Owen 135. 1 Lutw. 221. 2 H. H. P. C. 173.
[e] Cro. El. 760. pl. 6. 187. pl. 12. 2 Leon. 5. Cro. Jac. 142. pl. 19. Aleyn 49, 50. 2 Bulſt 258. Dalt. ch. 131.
[f] Crompt. 104. pl. 49. 5 H. 7. 17. b. Cro. El. 186. pl 10. 4 Co. 48. a.
[g] Vide 2 Rol. Ab. 79. pl. 3. 82. pl. 5, 6. Dalton ch. 129. Aleyn 50. B. 1 Ch. 81. Sect. 10.
[h] Dyer 155. pl. 15. Cro. El. 750. pl. 6. Aleyn 49. 50. Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 5.
[i] Dyer. 155. pl. 15. 347. pl. 9. 2 Rol. Re. 227. 5 H. 7. 17. b. Owen 135. Supra Sect. 90. Contra, 2 Leon. 5. 2 Rol. Re. 65.
[k] Vide Cro. Jac. 142. Cro. El. 750. pl. 6. 2 Leon. 5.
[l] Aleyn 49, 50.
[m] Vide 1 Mod. 191. 3 Lev. 61. 1 Lutw. 212.
[n] Aleyn 50. 6 Mod. 140, 2 H. H. P. C. 165, 166, &c.

1. In Reſpect of the Court, before which.
2. Of the Jurors, by whom.
3. Of the Time: And,
4. Of the Place, at which the Indictment was found.

*Sect.* 119. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, it is certain, that every ſuch Caption muſt ſhew that the Indictment was taken before ſuch a Court as had Juriſdiction over the Offence indicted; and therefore if it ſet forth, that any Indictment whatſoever was taken before *J. S.* [a] Steward, without ſhewing to whom he was Steward, or in what Court; or that an Inquiſition of Death, upon View of the Body, was taken before *J. S.* [b] Mayor of *London*, or before *J. S.* Steward to [c] ſuch a Perſon, and in ſuch a Court, without adding, that he was a Coroner; or if it expreſly call him Coroner, but do not alſo ſhew that he was ſuch for the [d] Diſtrict in which the Inquiſition was taken, it is inſufficient. But it hath been adjudged, that it is ſufficient to ſet forth, that it was taken before *J. S.* a Coroner in the County, without ſaying that he was a Coroner for the County, for that cannot but be intended.

*Sect.* 120. Where [f] the Caption of an Indictment alledges it taken at the General Seſſions of the Peace of ſuch a County or Burgh, it doth not ſeem neceſſary to add, that ſuch Seſſions was holden for ſuch County or Burgh, becauſe it could not but be ſo holden, if it were the General Seſſions of ſuch a County or Burgh; but if it had been only deſcribed as a General Seſſions holden in ſuch County or Burgh, it is ſaid [g] to be a fatal Exception, that it is not expreſly alledged as holden for ſuch County or Burgh; but [h] *Quære*, if this be not helped by putting the County in the Margin.

*Sect.* 121. There are ſome [i] Authorities, that if the Caption of an Indictment before Juſtices of Peace take no Notice of their Commiſſion to hear and determine Felonies, *&c.* which is generally done by the Clauſe *nec non ad diverſas Felonias, &c.* it is inſufficient: But having already more fully conſidered this Matter, *Ch.* 8. *Sect.* 33. I ſhall refer the Reader to what is there ſaid concerning it.

*Sect.* 122. There are alſo ſeveral Authorities, that the Caption of an Indictment before Juſtices of Peace is inſufficient, unleſs either the Words [k] *Domini Regis*, or [l] *Publicæ*, be added after *Pacis*; and it hath been ſometimes holden, that even the Words *Domini Regis* are not ſufficient without the Word [m] *nunc*, or ſome other, to ſhew whether it were the Peace of the preſent King, or of ſome of his Predeceſſors. And the chief Ground of theſe Opinion ſeems to be the Statute of 27 *H.* 8. 24. *Sect.* 4. by which it is enacted, *That in every Writ and Indictment that ſhall be made within any County-Palatine or Liberty, whereby any Thing ſhall be ſuppoſed to be done againſt the King's Peace, it ſhall be ſuppoſed to be done againſt the King's Peace, his Heirs and Succeſſors, and not againſt the Peace of any other Perſon whatſoever; any Statute, Grant, or Uſage, to the Contrary notwithſtanding.* From whence, I ſuppoſe, it may have been collected, that by Parity of Reaſon, Juſtices of Peace ought to be ſtyled, in legal Proceedings, Juſtices of the King's Peace, that it may appear that the Peace of no other Perſon, but of the King, is intended. But ſince this is not expreſly required by the ſaid Statute; it cannot but be intended, (eſpecially at this [n] Day, when none but the King can appoint Juſtices of Peace,) that all Juſtices of Peace muſt be Juſtices of the publick Peace, or of the King's Peace, which is the ſame Thing; and accordingly Exceptions for the want of theſe

[a] 22 Ed. 4. 19. b. Bro Battail, 7. Indictment, 46.
[b] 22 Ed. 4. 13. a. H. P. C. 207. S. P. C. 96. F.
[c] 22 Ed. 4. 12. b.
[d] Cro. Eliz. 193. pl. 7. 2 Rol. Rep. 82.
22 Ed. 4. 16. b. Bro. Bat. 7. Indictment, 46.
[e] Pl. Com. 77. a. 76. b. 4 Co. 41. b.
[f] 1 Sid. 247. pl. 11.
[g] 1 Keb. 329. pl. 66, 668. pl. 59. 1 Lev. 304. 2 Keb. 133. pl. 99. 2 Keb. 128. pl. 83. 141. pl. 11. 1 Keb. 635. pl. 126. ſeems contrary.
[h] Cro. Eliz. 490.
[i] S. P. C. 96. Letter E. H. P. C. 207. 2 Keb. 160. pl. 46.
Bro. Indictment, 32. But this is left as a Quære, 22 Ed. 4. 12. b. 13. a. Bro. Error, 186. See Bro. Indictment, 50.
[k] 1 Lev. 175. 2 Keb. 647. pl. 84. 1 Sid. 247. pl. 11. 422. pl. 13.
[l] 1 Keb. 37. pl. 101. 1 Sid. 422. pl. 13.
[m] 1 Sid. 422. pl. 13. 2 Keb. 582. pl. 117.
[n] Vide Ch. 5. Sect. 1.

[a] 2 Keb. 385. pl. 58. 1 Sid. 247. pl. 11. It is made a Quære, 1 Keb. 656 pl. 36. 1 Sid 175. pl 7. [b] Adjudged, Term. M ch. 3 Georgii 1. [c] 1 Mod 24. 2 Keb. 580. pl. 112. Cro Eliz. 738 pl. 10. [d] 1 Bulſt 203. [e] 2 Keb. 128. pl. 83. Cro. Eliz. 738. pl. 10. Vide Keilw. 192. b 194. a. 2 Keb. 385. pl. 58. 22 Ed. 4. 19 b. Bro. Battail. 7. Indictment, 46. [f] 1 Saund. 263. [g] 1 Sid 367. 3 Mod. 152. 2 Keb. 366. pl. 19, [h] 10. Ed. 4. 15. pl. 15. Bro. Indictment, 34. Fitz. Indictment, 20. S. P. C. 95. Letter C. H. P. C. 206. 2 Keb 139. pl. 7. [i] 1 Salk. 195. Supra. Ch. 11. Sect. 6. [k] 1 Salk, 195. [l] 1 Salk. 200. 2 H. H. P. C. 167. [m] 6 H. 4. pl. 4. [n] Raym. 434. Cro. Eliz. 677. pl. 6. 2 Keb. 160. pl. 46. 3 Keb. 807. pl. 17. Vide ſupra. Sect. 33.

theſe Words have been often [a] over-ruled; I take them to be obſolete at this Day, as it ſeemed to be lately ſettled between the [b] King and *Hawkins* on a Conviction of Deer-ſtealing.

*Sect.* 123. But it ſeems generally agreed, [c] That if the Caption of an Indictment, at a Seſſions of the Peace, do not mention before whom it was holden, or if it ſet it forth [d] generally as holden before Juſtices, without ſhewing any Thing of the Nature of their Commiſſion, or as holden before Juſtices [e] of the Peace, *&c.* without naming any of them, or ſhewing for what Place they were Juſtices, or if it [f] deſcribe them as Juſtices *ad pacem in comitatu prædict' conſervand'*, omitting the Word *aſſignat'*, it is inſufficient. [g] Yet it hath been adjudged, that it is not neceſſary for the Caption of an Indictment taken at a General Seſſions of the Peace, to ſtyle any of the Juſtices of the *Quorum*, becauſe it ſufficiently ſhews that one or more of them were ſuch, by ſhewing, That the Seſſions was a General one.

*Sect.* 124. It hath been adjudged, [h] that the Caption of an Indictment ſetting it forth as taken *ad magnam curiam cum leta tentam*, is inſufficient; the chief Reaſon whereof ſeems to be this, that ſuch a Caption rather imports, that the Indictment was taken at the Court which had no Juriſdiction to take it, than at the proper one; for it ſeems to be expreſs, that it was taken at the Court-Baron, and mentions nothing in Relation to the Court-Leet, but that it was holden together with the Court-Baron. And agreeably hereto it is ſaid in the Ye r-Book of 10 *Edw.* 4. 15. that if the Caption had been *ad magnam Curiam & ad letam*, it had been ſome Senſe, but that *cum leta* bears no Senſe. From whence it may be argued, that if a Caption ſet forth an Indictment as taken at a Court-Baron and Court-Leet, it may be good, becauſe the Court-Baron having no Manner of Juriſdiction in criminal Matters, and the Court-Leet having ſuch Juriſdiction, it may well be [i] intended that the Indictment was taken at the Court-Leet, and not at the Court which had nothing to do with it. *A fortiori* therefore, if an Indictment be ſet forth as taken *ad viſ. franci pleg. cum cur' baron' tent'*, it ſhall be intended to have been taken at the Court-Leet; as it is [k] ſaid to have been holden by the late Chief Juſtice *Holt*, who yet ſeemed to be of Opinion, That if a Court-Baron had a Juriſdiction of ſuch Matters as well as a Court-Leet, but in a different Manner, ſuch a Caption would have been inſufficient, for not ſhewing more expreſly at which of the Courts the Indictment was taken.

*Sect.* 125. It hath been adjudged, [l] that the not ſetting forth in the Caption of an Indictment taken at a Leet, whether rhe Court were holden by Grant or Preſcription, is holpen by the Multitude of Precedents.

*Sect.* 126. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* What Certainty is neceſſary in the Caption of an Indictment in reſpect of the Jurors by whom it was found; it ſeems agreed, That no Caption of an Indictment whether found at a [m] Court-Leet, or other inferior Court, can be good without expreſly ſhewing, that the Jurors who found it were of the [n] County, City or Burgh, or other Precinct, for which the Court was holden, and that they were at leaſt [o] twelve in Number, and [p] alſo, that they found the Indictment upon their Oaths. Alſo, Indictments have been [q] quaſhed for an Omiſſion of the Names of the Jurors in the Caption; but there is a [r] Precedent in *Saunders*'s Reports of a Caption, ſetting

o Cro. Eliz. 654. pl. 16. Vide ſupra Sect 15. 6 H. 4. pl. 4. 41 Ed. 3. 31. pl. 36. [p] 2 Keb. 676. pl. 54. 1 Sid. 140. 3 Mod 201. 1 Keb. 629. pl. 112. 329. pl. 66. See the Caſes cited to Letters, a, b, c, d, e, f, g, and 1 Salk. 371. pl. 7. [q] 2 Rol. Ab. 82. pl. 10. 2 Keb. 470. pl. 61. 6 H. 4. pl. 4. Qu, 2 R. 3. 11. pl. 25. Vide Raſt. Ent. 553, 606. [r] 1 Saund 249. Vide 13. H. 7. 20. a. 2 Keb. 366.

forth,

forth, that the Indictment was taken by twelve Men, *&c.* without naming them, and yet no Exception appears to have been taken on this Account. Alſo many Indictments taken in inferior [a] Courts, have been quaſhed for want of the Words *proborum & legalium hominum* in the Caption; but this Exception hath been often over-ruled, as it hath been more fully ſhewn in the ſixteenth Section of this Chapter. Alſo many Indictments in ſuch Courts have been quaſhed for Want of the Words [b] *jurat' & onerat'* in the Caption, and alſo for want of the Words [c] *adtunc & ibidem*, before the Words *jurat' & onerat'*; and alſo for [d] want of the Words *ad inquirendum pro dicto Domino Rege & pro corpore comitatus*; and alſo for want of the Words [e] *ſuper ſacramentum ſuum dicunt*, after the Words *jurat' & onerat'*; and alſo for expreſſing the [f] Oath to have been to inquire *pro corpore civitatis prædictæ*, where the Offence aroſe in, and the Seſſions was holden for a Burgh, *&c.* But it is [g] ſaid, that in the Caption of an Indictment taken in the King's Bench, or at the [h] Grand Seſſions, the Words *ſuper ſacramentum ſuum dicunt*, ſupply the Want of the Words *jurat' & onerat'*, *&c.* Alſo, it is ſaid to have been [i] adjudged that the Words *jurat. & onerat. ad inquirend. pro Domino Rege & corpore comitatus* are ſufficient, without the Word *pro* before *corpore*; and that the Addition of the Words *ad largum* after *inquirend.* does no [k] Hurt; and that there is no Need of the Words *ad inquirendum pro corpore comitatus* in an Inquiſition taken for a particular Purpoſe; and that the Omiſſion of the Word [m] *onerat.* is not fatal, if there be the Word *jurat'*, for that fully implies it.

[a] 1 Keb. 629. pl. 112. 2 Keb. 471. pl. 63. 2 Rol. Abr. 82 pl. 8. [b] 2 Keb. 366. pl. 19. [c] 1 Keb. 101. pl. 100. 524. [d] 2 Keb. 471. pl. 63. [e] 1 Sid. 140. 1 Keb. 498. pl. 51. [f] 1 Saund. 249. [g] 1 Keb. 629. pl. 112. [h] 2 Keb. 471. pl. 63. [i] 6 Mod. 180. [k] 1 Sid. 140. 1 Show. 272. 6 Mod. 95. [l] 6 Mod. 95. 180. [m] Dom. Rex. verſus Gravenor, adjudged Hill. 3. Georg. 1.

*Sect.* 127. As to the third Particular, *viz.* What Certainty is neceſſary in the Caption of an Indictment, in reſpect of the Time when it was found; it ſeems [n] agreed, that ſuch Caption muſt ſet forth a certain Day and Year when the Court was holden, before which the Indictment was found, and muſt record it as then found in the [o] Preſent Tenſe, and not in the Preterperfect; for it hath been [p] adjudged, that if it deſcribe the Seſſions at which the Indictment was taken, as holden *die Martis & die Mercurii*; or as holden on ſuch a Day in ſuch a Year of the King, without [q] aſcertaining what King; or if it ſet forth the Style of the Day or Year in any [r] Figures but *Roman*, it is inſufficient. [80] But it ſeems to be [s] agreed, that it is ſufficient to expreſs the Year of the King, without adding that of the Lord: Alſo it ſeems, that [t] *extitit præſentatum* for *exiſtit* is made good by the Multitude of Precedents.

[n] Vide 1 Bulſt. 203. Supra Ch. 10. Sect. 9. [o] 1 Sid. 229, 230. 1 Keb. 37. pl. 101. 823. pl. 114. Vide 1 Mod. 81. 2 Saund. 393. 1 Vent. 170. [p] 4 Co. 48. a. [q] 2 Keb. 582. pl. 117, 118. Vide ſupra Sect. 87. [r] 2 H.H.P.C. 270. 1 Mod. 78.

*Sect.* 128. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* What Certainty is neceſſary in the Caption of an Indictment in reſpect of the Place where it was found; it ſeems agreed, That if ſuch Caption either ſet forth no [u] Place at all where the Indictment was found, or do not [x] ſhew with ſufficient Certainty, that the Place ſet forth is within the Juriſdiction of the Court before which it was taken, as where it ſets forth the Indictment as taken at a Seſſions of the Peace holden for ſuch a County, at *B.* [y] without ſhewing in what County *B.* is, otherwiſe than by putting the County into the Margin, it is inſufficient: Alſo if an Act of Parliament, whether it be in Print or not, appoint, that the Quarter-Seſſions of ſuch a County ſhall be holden at ſuch a Place only, and not elſewhere, except for Cauſe of the Plague, *&c.* it ſeems, [z] that the Caption of every Indictment taken at any ſuch Seſſions, is inſufficient, unleſs it expreſly ſhew, that it was holden at ſuch Place. But it hath been [aa] adjudged, That the Caption

[1] 2 Keb. 128. pl. 83. [2] Vide ſupra Sect. 80. and Ch. 23. Sect. 90. [t] 1 Sid. 140, 368. 1 Keb. 37. pl. 101. 2 Keb. 367. pl. 20. 5 Co. 120. Fitz. Indictment, 20. Bro. Indictment, 34. 10 Ed. 4. 15. pl. 15. [u] Dyer 69. pl. 29. [x] Cro. Jac. 276, 277. [y] Cro. Eliz. 137. pl. 9. 606. pl. 4. 738. pl. 10. 751. pl. 7. [z] Dyer 135. pl. 14. [aa] 5 Co. 120. b. 121. Vide Poph. 208. Cro. Eliz. 490.

tion

tion of an Inquiſition as taken at *B.* before *J. S.* Coroner of the King's Liberty of *B.* aforeſaid, is good, without expreſly ſhewing that *B.* is within the Liberty of *B.* for it cannot but be intended.

*Sect.* 129. As to the the tenth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* Upon what Proof, and within what Time after the Offence, an Indictment may be found: it [a] ſeems, that before 1 *Ed.* 6. no certain number of Witneſſes was required upon the Indictment or Trial of any Crime whatever; for it ſeems to be generally [b] agreed, that the Statutes of 1 and 2 of *Philip* and *Mary*, 10 & 11. in reſtoring the Order of Trial by the Courſe of the Common Law, took away the Neceſſity of two Witneſſes in all Caſes within thoſe Statutes; from whence it plainly ſeems to follow, that they were not required by the Common Law. It is holden [c] indeed by ſome, that by the ancient Common Law one Witneſs was not ſufficient to convict any Perſon of High Treaſon; and this is ſaid to be grounded on the Law of God, expreſſed both in the Old and new Teſtament. But granting that one Witneſs was not ſufficient for a Conviction, it doth not follow but that he might be ſufficient for an Indictment. [81] Alſo, however the Law might have ſtood in Relation to theſe Matters before the Conqueſt, it ſeems to have been wholly altered long before the Statute of *Ed.* 6. And I rather incline to this Opinion, ſince I find it ſo little ſupported by the Generality of the Authorities cited by Sir *Edward Coke* for the Proof of the contrary, which wholly relate either to the Proof of an Eſſoin, or of a Summons [d] in a real Action, or [e] of the Default of Perſons ſummon'd on a Jury, or [f] other Matters rather leſs to the Point. And as to the abovecited Paſſages of Scripture it may be anſwered, that thoſe in the Old Teſtament concern only the judicial Part of the *Jewiſh* Law, which being formed for the Particular Government of the *Jewiſh* Nation doth not bind us any more than the Ceremonial; and that thoſe in the New Teſtament contain only prudential Rules for the Direction of the Government of the Church, in Matters introduced by the Goſpel, and no way control the Civil Conſtitutions of Countries. To which may be added, That whatſoever may be ſaid either from Reaſon or Scripture for the Neceſſity of two Witneſſes in Treaſon, holds as ſtrongly in other Capital Cauſes, and yet it is not pretended, that there is or ever was any ſuch Neceſſity in relation of any other Crime but Treaſon.

[a] Vide 3 Keb. 68. pl. 7. Bro. Coro. ~~220~~ 219. 2 Jo. 233.
[b] Bro. Coro. ~~220~~ 219. S. P. C. 164. Dyer 132. pl. 75. 1 Jon. 233. Kel. 18, 49. Vide 3 Inſt. 24, 25, 26. H. P. C. 208. 262.
[c] 3 Inſt. 26. Raym. 408.
[d] Bract. 354. b.
[e] 35 H. 6. 46. b. 47. a.
[f] 48 Ed. 3. 30. pl. 17. 15 Ed. 4. 1.

*Sect.* 130. But it is enacted by 1 *Ed.* 6. 12. *par.* 22. *That no Perſon or Perſons, after the firſt day of* February *then next to come, ſhall be indicted, arraigned, condemned, or convicted for any Offence of Treaſon, Petit Treaſon, or Miſpriſion of Treaſon,* &c. *unleſs the ſame Offender or Offenders, be accuſed by two ſufficient and lawful Witneſſes, or ſhall willingly without Violence confeſs the ſame.*

*Sect.* 131. Alſo it is further enacted by 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. 11. *par* 8. *That no Perſon or Perſons after the firſt Day of* June *then next coming, ſhall be indicted, arraigned, condemned, convicted or attainted, for any of the Treaſons in the Act mentioned, or for any other Treaſons that then were, or after ſhould be, which ſhould after be perpetrated, committed, or done, unleſs the ſame Offender or Offenders, be thereof accuſed by two lawful Accuſers; which ſaid Accuſers at the Time of that Arraignment of the Party accuſed, if they be then living, ſhall be brought in Perſon before the Party ſo accuſed, and avow and maintain what they have to ſay againſt the ſaid Party, to prove him guilty of the Treaſons or Offences contained in the Bill if Indictment laid againſt the Party arraigned, unleſs the ſaid Party arraigned ſhall willingly, without Violence, confeſs the ſame.*

*Sect.* 132. But it is enacted by 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* 10. *That all Trials after that Statute to be had, awarded, or made for any Treaſon, ſhall be had and uſed only according to the due order and Courſe of the Common Law.*

*Sect.* 133. Alſo it is enacted by 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* 11. *That all and every Perſon and Perſons who ſhall be accuſed or impeached of any of the Offences contained in that Statute, or of any other Offence or Offences concerning the Impairing, Counterfeiting or Forging of any Coin current within this Realm, ſhall and may be indicted, arraigned, tried, convicted or attainted by ſuch like Evidence, and in ſuch Manner and Form as has been uſed and accuſtomed within the Realm, at any Time before the firſt Year of the Reign of King* Edw. 6.

*Sect.* 134. It is further enacted by 7 *W.* 3. 3. *That after the 25th Day of* March *in the Year* 1696, *no Perſon or Perſons whatſoever ſhall be indicted, tried or attainted of High Treaſon, whereby any Corruption of Blood may, or ſhall be made to any ſuch Offender or Offenders, or to any the Heir or Heirs of any ſuch Offender or Offenders, or of Miſpriſion of ſuch Treaſon, but by and upon the Oaths and Teſtimony of two lawful Witneſſes, either both of them to the ſame Overt Act, or one of them to one, and the other of them to another Overt Act of the ſame Treaſon, unleſs the Party indicted and arraigned, or tried, ſhall willingly, without Violence, in open Court confeſs the ſame, or ſhall ſtand mute, or refuſe to plead; or in Caſes of High Treaſon, ſhall peremptorily challenge above the Number of thirty-five of the Jury.*

*Sect.* 135. And it is further enacted by the ſaid Statute, *That no Perſon or Perſons whatſoever (ſuch only excepted as ſhall be guilty of deſigning, endeavouring, or attempting any Aſſaſſination on the Body of the King, by Poiſon, or otherwiſe,) ſhall be indicted, tried or proſecuted for any ſuch Treaſon as aforeſaid, or for Miſpriſion of ſuch Treaſon, that ſhall be committed or done within the Kingdam of* England, *Dominion of* Wales, *or Town of* Berwick *upon* Tweed, *unleſs the ſame Indictment be found by a Grand Jury within three Years next after the Treaſon or Offence done and committed.*

*Sect.* 136. But it is provided, *That nothing in this Act ſhall any Ways extend to any Impeachment, or other Proceedings in Parliament, nor to any Indictment of High Treaſon, nor to any Proceeding thereupon for counterfeiting his Majeſty's Coin, his Great Seal or Privy Seal, his Sign Manual, or Privy Signet.*

Upon theſe Statutes the following Particulars ſeem moſt remarkable.

*Sect.* 137. *Firſt*, That where the Statute of 1 *Ed.* 6. requires, That the Party be accuſed by two lawful Witneſſes; and that of 5 & 6. *Ed.* 6. That he be accuſed by two lawful Accuſers; they both mean the very [a] ſame Thing, becauſe the Common Law admits of no other Accuſers but Witneſſes.

[a] 2 Bro. Coro. 220. 3 Inſt 25,26. H. P. C. 208.

*Sect.* 138. *Secondly*, That according to the general [b] Opinion, it is not required either by the 1ſt, or 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. That ſuch Accuſers or Witneſſes be preſent with the Indictors in Perſon, but that they may ſend their Accuſation to the Indictors in Writing under their Hands, which will be ſufficient even after their Death. Alſo it is obſervable, That the Books which ſpeak of this Matter do not expreſly ſay, that ſuch Accuſation muſt be upon Oath, but ſurely this cannot but be intended; for how can any Accuſer be ſaid to be a lawful Witneſs, if he be not upon his Oath? But this is cleared by 7 *W.* 3. as to the Treaſons within that Statute; for it expreſly provides, That no Perſon ſhall be indicted thereof, but by and upon the Oath and Teſtimony of two lawful Witneſſes.

[b] 1 H. H. P. C. 301. S. P. C. 164. Bro. Coro. 2 H. P. C. 208. But 3 Inſt. 25, 26. ſeems contrary.

[a] 3 Inſt. 25, 26. [b] H. P. C. 208. 1 H. H. P. C. 306. Contra, Dyer 99. pl. 68. Vide S. P. C. 164. Bro. Coro. 220. [c] 2 And. 66, 67. 3 Inſt. 25.

*Sect.* 139. *Thirdly*, By the Judgment both of [a] *Coke* and [b] *Hale*, one who can only witneſs by Hearſay what he has heard a good Witneſs ſay, is not a lawful Accuſer within any of theſe Statutes; [82] for if this were to be allowed, nothing would be more eaſy than in any Caſe, where there is one Witneſs, to get a ſecond, which would totally elude the Proviſion of the Statutes in requiring two lawful Witneſſes, *&c.*

*Sect.* 140. *Fourthly*, That the Words, *unleſs the Party ſhall willingly, without Violence, confeſs the ſame*, in the 1ſt, and 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. are to be underſtood [c] where the Party accuſed upon his Examination, before his Arraignment, willingly confeſſes the ſame without Torture: But it is obſervable, that 7 *W.* 3. is thus expreſſed, *Unleſs the Party indicted and arraigned, or tried, ſhall willingly, without Violence, in open Court confeſs the ſame.*

[d] Raym. 407, 408. Kel. 9.

*Sect.* 141. *Fifthly*, That one Witneſs to one, and another Witneſs to another Overt Act of the very ſame [d] Treaſon, have been conſtrued to be ſufficient, within the Statutes of the 1ſt, and 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. and the expreſs Words of 7 *W.* 3. are agreeable hereto.

[e] S. P. C. 90, 164. 3 Inſt. 24, 25, 26, 27. Bro. Coro. 220.

*Sect.* 142. *Sixthly*, That the Statute of 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* 10. by enacting, That all Trials of Treaſon ſhall from thenceforth be according to the Courſe of Common Law, doth not [e] take away the Neceſſity of two Witneſſes upon an Indictment, required by the 1ſt, and 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. becauſe the Indictment is no Part of the Trial, but is more properly the Accuſation to be tried.

[f] Bro. Coro. 220. 3 Inſt. 24.

*Sect.* 143. *Seventhly*, [f] That the ſaid Statute of 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* doth not extend to Miſpriſion of Treaſon; but this is expreſly provided for by 7 *W.* 3. as to ſuch Treaſons as are within that Statute, and therefore there muſt be two Witneſſes to the Indictment, as well as Trial of every ſuch Miſpriſion.

[g] Bro. Coro. 220. 3 Inſt. 24.

*Sect.* 144. *Eighthly*, That [g] Petit Treaſon is within the 1ſt, and 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. and 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* 10. but not within the 7th of *W.* 3. from whence it follows, That two Witneſſes are required to the Indictment, and not to the Trial of it, and that two Witneſſes are not neceſſary even upon the Indictment, if [h] the Party, upon his Examination, confeſs it.

[h] Vide ſupra ſect. 140.

[i] 2 Jo. 233. Vide Bro. Coro. 220. 3 Keb. 68. pl. 7. [k] State Trials Vol. 4. Page 135. 1 Sid. 54. pl. 19. 247. pl. 11. 2 Keb. 128. pl 83. 1 Keb. 45. pl. 120. Cro Car. 584. Palm. 389. Salk. 372. pl. 11. State Trials, Vol. 4. Page 134.

*Sect.* 145. *Ninthly*, That the Statute of 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* 11. which enacts, That all Perſons accuſed of any Offences concerning the Impairing, Counterfeiting or Forging the Coin, ſhall be indicted and tried as at the Common Law, hath been conſtrued [i] to extend to Clipping, and all other Offences in impairing the Coin, which have been made Treaſons ſince the ſaid Statute of 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* From whence it may be probably argued, That the Statute of 7 *W.* 3. by expreſly providing, That nothing therein ſhall extend to High Treaſon for counterfeiting the Coin, intended in like Manner, that it ſhould not extend to any other High Treaſon concerning the Coin.

*Sect.* 146. As to the eleventh general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* In what Caſes an Indictment may be quaſhed: I take it to be [k] ſettled, That by the Common Law the Court may, in Diſcretion, quaſh any Indictment, for any ſuch Inſufficiency, either in the Caption, or Body of it, as will make any Judgment whatſoever, given upon any Part of it againſt the Defendant, erroneous; yet it ſeems, That Judges are in no Caſe bound, *ex debito juſtitiæ*, to quaſh an Indictment, but may oblige the Defendant either to plead or to demur to it: And this they generally do where it is for a Crime of an enormous or publick Nature, as Perjury, Forgery, Sedition, Nuſances to the Highways, and other Offences of the like

like Nature. [a] Neither will the Court quaſh an Indictment removed by *Certiorari*, if a Recogniſance for the Trial of it hath been forfeited. [a] Salk. 380. pl. 26.

*Sect.* 147. Alſo it is enacted by 7 *W.* 3. 3. *That no Indictment for High Treaſon, or Miſpriſion thereof, (except only Indictments for counterfeiting the King's Coin, Seal, Sign or Signet,) nor any Proceſs or Return thereupon, ſhall be quaſhed on the Motion of the Priſoner, or his Counſel, for miſwriting, miſſpelling falſe or improper* Latin, *unleſs Exception concerning the ſame be taken and made in the reſpective Court, where ſuch Trial ſhall be, by the Priſoner, or his Counſel aſſigned, before any Evidence given in open Court upon ſuch Indictment; nor ſhall any ſuch Miſwriting, Miſpelling, falſe or improper* Latin, *after Conviction on ſuch Indictment, be any Cauſe to ſtay or arreſt Judgment thereupon: But nevertheleſs, any Judgment given upon ſuch Indictment ſhall and may be liable to be reverſed upon a Writ of Error, in the ſame Manner, and no other than as if this Act had not been made.*

*Sect.* 148. It hath been ſettled [b] in the Conſtruction of this Statute, that no ſuch Exception can be taken, after Plea pleaded. [b] State Trials Vol. 4. Page 135, 329.

*Sect.* 149. It is ſaid [c] in *Siderfin*'s Reports, That the Court never [d] quaſheth an Information exhibited by a common Perſon, but that it will quaſh an Information exhibited by the Attorney General, or by the Maſter of the Crown Office, upon Motion, if there be Cauſe: But this was denied in one [e] *Nixon*'s Caſe, wherein the Court ſeemed to be agreed, That they never have, or will quaſh any Information whatſoever. [c] 1 Sid. 152. Vide 1 Sid. 54. pl. 19. [d] Cont. 1 Keb. 255. pl. 28. [e] King verſus Nixon, Trin. 5 Georgii 1. Vide Salk. 372. pl. 11.

*Sect.* 150. As to the twelfth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* What may be pleaded to an Indictment, and in what Manner: Having already ſhewn in this Chapter how a Defendant may plead [f] to an Indictment, That the Indictors were returned contrary to the Purview of 11 *H.* 4. 9. And having alſo [g] ſhewn, how he may plead a Miſnoſmer, or wrongful Addition; and intending in the following Part of the Book to ſhew, how he may plead a former Acquittal, Conviction or Attainder, or a Pardon or other ſpecial Plea, or the general Iſſue; I ſhall in this Place only take Notice, That the Defendant may plead any Plea in Abatement of an Indictment of Felony; and alſo plead over in Bar, and take [h] the general Iſſue alſo, in the ſame Manner as an Appellee may do, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Ch.* 23. *Sect.* 127, 138. [f] Supra Sect. 25. [g] Supra Sect. 70, 71, 72. Vide Ch. 23. Sect. 103. [h] Finch 385. H. P. C. 202, 249, 254.

---

## CHAP. XXVI.

### *Of Information.*

INformations are of two Kinds:

*Firſt*, Such as are merely at the Suit of the King.
*Secondly*, Such as are partly the Suit of the King, and partly the Suit of the Party.

And

And firſt, for the better Underſtanding the firſt of theſe I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. In what Caſes they lie.
2. What ought to be the Form of them.
3. How the Law concerning them hath been altered by Statute.

*Sect.* 1. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, *viz.* In what Caſes ſuch Informations lie; it hath been holden, That the King ſhall put no [a] one to anſwer for a Wrong done principally to another, without an Indictment or Preſentment, but that he may do it for a Wrong done principally to himſelf. But I do not find this Diſtinction confirmed by Experience, for it is every Day's Practice, agreeable to numberleſs Precedents, to proceed by Way of Information, either in the Name of the Attorney General, or of the Maſter of the Crown-Office, for Offences of the former Kind, as for [b] Batteries, [c] Cheats, Seducing [d] a young Man or Woman from their Parents in Order to marry them againſt their Conſent, or for any other wicked Purpoſe; Spiriting [e] away a Child to the Plantations Reſcuing [f] Perſons from legal Arreſts, [g] Perjuries and Subornations thereof, [h] Forgeries, Conſpiracies, (whether to accuſe [i] an innocent Perſon, or to impoveriſh [k] a certain Set of lawful Traders, *&c.* or to [l] procure a Verdict to be unlawfully given, by cauſing Preſons bribed for the Purpoſe, to be ſworn on a *Tales*,) and other ſuch like Crimes done principally to a private Perſon, as well as for Offences done principally to the King, as for [m] Libels, ſeditious Words, [n] Riots, falſe News, [o] Extortions, Nuſances, (as in not [p] Repairing Highways, or Obſtructing [q] them, or Stopping [r] a Common River, *&c.*) Contempts, as in Departing [s] from the Parliament without the King's Licence, Diſobeying [t] his Writs, Uttering [u] Money without his Authority, Eſcaping [x] from a legal Impriſonment on a Proſecution for a Contempt, neglecting to keep Watch and Ward, Abuſing [y] the King's Commiſſion to the Oppreſſion of the Subject, making a Return to a *Mandamus* of Matters [z] known to be falſe; and in general, any other Offences againſt the Publick Good, or againſt the firſt and obvious Principles of Juſtice, and Common Honeſty. [83]

*Sect.* 2. Alſo it ſeems, [aa] That of Common Right ſuch an Information, or an Action in the Nature thereof may be brought for Offences againſt Statutes, whether they be mentioned by ſuch Statutes or not, unleſs other Methods of proceeding be particularly appointed, by which all others are impliedly excluded.

*Sect.* 3. But I do not [bb] find it any where holden, That ſuch an Information will lie for any Capital Crime, or for Miſpriſion of Treaſon.

*Sect.* 4. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* What ought to be the Form of ſuch Informations: Having already in the Chapter of *Indictments* incidentally ſhewn the Principal Points relating to this Matter, I ſhall only take Notice in this Place, That ſeeing an Information differs from an Indictment in little more than this, that the one is found by the Oath of twelve Men, and the other is not ſo found; but is only the Allega-

[a] Thelo. B. 1. Ch 4. Sect. 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14. Finch 336. Fitz. Action ſur le Statute, &c.

[b] See the Preamble of 4 & 5 Will. & Ma. infra Sect. 5. Show. 116, 117, 118.

[c] Show. 110, 116, 117.

[d] Cro Car. 557, 558. March 52, 53. 3 Keb. 101. 1 Lev. 257. 1 Sid. 387. 5 Mod. 221, 222. Far. 39. Carth. 384. Skin. 81. 2 Keb. 432. Raym. 473.

[e] Raym. 474. Skin. 47.

[f] Raym. 231. Show. 109, 110, 113. Cro.Car. 579.

[g] Raym. 202. 5 Mod. 342. Far. 100, 101. Salk. 78.

[h] Show. 111.

[i] Raym 417.

[k] 1 Sid. 174.

[l] See the Precedent of ſuch an Information, 1 Saund. 300, 301.

[m] Raym. 201. Show. 118, 119. Carth. 14, 15.

[n] 5 Mod. 459. Cro. Car. 252. Show. 106. Skin. 116.

[o] Raym. 216. Carth. 226.

[p] Raym. 384. Show. 110, 111, 112, 116. 1 Sid. 140.

[q] Show. 112, 116.

[r] Show. 114, 118.

[s] Ibid.

[t] Cro. Car. 253.

[u] Raym 185.

[x] Cro. Car. 209.

[y] Show. 116.

[z] Salk. 374. pl. 16

[aa] Show. 111, 115, 116. 117. 3 Mod. 117. 2 And. 128. Raſt. Ent. 686. b. Vitail, 1. Vide 3 Leon. 237. & ſupra Ch. 25. Sect. 4. 2 And. 127, 128.

[bb] Vide Show. 109, 110. 2 H. H. P. C. * 151.

tion

tion of the Officer who exhibits it, whatſoever Certainty is requiſite in an Indictment, the ſame at leaſt is neceſſary alſo in an Information, and conſequently, as all the material Parts of the Crime muſt be preciſely found in the one, ſo muſt they be preciſely alledged in the other, and not by Way of [a] Argument or Recital. Yet it hath been adjudged, That where an Information of Perjury was drawn in this Manner, *Memorandum quod* A. B. *&c. dat Curiæ hic intelligi & informari quod Termino Sancti Hill', &c. in Rotulis continetur ſic, viz.* That ſuch an Action was brought, and a Trial had thereon, *&c. Et quod* the Defendant, at ſuch Trial, took ſuch an Oath, which was falſe, *&c.* without adding before ſuch Mention of the falſe Oath, *Et ulterius dat Cur. hic intelligi*; yet, by Reaſon of the late Precedents the Information is as [b] ſufficient, at leaſt after Verdict, as if thoſe Words had been added; it muſt be confeſſed, That this is the moſt reaſonable Conſtruction, for how can it be intended that it could be contained in the Record of the Trial, That ſuch an Oath was taken at it, or that it was falſe?

[a] Salk. 375.

[b] Raym. 34, 35.

*Sect.* 5. As to the third Particular, *viz.* How the Law concerning ſuch Informations had been altered by Statute? It is recited by 4 & 5 *Will. & Ma.* 18. *That divers malitious and contentious Perſons had more of late, than in Times paſt, procured to be exhibited and proſecuted Informations in their Majeſties Court of King's Bench at* Weſtminſter, *againſt Perſons in all the Counties of* England, *for Treſpaſſes, Batteries, and other Miſdemeanors, and after the Parties ſo informed againſt had appeared to ſuch Informations, and pleaded to Iſſue, the Informers had very ſeldom proceeded any further, whereby the Perſons ſo informed againſt had been put to great Charges in their Defence; and altho' at the Trials of ſuch Informations Verdicts had been given for them, or a* Nolle Proſequi *entered againſt them, they had no Remedy for obtaining Coſts againſt ſuch Informers.* And thereupon it is enacted, *That after the firſt Day of* Eaſter-Term *in the Year* 1693, *the Clerk of the Crown, in the ſaid Court of King's-Bench, for the Time being, ſhall not without expreſs Order, to be given by the ſaid Court, in open Court, exhibit, receive, or file any Information for any of the Cauſes aforeſaid, or iſſue out any Proceſs thereupon, before he ſhall have taken, or ſhall have delivered to him a Recognizance from the Perſon or Perſons procuring ſuch Information, to be exhibited with the Place of his, her, or their Abode, Title or Profeſſion, to be entered to the Perſon or Perſons againſt whom ſuch Information or Informations, is or are to be exhibited, in the Penalty of twenty Pounds, that he, ſhe, or they will effectually proſecute ſuch Information or Informations, and abide by, and obſerve ſuch Orders, as the ſaid Court ſhall direct; which Recognizance the ſaid Clerk of the Crown, and alſo every Juſtice of the Peace of any County, City, Franchiſe, or Town Corporate, (where the Cauſe of any Information ſhall ariſe,) are by the ſame Statute impowered to take: After the taking whereof by the ſaid Clerk of the Crown, or the Receipt thereof, from any Juſtice of the Peace, the ſaid Clerk of the Crown ſhall make an Entry thereof upon Record, and ſhall file a* Memorandum *thereof in ſome publick Place in his Office, that all Perſons may reſort thereunto without Fee; and in caſe any Perſon or Perſons againſt whom any Information or Informations for the Cauſes aforeſaid, or any of them ſhall be exhibited, ſhall appear thereunto, and plead to iſſue, and that the Proſecutor or Proſecutors of ſuch Information or Informations, ſhall not at his and their own proper Coſts and Charges, within one whole Year next after Iſſue joined therein, procure the ſame to be tried; or if upon ſuch Trial a Verdict paſs for the Defendant or Defendants, or in Caſe the ſame Informer or Informers procure a* Nolli Proſequi *to be entered; then, in any of the ſaid Caſes the ſaid Court of King's Bench is authorized to award the ſaid Defendant or Defendants, his, her, or their Coſts, unleſs the Judge, before whom ſuch In-*

*formation ſhall be tried, ſhall at the Trial of ſuch Information, in open Court, certify upon Record, That there was reaſonable Cauſe for exhibiting ſuch Information; and in caſe the ſaid Informer or Informers ſhall not within three Months next after the ſaid Coſts taxed, and Demand made thereof, pay to the ſaid Defendant or Defendants the ſaid Coſts, then the ſaid Defendant and Defendants ſhall have the Benefit of the ſaid Recognizance, to compel them thereunto.*

*Sect.* 6. But it is provided, *That nothing hereof ſhall extend, or be conſtrued to extend, or to any other Information than ſuch as ſhall be exhibited in the Name of their Majeſties Coroner, or Attorney, in the Court of King's Bench, for the Time being* (*commonly called the Maſter of the Crown-Office.*) From whence it follows, That Informations exhibited by the Attorney General remain as they were at the Common Law.

For the better Underſtanding this Statute, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Whether it extend to all Kinds of Informations.
2. In what Caſes the Court will order an Information to be filed.
3. How the Party may be relieved againſt Proceſs iſſued againſt him, before any Recognizance given.
4. Where the Defendant ſhall have Coſts.

*Sect.* 7. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars: It ſeems clear, That this Statute extends to all Informations whatſoever exhibited by the Maſter of the Crown-Office; and tho' it may be objected, That an Information in the [a] Nature of a *Quo Warranto*, being a proper Means to try a Right, is not within the Meaning of the Statute, which mentioning *Treſpaſſes, Batteries and other Miſdemeanors*, may be reaſonably conſtrued to intend ſuch other Miſdemeanors only as are of an inferior Nature, like to thoſe ſpecified, which are generally wrangling and frivolous ones; yet ſeeing this is a remedial Law, and therefore ought to be largely conſtrued, and ſuch Informations may be as vexatious as any other, and always ſuppoſe an Uſurpation of ſome Franchiſe, and every ſuch Uſurpation is certainly a Miſdemeanor, it hath been ſettled that this Statute doth extend to them.

[a] Salk 376. pl. 19. Carth. 504.

*Sect.* 8. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* In what Caſes the Court will order an Information to be filed: It ſeems to have been the general Practice not to make ſuch an Order, without firſt making a Rule upon the Perſon complained of to ſhew Cauſe to the contrary; which Rule is never granted, but upon Motion made in open Court, and grounded upon Affidavit of ſome Miſdemeanor, which if true, doth either for its Enormity, or dangerous Tendency, or other ſuch like Circumſtances, ſeem proper for the moſt publick Proſecution. And if the Perſon upon whom ſuch Rule is made, having been perſonally ſerv'd with it, do not, at the Day given him for that Purpoſe, give the Court good Satisfaction, by Affidavit, that there is no reaſonable Cauſe for the Proſecution, the Court generally grants the Information; and ſometimes upon ſpecial Circumſtances, will grant it againſt thoſe who cannot be perſonally ſerv'd with ſuch Rule, as if they purpoſely abſent themſelves, *&c.*

*Sect.* 9. But if the Party on whom ſuch Rule is made, ſhew to the Court a reaſonable Cauſe againſt ſuch Proſecution; as that he has been before indicted for the ſame Cauſe, and acquitted; or that the Intent of the [b] Proſecution is to try a Civil Right, as the Title to Land, *&c.* which is not yet determined, or that the Complaint is trifling, vexatious, or oppreſſive; or if he can ſhew to the Court (in Anſwer to a Motion for

[b] Cro. Jac. 212,

an Information, in the Nature of a *Quo Warranto*) that his Right to the Franchiſe in queſtion had been already determined on a *Mandamus*; or that it hath been acquieſced in many Years, without any Diſpute; or that it depends on the Right of thoſe who voted for him, which hath not been yet tried; or that the Franchiſe no way concerns the Publick, (as all thoſe which relate to the Government of a Corporation, or the Election of Members of Parliament, and Fairs, and Markets, *&c.* are ſaid to do) but is wholly of a private [a] Nature, as a Cony-warren, *&c.* Or that the Election by which he claims, is agreeable to Charter; or that he has never acted under it; the Court will not grant the Information, unleſs there be ſome particular and extraordinary Circumſtances in the Caſe, the Determination whereof being wholly left to the Diſcretion of the Court, cannot well come under any certain ſtated Rules.

[a] Vide Salk. 374. pl. 15.

*Sect.* 10. As to the third Particular, *viz.* How the Party may be relieved againſt Proceſs iſſued againſt him, before any Recognizance given according to the Statute? It ſeems that he may move the Court [b] to ſet it aſide, as having iſſued contrary to the Directions of the Statute.

[b] Salk. 376. 19.

As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* Where the Defendant ſhall have Coſts, I ſhall obſerve,

*Sect.* 11. *Firſt*, That if the Information be tried at Bar, the Defendant can have no Coſts within this Statute; for the Words are, [c] *That the Court is authorized to award Coſts*, &c. *unleſs the Judge, before whom the Information ſhall be tried, ſhall at the Trial, in open Court, certify upon Record, that there was a reaſonable Cauſe for exhibiting ſuch Information.* Which is moſt naturally to be underſtood of a Trial, at *Niſi Prius*; and it would be abſurd to ſuppoſe, That the Statute intended that the Juſtices of the King's Bench, at a Trial before themſelves, ſhould make a Certificate to themſelves: To which may be added, That where a Cauſe is of ſuch Conſequence as to be tried at the Bar, it may reaſonably be intended to be out of the Purview of the Statute, which was chiefly deſigned againſt trifling and vexatious Proſecutions.

[c] Clerk's Caſe Far. 47.

*Sect.* 12. *Secondly*, That if there be ſeveral Defendants, and any one of them found guilty, thoſe who are acquitted cannot have [d] Coſts within this Statute; and this is agreeable to the Conſtruction made of the Statutes which give Coſts to Defendants in civil Actions, by force whereof no Defendant in ſuch like Caſe, could recover Coſts before the Statute of 8 & 9 *Will.* 10.

[d] Salk. 194. pl. 5.

*Sect.* 13. *Thirdly*, That it hath been adjudged in the Conſtruction of theſe Words, *The Court of King's Bench is authorized to award to the Defendant his Coſts, where the Judge who tries an Information does not at ſuch Trial certify, That there was a reaſonable Clauſe for the Information* [e]. That the ſaid Court is bound of Right, in every ſuch Caſe, to award them, whether the Acquittal were upon the Merits, or only from a Slip in Point of Form, and howſoever notorious the Offence might be; for where a Court is authorized by Statute, to do a Matter of Juſtice to the Party, upon certain Circumſtances, it has no diſcretionary Power of conſidering, whether it ought to do it, or not, when a Caſe appears to be within thoſe Circumſtances. To which may be added, That the Statute being general as to all Caſes, wherein the Judge, who tries the Information, doth not certify a reaſonable Cauſe, ſeems to imply, That it ſhall be left to ſuch Judge only for this Purpoſe to conſider, whether the Proſecution were reaſonable or not, and it is the Proſecutor's Folly not to apply to him.

[e] Dom. Regina verſus Davis, adjudged Mich. 10 Annæ. Vide 2 Chancery Caſes 191.

*Sect.* 14.

*Sect.* 14. It is further enacted by 9 *Annæ*, 20. *That in caſe any Perſon or Perſons ſhall uſurp, intrude into, or unlawfully hold and execute the Office or Franchiſe of Mayor, Bailiff, Portreeve, or other Office within a City, Town Corporate, Borough, or Place in* England *or* Wales, *it ſhall and may be lawful, to and for the proper Officer of the Court of Queen's Bench, the Court of Seſſions of Counties Palatine, or the Court of Grand Seſſions in* Wales, *with the Leave of the ſaid Courts reſpectively, to exhibit one or more Information or Informations, in the Nature of a* Quo Warranto, *at the Relation of any Perſon or Perſons deſiring to ſue, or proſecute the ſame, and who ſhall be mentioned in ſuch Information or Informations, to be the Relator or Relators againſt ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſo uſurping, intruding into, or unlawfully holding and executing any of the ſaid Offices or Franchiſes, and to proceed therein in ſuch Manner as is uſual in Caſes of Informations, in the Nature of a* Quo Warranto, *and if it ſhall appear to the ſaid reſpective Courts, that the ſeveral Rights of ſeveral Perſons to the ſaid Offices or Franchiſes, may properly be determined on one Information, it ſhall and may be lawful for the ſaid reſpective Courts to give Leave to exhibit one ſuch Information againſt ſeveral Perſons, in order to try their reſpective Rights to ſuch Offices or Franchiſes, and ſuch Perſon or Perſons, againſt which ſuch Information or Informations in the Nature of a* Quo Warranto, *ſhall be ſued or proſecuted, ſhall appear and plead as of the ſame Term of Seſſions in which the ſaid Information or Informations ſhall be filed, unleſs the Court, where ſuch Information ſhall be filed, ſhall give further Time to ſuch Perſon or Perſons againſt whom ſuch Information ſhall be exhibited, to plead; and ſuch Perſon or Perſons who ſhall ſue or proſecute ſuch Information or Informations in the Nature of a* Quo Warranto, *ſhall proceed thereupon, with the moſt convenient Speed that may be.*

*Sect.* 15. And it is further enacted and declared, *That in Caſe any Perſon or Perſons, againſt whom any Information or Informations, in the Nature of a* Quo Warranto *ſhall, in any of the ſaid Caſes, be exhibited in any of the ſaid Courts, ſhall be found or adjudged guilty of an Uſurpation, or Intruſion into, or unlawfully holding and executing any of the ſaid Offices or Franchiſes, it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid Courts reſpectively, as well to give Judgment of Ouſter againſt ſuch Perſon or Perſons, of and from any of the ſaid Offices or Franchiſes, as to fine ſuch Perſon or Perſons, reſpectively for his or their uſurping,* &c. *And alſo to give Judgment that the Relator and Relators, in ſuch Information named, ſhall recover his or their Coſts of ſuch Proſecution; and if Judgment ſhall be given for the Defendant or Defendants in ſuch Information, he or they, for whom ſuch Judgment ſhall be given, ſhall recover his or their Coſts therein expended againſt ſuch Relator or Relators, ſuch Coſts to be levied by* Capias ad Satisfaciendum, Fieri Facias, *or* Elegit.

*Sect.* 16. And it is further enacted, *That the Statute for the Amendment of the Law, and all the Statutes of* Jeofails *ſhall be extended to Informations, in Nature of a* Quo Warranto, *and Proceedings thereon, for any the Matters in the ſaid Act mentioned.*

And now I am in the ſecond Place to conſider the Nature of ſuch Information, as is partly the Suit or the King, and partly the Suit of the Party, which is commonly called an Information *qui tam*, and this having a great Affinity with Actions on Statutes, I ſhall conſider them together, and endeavour to ſhew,

1. In what Caſes they lie.
2. What ought to be the Form of them.
3. In what Courts they may be brought.
4. In what County.
5. Within what Time.

6. Who

6. Who are diſabled to bring them.
7. Whether there may be a Nonſuit in them?
8. Whether the Informer or Defendant may appear by Attorney?
9. In what Caſes there ſhall be Coſts.
10. Whether the Defendant may wage his Law, or take Advantage of a Protection?
11. In what Manner the Defendant is to plead to ſuch an Information or Action.
12. By whom the Replication ſhall be made.
13. In what Manner the Iſſue ſhall be joined, and where it ſhall be tried.
14. Where the Verdict may be found as to Part of the Information againſt the Informer, and as to other Part for him.
15. What Judgment on ſuch an Information or Action is good.
16. Whether the Penalty of a penal Statute may be compounded or granted over?

*Sect.* 17. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, *viz.* In what Caſes an Information or Action *qui tam* will lie; I [a] take if for granted, that they lie on no Statute which prohibits a Thing as being an immediate Offence againſt the Publick good in general, under a certain Penalty, unleſs the Whole, or Part of ſuch Penalty be expreſly given to him who will ſue for it; becauſe [b] otherwiſe it goes to the King, and nothing can be demanded by the Party. But where ſuch Statute gives any Part of ſuch Penalty to him who will ſue for it by Action or Information, *&c.* I take it to be ſettled at this Day, That any one may bring ſuch Action, or Information, and lay his Demand [c] *tam pro Domino Rege quam pro ſeipſo.* [d] Alſo where a Statute prohibits, or commands a Thing, the Doing or Omiſſion whereof is an immediate Damage to the Party, and alſo highly concerns the Peace, Safety, or good Government of the Publick or the Honour of the King, or of his ſupreme Courts of Juſtice; as the Statutes of the [e] Scandal of Great Men, of [f] Hue and Cry, and thoſe that reſtrain certain Suits in the [g] Civil or Canon Law Courts, or even in inferior [h] Common Law Courts; it ſeems to have been the general Opinion, that the Party grieved may, and it is holden [i] by ſome that he ought to bring his Action on ſuch Statute *tam pro Domino Rege quam pro ſeipſo.* And it ſeems to be taken [k] as a Ground in ſome Books, That where-ever the King is to have a Fine on an Action on a Statute, the Action muſt be ſo laid; but not where the Defendant is only to be amerced. But I much Queſtion, Whether this be a good general ſettled Rule in Relation to this Matter; ſince in an Action on the Statutes of Hue and Cry, the Defendant ſhall [l] only be amerced; and yet ſuch Action may certainly be laid *tam pro Domino Rege quam pro ſeipſo.* Alſo in Actions, which by the Common Law a Man may bring *tam pro Domino Rege quam pro ſeipſo*, as in thoſe for Injuries to the Party, mixed with a high Contempt to the King, (as where a [m] Judge refuſes to allow the Benefit of the King's Pardon to a Priſoner, unleſs he will give him ſuch a Bribe; or where one makes a [n] Reſcous of one taken on a *Capias Utlagatum*, at the Suit of the Party, or the Sheriff ſuffers one taken on ſuch a *Capias* to [o] eſcape) the Plaintiff is [p] ſaid to have his Election to lay his Action this Way, but not to be compelled ſo to do. To which may be added, that the Plaintiff cannot ſo lay his Action for a Common Treſpaſs at Common Law, and yet therein the Defendant is to be fined.

[a] 2 And. 127, 128.
[b] 2 And. 128; 2 Jon. 234. Vide 1 And. 139, 140.
[c] Vide Co. Ent. 375, 376, 377.
[d] 1 Lutw. 133, 134, 138, &c. Dy. 95. pl. 36, 346. pl. 9; 1 And. 139, 140.
[e] Long quinto Ed. 4. 117. b. 118. a.
[f] 4 Co. 13. a. 12 Co. 134.
[g] 4 Co. 13. a. 12 Co. 134.
[h] Hetl. 122.
[i] Quære 1 Sid. 233. 1 Lev. 248.
[k] Raſt. Ent. 406, 407. Co. Ent. 348, &c.
[l] Raſt. Ent. 226. Diſmes 23. b. pl. 1. 24. a. pl. 3. Cro. Jac. 134. Dy. 159. b. 1 Ro. Re. 203.
[m] Raſt. Ent. 433. pl. 1, 2.
[n] 4 Co. 13. a.
[o] Cro. Ja. 134. Hetl. 121. Vide Moor 911. pl. 1285.
[p] Cro. Ja. 350. [m] 1 Rol. Ab. Cro. Eliz 877. pl. 5.

1. A. pl. 1. [n] 1 Rol. Ab. 1. A. pl. 2. [o] 1 Rol. Re. 78. pl. 19. Cro. Jac. 360, 361, 532, 533. Parallel Caſes, Noy 22. 2 Rol. Ab. 93. pl. 14. 41 Aſſ. pl. 12. 27 Aſſ pl. 49. [p] Cro. Jac. 619.

Neither does the Opinion I would contend againſt, ſeem to be confirmed by the conſtant Courſe of Precedents; but on the contrary, many of thoſe on the Statutes againſt [a] Forcible Entries, and on the Statutes againſt [b] illegal Diſtreſſes, do not lay the Action *tam pro Domino Rege quam pro ſeipſo*; and yet there are [c] Authorities in this laſt Caſe, as well as in the former, that the Defendant is liable to be fined. But the Caſe of an [d] Action on 2 & 3 *Ed.* 6. 13. wherein it ſeems clear that it is not neceſſary to lay the Action *tam pro Domino Rege quam pro ſeipſo*, does not ſeem to come up to the Point; becauſe it is generally holden, that the Defendant is only amerceable in ſuch Action, being in Nature of an Action of Debt, and not finable, as it is ſaid [e] that he may be in an Indictment or Information grounded on the [f] Contempt of the Statute.

a Co. Ent. 44. b. 146. a. Precedents both Ways.
b Raſt. Ent. 226. b. pl. 1. 2 Inſt. 132, 133.
c Co. Ent. 45. b. 35 H. 6. 6. 2 Inſt. 131. 1 Rol. A. 222. pl. 12, 13. Quære Dy. 177. 1 Danv. 460. pl. 12. Cro. Ca. 559, 560.
d Moore 911. pl. 1285. 2 Rol. Abr. 223. pl. 17. Cro. El. 621. Hetl. 121, 122.
e Moor 911. pl. 1285. Vide Cro. Ja. 538, 631.
f Vid. Sav. 62.

*Sect.* 18. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* What ought to be the Form of ſuch Information or Action: Having in the precedent Chapter *Sect.* 92. endeavoured to ſhew that there is no need that ſuch Information or Action conclude *contra pacem*; and in *Sect.* 95. Whether it be neceſſary for them to conclude *in contemptum Regis*; and in *Sect.* 100. That they need not recite the Statute whereon they are grounded; and in *Sections* 101, 102, *&c.* What Miſ-recitals of a Statute will be fatal; and in *Sect.* 110, 111, *&c.* How far it is neceſſary to bring the Caſe within the very Words of the Statute; and in *Sect.* 116, 117. How far it is neceſſary to conclude *contra formam Statuti*; and in *Sect.* 115. In what Caſes one may have Judgment on a Statute, in an Action brought at Common Law; I ſhall in this Place obſerve only theſe following Particulars:

*Sect.* 19. *Firſt*, If an Information contain ſeveral Offences againſt a Statute, and be well laid as to ſome of them, but defective as to the reſt, the Informer may have Judgment for ſo much as is well laid. [g] As where the Words of the Statute are fully purſued in the Deſcription of ſome of the Offences and not of others; [h] or where ſome of the Times that the Defendant hath offended againſt the Statute are expreſſed with convenient Certainty, and others not; as where it is alledged that the Defendant, for eleven Months, and more, from 10 *September* in ſuch a Year, unto 9 *September* in the Year following, uſed a Trade, without having been an Apprentice, *&c.* or was abſent from Church, *&c.* in which Caſes Judgment ſhall be given for the eleven Months. But if the whole Time be expreſſed inconſiſtently; as that the Defendant was an Offender eleven Months, from the firſt of *November* in ſuch a Year to the firſt of *Auguſt* following, the whole is void for the Repugnancy, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Ch.* 25. *Sect.* 62.

g Cro: Jac. 104.
h 1 Sid. 368. 2 Keb. 366, 367. 2 Rol. Abr. 696. pl. 7. Cro. Jac. 529, 530. Cro. El. 835.

*Sect.* 20. *Secondly*, It ſeems to be ſettled at this Day, That it is in the Election of him who brings an Action on a penal Statute, which gives one Moiety of the Forfeiture to the King, and another to the Informer, either to have a Writ againſt the Defendant, *Quod reddat* [i] *Domino Regi & A. B. qui tam, &c. quas eis debet*; or to have it in this Form, *Quod Reddat A. B. qui tam, &c. quas ei debet.* Alſo it ſeems to be ſettled, That whether the Writ be in the one Form, or the other, it is well purſued by a Declaration in the Name of the Plaintiff only. [k] Alſo it ſeems to be doubtful, whether there be any Neceſſity that either the Writ, or Count, in any ſuch Action, do expreſs that it is brought by it for the King, as well as the Party, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the 17th *Section*; and there is a [l] Precedent of ſuch an Action brought in the King's Name by *A. B. qui pro ſeipſo in hac parte ſequitur.* But it ſeems [m] agreed that

i 1 Jon. 261, 262. Cro. Ca. 256. Pl. Com. 77, 78. Dy. 95. pl. 36. 3 Lev. 374, 375. Quære Daliſ. 66, 67. Moor 64, 65. Bro. Act. ſur le Statute, 4. 27 H. 8. 23. pl. 20. pl. 5.

k Bro. Act. popular, 5. Long Quinto Ed. 4. 117. b. 11 S. a. See Raſt. Ent. 686. Vit. 1. 427. pl. 4. 428.
l Raſt. Ent. 427. pl. 3. m Jo. 261, 262. Cro. Ca. 256. Co. Entr. 371. b.

every Information muſt be in this Form, That the Informer *tam pro Domino Rege quam pro ſeipſo ſequitur*, even where it is brought on a Statute which gives one third Part of the Penalty to a third Perſon. But I find ſome Difference as to the Forms of ſuch Informations, as to ſome other Reſpects; for ſometimes they ſay, [a] that the Action accrues to the Informer *qui tam, &c.* to demand the Sum forfeited for the King and himſelf; and [b] ſometimes that it accrues to the King, and to the Informer, *qui tam, &c.* and [c] ſometimes, that it accrues to the King, and to *J. S. &c.* (*viz.* where the Statute divides the Penalty into three Parts, *&c.*) and alſo to the Informer, *qui tam, &c.* and ſometimes they have no [d] Clauſe at all of this Kind. And [e] *Quære*, If it be not fatal to have any ſuch Clauſe where the Penalty is not recoverable by the Information, but requires a ſubſequent one, grounded on the Conviction? Alſo, ſometimes ſuch Informations pray Proceſs againſt the Defendant, to bring him in to [f] Anſwer to the Informer, *qui tam, &c.* only; ſometimes [g] to anſwer *tam Domino Regi quam A. B. qui tam, &c.* and [h] ſometimes to anſwer *de & ſuper præmiſſis* generally, without expreſſing to whom.

*Sect.* 21. *Thirdly*, Regularly it is ſafeſt for every ſuch Information, or Action, to demand the very Sum due to the Informer, and neither more or leſs; for it hath been adjudged, [i] That if an Action on a Statute demand the whole Forfeiture for the Informer, where the Statute gives Part of it to the King, it is inſufficient: Alſo it hath been holden, [k] That if the Information make no Demand at all, or demand more or leſs for the Party than appears to be his Due, it is inſufficient as to him; yet [l] perhaps it may be good as to the Share of the Forfeiture given to the King. Alſo, it hath been [m] adjudged, That it is ſufficient to demand the Share due to the Informer, without making any Mention of that due to the King: Alſo, [n] where the *quantum* of the Forfeiture depends upon the Finding of the Jury, as it does on the Statute of *Foreſtalling*, it hath been adjudged ſufficient to leave a Blank for the Sum. Alſo it hath been [o] adjudged, That a Popular Action may conclude *ad grave damnum*, without adding *of the Plaintiff*; becauſe every Offence, for which ſuch Action is brought, is ſuppoſed to be a general Grievance to every Body.

*Sect.* 22. *Fourthly*, It is enacted by 18 *Eliz.* 5. *Par.* 1. *That none ſhall be admited or received to purſue againſt any Perſon or Perſons, upon any penal Statute, but by Way of Information or orignal Action, and not otherwiſe.* And it hath been adjudged, That no Popular Action, ſince this Statute, can be brought on a former Statute, either by [p] Bill in the King's Bench, or by [q] Plaint in an Infarior Court, but only by Original Writ, or Information; whether the Statute on which ſuch Action is grounded, [r] inflict a Penalty generally, without ſaying how it ſhall be recovered, or expreſly give a Recovery by Bill or Plaint, *&c.* (as that of 4 & 5 *Ph.* & *M.* againſt [s] making Kerſeys, without having ſerved an Apprenticeſhip; and that of 5 *Eliz.* 4. againſt [t] following any other Trade without having ſerved an Apprenticeſhip.) Yet the contrary hath been ſince expreſly adjudged [u] as to ſuch former Statutes as expreſly give a Recovery by Bill or Plaint, becauſe the Statute of 18 *Eliz.* doth not mention original Writs, but original Actions; and a Suit by Bill or Plaint is an [x] original Action in the Court in which it is commenced, and therefore may reaſonably ſeem to be only within the Intent of the Statute, where it is removed into a Superior Court, and there proceeded upon. And if this be

[a] Co Ent. 370. b. Raſt. Ent. 430. pl. 13, 14. 431. b. pl. 15. 463. b. 5. [b] Co. Ent. 369. a. 366. a. b. 365. a. Raſt. 208. b. [c] Co. Ent. 371. b. Vide 2 Keb. 820. 2 Mod. 100. [d] Co. Ent. 370. a. 364. a. b. [e] 1 Lutw. 162. Vide ſupra B. 1 Ch. 8. Sect. 10. [f] Co. Ent. 364. b. [g] Co. Ent. 370. a. 369. a. 365. a. 366. a. b. [h] Co. Ent. 371. b. 372. a. [i] Bro. Action ſur le Statute, 4. 27 H. 8. 23. pl. 20. Vide Hob. 245. [k] Hob. 245. Vide Cro. Ca. 330, 331. [l] Cro. Ca. 330, 331. [m] 1 Jon. 156 157. [n] 1 Jo. 156, 157. [o] Bro. Action Popular, 2. [p] Cro. Eliz. 76, 77. Mo. 247. pl. 390. 3 Inſt. 194. [q] Cro. Eliz. 544. pl. 14. [r] 23 H. 6. 10. Cro. El. 76, 77. Mo. 247. pl. 390. 3 Inſt. 194. [s] 4 & 5 Ph. & M. 5. par. 32, 33, 34. 6 Co. 19. b. Mo. 412. pl. 365. [t] 5 El. 4. par. 31, 39. Cro. El. 544. pl. 14. Noy 60. [u] 1 Rol. Abr. 537. pl. 8, 9. [x] Vide 2 Danv. Abr. 279, 280. 3 Leon. 237.

the

the Meaning of the Statute, I ſee not how any Suit whatever, by Bill or Plaint on any penal Statute, can be within the Purview of it, while ſuch Bill or Plaint continue in the Court in which they were commenced, whether the Statute on which they are brought do expreſly mention them, or leave the Method of ſuing to the general Conſtruction of Law. To which may be added, That the Statute 21 *Jac.* 1. 4. *Par.* 1. ſeems to ſuppoſe, that Actions on penal Statutes may indifferently be brought by Writ, Plaint, Bill, or Information; for the Words are, *That all Offences hereafter to be committed againſt any penal Statute, for which any Common Informer or Promoter may lawfully ground any Popular Action, Bill, Plaint, Suit, or Information, before Juſtices of Aſſiſe, &c. ſhall be commenced; &c. by way of Action, Plaint, Bill, Information, or Indictment in the proper County, before the Juſtices of Aſſiſe, &c.* However it ſeems clear, [a] That no Suit, by Bill or Plaint, by a Party grieved, ſuing upon a Clauſe, either expreſly or impliedly relating to himſelf only, is within the ſaid Statute of 18 *El.* For it is expreſly provided, *Par.* 6. *That it ſhall not reſtrain any certain Perſon, Body Politick or Corporate, to whom, or to whoſe Uſe, any Forfeiture is limited by any Statute, and not generally to any Perſon that will ſue; but that every ſuch Perſon may ſue as before.* [b] But where the Party particularly grieved by an Offence againſt a Statute, ſues for a Forfeiture generally limited to any one who will ſue for it, he ſeems to be as much within the Reſtraint of the ſaid Statute, as if he were not the Party grieved.

[a] Cro El. 434. pl. 45, 645. pl. 53. Vide Cro. El. 76, 77. 3 Leon. 237.

[b] Cro. El. 76. 77. Vide 3 Leon. 237.

[c] Lutw. 162. *Sect.* 23. *Fifthly*, [c] In an Action on a Statute, which requires ſome Officers at one certain Time after their Admiſſion, and others at another, to qualify themſelves by certain Acts, it is ſafeſt, expreſly to ſhew the Time when the Defendant was admitted to his Office, and that he neglected to qualify himſelf in the Time limited; and alſo, That he actually exerciſed his Office after ſuch Neglect.

[d] Show. 337. *Sect.* 24. *Sixthly*, It is ſaid, [d] That the Fact is ſufficiently alledged after a *quod cum* in an Action on a Statute, but not in an Information.

*Sect.* 25. As to the third Particular, *viz.* In what Courts ſuch an Information or Action may be brought: Having already, *Ch.* 5. *Sect.* 33. endeavoured to prove, that where a Statute appoints that a Penalty ſhall be recovered in any of the King's Courts of Record, the Offence may be indicted before Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, though not in a Court-Leet, or of [e] Pie-powders, or ſuch others, inſtituted for ſpecial Purpoſes; and intending under the next Particular, incidentally to conſider what Suits may be brought in the Courts of *Weſtminſter-Hall*, on penal Statutes; I ſhall only take Notice in this Place, That where a Statute limits Suits by an Informer *qui tam* to other Courts, yet any [f] one may, by Conſtruction of Law, exhibit an Information in the Exchequer for the whole Penalty for the Uſe of the King.

Contra Hut. 99. 1 Jo. 193. Lit. 163. Vide Cro. Ca. 112. 1 Vent. 8.

[e] Cro. El. 530. pl. 59. 6 Co. 20. a.

[f] 2 And. 127, 128. Cro. Jac. 178, 179.

*Sect.* 26. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* In what County ſuch Information or Action may be brought: It is enacted by 31 *El.* 5. *That in any Declaration, or Information,* ([g] *not being exhibited by ſuch Officers of Record, as had in Reſpect of their Offices, before the Time of the ſaid Statute, lawfully uſed to exhibit Informations, or ſue upon penal Laws; and not* [h] *concerning Champerty, buying of Titles, or Extorting, or the King's Cuſtoms,* &c. *or Uſury, or Foreſtalling,* &c.) *the Offence againſt any penal Statute ſhall not be laid to be done in any other County but where the Matter alledged to be the Offence, was in Truth done: And that the Defendant may traverſe, and alledge, That the Offence ſuppoſed to be committed, was not committed in the County where*

[g] Parag. 3.

[h] Parag. 4. B. 1. Ch. 80. Sect. 47.

*where it is alledged; which being tried for the Defendant, or if the Plaintiff be thereupon nonsuit, the Plaintiff shall be barred in that Action or Information.*

*Sect.* 27. It is further enacted, *Par.* 7. *That all Suits for using unlawful, or not using lawful Games, or for not having Bowes or Arrows, or for using a Trade without having been brought up in it, shall be sued and prosecuted in the General Quarter-Sessions of the Peace, or Assises of the same County, where the Offence shall be committed, or otherwise inquired of, heard and determined in the Assises, or General Quarter-Sessions of the Peace of the same County where such Offence shall be committed, or in the Leet within which it shall happen, and not in any wise of the same County, where such Offence shall happen, or be committed.*

In the Construction of this Statute, the following Particulars seem most remarkable:

*Sect.* 28. *First*, That it hath been adjudged, That the Defendant can have no Advantage of the above-recited Clause, which appoints, That all Offences against penal Statutes shall be laid in the proper Counties, but only by Way of Plea; and this Construction seems very agreeable to the Purport of the said Clause; the Words whereof are, *That the Defendant may traverse the County*, &c. *which being tried for him, or if the Plaintiff be thereupon nonsuit, the Plaintiff shall be barred*, &c. *But this Point is otherwise settled by* 21 Jac. 1. 4. *Par* 3.

[a] 2 And. 180. the contrary adjudged. Cro. El 735. 736.

*Sect.* 29. *Secondly*, That the said Clause extends [b] not to any Suit by a Party grieved, or by the [c] Attorney General, but only to those brought by common Informers.

[b] Cro. El. 645. pl. 53. [c] 1 Vent. 8. Cro. Ja. 178.

*Sect.* 30. *Thirdly*, That the last recited Clause, concerning Suits for using a Trade without having been brought up in it, *&c.* which are appointed to be brought at the Assises or Sessions, in the proper County, and not in any wise out of the County, restrains not an Information in the [d] King's Bench or Exchequer, for such Offence happening in the same County where those Courts are sitting; for the nagative Words of the Statute are not, That such Suits should not be brought in any other Court, but, That they shall not be brought in any other County; and the Perogative of these High Courts shall not be restrained without expres Words. But where the Offence is in a different County, such Suits, in those, or any other Courts, out of the proper County, seem to be within the expres [e] Words of the Statute; Yet it was long a very great [f] Question, Whether an Action of Debt or Information, in the Courts of *Westminster-Hall*, were not to be construed to be out of the Meaning of them: But this Point is now settled in the Construction of the Statute of 21 *Jac.* 4. as shall be more fully shewn hereafter.

[d] Cro. Jac. 178, 179. Salk. 373. Hob. 184.

[e] Vide Hob. 184, 327. Cro. Jac. 85. 1 Keb. 584. pl. 46. 2 Keb 99. pl. 23. 125 pl. 77. 3 Keb. 247. pl. 67. 448. pl 8. 1 Sid. 303. 400.

*Sect.* 31. It is enacted by the said Statute, of 21 *Jac.* 1. 4. *That all Offences to be committed against any penal Statute, for which any Common Informer or Promoter may lawfully ground any Popular Action, Bill, Plaint, Suit or Information before Justices of the Assise, Justices of* Nisi Prius *or Gaol-Delivery, Justices of* Oyer *and* Terminer, *or Justices of Peace, in their General or Quarter-Sessions, (except Offences against the Statutes concerning* [g] *Recusancy,* &c. *or Maintenance,* &c. *or the King's Customs,* &c. *or transporting Gold, or Silver, or Munition, or Wool, or Leather,* &c.) *shall be commenced, sued, prosecuted, tried, recovered and determined, by Way of Action, Plaint, Bill, Information or Indictment before the Justices of Assise, Justices of* Nisi Prius, *Justices of* Oyer *and* Terminer, *and Justices of Gaol-Delivery, or before the Justices of the Peace of every County, City, Borough or Town Corporate, and Liberty, having Power to enquire of, hear and determine the same, in*

[g] Vide Hob. 251. & B. 1. ch. 10. S. 5. Raym. 394.

England *or* Wales, *wherein ſuch Offences ſhall be committed, in any of the Courts, Places of Judicature, or Liberties aforeſaid, reſpectively, only at the Choice of the Parties who ſhall commence Suit, or proſecute for the ſame, and not elſewhere, ſave only in the ſaid Counties, or Places uſual for thoſe Counties, or any of them; And that the like Proceſs in every popular Action, Bill Plaint, Information or Suit, to be commenced, ſued or proſecuted, by Force of, or according to the Purport of this Act, be had and awarded, to all Intents and Purpoſes, as in an Action of Treſpaſs* Vi & Armis *at Common Law. And that all, and all Manner of Informations, Actions, Bills, Plaints, and Suits whatſoever, to be commenced, ſued, proſecuted, or awarded, either by the Attorney General, or by any Officer whatſoever, or by any Common Informer, or other Perſon whatſoever, in any of his Majeſty's Courts at* Weſtminſter, *for, or concerning any the Offences aforeſaid ſhall be void.*

*Sect.* 32. And it is further enacted, *That if on the General Iſſue the Offence be not proved in the ſame County in which it is laid, the Defendant ſhall be found Not guilty,* as ſhall be more fully ſhewn under the eleventh Particular.

*Sect.* 33. Alſo it is farther enacted, *That no Officer ſhall receive, file, or enter of Record, any Information, Bill or Plaint, Count or Declaration, grounded on the ſaid penal Statutes, or any of them, which by this Act are appointed to be heard and determined in their proper Counties, until the Informer or Relator hath firſt taken a Corporal Oath before ſome of the Judges of that Court, that the Offence or Offences laid in ſuch Information,* &c. *was, or were not committed in any other County than where, by the ſaid Information,* &c. *the ſame is, or are ſuppoſed to have been committed,* &c. *the ſame Oath to be there entred of Record.*

In the Conſtruction of this Statute, I ſhall obſerve the following Particulars:

*Sect.* 34. *Firſt,* That as the Law is now [a] ſettled, no Action of Debt, or Information, or other Suit whatever can be brought in any Court of *Weſtminſter-Hall,* on any penal Statute, made before the ſaid Statute of 21 *Jac.* for any Offence not herein excepted, for which the Offender may be proſecuted in the Country, [b] unleſs ſuch Offence ſhall be committed in the ſame County in which Court ſhall ſit; and ſurely this cannot but be thought moſt agreeable to the Meaning as well as the Letter of the ſaid Statute; the whole Proviſion whereof would be to little Purpoſe, if ſuch Suits ſhould be conſtrued out of it. And as to the Objection, That if all Suits on penal Statutes ſhould be wholly taken from the Superior Courts, all Offences againſt them would become diſpuniſhable by the Offender's Removing himſelf out of the County wherein he committed them; becauſe the Courts in the Statute mentioned, have no Juriſdiction out of the Counties wherein they ſit; it hath been [c] anſwered, That Proceſs of Outlawry will lie againſt ſuch Offenders, by Virtue of the above-recited Clauſe of the ſaid Statute, which gives the like Proceſs in all Suits proſecuted according to the Purport of it, as in Actions of Treſpaſs at the Common Law.

*Sect.* 35. *Secondly,* That [d] where a ſubſequent Statute gives an Action of Debt, or any other Remedy, for the Recovery of a Penalty in any Court of Record generally, it ſo far impliedly repeals the Reſtraint of 21 *Jac.* and conſequently leaves the Informer at his Liberty to ſue in the Courts of *Weſtminſter-Hall.*

*Sect.* 36.

[a] 1 Salk. 372, 373. Carth. 465. 5 Mod. 425. 2 Lev. 204. 3 Inſt. 192, 193. See the contrary adjudged 1 Vent. 8. 1 Lev. 249. 3 Lev. 71. 3 Keb. 804. pl. 7. 2 Keb. 401, 447, 458. 1 Sid. 303, 400. See the ſame Caſe doubted 1 Vent. 364. 2 Lev. 204. Latch. 192. Sup. Sect. 30. 1 Sid. 359, 360. 1 Lut. 165. 2 Keb. 340. pl. 10. Raym. 394.

[b] 1 Jon. 193. Sup. Sect. 30.

[c] 1 Salk. 373. pl. 14.

[d] 1 Salk. 372, 373. Carth. 465, 466,

*Sect.* 36. *Thirdly*, That the Statute of 21 *Jac.* gave [a] no Jurisdiction to the Courts therein mentioned, over any Offences, in Relation to which they had none before; and [b] therefore that Suits for such Offences must be brought in the Courts of *Westminster-Hall* in the same Manner as before.

[a] 1 Vent. 8. Cro. Ca. 112. Hutt. 98, 99.
[b] Cro. Ca. 112. Lit. Rep. 163. Hutt. 98, 99.

*Sect.* 37. *Fourthly*, That [c] the said Statute hinders not the Removal of any Indictment into the King's Bench by *Certiorari*; after which it may be either tried there, or in the Country by *Nisi Prius*

[c] Vide 2 Keb. 106. pl. 42. 1 Jon 193.

*Sect.* 38. *Fifthly*, That [d] it hath been adjudged, That an Officer by receiving an Information without such a previous Oath, That the Offence arose in the same County in which it is laid, doth not make the Proceedings upon it erroneous; for the Act is only directory to the Officer, but doth not intend that such Oath should be made Parcel of the Record; and therefore the Omission of it cannot be assigned for Error; and yet the Act is express, That such Oath shall be entered of Record. But *Quære*, If the Court may not properly be [e] moved to set aside such Process, as having issued contrary to the Directions of the Statute?

[d] Cro. Ca. 316. Vide 4 Inst. 272. 2 Inst 193.
[e] Vide Salk. 376. pl. 19. Supra Sect 10.

*Sect.* 39. *Sixthly*, That no [f] Suit by a Party grieved is within the Restraint of the Statute.

[f] Cro. El 645. Noy 71. Shower 354. 3 Leon. 237.

*Sect.* 40. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* Within what Time such Information or Action may be brought: It is to be observed, That all Popular Actions were limited to a certain Time by 7 *H.* 8. 3. But this [g] Statute being repealed by 31 *Eliz.* 5. I shall take no farther Notice of it.

[g] Vide Bro. Action Popular, 6.

*Sect.* 41. But it is enacted by the said Statute of 31 *El.* 5. *Par.* 5. *That all Actions, Suits, Bills, Indictments, or Informations which shall be brought for any Forfeiture upon any Statute penal, made, or to be made, whereby the Forfeiture is or shall be limited to the Queen, her Heirs or Successors only, shall be brought within two Years after the Offence committed; and not after two Years. And that all Actions, Suits, Bills, or Informations, which shall be brought for any Forfeiture, upon any penal Statute, made, or to be made, except the Statutes of Tillage, the Benefit and Suit whereof is, or shall be by the said Statute, limited to the Queen, her Heirs or Successors, and to any other that shall prosecute in that Behalf, shall be brought by any Person that may lawfully sue for the same, within one Year next after the Offence committed, and in Default of such Pursuit, that then the same shall be brought for the Queen's Majesty, her Heirs or Successors, any Time within the two Years after that Year ended. And if any Action, Suit, Bill, Indictment, or Information, shall be brought after the Time so limited, the same shall be void. And it is provided, That where a shorter Time is limited by any penal Statute, the Prosecution must be within that Time.*

*Sect.* 42. Also it is enacted by 18 *El.* 5. *Par.* 1. *That upon every Information which shall be exhibited on any penal Statute, a Special Note shall be made of the very Day, Month, and Year of the exhibiting thereof into any Office, or to any Officer, which lawfully may receive the same, without any Antedate thereof to be made; and that the same Information be accounted and taken to be of Record, from that Day forward and not before: And that no Process be sued out upon such Information, until the Information be exhibited in Form aforesaid,* &c. *and that every Clerk making out Process contrary to this Act, shall forfeit* 40 s. &c.

*Sect.* 43. It is farther enacted by 21 *Jac.* 1. 5. *That no Officer shall receive, file, or enter of Record, any Information, Bill, Plaint, Count, or Declaration, grounded on any penal Statute (being* [h] *within the Provision of the said Statute of* 21 Jac.) *until the Informer or Relator hath first taken a corporal Oath, before some of the Judges of the Court, that he believes in his Conscience, the Of-*

[h] For this Matter see the 38th Sect.

*fence was committed within a Year before the Information or Suit, within the County where the ſaid Information was commenced,* &c.

In the Conſtruction of theſe Statutes, I ſhall obſerve the following Particulars;

[a] Hob. 270. *Sect.* 44. *Firſt*, That [a] if an Offence prohibited by any penal Statute, be alſo an Offence at Common Law, the Proſecution of it, as of an Offence at Common Law, is no way reſtrained by any of theſe Statutes.

*Sect.* 45. *Secondly*, That if a Suit on a penal Statute be brought after the Time limited, the Defendant needs not plead the Statute, but [b] may take Advantage of it on the General Iſſue.

[b] Shower's Rep. 353. 354.

*Sect.* 46. *Thirdly*, That if an Information *qui tam* be brought after the Year on a penal Statute, which gives one Moiety to the Informer, and the other to the King, it is naught only [c] as to the Informer, but good for the King.

[c] Cro. Ca. 331. Cro. Jac. 366. Vide Daliſ. 60. pl. 13.

*Sect.* 47. *Fourthly*, That the Party grieved is [d] not within the Reſtraint of theſe Statutes, but may ſue in the ſame Manner as before.

[d] Supra, Sect. 38.

*Sect.* 48. *Fifthly*, That it ſeems not [e] to be ſettled, Whether the Suing of a *Latitat* within the Year be a ſufficient Commencement of a Suit on a penal Statute, to avoid the Limitation of theſe Statutes?

[e] Show. Rep. 353, 354.

[f] Show. 353, 354. *Sect.* 49. *Sixthly*, That it [f] ſeems alſo to be queſtionable, Whether a Suit by a Common Informer, on a penal Statute, which firſt gives an Action to the Party grieved, and in his Default, after a certain Time, to any one who will ſue, be within the Reſtraint of theſe Statutes?

*Sect.* 50. *Seventhly*, That it ſeems queſtionable, Whether the Clauſe in 31 *El.* 5. *Par.* 4. by which it is enacted, *That nothing in the ſaid Act contained ſhall extend to Champerty, King's Cuſtoms, or Foreſtalling*, &c. *but that every ſuch Offence may be laid in any County; any Thing in the ſaid Act to the contrary notwithſtanding*, do except the ſaid Offences, out of the above-recited Clauſe, relating to the Time within which Suits on penal Statutes muſt be brought? For the Words above-mentioned, *viz. But that every ſuch Offence may be laid in any County*, ſeem to reſtrain tthe Generality of the precedent, which ſay, *That nothing in the Act contained ſhall extend to ſuch Offences.*

*Sect.* 51. As to the ſixth Particular, *viz.* What Perſons are diſabled to bring ſuch an Information or Action: It is enacted by 31 *El.* 5. *Par.* 1. *That no Perſon, other than the Party grieved, ſhall be received to inform, or ſue upon any penal Statute, that before that Time hath been for any Miſdemeanor, by any Order of any the Queen's Majeſty's Courts, ordered not to follow or purſue any Suit upon any penal Statute.*

*Sect.* 52. As to the ſeventh Particular, *viz.* Whether there may be a Nonſuit in ſuch an Information or Action? It ſeems agreed, That notwithſtanding the King [g] cannot be nonſuit in any Information or Action wherein he himſelf is the ſole Plaintiff; yet any [h] Informer *qui tam*, or [i] Plaintiff in a Popular Action, may be nonſuit, and hereby wholly [k] determine the Suit as well in Reſpect of the King as of himſelf: Alſo it ſeems agreed, [l] That the Attorney General may enter a *Nolle Proſequi*, (which, as [m] ſome ſay, has the Effect of a Nonſuit) to any Information or Action brought by the King only.

[g] Co. Lit. 139. b. Fitz. Noiſunt, 13. Bro. Nonſut, 68. Preroga. 116.

[h] Co. Lit. 139. b. Bro. Noiſunit, 68. Preroga. 116.

[l] Bro. Nonſ. 35. [k] 37. H. 6. 5. a. Bro. Nonſuit, 35. [i] Lit. 139. b. [m] Co. Litt. 139. b. Vide 1 Sid. 420. Quære Salk. 21. pl. 11.

*Sect.* 53.

*Sect.* 53. As to the eighth Particular, *viz.* Whether the Informer or Defendant, may appear by Attorney? It ſeems agreed, That after [a] Plea pleaded to an Indictment, Information or Action, for any Crime whatſoever, under the Degree of [b] Capital, the Defendant might always, by the Favour of the Court, be permitted to appear by Attorney: Alſo it ſeems, That generally the Court might always diſpenſe with the perſonal Appearance of the Defendant, even before [c] Plea pleaded, [d] except in ſuch Caſes, wherein a perſonal Appearance is required by ſome Statute, as it is in [e] *Præmunire*, *&c.* in which Caſes it ſeems generally agreed, That an Appearance by Attorney cannot be admitted without ſome ſpecial Writ or Grant to that Purpoſe, whether the Defendant be a Peer [f] or Commoner. It is ſaid indeed, in *Roll's Rep.* That Sir [g] *Anthony Mildmay* was ſuffered to plead a Pardon to a *Præmunire* by Attorney, and no Mention is made of any ſuch Writ or Grant: But I preſume that there was a Clauſe to this Effect in his Pardon.

*Sect.* 54. It is enacted by 18 *El.* 5 Par. 1. *That every Informer, upon any penal Statute, ſhall exhibit his Suit in proper Perſon, and purſue the ſame only by himſelf, or by his Attorney in Court; and that he ſhall not uſe any Deputy or Deputies at all.*

*Sect.* 55. It is recited by 29 *El.* 5. Par. 21. *That divers of her Majeſty's Subjects, dwelling in the remote Parts of the Realm, had been many Times maliciouſly troubled upon Informations and Suits exhibited in the Courts of the King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer, upon penal Statutes, and had been drawn up upon Proceſs out of the Countries where they dwell, and driven to attend and put in Bail, to their great Trouble and Undoing, and for Reformation thereof, it is enacted, That if any Perſon or Perſons ſhall be ſued or informed againſt, upon any penal Law, in any the ſaid Courts, where ſuch Perſon or Perſons are bailable by Law, or where, by the Leave or Favour of the Court, ſuch Perſon or Perſons may appear by Attorney; in every ſuch Caſe, the Perſon or Perſons ſo to be impleaded or ſued, ſhall and may, at the Day and Time contained in the firſt Proceſs ſerved for his Appearance, appear by Attorney of the ſame Court where the Proceſs is returnable, to anſwer and defend the ſame, and not be urged to perſonal Appearance, or to put in Bail for the anſwering ſuch Suits.*

*Sect.* 56. And it is enacted by 31 *El.* 10. Par. 20. *That this ſhall extend only to the natural Subjects born, or to be born, within the Dominions of the Queen's Majeſty, her Heirs or Succeſſors, and to Perſons made free Denizens, and to no others.*

As to the ninth Particular, *viz.* In what Caſes there ſhall be Coſts on ſuch an Action or Information; I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Whether an Informer ſhall in any Caſe have his Coſts.
2. In what Caſes the Defendant ſhall have them.

*Sect.* 57. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, I take it to be in a great Meaſure ſettled, [h] That an Informer upon a Popular Statute, ſhall in no Caſe whatſoever have his Coſts, unleſs they be expreſly given him by ſuch Statute; for it is certain that he cannot recover them by the Common Law, for that doth not [i] give Coſts in any Caſe: Neither can he recover them by the Statute of *Gloceſter*, 1. which gives the Demandant his Coſts in all Caſes wherein he ſhall recover his Damages; for this ſeems to ſuppoſe ſome Damage to have been done to the Demandant in particular, which cannot be ſaid in any popular Action; and therefore ſuch Actions have always been conſtrued to be out of the Be-

[a] Bro. Attorn. 53, 54, 63. 101. 9 Ed. 4. 2. pl. 8. 9 Ed. 4. 4. pl. 44. 22 Aſſ pl. 73.
[b] Bro. Attorn. 63.
[c] Dy. 346. 9. 1 Lev. 146. Vide 21 Ed. 4. 77. pl. 12. 7 H. 6. 21. a.
[d] Fitz. Attor. 48, 53, 104. 3 Inſt. 125. 39 Ed. 3. 7. 15 H. 7. 9. pl. 12. F. N. B. 66. Lett. H. & M. Vide Bro. Attorn. 69, 81, 82. 37 H. 6. 27. b. 3 H. 7. 6. pl. 4. Cro. Jac. 462, 616. 22 Ed. 4. 33, 34.
[e] See Caſes cited to Lett. d.
[f] 15 H. 7. 9. pl. 12. 39 E. 3. 7.
[g] 1 Rol. Rep. 190. Vide 2 Bulſt. 299.
[h] 2 Keb. 781. pl. 12. 1 Rol. A. 574. pl. 4. 1 Lutw. 200, 201. 1 Vent. 133. Salk. 206. pl. 4. Contra Moor 65. pl. 175. 3 Lev. 374.
[i] 2 Inſt. 288.

nefit of this Statute. But it ſeems agreed, [a] That an Action on a Statute, by the Party grieved, for a certain Penalty given by ſuch Statute, is within the Statute of *Glouceſter*, becauſe ſuch Penalty is intended him by way of Recompence for his particular Damage by the Offence prohibited; and if he could recover that only, and no more, by way of Coſts, it would be in moſt Caſes in vain for him to ſue for it, ſince the Coſts of Suit would exceed it. But it is ſaid, That no Coſts ſhall be recovered in an Action on a Statute, which gives no certain Penalty to the Party grieved, but only his Damages in general, *&c.* if ſuch a Statute be introductive of a new Law, and give a Remedy in a [b] Point not remediable at the Common Law. But there is not that Inconvenience in this Caſe as in the former; becauſe no certain Sum being ſpecified, the Jury may give the Plaintiff a full Satisfaction by way of Damages.

[a] 2 Keb. 781. pl. 12. 1 Rol. Abr. 574. pl. 1, 2, 3, 4. 1 Jon 447. Cro. Ca. 559, 560. 1 Lutw. 200, 201. 2 Inſt. 289. See Carth. 230, 231. Skin. 363, 367, 368.

[b] 1 Rol. Ab. 574. pl. 1. 1 Lutw. 200, 201.

*Sect.* 58. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* In what Caſes the Defendant ſhall have Coſts: It is enacted by 18 *El.* 5. which is made perpetual by 27 *El.* 10. *That if any Informer or Plaintiff, on a penal Statute, ſhall willingly delay his Suit, or ſhall diſcontinue, or be nonſuit in the ſame, or ſhall have the Trial or Matter paſs'd againſt him therein, by Verdict or Judgment of Law, that then, in every ſuch Caſe, the ſame Informer or Plaintiff ſhall yield, ſatisfy, and pay unto the Party Defendant, his Coſts, Charges, and Damages, to be aſſigned by the Court in which the ſame Suit ſhall be attempted,* &c.

10 Co. 116. Cro. Ca. 560. Salk. 206. pl. 4. 2 Stra. 1131.

In the Conſtruction hereof, I ſhall take Notice of the following Particulars;

*Sect.* 59. *Firſt*, That it ſeems to be agreed, That no Action on any Statute by the Party [c] grieved, is within the Purview of this Statute, the whole Purport whereof ſeems clearly to relate only to Common Informers: Yet, if ſuch Action, by the Party grieved, be *for any Offence or Wrong* [d] *perſonal, immediately ſuppoſed to be done to the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs*; or whatſoever the Nature of the Action may be, *if the Plaintiff* [e] *might have Coſts, in Caſe Judgment ſhould be given for him*, he ſhall pay them on a Nonſuit or Verdict againſt him, *&c.* by Virtue of [f] 23 *H.* 8. 15. and [g] 4 *Jac.* 1. 3.

[c] 1 Salk. 30. 1 And. 116. Cro. El. 177. pl. 4. Noy 71. 2 Leon. 116.

[d] Vide Cro. El. 177. pl. 4.

[e] Hutt. 22.

[f] Vide 2 Danv. Abr. 224. pl. 1, 2, 3.

[g] Vide 2. Danv. 225. pl. 9.

*Sect.* 60. *Secondly*, That it hath been holden, That where Judgment is given againſt an Informer becauſe the Court in which he [h] ſues has no Juriſdiction of the Cauſe, or [i] becauſe the Statute on which he grounds his Information is diſcontinued, yet he ſhall pay Coſts within the Intent of the ſaid Statute of 18 *Eliz.* which ſhall have a liberal Conſtruction, and was intended to prevent all vexatious Informations; and ſurely ſuch ill grounded Proſecutions cannot but be thought ſuch.

[h] 2 Keb. 581. pl. 42. 1 Sid. 311.

[i] 2 Keb. 106. 42. Quære Hutt. 35, 36.

*Sect.* 61. As to the tenth Particular, *viz.* Whether the Defendant, in ſuch an Action or Information, may wage his Law, or take Advantage of a Protection; It is ſaid [k] to have been ruled, That the Defendant ought not to be admitted to wage his Law in any ſuch Action or Information, becauſe they are founded on a Statute; nor do I find any Authority to the contrary. But perhaps it may be queſtioned, How far the Reaſon given for the Opinion above mentioned may be concluſive, ſince ſuch an Action or Information doth not ſeem ſo [l] properly to be grounded on a Statute, as on the Contempt of it. But as to the Queſtion, Whether the Defendant can take Advantage of a Protection? There ſeems to be near the ſame Number of Authorities on each [m] Side. But there is no great

[k] 10 H. 7. 18. pl. 18. Br. Ley gage, 63, 106. Lo. Lit. 295.

[l] Vide 21 H. 7. 15.

[m] In the Affirmative. Fitz. Protect. 98, 122. Keil. 135. b. In the Negative, Fitz. Protection, 61, 105. 21 Ed. 3. 13. pl. 12. Co. Lit. 131. Vide 2 Rolle's Abr. 323. Letter G.

Need

Need nicely to examine theſe Matters, ſince generally it is expreſly provided by penal Statutes, That neither Wager of Law, nor Protection, ſhall be admitted in any Suit brought upon them.

*Sect.* 62. As to the eleventh Particular, *viz.* In what Manner the Defendant is to plead to ſuch an Information, or Action; I ſhall take it for granted, That he muſt anſwer to the whole [a] Time laid in ſuch Information or Action; and that if he have any [b] ſpecial Matter for his Excuſe or Juſtification, he muſt ſet it forth with all convenient Certainty; and that if he plead the General Iſſue to the Whole, he muſt depend upon it, and not [c] together with it plead alſo a ſpecial Plea either to the Whole or Part of the Charge; but for theſe Matters I ſhall refer the Reader to the Books which treat of Pleading in general; and in this Place ſhall only conſider,

[a] Bridg 115.
[b] Vide Bridg. 114, 115.
[c] 1 Rol. Rep. 49, 50, 134.

1. Where a prior Suit depending may be pleaded to ſuch an Information or Action.
2. Where a Pardon, or Releaſe, or a Recovery in a former Suit.
3. What is a good general Iſſue; and where it may be pleaded.

*Sect.* 63. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* Where a prior Suit depending may be pleaded to ſuch an Information or Action: It ſeems agreed, [d] That where-ever any Suit on a penal Statute may be ſaid to be actually depending, it may be pleaded in Abatement of a ſubſequent Proſecution, being expreſly averred to be for the ſame Offence. [e] Neither will it be any Exception to ſuch a Plea, That the Offence in the ſubſequent Proſecution is laid on a Day different from that in the former. [f] Neither doth a Miſtake in ſuch a Plea of the very Day whereon the Suit pleaded as prior was commenced, ſeem to be material on the Iſſue of *Nul tiel Record*, if it appear in Truth to have been commenced before the other, and for the ſame Matter. And if two Informations be exhibited on the very ſame Day, it ſeems [g] that they may mutually abate one another, becauſe there is no Priority to attach the Right of the Suit in one Informer more than in the other. Alſo it ſeems, That an [h] Information or Bill [i] the ſame Day that they are filed, may be ſo far ſaid to be depending, before any Proceſs ſued upon them, that they may be pleaded in Abatement of any other Suit on the ſame Statute. And from the ſame Reaſon it ſeems alſo, That a Writ of Debt may be ſo pleaded after it is returned; becauſe then it ſeems to be agreed, That it may properly be ſaid to be depending; and whether it may not alſo be ſo pleaded before it be returned, ſeems queſtionable; Becauſe, according to ſome [k] Opinions, a Writ may be ſaid to be depending as ſoon as purchaſed.

[d] Cro. El. 261. 1 Ro. Re. 49, 50, 134.
[e] Cro. El 261. Vide 1 Ro. Re. 49, 50.
[f] Hob. 209.
[g] Hob. 138.
[h] Cro. El. 261.
[i] 10. Ed. 4. 13. pl. 2.
[k] Cro. El. 677. pl. 7. Cro. Jac. 11. 5 Co. 48. a b.

*Sect.* 64. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Where a Pardon, or Releaſe, or a Recovery in a former Suit, may be pleaded to ſuch an Information or Action? It ſeems agreed, That notwithſtanding the King have ſuch an Intereſt in every penal Statute, That he may [l] proceed in a Suit brought upon it by a common Informer, after the Death, Releaſe, or Nonſuit of ſuch Informer, hanging the Proſecution; and may alſo totally prevent any ſuch Suit, by firſt [m] ſuing for the whole Penalty himſelf; or may totally bar it by a Pardon or Releaſe [n] precedent to its Commencement; yet if it be actually commenced before any Suit by the King, the Informer hath ſuch an Intereſt in the Part of the Penalty aſſigned him

1 Rol. Rep. 376. pl. 37. Cont. Salk. 89. pl. 11. Far. 5. 2 Ed. 4. 11. pl. 3. 7 Co. 30. a. [l] 11 Co. 65. b. 66. a. 5 Co. 48. b. Noy 100.

3 Inſt. 194. 2 Bulſt. 261, 262. Cro. El. 583. Moore 541. Cont. Cro. El. 138. pl. 13. 37 H. 6. 5. a. 20 H. 7. 5. b. 6. a. Bro. Attaint, 130. Vide 2 Rol. Re. 33. Hutt. 82. [m] Crompton, Juriſdiction. 38. a. 3 Inſt. 194. 11 Co. 65. b. 66. a. [n] Fitz. Decies tantum, 5 Charter, 21. Bro. Action Popular, 3, 4. 1 H. 7. 3. pl. 2. 37 H. 6. 4. 3 Inſt. 194. 5 Ed. 4. 2, 3.

by

by the Statute, that the King can no [a] way diſcharge, or ſuſpend the Suit, as to [b] ſuch Part. Alſo it ſeems that the King can in [c] no Caſe bar the Suit of a Party grieved, nor proceed in it after the Death of the Plaintiff, *&c.* Alſo it ſeems agreed, [d] That a Conviction or Acquittal *bona fide* in any Action or Information on a penal Statute, whether by the Party grieved, or a Common Informer, or a Releaſe *bona fide*, from the Party grieved, or Common Informer, [e] after ſuch a Conviction, hath always been a good Bar of any ſubſequent Proſecution for the ſame Offence. But for the better ſettling of theſe Matters, the Statute of 4 *H.* 7. 20. was made, by which is recited, *That it had been uſual for Offenders againſt Penal Statutes, to cauſe Popular Actions to be commenced againſt them by Covin of the Plaintiffs, or elſe when ſuch Actions had been commenced againſt them, to delay the ſame either by Non-appearance, or by Traverſe; and hanging the ſame, to cauſe the like Action Popular to be brought againſt them by Covin for the ſame Cauſe and Offence, and therein by Covin of the Plaintiff to be condemned, either by Confeſſion, feigned Trial, or Releaſe, which Condemnation or Releaſe, ſo had by Colluſion and Covin, did uſe to bar the Plaintiff in the Action ſued in good Faith*; and thereupon it is enacted, *That if any Perſon ſue with good Faith any Action Popular, and the Defendant plead any Manner of Recovery of Action Popular in Bar of the ſaid Action; or elſe, that he before that Time barr'd the Plaintiff in any ſuch Action Popular, that then ſuch Plaintiff, with good Faith, may aver, That ſuch Recovery or Bar were by Covin; and if ſuch Colluſion or Covin ſo averr'd, be lawfully found, ſuch Plaintiff ſhall recover,* &c. *and the Defendant condemned of Covin or Colluſion, as aforeſaid, ſhall have two Years Impriſonment,* &c. *and that no Releaſe of any Common Perſon to any ſuch Party, whether before or after any Action Popular, or Indictment of the ſame, had, or commenced or made, hanging the ſaid Action, ſhall be any wiſe available or effectual to let or ſurceaſe the ſaid Action, Indictment, Proceſs, or Execution. Provided always, That no Plaintiff or Plaintiffs be receiv'd to aver any Covin in any Action Popular, where the Point of the ſame Action, or elſe the Covin or Colluſion, have been once tried, or lawfully found with the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs, or againſt them, by Trial of twelve Men, and not otherwiſe.*

[a] Cro. El. 138. pl. 13. 1 Leon. 119. 1 H. 7. 3. pl. 2. 37 H. 6. 4. Hut. 82. Bro. Action Popular, 3, 4. 3 Inſt. 194. [b] Sav. 23. [c] Noy 100. Moor 58. [d] Fitz. Decies tantum, 4, 5. Bro. Action Popular 4, 7. Cro. Jac. 480, 481, 482. 1 H. 7. 3. pl. 2. 11 Co. 65. b. 66. a. 9 Ed. 4. 4. pl. 15. [e] 2 Rol. Re. 33. Bro. Action Popular, 7. 5 Ed. 4. 2, 3.

*Sect.* 65. It is [f] ſaid, That if a Recovery in a former Suit be pleaded in Bar of any Popular Action, the Plaintiff may, by Reaſon of the expreſs Words of the Statute, aver, That ſuch Recovery was by Covin, without ſhewing wherein the Covin conſiſted; but otherwiſe ſuch a general Pleading would be vicious.

[f] Pl. Com. 49. b. 50.

As to the third Point, *viz.* What is a good General Iſſue, and where it may be pleaded? I ſhall obſerve the following Particulars.

*Sect.* 66. *Firſt*, That if the Defendant plead *Nil debet* to an Action or Information *qui tam*, it is ſafeſt to ſay that he owes [g] nothing to the Informer, nor to the King; becauſe if he only plead, that he owes nothing to the Informer, it may be objected, [h] That the whole Declaration is not anſwered, which makes a Demand for the King as well as the Informer: Yet perhaps it may be a good Anſwer [i] to ſuch Objection, That in the Plea, that he owes nothing to the Informer, it is neceſſarily implied that he owes nothing to the King, and therefore needs not be expreſſed.

[g] Vide Co. Ent. 165. b. 167. b. [h] Hob. 327, 328. 1 Vent. 122. [i] 3 Lev. 375. Vide Cro. Ca. 10, 11.

*Sect.* 67. *Secondly*, That if there be more than one Defendant, they ought [k] not to plead jointly that they are Not guilty, but ſeverally That neither they, nor any of them, are guilty, *&c.*

[k] 21 H. 6. 20. pl. 37. Fitz. Decies tantum, 6. 2 Rol. Abr. 707. pl. 48.

*Sect.* 68. *Thirdly*, That where-ever the Breach of the Statute, whereon ſuch Suit is grounded, is alledged only from a Matter *in Pais*, and not from Matter of Record, the Defendant [a] may plead, that he owes nothing, or that he is Not guilty, *&c.* but if it be alledged from a Matter of Record, ſuch a Plea is not good; becauſe a Record is not triable by the Country, but only by itſelf.

[a] 21 H. 7. 14. pl. 20. Bro. Iſſues joins, 23.

*Sect.* 69. *Fourthly*, That if the Defendant be within the Benefit of any *Proviſo* of a penal Statute, he might, according to ſome, always give it in [b] Evidence on the General Iſſue, in a Suit on ſuch Statute: But if he have Matter in his Diſcharge depending on a ſubſequent Statute, it hath been holden [c] (even ſince the Statute of 21 *Jac.* 1. 4.) That he muſt plead it ſpecially, and cannot give it in Evidence. But this ſeems contrary to the expreſs Purview of the ſaid Statue; by which it is enacted, *That if any Suit ſhall be brought againſt any Perſon for any Offence againſt any penal Law, either by, or on the Behalf of the King, or by any other, or on the Behalf of the King and any other, it ſhall be lawful for ſuch Defendant, to plead the General Iſſue that he is Not guilty, or that he owes nothing, and to give ſuch ſpecial Matter in Evidence to the Jury that ſhall try the ſame, which Matter being pleaded, had been ſufficient in Law to have diſcharged the ſaid Defendant againſt the ſaid Suit, and the ſaid Matter ſhall be then as available, to all Intents and Purpoſes, as if it had been ſufficiently pleaded in Bar.*

Vide 21 Jac. 14. par. 4.

[b] 2 Rol. Abr. 683. pl. 10. 12. Cont. pl. 11.

[c] 2 Rol. Abr. 683. pl. 13.

*Sect.* 70. Alſo it is enacted by the ſame Statute, *Par.* 2. *That if the Defendant to any Suit, commenced by, or on the Behalf of the King, or any other, for any Offence againſt any penal Statute, plead, That he oweth nothing, or, that he is Not guilty, and the Plaintiff or Informer, upon Evidence to the Jury, ſhall not prove the Offence laid in the ſaid Suit, and that the ſame Offence was committed in the ſame County in which it is laid, the Defendant ſhall be found Not guilty.*

*Sect.* 71. It is provided by the laſt Paragraph of the ſaid Statute, *That no Clauſe thereof ſhall extend to any Suit on any Law againſt Popiſh Recuſants*, &c. *or againſt Champerty*, &c. *or concerning defrauding the King of his Cuſtom*, &c. *or the tranſporting of Gold, or Silver, or Munition*, &c. *or Wool, or Leather, but that ſuch Offence may be laid in any County, at the Pleaſure of the Informer.* But *Quære*, if the laſt Words of this *Proviſo*, *viz. but that ſuch Offence may be laid in any County*, do not reſtrain the Exception intended by it to that Part of the Statute only which relates to the Laying the Offence in the proper County? For if ſo, the Defendant in a Suit on the Laws, mentioned in it, may give the ſpecial Matter in Evidence on the General Iſſue, as well as in a Suit on any other penal Statute.

Vide ſupra Sect. 50.

*Sect.* 72. As to the twelfth Particular, *viz.* By whom the Replication is to be made in ſuch an Information or Action: It ſeems agreed, That regularly a Replication to a ſpecial Plea to an Information in the Courts of *Weſtminſter-Hall*, ſhall be made by the Attorney General only, who, in Reſpect of the King's Intereſt in the Suit, is preſumed to be moſt proper to be conſulted concerning it; and by the ſame Reaſon it [e] ſeems that ſuch Replication in a Suit before Juſtices of Aſſize, ſhall be made by the Clerk of the Aſſizes only. Alſo it is ſaid. [f] That the Replication to a General Iſſue in an Information *qui tam* in the Courts of King's Bench or Exchequer, may be made in the Name of the Attorney General only, by the Uſage of thoſe Courts. But in moſt of the [g] Precedents I can find of Actions *qui tam*, the Replication is made by the Plaintiff only. Alſo I find a Demurrer by the Informer only to a Plea in Bar to an [h] Information *qui tam*, without any Mention of the Attorney General. And if the Attorney General, *&c.* ſhall abſolutely refuſe to make a Replication to any

[d] 6 Co. 20. a. Vide Cro. Jac. 538. Cro. El. 138. pl. 13. 2 Rol. Re. 33. Bro. Attaint, 127. Co. Ent. 365. a. 366. a. 367. a. 368. a. 395. a. Ra. Ent. 410. a.

[e] Vide Cro. Jac. 502.

[f] 1 And. 49.

[g] Co Ent. 159. b. 163. a. b. 165 b. 166. a. 167. b.

[h] Co. Ent. 371. a.

[a] Vide ſupra. Sect. 64. 5 Co. 48. b.

any Plea to an Information, ſurely the Informer may be [a] admitted to make it himſelf; for otherwiſe it would be in the Power of the Attorney General, *&c.* by refuſing to make a Replication, wholly to defeat the Suit.

*Sect.* 73. As to the thirteenth Particular, *viz.* In what Manner the Iſſue is to be joined in ſuch an Information or Action, and where it ſhall be tried: It had been laid down [b] as a ſettled Rule, That where the King is to have no Part of the Thing demanded in an Action on a penal Statute, but only a Fine or Amercement, there is no Neceſſity either in the Joining of the Iſſue or *Venire facias*, to uſe the Words *qui tam pro Domino Rege, &c.* but that it is ſufficient ſimply to name the Party as in Actions at Common Law; for the King ſeems to have little more Intereſt in ſuch Suits than in Actions at Law. Yet where-ever the Plaintiff may declare *tam pro Domino Rege quam pro ſeipſo*, it ſeems, [c] That it can be no Fault to uſe thoſe Words as well in the joining of the Iſſue, *&c.* as in the Beginning of the Suit. And if the King be to have Part of the Penalty demanded, it hath been [d] adjudged to be a fatal Fault, and not amendable after Verdict, not to mention that the Plaintiff ſues *tam pro Domino Rege quam pro ſeipſo*, in the Joining of the Iſſue. But *Quære*; for there are many [e] Precedents where the Iſſues in ſuch Actions have not mentioned the Plaintiff, as ſuing for the King; but have ſimply named him by his proper Name, as in other Actions. And where he is expreſly named in the Declaration, as ſuing for the King as well as for himſelf, Why ſhould it be intended that he ſues otherwiſe in the Progreſs of the Action?

[b] Cro Ca. 336, 337. Vide Coke's Ent. 160. b. 161. b. 164. a. 342. b. 350. b.

[c] Ra. Ent. 406. b. 407. a. Co. Ent. 349. b.

[d] 1 Vent. 122. 2 Keb. 788. Vide ſupra Sect. 17. 20.

[e] Co. Entr. 159. b. 163. a. b. 165. b. 166. a. 167. b. Vide ſupra Sect. 17, 20.

*Sect.* 74. As to the Place where ſuch Iſſues ſhall be tried, it is enacted by 18 *El.* 5. *That no Jury ſhall be compelled to appear in any of the Queen's Courts at* Weſtminſter, *for the Trial of any Iſſue in any Suit* (by a Common [f] Informer) *upon any penal Law, for any Offence committed above thirty Miles from the City of* Weſtminſter; *except in Caſe where the Attorney General for the Time being, for ſome reaſonable Cauſe in that Behalf to be ſhewed, ſhall require the ſame to be tried at the Bar, in any of the Courts of the Queen's Majeſty, her Heirs or Succeſſors, at* Weſtminſter *aforeſaid: Which Requeſt ſhall be noted on the Backſide of the Writ of* Diſtringas *thereupon awarded, to the End the Sheriff, or his Bailiff, may, and ſhall ſignify the ſame to the Jury that are in ſuch Caſe impanelled.*

[f] See the three laſt Sections of the Statute, and the 22d, 47th and 49th Sections of this Chapter.

*Sect.* 75. As to the fourteenth Particular, *viz.* Where a Verdict may be found as to Part againſt the Informer, and as to Part for him: It ſeems, [g] That regularly, if an Offence againſt a Statute be of ſuch a Nature that it may be committed by a ſingle Perſon, without the Concurrence of any other, and ſeveral Perſons be jointly charged in one Information for one Act done by them all againſt ſuch Statute, one of them only may be found guilty, and the reſt acquitted; becauſe, tho' the Words of the Information ſeem to import a joint Charge againſt all the Defendants, yet in Judgment of Law each of them is charged ſeverally for his own Offence, which cannot but be ſeveral, whether the Act, in the doing whereof it conſiſted, were done by one or more; and accordingly the Iſſue muſt be, that [h] neither they, nor any of them, are guilty. And for the like Reaſons, if one be informed againſt for having offended againſt a Statute for more Times, or in a higher Degree than can be proved; as for not coming to Church during the Space of ten Months, where he can be proved to have been abſent but eight Months, *&c.* or for [i] ingroſſing 1000 Quarters of Wheat, where the Evidence amounts but to 700, he may be found Guilty ſo far as the Evidence goes, and Not guilty for

[g] 2 Rol. Ab. 707. pl. 45, 48, 708. pl. 50. Lane 19, 59, 60.

[h] Supra Sect. 67.

[i] 2 Rol. Abr. 707. pl. 48. Lane 59, 60.

the Reſidue; for ſuch Offences are not in the Nature of intire Contracts, which regularly muſt be fully proved in the ſame Manner as they are alledged, but are in the Nature of Treſpaſſes, which it is ſufficient to prove for any Part. But if the Offence againſt a Statute conſiſt in making a Contract contrary to the Purview of it; as in the Caſe of Uſury, it is [a] ſaid, That if it be alleded as having been made by two, it muſt be ſo proved likewiſe, becauſe it is a Rule of Law, That if Contracts be not proved as they are laid, they ſhall not be taken to be the ſame.

[a] Lane 19, 59, 60.

*Sect.* 76. As to the fifteenth Particular, *viz.* What Judgment on ſuch an Information or Action is good? It hath been adjudged, That where a Statute (as that of Recuſancy, for Inſtance) ordains that the Offender ſhall forfeit ſuch a Sum, and that the Sum ſo forfeited ſhall be divided into three Parts, whereof one Third ſhall go to the King, and one to the Informer, and the other to the Poor, *&c.* and that if the Offender do not pay, *&c.* within ſuch a Time, that he ſhall be committed, *&c.* the Judgment on an Information *qui tam* on ſuch Statute may be general, that the [b] King and Informer ſhall recover the whole [c] Sum, without making any Mention how it ſhall be diſtributed, or that the Party ſhall be committed [d] for Non-payment, *&c.* But on ſuch an Information, if the Judgment for the Recovery of the Forfeiture be given wholly for the Informer, without any Mention of the King, it hath been holden, [e] That it is totally erroneous. Yet it hath been adjudged, That if on an Information *qui tam*, wherein, as it is laid, the Informer hath no Right to any Part, but the King ought to have the Whole, Judgment be given that the Defendant ſhall forfeit the Sum mentioned by the Statute, and that the King ſhall have one Moiety, and the Informer the other, ſuch Judgment is erroneous [f] only as to the latter Part, wherein it awards to whom the Penalty ſhall go; but ſhall ſtand for the Clauſe concerning the Forfeiture, which ſufficiently entitles the King to the Whole. And it hath been adjudged, [g] That if there be no Clauſe at all concerning the forfeiture in a Conviction on a penal Statute, but only a Judgment *Quod Convictus eſt*, it is ſufficient, for the Forfeiture is implied.

[b] 1 And. 139, 140. Vide Style Rep. 329, 330.
[c] 2 Rol. Abr. 102. Lett. K. Vide 2 Keb. 820. pl 40.
[d] 1 And. 139, 140.
[e] Style's Rep. 329, 330.
[f] 2 And 128, 129, 130.
[g] Dominus Rex verſus Hawkins, Mich. 3 Geo. 1.

*Sect.* 77. As to the ſixteenth Particular, *viz.* Whether the Penalty of a penal Statute, may be compounded or granted over? It is enacted by 18 *El.* 5. *That no Informer, or Plaintiff, ſhall or may compound or agree with any Perſon or Perſons, that ſhall offend, or that ſhall be ſurmiſed to offend againſt any penal Statute, for an Offence committed or pretended to be committed; but after Anſwer made in Court unto the Information or Suit in that Behalf exhibited, or proſecuted: Nor after Anſwer, but by the Order or Conſent of the Court in which the ſame Information or Suit ſhall be depending; on Pain that whoſoever ſhall offend, in making of Compoſition, or other Miſdemeanor, contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of this Statute, or ſhall by Colour or Pretence of Proceſs, or without Proceſs, upon Colour or Pretence of any Matter of Offence againſt any penal Law, make any Compoſition, or take any Money, Reward, or Promiſe of Reward, for himſelf or to the Uſe of any other, without Order or Conſent of ſome of her Majeſty's Courts at* Weſtminſter, *and ſhall be thereof convict, ſhall ſtand on the Pillory,* &c. *and for ever be diſabled to purſue, or be Plaintiff or Informer in any Suit or Information upon any Statute Popular or Penal; and ſhall alſo forfeit ten Pounds,* &c.

*Sect.* 78. It ſeems [h] clear, both from the Preamble and the whole Tenor of the Statute, that it extends only to Suits by Common Informers, and not to thoſe by a Party grieved.

[h] See the three laſt Sections of the Statute, and the 22d, 47th, and 49th Sections of this Chapter.

*Sect.* 79.

[a] Hutt. 35.

[b] 1 Keb. 106. pl. 42. 1 Sid. 311.

*Sect.* 79. But it hath been [a] holden, That it extends as well to ſubſequent penal Statutes, as to thoſe which were in Being when it was made. [b] And alſo it extends to the compounding of Suits commenced in Courts which have no Juriſdiction, as much as if they had a Juriſdiction.

[c] 7 Co. 36, 37. Moor 763. Hob. 183. 3 Inſt. 186, 187. 2 Rol. Abr. 187. pl. 12. ſeems contrary.

*Sect.* 80. It is enacted and declared by 21 *Jac.* 1. 3. (which as to theſe Matters, appears both by the Preamble, and Body of the Statute, and many former [c] Reſolutions, to be made in Affirmance of the Common Law) *That all Commiſſions, Grants, Licences, Charters, and Letters Patents, made or to be made to any Perſon or Perſons, Bodies politick or corporate whatſoever, of Power, Liberty, or Faculty, to diſpenſe with any others, or to give Licence, or Toleration, to do, uſe, or exerciſe any Thing againſt the Tenour or Purport of any Law or Statute, or to give or make any Warrant for any ſuch Diſpenſation, Licence, or Toleration to be had or made, or to agree, or compound with any others for any Penalty or Forfeitures limited by any Statute, or of any Grant or Promiſe of the Benefit, Profit, or Commodity of any Forfeiture, Penalty, or Sum of Money, that is or ſhall be due by any Statute, before Judgment thereupon had; and all Proclamations, &c. any way tending to the furthering of the ſame, are altogether contrary to the Laws of this Realm, and ſhall be utterly void, &c.* And it is farther enacted, *That all ſuch Commiſſions, &c. ſhall be examined, heard, tried and determined by, and according to the Common Laws of this Realm, and not otherwiſe.*

*Sect.* 81. But it is provided, *That this Act ſhall not extend to any Warrant or Privy Seal, made or directed by the King to the Juſtices of either Bench, or the Exchequer, or of Aſſiſe, or of* Oyer *and* Terminer *and Gaol-Delivery, or Peace, or other Juſtices for the Time being, having Power to hear and determine Offences done againſt any penal Statute, to compound for the Forfeitures of any penal Statutes, depending in Suit and Queſtion before them, or any of them reſpectively, after Plea pleaded by the Defendant.*

[d] 3 Inſt. 178.

*Sect.* 82. It is ſaid by Sir [d] *Edward Coke*, That ſuch Juſtices, by ſuch Warrant, *&c.* can make ſuch Compoſition for the Uſe of the King only; However it ſeems, That by 18 *El.* they may give Leave to an Informer [e] to compound with a Defendant after Plea pleaded.

[e] Vide ſupea Sect. 64, 65, 66.

*Sect.* 83. Alſo it is provided, *That the ſaid Act ſhall not extend to any Grants, Letters Patents, or Commiſſion heretofore granted, of, for, or concerning the licenſing of the keeping of any Tavern or Taverns, or ſelling, uttering or retailing of Wines to be drunk, or ſpent in the Manſion-Houſe or Houſes, or other Place, in the Tenure or Occupation of the Party or Parties, ſo ſelling or uttering the ſame; or for or concerning the making of any Compoſitions for ſuch Licences, ſo as the Benefit of ſuch Compoſitions be reſerved and applied to and for the Uſe of his Majeſty, his Heirs or Succeſſors, and not to the private Uſe of any other Perſon or Perſons.*

CHAP.

# CHAP. XXVII.

## *Of Proceſs.*

AND Now I am come to ſuch Proceſs as is to be awarded upon an Appeal, Indictment, or Information; for the better Underſtanding the Nature whereof, (having premiſed that it ſeems plain, from the Nature of the Thing, that there can be [a] no Need of it where the Defendant is preſent in Court, but only where he is abſent,) I ſhall conſider it,

[a] Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 8. Dal. Ch. 132. Cromp. 150. a.

1. In General; without any particular Regard to Proceſs of Outlawry.
2. In Particular; with Regard to ſuch Proceſs only.

And *Firſt*, I ſhall examine the Nature of ſuch Proceſs in general, without any particular Regard to Proceſs of Outlawry, under the following Particulars;

1. Where it is well awarded into a County different from that wherein the Court ſits from which it is awarded.
2. What Kind of Proceſs ſhall iſſue on an Indictment, Appeal, and Information.
3. In what Manner it is to be executed.
4. What is required by Statute, in Relation to Proceſs on Informations.
5. What is the proper Proceſs on a Default.
6. What after a Removal by *Certiorari*.
7. Where it ſhall be ſaid to be diſcontinued, or miſcontinued, or put without Day.
8. How far an Error in Proceſs is fatal.

*Sect.* 1. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* Where ſuch Proceſs is well awarded into a County different from that wherein the Court ſits from which it is awarded: It ſeems [b] to be a good general Rule, That no Proceſs without Writ can be well awarded on any Indictment, or Appeal, *&c.* from any Court, out of the County wherein it ſits: But it ſeems agreed, [c] That ſuch Proceſs by Writ may, by the Common Law, be well awarded into any County of *England*, either by the Court of King's Bench, or by Juſtices of *Eyre*, upon an Indictment, *&c.* before them. Alſo it is clear, That Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer* have the ſame Power, in Relation to Perſons indicted or appealed before them of Felony by Force of 5 *Ed.* 3. 11. whereby it is recited, *That in Times paſt, ſome Perſons appealed or indicted of divers Felonies in one County, or outlawed in the ſame County, had been dwelling, or received in another County, whereby ſuch felonious Perſons indicted and outlawed, had been encouraged in their Miſchief, becauſe they might*

[b] 19 Aſſ. pl. 6. Fitz. Barr. 279. Bro. Juriſ. 105. Vide Fitz. Aſſiſe, 446.

[c] S.P.C. 146 a. H. P. C. 196. 2 H. H. P. C. 198, 199. Vide ſupra Ch. 24. Sect. 22.

*not be attached in another County*; and thereupon it is enacted, *That Juſtices aſſigned to hear and determine ſuch Felonies, ſhall direct their Writs, to all the Counties of* England, *where need ſhall be to take ſuch Perſons indicted.*

*Sect.* 2. It is obſervable, That the Miſchief complained of in the Preamble of this Statute relates as well to Perſons appealed, as to thoſe who are indicted; and therefore it ſeems reaſonable to conſtrue them alſo to be within the Meaning of the Purview, though they be not within the Letter of it, which extends only to Perſons indicted.

*Sect.* 3. It ſeems queſtionable, [a] Whether Juſtices of Peace, being aſſigned [b] by their Commiſſion to hear and determine Felonies, are as well within the Meaning as Letter of this Statute? For, as on the other Side it may be urged, That this being a remedial Law, ought to receive as favourable and large an Interpretation as the Words will admit; ſo on the other Side it may be ſaid, That the Preamble of the Statute making Mention as well of Perſons appealed, as of thoſe who are indicted, cannot be thought to have any manner of Regard to Juſtices of the Peace, before whom no Appeal lies; and nothing can be more reaſonable than to conſtrue one Part of a Statute by another.

[a] Vide Crom. Juſtice 149. b. Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 8.

[b] Vide ſupra Ch. 8. Sect. 33.

*Sect.* 4. But by 22 *H.* 8. 5. Par. 5. *Juſtices of Peace of the Shire*, &c. *wherein any decayed Bridge ſhall be*, &c. *ſhall make Proceſs into every Shire within this Realm, againſt any Perſons who ought to amend ſuch Bridge, being preſented before them to be decayed*, &c. Alſo they have the like Power by other Statutes in many other Caſes, for which, not being ſo proper for this Treatiſe, I ſhall refer the Reader to the [c] Authors which more particularly treat of the *Office of a Juſtice of Peace.*

[c] Crompton's Juſtice 151, 152. Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 8.

As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* What Kind of Proceſs ſhall iſſue on an Appeal, Indictment, and Information; I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

*Firſt*, Where ſuch Proceſs ought to have the Clauſe of *Non omittas.*

*Secondly*, In whoſe Name, and under what *Teſte*, it is to be made.

*Thirdly*, What is the proper Proceſs on Indictments for Crimes of an inferior Nature.

*Fourthly*, What is the proper Proceſs on Informations.

*Fifthly*, What is the proper Proceſs on Appeals, and on Indictments of Treaſon, Felony and Mayhem.

*Sixthly*, How many Days there ought to be between the *Teſte* and Return of ſuch Proceſs.

*Sect.* 5. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* Where ſuch Proceſs ought to have the Clauſe of *Non omittas:* It is laid [d] down in ſome Books as a general Rule, That in every Suit, to which the King is a Party, the Proceſs ought to have the Clauſe *Non omittas propter aliquam libertatem, &c.*

[d] Crompton's Juſt. 149. b. Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 8. Dalt. Ch. 132. 41 Aſſ. 17. Bro. Franc. 18. Proceſs, 102. Fitz. Prerog. 21. 1 H. H. P. C. 577. 2 H. H. P. C. 202. Vide infra Sect. 17.

*Sect.* 6. But I do not find this Rule obſerved as to all Kinds of Suits by the King, in the beſt Precedents; for though the ſaid Clauſe is mentioned in every Award of Proceſs on [e] Indictments (except only [f] one) and even on [g] Informations *qui tam*, in *Coke's Entries*; yet it is omitted in all Awards of Proceſs I can find on Informations of [h] Intruſion on the King's Lands, or of [i] Trover and Converſion of his Goods; and yet theſe are at leaſt as much, if not more properly, the Suits of the King, than the former.

[e] Coke's Ent. from 352 to 363. [f] Co. Ent. 358. b. [g] Co. Ent. 365. a. 366. a. 367. a. 368. a. [h] Co. Entr. 372. a. 376. a. 379. a. 381. a. 387. b. [i] Co. 16, 17. [i] Coſte's Entr. 390. b.



*Sect.* 7.

*Sect.* 7. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In whoſe Name, and under what *Teſte* ſuch Proceſs is to be made: It is expreſly [a] enacted by 27 *H.* 8. 24. *Par.* 3. *That all Manner of Proceſs upon Indictment of Treaſon, Felony, or Treſpaſs, to be made in every County-Palatine, and other Liberty, ſhall be made only in the Name of the King; and that every ſuch Perſon having ſuch County-Palatine, or any other ſuch Liberty, to make Proceſs,* &c. *ſhall make the* Teſte *in the Name of the Perſon that hath ſuch County-Palatine,* &c.

[a] Vide 4 Inſt. 205.

*Sect.* 8. And as to Proceſs on Indictments in any other Courts, there can be no [b] Doubt but that it ought alſo to be in the Name of the King: and if it iſſue from the Court of King's Bench, it [c] ſeems clear, That it ought to be under the *Teſte* of the Chief Juſtice, or of the ſenior Judge of the Court, if there be no Chief Juſtice; and if it iſſue from any other Court, there ſeems to be the ſame Reaſon that it ought to be under the *Teſte* of the firſt in the Commiſſion; and that ſuch a *Teſte* will be ſufficient. It is holden indeed by [d] *Lambard*, That every Proceſs on an Indictment before Juſtices of Peace, ought to be under the *Teſte* of ſome two Juſtices: But there are Precedents to the contrary in [e] *Crompton*; and even in [f] *Lambard*. Neither do the [g] Authorities cited by *Lambard* ſeem to come up fully to his Point; for they ſeem to amount to no more than this, That one Juſtice of the Peace cannot award Proceſs on an Indictment, but that two of them at the leaſt muſt do it, and that ſitting the Court in the Seſſions: And indeed it ſeems plainly to appear, from the [h] Commiſſion itſelf, That one Juſtice has no Authority either to take an Indictment, or to proceed upon it: But I do not ſee the Conſequence, That becauſe an Indictment cannot be taken, or proceeded upon, by leſs than two, therefore the Proceſs cannot be teſted by leſs than two.

[b] Vide Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 8. Dalt. Juſt. Ch. 132.
[c] Finch of Law 436. Cro. Ca. 393. 2 H. H. P. C. 199.
[d] Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 8. See Dalt. Juſt. Ch. 132.
[e] Crompton, 232, 233.
[f] See the printed Precedents in the End of his Eirenarcha.
[g] Bro. Peace, 6, 7. Vide 14 H. 7. 8. b. Crompt. 151. b.
[h] Vide ſupra Ch. 8. Sect. 24, 25. Dalt. Ch. 132.

*Sect.* 9. As to the third Point, *viz.* What is the proper Proceſs on Indictment for Crimes of an Inferior Nature: It ſeems clear, both from the [i] Books which ſpeak of this Matter, and the conſtant Courſe of [k] Precedents, That a *Venire facias* (which is but in Nature of a Summons to cauſe the Party to appear) is a proper Proceſs to be firſt awarded on an [n] Indictment for any Crime (whether againſt the Common Law or Statute,) under the Degree of Treaſon, Felony, or [l] Mayhem, except in ſuch Caſes wherein other [m] Proceſs is directed by ſome Statute. Alſo ſuch a *Venire* ſeems to be the firſt proper Proceſs on an [n] Information in the Crown-Office, for a Debt claimed by the King, as having been forfeited by a *Felo de ſe.*

[i] Crompt. 150. b. 151. Dalt. ch. 132.
[k] Co. Entr. 358. pl. 10. 362. pl. 17, 18. 363. a.
[l] Finch of Law 356.
[m] Vide ſupra Ch. 23. Sect. 156.
[n] 1 Saund. 271. 32 H. 6. 10. b. Ra. Ent. 263. pl. 11.

*Sect.* 10. If it appear by the [o] Return to ſuch *Venire*, that the Party has Lands in the County whereby he may be diſtrained, the [p] Diſtreſs infinite ſhall be awarded from Time to Time, till he do appear, and by Force hereof he ſhall [q] forfeit on every Default ſo much as the Sheriff ſhall return upon him in Iſſues. But if a *Nihil* be returned on ſuch a *Venire*, a [r] *Capias*, *Alias* and *Pluries*, ſhall Iſſue, *&c.*

[o] Crompt. 150, 151. Lambard B. 4. Ch. 8. Dalt. Juſt. Ch. 132.

*Sect.* 11. It is ſaid in *Fitzherbert's* [s] *Abridgment*, *That in* Oyer *and* Terminer, *if the Party at the firſt Day make Default, a Man may have a* Venire Facias, *or a* Pone per vadios, &c. *at his Election*; the Meaning whereof perhaps may be this, That if the Defendant, being ſummoned on the *Venire*, do not appear, the Proſecutor may either take out a ſecond *Venire*, or a [t] *Pone per vadios, &c.* But I cannot [u] find any expreſs Authority, or Precedent, to juſtify the making either a *Pone per vadios, &c.* or a *Ca-*

Dalt. Sheriff, Ch. 34, 78. [p] Regiſter Judicial 1. Finch 352, 353. Dalton's Sheriff, Ch. 34, 78. Dalt Juſt. Ch. 132. [q] Vide 2 Danv. Abr. 296. f. 5. 2 Inſt. 453, 454. [r] Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 8. Crompt. 150, 151. Fitz. Treſpaſs, 232. Dalt. Juſt. Ch. 132. 11 H. 6. 4. a. Finch of Law 352. [s] Fitz. Proceſs, 188. [t] Vide Finch of Law 352. [u] Vide ſupra Sect. 9, 10. Fitz. Pro. 213. Treſ. 232. 29 Ed. 4. 18. a. b.

*pias*

*pias*, the firſt Proceſs on any Indictment under the Degree of Maihem, or Felony, &c. except only where ſuch Proceſs is expreſly given by ſome Statute.

*Sect.* 12. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* What is the proper Proceſs on Informations: It ſeems, that a *Capias* againſt a [a] Commoner, and a [b] *Diſtringas* againſt a Peer, are the firſt proper Proceſſes on an Information for an Intruſion on the King's Lands, or for a [c] Trover and Converſion of his Goods: And either an [d] Attachment or [e] *Subpœna*, at the Election of the Informer, were by the Common Law proper Proceſſes on all Informations *qui tam* on Popular Statutes. And ſo was a [f] Summons in all Originals in Debt on ſuch Statutes, in the ſame Manner as in an Action of Debt at [g] Common Law; and an [h] Attachment or *Pone per vadios*, &c. in other Actions on ſuch Statutes, in the ſame Manner as in Actions upon the Caſe, and in Actions of Treſpaſs at [i] Common Law.

[a] Coke's Ent. 372. a. 367. a. 379 a. 381. a. [1] Co 16. b. [b] Co. Ent. 397. b. [c] Co. Ent. 390. b. [d] Coke's Ent. 365 a. 366 a. 367. a. 368. [e] Co. Ent. 370. b. 371. b. 395. a. [1] And. 48. [f] Co. Entr. 158. a. 164 b. 166. a. Ra. Entr. 599, pl. 2, 3. [g] Finch of Law 352. [h] Co. Ent. 43. b 44. pl. 3. 46. a. 348. a. 349 a. 350. a. 351. a. Ra. Ent. 406. a. b. [i] Finch of Law 355.

*Sect.* 13. And it is enacted by 21 *Jac.* 1. 4. By which all Popular Suits on penal Statutes are reſtrained to their proper Counties, as is ſhewn at Large in the precedent [k] Chapter of Informations, *That the like Proceſs in every Popular Action, Bill, Plaint, Information, or Suit to be commenced, ſued or proſecuted, by Force of, or according to the Purport of the ſaid Act, be had and awarded, to all Intents and Purpoſes, as in an Action of Treſpaſs* Vi & Armis, *at the Common Law.* And [l] conſequently the Proceſs in all ſuch Suits muſt now be by Attachment or *Pone per vadios*, &c. and after by Diſtreſs infinite, where by the Return the Party appears to be ſufficient, [m] otherwiſe by *Capias*.

[k] Vide Ch. 26. Sect. 32. to Sect. 39. [l] See Finch of Law 345, 352, 355. [m] 1 Rol. Abr. 463 pl. 11. 780. pl. 6. 793. pl. 4. the ſame Caſe. Palm. 449. 1 Keb. 159. pl. 109. 2 Rol. Abr. 277. D. [n] Vide Salk. 374. pl. 15. [o] 3 Mod. 265. 2 H. H. P. C. 194, 195. [p] Co. Ent. 50. pl. 1. Fitz. Exigent, 28. Finch of Law 346, 351. Ra. Ent. 45. pl. 1. there is a Precedent ſeemingly contrary. [q] Co. Lit. 134. b. Salk. 374. pl. 15. 1 Lev. 61. [r] 41 Aſſ. 17.

*Sect.* 14. It is, as I take it, the uſual Practice of the Crown-Office, on a Criminal Information, firſt, to award a *Subpœna*; and after the Return thereof, if no Appearance be entered in four Days, and an Affidavit be made of the Service of the *Subpœna*, to make out a *Capias* of Courſe, where the Defendants are informed againſt in their private Capacity, and a [n] *Diſtringas*, where they are ſued as a Corporation aggregate.

*Sect.* 15. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* What is the proper Proceſs on Appeals, and on Indictments of Treaſon, Felony and Maihem: It ſeems certain, That a *Capias* is the firſt Proceſs in all Indictments of [o] Treaſon or Felony, and in [p] all Appeals whether of Maihem or Felony; from whence it ſeems reaſonable to conclude, That it ought alſo to be the firſt Proceſs in an Indictment of Mayhem, as well as of Felony or Treaſon.

*Sect.* 16. As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* How many Days there muſt be between the *Teſte* and Return of all ſuch Proceſs: It ſeems agreed, That there ought to be at leaſt fifteen Days between the *Teſte* and Return of every Proceſs awarded from the King's Bench into any [q] Foreign County: But that this is not required in Proceſs awarded into the ſame County wherein the Court ſits.

*Sect.* 17. As to the third Particular, *viz.* In what Manner ſuch Proceſs is to be executed: It is laid down as a [r] general Rule, That whereever the King is a Party to the Suit, (as he certainly is to all Informations and Indictments) the Proceſs ought to be executed by the Sheriff himſelf, and not by the Bailiff of any Franchiſe, [s] whether it have the Clauſe *Non omittas*, &c. or not, and whether the Defendant be within a Franchiſe, or in the County at large; for the King's Prorogative ſhall be preferred to any Franchiſe: But it is ſaid, [t] That this is to be intended only where in the Grant of the Franchiſe no Mention is made of Cauſes to which the King is a Party.

[r] Dalt. Ch. 132. Bro. Franchiſe, 18. 1 H. H. P. C. 577. 2 H. H. P. C. 202. Bro. Proceſs, 102. Fitz. Prerog. 21. [t] Bro. Perog. 109. Franch. 31.

*Sect.* 18.

*Sect.* 18. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* What is required by Statute in Relation to Proceſs on Informations: It is enacted by 4 & 5 *Will. & M.* 18. That no Proceſs ſhall iſſue on any Information to be exhibited by the Maſter of the Crown-Office, till the Proſecutor have given ſuch a [a] Recognizance, as by the ſaid Act is directed. Alſo it is enacted by 18 *El.* 5. That [b] no Proceſs ſhall iſſue on any Information on a penal Statute, till a ſpecial Note be made of the Time when ſuch Information was exhibited, *&c.* But theſe Matters having been already handled in the Chapter of *Informations*, in the Places cited in the Margin, I ſhall refer the Reader thither, for the fuller Conſideration of them.

[a] Vide ſupra ch. 26 ſect. 5, 6, 10.
[b] Vide ſupra. ch. 26. Sect. 40, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47.

*Sect.* 19. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* What is the proper Proceſs upon a Default: It ſeems, That if a Defendant appear to an [c] Indictment or [d] Appeal of Felony, and afterwards, before Iſſue joined, make an Eſcape, whether from his [e] Bail, or from an actual [f] Priſon, the Common *Capias*, *Alias* and *Pluries*, *&c.* ſhall be awarded againſt him, unleſs there had been an Exigent before, in which Caſe a new [g] Exigent ſhall be immediately awarded And if the Defendant, againſt whom no Exigent had been before awarded, make ſuch Default after Iſſue joined, and an Inqueſt awarded to try it, it ſeems [h] that a *Capias*, *&c.* ſhall be awarded againſt him *ad audiendum juratam*, *&c.* and as I take it, the ſame Day on which the *Capias* is returnable, ſhall be given to the Inqueſt, (for it ſeems [i] agreed, That the Inqueſt ſhall never be taken by Default in the Caſe of Felony, as it may for an inferior Crime.) But in ſuch Caſe, if the Exigent had before been awarded; it [k] ſeems, That a new Exigent in the Common Form ſhall be awarded; and that thereby both the Iſſue and Inqueſt are without Day. And it is ſaid in ſome [l] Books, That ſuch Exigent ſhall be *Ad audiendum judicium:* But this ſeems queſtionable; ſince it ſeems to be [m] agreed, That the Defendant may ſave himſelf from Judgment by a Render at any Time before the Return of the Exigent.

[c] H. P. C. 211.
[d] 16 Aſſ. pl. 13. 26. Aſſ. pl. 51.
[e] 16 Aſſ pl. 13. Fitz. Exigent, 10.
[f] But this is made a Quære Crompt. 150. b.
[g] 26 Aſſ. pl. 51.
[h] 19 H. 8. 1. pl. 1. Bro. Proceſs, 1. ſeems to be contrary.
[i] S. P. C. 70. Letter E. F. 2 H. H P. C. 224.
[k] Bro. Waiver de choſes, 39. Fitz. Exigent, 10. Proceſs, 113. 127.
[l] S. P. C. 70. Letter E. Fitz. Exigent, 10. Coro. 173. Bro. Waiver de choſes, 39. 16 Aſſ. pl. 13. Bro. Appeal, 54.
[k] 26 Aſſ pl. 51. S. P. C. 70. Letter E. F. H. P. C. 211. Bro. Waiver de choſes, 39. Fitz. Exigent, 10. Coro. 196.
[l] 26 Aſſ. 51. Crompt. 150. b. Fitz. Coro. 196.
[m] Fitz. Exigent, 10. Bro. Waiver de choſes, 39. Coro. 192.

*Sect.* 20. It is ſaid [n] by Sir *Mathew Hale* That the Defendant in ſuch Caſe appearing on the Exigent, ſhall plead *de novo*, becauſe the Iſſue and Inqueſt are *ſine die* by the Award of the Exigent; but this ſeems to be made a *Quære* by [o] *Staunforde*, and the [p] Authorities whereon it ſeems to be chiefly founded, are very obſcure; and as it ſeems may well to be underſtood in this [q] Senſe, That the Court may cauſe the ſame Inqueſt to come to try the ſame Iſſue, which (according to [r] *Brook*) tho' it be put without Day by the Exigent, is not waived by it, unleſs the Defendant fail to render himſelf before the Return of it.

*Sect.* 21. Before I proceed to the ſixth Particular, *viz.* What is the proper Proceſs to be awarded after a Removal by *Certiorari*; it may not be improper to premiſe ſome Things concerning the Nature of a *Certiorari*; [s] as,

1. To what Courts it lies.
2. Where the Court of King's Bench uſes a Diſcretionary Power in granting, denying, and filing it.
3. What Reſtraints are put upon it by Statute.
4. How the *Fiat* for it is to be ſigned.
5. To whom it ought to be directed.

[n] H. P. C. 211. [o] S. P. C. 70. Lettet E, F. [p] 2 H. H. P. C. 225. [q] Fitz. Exigent, 10. 16 Aſſ. pl. 13. [r] Vide Fitz. Coro. 173. [s] Bro. Waiver de choſes. 39. Proceſs, 148. Exigent, 67. [t] 2 H. H. P. C. 210 to 216.

6. Where a Record may be removed into the Court of King's Bench without it.
7. What is to be done by a Defendant before the Allowance of it.
8. How far it is a *Superſedas* to the Court below.
9. In what Manner it is to be returned.
10. Where a Record is removed by it.
11. What is to be done by the Court above, where the Record is not removed

As to the firſt Point, *viz.* To what Courts a *Certiorari* lies: I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Whether it lie to all inferior Courts in general.
2. Whether to thoſe of the *Cinque-Ports.*
3 Whether to thoſe of *Wales.*
4. Whether to thoſe of *London.*

*Sect.* 22. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* Whether regularly it lie to all inferior Courts in general: It ſeems agreed at this Day, That regularly the Court of King's Bench having a general [a] Superintendency over all other Courts of Criminal Juriſdiction, whether they be of an antient or [b] newly created Juriſdiction, may award a *Certiorari* as well as the Court of Chancery, to remove the Proceedings before any ſuch Courts, unleſs the Statute or [c] Charter which erects them expreſly give them an abſolute Judicature, exempt from ſuch Superintendency; as the [d] Statutes concerning the Commiſſioners of the *Cambridgeſhire Fens*, &c. are ſaid by ſome to have done.

*Sect.* 23. And accordingly it ſeems to be agreed, That ſuch a *Certiorari* lies to [e] Juſtices in *Eyre*, and alſo to thoſe of [f] Gaol-Delivery, or of a [g] County-Palatine, and to the [h] College of Phyſicians, having a ſpecial Power by Statute to fine and impriſon for certain Offences; and to Juſtices of Peace, *&c.* even in ſuch [i] Caſes which they are impowered by Statute finally to hear and determine; and alſo to [k] Commiſſioners of Sewers, notwithſtanding the Clauſe in 13 *El.* 9. Par. 5. *That the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhall not be compelled to make any Certificate or Return of their Commiſſions, or of their Ordinances, Laws, or Doings.* &c. For it hath been adjudged, [l] That this is intended to exempt them from returning their Orders into Chancery, as by the Statute of *H.* 8. they were obliged to do, and ſhall not be conſtrued to take away the Superintendency of the Court of King's Bench, without expreſs Words.

*Sect.* 24. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Whether a *Certiorari* lie to the Courts of the *Cinque-Ports:* It hath been adjudged, That ſuch a *Certiorari* lies to ſuch Courts to remove an [m] Indictment of Sodomy there found, or an [n] Order made by the Juſtices of Peace at a Seſſions there holden. It is ſaid indeed, by [o] *Rolle*, That the Reaſon why ſuch an Indictment may be removed is, becauſe the Offence is made Felony by a late Statute, and therefore the Courts of the *Cinque-Ports* cannot hold Plea of it without a new Charter; by which it ſeems to be implied, That in his Opinion Indictments in ſuch Courts of Crimes whereof they have Juriſdiction, are not removeable. But the other Books above cited, ſeem to ſpeak generally of all Indictments, and to lay it down as a Rule, That the Pri-

[a] Carth 494. S. P. C. 70. 1 Salk. 144. pl. 3. 146. pl. 7. 148. 2 Lev. 86. 1 Lev. 312. Contr. 41. Aſſ. pl. 22. Br. Coro. 193 Certiorari, 8.
[b] 1 Salk. 144. pl. 3. 148.
[c] Cro. Ca. 295. 3 Mod. 93, 94.
[d] 1 Sid 296. Contra, 1 Keb. 43. pl. 87. 2 Keb. 722. pl. 124.
[e] 1 Sid 226. 2 Keb. 81. 82. 4 Inſt 294, 295.
[f] 1 Salk. 144. pl. 2. Far. 118.
[g] 3 Mod. 229. 230. 2 Lev. 223. 1 Salk. 146. pl. 7. 148. 1 Rol. Abr. 395, pl. 4, 5, Aleyn 49. Far. 138. 1 H. H. P. C. 158. 5 and 6 Guil. and Mar. 11 Par. 5.
[h] Carth. 194. 1 Salk. 144. pl. 3.
[i] 3 Mod. 93, 94. [k] 1 Salk. 145. pl. 6. 1 Keb. 129. pl. 85. March 196, 197, 199. Raym. 186. [l] 1 Mod. 44, 45. 1 Lev. 288. 1 Ventr. 66, 67, 68. [m] Cro. Ca. 252, 253, 264, 291. 1 Rol. Abr. 395. pl. 6. Style 14. 2 H. H. P. C. 212. [n] 2 Lev. 86. 1 Sid. 356. 3 Keb, 154. [o] 1 Rol. Abr. 395. pl. 6.

vilege of the Courts of the *Cinque-Ports*, uſed Time out of Mind, that the King's Writ doth not run there, is to be intended only of Civil [a] Cauſes between Party and Party.

*Sect.* 25. As to the third Point, *viz*, Whether a *Certiorari* lie to the Courts of *Wales*: It ſeems to be ſettled, that ſuch a *Certiorari* lies to remove any Indictment taken in *Wales* for a Crime not capital, either at the [b] Grand Seſſions or at a [c] Seſſions of the Peace: But it is [d] ſaid, That it hath never been granted to remove an Appeal from *Wales*; [e] neither doth it ſeem to be clearly ſettled, That it lies to remove an Indictment of Felony from thence, for ſuch Indictments are never [f] quaſhed, as Indictments for inferior Crimes are. Neither do I find it agreed, [g] in what Manner the King's Bench ſhall proceed on any Indictment removed from ☞ *Wales*. [84] But it is ſaid, That an Indictment of Felony ſo removed, may be tried in the next [h] *Engliſh* County, by force of [i] 26 *H.* 8. But it ſeems [k] agreed, that the Statute extends not to Appeals.

*Sect.* 26. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* Whether a *Certiorari* lie to the Courts of *London*: It ſeems to be admitted in the late [l] Reports, That a *Certiorari* may be granted to remove any Indictment from *London* or *Middleſex*; but it is [m] ſaid, That he who prays it ought to give three Days Notice to the other Side: Alſo it is ſaid, [n] That by a *Certiorari* to *London*, the Tenor of the Indictment only ſhall be removed by the City-Charters. And it ſeems, [o] That anciently that City inſiſted on a Privilege, That all Indictments and Proceedings for any Cauſe, except Felony, ſhould be tried and determined there, and not elſewhere.

*Sect.* 27. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Where the Court of King's Bench uſes a Diſcretionary Power in granting, denying and filing a *Certiorari*; It hath been [p] adjudged, that where-ever a *Certiorari* is by Law grantable for an Indictment, the Court is bound of Right to award it at the Inſtance of the King, becauſe every Indictment is the Suit of the King, and he has a Prerogative of ſuing it in what Court he pleaſes. But it ſeems to be agreed, That it is left to the Diſcretion of the Court either to grant or deny it at the Prayer of the Defendant: And agreeably hereto, it is laid [q] down a as general Rule, That the Court will never grant it for the Removal of an Indictment before Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, without ſome ſpecial Cauſe; [r] as where there is juſt Reaſon to apprehend that the Court below may be unreaſonably prejudiced againſt the Defendant; [s] or where there is ſo much Difficulty in the Caſe, that the Judge below deſires that it may be determined in the King's Bench, [t] or where the King himſelf gives a ſpecial Direction that the Cauſe ſhall be removed; or where the [u] Proſecution appears to be for a Matter not properly criminal.

*Sect.* 28. It ſeems, [x] That the Court will not ordinarily, at the Prayer of the Defendant, grant a *Certiorari* for the Removal of an Indictment of Perjury, or Forgery, or other heinous Miſdemeanor; for ſuch Crimes deſerve all poſſible Diſcountenance, and the *Certiorari* might delay, if not wholly diſcourage their Proſecution.

*Sect.* 29. Alſo it is ſaid, [y] That the Court of King's Bench will never grant a *Certiorari* for a Conviction of a Recuſancy upon a Default at Seſſions; be-

[a] Vide Cro. El. 910, 911. Palm. 54, 55, 56, 96. Cro Jac. 531; 1 Sid. 432. pl. 21. Hardr. 475, 476. [b] 1 Rol. Abr. 394. pl. 1, 2. 2 Ro. Re. 28, 29. Cro. Jac. 484. Poph. 144. 2 Keb. 471. pl. 63. Cro Car. 248. [c] 1 H. H. P. C. 157, 158. [d] 1 Salk. 146. pl. 7. [e] Cro. Car. 248. 2 Keb. 797, 798. [f] 1 Mod. 64, 68. 2 Keb. 685. pl. 8. 724. Cro. Ca. 331, 332. [g] 1 Rol. Abr. 394. pl. 3. 1 Ventr. 93, 146. 1 H. H. P. C. 158. [h] Vide ch. 25, ſect. 146. [i] Vide 1 Rol. Abr. 394. B. 1, 2, 3. 2 Keb. 786, pl. 8. 724. [k] 2 Keb. 785, 799. 1 Vent. 146. [l] Quære 1 Rol. Abr. 394, 395. [m] Supra ch. 25. ſect. 41, 42. [n] Cro. Ca. 248. 2 Keb. 797, 798. 1 Vent 146. [o] 2 H. H. P. C. 157. See B. 1 ch. 31. Sect. 41, [p] 1 Raym. 74. 1 Keb. 352. pl. 20. [q] 1 Keb. 252. pl. 20 1 Sid. 155, 230. Vide ſupra ch. 25. ſect. 99. [r] Cro. Ca. 128, 265. [s] Term. Paſch. 5 Georg. 1. Vide 1 Vent. 63. 1 Mod. 41. [t] Salk. 144. pl. 2. 1 Keb. 4. Far. 118. [u] 1 Salk 150. pl. 18. [x] 1 Salk. 149. pl. 15. [y] 1 Vent. 63. 1 Mod. 41. [z] 1 Salk. 151. pl. 20. [a] 1 Sid. 54. pl 19 [b] 1 Salk. 145. pl. 5, 3 Mod. 230, &c. Hardr. 402, 419. 6 Mod. 246. Vide 5 & 6 W. &. M. 11. [m] Raym. 74. [n] 1 Keb. 252.

cauſe

cauſe by the [a] Statute ſuch Convictions are to be removed into the Exchequer, and from thence Proceſs is to be awarded upon them. But the Court of King's Bench cannot proceed upon them, and therefore will not ſuffer them to come thither, leſt the Statute ſhould be evaded. [85]

[a] 3 Jac. 1. 4. Par. 9. Vide B. 1. Ch. 10. Sect. 23.

*Sect.* 30. It ſeems from the Year-Book of 16 *E.* 4. That it is a good Objection againſt the granting a *Certiorari*, that Iſſue is joined in the Court below, and a *Venire* awarded for the Trial of it; for it appears by that [b] Book, where a *Certiorari* had been granted in ſuch a Caſe, that the Court being afterwards appriſed of the Matter, remanded the Cauſe.

[b] 16 Ed. 4. 5. pl. 3. Bro. Coro. 162.

*Sect.* 31. It ſeems [c] agreed, That a *Certiorari* ſhall never be granted to remove an Indictment or Appeal after a Conviction, [86] unleſs for ſome ſpecial Cauſe, as where the Judge below is doubtful what Judgment is proper to be given; for unleſs there be ſome ſuch Reaſon, the Judge who tried the Cauſe, ſhall not be prevented from giving Judgment in it; for it cannot be intended but that he is beſt acquainted with the Circumſtances of it, and conſequently beſt able to judge what Fine, or other Puniſhment is proper for it.

[c] 1 Salk. 149. pl. 15. 6 Mod. 17.

*Sect.* 32. But it hath been adjudged, [d] That a *Certiorari* for the Removal of a Preſentment before Juſtices in *Eyre*, of a Matter which is inquirable and puniſhable by the Foreſt Law only, ſhall not be granted before, but only after Conviction; for if it ſhould be granted before, the Offence would be diſpuniſhable; but it may be granted after Conviction, in order to give the Party, the Right of whoſe Freehold is concerned in it, an Opportunity ſo far to [e] traverſe it.

[d] 1 Sid. 296. 2 Keb 81, 82.

[e] Vide Fitz. Aſſ. 442. 4 Inſt. 294, 295.

*Sect.* 33. The Court has [f] refuſed to grant a *Certiorari* to remove a Recognizanze of Appearance before Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, *&c.* becauſe the Court below is moſt proper to judge, upon the whole Circumſtances of the Caſe, which are equitably to be conſidered, whether it ought to be eſtreated or not.

[f] 21 Ed. 3. 48. pl. 70. Bro. Foreſt. 3. 1 Sid. 296. 2 Keb. 81, 82. Dominus Rex verſus Combs, Hill. 1 Georgii 1.

*Sect.* 34. There is a Rule in the Court of King's Bench, That no Order of Commiſſioners of Sewers ought to be filed without Notice given to the Parties concerned. Alſo it is every [g] Day's Practice of that Court, before it will ſuffer the Return of a *Certiorari* for the Removal of the Orders of ſuch Commiſſioners to be filed, to hear Affidavits concerning the Facts whereon they are grounded; and if the Matter ſhall ſtill appear doubtful, to direct the Trial of feigned Iſſues, and either to file the Return, or ſuperſede the *Certiorari*, and grant a *Procedendo*, as ſhall appear to be moſt reaſonable for the Trial of ſuch Iſſues, and to give [h] Coſts againſt the Proſecutor of the *Certiorari*, if it appear to have been grounleſs.

[g] Vide 1 Salk. 145. pl. 5. 2 Keb. 157. pl. 1. ſeems contrary.

[h] Vide 2 Keb. 500. pl. 63.

*Sect.* 35. As to the third Particular, *viz.* What Reſtraints have been put by Statute upon the granting a *Certiorari*; It is enacted by 1 & 2 *Ph. & M.* 13. *pl.* 7. *That no Writs of* Habeas Corpus, *or* Certiorari, *ſhall be granted to remove any Priſoner out of any Gaol, or to remove any Recognizance, except the ſame Writs be* [i] *with the proper Hands of the Chief Juſtice, or in his Abſence, of one of the Juſtices of the Court out of which the ſame Writ ſhall be awarded or made; upon Pain that he that writeth any ſuch Writs, not being ſigned as is aforeſaid, to forfeit for every ſuch Writ five Pounds.*

[i] Vide Salk. 150. pl. 19.

*Sect.* 36. Alſo it is enacted by 5 & 6 *Will. & Ma.* 11. *That in Term-Time, no Writ of* Certiorari *whatſoever, at the Proſecution of any Party indicted, be granted out of the King's Bench to remove any Indictment or Preſentment from any General Quarter Seſſions, before Trial, but upon Motion of Counſel, and by Rule of Court made in open Court.* But it is provided, *That*

*in*

*in Vacation ſuch Writ may be granted by any Juſtices of the ſaid Court, whoſe Names ſhall be endorſed thereon, and alſo the Name of the Perſon at whoſe Inſtance it is granted.*

*Sect.* 37. It is enacted by 22 *Car.* 2. 12. Par. 4. *That all Defects of Repairs of Cauſeys, Pavements, Highways, or Bridges, ſhall be preſented in the County only where ſuch Cauſeys,* &c. *lie, and not elſewhere; and that no Indictment or Preſentment ſhall be removed by* Certiorari, *or otherwiſe out of the ſaid County, till ſuch Indictment or Preſentment ſhall be traverſed, and Judgment thereupon given.* And it is farther enacted by 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 11. *That all Matters concerning Highways,* &c. *ſhall be determined in the County where they lie, and not elſewhere; and that no Preſentment, Indictment, or Order made by Virtue of that Act ſhall be removed by* Certiorari, &c. But it is enacted by 5 & 6 *W. & M.* 11. *That if the Right or Title to repair ſuch Cauſeys,* &c. *may come in Queſtion upon Suggeſtion and Affidavit of the Truth thereof, a* Certiorari *may be granted to remove ſuch Indictment or Preſentment into the King's Bench,* &c. upon the like Recognizance as is required by the ſaid Statute as to other [a] *Certiorari's* for the Removal of Indictments from Seſſions, for which I ſhall refer the Reader to the forty-ſixth and following Sections. Alſo it hath been adjudged, That if the Seſſions manifeſtly exceed their Authority in making Orders concerning Highways, ſuch [b] Orders may be removed by *Certiorari*, into the King's Bench, and quaſhed.

[a] See the Statute of 13 & 14 Car. 2. 6. Par. 16.

[b] See B. 1. Ch. 67. Sect. 10.

*Sect.* 38. It is enacted by 7 & 8 *Will. & Ma.* 6. made for the Recovery of ſmall Tithes before Juſtices of Peace, *That no Proceedings or Judgment by Virtue thereof ſhall be removed or ſuperſeded by any Writ of* Certiorari *out of any Court whatſoever, unleſs the Title of the Tithes,* &c. *ſhall come in Queſtion.* And in the Conſtruction hereof, it hath been adjudged, [c] That if the Party inſiſt on any Matter of Law before the Juſtice of Peace, which is any way doubtful, as on a Cuſtom in a Pariſh to be diſcharged of a certain Kind of Tithe, *&c.* the Order may be removed within the Intent of the Statute.

[c] Dominus Rex ver. Furnace. Term. Hill. ſexto Geo. 1.

*Sect.* 39. And it is enacted by 12 *Car.* 2. 23. Concerning the Exciſe, *Par.* 35. *That no Writ of* Certiorari *ſhall ſuperſede Execution or other Proceedings, upon any Order by Juſtices of Peace in purſuance of that Statute, but that Execution, and other Proceedings, ſhall and may be had thereupon, any ſuch Writ, or Allowance thereof notwithſtanding.* And the like is generally enacted by other Statutes concerning the Revenue; for which I ſhall refer the Reader to the ſeveral Statutes.

Vide 1 Keb. 818. pl. 10.

*Sect.* 40. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* How the *Fiat* for a *Certiorari* is to be ſigned: It is ſaid, [d] That if a *Certiorari* be taken out in Vacation, and teſted of the precedent Term, the *Fiat* for it muſt be ſigned by ſome Judge of the Court, ſome Time before the Eſſoin-Day of the ſubſequent Term, otherwiſe it is irregular, and the Court upon Motion will order a *Procedendo.* But it is ſaid, that there is no need for any Judge to ſign the Writ of *Certiorari* itſelf, but only in ſuch Caſes wherein it is required by Statute.

[d] 1 Salk. 150. pl. 19.

*Sect.* 41. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* To whom the Writ of *Certiorari* is to be directed; It ſeems, That notwithſtanding [e] regularly it ought to be directed to the Judge of the inferior Court, yet in ſome Caſes it may be directed to the proper [f] Officer known to have the Cuſtody of the Record to be removed, and in ſome other Caſes to [g] others as ſhall be moſt agreeable to the uſual Courſe of approved Precedents, which [h] ſeems to be the beſt Guide whereby to judge of this Matter. And accordingly

[e] 3 Keb. 13. pl. 17. 4 H. 6. 15. b. 16. a. S. P. C. 64. Letter B. Hob. 135.

[f] Dalt. Ch. 134. Style 371.

Raſt. Ent. 110. pl. 4. [g] See the Caſes cited to the other Parts of this Section. [h] Dyer 163. pl. 56. 2 Lev. 223.

cordingly it ſeems, That for an Indictment or Confeſſion of an Approver before a Coroner, it ſhall be directed to the Coroner alone, [a] and for an Appeal, both [b] to the Sheriff and Coroner; and for an Indictment in the *Cinque-Ports*, to the [c] Mayor and Jurats; and for an Indictment at an Aſſiſe in a County Palatine, to the Chancellor of ſuch [d] County who ſhall ſend for it to the Juſtices of Aſſiſe.

*Sect.* 42. If the Perſon who ought to certify a Record, as a Juſtice of Peace, *&c.* who hath taken a Recognizance, *&c.* or a [f] Judge of *Niſi Prius*, who hath taken a Verdict, or a [g] Coroner, who hath taken an Inqueſt, *&c.* happen to die, having ſuch a Record in his Cuſtody, it ſeems That a *Certiorari* may be directed to his Executor or Adminiſtrator to certify it. [h] Alſo it hath been adjudged, That it may be directed to a Juſtice of Aſſiſe to certify a Record of Aſſiſe taken before his Companion in his Abſence.

*Sect.* 43. All the Precedents, I am able to find, of *Certiorari's* for the Removal either of [i] Indictments, or [k] Recognizances from Seſſions, are directed either to the Juſtices of Peace for the County generally, or to ſome of them in particular by Name, and not to the *Cuſtos Rotulorum*; and according to [l] *Lambard*, they are never directed to him: Yet it is taken for granted in the [m] *Year-Book* of *H. 7.* That after a Recognizance for the Peace is brought into the *Cuſtos Rotulorum*, it ſhall be certified by him. But ſurely, if the *Certiorari* be directed generally to the Juſtices of the County or any one of them, it may be as well returned by any of them as by the *Cuſtos Rotulorum*. And I queſtion whether it can be well [n] returned by him, unleſs he do it as a Juſtice of Peace, naming himſelf ſuch? But if there are ſufficient Precedents to warrant the directing the *Certiorari* to him as *Cuſtos Rotulorum*, there can be no Doubt but that a Return by him as ſuch will be good.

*Sect.* 44. As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* Where a Record may be removed into the Court of King's Bench without any Writ of *Certiorari*: It ſeems agreed, That if [o] a Juſtice of Peace, or other Judge of Record, having taken Recognizance, or Inquiſition, or recorded a Riot, or done any other executory Matter, within his Juriſdiction, have ſtill continued in the ſame Commiſſion, *&c.* without any Interruption, the Court of King's Bench ſhall receive ſuch Record from his Hands, without any Writ of *Certiorari*. Alſo it ſeems to be [p] agreed, That upon the Death of both the Juſtices of Aſſiſe, the Clerk of the Aſſiſe may, without any *Certiorari*, bring in the Records of the Verdicts of *Niſi Prius*: But that the [q] Executors or Adminiſtrators of a Judge, can in no Caſe bring in a Record without a Writ to authoriſe them to do it. Alſo it ſeems to be [r] agreed, That no Record which is executed as by Acquittal, *&c.* can be brought into a higher Court without a Writ. And it ſeems to be the ſtronger [s] Opinion that neither a Juſtice who is out of Commiſſion at the Time, or one who has been out of Commiſſion, but is afterwards reſtored, can certify any Record without a Writ of *Certiorari*.

*Sect.* 45. As to the ſeventh Point, *viz.* What is to be done by a Defendant before the Allowance of a *Certiorari*, It is enacted by 21 *Jac.* 8 *Par.* 7, 8. *That all Writs of* Certiorari *for the Removal of any Indictment of Riot, Forcible Entry, or of Aſſault and Battery, at any Quarter-Seſſions of the Peace, or otherwiſe, ſhall be delivered at ſome Quarter-Seſſions of the Peace in*

[a] Regiſter Judic. 74. b. 78. a. Raſt. Ent 55. a. 263. b.
[b] Regiſter Judic. 76. Supra ch. 9. ſect 42.
[c] 2 H. H. P. C. 211. Cro. Ca 252, 253, 264.
[d] 1 Lev. 223. 3 Keb. 279.
[e] 2 Keb. 750. pl 4. 8 H. 4. 3. a 5. b. Cro Jac. 669. 21 H. 7. 21. pl. 4.
[f] Dyer 163. pl. 54, 55, 56 Raſt. Entr. 439. pl. 14. 2 Inſt. 424. 2 Rol. Abr. 629 Lett. S.
[g] Bro. Certiorari, 9. Indictment, 23. 43 Aſſ pl. 40.
[h] Bro. Rec. 81. 11 H. 7. 5. pl. 21.
[i] Regiſter Judic. 76. b. 77. a. Raſt. Ent 263. b.
[k] Regiſter Orig. 90. F. N. B. 81. c.
[l] Lamb. B. 4. ch. 7.
[m] 2 H. 7. 1. pl. 2.
[n] Vide Hob. 135.
[o] Dalt. Ch. 134. Lamb. B. 4. ch. 7. 8 Ed. 4. 18. pl. 28. Bro. Record, 17, 64. 8 H. 4. 4. a. 5. b. Crompt. 132, 133. b.
[p] Dyer 163. pl. 54, 55, 56. 2 Inſt. 424. See March 112, 113.

[q] 1 Dyer 163. pl. 54, 55, 56. Raſtal's Entr. 439. pl. 14. 8 H. 4. 4. a. [r] 8 Ed. 4. 18. pl. 28. Lamb. B. 4. ch. 7. f. 517. Crompt. 133. b. [s] Dalt. ch. 134. 8 H. 4. 4. a. 5. b. Bro. Garrante d' Attorney, 9. Bro. Record, 17, 64, Bro. Certiorari, 9. Dyer 163. pl. 54. Raſt. Ent. 438. a. b.

*open*

*open Court; and that the Party indicted ſhall before the Allowance thereof, become bound to the Proſecutor in* 10 l. *with ſufficient Sureties as the Juſtices of Peace at their Quarter-Seſſions, ſhall think fit, with Condition to pay unto ſuch Proſecutor within one Month after Conviction, ſuch reaſonable Coſts and Damages as the ſaid Juſtices of Peace of ſuch Counties where ſuch Indictments ſhall be found in the ſaid Seſſions of the Peace, ſhall aſſeſs or allow; and in Default thereof, it ſhall be lawful for the ſaid Juſtice to proceed to Trial of ſuch Indictments; any ſuch Writs of* Certiorari *notwithſtanding.*

*Sect.* 46. And the like Recognizance in the Sum of 40*l.* is required by 13 & 14 *Car.* 2. 6. *Par.* 16. concerning the Highways, on the Removal of every Indictment, &c. on that Statute.

*Sect.* 47. It is obſervable, That theſe Statutes do not [a] extend to all Indictments at Seſſions in general, but only to thoſe particular ones therein mentioned: But this Defect was in a great Meaſure [b] ſupplied by the Rules of the Court of King's Bench, which upon the Removal of an indictment from *London* or *Middleſex*, required a Recognizance from the Defendant to carry down the Record to Trial the ſame Term, on which the *Certiorari* was returnable, or the Sittings after; and on the Removal of an Indictment from other Counties [c] required ſuch Recognizance for a Trial at the next Aſſiſes. [87]

[a] 1 Keb. 225. pl. 38. 727. pl. 69.
[b] Vide 1 Keb. 33 pl. 88. 6 Mod. 246. 2 Salk. 564. pl. 3. Far. 10.
[c] Show. Rep. 336.

*Sect.* 48. And agreeably hereto, it is enacted by 5 & 6 *W. & M.* 11. and 8 & 9 *Guil.* 3. 33. *That all the Parties indicted at a General or Quarter Seſſions of the Peace, proſecuting a* Certiorari, *before the Allowance thereof, ſhall find two ſufficient Manucaptors, who ſhall enter into a Recognizance in the Sum of* 20 l. *before one or more Juſtices of the Peace of the County or Place, (or* [d] *elſe before one of the Judges of the King's Bench, in which Caſe ſuch Judge ſhall make Mention of it under his Hand, on the Back of the Writ) and the Recognizance ſhall be with Condition, at the Return of ſuch Writ, to appear and plead to the Indictment or Preſentment in the Court of King's Bench, and at his own Coſts to procure the Iſſue that ſhall be joined upon the ſaid Indictment or Preſentment, or any Plea relating thereto, to be tried at the next Aſſiſes for the County wherein the Indictment was found after ſuch* Certiorari *ſhall be returnable, if not in* London, Weſtminſter, *or* Middleſex; *and if there, then to cauſe it to be tried the next Term after wherein ſuch* Certiorari *ſhall be granted, or at the Sitting after the ſaid Term, if the Court of King's Bench ſhall not appoint any other Time for the Trial thereof; And if any other Time ſhall be appointed by the Court, then at ſuch other Time, and to give due Notice of ſuch Trial to the Proſecutor, or his Clerk, in Court, and* [e] *alſo, That the Party or Parties, proſecuting ſuch* Certiorari, *ſhall appear from Day to Day in the ſaid Court of King's Bench, and not depart until he or they ſhall be diſcharged by the ſaid Court: And ſuch Recognizances,* Certiorari's *and Indictments, ſhall be filed in the King's Bench, and the Name of the Proſecutor (if he be the Party grieved or injured) or ſome Publick Officer, endorſed on the Back of the Indictment; and if the Perſon proſecuting ſuch* Certiorari, *being the Defendant, ſhall not, before Allowance thereof, procure ſuch Manucaptors to be found as aforeſaid, the Juſtices of Peace ſhall and may proceed to Trial of the Indictment notwithſtanding ſuch* Certiorari.

[d] Viz. By Force of 8. & 9 Guil. 3. 33.
[e] Viz. by 8 & 9 Guil. 3. 33.

*Sect.* 49. And it is farther enacted by the ſaid Statute of 5 & 6 *W. & M.* 11. *That if the Defendant proſecuting ſuch* Certiorari, *be convicted, the King's Bench ſhall give reaſonable Coſts to the Proſecutor, if he be the Party grieved or injured, or be a Civil Officer who ſhall proſecute on Account of any Fact that concerned him as Officer to proſecute or preſent; which Coſts ſhall be taxed according to the Courſe of the ſaid Court; and the Proſecutor, for the Recovery of ſuch*

*ſuch Coſts, ſhall within ten Days after Demand made of the Defendant, and Refuſal of Payment on Oath, have an Attachment granted againſt the Defendant by the ſaid Court for ſuch his Contempt; and the ſaid Recognizance ſhall not be diſcharged till the Coſts ſo taxed ſhall be paid.*

[a] See the fifth Parag.

*Sect.* 50. And the like in Effect is [a] enacted by the ſaid Statute of 5 & 6 *W. & M.* 11. concerning the Removal of Indictments by *Certiorari* within the Counties Palatine of *Cheſter*, *Lancaſter*, and *Durham*.

In the Conſtruction of theſe Statutes, the following Points ſeem moſt remarkable.

*Sect.* 51. *Firſt*, That notwithſtanding by the expreſs Words, Juſtices of Peace may proceed to Trial of the Indictments, notwithſtanding the *Certiorari*, if a proper Recognizance be not given; yet they will be in Con-

[b] 1 Keb. 225. pl. 38. 231. pl. 51. 598. pl. 68. 903. pl. 1. 1 Sid. 70.

tempt to the Court that awarded the *Certiorari*, if they make no [b] Return to it; for all Writs muſt be obeyed unleſs good Cauſe be ſhewn to the contrary; and the proper way of ſhewing is to return it.

*Sect.* 52. *Secondly*, That it appears from the manifeſt Purport of theſe Statutes, That they extend only to *Certiorari's* procured by Perſons indicted; from whence it follows, That thoſe, which are procured by the Proſe-

[c] 6 Mod. 246.

cutor of an Indictment, remain as they were at [c] Common Law.

[d] 2 Salk. 564. pl. 3. Far. 10.

*Sect.* 53. *Thirdly*, That [d] theſe Statutes, being in the Affirmative, as to the Taking of Recognizances, do not take away the Power which the Juſtices of the King's Bench have by the Common Law of taking Recognizances upon their granting *Certiorari's*; from whence it follows, That if any ſuch Juſtice, granting a *Certiorari*, ſhall take a Recognizance variant from that preſcribed by the Act, either as to the Sum or Condition, *&c.* Such Recognizance will have the ſame Force as it would have had, if theſe Statutes had not been made; but it is ſaid, That the *Certiorari*, if procured by the Defendant, will not in ſuch Caſe be a *Superſedeas* to the Proceedings below, as it would have been at the Common Law; for the Statutes ſeem to be expreſs, That the Seſſions may proceed notwithſtanding any *Certiorari* procured by a Defendant whereon ſuch a Recognizance is not given, as is expreſly preſcribed.

*Sect.* 54. *Fourthly*, That if the Perſons offering to be Sureties, appear

[e] March 27.

to be worth 20 *l.* the Juſtices [e] cannot refuſe them.

[f] March 27.

*Sect.* 55. *Fifthly*, That if divers be indicted [f] in the ſame Indictment, and ſome of them find Sureties, and others not, the Indictment ought to be removed as to thoſe who find Sureties, (becauſe they ſhall not be pre-

[g] 1 Keb. 231. pl. 51.

judiced by the Default of the others.) And, as [g] ſome ſay, It ſhall be removed as to the others alſo.

Vide 6 Ed. 4. 5. a. March 111.

*Sect.* 56. *Sixthly*, [h] That the Maſter of the Crown-Office, in taxing the Coſts, ought only to conſider thoſe which are ſubſequent to the

[h] 1 Salk. 55. pl. 5.

*Certiorari*.

*Sect.* 57. *Seventhly*, That the Proſecutor, by accepting the Coſts ſo taxed, is not reſtrained from aggravating the Fine to be ſet on the Defendant, becauſe he has a Right to ſuch Coſts by the expreſs Words of the Statutes; and therefore the Defendant can claim no Indulgence from having paid them: But in other Caſes, after a Proſecutor has accepted Coſts from a Defendant, he cannot by the Rules of the Court, aggravate his Fine; becauſe in ſuch Caſes, having no Right to demand Coſts, if he take them at all, he muſt take them by Way of Satisfaction of the Wrong; after which it is unreaſonable in him to harraſs the Defendant. And this I

[i] 1 Salk. 55. pl. 5.

take to be a common Practice; tho' in [i] *Salkeld's Reports* there ſeems to be a Note to the contrary.

*Sect.* 58. *Eighthly*, That notwithſtanding the Condition of the Recognizance ſeem to be expreſs, That the Defendant ſhall procure a Trial at the next Aſſiſes, *&c.* yet it ſhall not be forfeited, unleſs the Proſecutor of the Indictment give Rules according to the Courſe of the Court. [a] 1 Salk. 370. pl. 4.

*Sect.* 59. *Ninthly*, That after ſuch [b] Recognizance is forfeited by the Defendant's not procuring a Trial according to the Purport of the Condition, the Court will not hear any Motion to quaſh the Indictment, or *Certiorari*. [b] 1 Salk. 386. pl. 26. Dominus Rex verſus Somers, Mich. 6 Geo. 1.

*Sect.* 60. It is enacted by 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 10. Par. 6. againſt Deer-ſtealers, *That no* Certiorari *ſhall be allowed to remove any Proceedings on that Act, unleſs the Party convict ſhall become bound, with good Sureties, in fifty Pounds to pay full Coſts and Damages within one Month after the Conviction ſhall be confirmed, or a* Procedendo *granted.* [88]

*Sect.* 61. And the like in Effect is enacted by 4 & 5 *W. & M.* 23. and 5 *Annæ, Seſſ.* 2. *Ch.* 14. in Relation to Convictions, on thoſe Acts of Offences concerning the Game.

*Sect.* 62. As to the eighth Point, *viz.* How far a *Certiorari* is a *Superſedeas* to the Court below: It is [c] agreed by all the Books, That after it is allowed by ſuch Court, it makes all its ſubſequent Proceedings on the Record, that is removed by it, erroneous. Alſo it ſeems to be generally [d] agreed, That a *Certiorari*, for the Removal of an Indictment of Forcible Entry found at the Seſſions of the Peace, being delivered to any one Juſtice of Peace of the ſame Place, before the Statute of 21 *Jac.* 1. ſet forth more at Large *Sect.* 45. which requires, That every ſuch *Certiorari* ſhall be delivered at ſome Quarter-Seſſions in open Court, did (by ſuch Delivery without more) ſo far ſuperſede the Power of the Seſſions, that all its ſubſequent Proceedings thereon, and even an Execution of a prior Award on the ſame Indictment, would have been erroneous. And it ſeems to be generally [e] agreed that any one ſuch Juſtice to whom ſuch *Certiorari* ſhould be delivered, might and ought thereupon immediately to have awarded a *Superſedeas* to the Sheriff in order to have ſtopped the Execution of any prior Award of ſuch Court upon ſuch Indictment. [c] Cro. Car. 261, 262. 1 Salk. 148, 149. [d] Cro. El. 915, 916. 2 Keb. 306. pl. 5. Moor 677. pl. 921. 1 Salk. 151. pl. 22. [e] Cro. El. 915, 916. Moor 677. pl. 921. This ſeems to be a Quære. F. N. B. 237. Letter E. Dalt. Ch. 134.

*Sect.* 63. It ſeems to be the better [f] Opinion, That a *Superſedeas* on ſuch a *Certiorari*, being delivered to the Sheriff before he hath begun to put a Proceſs in Execution, will make his ſubſequent Execution of it wholly void; becauſe it is a miniſterial Act, and not a judicial one. But if ſuch *Superſedeas* be not delivered to the Sheriff till after he have in Part executed ſuch Award, it [g] ſeems, That he may afterwards be authoriſed to go thro' with it by a Writ of *Venditioni exponas*, in the ſame Manner as he may in the like Caſe after a Writ of Error; but I [h] queſtion, Whether he can lawfully proceed after ſuch *Superſedeas* actually delivered to him, without the Writ of *Venditioni exponas?* [f] Cro. El. 915, 616. Moor 677. pl. 921. 2 H. H. P. C. 215. [g] Dy. 98. pl. 57. Yelv. 6. Cro. Eliz. 597. pl. 2. 1 Rol. Abr. 894. pl. 4. 2 Rol. Abr. 491. D. 5, 6. 3 Keb. 169. pl. 4. 174. pl. 9. 309. pl. 51. [h] See the Books next above cited, and Moor 542. pl. 718. 1 Salk. 147.

*Sect.* 64. It ſeems to be the ſtronger Opinion, That a *Certiorari*, being once delivered, makes all ſubſequent Proceedings on the Record that ought to be removed by it, [i] erroneous, by Force of theſe Words, *Coram nobis terminari volumus, & non alibi*, whether ſuch Proceedings are before or after its Return; and notwithſtanding the Party who proſecuted it, never make any other Suit to have the Record certified, but only by cauſing the *Certiorari* to be delivered. And in this Reſpect a *Certiorari* hath a ſtronger Force than a Writ of Error; for that becomes [k] of no Effect,

pl. 12. [i] Yel. 32. Dy. 245. pl. 63. 6 H. 7. 15. b. 16. a. Bro. Recordare, 8. Dalt. Ch. 134. Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 7. fol. 516. Cont. Crompt. 132. b. 133. a. 2 H. H. P. C. 215. [k] Dyer 245. pl. 63. 1 Keb. 14. p. 35, 54. pl. 12. 107. pl. 123. 118 pl. 25. 1 Sid. 268. pl. 20. 2 Rol. Abr. 491. pl. 7.

if the Party who proſecuted it, neglect to get the Record certified in a reaſonable Time. Alſo it ſeems to be holden in ſome [a] Books, That the very Iſſuing of a *Certiorari* is of itſelf a *Superſedeas* to the inferior Court, whether the *Certiorari* be ever delivered or not: In the ſame Manner as an Appearance in the Court above, and a *Superſedeas* purchaſed there, will avoid [b] an Outlawry pronounced after, though ſuch *Superſedeas* were not delivered to the Sheriff before the *quinto exactus*; but the Contrary hereto, in Relation to a *Certiorari*, ſeems more agreeable to the general Tenor of the [c] Books, and the Reaſon of the Thing. And it hath been [d] adjudged, That if a *Certiorari* for the Removal of an Indictment before Juſtices of Peace be not delivered, before the Jury be ſworn for the Trial of it, the Juſtices may proceed. Alſo it hath been [e] holden, That a *Certiorari* is of no Effect, unleſs it be delivered before its Return is expired. And it is certain that by Force of the Statute it cannot at this Time be any [f] *Superſedeas* to the Proceedings on an Indictment at Seſſions, without a proper Recognizance, *&c.*

*Sect.* 65. It hath been [g] holden, That a *Certiorari* for the Removal of a Recognizance for the Good Behaviour, or for an Appearance at Seſſions, will ſuperſede its Obligation. But this would be highly inconvenient; and the contrary Opinion ſeems to be ſupported by the better [h] Authority.

*Sect.* 66. It [i] ſeems, That if an Indictment be removed by *Certiorari* after Iſſue joined, and afterwards remanded, the Inferior Court ſhall proceed to Trial, in the ſame Manner as it would have done, if no *Certiorari* had been granted.

*Sect.* 67. I ſhall take it for [k] granted, That inferior Courts proceeding after a *Certiorari* delivered, where by Law they ought not, are puniſhable for a Contempt; as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Chap.* 22. *Sect.* 28.

*Sect.* 68. Alſo it ſeems, That by the Common Law if a *Certiorari* be once filed, the Proceeding below can [l] never be revived by any *Procedendo.*

*Sect.* 69. As to the ninth Point, *viz.* In what Manner a *Certiorari* is to be returned: [89] I ſhall refer the Reader to the Form in which it is to be done, to [m] *Lambard* and [n] *Dalton*, and ſhall farther take Notice only of theſe following Particulars;

*Sect.* 70. *Firſt*, That every ſuch Return ought to be under the Seal [o] of the Inferior Court, or of the Juſtice, or Juſtices to whom it is directed; and if ſuch Court have no proper Seal, it ſeems, [p] That the Return may be well made under any other.

*Sect.* 71. *Secondly*, That every ſuch Return muſt be made by the very ſame Perſon to whom the *Certiorari* is directed; for if it be directed to the Juſtices of Peace of ſuch a Place, and the [q] Clerk of the Place only return it, or to the Conſtable, or to the Recorder of *B.* and the [r] Deputy Conſtable, or Deputy Recorder, return it, (without ſhewing in the Return that the Principal had Power to make a Deputy); or to the Steward of St. *Paul's*, and the Steward of the Church of St. [s] *Peter* and St. *Paul* return it, nothing is removed. Yet it is [t] certain, That if it be directed to the Juſtice of *Cheſter*, it may be returned by *A. B.* Chief Juſtice; for the ſame Officer is known to be meant, in the Writ and Return, and his Deſcription in both is in Subſtance the ſame. Alſo it is [u] ſaid, That if a Writ of Error be

[a] Moore 73. pl. 199. 1 Keb. 93. pl. 79.
[b] Dy. 222, 223. Mo. 73. pl. 199. 1 Inſt. 128. b.
[c] Cro. Jac. 282. pl. 2. Vide ſupra Ch. 5. S. 8, 9, 10, 11. Cro. El. 152. pl. 29, 915, 916. Cro. Jac. 43. pl. 10. Yelv. 52, 57, 121. Cro. Ca. 79. 2 Jon. 209.
[d] 1 Salk 144. pl. 1. 150. pl. 17.
[e] 1 Keb. 944. pl. 3.
[f] Vide ſupra Sect. 45 to 62.
[g] 2 R. A. 492. Lett. F. pl. 12. Dalt. ch. 75.
[h] Cro. Jac. 282. Yelv. 207. 1 Bulſt. 155, 156.
[i] 16 Ed. 4, 5. pl. 3. Vide Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 52.
[k] Raym. 186. Far. 38. 1 Vent. 66. 1 Salk. 144, 145.
[l] Agreed by the Court of King's Bench, in the Caſe of the King againſt Whitlow, Hil. 6 Geo. 1.
[m] Lamb. B. 2. Ch. 2. 107, 108.
[n] Dalt. Ch. 73. and 134. Cro. El. 821. pl. 17.
[o] 1 Lev. 311.
[p] 2 Salk. 479.
[q] 1 Rol. Ab. 752. pl. 27. 754. pl. 14. 2 Keb. 385. pl. 56.
[r] Cited 2 Keb. 385. pl. 56.
[s] 1 Sid. 64. 1 Lev. 50. 2 Salk. 452. 1 Keb. 165. pl. 120. 187. pl. 168.
[t] Yel. 212. Cro. Jac. 254, 255. 1 Sid. 349. 1 Keb. 941. pl. 62. 2 Keb. 385. pl. 56. 1 Rol. Abr. 753, 754.

directed

directed to ſeveral Juſtices, and returned by Part of them only; yet if it [a] truly recite the Record, it ſo far removes it, that a new Writ of Error lies, *de recordo quod coram nobis reſidet, &c.* And [b] *Quære* how the Court ſhall proceed upon the like Miſ-return or a *Certiorari*?

*Sect.* 72. *Thirdly*, That [c] regularly a Recognizance taken by a Juſtice of Peace, whether it ſtill actually continue in the Hands of ſuch Juſtice, or [d] have been ſent by him to the Clerk of the Peace, ought to be certified on a *Certiorari* for the Removal of it by ſuch Juſtice only, until it be made a Record of the Seſſions, [e] after which it ſhall be certified in the ſame Manner as the other Records thereof ſhall be.

*Sect.* 73. *Fourthly*, That it is [f] adviſeable, That a Return to a *Certiorari* directed to Juſtices of Peace, for the Removal of an Indictment taken before them, have the Clauſe *Necnon ad diverſas Felonias, &c.* as well in the [g] Deſcription of the Juſtices who make the Certificate, as of thoſe before whom the Indictment is ſaid to be taken in the Caption; which Matter hath been already conſidered, *Ch.* 8. *Sect.* 33. and *Ch.* 25. *Sect.* 121, 122, 123.

*Sect.* 74. *Fifthly*, [h] That the Perſon to whom a *Certiorari* is directed, may make what Return to it he pleaſes; and the Court will not ſtop the Filing of it on Affidavits of its Falſity, except only where the Publick Good requires it, (as in the Caſe of the [i] Commiſſioners of Sewers) or for ſome other ſpecial Reaſon: But regularly the [k] only Remedy againſt ſuch a Falſe Return, is an Action on the Caſe at the Suit of the Party injured by it, and an Information, *&c.* at the Suit of the King.

*Sect.* 75. *Sixthly*, [l] That whatſoever Matters are put into the Return of a *Certiorari*, by way of Explanation or otherwiſe, beſides thoſe which are expreſly ordered to be certified, are put in without any Warrant or Authority, and conſequently ſhall be no more regarded by the Court above, than if they had been wholly omitted.

*Sect.* 76. *Seventhly*, That [m] generally the Return to a *Certiorari* ought to certify the Record itſelf, or the Tenor of it, or the [n] Tenor of the Tenor, [o] according as the Writ requires: And agreeably hereto it hath been [p] adjudged, That if on a *Certiorari* to return an Order of Juſtices of Peace, the Tenor of ſuch Order be certified, the Return is naught; yet a Return of the Tenor of an Indictment from *London* on a *Certiorari* to remove the Indictment itſelf, is good by the City-Charter, as hath been already ſhewn, *Sect.* 26. Alſo, it [q] ſeems to have been generally holden, That where-ever the Purport of a *Certiorari*, is not to proceed upon the Record to be removed, but only to try an Iſſue of *Nul tiel Record*, it is ſufficient to certify the Tenor of the Record, whether the *Certiorari* require a Certificate of the Record itſelf, or of the Tenor of it only. However, I take it to be clear, That if the Court which awards ſuch a *Certiorari*, have no Juriſdiction to proceed on the Record thereby ordered to be removed; as where the Court of [r] Common Pleas award a *Certiorari* for the Removal of an Indictment on the Iſſue of *Nul tiel Record*, concerning ſuch Indictment, the Court below ought only to certify the Tenor of it, leſt there ſhould be a Failure of Juſtice.

*Sect.* 77. As to the tenth Point, *viz.* Where a Record is removed by a *Certiorari*: Having premiſed that nothing can be removed by it where it is improperly [s] directed, or [t] returned, for which I ſhall refer the Reader to the foregoing Parts of this Chapter; I ſhall in this Place obſerve only the following Particulars;

[a] Vide Yelv. 6, 7. 28 H. 6. 12. pl. 24. 1 Rol. Abr. 753. Let. Q. 754.
[b] Vide F.N.B. 71. Letter D.
[c] 21 H. 7. 21. pl. 4. Cro. Jac. 669. 2 H. 7. 1. pl. 2.
[d] Domina Regina verſus Randal, Paſch. 13 Annæ.
[e] Vide ſupra Sect. 43.
[f] Crompton, 131. b. 132. a. Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 7. fol. 516, 517. Dalt. Ch. 134.
[g] 22 Ed. 4. 12. b. 13. a. 12 H. 7. 25. pl. 3. 3 R. 3. 9 pl. 20. Bro. Indictment, 32, 50. Cauſe a Remover Plea, 27. Vide 1 Keb. 263. pl. 48.
[h] 6 Mod. 90. Domina Regina verſus Norton, Paſ. 11 Annæ.
[i] Supra Sect. 34.
[k] 6 Mod. 90.
[l] 2 Salk. 492, 493.
[m] Regiſter Origin. 151. a. 169. a. b. F. N. B. 245. Letter B.
[n] F. N. B. 245. Lett. B. 3 Keb. 13 pl. 17.
[o] F. N. B. 245. Lett. B. Crompt. 131.

b. Dalt. Ch. 134. Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 7. f. 515. [p] 1 Salk. 147. pl. 10. 2 Salk. 492, 493. [q] 3 Keb. 13. pl. 17. Dyer 187. pl. 4. 1 Keb. 107. pl. 127. [r] 1 Rol. Abr. 394. pl. 2. 395. pl. 1, 2. Hob. 135. [s] Vide ſupra Sect. 41, 42, 43. [t] Vide ſupra Sect. 69, &c.

*Sect.* 78.

*Sect.* 78. *Firſt*, That it ſeems to be ſettled at this Day, That as a Writ of [a] Error may remove a Judgment given; and a [b] *Recordare* may remove a Plaint entered, after its *Teſte* and before its Return: So likewiſe a [c] *Certiorari* may remove a Record that ſhall come within its Deſcription before the Time of its Return, tho' there were no ſuch Record *in eſſe* at the Time of its *Teſte*, [d] nor at the Time when it was firſt delivered to the Court below.

*Sect.* 79. *Secondly*, That as a *Recordare* will remove a Plaint that was [e] diſcontinued below, becauſe the Court above will proceed only on the Plaint, and all the other Proceedings thereon below are to no Purpoſe; there ſeems to be the like Reaſon that a *Certiorari* alſo may remove an Indictment which was diſcontinued below.

*Sect.* 80. *Thirdly*, That as a Writ of Error can remove no Record which materially varies from the Deſcription ſet forth in ſuch Writ; ſo neither can a *Certiorari*; as in the following Inſtances.

*Sect.* 81. *Firſt*, Where the Writ deſcribes an Indictment or other Record, taken before *A. B.* and eight others, and that certified appears to have been taken before [f] *A. B.* and ſeven others only, or [g] before him and the other eight mentioned, and others alſo beſides them; or where the Writ deſcribes a Record [h] *coram A. & B. & ſociis ſuis*; and the Record certified appears to have been taken *coram C. D. & ſociis ſuis*; or [i] where the Writ calls the Juſtices, before whom the Record is taken, *Juſticiarios noſtros*, and in the Record certified they appear to have taken it as Juſtices of a former King.

*Sect.* 82. *Secondly*, Where the Writ deſcribes an Indictment for ſtealing [k] two Horſes, and that certified is for ſtealing one Horſe only.

*Sect.* 83. *Thirdly*, [l] Where the Writ deſcribes an Order concerning Foreign Salt, and that certified is concerning Salt in general.

*Sect.* 84. *Fourthly*, [m] Where the Writ deſcribes an Order concerning the Town of *Needham-Market*, or concerning the Manor of *Anſly*, and an Order concerning the Town of *Needham*, or the Manor of *Aneſley*, is returned, without ſhewing in the Return that they are both the ſame Town.

*Sect.* 85. *Fifthly*, Where the Writ mentions only [o] Orders againſt *A. B. & C.* or Indictments wherein *A. B. & C.* are indicted, and thoſe certified are againſt *A.* only, or againſt *A. & B.* only. Yet [p] it is taken for granted in many Books, neither do I find it any where denied, That a *Certiorari* for the Removal of all Indictments againſt *A.* may remove one wherein the ſaid *A.* is indicted, together with twenty others, ſo far as it concerns him; becauſe in Judgment of Law it is a ſeveral Indictment at to every one of the Perſons indicted. But I do not find it [q] agreed, Whether in ſuch a Caſe the Indictment ſhall be removed ſo far as it concerns the other twenty?

*Sect.* 86. *Sixthly*, Where there is a [r] material Variance between the Writ and the Record certified, in the Names or Additions of the Parties; as where the Writ gives the Defendant the Surname of [s] *Giggure*, and the Record certified that of *Giggeer*; or where the Writ commands the Removal of all Convictions againſt [t] *Henry*, Coachman, *quocunque no-*

[a] 1 R. 3 4. pl. 8. Bro. Recordare, 9. 1 Mod. 112. 3 Keb. 308. pl. 51. Cont. Noy 51. 1 Rol. Abr. 749. M. 1.
[b] 1 R. 3. 4. pl. 8. Bro. Recordare, 9.
[c] 1 R. 3. 4. pl. 8. Dyer 222. pl. 23. 1 Vent. 63. Bro Recor. 9. 1 Mod. 41. 1 Salk. 149. pl. 13. Far. 138. Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 7. fol. 517. Crompt. 132. b. Dalt. Ch. 134. 1 Mod. 112. Yelv. 32. Cont. 1 Sid. 317. 2 Keb. 141. pl. 13. 142. pl. 15. Noy 54. 1 Rol. Abr. 749. M. 1.
[d] 1 Rol. Abr. 395. B. 1.
[e] 3 H. 6. 30. pl. 17. F. N. B. 71. Lett. A. Fitz. Recordare, 2.
[f] Cro. Jac. 254, 255. Yelv. 42. Plow. Com. 392.
[g] Vide Bro. Error, 13. 28 H. 6. 11. pl. 24. 1 Keb. 129. pl. 51. 282. pl. 86. 102. pl. 106.
[h] 1 Sid. 448. Parallel Caſe, 1 Rol. Abr. 753. pl. 14. 1 Rol. Abr. 753. pl. 3.

[i] 1 Rol. Abr. 754. pl. 7. 13. Dyer 105. pl. 6. Yelv. 212. [k] 2 Aſſ. pl. 3. S. P. C. 70. Letter C. Bro. Variance, 62. Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 7. fol. 518. Bro. Coro. 69. Crompt. 132 b. 1 Bulſt. 155. [l] 1 Salk. 145. pl. 4. Far. 97. [m] 2 Salk. 452. See Cro El. 882. pl. 14. [n] 12 Aſſ. pl. 2. Bro. Variance, 66. [o] 1 Salk. 146. pl. 9. 151. pl. 21. Domina Regina verſus Hotſpurt, Hill. 12 Ann. Cont. 1 Rol. Ab. 395. B. 2. [p] 6 Ed. 4. 5. pl. 13. Bro. Record 57. Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 7. f. 517. Crompt. 132. a. Dalt. Ch. 134. March 112. [q] Affirmed 6 Ed. 4. 5. pl. Bro. Record, 57 Lamb. B. 4. Ch. 7. f. 517. Crompt. 132. a. Dalt. Ch. 134. Denied, March 112. 1 Keb. 231. pl. 51. [r] Vide 1 Rol. Abr. 754. pl. 5, 6. [s] Salk. 264 pl. 8. [t] Adjudged Mich. tertio. Geo. 1.

*mine cenſeatur*, and thoſe certified are againſt *Henry Munton*, Coachman; or where the Writ calls the Defendant *John* [a] *of Stiles*, and the Record *John Stiles*; or where the one calls him [b] Knight and Baronet, and the other Baronet only; or the one [c] *Garret Malines*, and the other *Gerrard Malines*; or the one *J. S.* [d] *nuper de B.* and the other *J. S. nuper de C.* or the one *J. S.* of *B. Saddler*, and the other *J. S.* of *B. Salter*. Yet if the Variance be only in the Spelling, and the Words have the very ſame Sound either Way, as [f] *Bird* and *Burd*, [g] *Shelbury* and *Shelbery*, it ſeems that it will not be material; becauſe it appears not by any Record of the Court, but that the Name in the *Certiorari* may be the true Name, and the Record certified deſcribing one by a Name of the ſame Sound, ſhall be intended to mean the ſame Perſon. Alſo, if a *Certiorari* name the Party without any Addition, and the Record certified, name him with an Addition; yet yet ſeems that it may be probably argued, that the Record may be well removed by ſuch Writ, in the ſame Manner as it may be by a Writ of [h] Error, which has the like Variance. But if a Writ of Error deſcribe a Perſon with an Addition, which is omitted in the Record certified, it hath been [i] lately adjudged contrary to the Opinion in Sir *Edward Coke*'s [k] Third Report to the contrary (which ſeems to be rather contradicted than ſupported by the [l] Authorities cited to maintain it) that it cannot remove the Record; and the Reaſon ſeems to be the ſame in Reſpect of a *Certiorari*.

[a] 26 Aſſ. pl. 31.
[b] Cro Ja. 633.
[c] Vide Cro. Ja. 477.
2 Rol. Abr. 329 pl. 17.
Such a Variance between a Protection and the Writ adjudged fatal.
[d] Adjudged in a Writ of Error between Ainſworth and Wilſon, Hil 5. Geo. 1. Par. Caſe, 1. Sid. 193. pl. 23.
[e] Dy. 173. pl. 16.
1 Rol. Abr. 753. pl. 4.
[f] Cro. El. 172. pl. 14. Cont. 25 Ed. 3. 43. pl. 3.
[g] Vide Cro. El. 172. pl. 14. 1 Rol. Abr. 797. Lett. H. 2 Rol. Ab. 329. pl. 14.
[h] 1 Sid. 193. pl. 23. 9 H. 6. 1. pl. 3. Dyer 25. pl. 161.
i Shute and Car, adjudged Hill. tertio Georgii 1. 9 H. 6. 1. pl. 13. Bro. Variance, 6. Vide Dy. 25. pl. 161. Cont. 1 Sid. 104. 2 Rol. Abr. 328, 329.
[k] 3 Co. 2. a. 1 Rol. Abr. 752. a.
[l] 9 H. 6. 1. 7 Aſſ. pl. 5. 26 Aſſ. pl. 31. [m] 12 H. 7. 25. pl. 3. 2 R. 3. 9. pl. 20. 3 Aſſ. pl. 3. Vide 1 Sid.

*Sect.* 87. As to the eleventh Point, *viz.* What is to be done by the Court above, where the Record mentioned in a *Certiorari* is not removed by it: It is [m] ſaid, That ſuch Court cannot in ſuch Caſe proceed upon the Record; becauſe in Judgment of Law it ſtill remains in the Court below, but will either [n] quaſh the Writ, and [o] award a new one, or ſuffer the Court below to proceed in the Cauſe, and take ſuch [p] Order in Relation to the Defendant's Appearance either in the one Court, or the other, to anſwer the farther Proſecution of the Cauſe againſt him, as ſhall in Diſcretion appear to be moſt proper.

*Sect.* 88. And now I ſhall conſider the ſixth Particular, *viz.* What Proceſs is to be awarded after the Removal of a Record by *Certiorari* into a ſuperior Court: As to which I take it to be agreed, That, after ſuch Removal, if the Defendant do not appear in the Court of King's Bench, the ſame [q] Kind of Proceſs lies againſt him as if the Cauſe had been originally commenced there. Alſo I take it to be [r] agreed, That ſeeing by ſuch Removal the Cauſe below is wholly put without Day, there is no Way to nonſuit the Plaintiff, before he hath appeared in the Court of King's Bench, but by taking out a *Scire facias* to warn him to proſecute his Appeal in that Court; whereupon if the Sheriff return a *Scire feci*, he ſhall be nonſuit. And if the Sheriff return a *Nihil*, a *Scire facias ſicut alias* ſhall be awarded; whereupon if the Sheriff return a ſecond *Nihil*, I do not find it [s] agreed what ought farther to be done.

*Sect.* 89. As to the ſeventh Particular, *viz.* Where the Proceſs on an Appeal, Indictment, or Information ſhall be ſaid to be diſcontinued, or miſcontinued, or put without Day; having premiſed, that it ſeems

[n] 1 Keb. 102. pl. 106. 1 Salk. 147. pl. 10. [o] Vide 3 Aſſ. pl. 3. [p] Vide 12 H. 7. 25. pl. 3. 3 Aſſ. pl. 3. 2 R. 3. 9. pl. 20. Bro. Indictment, 50. Bro. Coro. 69. 2 Keb. 142. pl. 15. Lam. B. 4. Ch. 7. f. 518. Supra Ch. 25. Sect. 11. 2 H. H. P. C. 198. [q] S. P. C. 70. Lett. D. E. H. P. C. 211. Carth. 223. [r] S. P. C. 70. Lett. D. H. P. C. 211. 48 Ed. 3. 22. pl. 2. 48 Aſſ. pl. 3. 1 Salk. 61, 62. 6 Mod. 246. Bro. Appeal, 15, 140. Fitz. Coro. 105. [s] Vide S. P. C. 70. Lett. D. E. 72. Lett. A. 48. Ed. 3. 22. pl. 2. 48 Aſſ. pl. 3. Bro Appeal, 15, 140. Fitz Coro. 105.

to be agreed, That every Suit, whether Civil or Criminal, and alſo every Proceſs in ſuch Suit againſt Jurors, ought to be properly continued from Day to Day, from its Commencement to its Concluſion, without any the leaſt Gap or Chaſm; and that the Suffering any ſuch Gap or Chaſm, is properly [a] called a Diſcontinuance; and the continuing of the Suit by [b] improper Proceſs, (as by a *Capias* inſtead of a *Diſtringas*) or by giving the Parties an [c] illegal Day, is properly called a Miſcontinuance: I ſhall for the more diſtinct Underſtanding of the Learning of this Kind, endeavour more particularly to ſhew;

[a] Fitz. Judgment, 12. Finch of Law 431. Co. Lit. 325, a. Bro. Amend. 17. Fitz. Proceſs, 124, 127.

*Firſt*, In what particular Inſtances Proceſs is generally ſaid to be diſcontinued.

1 H. 7. 2. b. 22 E. 3. 2. pl. 12. 22 E. 4. 3. pl. 12. 12 H. 4. 3. pl. 5.

*Secondly*, Where to be miſcontinued.

*Thirdly*, Where to be put without Day.

[b] 21 H. 7. 16. pl. 27. 8 H. 6. 29. pl. 24. 12 H. 4. 3 pl. 5. 10 H. 7. 21. pl. 15. Keilw. 36. Finch of Law 431, 432. Co. Lit. 325. Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 11, 23, 50, 57, 61. 12 H. 4. 18. pl. 15. Con. 40 E. 3. 16. pl. 5. Fitz. Amend. 12.

And firſt, Proceſs is generally ſaid to be diſcontinued in the following Inſtances.

*Sect.* 90. *Firſt*, Where the ſecond is not teſted on the very ſame [d] Day on which the firſt is returnable; as where a *Venire facias* is returnable on the 23d of *January*, and the *Diſtringas* is teſted on the 24th or any other ſubſequent Day.

*Sect.* 91. *Secondly*, Where there is a Term intervening between the *Teſte* and Return of a [e] *Capias*; for the Law will not ſuffer any ſuch *Capias*, leſt thereby the Defendant ſhould be impriſoned an unreaſonable Time; but an Original may be continued by any [f] other Proceſs, except a *Capias*, tho' it have a Term or more intervening between its *Teſte* and Return. [g] Neither is it any Objection to an Exigent, That it is not made returnable on the next Term after its *Teſte*, becauſe it muſt allow Time enough for five Counties to be holden between its *Teſte* and Return.

[c] Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 23. 21 H. 7. 16. pl. 27.

*Sect.* 92. *Thirdly*, [h] Where after Iſſue or Demurrer, the Court give the Parties a Day to a diſtant Term, without making any Continuance to that immediately following.

[d] 1 Bulſt. 141, 142, 143. Yelv. 204, 205. Cro. Jac. 283, 284. 6 Mod. 281, 282, 283. 1 Salk. 51.

*Sect.* 93. *Fourthly*, Where the Term to which the Suit is continued is adjourned, and the Suit is [i] not adjourned accordingly.

*Sect.* 94. *Fifthly*, Where any of the Parties are deſcribed in any Continuance of the Suit, whether on the [k] Roll, or by [l] Proceſs, by a Name or Addition variant from thoſe in the Original, *&c.* tho' [m] only in one Letter.

[e] 8 Ed. 4. 13. pl. 10. Dy. 175. pl. 23. Cro. El. 467.

*Sect.* 95. *Sixthly*, Where after Iſſue joined the Proceſs is [n] not continued from Time to Time againſt the Jurors, returnable on the ſame Days to which the Suit is continued on the Roll againſt the Parties.

*Sect.* 96. *Seventhly*, Where [o] a joint *Venire* is firſt awarded for the Trial of all the Defendants together, and afterwards ſeveral *Venires* for the Trial of each of them.

the firſt. Fitz. Continuance, 3.

*Sect.* 97. *Eighthly*, Where [p] a *Venire* omits Part of the Iſſue or Iſſues to be tried.

[f] 8 Ed. 4. 13. pl. 10. Daliſ. 108. Dyer 175. pl. 23. Quære Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 23. 21 H. 7, 16. pl. 27. [g] Daliſ. 108. 1 Rol. Abr. 484. pl. 1. 3. [h] Cro. Jac. 236. Yelv. 169. 21 H. 7. 16. pl. 27. 1 Rol. Abr. 484. pl. 8, 9, 10. Cont. 1 Bulſt. 144. 3 Bulſt. 233. [i] Vide 1 Danv. Abr. 243. 4 E. 4. 40. Fitz. Diſcontinuance, 27. [k] Fitz. Diſcontinuance, 1. Bro. Amendm. 22. 4 H. 6. 6. pl. 17. 40 E. 3. 18. pl. 10. [l] Fitz. Amend. 13, 17, 21, 27, 69, 77. Diſcontinuance, 7. 12, 17, 40, 42. Error 15. Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 46. Amendm. 50. 38 Ed. 3. 22. b. 39 Ed. 3. 21. a. 40 Ed. 3. 31. pl. 9. 34. pl. 18. 8 H. 5. 2. pl. 9. 7 H. 6. 27. pl. 20. 9 H. 6. 39. a. [m] Quære 4 H. 6. 6. b. Bro. Amendm. 45. Fitz. Amendm. 21. [n] 21 Ed. 4. 20. pl. 27. Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 53. Continuance 82. [o] Quære 22 H. 6. 3. b. 4. a. Fitz. Diſcontinuance 11. Vide 7 H. 6. 27. pl. 19. [p] Fitz. Diſcontinuance, 14, 35. 2 H. 5. 3. pl. 16. Vide Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 63. Quære Cro. El. 622. pl. 14.

*Sect.* 98.

*Sect.* 98. *Ninthly*, [a] Where a *Venire* omits any of the Parties.

*Sect.* 99. *Tenthly*, Where a Juror is named in the *Habeas Corpora*, by a Name [b] different from that in the Panel returned on the *Venire*; or where a Juror returned on ſuch a Panel is wholly omitted in the *Habeas Corpora*; but in theſe Caſes, if the Juror ſo miſnamed, or [c] omitted, be not ſworn at the Trial of the Cauſe, it is [d] queſtionable Whether there be any Diſcontinuance at all?

*Sect.* 100. *Eleventhly*, Where a *Venire* or *Diſtringas* are iſſued without any [e] Award on the Roll to warrant them.

*Sect.* 101. It [f] ſeems, That before the Making of the Statutes of 11 *H.* 6. 6. and 1 *E.* 6. 7. all Pleas and Proceſſes before Juſtices of Aſſiſe, Gaol-Delivery, *Oyer* and *Terminer*, or *Peace*, or other the King's Commiſſioners, were diſcontinued by the making a new Commiſſion, or Aſſociation, or by altering the Names of the Juſtices or Commiſſioners; but this Miſchief is fully remedied by thoſe Statutes.

*Sect.* 102. If an [g] Indictment be removed by *Certiorari*, after Iſſue joined, and Proceſs awarded for the Trial; *Quære*, If it ſhall be diſcontinued, if not remanded before the Return of ſuch Proceſs?

*Sect.* 103. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Where Proceſs is generally ſaid to be miſcontinued; It ſeems, That where-ever an Error in Proceſs doth not amount to a Diſcontinuance, it is generally called a Miſcontinuance; and this ſeems agreeable to the proper Notion of the Word; for as a Cauſe may then properly be ſaid to be diſcontinued, when there is either nothing at all done to continue it, or nothing but what is as to this Purpoſe merely void in Law; ſo it ſeems to be properly ſaid to be miſcontinued, where it is continued amiſs, or by an [h] erroneous and not void Continuance. And agreeably hereto, the Books which ſpeak of Errors in Proceſs, ſeem generally to include them all, without [i] Exception, under the general Heads of Miſcontinuance and Diſcontinuance. And this, as I apprehend, was alſo the Opinion of the greater Part of the Court of King's Bench, in the late Caſe of [k] *Widdrington* and *Charlton*.

*Sect.* 104. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Where Proceſs ſhall be ſaid to be put without Day: It ſeems [l] agreed, That by the Common Law all Proceedings upon any Indictment, Information, or Popular Action, whereon no Judgment had been given, were wholly determined by the Demiſe of the King, and that nothing remained but the Indictment or Information, Original Writ, or Bill, which were put without Day till re-continued by Re-attachment to bring in the Defendants to plead *de novo*. But this is fully [m] provided for by 4 & 5 *W.* 3. 18. and 1 *Annæ*, 8. By which it is enacted, That ſuch Proceſs, *&c.* ſhall continue in the ſame Force after the King's Demiſe, as it would have had if he had lived.

*Sect.* 105. As for Appeals, [n] I do not find it any where ſaid, That the Pleas, and other Proceedings therein, being put without Day by the Demiſe of the King might not be revived by a ſpecial Re-attachment, in the ſame Manner as in any other Action: However it is certain at this Day, That by Force of 1 *Ed.* 6. 7. and 1 *Annæ*, 8. neither the Writ nor Bill, nor any Plea, nor Proceedings therein, ſhall be any way diſcontinued or put without Day by ſuch Demiſe.

a Fitz. Diſcontinuance, 10, 35. 1 Rol. Re. 22. pl. 30. 3 Bulſt. 311. Winch 73. Br. Amendm. 50. 39 E. 3. 21. a.

b Fitz. Repleader, 4. Amendm. 26. 4 H. 6. 7, 8. pl. 20. 19 H. 6. 39 a. 9 Ed. 4. 13. pl. 7. 27 H. 6. 5. pl. 33. Bro. Diſcontinuance, 47. Vide 1 Danv. Abr. 330, 331. 5 Co. 42. a. b.

c Fitz. Amendm. 57. 37 H. 6. 12. a. b. Bro. Amend. 51.

d 1 Sid. 66. 1 Keb. 182, 191, 198, 215. 6 Mod. 285. Fitz. Diſcontinuance, 4. ſeem to make it no Diſcontinuance. But 19 H. 6. 39. a. 34 H. 6. 20. pl. 39. 27 H. 6. 5. pl. 33. Fitz. Enqueſt, 18. 5 Co. 36. b. 37. a. Fitz. Diſc. 37, 38. Br. Amendm. 10, 37, 92. are to the contrary. Vide Cro. E. 586. pl. 17.

e Fitz. Error, 16. 7 H. 6. 28.

f Vide ſupra Ch. 5. Sect. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12. Ra. Ent. 77. pl. 2, 3.

g Vide Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 52. 15 Ed. 4. 5. pl. 3. Supra Sect. 66.

h Vide Finch of Law 431. Supra Sect. 89. 21 H. 7. 16. pl. 27. 39 E. 3. 20. b.

i 21 H. 7. 16. pl. 27. Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 11, 47, 50, 57. Amendment, 17. Cro. Jac. 283, 284. 1 Bulſt. 142, 143.

k Trin. 11 Annæ.

l 7 Co. 30, 31. Cro. Jac. 14. Moore 748. 2 H. H. P. C. 189, 209.

m Vide Supra Ch. 1. Sect. 12, 13.

n Vide 7 Co. 30.

*Sect.* 106.

*Sect.* 106. It ſeems to be holden by [a] ſome, That all Cauſes, whether Civil or Criminal, are diſcontinued; and by [b] others, who ſeem to ſpeak more accurately, That they are put without Day, by the Juſtices before whom they were depending, not coming on the Day to which they are continued, whether ſuch Abſence were occaſioned by [c] Death, or any other Cauſe. But it ſeems to be agreed by all, That a Cauſe ſo diſcontinued, or put without Day, cannot be revived without a Re-ſummons, or Re-attachment; which if they are [d] Special, may revive the whole Proceedings; but if general, the original Record only. Nor do I find that any Statute hath remedied this Miſchief, except in the Caſe of Aſſiſes, and *Juris utrum*, which are provided for by 1 *E.* 6. 7.

*Sect.* 107. As to the eighth Particular, *viz.* How far Errors in Proceſs are fatal: It ſeems to be generally taken [e] as an undoubted Principle, That a Diſcontinuance, by ſuffering a total Chaſm in the Proceedings, whether on the Roll or in the Proceſs, by not giving a freſh Continuance *inſtanter* upon the Determination of the Precedent, ſhall never be aided by an Appearance and pleading over: And the Book [f] of 9 *H.* 5. 2. *pl.* 7. ſeems to have an Opinion, That the Miſreturn of a Sheriff, as where he returns a *Cepi* on the Award of an Exigent, is not ſaved by the Defendant's Pleading over; but this is [g] queſtioned by *Staundforde*, and ſeems contrary to the general Tenor of the other [h] Books, and contradicted both by [i] *Brook* and [k] *Fitzherbert*, in their Abridgment of this very Caſe. And in all Probability the Book is miſ-printed; for, as it ſtands at preſent, it is hardly Senſe, or reconcileable with [l] itſelf. But if a Defendant appearing on erroneous Proceſs, expreſly except to it before he have pleaded over, there have been many [m] Authorities, that he ought to be diſcharged, and that [n] new Proceſs ſhall iſſue where the Defect firſt happened. But there is a greater [o] Number of Authorities to the contrary; by which it appears, That if the Original be good, and the Defendant preſent in Court, he ſhall be compelled to anſwer it let the Proceſs whereon he came in, or the Execution of it, be never ſo erroneous, or defective, ſo that it never were diſcontinued; for the End of Proceſs is to compel an Appearance; and that End being ſerved, and a legal Charge appearing againſt the Defendant no way diſcontinued, the Law will not ſo far regard a Slip in the Proceſs, as to let the Defendant out of Court in order only to have him brought in again in better Form. And therefore where a Defendant hath excepted to the Proceſs whereon he hath appeared, that he was [p] never ſerved with it, or that [q] no ſuch Proceſs lies in the Caſe, or that it bore [r] *Teſte* before the Original, or that

[a] Dy. 226. pl. 38. Keil. 2. pl. 3. Cro. E. 12. pl. 1. Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 29. 25 Aſſ. pl. 5. Vide 1 Co. 38.

[b] Co. Litt. 135. b. Finch of Law 432, 433. Ra. Ent. 77. pl. 1. Fitz. Diſcontinuance, 19. Re-attachment, 1, 17, 23, 24. 9 H. 6. 40. a. 24 E. 3. 23. pl. 17. 28 Aſſ. pl. 42. 30 Aſſ. pl. 39. Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 2.

[c] Vide Bro. Re attachment, 18. 4 H. 7. 7. pl. 6. F. N. B. 111. D. 287. B. 188. A.

[d] 7 Co. 20. b. Fitz Re-attachment, 1.

[e] 1 Bulſt. 143. Yelv. 204. Cro. Ja. 283, 284. 8 H. 6. 29. pl. 24. 21 H. 6. 16. pl. 27. 12 H. 4. 17. pl. 15. 34 H. 6. 20. pl. 39. 18 H. 6. 15. a. b. Co Lit. 325. a. Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 4, 11, 47. Amendment, 17. Fitz. Proceſs, 127. Diſcontinuance, 40. Amendment, 27. 38 E. 3. 22. b. 19 H. 6. 39. a.

[f] See Bro. Error, 3. Repleader, 2. and Diſc. 1. Where the contrary Opinion is ſaid to have been holden; but this ſeems not to be warranted by the Caſe at Large in the Year Book.

[g] Vide ſupra Ch. 23. Sect. 143.

[h] S. P. C. 169. b. 5 Co. 45. a. Fitz. Coro. 444. Co. Lit. 325. a. Salk. 59. pl. 2. 1 Sid. 260. pl. 7. 1 Rol. Abr. 779. Lett. L. 780. Yelv. 158. Cro. El. 582. pl. 6. Cro. Jac. 311. pl. 10. See the Books cited to the other Parts of this Section. In 1 Rol. Abr. 380. pl. 6. Notice is taken of three Reſolutions, that a Capias where it lies not, is not aided by an Appearance and pleading over, and of a ſubſequent one contradicting them.

[i] Bro. Reſtitution, 8.

[k] Fitz. Coro. 68. But in another Part of his Book he abridges this Caſe, without taking any Exception to it. Fitz. Damage. 50.

[l] Alſo it is cited in Yelv. 204. Cro. Jac. 284. 1 Bulſt. 142. for the Proof of the contrary Opinion.

[m] 40 E. 3. 31. pl. 10. 47 Ed. 3. 14. pl. 16. 18 H. 6. 15. a. b. 3 H. 6. 9. a. Fitz. Repleader, 1. Amendm. 14. Proceſs, 154. Error, 82. Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 50, 57. Default and Appearance, 11. 1 Rol. Abr. 779. L. 3. 3 Mod. 265. But the Year Book of 8 H. 6. 29. b. from which the above-cited Authority in Brook, Diſcontinuance, 50. is taken, ſeems rather to contradict than warrant it.

[n] 8 H. 6. 29. pl. 24. 12 H. 6. 18. pl. 15. 18 H. 6. 15. b. 47 E. 3. 14. pl. 16. Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs. 11, 50, 57. Fitz. Proceſs, 127. Diſcontinuance, 17.

[o] 21 H. 7. 16. pl. 27. Fitz. Error, 47. 46 E. 3. 30. pl. 28. Bro. Error, 28. Reſponder, 12. Faux Judgment, 4. 10 H. 7. 21. pl. 15. Yelv. 158. 1 Sid. 106. pl. 10. 260. pl. 7. and ſee the other Books undercited.

[p] Fitz. Diſcontinuance, 36.

[q] 9 H. 5. 3. pl. 8. 1 Rol. Abr. 779. L. 1, 2. 46 Ed 3. 30. pl. 28. Bro. Faux Judgment, 4.

[r] 10 H. 7. 21. pl. 15. 12 H. 4. 18. pl. 15. Bro. Error, 109. Proceſs, 173. Jour. 36, 54. 21 H. 7. 16. pl. 27. 8 H. 6. 29. pl. 24. Fitz. Proceſs, 127. 1 Sid. 406. pl. 16.

it

it was not awarded into the [a] proper County, or that it was [b] not returnable at a proper Day, or that it was [c] directed to one who was no Officer, or that it had not ſo many Days as it ought [d] between its *Teſte* and Return, or for any [e] other ſuch like Defect; yet he hath been compelled to anſwer the Original. And agreeably hereto it was lately [f] reſolved, upon great Deliberation by the Court of King's Bench, againſt the Opinion of Mr. Juſtice *Powell*, that the Defendant in an Appeal of Death, coming in upon an Exigent, which was erroneous for want of the Words *de morte viri, &c.* had ſalved the Error by his Appearance, notwithſtanding he had done all he could to take advantage of it, by craving *Oyer* of the Proceſs, and then demurring. And [g] *Note*, That in all the Year-Books above-cited to this Point, except [h] one, it is ſaid generally, That ſuch Errors are ſalved by an Appearance, without any Mention of any Amendment: But in that one it is ſaid, That they ſhall be amended. Alſo it ſeems, that where-ever Proceſs is awarded [i] *inſtanter* from Time to Time, without any the leaſt Break of Chaſm, and the Parties [k] have always a Day upon the Roll, all other Kinds of Errors whatſoever that come under the Name of Diſcontinuances, are [l] ſalved by an Appearance, for there are [m] Caſes by which it appears, That Defendants appearing, and taking Exceptions to ſuch Errors, have been compelled to anſwer to the Original, which they would not have been, if ſuch Original had been taken to have been diſcontinued by ſuch Errors, as they certainly are by an Error, in ſuffering a total Chaſm in the Continuance. And if the Original be not diſcontinued by ſuch Errors, Why ſhould they not be as much ſalved by an Appearance, as any of the other Errors above mentioned? For would it not be altogether as trifling in this, as in any other Caſe, to diſmiſs a Perſon only in order to ſend for him again? And in Criminal Caſes this could not but be of the utmoſt ill Conſequence, by giving the Defendant, who is actually in the Power of the Court, an Opportunity of eſcaping.

[a] 38 E. 3. 20. b. 29 E. 3. 31. Fitz. Diſcontinuance, 39. [b] 21 H. 7. 16. pl. 47. Cont. 40. E. 3. 31. pl. 10. Fitz. Amendment, 14. Cro. El. 482. pl 6. Bro. Jour. 36, 54. Diſcontinuance, 23. Error, 169. Amendment, 60. Fitz Jour. 37, 38. 12 E. 4. 11. pl. 1. 9 E. 4. 18. pl. 20. 2 H. 7. 11. pl. 11. [c] Fitz Diſcontinuance, 51. 3 H. 4. 10. pl. 10. [d] Widdrington v. Charlton, Trin. 11. Annæ. Vide 1 Salk. 59, 60. [e] Vide 40. E. 3. 31. pl. 10. Fitz. Amendment, 14, 59. [f] 2 H. 7. 11. pl. 11. [g] Vide 1. Bulſt. 141, 142, 143. Yelv. 204, 205. 6 Mod. 281, 382, 283, 285, 286. 1 Salk. 51. Cro. Jac. 284. [h] 1 Rol. Abr. 779. L. 3. 12 H. 4. 18. pl. 15. 21 H. 7. 16. pl. 27. 38 E. 3. 20. b. 12 H. 4. 3. pl. 5. Bro. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 11. Fitz. Diſcontinuance, 39. [i] Cro. Jac. 311. pl. 10. [m] 38. E. 3. 22. b. Fitz. Diſcont. 40. 19 H. 6. 39. a. Amendment, 27. Bro. Repleader, 2. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 1. Error, 3. 3 H. 6. 9. a. [n] Fitz. Amendment, 26. Bro. Amendment, 10. 92. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 4. 10 H. 6. 39. a. 27 H. 6. 5. pl. 33. 3 H. 6. 20. pl. 39. [o] 30 Aſſ. pl. 36. Cont. Bro. Diſcontinuance, 47. But this Note is not warranted by the Books at Large, which are 27 H. 6. 5. pl. 33, and 34. H. 6. 20. pl. 39. [p] 19 H. 6. 39. a 34. H. 6. 20. pl. 39. Fitz. Amendment, 26, 57. Enqueſt, 18. 29 E. 3. 31. Bro. Amendment, 10. Diſcontinuance, 30. 30 Aſſ. pl. 36. [q] 6 Mod. 286, 287. Fitz. Diſcontinuance, 24, 38. 22 H. 6. 3. b. 4. a. [r] 2 H. 5. 3. pl. 16. Fitz. Diſc. 35. Vide 9 H. 4. 7. b. Bro. Enqueſt, 98. [s] Faux Judgment, 12. Eror, 16. 22. E. 3. 2. pl. 12. 7 H. 6. 28. 29 E. 3. 31. a. [t] Vide 1 Danv. Abr. 334, 335, 352, 257, 455, 456. [u] 7 H. 6. 28. Fitz. Error, 16. [x] 1 Brow. 134. Cro. El. 574. pl. 15. 586. pl. 16. Moore 356. pl. 482. Yelv. 15. 5 Co. 36. b. [y] Cro. El. 468. the firſt. Vide Supra ch. 23. ſect. 92. [z] D. Abr. 455, 456. 21 Jac. ch. 13, 16 and 17 Car. 2. 8. [z] Cro. Jac. 89. pl. 15.

*Sect.* 108. But it ſeems agreed by the [n] Books, that any other Diſcontinuance in the Proceſs againſt Jurors, ſhall have the ſame Effect as a Diſcontinuance in ſuffering a Chaſm in the Proceſs; but it ſeems, That no ſuch [o] Diſcontinuance, whether in the Proceſs or in the Roll, ſhall in any Caſe diſcontinue or abate the Original Suit; but if it appear before Trial, ſhall Cauſe [p] new Proceſs to be awarded where the firſt Fault happened; and if after Trial, a new [q] *Venire* to have the whole [r] Iſſue tried over again; becauſe the firſt *Venire* was executed, and the whole Trial unwarranted. But [s] if Judgment be given on a Verdict by Jurors appearing on a Proceſs any way erroneous, It will be totally erroneous; becauſe the Trial was wholly unwarranted, and conſequently the Iſſue miſ-tried.

*Sect.* 109. Alſo, as I apprehend, any other Error in the Proceſs againſt the Jurors, who actually try a Cauſe, will make a [t] Miſ-trial, as much as thoſe which are called Diſcontinuances; as where ſuch Proceſs of this Kind is awarded which is not [u] proper in the Caſe, or where it is directed to a [x] wrong Officer, or has a [y] wrong Viſne, or [z] miſrecites the former

former Proceſs, or is [a] miſreturned, or [b] not returned at all, *&c.* For if Error of this Kind have ſuch Effect even in Civil Actions, where they are not within ſome of the Statutes of *Amendments* or *Jeofails*, as it ſeems to be admitted that they have, it plainly follows, That they muſt always have it in Criminal Proceedings, ſince [c] no ſuch Proceedings are within the Benefit of any of thoſe Statutes. But if an Error of this Kind, owing wholly to the Miſpriſion of the Clerk, be diſcovered before Trial, and the Amendment of it will ſet the whole Matter right, perhaps it may be [d] amended by the Common Law. And it hath been [e] holden clearly, That even a Diſcontinuance of Proceſs of may be amende by Conſent of the Parties.

[a] Cro. Jac. 467. pl. 14. 1 Danv. Abr. 354, 355, 357.
[b] Vide 21 Jac. 13. 1 Danv. Abr. 340. pl. 2, 3. 341. pl. 4, 5. 8 Co. 163. a.
[c] 6 Mod. 283, 284, 285. 1 Salk. 51.
[d] Long quint. E. 4. 140. Bro. Amend. 10, 17, 66, 92. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 4. 47. Vide Fitz. Amendment. 59, 75. 29 E. 3. 32.
[e] 21 H. 7. 40. pl 65. Fitz. Amendment, 78.

*Sect.* 110. Howſoever an Error may be ſo far ſalved by the Party's Appearance, that he ſhall be as much compellable to anſwer the Original, as if there had been no ſuch Error: Yet if he were ſubject to any Diſadvantage in Reſpect of having ſuch Proceſs awarded againſt him; as to the Loſs of his Goods upon an Exigent, or to the Forfeiture of the Privilege of Appearance by Attorney upon a *Pluries*; he [f] ſhall wholly avoid ſuch Diſadvantage when ſuch Award, which ſhould have cauſed it, appears to be any way erroneous, whether in Reſpect of a Diſcontinuance, or Miſcontinuance, or otherwiſe.

[f] 10 H. 7. 21. pl. 15. 12 H. 4. 18. pl. 15. 19 H. 6. 29. a. 3 H. 4. 10. pl. 10. S. P. C. 184. Letter D. Vide Bro. Att. 82, 84. Exigent, 20. H. P. C. 271. Fitz. Amendment, 27. Diſcontinuance, 40, 51. Error, 82. But 8 H. 5, 2. pl. 9. 43 E. 3. 17. b. 18. a. 34. pl. 47 Fitz, Amendment, 77. Bro. Appeal, 7. ſeem contrary.

*Sect.* 111. Alſo, for the like Reaſon, it ſeems to be [g] agreed, That if a Man be outlawed, or be condemned by Default, for not appearing to Proceſs, which is any way erroneous, he may take Advantage of the Error in Avoidance of ſuch Outlawry, or other Condemnation; for no one ſhall be condemned barely for not appearing, where that which ſhould have compelled him to have appeared is defective. But it [h] ſeems, That a Defect in Proceſs in an Outlawry, may be ſalved by the Defendant's Purchaſing a Pardon, and ſhewing it to the Court; for that ſuppoſes that there was ſuch an Outlawry againſt him, as needed a Pardon, which, if it were erroneous, it would not do.

[g] 3 H. 7. 8. b. 9. a. Fitz, Replead. 1. Error, 47. Diſcontinuance de Proceſs, 17.

*Sect.* 112. How far a Diſcontinuance of one Appeal will be a Bar to another, hath been already conſidered, *Chap.* 23. *Sect.* 132.

And now I am in the ſecond Place particularly to conſider the Nature of Proceſs on a Criminal Accuſation, with a particular Regard to Proceſs of Outlawry only; and for the better Underſtanding thereof, ſhall conſider the following Points;

1. Whether Proceſs of Outlawry lie in all Criminal Caſes?
2. In what Manner it is to be awarded in general.
3. What is particularly required in the Award of it againſt the Principal and Acceſſary.

*Sect.* 113. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* Whether Proceſs of Outlawry lie in all Criminal Caſes: I take it to be certain, That it lies in all Appeals, [i] whether of Felony or Maihem, and in all Indictments of Treaſon or Felony, and on all [k] Returns of a Reſcous; and alſo in all Indictments of [l] Treſpaſs *Vi & Armis*. Alſo it ſeems probable, That it lies on an Indictment of [m] Conſpiracy, or [n] Deceit, or any other Crime of a higher Nature than a Treſpaſs with Force and Arms, but [o] not on any Indictment for a Crime of an inferior Nature.

[h] 3 H. 7. 10. pl. 10. Fitz. Charter, 25. Diſcontinuance, 51. [i] Finch of Law 346. Theloal Digeſt of Writs, B. 1. ch. 15. pl. 1. 35 H. 6. 6. pl. 9. [k] 13 H. 7. 21. pl. 5. 2 Inſt. 665. Cont. Fitz. Proceſs, 56, 213. 29 E. 3. 18. a. b. [l] 22 E. 4. 11. pl. 31. Finch of Law 355. Bro. Exigent 51. 35 H. 6. 6. pl. 9. 2 H. H. P. C. 194. [m] 8 H. 6. 9. pl. 21. Fitz. Pro. 89. Bro. Exigent, 25, 28, 46. S. P. C. 172. 22 H. 6. 7. pl. 11. [n] 35 H. 6. 6. pl. 9. [o] Vide 22 E. 4. 11. pl. 31. 35 H. 6. 6. pl. 9. Cont. 8 H. 6. 9. pl. 21. Theloal B. 1. ch. 15.

*Sect.* 114. It ſeems [a] agreed, That it lies not on any Action on a Statute, unleſs it be given by ſuch Statute, either expreſly, as in the Caſe of a [b] *Præmunire*, and many other Caſes; or impliedly, as where a Recovery is given by an Action wherein ſuch Proceſs lay before. And agreeably hereto it hath been adjudged, That it lies not in an Action on the Statutes of [c] Liveries, or of [d] Maintenance, nor in [e] *decies tantum*, and that it lay not in a Writ of [f] Entry on 5 *Ric.* 2. 7. till it was given by 23 *H.* 8. 14. But that it lies on a Writ of Treſpaſs for a [g] Forcible Entry on 8 *H.* 6. 9. becauſe the Statute expreſly gives a Recovery by ſuch Writ, and ſuch Proceſs lies in it by the Common Law. It ſeems to be holden in the [h] Year-Book 8 *H.* 6. That it lies on all Indictments on Statutes; but the contrary is adjudged in [i] 22 *E.* 4. as to the Statutes againſt *Foreſtalling*; and it is there laid down as a general Rule, That it lies not on an Indictment any more than in an Action on a Statute, unleſs it be expreſly or impliedly given by ſuch Statute.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what Manner Proceſs of Outlawry is to be awarded in general: I ſhall obſerve the following Particulars;

*Sect.* 115. *Firſt*, That it ſeems to be agreed [k] That in every Indictment or Appeal, for any Crime under the Degree of Capital, there muſt be three *Capias's* to the Sheriff of the ſame County wherein the Proſecution is commenced, before the Exigent ſhall be awarded, unleſs it be after [l] Judgment; in which Caſe one *Capias* is ſufficient. And [m] *Quære*, If three *Capias's* be not ſtill neceſſary in an Appeal of Rape, as they were at the Common Law, notwithſtanding it be made [n] Felony by Statute?

*Sect.* 116. *Secondly*, That it ſeems to be [o] agreed, That one *Capias*, before the Award of the Exigent, hath always been ſufficient in an Indictment or Appeal of Death, or High Treaſon; but that it ſeems [p] doubtful whether two *Capias's* were not required by the Common Law, in all Indictments and Appeals of any other Felony. However it is certain, That they are required in all Indictments of any other Felony, by 25 *E.* 3. 14. by which it is recorded, *That if after any Man be indicted of Felony before the Juſtices in their Seſſions, to hear and determine, it ſhall be commanded to the Sheriff to attach his Body by Writ or Precept, which is called a* Capias; *and if the Sheriff return that the Body is not found, another ſhall be incontinently made, returnable at three Weeks after, wherein it ſhall be compriſed, that the Sheriff ſhall cauſe to be ſeiſed his Chattels, and ſafely keep them till the Day of the Writ or Precept returned. And if the Sheriff return, That the Body is not fouud, and the Indictee cometh not, the Exigent ſhall be awarded, and the Chattels ſhall be forfeit, as the Law of the Crown ordaineth. But if he come and yield himſelf, or be taken by the Sheriff, or by other Miniſter, before the return of the ſecond* Capias, *then the Goods and Chattels ſhall be ſaved.* It ſeems to have been the general [q] Opinion, That this Statute extends to Appeals as well as Indictments, tho' it mention only the latter; but that it extends not to any Indictment or Appeal of Death, tho' it ſpeak of Felony in general.

*Sect.* 117. *Thirdly*, [r] That after the Sheriff hath returned a *Cepi*, if he have not the Body at the Day, the Court will not award an Exigent on the Suggeſtion of an Eſcape, unleſs the Sheriff will return one.

[a] 22 E. 4. 11. b. 8 H. 6. 9. pl. 21. Fitz. Proceſs, 81. Bro. Proceſs, 57. Exigent, 25. [b] Fitz. Proceſs, 106. 9 E. 4. 2. pl. 8. See the Statute againſt Proviſors, 27 E. 3. [c] 8 H. 6. 9. pl. 21. [d] 22 E. 4. 11. b. Cont. Fitz. Proceſs, 89. 22 H. 6. 7. pl. 11. Quære Bro. Exigent, 28. [e] 8 H. 6. 9. pl. 21. [f] 35 H. 6. 6. pl. 9. Bro. Proceſs, 145. [g] Bro. Exigent, 35. [h] 8 H. 6 9. pl. 21. Fitz. Proceſs, 81. [i] 22 E. 4. 11. b. Bro. Exigent, 51. Vide 35 H. 6. 6 pl 9. 37. H. 6. 23. pl. 11. [k] Finch of Law 351. 355. Raſt. Entr. 188. pl. 18. 302. pl. 1, 2, 3. 26 E. 3. 72. pl. 13. Fitz. Exigent, 30. Utlagary, 17. Error, 82. Vide 3 H. 6. 9. a. 3 H. 4. 11. pl. 10. [l] 40 E. 3. 25. pl. 28. Fitz. Exigent, 7, 27. Finch 476. [m] Vide 16. Aſſ. 13. Fitz. Exigent, 10. Coro. 173. Bro. Proceſs, 148. Exigent, 67. [n] Vide ſupra ch. 23. ſect. 59. to 70. [o] S. P. C. 67. a. H. P. C. 209. 2 H. H. P. C. 194. Fitz. Coro. 234. 1 H. 5. 5. pl. 8. Finch 351. [p] Fitz. Coro. 184, 234. 22 Aſſ. pl. 97. Cont. 8 H. 5. 6. pl. 25. Fitz. Exigent, 3. [q] S. P. C. 67. H. P. C. 209. [r] Vide Fitz. Exigent, 3, 28, 30. Proceſs, 226. 8 H. 5. 6. pl. 25. 1 H. 5. 6. pl. 8. S. P. C. 70. Letter G. Fitz. Exigent, 25. 30 Aſſ. pl. 23.

*Sect.* 118.

*Sect.* 118. *Fourthly*, That if there be ſeveral Appellees, ſome of which appear, and others make Default, and thoſe who appear plead a Plea in Abatement of the Writ, or any ſuch Plea in Bar as goes to the Whole, the Suit [a] ſhall be continued againſt thoſe who make Default by *Capias* only, and no Exigent ſhall iſſue till ſuch a Plea or Pleas ſhall be determined.

*Sect.* 119. *Fifthly*, That an Exigent ſhall [b] never be awarded to the Sheriff of any other County than that wherein the Offence is laid; and that by the [c] Common Law there was no [d] Neceſſity of a *Capias* to the Sheriff of any other County. But the Law relating to this Matter, having been altered by ſeveral Statutes, I ſhall ſet forth thoſe Statutes in particular, and endeavour to ſhew how they are to be underſtood.

*Sect.* 120. And firſt it is enacted by 6 *H.* 6. 1. *That before any Exigent be awarded againſt Perſons indicted in the King's Bench of Treaſon or Felony, Writs of* Capias *ſhall be directed as well to the Sheriff or Sheriffs of the County wherein they be indicted, as to the Sheriff or Sheriffs of the County whereof they be named in the Indictments; the ſame* Capias *having the Space of ſix Weeks at the leaſt, or longer Time, by the Diſcretion of the ſaid Juſtices, if the Caſe require it, before the Return of the ſame; which Writs ſo returned, the Juſtices ſhall proceed in the Manner as they had done before the Statute: And if any Exigent be awarded or any Outlawry pronounced againſt ſuch Perſons before the Return of the ſaid Writs, the ſame Exigent, ſo awarded, with the Outlawry thereof pronounced, ſhall be void, and holden for none.*

*Sect.* 121. And it is farther enacted by 8 *H.* 6. 10. *That upon every Indictment or Appeal, by the which any Subject dwelling in other Counties than where ſuch Indictments or Appeal ſhall be taken, of Treaſon, Felony, and Treſpaſs, before the Juſtices of Peace, or before any other, having Power to take ſuch Indictments or Appeals, or other Commiſſioners or Juſtices, in any County, Franchiſe, or Liberty of* England, *before any Exigent awarded, preſently after the firſt Writ of* Capias *returned, another Writ of* Capias *ſhall be awarded, directed to the Sheriff of the County, whereof he, who is ſo indicted, is or was ſuppoſed to be converſant by the ſame Indictment, returnable before the ſame Juſtices, before whom he is Indicted, or appealed, at a certain Day, containing the Space of three Months, from the Date of the ſaid laſt Writ, where the Counties be holden from Month to Month; and where the Counties be holden from ſix Weeks to ſix Weeks, the Space of four Months, until the Day of the Return of the ſaid Writ; by which Writ of ſecond* Capias, *the Sheriff ſhall be commanded to take him which is ſo indicted or appealed, by his Body, if he can be found within his Bailiwick: And if he cannot be found within his Bailiwick, to make Proclamation in two Counties before the Return of the ſame Writ, that he which is ſo indicted or appealed, ſhall appear before the ſaid Juſtices,* &c. *at the Day contained in the ſaid Writ, to anſwer,* &c. *After which Writ ſo ſerved and returned, if he which is ſo indicted or appealed, come not at the Day of ſuch Writ returned, the Exigent ſhall be awarded. And that every Exigent and Outlawry otherwiſe awarded or pronounced, ſhall be holden for none, and void.*

*Sect.* 122. But it is expreſly provided, *That the above-recited Statute, concerning Proceſs to be made before the King in his Bench, ſtand in force. And that this preſent Statute ſhall not extend to Indictments or Appeals taken within the County of* Cheſter. *And that if any Perſon ſhall be indicted or appealed of Felony or Treaſon, and at the Time of the ſame Felony or Treaſon ſuppoſed, was converſant within the County, whereof the Indictment or Appeal makes mention, the like Proceſs be made againſt him as was uſed before.*

*Sect.* 123.

[a] H. P. C. 210. S. P. C. 70. Letter B.
[b] Fitz. Exigent, 26. Default 10. 97. 22 E. 3. 11. pl. 4. 30 H. 6. 2. pl. 7. 11 H. 4. 72. pl. 6.
[c] Fitz Proceſs, 4, 34. See the Preamble of 6 H. 6. 1. and 8 H. 6. 10.
[d] Vide Fitz. Proceſs, 1, 3, 34, 155, 164. 22 E. 3. 11. pl. 4. 47 Ed. 3. 4. pl. 7. Dyer 295. pl. 18. 30 H. 6. 2. pl. 7. 11 H. 4. 72. pl. 6.

*Sect.* 123. And it is farther enacted by 10 *H.* 6. 6. *That ſuch ſecond* Capias, *as is required by* 8 H. 6. 10. *ſhall be awarded upon Indictments or Appeals, removed into the King's Bench, or elſewhere, by* Certiorari *or otherwiſe.*

*Sect.* 124. It is obſerveable that it ſeems to be holden generally in many [a] Books, That every Outlawry whatever, on an Indictment or Appeal againſt a Perſon living in a County different from that wherein the Court ſits, is erroneous, if no ſuch *Capias*, with a Command to the Sheriff to make Proclamation, as is given by 8 *H.* 6. were awarded to the Sheriff of the County wherein the Party is ſuppoſed to be converſant, before the Award of the Exigent: And there are [b] Precedents wherein Outlawries in Appeals, originally commenced in the King's Bench, have been reverſed for want of ſuch a *Capias*. Yet it ſeems, That on the other Side it may be probably argued, That Indictments of Treaſon or Felony, originally commenced in the King's Bench, are expreſly provided for by the [c] Statute of 6 *H.* 6. which requires, That a *Capias*, having the Space of ſix Weeks or more, ſhall be awarded to the Sheriff of the County whereof the Indictee ſhall be named; and this Statute is taken Notice of by that of 8 *H.* 6. which expreſly enacts, That it ſhall ſtand in its full Force, and therefore cannot well be imagined to intend either to ſuperſede or repeal it. Eſpecially, conſidering that it begins with Juſtices of Peace, and makes no expreſs Mention of the King's Bench: And it is a [d] general Rule, in the Conſtruction of Statutes, That where Things of an inferior Degree are firſt mentioned, Thoſe of a higher Dignity ſhall not be included under ſubſequent general Words. Alſo it appears from the Preamble of 10 *H.* 6. 6. That neither Indictments nor Appeals, removed into the King's Bench by *Certiorari*, were within the Benefit of 8 *H.* 6. 10. before the Making of that Statute, which expreſly provides for Indictments and Appeals ſo removed; and there ſeems at leaſt as good Reaſon, that Indictments and Appeals, originally commenced in the King's Bench, ſhall not be taken to be within the Benefit of it. To which may be added, That it ſeems to have been admitted in the *Year-Book* of [e] 31 *H.* 6. that an Appeal, originally commenced in the King's Bench is within the Equity of 6 *H.* 6. 1. and that an Outlawry thereon is erroneous if there were no *Capias* containing the Space of ſix Weeks, directed to the Sheriff of the County whereof the Appellee is named, as that Statute requires; by which it ſeems to be implied, That ſuch an Appeal is not within the 8 but 6 *H.* 6. and that the ſame is ſtill in Force.

[a] 1 E. 4. 1. pl. 3. 19 H. 6. 2. pl. 2. S. P. C. 67, 68, 69. H. P. C. 209. Fitz. Proceſs, 103. 39 H. 6. 1. pl. 2. [b] Ra. Entr. 304. pl. 2, 3. Vide 19 H. 6. 2. pl. 2. Fitz. Error, 26. Ra. Entr. 52. pl. 1, 2. [c] Vide ſupra Sect. 120. 2 H. H. P. C. 195. [d] 2 Co. 46. b. [e] 31 H. 6. 11. pl. 8.

*Sect.* 125. It ſeems to have been [f] agreed, That by Force of theſe Statutes, a *Capias* ſhall be awarded into a County Palatine, where the Defendant is named of any Place in ſuch County, in any Indictment or Appeal; and it ſeems, That ſuch *Capias* ſhall be directed to, and returned by the [g] Chancellor of ſuch County; and it hath been [h] ſaid, That if he will not return it, the Exigent may be awarded as well as if he had returned it; becauſe the Court cannot compel him to return it, and the Proſecution might be unreaſonably delayed, if the Proceedings were to be ſtayed till he ſhould return it. But [i] *Staundeforde* makes a *Quære*, Whether the Court of King's Bench may not enforce a Return of the Writ?

[f] S. P. C. 68. Letter D. H. P. C. 209, 210 2 H. H P. C. 196, 197. 19 H. 6. 2. 31 H. 6. 11. pl. 11. Fitz. Coro. 19. Bro. Cinque Ports, 22. Sed vide 1 H. 6. 10. [g] Ra. Entr. 52. pl 1, 2. 19 H. 6. 2. 31 H. 6. 11. Cont. S. P. C. 68. Let. D.

*Sect.* 126. If a Defendant be expreſly named of the ſame County wherein he is indicted or appealed, and be alſo named under an *Alias dictus* of another, it hath been [k] adjudged, That there is no Need of any *Capias*,

Fitz. Proceſs, 197. Bro. Cinque Port, 22. [h] 31 H. 6. 11. pl. 8. [i] S. P. C. 69. a. Vide Cro. Car. 252, 253. [k] 1 E. 4. 1. pl. 3. Fitz. Proceſs, 103. Dyer 214. pl. 44. Bro. Proclamation, 5. S. P. C. 68. b.

with a Command for Proclamation, according to 8 *H.* 6. becauſe that which comes under the *alias dictus* is [a] no way traverſeable nor material. Alſo if a Defendant be named of *B.* and late of *C.* there is [b] no Need of any *Capias* to the Sheriff of the County wherein *C.* lies, becauſe it appears that the Defendant is at preſent converſant at *B.* But if a Defendant be named of no certain Place at preſent, but only late of *B.* and late of *C.* and late of *D.* &c. being all of them in Counties different from that wherein the Proſecution is commenced, a *Capias* ſhall go to the Sheriff of [c] every one of thoſe Counties.

[a] Supra Ch. 25. Sect. 70.
[b] S. P. C. 68. Lett. B. Fitz. Proceſs, 192. Crompton 152.
[c] H.P.C. 210. 2 H. H. P. C. 196.

*Sect.* 127. Notwithſtanding the Words are expreſs That any Outlawry pronounced contrary to the Directions of the Statutes, ſhall be void: Yet it ſeems to be agreed, [d] That it is not to be taken to be utterly void, but only voidable by Writ of Error.

[d] 39 H. 6. 1. pl. 2. Bro. Utlagary, 34. Error, 16. 19 H. 6. 2. pl. 2. Fitz. Error, 26. Cro. El. 179. pl. 10. 3 Co. 59. b. Plow. Com. 137. b.

*Sect.* 128. As to the third Point. *viz.* What is particularly required in the Award of Proceſs of Outlawry againſt the Principal and Acceſſary, it is recited by the Statute of *Weſtminſter*, 1. 14. *That it had been uſed in ſome Counties to outlaw Perſons being appealed of Commandment, Force, Aid or Receipt, within the ſame Time that he which is appealed for the Deed is outlawed: And thereupon it is provided, That none be outlawed upon Appeal of Commandment, Force, Aid or Receipt, unleſs he that is appealed of the Deed be attainted: So that one like Law be uſed therein through the Realm; nevertheleſs he that will ſo Appeal, ſhall not, by Reaſon of this, intermit to leave off to commence his Appeal to the next County againſt them, no more than againſt their Principals, which be appealed of the Deed, but their Exigent ſhall remain, until ſuch as be appealed of the Deed be attainted by Outlawry or otherwiſe.*

In the Conſtruction of this Statute, the following Particulars ſeem moſt remarkable;

*Sect.* 129. *Firſt*, That it ſeems to be [e] agreed, That it extends as well to Indictments as to Appeals, not only becauſe the Word [f] Appeal in the Statute may, in a large Senſe, be taken for any Accuſation in general, but becauſe Indictments are certainly as much within the Reaſon of the Statute, as Appeals; and the Common Law, for the [g] Settling whereof this Statute was made, did [h] not make any Diſtinction in this Reſpect between Appeals and Indictments.

[e] H. P. C. 210. 2 H. H. P. C. 200. 2 Inſt. 183. S. P. C. 46, 69. Lett. A.
[f] 9 Co 119. a.
[g] S. P. C. 44. Lett. G. 46. Lett. A. 69. Letter B.
[h] Bract. F. 127. b 128. a. See Britt. f. 5. 2 Inſt. 183.

*Sect.* 130. *Secondly*, That it ſeems alſo to be [i] agreed, That wherever ſome of the Defendants are expreſly charged as Principals, and others as Acceſſaries, before the Award of this Exigent, the Outlawry thereon of thoſe charged as Acceſſaries, cannot but be reverſible; becauſe it appears upon the Record, That the Exigent iſſued contrary to the Directions of the Statute. But if ſeveral be outlawed on a Writ of Appeal, which [k] chargeth them all alike, without any Diſtinction, I [l] ſee not how any Advantage can be taken of the Appellant's not having purſued the Statute, ſince it appears not but that he might have charged them all as Principals.

[i] 43 E. 3. 17. b. 18. a. 34. pl. 47. 44 Aſſ. pl. 16. Ra. Entr. 48. b.
[k] Vide H.P.C. 210. 2 H. H. P. C. 200. 2 Inſt. 183. S. P. C. 46. Lett. B. 70. Lett. A. 148.

*Sect.* 131. *Thirdly*, That it is holden both by [m] *Staundeforde*, [n] *Coke*, and [o] *Hale*, That if an Appellant take out the Exigent at the ſame Time againſt all the Defendants, he muſt when they appear, count againſt them all as Principals, and ſhall be concluded to count againſt ſome as

[l] Vide 43 E. 3 17. b. 18. a. 34. pl. 47. 44 Aſſ. pl. 16. Bro. Appeal, 7. 79. Bro. Exigent. 44. Fitz. Forfeiture 14. [m] S. P. C. 46. Lett. B. 70. Lett. A. [n] 2 Inſt. 183. [o] H. P. C. 210. 2 H. H. P. C. 200. The Principal Authorities in the Old Books for the Maintenance of this Opinion ſeem to be 7 H. 4. 27. Fitz. Coro. 80. 20 E. 3. 7. b.

Principals,

Principals, and others as Acceſſaries, becauſe he has taken out ſuch Proceſs againſt them which is erroneous, where all are not Principals. But granting that an Exigent taken out at the ſame Time againſt all the Defendants, appear to have been erroneous, when by the Declaration it appears that ſome of the Defendants are accuſed only as Acceſſaries, and therefore ought not to have had an Exigent awarded againſt them, till the Principal had been attainted: Yet ſeeing this is only an Error in the Proceſs to bring in the Defendant, and all ſuch Errors are ſalved by an Appearance, as the Law ſeems to be now ſettled, and hath been more fully ſhewn, *Sections* 107, *&c.* It ſeems [a] queſtionable at this Day, Whether an Appellant may not be at Liberty to declare as he pleaſes againſt Defendants appearing on ſuch an Exigent? However it is certainly ſafeſt, [b] and moſt adviſable for an Appellant when he comes to the Exigent to ſhew which of the Defendants he intends to charge as Principals, and which of them Acceſſaries, and to take out the Exigent againſt the Former only, and a *Capias* againſt the others.

[a] See 40 Aſſ. pl. 25. where it appears that Perſons appealed as Acceſſaries, and brought in by Exigent were ſtill proceeded againſt as Acceſſaries. See alſo 43 E. 3. 17. b. 18. a. 35. pl. 47. 44 Aſſ. pl. 16.

*Sect.* 132. *Fourthly*, That it ſeems the better [c] Opinion, That where there are more than one Principal, the Exigent ought not to iſſue till all of them are attainted.

Bro Appeal, 7. Exigent, 44, Fitz. Forfeiture, 14. [b] Bro. Appeal, 107. 20 E. 3. 7. b. [c] 2 Inſt. 183. 1 H. H. P. C. 624. 2 H. H. P. C. 200, 201. Plowd. Com. 29. a. *dubitatur* 7 H. 4. 36. pl. 5. Bro. Appeal, 22. Contr. Fitz. Exigent, 4.

---

# CHAP. XXVIII.

## ☞ *Of Arraignment in general.* [90]

HAving ſhewn in what Manner a Perſon under a Criminal Accuſation is to be brought into Court; I ſhall in the next Place endeavour to ſhew in what manner he is to be arraigned or put upon his Trial; and this I conſider, 2 H H. P. C. 216 to 225.

*Firſt*, As it relates to all Criminals in general.
*Secondly*, As it relates to Principal and Acceſſaries in particular.

And firſt, As to the Arraignment of all Criminals in general; Having already ſhewn in the Twenty-fifth [d] Chapter, That regularly the Court will not arraign a Man upon an Indictment while an Appeal for the ſame Crime is depending againſt him; I ſhall here conſider only the following Particulars: [d] Sect. 15.

*Firſt*, In what Manner a Criminal is to be arraigned.
*Secondly*, Whether the Omiſſion of it will be Error.
*Thirdly*, Where a Perſon ſhall be arraigned upon ſeveral Appeals or Indictments.

As

As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* In what Manner a Criminal is to be arraigned; I ſhall obſerve,

*Sect.* 1. *Firſt*, That every Perſon at the Time of his Arraignment, ought to be uſed with all the [a] Humanity and Gentleneſs which is conſiſtent with the Nature of the Thing, and under no other Terror or Uneaſineſs than what proceeds from a Senſe of his Guilt, and the Misfortune of his preſent Circumſtances; and therefore ought not to be brought to the Bar in a contumelious Manner; as with his [b] Hands tied together, or any other Mark of Ignominy and Reproach: Nor even with Fetters on [c] his Feet, unleſs there be ſome Danger of a Reſcous or Eſcape. [91] It ☜ ſeems indeed to have been holden by [d] ſome, That this is a particular Privilege of Perſons in Holy Orders. But it ſeems the [e] better Opinion, That the Law makes no Diſtinction in this Reſpect, between them and Laymen.

*Sect.* 2. *Secondly*, That there is no Neceſſity that a Priſoner at the Time of his Arraignment hold up his Hand at the Bar, or be commanded ſo to do; for this is [f] only a Ceremony for making known the Perſon of the Offender to the Court; and if he anſwer that he is the ſame Perſon, it is all one.

*Sect.* 3. *Thirdly*, That on every Indictment the Arraignment muſt be in *Engliſh*, by Virtue of 37 *E.* 3. 15. by which it is enacted, *That all Pleas which ſhall be pleaded in any Courts whatſoever, before any of the King's Juſtices whatſoever, or in his other Places, or before any of his other Miniſters whatſoever, or in the Courts and Places of any other Lords whatſoever within the Realm, ſhall be pleaded, ſhewed, defended, anſwered, debated, and judged in the* Engliſh *Tongue, and entered and inrolled in* Latin. But it ſeems to have been always taken, That Appeals are not within this Statute, but that they are to be arraigned, and the Plea of the Defendant to be read, in [g] *French*, in the ſame Manner as anciently; and thus I have often known it done in my own [h] Experience; but upon what Reaſon this Difference between Appeals and all other Proſecutions is grounded, I have never heard. [92] ☜

*Sect.* 4. *Fourthly*, [i] That an Appeal in the King's Bench ought to be arraigned on the Plea-ſide, unleſs it come in by *Certiorari*, in which Caſe it is ſaid, That it ought to be arraigned on the Crown ſide.

*Sect.* 5. *Fifthly*, That where a Writ of Appeal is abated, the Priſoner ſhall not [k] be arraigned on the Count at the ſuit of the Party, becauſe the Count depends upon the Writ, and that being determined, all [l] falls to the Ground. Yet it ſeems certain, that if the Writ were good, the Appellee may in many Caſes be arraigned at the ſuit of the King upon the Count, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Ch.* 23. *Sect.* 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13.

*Sect.* 6. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Whether the Omiſſion of an Arraignment will be Error: It is ſaid in the third [m] *Modern Report*, That an Attainder of High Treaſon was reverſed for this and other Errors. Neither do I find any Precedent of an Attainder in *Coke's Entries*, on an

[a] 3 Inſt. 34, 35. 2 Inſt. 315. 316.
[b] Bracton 137. p. 3. Britton 14. 17. Fleta, Lib. 1. cap. 31.
[c] Bracton 137. pl. 3. 3 Inſt. 34, 35. H. P. C. 212. 2 H. H. P. C. 219. Kely. 10.
[d] Fitz. Coro. 432. S. P. C. 133. Lett. H.
[e] 3 Inſt. 34, 35. H. P. C. 212. 2 Inſt. 315. Britton 14, 17. Bracton 137. pl. 3. S. P. C. 133. Letters F, G. Kely. 10.
[f] Agreed by all the judges in the Lord Stafford's Caſe, Raym. 408.
[g] 1 Sid. 324. pl. 4. 2 Jon. 210. Cro. El. 69. pl. 22. 1 Salk. 61.
[h] As in the Caſe of Smith and Bowen, Mich. 7. Ann. And that of Widdrington and Charlton, Trin. 11. Annæ, And that of Reeve and Trundal, Paſch. 3 Geo. 1.
[i] 2 Jon. 210. 1 Sid. 324. pl. 4. 1 Salk. 62. Raym. 408.
[k] Style's Rep. 7. [l] Bro. App. 44. 4 H. 6. 16. Vide ſupra Ch. 23. Sect. 10. [m] 3 Mod 265. Vide 2 H. H. P. C. 217, 218.

In-

Indictment of [a] Treaſon or [b] Felony, in which it is not expreſſed either in theſe Words, *Ad barram hic ductus in propria perſona ſua committitur mareſchallo, &c. & ſtatim de præmiſſis* (in Caſe of Felony, or *de altis proditionibus*, in Caſe of High Treaſon) *ei ſuperius impoſitis allocutus qualiter ſe velit inde acquietare dicit, &c.* or in Words [c] tantamount. And therefore it is certainly ſafeſt to expreſs it in every Record of ſuch Attainder, where the Party appears and is condemned, whether upon Confeſſion or Verdict, or ſtanding Mute, *&c.* Yet I find it wholly omitted in every Attainder upon an [d] Appeal in *Coke's Entries*, and much oftner [e] omitted than expreſſed [f] in ſuch Attainders in *Raſtal.*

[a] Coke's Ent. 360. pl. 14. 361. pl. 15, 16.

[b] Coke's Ent. 352. pl. 2, 3. 354. b. 355. pl. 7, 8. 356. pl. 9. 358 pl. 11. 360. pl. 13.

[c] See Raſt. Ent. 42. pl. 2.

[d] See Coke's Ent. from f. 53 to 60.

[e] See Ra. Ent. 47. a. b. 48. a. b. 49. a. b. 50. a. b. 52. a. 54. a. 55. b.

[f] See Raſt. Ent. 42. pl. 2. 53. pl. 6.

*Sect.* 7. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Where a Perſon ſhall be arraigned upon ſeveral Appeals or Indictments: It ſeems that by the Common Law, if a Man be appealed of divers Robberies at the Suit of divers Perſons, he may be ſeverally [g] arraigned on each Appeal, and then ſeverally tried on each, that each Appellant may be equally intitled to the Reſtitution of his Goods, upon the Conviction of the Appellee. And in like Manner at this Day a Perſon charged with ſeveral [h] Indictments of Robbery at the Proſecution of ſeveral Perſons, may be ſeverally arraigned and tried on each Indictment; becauſe the Proſecutor ſince the Statute of 21 *H.* 8. 11. is intitled to a Reſtitution of his Goods upon a Conviction on ſuch an Indictment, in the ſame Manner as the Plaintiff is upon a Conviction in an Appeal. And it is holden both by [i] *Staundforde* and [k] *Hale*, that even a Perſon attainted of Robbery at the Suit of one Perſon, may be arraigned and tried at the Suit of another, if ſuch Suit were commenced before the Attainder: But *Quære*: For of the Authorities cited for the Maintenance of this Opinion two [l] ſeem to be directly againſt it; and the [m] other, which ſeems moſt to the Point, does not come up to it.

[g] 4 E. 4. 11. pl. 18.

[h] H. P. C. 212. S. P. C. 66. Letters A, B. 107. Letter B. 160. b. Fitz. Coro. 26, 27.

*Sect.* 8. It is made a *Quære* by [n] *Staundforde*, Whether a Priſoner before his Attainder ſhall anſwer to divers Appeals of Death or Rape, in the ſame Manner as in Caſe of Robbery?

[i] S. P. C. 66. a. b.

[k] H. P. C. 212, 258 [l] Fitz. Coro 379. 7 H. 4. 31. pl. 16. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 81. [m] 4 Ed. 4. 11. pl. 18. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 26, 27. See 44 E. 4. 44. pl. 57. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 95. See alſo Chap. 23. Sect. 53. and the Chapter concerning the Plea of Autrefoits convict and attaint. [n] S. P. C. 66. Lett. C.

## CHAP. XXIX.

### *Of the Arraignment of the Principal and Acceſſary.*

AND now I am in the ſecond Place to conſider the Nature of Arraignment, ſo far as it particularly relates to Principals and Acceſſaries; for the better Underſtanding whereof, it may not be improper to conſider,

1. In what Caſes, in Judgment of Law, a Man ſhall be ſaid to be a Principal, and in what Caſes he ſhall be ſaid to be an Acceſſary.
2. Where he ſhall be adjudged an Acceſſary before.
3. Where an Acceſſary after.

1 H. H. P. C. 612 to 618.
1 H. H. P. C. 618 to 622.

*Sect.* 1. And 1ſt, For the better Underſtanding in what Caſes a Man ſhall be ſaid to be a Principal, and in what an Acceſſary; having premiſed, that where a Felony is committed by divers Perſons, the [a] ſame Man may be a Principal and Acceſſary in it, and ſo charged in the [b] ſame Indictment or Appeal; as where *A.* commands *B.* to kill *C.* and afterwards actually joins with him in the Fact. And having alſo farther premiſed, that it is agreed by all the Books, that the Man may be an Acceſſary after the Fact, by [c] receiving one who was an Acceſſary before, as well as by receiving a Principal; and that there ſeems to be the ſame [d] Reaſon, that a Man may be an Acceſſary before the Fact, by procuring another to be in ſuch Manner an Acceſſary to the Principal, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

[a] H. P. C. 219. 3 Inſt. 139. Keilw. 107. Fitz. Coro. 80.
[b] 7 H. 4. 27. pl. 4. Fitz. Coro. 80. Vide Fitz. Coro. 176, 285.
[c] Lamb. B. 2. Ch. 7. f. 291. 26 Aſſ. pl. 52. Bro. Coro. 104. Fitz. Coro. 196. Crompt. Juſt. 42. pl. 24. S. P. C. 43. Letter D.
[d] See the Books above cited, and H. P. C. 219.

1. In what Offences there can be no Acceſſaries, but all muſt be Principals, if any way guilty:
2. Where thoſe who only abet a Fact, ſhall be eſteemed as much Principals in it as thoſe who actually do it.
3. Where thoſe who are actually abſent when a Fact is committed may be eſteemed Principals in it.
4. Where one ſhall be adjudged a Principal in an Offence againſt a Statute.
5. Whether the Offence of an Acceſſary can ever riſe higher than that of the Principal.

*Sect.* 2. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* In what Offences there can be no Acceſſaries, but all muſt be Principals, if any way guilty: It ſeems to have been always an uncontroverted Maxim, that there can be no Acceſſaries in [e] High Treaſon, or [f] Treſpaſs. Alſo it ſeems to have been always agreed, That whatſoever will make a Man an Acceſſary before in

[e] 3 Inſt. 20, 21, 138. Daliſ. 16. pl. 11. H. P. C. 215. 1 H. H. P. C. 613. 12 Co. 81, 82. 2 Inſt. 183. Bro. Treaſon, 19. 3 H. 7. 10. pl. 2. Fitz. Coro. 55. 19 H. 6. 47. pl. 103. S. P. C. 3. Lett. A. 40. Lett. C. Bro. Coro. 135. Dalt. Ch. 108. Crompt. 42. pl. 19. Co. Lit. 57.
[f] 12 Co. 81, 82. 2 Inſt 183. Bro. Rape, 3. Co. Litt. 57. 2 H. H. P. 613.

Felony, will make him a Principal in [a] High Treaſon and Treſpaſs; as [b] Battery, [c] Riot, Rout, [d] Forcible Entry, and even in [e] Forgery and [f] Petit Larceny. And therefore, where-ever a Man commands another to commit a Treſpaſs, who afterwards commits it in Purſuance of ſuch Command, he [g] ſeems by neceſſary Conſequence to be as guilty of it, as if he had done it himſelf; from whence it follows, that being in Judgment of Law a Principal Offender, he may be tried and found [h] Guilty before any Trial of the Perſon who actually did the Fact.

[a] 19 H. 6. 47. pl. 103. Bro. Treaſon, 9. Fitz. Coro. 8. 3 Inſt. 138. [b] 38 Aſſ pl. 9. Keilw. 55. pl. 4. [c] Co. Litt. 57. [d] B. 1. Ch. 64. S. 22. Co. Litt. 57. Fitz. Gard. 99. [e] Moor 666. pl. 913. Vide 1 Sid. 312. pl. 25. [f] Cro. E. 750. pl. 4. 2 Inſt. 183. 12 Co. 81. Cont. H. P.C. 223. [g] 1 H. H. P. C. 616. [h] Moor 787. H. P. C. 217. Pl. Com 475. Vide infra Sect. 7. Fitz. Coro. 314, 433. S. P. C. 41. Lett. D. Quære Moor 53. pl. 155. Bro. Treſ. 256. 1 Lev. 124. 29 Aſſ. pl. 59. Fitz. Aſſ. 291. Cont. 27 Aſſ. pl. 4. Quære Vaugh. 115, 116. 1 Dyer 296. pl. 21. 12 Co. 81, 82. 3 Inſt. 138. Dalt. Ch. 89. 108. Crompt. 42. pl. 19. Vide 3 H. 7. 10. pl. 2. S. P. C. 3. Lett. A. [k] H. P.C. 215. 3 Inſt. 138. Dalt. Ch. 108. Crompt. 42. pl. 19. Vide ſupra Sect. 2. and B. 1. Ch. 20. Sect. 3, 4. S. P. C. 3. Lett. A. Bro. Treaſon, 19. Bro. Coro. 135. [l] Dyer 296. pl. 21. [m] Cro. El. 824. 38 Aſſ. pl. 9. Bro. Diſſeiſor, 98. Bro. Ejectione Cuſtodiæ, 8. Bro. Treſpaſs, 256. 38 E. 3. 18. a. b. Co. Lit. 180. b. Fitz. Gard. 89. [n] Popham 134. 2 Rol. Abr. 75. Lett. A. pl. 3. [o] 2 Roll. Ab. 75. Lett. A. pl. 4. [p] Daliſ. 16. pl. 11. 3 Inſt. 20, 21. Crompton 42. pl. 19. S. P. C. 40. Lett. C. B. 1. Ch. 32. Sect. 5, 6. [q] 12 Co. 81, 82. Cro. El. 750. pl. 4. 2 Inſt. 183. [r] See the Citations to the next Letter. Cont. Bro. Appeal, 154. [s] Vide ſupra Ch. 23. Sect. 19. 22 Aſſ. pl. 82. Fitz. Coro. 11, 182, 215, 221. Cont. 40 Aſſ. pl. 1. Bro. Appeal, 71, 154. [t] Vide ſupra Sect. 4. 1 H. H. P. C. 613. [u] Vide S. P. C. 44. Lett. F. Dalt. Ch. 108. Bro. Præmunire, 4, 6. Pl. Com. 97. b. 1 H. H. P. C. 613. [x] Pl. Com. 99. b. Fitz. Coro. 90, 216. 40 Aſſ. pl. 8. & 25. Bro. Coro. 11. 40 E. 3. 42. pl. 22, S. P. C. 48. Leet. G, H. 41. Lett. A, B. 44 E. 3. 38. pl. 35. See Bract. B. 3. Ch. 12. Sect. 10, 11, 13. Ch. 19. S. 11. Ch. 21. Sect. 8, 10, 11. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. fol. 283. Stat. of Weſt. 1. ch. 14. Cont. Fitz. Coro. 433.

*Sect.* 3. It was formerly a [i] Queſtion, Whether the ſame Receipt of an Offender, which will make the Receiver an Acceſſary after the Fact in the Caſe of Felony, will make him a Principal in High Treaſon, as it ſeems to be [k] ſettled at this Day that it will? For if it ſhould be adjudged a Miſpriſion only, as [l] ſome have contended, a Man would be ſubject to a leſs Puniſhment for receiving a Traitor than for receiving a Felon; for he who receives a Felon is certainly liable to Judgment of Death, as being an Acceſſary to the Felony, but he who receives a Traitor would be liable only to Fine and Impriſonment, as being guilty of a Miſpriſion only.

*Sect.* 4. It ſeems [m] agreed, That whoſoever agrees to a Treſpaſs on Lands or Goods done to his Uſe, thereby becomes a Principal in it. But that no one can become a Principal in a Treſpaſs on the Perſon of a Man by any ſuch Agreement. Alſo it ſeems [n] agreed, that no one ſhall be adjudged a Principal in any common Treſpaſs, or inferior Crime of the like Nature, for barely receiving, comforting and concealing the Offender, though he know him to have been guilty, and that there is a Warrant out againſt him, which by Reaſon of ſuch Concealment, cannot be executed. And if he cannot be puniſhed as a Principal, it is certain that he cannot be puniſhed as an Acceſſary; becauſe in ſuch Offences, all who are puniſhed as Partakers of the Guilt of him who did the Fact, muſt be puniſhed as Principals in it, or not at all. Yet if a Man knowing that there is a Warrant againſt ſuch Offender, adviſe and perſwade him to abſent himſelf, [o] perhaps he may be indictable for a Contempt of the Law in hindring the due Courſe of Juſtice.

*Sect.* 5. It is certain, That in [p] Petit Treaſon, and alſo ſuch Felony as ſhall have [q] Judgment of Death, there may be Acceſſaries both before and after the Fact, who muſt be proceeded againſt as ſuch, and not as Principals, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn in the following Part of this Chapter. Alſo it ſeems, [r] that there may be Acceſſaries before the Fact in Mayhem, but that the Appellant hath his [s] Election to proceed againſt them either as Principals, or as Acceſſaries. [t] But I find it no where holden, that there can be Acceſſaries in Mayhem after the Fact.

*Sect.* 6. I do not find it agreed, [u] Whether there can be any Acceſſaries in *Præmunire?*

*Sect.* 7. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Where thoſe who only abet a Fact, ſhall be eſteemed as much Principals in it as thoſe who actually do it: It ſeems to have been [x] anciently the more prevailing Opinion, that

thoſe only were to be adjudged Principals in Felony who actually did the Fact; as in Murder, thoſe only who gave the Mortal Blow; in Rape, thoſe only who actually raviſhed the Party, *&c.* and that thoſe in the Company who were only preſent and abetted and encouraged the Doing it, were to be eſteemed Acceſſaries; or at moſt Principals in the [a] ſecond Degree only. But I take it to be ſettled at this Day, that all thoſe who [b] aſſemble themſelves together with a felonious Intent, the Execution whereof cauſes either the Felony intended, or any other to be committed, or with an Intent to commit a [c] Treſpaſs, the Execution whereof cauſes a Felony to be committed, and continuing together abetting one another till they have actually put their Deſign in Execution; and alſo all thoſe who are [d] preſent when a Felony is committed, and abet the Doing of it as by holding the [e] Party while another ſtrikes him; or by [f] delivering a Weapon to him that ſtrikes, or by moving [g] him to ſtrike, are Principals in the higheſt [h] Degree, in Reſpect of ſuch Abatement, as much as the Perſon who does the Fact, which in Judgment of Law is as [i] much the Act of them all, as if they had all actually done it; [k] and if there were Malice in the Abettor, and none in the Perſon who ſtruck the Party, it will be Murder as to the Abettor, and Manſlaughter only as to the other.

[a] Pl. Com. 97.

[b] 11 H. 4. 13. pl. 30. Fitz. Coro. 86, 228. Bro. Appeal, 32. Moor 53. pl. 155. 9 Co. 67. b. Kely. 47. Pl. Com. 97, 98. 4 Co. 42. See the Caſes cited to the other Parts of this and the next Section, and B. 1. ch. 31. ſect. 31. ch. 32. ſect. 5. and ch. 41. ſect. 6.

*Sect.* 8. It doth not ſeem neceſſary to the Making an Abettor a Principal, that the Perſon on whom the Felony is committed ſhould be under any [l] Terror from the Abetment, and by Reaſon thereof diſcouraged from making that Defence which otherwiſe he might have made; but it ſeems to be ſufficient for this Purpoſe, that the Perſon who does the Fact is encouraged and emboldened in it from the Hopes of preſent and immediate Aſſiſtance from the Abettor, whether he be within View of the Fact, or [m] not. And upon this Ground it hath been adjudged, [n] That where Perſons combined together, to ſtand by one another in a Breach of the Peace, with a general Reſolution to reſiſt all Oppoſers, and in the Execution of their Deſign a Murder is committed, all of the Company are equally Principals, tho' at the Time of the Fact ſome of them were at ſuch a Diſtance as to be out of View. Alſo upon the ſame Reaſon it hath been adjudged, [o] That where a Company of Rogues aſſault a Man in the Highway, who eſcapes from them, and then one of them rides from the reſt, in the ſame Highway, and robs another out of the View of his Companions, and then returns to them, they are all of them equally Principals. And the like hath been [p] adjudged in Relation to all thoſe who accompany one another with an Intent to commit a Burglary, in the Execution whereof ſome ſtand to watch only in the adjacent Places, and the reſt actually break, and enter the Houſe.

[c] B. 1. ch. 31. ſect. 46. H. P. C. 216, 217. Fitz. Coro. 60, 314, 350, 433. Bro. Coro. 172. Keil. 161. Kely. 47. Salk 334, 335. S. P. C. 40. Lett. D. E.

[d] See B. 1. ch. 32. ſect 6. Moor 53 pl. 155. 2 Inſt. 182. 3 Inſt. 138. 59. Bro. Appeal, 19, 132. Bro. Coro. 19, 167, 188. S. P. C. 40. Lett. D 44. Lett. B. C. 41. Lett. B. 10 E. 4. 14.

*Sect.* 9. But [q] where divers Perſons accompany one another in the doing of a lawful Act, and one of them happens to kill a Man, he that gives the Wound is only guilty of the Homicide, and the reſt of the Company ſhall neither be eſteemed Principals nor Acceſſaries. [r] Alſo if

pl. 8. H. P. C. 215, 216. Fitz. Coro. 99, 309, 433. Dalt. ch. 108. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. fol. 283. 7 H. 4. 27. pl. 4. Preſence holden not to be neceſſary for this Purpoſe, Fitz. Coro. 60. 4 H. 7. 18. pl. 10. [e] H. P. C. 216. Fitz. Coro. 135. S. P. C. 40. Lett. F. 13 H. 7. 10. pl. 7. [f] H. P. C. 216. 2 Inſt. 41, 82. [g] Fitz. Coro. 60. S. P. C. 40. Lett. D. H. P. C. 216. 4 H. 7. 18. pl. 10. Bro Coro. 141. Bro. Appeal, 85. [h] H. P. C. 215, 216. Pl. Com. 98. Supra ch. 23. ſect. 76. ch. 25. ſect. 64. [i] Pl. Com. 98, 100. Fitz. Coro. 60. Bro. Coro. 141. Bro. Appeal, 85. 4 H. 7. 18. pl. 10. 9 Co. 67. b. [k] B. 1. ch. 31. ſect. 49 to ſect. 54. [l] But this ſeems required in Pl. Com. 98. [m] Fitz. Coro. 60. H. P. C. 216, 217. 4 H. 7. 18. pl. 10. Salk. 334, 335. B. 1. ch. 35. ſect. 7. ch. 38. ſect. 8. [n] See B. 1. ch. 31. ſect. 46. H. P. C. 216, 217. Bro. Coro. 172. Salk. 334, 335. Keilw. 161. a. Fitz. Coro. 60, 314, 350, 433. S. P. C. 40. Lett. D. E. Vide Kely. 47. [o] B. 1. ch. 34. ſect. 7. Vide Moor 53. pl. 155. S. P. C. 40. Lett. D, E. [p] B. 1. ch. 38. ſect. 8, 9. 11 H. 4. 13, 30. Vide Moor, 53. pl. 155. [q] Keilw. 161. a. [r] Kely. 47.

the

the Act intended tho' unlawful, were a bare Treſpaſs, and one of the Company be guilty of Larceny, it is a Felonly in ſuch Offender only, becauſe it is a Crime of a Nature entirely different from that intended, and not cauſed by the Execution of it.

*Sect.* 10. Alſo thoſe who by Accident are barely preſent when a Felony is committed, and are merely paſſive, and neither any Way encourage it, nor endeavour to hinder it, nor to apprehend the Offenders, ſhall [a] neither be adjudged by Principals nor Acceſſaries; [b] yet if they be of full Age, they are highly puniſhable by Fine and Impriſonment for their Negligence, both in not endeavouring to [c] prevent the Felony, and in not endeavouring [d] to apprehend the Offender. And [e] if they any way ſhewed an Aſſent to the Felony, it ſeems, that they may be puniſhed as Principals in it; becauſe the Shewing ſuch an Aſſent could not but give Encouragement to it.

S. P. C. 40. Letter D, E. H. P. C. 216. Fitz Coro. 92, 197, 395. Bro. Indict. 5. 14 H. 7. 31. pl. 7. Cont. Fitz. Coro. 314. 197. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. f. 289.

*Sect.* 11. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Where thoſe who are actually abſent when a Felony is committed may be eſteemed Principals in it: I take it to be a ſettled Rule, That where-ever a Man procures a Felony to be committed, and is abſent at the Time when it is committed, and no other Perſon but himſelf can be adjudged a Principal in it, he ſhall be eſteemed as much a Principal as if he had been preſent; for no one can be [f] puniſhed as a Felon, but either as a Principal or as an Acceſſary; and therefore where the Procurer of a Felony cannot be puniſhed as an Acceſſary, becauſe there is no other to whom he can be an Acceſſary, he muſt be puniſhed as a Principal, or not at all. And upon this Ground, it ſeems to be clear, that if a Man [g] perſuade another to drink a Poiſonous Liquor, under the Notion of a Medicine, who afterwards drinks it in his Abſence; [h] or if *A.* intending to Poiſon *B.* put Poiſon into a Thing and deliver it to *C.* who knows nothing of the Matter, to be by him delivered to *B.* and *C.* innocently deliver it accordingly in the Abſence of *A.* or if one [i] incite a Madman to kill another, who afterwards kills him in the Abſence of the Perſon that incited him; in all theſe and the like Caſes, the Procurer of the Felony is as much a Principal as if he had been preſent when it was done. And ſo [k] likewiſe all thoſe ſeem to be, who were preſent when the Poiſon was infuſed, and privy to, and conſenting to the Deſign. But [l] thoſe who only abetted the Crime by their Command, Counſel or Advice, but were Abſent when the Poiſon was infuſed, are Acceſſaries and not Principals. Alſo if *A.* intending to poiſon *B.* deliver a poiſonous Thing to *C.* to be by him delivered to *B.* and *C.* knowing it to be poiſoned deliver it to *B.* in the Abſence of *A.* In this Caſe *C.* [m] only is a Principal in the Felony, and *A.* an Acceſſary.

[a] S. P. C. 40. Letter E. Fitz. Coro. 395. [c] Noy 50. Dalt. ch 108. [d] Supra. ch. 12. ſect. 1, 2, 3, 4. [e] Vide infra ſect. 15. S. P. C. 40. Letters D, E. H. P. C. 217. Fitz. Coro. 150. Dalt. ch. 108. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. f. 282. My Pleas of the Crown, B. 1. ch. 20. ſect. 3. But Fitz. Coro. 92. and Crompt 41. pl. 7, 8. ſeems contrary. [f] 4 Co. 44. b. Pult. 122. a. [g] 4 Co. 44. b. 2 Inſt. 183. Cromp. 44. pl. 43. H. P. C. 216. 1 H. H. P. C. 435, 615, 616. Pult. 122. a. Dalt. ch. 108. 9 Co. 81. 3 Inſt. 138. [h] H.P.C. 218. 9 Co. 81. Kely. 52, 53.

*Sect.* 12. By force of 3 *H.* 7. 2. All thoſe who are Acceſſaries before to the forcible taking away of a Woman, made Felony by that Statute, whether they were preſent or abſent at the Time of the Taking, or Acceſſaries after, by wittingly receiving the Woman ſo taken away, ſhall be puniſhed as [n] Principals; but this depends on the expreſs Words of the Statute, and not on any Conſtruction from the Reaſon of the Common Law.

[i] See B. 1. ch. 1, ſect. 7. 1 H. H. P. C. 617. [k] H. P. C. 216. [l] 4 Co. 44. b. Cromp. 44. pl. 43. [m] Kely. 52, 53. [n] See B. 1, ch. 42. ſect. 8, 9. and H. P. C. 217. 1 H. H. P. C. 614.

[a] S. P. C. 44. Lett. A, B, C. 19 H. 6, 47. pl. 103. 3 Inſt. 45, 59, 72. B. 1. ch. 40. ſect. 4. Compt 42. pl. 13. Dalt. ch. 108. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. f. 286, 287. Daliſ. 11. pl. 12. 22. pl. 3. H. P. C. 215. 1 H. H. P. C. 613, 614. Quære Dy. 88. pl. 105. Daliſ. 11. pl. 12. H. P. C. 223. in the Additions printed in the ſecond Edition.

*Sect.* 13. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* Where a Man ſhall be adjudged a Principal in an Offence againſt a Statute: It ſeems to have been always generally agreed, That notwithſtanding all penal Statutes are to be conſtrued ſtrictly; yet where-ever a Statute ordains, That thoſe who are guilty of the Thing prohibited by it, ſhall be adjudged Traitors or Felons, it by a neceſſary Implication makes all the Procurers and Abettors of it Principals or Acceſſaries before, upon the ſame Circumſtances which will make them ſuch in a Treaſon or Felony at Common Law; becauſe ſuch Perſons may properly be ſaid to have done the Thing in ſuch a Manner cauſed by them, and conſequently to come within the very Words of the Statute. And therefore it ſeems to have been generally unqueſtionable, That thoſe who procure the [b] Clipping of the King's Coin, or other Offence, made High Treaſon by Statute, in ſuch a Manner as will make them principal Traitors in a Treaſon at Common Law, ſhall be adjudged principal Traitors by the Statute. And that thoſe who abet a [c] Petit Treaſon, or a Felony by Statute; as a [d] Rape, or [e] Buggery, *&c.* ſhall be adjudged Principals if preſent when it was committed, and Acceſſaries if abſent, in the ſame Manner as in Felonies at Common Law, unleſs the Statute expreſly provide otherwiſe; as that of 3 *H.* 7. 2. does, as hath been ſhewn in the foregoing Section.

[b] Vide ſupra ſect. 2, B. 1. ch. 17. ſect. 55. 19 H. 7. 47. pl. 103. S. P. C. 3. Letter A. H. P. C. 18.

[c] See B. 1. ch. 32. ſect. 5, 6.

[d] H. P. C. 187, 215. See B. 1. ch. 41. ſect. 6. S. P. C. 44. Letter B. 11 H. 4. 13. Daliſ. 22. pl. 3. Fitz. Coro. 86, 228. Bro. Rape, 2. 3.

[e] 3 Inſt. 59. H. P. C. 215. See B. 1. ch. 38. ſect. 18.

[f] Vide S. P. C. 44. Letter C. and ſupra ſect. 3.

[g] Vide S. P. C. 44. Lett C. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. fol. 284, 285. 1 H. H. P. C. 614.

[h] Vide ſupra ſect. 3. Bro. Treaſon, 19. S. P. C. 3. Letter A. 51, 72, 73.

*Sect.* 14. But there [f] ſeems to have been formerly ſome Opinions, That the Receivers of a Felon by Statute, ſhall not be adjudged Acceſſaries to the Felony after the Fact, in the ſame Manner as the Receivers of a Felon at Common Law; becauſe ſuch Perſons can in no Propriety of Speech be ſaid to have done the Thing prohibited, as the Procurers of it may be ſaid to have done: but this ſeems [g] to have been more ſtrongly holden in Reſpect of thoſe Statutes, which expreſly provide that Acceſſaries before to the Offence prohibited, ſhall be puniſhed as Felons, *&c.* but ſay nothing of Acceſſaries after; from which Words it may be argued, That they muſt be either intended to exclude Acceſſaries after the Fact, or have no Manner of Effect. Yet I take it to be ſettled at this Day, That in theſe and all other Caſes, where a Statute makes any Offence [h] Treaſon or [i] Felony, it involves the Receiver of the Offender in the ſame Guilt with himſelf, in the ſame Manner as in Treaſon or Felony at Common Law, unleſs there be an expreſs Proviſion to the contrary. For ſince it is agreed, That ſuch new Treaſon or Felony ſhall have the ſame Conſtruction with a Treaſon or Felony at Common Law to all other [k] Intents and Purpoſes, Why ſhould it not alſo have the ſame in Relation to thoſe who are to be eſteemed Principals and Acceſſaries in it? And as to the Objection, That the Receivers of the Offender cannot thereby be ſo properly ſaid to have done the Offence, as the Acceſſaries before, it may be anſwered, That they may properly enough be ſaid to be Partakers in the Guilt of the Offender; and what Crime ſuch a Partaking ſhall be adjudged to amount to, is moſt reaſonably determined by the Rules of Law in other Caſes of like Nature. And as to the Objection, That a Statute by expreſſing Acceſſaries before, muſt be intended to exclude Acceſſaries after, or to have no Manner of Effect, it may be anſwered, That nothing is more common than for Statutes to expreſs thoſe Things which the Law would have implied, in which Caſes it ſeems a very reaſonable Conſtruction, That *Expreſſio eorum quæ tacite inſunt nihil operatur*.

[i] 3 H. 7. 10. pl. 2. 1 H. P. C. 215. Daliſ. 22. pl. 3. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. f. 284, 285. 3 Inſt. 45.

[k] See B. 1 ch. 40. ſect. 4. Supra. ch. 18. ſect. 13. S. P. C. 168. Letter D. H. P. C. 230, 231.

*Sect.* 15. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* Whether the Offence of the Acceſſary can ever riſe higher than that of the Principal: I take it to be an uncontroverted [a] Rule, That it never ſhall; it ſeeming incongruous and abſurd that he who is puniſhed only as a Partaker of the Guilt of another, ſhould be adjudged guilty of a higher Crime than the other. And therefore it ſeems clear, [b] That if a Wife or Servant cauſe a Stranger to murder the Husband or Maſter, and are abſent when the Murder is committed, they cannot be ſaid to be Acceſſaries to Petit Treaſon, but to Murder only, becauſe the Offence of the Principal is but Murder. But if ſuch Wife or Servant had been [c] preſent when the Murder was committed, they would have been guilty of Petit Treaſon, and the Stranger of Murder; becauſe in Reſpect of ſuch [d] Preſence they would have been Principals in killing, as hath been more fully ſhewn *B.* 1. in the Chapter of *Petit Treaſon, Sect.* 6.

[a] 3 Inſt. 20. 139. H. P. C. 215. Bro. Coro. 119. Vide Keilw. 34. pl. 9 and inf. ſect. 21. 22.
[b] 3 Inſt. 20. Daliſ. 16. pl. 11. Dyer 254. pl. 103. 332. pl. 25. 128. pl. 57. H. P. C. 24, 25, 215. Crompt. 19. pl. 8. Bro. Coro. 119. But 40 Aſſ. 25. whereof this Note in Brook is an Abridgment, ſeemes contrary. See alſo Fitz. Coro. 216. which is an Abridgment. of the ſame Caſe.
[c] 3 Inſt. 20. H. P. C. 24, 25. 1 H. H. P. C. 615. Dy. 128. pl. 57, 254. pl. 103, 332. pl. 25, Crompt. 19. pl. 8. Moore 91. pl. 227. Daliſ. 16. pl. 11.
[d] Vide ſupra Sect. 7.

*Sect.* 16. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what Caſe a Man ſhall be adjudged an Acceſſary before: It ſeems to be [e] agreed, that thoſe who by Hire, Command, Counſel or Conſpiracy; and it ſeems to be generally [f] holden, That thoſe who by ſhewing an expreſs Liking, Approbation or Aſſent to another's felonious Deſign of committing a Felony, abet and encourage him to commit it, but are ſo far [g] abſent when he actually commits it, that he could not be encouraged by the Hopes of any immediate Help or Aſſiſtance from them, are all of them Acceſſaries before the Fact, both to the Felony intended, and to all other Felonies which ſhall happen in and by the Execution of it, if they do not [h] expreſly retract and countermand their Encouragement, before it is actually committed.

[e] 2 Inſt. 182. Dalt. ch 108. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. S. P. C. 40. Letter D. Crompt. 41. pl. 1, 7, 8. H. P. C. 217.
[f] 2 Inſt. 182. Dalt. ch. 108. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. f. 286. H. P. C. 217. Pl. Com. 475. b. Cont. Cromp. 41. pl. 7, 8.
[g] Vide ſupra ſect. 7, 8. S. P. C. 40. Letters D, E. &c. Bro. Appeal, 19. Bro. Coro. 188.
[h] 3 Inſt 51. Crompt. 42. pl. 16. H. P. C. 217, 218. Lamb. B. 2 ch. 7. f. 289. Dalt. Ch. 108. Pl. Com. 475. a. 476. b.

*Sect.* 17. But it doth not ſeem neceſſary in any Indictment or Appeal againſt a Man as Acceſſary before the Fact, to ſet forth the ſpecial Manner by which he abetted it, but only to charge him [i] generally, *Quod Felonice, &c. abettavit, incitavit & procuravit, &c.* Alſo the like general Way of ſetting forth the Aid given to a Felon, ſeems to be ſufficient both as to thoſe who are [k] Principals by being preſent when the Felony is committed, and alſo as to thoſe who are [l] Acceſſaries after.

[i] Coke's Ent. 56. pl. 5. 57. pl. 6. Raſt. Ent. 51. pl. 6. Fitz. Coro. 433. ſeems ſomewhat contrary.
[k] 4 Co. 41. Co. Ent 57. pl. 6.
[l] Co. Ent. 56. pl. 5. Ra. Ent. 48. pl. 4. 52. pl. 15.

*Sect.* 18. It cannot be doubted, But that if a Man adviſe a Woman to kill her Child as ſoon as it ſhall be born, and ſhe kill it in Purſuance of ſuch Advice, he is an [m] Acceſſary to the Murder, tho' at the Time of the Advice, the [n] Child not being born, no Murder could be committed of it; for the Influence of the felonious Advice continuing till the Child was born, makes the Adviſer as much a Felon as if he had given his Advice after the Birth. Alſo it ſeems [o] agreed, That if I commend another to beat a Man, and he beat him in ſuch a Manner that he dies thereof, I am an Acceſſary before to the Felony; [p] becauſe it happened in the Execution of a Command, which naturally tended to endanger the Life of the other. And [q] *a fortiori* therefore it follows, That if a Man Commands another to rob a Man, and he in robbing him kill him; or to burn the Houſe of *J. S.* and he by burning it, burn alſo the Houſe of *J. N.* the Commander is as much an Acceſſary to the ſubſequent Felony as to that which was directly commanded. Alſo it is ſaid, [r] That if I command

[m] Dyer 286. 3 Inſt. 51. Dalt. ch. 108. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. f. 286. Crompt, 41. pl. 2. 1 H. H. P. C. 617.
[n] See B. 1. ch. 31. ſect. 16, 17.
[o] H. P. C. 217. Pl. Com. 475. b. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. f. 386. Pl. Com. 475. 1 H. H. P. C. 617.
[p] S. P. C. 41. Letter D. Fitz. Coro. 314. Vide Pl. Com. 475. b. Dalt. ch. 108. Crompt. 43. pl. 35.
[q] Pl. Com. 475. b.
[r] Pl. Com. 475. a. b. Dalt. ch. 108. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. f. 286. Crompt. 42. pl. 34, 35.

a Man

a Man to rob another, and he kill him in the Attempt, but do not rob him, I am guilty of the Murder, becauſe it was the direct and immediate Effect of an Act done in Execution of my Command to commit a Felony. But if I perſuade *A.* to Poiſon *B.* and *A.* accordingly give Poiſon to *B.* who eats Part of it, and gives the reſt to *C.* who is killed by it, I am guilty of a great Miſdemeanor only in Reſpect of *C.* but not [a] an Acceſſary to his Murder, becauſe it was not the direct and immediate Effect of the Act done in Purſuance of my Command, but happened accidentally thro' the Act of *B.* to which I being no way Privy, cannot be made Acceſſary by Reaſon of it. Yet in this Caſe *A.* is certainly guilty of the Murder of *C.* as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Book* 1. *Chap.* 31. *Sect.* 42, 43.

[a] Pl. Com. 474, 475. Dalton, ch. 108. Lambard B. 2. ch. 7. f. 288. Crompt. 42. pl. 10.

*Sect.* 19. It ſeems to be holden generally in ſome [b] Books, That whereever a Felony enſues, and follows upon any unlawful Act commanded by another, and executed in the ſame Manner as it was commanded, the Commander is an Acceſſary to the Felony. But this [c] ſeems to be too large a Rule, and liable to great Difficulties, unleſs limited by ſome Diſtinctions; but finding little in the Books concerning this Matter, I ſhall leave it to be farther conſidered by others.

[b] Plow. Com. 475. a. Moore 487. Dalt. Ch. 108. 3 Inſt 51.

[c] S. P. C. 41. Letter D. Fitz. Coro. 314. Dalt. Ch. 108. Moore 53. pl. 155.

*Sect.* 20. It ſeems to be [d] agreed, That if the Felony committed be the ſame in Subſtance with that which was intended, and variant only in ſome Circumſtance, as in Reſpect of the Time or Place, at which, or the Mean whereby it was effected, the Abettor of the Intent is altogether as much an Acceſſary as if there had been no Variance at all between it and the Execution of it; as where a Man adviſes another to kill ſuch an one in the Night, and he kills him in the Day, or to kill him in the Fields, and he kills him in the Town, or to poiſon him, and he ſtabs or ſhoots him.

[d] Pl. Com. 475. b. H. P. C. 217. 1 H. H. P. C. 617. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. f. 287. 3 Inſt. 51. Crompt, 42. pl. 14. Dalt. ch. 108.

*Sect.* 21. But if a Man command another to commit a Felony on a particular Perſon or Thing, and he do it on [e] another; as to kill *A.* and he kill *B.* or to burn the Houſe of *A.* and he burn the Houſe of *B.* or to ſteal an Ox, and he ſteal an Horſe; or to ſteal ſuch an Horſe, and he ſteal another; or to commit a Felony of one Kind, and he commit another [f] of a quite different Nature; as to rob *J. S.* of his Plate as he is going to Market, and he break open his Houſe in the Night, and there ſteal the Plate; it is ſaid, That the Commander is not an Acceſſary, becauſe the Act done varies in Subſtance from that which was commanded.

[e] H P.C. 217. 1 H. H. P. C. 617. Pl. Com. 475. Dalt. ch. 108. Lamb B. 2. ch. 7. f. 287. Crompt. 42. pl. 11.

[f] Pl. Com. 475. 3 Inſt. 51. Dalt. ch. 108. Lambard, B. 2. ch. 7. fol. 287, 288. Crompt, 42. pl. 11.

*Sect.* 22. But it is obſervable, That [g] *Plowden*, in his Report of *Saunder*'s Caſe, which ſeems to be the chief Foundation of what is ſaid by others concerning theſe Points, in putting the Caſe of a Command to burn the Houſe of *A.* which ſhall not make the Commander an Acceſſary to the burning the Houſe of *B.* unleſs it were cauſed by burning that of *A.* ſtates in this [h] Manner, *If I command a Man to burn the Houſe of ſuch an one, which he well knows, and he burn the Houſe of another, there I ſhall not be Acceſſary, becauſe it is another diſtinct Thing, to which I did not give Aſſent*, &c. By which it ſeems to be implied, That it is a neceſſary Ingredient in ſuch a Caſe to make *B.* no Acceſſary, that he knew the Houſe which he was commanded to burn; for if he did not know it, but miſtook another for it, and intending only to burn the Houſe which he was commanded to burn, happen by ſuch Miſtake to burn the other, it may probably be argued, That the Commander ought to be eſteemed an Acceſſary to ſuch Burning, becauſe it was the direct and immediate Effect

[g] Pl. Com. 475. b.

[h] But this Caſe is not ſtated in this Manner, either by Lambard, Dalton or Crompton. See Lamb. 2. ch. 7. fol. 287. Dalt. ch. 108. Crompt 42. pl. 36.

Effect of an Act wholly influenced by his Command, and intended to have purſued it.

*Sect.* 23. It ſeems to be generally agreed, [a] That he who barely conceals a Felony, which he knows to be intended, is guilty only of a Miſpriſion [b] of Felony, and ſhall not to be adjugded an Acceſſary.

*Sect.* 24. It ſeems to be certain, That no one can be any [c] way puniſhed as an Acceſſary to Homicide *per infortunium*, or *ſe defendendo*, becauſe they are not Felonies; from whence it follows, That if he who is indicted or appealed, as a Principal in Murder, be found guilty of ſuch Homicide only, thoſe who are only charged as his Acceſſaries before or after, ſhall be diſcharged. [d] And ſo alſo ſhall thoſe who are charged only as Acceſſaries before, where the Principal is found guilty of Manſlaughter; becauſe that neceſſarily ſuppoſes the Fact to have happened on a ſudden; for if it had been done upon Premeditation, it would have been Murder. And *Quære*, If they who are charged as Acceſſaries [e] after, ſhould not alſo be diſcharged at Common Law, where the Principal was found guilty of Manſlaughter, and admitted to the Benefit of his Clergy, becauſe in ſuch Caſe it could not appear by any Judgment that there was a Principal; but the Law in this Reſpect ſeems to be altered by 1 *Annæ*, 9. ſet forth more at large in the following Part of this Chapter, which makes a Conviction equivalent as to this Purpoſe to an Attainder.

*Sect.* 25. Before the Statute of 11 & 12 *W.* 3. Acceſſaries to Piracy were not within the Purview of 28 *H.* 8. by which Piracy is triable according to the Courſe of the Common Law; but for this I ſhall refer the Reader to *B.* 1. Ch. 37.

As to the third Point, *viz.* In what Caſes a Man ſhall be adjudged an Acceſſary after: I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. What Kind of Receipt of a Felon will make the Receiver ſuch an Acceſſary.

2. Whether it be neceſſary that ſuch Receiver know of the Felony.

3. Where the Receivers of a Felon ſhall be excuſed in Reſpect of the Relation they bear to him.

4. How far the Felony muſt be complete at the Time of the Receipt, to make the Receiver an Acceſſary.

*Sect.* 26. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* What kind of Receipt of a Felon will make the Receiver an Acceſſary after the Fact: It ſeems agreed, [f] That generally any Aſſiſtance whatſoever given to one known to be a Felon, in order to hinder his being apprehended or tried, or ſuffering the Puniſhment to which he is condemned, is a ſufficient Receipt for this Purpoſe; as where one aſſiſts him with a [g] Horſe to ride away with, or with Money or Victuals to ſupport him in his Eſcape; or where one harbours and [h] conceals in his Houſe a Felon under Purſuit, by Reaſon whereof the Purſuers cannot find him; and much more, where one harbours in his Houſe, and openly [i] protects ſuch a Felon, by Reaſon whereof the Purſuers dare not take him.

[a] Lamb. B. 2. ch. 8. f. 289. Moore 8. pl. 29. S. P. C. 37. Letter C. H P. C. 219. 3 Inſt 139, 142. 2 Inſt. 183. But this is made a Quære by Dalton, ch. 108.

[b] See B. 1. ch. 59.

[c] Fitz. Coro. 116, 172. Bro. Coro. 33, 80. 15 Aſſ. pl. 7. 11 H. 4. 93. pl. 53. Crompt. 43. pl. 38. Bro. Forfeiture, 13. 1 H. H. P. C. 615, 616.

[d] 4 Co. 43, 44. H. P. C. 217. 1 H. H. P. C. 615, 616. Moore 461. pl. 645. Cro. El. 540. pl. 4. Crompt. 43. pl. 40. Dalt. ch. 108.

[e] See B. 1. ch. 30.

[e] Vide Crom. Juſt. 44. pl. 41. 3 Inſt. 55. Moore 461. pl. 645. Cro. El. 540. pl. 4.

[f] 2 Inſt. 183. S. P. C. 41. Letter E. Dalt. ch. 108. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. f. 289, &c. H. P. C. 218. 1 H. H. P. C. 618. Dalt. ch. 108. Crompt. 43. pl. 39.

[g] H. P. C. 218. Dalt. ch. 108.

Crompt. 43. pl. 39. Crompt. 42. pl. 20. [h] Dalt. ch. 108. [i] 26 Aſſ. pl. 47. Fitz. Coro. 427. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. f. 291. Adjudged Bro. Coro. 130. Fitz. Coro. 195. S. P. C. 43. Letter C.

*Sect.* 27. Alſo I take it to be ſettled at this Day, That whoever [a] reſcues a Felon from an Arreſt for the Felony, or voluntarily [b] ſuffers him to eſcape, is an Acceſſary to the Felony: [c] Alſo ſome have ſaid, That all thoſe are in like Manner guilty who oppoſe the Apprehending of a Felon; but for theſe Matters I ſhall refer the Reader to the former Part of this Book, wherein they are more fully handled.

*Sect.* 28. It ſeems to be holden both by [d] *Brooke* and [e] *Staundforde*, That the bare Receiving into one's Houſe a Perſon known to be a Felon, is ſufficient without any farther Circumſtances to make a Man an Acceſſary to the Felony: And this ſeems to be favoured by the Year-Books of [f] 25 *E.* 3. and [g] 7 *H.* 6. Alſo it ſeems tobe holden both by [h] *Staundforde* and [i] *Dalton*, That not only ſuch a Receipt of ſuch a Felon into one's Houſe, but any other Favour or Aid voluntarily afforded him, as by relieving him with Money, Meat, or Drink, is ſufficient for this Purpoſe. But it is obſervable, That the Caſe in the Book of [l] *Aſſiſes*, whereon *Dalton* ſeems chiefly to ground his Opinion, and which is more accurate than any other Year-Book I met with on this Snbject, is of one who was indicted *for having received a Felon, and for that no one by Reaſon of him dared to take him*: Whereupon it is ſaid by *Shard*, *If one receive a Felon in Favour and Aid of the Feleny, I hold ſuch a one an Acceſſary to the Felony.* Alſo it is farther obſervable, That the Year-Book of 9 [m] *H.* 4. on which the above-mentioned Opinion of *Brook* ſeems to be grounded, ſeems to prove only that every Receiver of a Felon, knowing him to be ſuch, is indictable, but not that he is indictable for Felony; and the chief Purport of the Caſe is to ſhew, That one who having a Felon in his Houſe, voluntarily ſuffers him to go at large, is not guilty of a felonious Eſcape, unleſs he had arreſted him. To which may be added, That [n] *Lambard* doth not ſay generally, That all thoſe who receive a Felon, knowing him to be ſuch, are Acceſſaries after; but all thoſe who feloniouſly, and with an evil Mind receive a Felon, *&c.* And Sir *Edward Coke*, in his [o] *Second Inſtitute*, deſcribes ſuch Acceſſaries as thoſe who knowing a Felony receive the Felon, and not only conceal his Offence, but favour and aid him, that he be not known. And in his [p] *Third Inſtitute* he ſaith, If one receive a Thief, and aid and maintain him in his Felony, he is an Acceſſary; by which Expreſſions it ſeems to be implied, That there ought to be ſome other Circumſtance beſides that of the bare Suffering of a Perſon known to be a Felon to be in one's Houſe, to make a Man an Acceſſary. [93]

*Sect.* 29. However, it ſeems to be [q] agreed, That no one ſhall be adjudged an Acceſſary to a Felony for receiving into his Houſe a Perſon under Bail for ſuch Crime, or for relieving with Money or Victuals a Perſon ſo bailed, or in Priſon; and the Reaſon given by [r] *Dalton* is, becauſe the Felony cannot be concealed, nor the Trial hindred by it. And if this be a ſufficient Reaſon, Why may not any other Receipt or Relief of a Felon, whereby the Felony is not concealed, nor the Trial, *&c.* hindred, come under the like Rule; As it ſeems [s] agreed, That the ſending a Letter to procure the Deliverance of a Felon, or the inſtructing him to [t] read, in order to entitle him to the Benefit of Clergy, ſhall do; and even the [u] adviſing his Friends to perſuade Witneſſes not to come againſt him at

[a] Supra ch. 21. Sect. 7, 8. Fitz. Coro. 158, 433. H. P. C. 116. Cont. Fitz. Coro. 48. S. P. C. 43. Lett. D. Dalt. ch. 108.
[b] 1 H. 7. 6. pl. 2. Bro. Coro. 130.
[b] Supra ch. 19 ſect. 10, 22, 26.
[c] Supra Sect. 10. and ch. 17. ſect. 1.
[d] Bro. Eſcape, 43.
[e] S. P. C. 41. Letter E.
[f] 25 E. 3. 39. pl. 2. Abridg. Fitz. Coro. 126.
[g] 7 H. 6. 42. pl. 18. Abridg. Bro. Indictm. 4. Fitz. Indict. 11.
[h] S. P. C. 41. Lett. E.
[i] Dalt. ch. 108. See alſo Crom. 42. pl. 25.
[l] 26 Aſſ pl. 47. Abridg. Bro. Coro. 103. Fitz. Coro. 195.
[m] 9 H. 4. 1. pl. 3. Abridg. Fitz. Coro. 76. Bro. Coro. 26. Bro. Eſcape, 43.
[n] Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. f. 289.
[o] Page 183.
[p] Page 134.
[q] H. P. C. 218.
[r] H. H. P. C. 620, 621. Dalton, ch. 108. Crompt. 42. pl. 25.
[r] Dalt. ch. 108. Crompt. 42. pl. 25. and Lamb. B. 2. fol. 209. are to the ſame Purpoſe.

[s] 26 Aſſ. pl. 47. Bro. Coro. 103. Fitz. Coro. 195. S. P. C. 41. Lett. E. H. P. C. 219. 1 H. H. P. C. 621. 3 Inſt. 139. Lamb. b. 2. ch. 7. fol. 289, 290. [t] 3 Inſt. 139. H. P. C. 219. 1 H. H. P. C. 621. [u] 3 Inſt. 139. H. P. C. 219.

his Trial; and alſo the [a] Labouring of Witneſſes in Purſuance of ſuch Advice. And yet the two laſt of theſe Practices are certainly very highly criminal; and tho' they do not tend totally to prevent the Trial, yet are the moſt likely Means to make it fruitleſs and ineffectual. Alſo it ſeems to be agreed, That the ſuffering a Felon to eſcape [b] without arreſting him, [c] or the bare Concealment of a Felony, tho' they are Crimes of a very high Nature, do not make a Man an Acceſſary.

*Sect.* 30. Alſo I take it to have been generally agreed, before the Statute of 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 9. That neither the Receiving of [d] other Men's Goods, known to have been ſtolen, nor the taking of one's [e] own Goods again, from one that had ſtolen them, on an Agreement not to proſecute him, nor the taking of any other [f] Reward on ſuch an Agreeement, did make a Man an Acceſſary to the Felony, unleſs he alſo had received the Thief. But now it is enacted by that Statute, *That if any Perſon or Perſons ſhall buy or receive any Goods or Chattels that ſhall be feloniouſly taken or ſtolen from any other Perſon, knowing the ſame to be ſtolen, he or they ſhall be taken and deemed an Acceſſary or Acceſſaries to ſuch Felony after the Fact, and ſhall incur the ſame Puniſhment as an Acceſſary or Acceſſaries to the Felony, after the Felony committed.* [94] And it is farther enacted by 1 *Annæ*, 9. That ſuch Perſons may be proſecuted for a Miſdemeanor, before the Principal ſhall be convicted, as ſhall be ſhewn more at large in the following Part of this Chapter, *Sect.* 44.

*Sect.* 31. It doth not ſeem to ſettled, [g] Whether the Receipt of a Felon who is pardoned by the King, but ſtill liable to an Appeal, may not make the Receiver an Acceſſary.

*Sect.* 32. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Whether it be neceſſary that a Man know of the Felony, in order to make him an Acceſſary by receiving the Felon; There can be no Doubt but that it is neceſſary that ſuch Receiver have [h] Notice of the Felony either expreſs or implied; and therefore it is the ſettled Form of all [i] Indictments and Appeals [k] againſt Acceſſaries after the Fact, expreſly to charge them with having known that the Perſon received by them, had committed the Principal Felony.

*Sect.* 33. But it is not clearly ſettled, Whether in ſome Caſes an implied Notice of the Felony be not ſufficient for this Purpoſe? As where a Man receives a Perſon attainted of Felony, in the ſame County wherein he is attainted, in which Caſe it hath been [l] holdon, That he is an Acceſſary to the Felony, whether he had actually Notice of the Attainder or not; becauſe it appears by Matter of Record in the ſame County, whereof every Man is ſaid to be conuſant. But to this it may be anſwered, That Felony implies in it ſomething of Wilfulneſs and Baſeneſs; ſomething [m] *felleo animo perpetratum*; and that it would be extremely hard, by ſuch a forced way of Reaſoning, to preſume a Man guilty of it, who probably may be entirely innocent: And to this Opinion the greater Number of [n] Authorities ſeem to incline.

[a] 3 Inſt. 139.

[b] H.P.C 219. 1 H. H. P. C. 618.

[c] Supra Sect. 10. and 27. Moore 8. pl. 29.

[d] Aleyn 57. Style 91. Cro. El. 888. pl. 1. Yelv. 4, 5. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. f. 290, 291. 1 Rol. Abr. 68. pl. 29. H. P. C. 218. 1 H. H. P. C. 619, 620. 25 E. 3. 39. pl. 2. Abridg. Fitz. Coro. 126. 27 Aſſ. 69. Abridg. Fitz. Coro. 208. Bro. Coro. 114 Cont. Cromp. 42. pl. 3. 43. pl. 37, 39. It is made a Quære Crom. 42. pl. 17. and S. P. C. 43. Lett. C. 1 H. H. P. C. 619. Dalt. ch. 108. Moore 8. pl. 29. Crompt. 41. pl. 5. 42. pl. 23. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. fol. 290. 1 Rol. Ab. 67. pl. 27. Cro. El. 486. pl. 3. Vide Noy 90. 1 H. P. C. 130. 3 Inſt. 134, 138. B. 1. ch. 59.

[e] Supra Sect. 10. and 27. B. 1. ch. 59.

[f] H.P.C. 130.

[g] Vide Pl. Com. 476. Dalt. ch. 108.

[h] S. P. C. 41. Lett. E. H. P. C. 218. 1 H. H. P. C. 622.

[i] 7 H. 6. 42. pl. 18. Abridged Bro. Indict. 4. 3 H. 7. 10. pl. 2. Bro. Coro. 150. Fitz. Cor. 55, 285, 429. 22 Aſſ. pl. 55. H. P. C. 218.

[k] Ra. Ent. 43. b. 54 pl. 3, 4, 51. pl. 15. Coke's Ent. 56. pl. 5. 57. pl. 6.

[l] S. P. C. 41. Lett. E. 96. Lett. G. Crompt. 43. pl. 28, 31, 32. H. P. C. 218. Dyer 355. pl. 36. Fiz. Coro. 377. Dalt. ch. 108. Quære 7 H. 6 42. b. 43. a.

[m] Co. Litt. 391. a.

[n] S. P. C. 41, Letter E. Dalt. ch. 108. Lamb. B. 2, ch. 7. f. 293. H. P. C. 218.

*Sect.* 34. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Where the Receivers of a Felon ſhall be excuſed in Reſpect of the Relation they bear to him: It ſeems agreed, [a] That the Law hath ſuch a Regard to that Duty, Love and Tenderneſs, which a Wife owes to her Huſband, as not to make her an Acceſſary to Felony by any Receipt whatſoever given to her Huſband; yet if ſhe be any way guilty of [b] procuring her Huſband to commit it, it ſeems to make her an Acceſſary before the Fact in the ſame Manner as if ſhe had been Sole. Alſo it ſeems agreed, That no other Relation beſides that of a Wife to her Huſband, will exempt the Receiver of a Felon from being an [c] Acceſſary to the Felony; from whence it follows, That if a Maſter receive a Servant, or a Servant a Maſter, or a Brother a Brother, or even a Huſband a Wife, they are Acceſſaries in the ſame Manner as if they had been mere Strangers to one another.

[a] Lamb. B. 2. ch. 9. Bract. B 3. ch. 32. S. 9. Dalt. ch. 108. 1 H. H. P. C. 621. H. P. C. 219. Crompt. 42. Sect. 22. S. P. C. 26. See B. ch. 1. Sect. 9, 10.

[b] Bract. Lib. 3. ca. 32. Sect. 9, 10. Dalt. ch. 108. See B. 1. ch. 1. Sect. 11, 12. Fitz. Coro. 383.

[c] Dalt. ch. 108. Crompt 42. Sect. 22. H. P. C. 219. S. P. C. 26. Letter C.

*Sect.* 35. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* How far the Felony muſt be complete at the Time of the Receipt, to make the Receiver an Acceſſary: It ſeems to be clearly agreed, [d] That a Man ſhall never be conſtrued an Acceſſary to a Felony, in Reſpect of the Receipt of an Offender, who at the Time of the Receipt was not a Felon, but afterwards becomes ſuch by Matter ſubſequent; as where one receives another who has wounded a Perſon dangerouſly, that happens to die after ſuch Receipt; for tho' the Offender be for ſpecial Reaſons adjudged to ſome Purpoſes guilty of Homicide *ab initio*, yet he ſhall not be ſo eſteemed in Reſpect of any others but himſelf; for Fictions of Law ſhall never be carried farther than the Reaſons which introduce them neceſſarily require.

[d] 21 H. 7. 34. pl. 34. See Bro. Coro. 62. 1 H. H. P. C. 622. H. P. C. 219. Crompt. 42. pl. 15. Dalt. ch 108. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7.

Having thus ſhewn who are to be eſteemed Principals, and who Acceſſaries; I am now to ſhew in what Manner they are to be arraigned, and ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. How far it is neceſſary that the Principal be actually attainted or convicted before the Acceſſary ſhall be proceeded againſt.

2. Whether the Acceſſary ſhall in any Caſe be arraigned or tried before any Principal hath appeared.

3. Whether a Perſon charged as Acceſſary to more than one, may be tried before all the Principals have appeared.

4. Whether the Principal and Acceſſary may be both tried by the ſame Inqueſt, and in what Manner they are to be tried.

5. In what Manner the Acceſſary ſhall be tried, where his Offence ariſes in a different County from that of the Principal.

[e] Supra ch. 18. Sect. 13. ch. 19. S. 25.

*Sect.* 36. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* How far it is neceſſary that the Principal be actually attainted [f] or convicted before the Acceſſary ſhall be proceeded againſt: It ſeems clear, That whatſoever the Nature of the Felony be, if the Principal be in ſuch Manner [g] acquitted of it, [h] whether at the Suit of the King, or of the Party, that he may plead ſuch Acquittal in [i] Bar of any ſubſequent Proſecution for the ſame Felony, the Acceſſary ſhall not be arraigned, but ſhall be diſcharged, according to the Rule, *Ubi factum* [k] *nullum, ibi fortia nulla.*

[f] Vide 9 Aſſ. pl. 5. Bract. 128. pl. 13, 14, and the Notes to the fourth of theſe Points.

[g] Fitz. Aſſ. 291. Conſpira. 4. H. P. C. 221. 1 H. H. P. C. 623, 624.

S. P. C. 47. Lett. F. 48. Lett. A. Supra ch. 23. Sect. 140. Fitz. Coro. 222. 33 H. 6. 1. pl. 6. 29 Aſſ. pl. 59. Ra. Ent. 57. pl. 6. Raym. 477. Fitz. Office de Court, 23. [h] Fitz. Coro. 277. [i] Vide ſupra ch. 23. Sect. 142. [k] 4 Co. 43. b. S. P. C. 47. Lett. F.

*Sect.* 37.

*Sect.* 37. How far the Acceſſary ſhall be diſcharged upon the Principal's being found guilty of Manſlaughter, *&c.* hath been already ſhewn, *Section* 24.

*Sect.* 38. It is certain that the Exigent ſhall not be awarded againſt the Acceſſary before the Principal is attainted, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Ch.* 27. *Sect.* 12[8], *&c.*

*Sect.* 39. It ſeems alſo to be clear, That where the Law requires the Attainder or Conviction of the Principal before the Acceſſary ſhall be convicted, it requires that ſuch Attainder and Conviction of the Principal be on the [a] ſame Suit, and for the ſame Crime, of which the Acceſſary is to be convicted; for it is agreed, That an Attainder of the Principal at the Suit of the [b] King no way helps the Proceedings againſt the Acceſſary at the Suit of the Party, and *ſic e converſo:* Alſo it ſeems to be agreed, That the Attainder of the Principal of one Felony is no way [c] material as to the Proceedings againſt the Acceſſary for another.

*Sect.* 40. But where the Principal is actually attainted, tho' erroneouſly, of the ſame Felony with which the Acceſſary is charged, it ſeems [d] agreed, That ſuch Attainder, while it ſtands unreverſed, is as ſufficient for this Purpoſe as it would have been if there had been no Error in it. Yet it ſeems [e] certain, That if the Principal be attainted, and then the Acceſſary, the Reverſal of the Attainder of the Principal, *ipſo facto* reverſes the Attainder of the Acceſſary; and that the Heir may have an Aſſiſe of *Mortdanceſtor* againſt the Lord of the Fee, having entred into the Lands of ſuch an Acceſſary, as having eſcheated to him by Reaſon of the Attainder.

*Sect.* 41. It ſeems to have been in a great Meaſure ſettled [f] before the Statute of 1 *Annæ*, 9. notwithſtanding the great Variety of Opinions in the Old Books concerning this Matter, That wherever the Attainder of the Principal was prevented by his [g] Death, or [h] ſtanding Mute, or challenging [i] peremptorily above the Number allowed him by Law, or being admitted to the Benefit of Clergy, or [l] pardoned, whether before or after his Conviction, the Acceſſary ſhould not be arraigned.

*Sect.* 42. But it ſeems to have been generally agreed, [m] That after the Principal is actually attainted, whether after a Conviction by Verdict, or by [n] Outlawry, *&c.* his Death or Pardon, *&c.* ſubſequent, will no way avail the Acceſſary.

[a] Bro. Appeal, 19.
[b] 2 Inſt. 184. Plowd. 98. b. 99. a. H. P. C. 221. S. P. C. 47. Letter A. Bro. Coro. 19.
[c] 7 H. 4. 27. Vide Dyer 133. pl. 4.
[d] 40. Aſſ. pl. 25.
[e] H. P. C. 221. 1 H. H. P. C. 625. 22 Aſſ. pl. 40.
[f] Fitz Coro. 58. 2 R. 3. 21. b. 22. a. H. P. C. 222, 223. 2 Inſt. 184. Crompt. 43. pl. 29.
[g] Bro. Coro. 164 or 5. 174 or 5. S. P. C. 47. Letter D.
[h] 7 H. 4. 16. pl. 5. 9 Co. 68. b. 119.
[i] H. P. C. 164. 207. Bro. Coro. 156.

18 E. 4. 9. pl. 19. Crompton's Juſtice 41. pl. 9. 1 Rol. Ab. 777. pl. 10. 9 Co. 119. b. Fitz. Mortdanceſter, 46. [f] See the Preamble of Annæ, 9. [g] Bro. Appeal, 19. Coro. 86. 7 H. 4. 27. pl. 4. Fitz. Coro. 378. Conſpiracy, 4. Reſponder, 35. F. N. B. 115. Letter F. H. P. C. 221. 44 E. 3. 7. pl. 6. 33 H. 6. 12. pl. 6. 21 H. 7. 31. pl. 15. 22 Aſſ. pl. 40. [h] H. P. C. 221. 2 Inſt. 284. Cont. Fitz. Coro. 58. this is made a Quære S. P. C. 47. Letter C. [l] See the Statute of 1 Annæ, 9. But this is made a Quære S. P. C. 47. Letter C. Fitz. Coro. 51. 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 5, 8. [k] Cro. El. 541. 4 Co. 43. b. 44. a. H. P. C. 221. 3 Inſt. 114, 139. 3 H. 7. 1. pl. 3. Cro. Ca. 566, 567. Crompton's Juſtice 43. pl. 26. 44. pl. 42. Raym. 477. Fitz. Coro. 145, 176, 193, 252, 376, 450. Bro. Coro. 18, 70, 71, 83, 84, 101, 131, or 132, 137, or 138. 18 Aſſ. pl. 13. 26 Aſſ. pl. 27. 5 Aſſiſe, pl. 5. 7 H. 4. 16. pl. 5. Bro. Clergy, 15. Cont. Fitz. Coro. 58, 53, 270, 466. Crompton's Juſtice 42. pl. 26. 10 H. 4. 15. pl. 17. Bro. Coro. 157 or 158. Quære 3 H. 7. 12 pl. 10. S. P. C. 47. H. 48. A. [l] H. P. C. 221. F. N. B. 115. Letter F. Cro. El. 541. Fitz. Coro. 53. Fitz. Conſpiracy, 4. 33 H. 6. 1. pl. 6. Bro. Coro. 18. 4 Co. 43. b. 44. a. 3 Inſt. 139. Cromp. Juſtice, 44. pl. 42. 3 H. 7. 12 pl. 10. 7 H. 4. 16. pl. 5. Raym. 477. This is made a Quære, Crompton's Juſtice, 42. pl. 26, and S. P. C. 47. G. Cont. Fitz. Coro. 151, 260. Bro. Coro. 70. 3 Aſſiſe, pl. 14. Vide Dyer 88. pl. 105. [m] Cro. Eliz. 541. 4 Co. 43. b. 44. a. H. P. C. 221. Raym. 477. Cont. Fitz. Coro. 450. [n] 4 Co. 43. b. Dyer 120. pl. 10. Fitz. Coro. 58, 93. 40 Aſſiſe, pl. 8. 43 E. 3. 17. pl. 21. 3 H. 7. 1. pl. 3. 9 H. 4. 8. b. 9. a. Bro. Coro. 164 or 5. 174 or 3. Bro. Mainpriſe, 58. Cont. as to Abjuration, 7 H. 4. 16. pl. 5. Bro. Coro. 18.

*Sect.* 43. And it is enacted by the ſaid Statute of 1 *Annæ*, Seſſ. 2. c. 9. Par. 1. *That if any Principal Offender ſhall be convicted of any Felony, or ſhall ſtand Mute, or ſhall peremptorily challenge above the Number of twenty Perſons, returned to ſerve on the Jury, it ſhall and may be lawful to proceed againſt any Acceſſary either before or after the Fact, in the ſame Manner as if ſuch principal Felon had been attainted thereof, notwithſtanding any ſuch principal Felon ſhall be admitted to the Benefit of his Clergy, pardoned, or otherwiſe delivered before his Attainder; and ſuch Acceſſary ſhall ſuffer the ſame Puniſhment, if he or ſhe ſhall be convicted, or ſhall ſtand mute, or peremptorily challenge above the Number of twenty Perſons returned to ſerve on the Jury, as he or ſhe ſhould have ſuffered if the Principal had beed attainted.*

*Sect.* 44. And it is required by the ſame Statute, *Par.* 2. *That the Buyers and Receivers of ſtolen Goods had oftentimes conveyed away and concealed the Principal Felons, ſo that they could not be convicted of ſuch principal Felony, and thereby ſuch Buyers and Receivers had eſcaped all Manner of Puniſhment, which had greatly encouraged the Buying and Receiving of ſuch ſtolen Goods*; and thereupon it is enacted, *That it ſhall and may be lawful to proſecute and puniſh every ſuch Perſon or Perſons buying or receiving any ſtolen Goods, knowing the ſame to be ſtolen, as for a Miſdemeanor, to be puniſhed by Fine and Impriſonment, altho' the principal Felon be not convicted before of the ſaid Felony, which ſhall exempt the Offender from being puniſhed as Acceſſary, if the Principal ſhall be afterwards convicted.* [95]

*Sect.* 45. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Whether the Acceſſary ſhall in any Caſe be arraigned or tried before any Principal hath appeared: Notwithſtanding the numerous [a] Authorities in the Old Books, that an Acceſſary ſhall not be compelled to anſwer before the principal have appeared and anſwered, I take the contrary Opinion to be in a great Meaſure [b] ſettled at this day. And yet it ſeems to have been always agreed, [c] That his Plea cannot be tried before ſuch Appearance or Attainder, [d] unleſs he deſires it himſelf; in which Caſe it is agreed, That he may be tried without the Principal, according to the Rule that *Quilibet poteſt renunciare juri pro ſe introducto.*

*Sect.* 46. As to the third Point, *viz.* Whether a Perſon charged as Acceſſary to more than one Principal, may be tried before all of them have appeared: It ſeems to be holden by Sir [e] *Matthew Hale*, agreeably to what ſeems to be the ſtronger [f] Opinion in *Plowden*, That if a Man be indicted as Acceſſary to more than one, and one of the Principals appear and be convict, The Court may, if they pleaſe to try the Acceſſary, as being Acceſſary to ſuch Principal, and alſo condemn him, if the Iſſue be found againſt him; and if it be found for him, may afterwards arraign and try him as Acceſſary to the other when they ſhall appear. But the contrary Opinion is certainly ſupported by great [g] Authorities, neither do I find any Inſtance in the Books wherein the Court hath actually proceeded to the Trial of an Acceſſary in ſuch a Caſe before all the Principals have either appeared, or been attainted: And [h] unleſs there be ſome very particular Circumſtances in the Caſe, it cannot be doubted but that it will be a weighty Motive to Induce the Court in Diſcretion to reſpite the Trial of an Accceſſary, to ſhew that ſome of thoſe to whom he is charged as an Acceſſary, are neither attainted, not have appeared; for

[a] Bro. Coro. 11, 20, 118. See Forteſc. Rep. 374. 9 H. 7. 19. pl. 14. Bract. 128. pl. 11, 139. pl. 11. 142. pl. 8. 143. pl. 4. Fitz. Reſponder, 35, 36. Coro. 33, 82. 90, 135, 136, 216, 350. Treſpaſs, 199. 44 E. 3. 38. pl. 35. 9 E. 4. 48. pl. 1. 40 E. 3. 42. pl. 22. 44 E. 3. 7 pl. 6. 25 E. 3. 44. pl. 14. 40 Aſſ. pl. 8. 25. Bro. Appeal. 9, 189. 2 R. 3. 21. pl. 50. Bro. Mainpriſe, 58. S.P.C. 46. D. ' Tis ſaid that the Law was ſo anciently, but that it is now changed. Yet Dalton ch. 108. ſeems to be for the old Opinion. [b] H. P. C. 222. 9 H. 4. 3. a. Fitz Coro. 77. Bro. Appeal, 28. S. P. C. 46. Lett. D. [c] H. P. C. 222. 1 H. H. P. C. 623. 2 H. H. P. C. 223, 224. Bro. Appeal, 28. 9 H. 4. 3. a. Fitz. Coro. 77. S. P. C. 46. Lett. D. 1 And. 109. [d] Fitz. Coro. 12, 124, 463. H. P. C. 222. S. P. C. 46. Letter D. [e] H. P. C. 222. 1 H. H. P. C. 624. [f] Plowd. Com. 98. b. 99. [g] S. P. C. 46. G. See the Books cited to Section 47. 7 H. 4. 36. pl. 5. Quære Bro. Appeal, 22. 7 H. 4 36. pl. 5. Keil. 107. [h] Plow. Com. 99. b. 7 H 4. 36. pl. 5.

it muſt be owned, That it is a ſtrong Objection againſt the Trying him immediately, as Acceſſary to thoſe who do appear, that thereby the Country may be ſubject to the Trouble of attending two Trials where one might do as well; and the Perſon tried may be ſubject to the Hardſhip and Hazard of two Trials for his Life; which is contrary to the general Courſe of the Law, (as ſhall be more fully ſhewn under the Chapter concerning the Plea of *Auterfoits acquit*,) whereas if the Trial ſhould be deferred till all the Principals be attainted or appear, he would be tried but once. [a] But if there be ſeveral Principals, and a Perſon be charged as Acceſſary to one of them only, it ſeems clear, That it is no Objection againſt his being tried as Acceſſary to ſuch a Principal. that the others have not yet appeared, nor are attainted, *&c.* [a] S. P. C. 46. Lett. G.

*Sect.* 47. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* Whether the Principal and Acceſſary may be both tried by the ſame Inqueſt, and in what Manner they are to be tried: It ſeems [b] to be ſettled at this Day, That if the Principal and Acceſſary appear together, and the Principal plead the general Iſſue, the Acceſſary ſhall be put to plead alſo; and that if he likewiſe plead the general Iſſue, both may be tried by [c] one Inqueſt; but that the Principal muſt be [d] firſt convicted; and that the Jury ſhall be charged, that if they find the Principal Not guilty, they ſhall find the Acceſſary Not guilty. But it ſeems agreed, That if the Principal plead a Plea in Bar, or to the Writ, the Acceſſary ſhall not [e] be driven to anſwer till ſuch Plea be determined. [b] H. P. C. 222. 1 H. H. P. C. 624. 2 H. H. P. C. 222, 223. Dy. 120. pl. 10. 2 Inſt. 184. 28 E. 3. 94. pl. 3. Fitz. Coro. 10, 17. S. P. C. 46. Lett. F.

*Sect.* 48. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* In what Manner the Acceſſary ſhall be tried, where his Offence ariſes in a different County from that of the Principal: It ſeems to have been [f] agreed antiently, That by the Common Law, if a Town extended into more than one County, and a Felony were committed in that Part of it which lay in one County, and there were Acceſſaries in that Part of it which lay in another County, an Appeal may be brought againſt the Acceſſaries as will as the Principals, in that County in which the principal Felony was committed; and where the Counties were at a Diſtance, it ſeems that it may be probably argued, [g] That an Appeal might be brought in like Manner againſt all in the County wherein the principal Felony was committed; becauſe in an Appeal the Trial may be by a Jury returned from each County. But where one of the Counties can not join with any other in taking an Inqueſt; as that of *London*, &c. it [h] hath been adjudged, That an Appeal againſt the Acceſſary could not be brought in either. Alſo, becauſe there can be no [i] Joinder of Counties for the finding of an Indictment, it ſeems to have been very [k] doubtful at the Common Law, where the Offence of the Acceſſary aroſe in a different County from that of the Principal, whether it could be indicted at all; becauſe the County in which it aroſe could Raſt. Ent. 50. pl. 18. 52. a. pl. 15. 54. pl. 5. Fitz. Exigent. 4. Mainpriſe, 3. Cont. Bract. 128. pl. 13. 139. pl. 11. 142. pl. 8. 148. pl. 4. 44 E. 3. 7. pl. 6. Fitz Coro. 82, 90, 135, 216, 350. Treſpaſs, 199. 40 E. 3. 42. pl. 22. 25 E. 3. 44. pl. 14. 40 Aſſ. pl. 8. 25. 44 E. 3 8. pl. 35. Bro. Appeal, 9.

Coro. 11, 118. Mainpriſe, 58. 2 R. 3, 21. pl. 50. In all which Books it ſeems to be holden, that the Acceſſary is not compellable to anſwer till all the Principals be convict. [c] See the Books cited to Letter b. Cont. Fitz Coro. 10, 77, 82. 96 H. 4. 3. a. 7 H. 4. 36 pl. 5. Dyer 120. pl. 10, 11. S. P. C. 46. Letters D, E, F, G. [d] H. P. C. 222. Fitz Coro. 10 Raſt. Entr. 50. b. 51. a. 52. pl. 15. 54. b. 9 Co. 117. [e] Bro. Peremptory, 42. 2 Inſt 184. S. P. C. 46. Letter F. [f] 44 Aſſ. pl. 16. 43. E. 3. 17. pl. 21, and f. 34 b. Fitz. Coro 93. Bro. Coro 125. 45 Aſſ. pl. 9. Bro. Appeal, 80. But S. P. C. 63. Letter H. this Caſe ſeems to be cited with ſome Doubt. [g] 3 H. 7. 12 pl. 4. See B. 1. Ch. 31. Sect 18 and Dyer 38, 39, 40. 7 Co 2. b. But Fitz. Coro. 93, and Bro. Coro. 125 or 6. and Bro. Appeal, 7, and 45 Aſſ. pl 9. S. P. C. 63. Letter H. ſeem to be contrary. And in S. P. C. 65. Letter D. there is an Opinion, That in this Caſe there ſhall be ſeveral Appeals in the ſeveral Counties. But now one Appeal is ſufficient, in the Caſe of Murder, by Force of 2 and 3 Ed. 6. 24. ſet forth more at large in the next Section. See H. P. C. 188. Quære 44 Aſſ. pl 16. 43 E. 3. 17. pl. 21, and f. 34. b. [h] Dyer 38, 39, 40. 7 Co. 2. b. [i] Finch of Law 411. B. 1. Ch. 31. Sect. 13. [k] Keilw. 67. the Acceſſary in ſuch Caſe is ſaid to be indictable in the County in which the principal Felony was committed. But in the Year Book of 9 E. 4. 48. pl. 1. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 33. and Brook, Indictment, 52. the Acceſſary was indicted in the County in which he was Acceſſary, and the Court wrote to the Juſtices of the County wherein the principal Felony was committed, to certify whether the Principal were indicted before them. And in S. P. C. 90. Letter C. this Caſe is holden to be Law. See alſo 3 Inſt. 49, 135. but in S. P. C. 63. Letter H. It is ſaid, That there was no Remedy at Common Law againſt the Acceſſary where his Offence was in a different County from that of the Principal, and 1 H. H. P. C. 623.

not

not take Conuſance of the principal Felony ariſing in another County, without which they could not find that of the Acceſſary.

*Sect.* 49. But theſe Matters are fully cleared by the Statute of 2 & 3 E. 6. 24. by which it is enacted, *Par.* 3. *That an Appeal of Murder may be ſued in the ſame County where the Party felonioufly ſtricken or poiſoned ſhall die, as well againſt the Principals as Acceſſaries, in whatſoever County or Place the Acceſſaries ſhall be guilty; and the Juſtices before whom any ſuch Appeal ſhall be commenced, ſued and taken, within the Year and Day after ſuch Murder and Manſlaughter committed and done, ſhall proceed againſt ſuch Acceſſaries in the ſame County where ſuch Appeal ſhould be ſo taken, in like Manner and Form, as if the ſame Offence of Acceſſaries had been committed in the ſame County where ſuch Appeal ſhall be ſo taken, as well concerning the Trial by the Jurors, or twelve Men of ſuch County where ſuch Appeal ſhall be taken upon the Plea of Not guilty, as otherwiſe.*

*Sect.* 50. And it is farther enacted, *Par.* 4. *That where any Murder or Felony ſhall be hereafter committed and done in one County, and another Perſon, or more, ſhall be Acceſſary or Acceſſaries in any Manner of wiſe, to any ſuch Murder or Felony in any other County, that then an Indictment found or taken againſt ſuch Acceſſary or Acceſſaries upon the Circumſtances of ſuch Matter before the Juſtices of Peace, or other Juſtices or Commiſſioners, to enquire of Felonies in the County where ſuch Offences of Acceſſary or Acceſſaries in any manner of wiſe ſhall be committed or done, ſhall be as good and effectual in the Law, as if the ſaid principal Offence had been committed or done in the ſame County where the ſame Indictment againſt ſuch Acceſſary ſhall be found: And that the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, of* Oyer *and* Terminer, *or two of them, of or in any ſuch County where the Offence of any ſuch Acceſſary ſhall be hereafter committed and done, upon Suit to them made, ſhall write to the* Cuſtos Rotulorum, *or Keepers of the Records, where ſuch Principal ſhall be attainted or convict, to certify them whether ſuch Principal be attainted, convicted or otherwiſe diſcharged of ſuch principal Felony; who upon ſuch writing to them, or any of them, directed, ſhall make ſufficient Certificate in Writing under their Seal or Seals, to the ſaid Juſtices whether ſuch Principal be attainted, convicted or otherwiſe diſcharged, or not: And after they that ſo ſhall have the Cuſtody of ſuch Records, do certify that ſuch Principal is attainted, convicted, or otherwiſe diſcharged of ſuch Offence by the Law; that then the Juſtices of Goal-Delivery, or of* Oyer *and* Terminer, *or other there to authoriſed, ſhall proceed upon every ſuch Acceſſary, in the County where ſuch Acceſſary or Acceſſaries became Acceſſary, in ſuch Manner and Form, as if both the ſaid principal Offence and Acceſſary had been committed and done in the ſame County where the Offence of Acceſſary was, or ſhall be committed or done: And that every ſuch Acceſſary ſhall anſwer upon his Arraignment, and receive ſuch Trial, Judgment, Order and Execution, and ſuffer ſuch Forfeitures, Pains and Penalties, as is uſed in other Caſes of Felony; any Law or Cuſtom to the contrary before uſed in any wiſe notwithſtanding.*

In the Conſtruction of this Statute, the following Points ſeem moſt remarkable, *viz.*

8 Co. 118. a. Vide ſupra Ch. 25. Sect. 60.

*Sect.* 51. *Firſt*, An Indictment againſt an Acceſſary, in Purſuance of this Statute, in the County wherein he was Acceſſary, ought expreſly to recite that the Principal did the Felony in the other County, and not barely that he was indicted for it; for that is only an Argument, and no direct Affirmation that he did it.

*Sect.* 52.

*Sect.* 52. *Secondly*, The Court of [a] King's Bench, in Relation to a Perſon, there indicted as an Acceſſary in the County wherein the ſaid Court happens to ſit, to a Felony in another County; and the Lord [b] High Steward, in Relation to a Peer to be tried before the Lords on an Indictment againſt him as Acceſſary in one County to a Felony in another, are within the Purview of the ſaid Statute; not only becauſe it is a remedial Law, and made to ſupply a very miſchievous Defect of the Common Law, which oftentimes neceſſarily occaſioned a Failure of Juſtice, and therefore ought to have a beneficial Conſtruction; but alſo becauſe the Court of King's Bench being the [c] ſupreme Court of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, and Gaol-Delivery, may naturally be included in the very Words of a Statute which gives ſuch Juſtices any new Power; or if it be not thought to be ſtrictly within the Words, it is at leaſt within the Meaning of them, which otherwiſe would give a higher Privilege to an inferior Court than to a ſuperior: And the like in Effect may be ſaid in the Caſe of the Lord [d] Steward, who by the Words of his Commiſſion, as well as the Nature of the Thing, ſeems to be a Juſtice of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, and within the very Words of the Statute, or at leaſt within the Meaning. To which may be added, that theſe Words in the latter Part of the Statute, *That then the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, or of* Oyer *and* Terminer, *or other there authorized, ſhall proceed againſt ſuch Acceſſaries*, &c. ſeem plainly to imply, That ſuch other ſo authoriſed may alſo ſend for a Certificate of the Record relating to the Principal; for nothing can be more Natural than to expound one Part of the Statute by another. As to the Objection, That the Words of the Statute are, that the ſaid Juſtices, *or two of them*, ſhall write to the *Cuſtos Rotulorum*, *&c.* and therefore that the Lord Steward cannot do it, becauſe he is but one, it may be [e] anſwered, That thoſe Words are to be thus conſtrued, That where there are two or more ſuch Juſtices, they muſt write, *&c.* but not where there is but one.

[a] 3 Inſt. 49, 135. 9 Co. 118. H. P. C. 223. See the Notes to Sect. 48. under Lett. [k]

[b] 3 Inſt. 49, 135. H. P. C. 223.

[c] Vide ſupra ch. 3. ſect. 11.

[d] 3 Inſt. 136.

[e] 3 Inſt. 136.

*Sect.* 53. *Thirdly*, Not only the Juſtices of the King's Bench, the Pleas before whom are properly ſtyled [f] *Placita coram Rege*, and not *coram Juſticiariis*, but any other Juſtices, writing for a Certificate in Purſuance of the Statute, ought to do it by Writ in the King's Name, and not by a Precept in their own Names, and under their own Seals, and the Reaſon given by *Dyer* is becauſe it is a Writing from Juſtices to Juſtices.

[f] Dyer 253. pl. 103, 254. a. 12 Co 32. H. P. C. 223. But Sir Edw. Coke in 3. Inſt. 49, 135. ſeems to make it neceſſary for the Juſtices of the King's Bench only to write in the King's Name.

*Sect.* 54. *Fourthly*, Where ſome of thoſe ſuppoſed to have been Acceſſaries to a Felony in a different County, are proceeded againſt in the King's Bench, in Purſuance of the Statute, if there be a Likelihood that others will be in the ſame Manner proceeded againſt in another Court, it ſeems moſt adviſable [g] to ſend for the Record relating to the Principal by a ſpecial Writ formed upon the Matter according to the Words of the Statute, and not by *Certiorari*, becauſe that would wholly [h] remove the Record from the Court below into the Court of King's Bench, which might cauſe a Doubt, whether either the Court below, or that of King's Bench could certify it upon a ſubſequent Writ; for as to the Court below, it might be objected, That being no longer a Record of that Court, it cannot be certified by it; and as to the King's Bench, it might be objected, That the Principal was neither attainted nor convicted there: Whereas the Words of the Statute are, *That the Juſtices ſhall write to the Keepers of the Records where ſuch Principal ſhall be attainted or convicted.* But theſe Doubts are avoided by [i] directing a ſpecial Writ to the Court below,

[g] 3 Inſt. 49, 136.

[h] Vide ſupra ch. 27. ſect. 62 to 69. and ſect. 77 to 87.

[i] 3 Inſt. 49, 136. Vide H. P. C. 223.

below on which a ſpecial Certificate ſhall be made in Purſuance of the Statute, and the Record ſhall ſtill remain below, and conſequently may be certified from thence on a ſubſequent Writ.

---

## CHAP. XXX.

### *Of ſtanding Mute.*

HAVING ſhewn in what Manner a Priſoner is to be arraigned, I am in the next Place to examine in what Manner he is to be dealt with afterwards; and to that End ſhall endeavour to ſhew what is to be done with him.

1. Upon his ſtanding Mute.
2. Upon his Confeſſion.
3. Upon his Pleading.

And firſt as to the Priſoner's ſtanding Mute, I ſhall conſider,

1. Where he ſhall be ſaid to ſtand Mute.
2. How it ſhall be tried whether he do ſo of Malice, or by the Act of God.
3. What ſhall be done where one is found to ſtand Mute by the Act of God.
4. Where he who ſtands Mute ſhall be awarded to the ſame Execution, as if he had not ſtood Mute, and where he ſhall be adjudged to his Penance.
5. What is the Nature of ſuch Penance.
6. What he ſhall forfeit, and to whom.
7. Whether the Proſecutor of an Indictment or Appeal of Larceny be entitled to a Reſtitution of the Goods ſtolen, upon the Defendant's ſtanding Mute.
8. Where one that ſtands Mute ſhall have the Benefit of Clergy.

*Sect.* 1. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* In what Caſes a Man ſhall be ſaid to ſtand Mute: I take it to be agreed, That he who anſwers impertinently, or ineffectually, or refuſes to put himſelf upon his Trial in ſuch Manner as the Law directs, may as properly be ſaid to ſtand Mute as he who makes no Anſwer at all; as where a Man [a] refuſes to plead a Plea in Chief, or the General Iſſue, but inſiſts on ſome frivolous Defence, or even to plead a good [b] dilatory Plea, and refuſes to plead over to the Felony, in which Caſe after ſuch a Plea is found againſt him, he ſhall not [c] be admitted to plead in Chief, but ſhall be adjudged to his Penance in the ſame Manner as if he had made no Plea at all. And ſo ſhall he be who

[a] Dyer 49, 241. 2 H. H. P. C. 316, 317. H. P. C. 226. S. P. C. 150. Letter E.

[b] Keilw. 70. a. Vide Bro. Coro. 22.

[c] Keilw. 70. a.

who pleads a good Plea in Chief, or the General Iſſue, but [a] refuſeth to put himſelf upon the Inqueſt (that is, to be tried by God and his Country if a Commoner, or by God and his [b] Peers, if a Lord) or to wage Battle where ſuch Trial is [c] allowed.

*Sect.* 2. It ſeems to be holden in the [d] ſecond *Inſtitute*, and alſo in the latter Part of Sir *Matthew Hale's Pleas of the* [e] *Crown*, That if a Priſoner on his Trial peremptorily challenge above the Number allowed him by Law, he ſhall not be dealt with as one that ſtands Mute, but ſhall be hanged: But this very Point is made a *Quære* in another [f] Part of *Hale's Pleas of the Crown*; and alſo in [g] *Kelynge*, and the Contrary is holden in the third [h] *Inſtitute*: Neither does it ſeem eaſy to aſſign a Reaſon why he who challenges more Jurors than he ought, ſhall, in Reſpect of an implied Refuſal of a legal Trial, be thought worthy of a greater Puniſhment than he who obſtinately, directly, and expreſly refuſes it. To which may be added, That there ſeems to be but one [i] full Authority in the Old Books for the Maintenance of this Opinion, whereas there is a great [k] Number of the other Side. [96]

*Sect.* 3. But it is clear, [l] That he who demurs in Law to an Indictment or Appeal, ſhall not be eſteemed to ſtand Mute, nor be dealt with as ſuch, as having refuſed a Trial by his Country, for he puts himſelf upon a Trial by the Court, which is the proper Trial of a Matter in Law.

*Sect.* 4. Alſo it ſeems clear, That after a Man hath [m] confeſſed himſelf guilty, or pleaded, and put himſelf upon his [n] Country, he ſhall not afterwards be demeaſned as one that ſtands Mute, in Reſpect of his ſubſequent Silence: But the Jury ſhall be charged, and the Trial ſhall proceed, and the like Judgment ſhall be given as in Common Caſes.

*Sect.* 5. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what Caſes, and in what Manner it ſhall be tried, whether one who ſtands Mute do ſo of Malice, or of the Act of God: It ſeems agreed, [o] That where a Priſoner wholly ſtands Mute without making any Anſwer at all, the Court ſhall take an Inqueſt of Office by the Oath of any [p] twelve Perſons that [q] happen to be preſent, whether he do ſo of Malice, or by the Act of God. But [r] after an Iſſue hath been joined, if the Priſoner ſtand Mute when the Jury are in Court, if there be any Need for ſuch Inquiry, it ſhall be made by them, and not by an Inqueſt of Office.

*Sect.* 6. Where [s] a Man anſwers, but not effectually, it ſeems needleſs to make any Inquiry whether his Refuſal be owing to his Malice or not, becauſe it is apparent.

*Sect.* 7. As to the third Point, *viz.* What ſhall be done where one is found to ſtand Mute by the Act of God: It is agreed, [t] That in ſuch a Caſe, the Judges of the Court, (who are always to be of Counſel with the Priſoner, to ſee that he have Law and Juſtice) ſhall not only cauſe the Felony to be enquired of, but alſo whether the Priſoner be the ſame Perſon, and all other Matters which he might have pleaded in his Defence. And ſuch Inquiry ſhall be made, as I ſuppoſe, not by an Inqueſt of Office,

[a] Bro. Pain 2, 14, 15. S. P. C. 150. Lett. E. Bro. App. 93.
[b] Kely. 57.
[c] For this ſee Chapter of the Trial by Battle, and S. P. C. 81. Letter E.
[d] 2 Inſt. 178.
[e] H. P. C. 259.
[f] H. P. C. 226.
[g] Kely. 36.
[h] 3 Inſt. 227.
[i] 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 5. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 56. And Bro. Cor. 135. or 6. And Bro. Pain 5. And note, there is no other Authority cited for this Opinion by Coke, Hale, or Kelynge. 2 Inſt. 178. H. P. C. 259. Kely. 36.
[k] Fitz. Coro. 359.
[l] 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 8. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 51. and Bro. Clergy, 27. And note that this Caſe is the more remarkable, becauſe of the very ſame Year with the former, and ſubſequent to it. Vide Kely. 36. 3 H. 7. 2. pl. 5 the like is ſaid to be adjudged by all the Juſtices but Keble; and this Caſe is abridged Bro. Appeal, 82. Pain, 4. 2 H. H. P. C. 316.
[m] S. P. C. 150. Lett. C. Same Point admitted, 8 H. 4. 3. pl. 5. which is abridged Bro. Pain 2. but in theſe Books it is incidentally holden, That where a Man does not confeſs, but pleads Not guilty, and after ſtands Mute, he ſhall be put to his Penance.
[n] Kely. 36, 37. H. P. C. 225, 226. 2 H. H. P. C. 316. 15 E. 4. 33. pl. 19. Abridged Bro. Penance, 9. and Bro. Coro. 51. Cont. 8 H. 4. 3. pl. 5. for which ſee the Note next above.
[o] H. P. C. 225. S. P. C. 150. Lett. C. 2 Inſt. 177, 178. 8 H. 4. 1. pl. 2. Fitz. Coro. 71, 225 43 Aſſ pl. 30. Bro. Appeal, 24.
[p] Ra. Ent. 385. pl. 3.
[q] 8 H. 4. 1. pl 2. Fitz. Coro. 71. Bro. Appeal, 24
[r] S. P. C. 150. Lett. D. from the Authority of 8 H. 4. 3. for which ſee the Notes to the precedent Section.
[s] Vide H. P. C. 225. 226. S. P. C. 150. Lett. D. 2 Inſt. 177, 178.
[t] S. P. C. 150. Lett. D. 2 Inſt. 177, 178. H. P. C. 225. 2 H. H. P. C. 317.

but

but by a Jury returned by the Sheriff in the ſame Manner as if the Defendant had actually pleaded; for ſince it is no way his Fault that he did not ſo plead, there is no Reaſon why his Trial ſhould be in a more looſe and ſummary Manner, or any way leſs regular, or ſolemn, than if he had. To which may be added, That Sir *Matthew Hale* ſaith, [a] *That the Felony ſhall be enquired of*, &c. *in the ſame Manner as if the Priſoner had pleaded Not guilty*; from which Words it ſeems plain, That in his Opinion the Inquiry ought to be an Inqueſt returned by the Sheriff as in other Trials at the Miſe of the Parties, becauſe if the Defendant had pleaded, it muſt certainly have been ſo. And therefore it ſeems reaſonable, That where Sir *William Staundeforde* [b] having ſpoken of ſuch Inquiry, adds immediately, That it is but an Inqueſt of Office, ought to be underſtood, not of the Inquiry of the Felony, whereof he had laſt ſpoken, but of the Inquiry whether the Priſoner ſtood Mute of Malice, or by the Act of God, whereof he had ſpoken in the Sentence next before. And I the rather incline to think that this is his Meaning, becauſe the [c] Books cited by him, to this Point, relate to this Inquiry only.

[a] H. P. C. 225.

[b] S. P. C. 150. Lett. D.

[c] Fitz. Coro. 225. 43 Aſſ. pl. 30. 8 H. 4. 1. pl. 2. 2 H. H. P. C. 316, 317. accords.

As to the fourth Point, *viz.* in what Caſes he that ſtands Mute ſhall be awarded to the ſame Execution as if he had not ſtood Mute, and where he ſhall be adjudged to his Penance, I ſhall conſider,

1. What ſhall be done to him who ſtands Mute after an Attainder.
2. What to a Perſon arraigned for High Treaſon.
3. What to one arraigned for Petit Larceny.
4. What to one arraigned for a Felony by Statute.
5. What to one arraigned upon an Appeal.
6. What to one indicted of a Capital Felony, or Petit Treaſon.

*Sect.* 8. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* What is to be done to him who ſtands Mute after an Attainder: It ſeems to be ſettled [d] at this Day, That where-ever one who is attainted, either by Judgment on a Verdict, or Confeſſion, br by Outlawry, or Abjuration, ſtands Mute to the Demand why Execution ſhould not go againſt him, he ſhall not be awarded to his Penance, but to the ſame kind of Execution, if any, that would have been awarded, if he had not ſtood Mute. Yet there ſeems to be this Difference, That where one who hath always continued in Priſon, after an Attainder by Verdict or Confeſſion, ſtands Mute to the Demand why Execution ſhould not go, it ſhall be awarded [e] againſt him, without any Inquiry whether he ſtand Mute by Malice, or otherwiſe, or whether he be the ſame Perſon who is ſo attainted or not; becauſe it ſufficiently appears that he is the ſame Perſon, and that is ſufficient to juſtify an Award of Execution againſt him, where nothing appears to the contrary. But if a Perſon ſo attainted, be retaken after an Eſcape; or if one be taken after an Outlawry or Abjuration, and ſtand Mute to the Demand, Why Execution ſhould not go againſt him? It ſhall be inquired, whether he ſtand Mute of Malice, or of the Act of God; and if it be found of Malice, it ſeems that Execution ſhall be awarded without any farther Inquiry: [f] But if it be found to be of the Act of God, it ſeems That it ought to be alſo inquired, whether he be the ſame Perſon or not, in the ſame Manner as where one ſtands Mute by the Act of God, when firſt brought upon his Trial.

[d] H.P. C. 226. 2 H. H. P. C. 315, 316. Kely. 36. S. P. C. 150. Lett. C. D. So adjudged 8 H. 4. 3. pl. 5. Abridged Bro. Pain, 2. Coro. 22. as to the Cauſe of Abjuration or any other Attainder after a Confeſſion; but the contrary is inſinuated as to other Attainders. But in 26. Aſſ. pl. 19. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 191. Bro. Pain, 12. Coro 99. one who had abjured ſtanding Mute, was put to his Penance and not hanged.

[e] S. P. C. 150. Lett. C. D. 10 E. 4. 19. pl. 26. Fitz. Coro. 36. Bro. Coro. 155.

[f] S. P. C. 150. Lett. C. D. 10 E. 4. 19. pl. 26. Fitz. Coro. 36. Bro. Coro. 155.

*Sect.* 9. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* What is to be done to one who ſtands Mute to an Arraignment for High Treaſon: It is clearly ſettled [a] at this Day, That ſtanding Mute upon an Arraignment for High Treaſon is equivalent to a Conviction by Verdict, or Confeſſion, and conſequently ſubjects the Criminal to the ſame Kind of Judgment and Execution as ſuch a Conviction would do. But I take it for granted, That ſuch ſtanding Mute muſt in [b] like manner appear to be obſtinate; and that if it be found to be the Act of God, the whole Matter ſhall in like Manner [c] be inquired of, as hath been more fully ſhewn in the former Part of this Chapter. But where ſuch Perſon appears to ſtand obſtinately Mute, I do not find it any where holden, that there is any Neceſſity that he probably appear to be Guilty, or that any Evidence be examined to prove him ſo, before he ſhall be condemned or executed. But this is adviſable, where one ſtands obſtinately Mute on an Arraignment for Felony by Statute, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn in the fourteenth and fifteenth *Sections*.

[a] 2 H. P. C. 226. 2 H. H. P. C. 317. Skin. 145. Savil 56. pl. 121. Kely. 57. Dyer 205. pl. 4. 1 Inſt. 177, 178. Bro. Pain, 19. Co. Lit. 391. 3 Inſt. 14. S. P. C. 150. Letter C. Cont. Fitz. Coro. 283.

[b] Vide ſupra Sect. 5, 6. 18E. 3. pl. 26. S. P. C. 150. Letter D.

[c] Vide ſupra Sect. 7. S. P. C. 150. Letter D. 2 Inſt. 177.

*Sect.* 10. As to the third Particular, *viz.* What is to be done to one who ſtands Mute to an Arraignment for Petit Larceny: I take it to be agreed, [d] That if a Man appear to ſtand obſtinately Mute on an Arraignment for Petit Larceny, he ſhall have the like Judgment, *&c.* as if he had confeſſed the Indictment.

*Sect.* 11. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* What is to be done to thoſe who ſtand Mute to an Arraignment for Felony by Statute: It is expreſly enacted by 33 *H.* 8. 12. *Par.* 12. *That if a Perſon indicted, and arraigned of Treaſon, Miſpriſion of Treaſon, Murder, Manſlaughter, or Bloodſhed,* &c. *againſt that Act, within the Verge of the Court, ſhall obſtinately refuſe to anſwer directly, or ſhall ſtand Mute, he ſhall have the like Judgment,* &c. *as if he were found Guilty,* &c. But [e] where a Statute, as that of *Piracy, &c.* ordains a Trial by the Common Courſe of the Law, it hath been adjudged, That the Criminal ſhall have Judgment of his Penance, *&c.* as in other Felonies.

[e] Dyer 241. pl. 49. 3 Inſt. 114. 2 H. H. P. C. 320.

*Sect.* 12. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* What is to be done to one who ſtands Mute to an Arraignment on an Appeal: It is holden by Sir *Matthew Hale*, [f] That an Appellee of Felony ſtanding Mute ſhall not have Judgment of Penance, but to be hanged; [97] but this is made a *Quære* in [g] *Staundforde*, and [h] *Brook*; and the contrary Opinion ſeems to be favoured by Sir [i] *Edward Coke*, and is expreſly holden by [k] *Kelynge*, and ſupported by ſeveral [l] Reſolutions in the Old Books. Whereas the *Year-Book* of 21 [m] *E.* 3. ſeems to be the only Reſolution in favour of the other Side; to which it may be anſwered, Not only that three of the above-cited Reſolutions to the contrary, are much later, but alſo that the Appellee in this Caſe appears to have been taken with the Manner, [n] which probably might be a Circumſtance of conſiderable Weight in the Judgment.

St. Tr. v. 1. p. 367. B. 1. ch. 37. ſect. 9. S. P. C. 150. Letter C. H. P. C. 226. 2 H. H. P. C. 318, 319.

[f] H. P. C. 226.

[g] S. P. C. 150. Letter B.

[h] Bro. Pain, 8, 19.

[i] 2 Inſt. 178, 179.

[k] Kely. 37.

[l] 18 H. 4. 1. pl. 2. Abrid. Bro. Pain, 1. Forfeiture, 11. Appeal, 24. Fitz. Coro. 71. 4 E. 4 11. pl. 18. Abridg. Fitz Coro. 71. Bro. Appeal, 93. Pain, 14. 43 Aſſ. pl. 30. Abridged Bro. Pain, 13. Appeal, 78. Coro. 123 or 124. Fitz. Coro. 225. 14 E. 4. 7. pl. 10. This Point is made a Quære; but in the very next Folio. pl. 17. Abridged Bro. Coro. 160 or 161 it is adjudged by all the Juſtices, That the Appellee in ſuch Caſe ſhould have his Penance.

[m] 21 E. 3. 18. pl. 26. Abridged Bro. Pain. 8. Appeal, 40. Coro. 43. But neither Fitz. Coro. 56. nor 3 H. 7. 2. pl. 5. nor 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 5. cited by Staundforde, ſeem to come up to this Point, but rather to be Authorities of the other Side. See Bro. Coro. 82.

[n] Vide ſupra. Ch. 15. Sect. 41.

[o] Vide 2 Inſt. 177. 178.

*in Enqueſts of Felonies, that Men ſhall charge them with before the Juſtices at the King's Suit, ſhall have ſtrong and hard Impriſonment, as they which refuſe to ſtand to the Common Law of the Land. But this is not to be underſtood of ſuch Priſoners as be taken on light Suſpicion.*

[a] 2 Inſt. 177. *Sect.* 14. Sir [a] *Edward Coke*, in the Conſtruction of this Statute, ſaith, That no Perſon ſhall be put to this Puniſhment, unleſs the Matter be evident, or probable, which it is the Duty of the Judge to look into; and [b] S.P.C. 159. Letter A. Vide H.P.C. 226. Sir *William* [b] *Staundforde* ſaith, That there ought to be evident or probable Matter to convince the Party of the Crime whereof he is arraigned, or otherwiſe that he be a notorious Felon, or openly of bad Fame; and 2 H. H. P. C. 320, 321, 322. therefore he adviſes the Judge, for the Satisfaction of this Statute, and Diſcharge of his Duty, to examine the Evidence which proves the Priſoner Guilty of the Fact, before he proceed to the Judgment of *Pain fort & dure*. Yet I cannot find any Book which takes Notice of any Examination of this Kind, or of any Entry that the Defendant appeared to be a notorious Felon, before ſuch Judgment given againſt him, upon his ſtanding Mute, whether upon an [c] Indictment or [d] Appeal: But all the Books cited in the Margin ſeem to intimate, that the ſtanding Mute is of itſelf a ſufficient Ground for ſuch Judgment. Yet all that can be inferred from thence ſeems to be this, That it is not neceſſary to make any thing of this Kind Part of the Record, it being a Matter left to the Diſcretion and Conſcience of the Judge, and to be preſumed where it is not expreſſed. But as to all Capital Appeals whatſoever, and all Indictments and Appeals of Petit Treaſon, perhaps it may be ſaid, That [e] not being within this Statute, but remaining as they were at the Common Law, the Obſtinacy of a Criminal in ſtanding Mute to them, may be of itſelf, without more, a ſufficient Inducement to a Judge to award him to his Penance. But conſidering that ſuch Appeals and Indictments are within the ſame Reaſon with thoſe mentioned in the Statute; and it is uncertain how the Common Law ſtood in Relation to theſe Matters, as appears by the beſt Authors, [f] differing among themſelves concerning them; and ſeeing the Method preſcribed by the Statute is very juſt and equitable, it ſeems prudent at leaſt in a Judge to obſerve the ſame Rules in all Caſes of this Kind.

[c] Ra. Ent. 385. pl. 2, 3. Keilw. 70. a. 7 E. 4. 29. pl. 13. 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 5, 8.

[d] 8 H. 4. 1. pl. 2. 4 E. 4. 11. pl. 18. 14 E. 4. 7. pl. 10. 43 Aſſ. pl 30. 21 E. 3. 18. pl. 26. 3 H. 7. 2. pl. 5.

[e] S. P. C. 150. Letters B. C. 2 Inſt. 177, 178, 179. And the Books cited, Sect. 12. under Lett. I.

[f] S P.C. 149. Letter F. 2 Inſt. 178, 179.

*Sect.* 15. I do not find it ſaid in any Book, what ſhall be done to a Priſoner who obſtinately ſtanding Mute to an Arraignment, ſhall appear to be charged upon every light Suſpicion; but I take it for granted, that he may be ſeverely fined and impriſoned for the Contempt.

*Sect.* 16. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* What is the Nature of the Penance to which a Priſoner is to be adjudged upon his obſtinately ſtanding Mute: It is obſervable, That the above-cited Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. ſays only in general, That Felons ſtanding Mute ſhall be put in *in Priſon fort & dure*, without ſaying any Thing of the Manner of it, which it ſeems to leave as a known Thing to the uſual Practice in ſuch Caſes; which we ſhall beſt find from the Books of Entries, and other Law Books, all of which generally agree, That the Priſoner ſhall be remanded [g] to the Place from whence he came, and put [h] in ſome low dark Room, [i] and

[g] H.P.C. 227. 2 H. H. P. C. 319, 399, 400. S. P. C. 150. Letter E. Keilw. 70. a. 4 E. 4. 11. pl. 18. 14 E. 4. 8. pl. 17. Abridged Bro. Coro. 160.

[h] 2 Inſt. 178. Ra. Ent. 385. pl. 17. 8 H. 4. 1. pl. 2.

[i] This clauſe is omitted in Keilw. 70. a. 4 E. 4. 11. pl. 18. but it is mentioned in all the other Books above cited, but with this Difference, That 14 E. 4. 11. pl. 17. ſays only that he ſhall be put in a Chamber without adding that it ſhall be low or dark.

[i] In this all the Books above cited, ſeem to agree. And 14 E. 4. 8. pl. 17. and S. P. C. 150. Letter E. and 2 Inſt. 178. add, That he ſhall lie without any Litter or other Thing under him, and that one Arm ſhall be drawn to one Quarter of the Room with a Cord, and the other to another, and that his Feet ſhall be uſed in the ſame Manner. But theſe Clauſes are wholly omitted in all the other Books above cited, except H. P. C. which takes Notice of the latter of them only. And Ra. Ent. 385. pl. 2. adds, That an Hole ſhall be made for the Head, and Keil. 70. a. ſays, That the Head ſhall not touch the Earth; but none of the other mention either of theſe Clauſes.

there

there laid on his Back, without any manner of Covering, except for the Privy Parts, and [a] that as many Weights ſhall be laid upon him as he can bear, and more, and that he ſhall have no Manner of Suſtenance but of the worſt [b] Bread and [c] Water, and that he ſhall [d] not eat the ſame Day in which he drinks, nor drink the ſame Day on which he eats; and that he ſhall ſo continue till he [e] die. But it is ſaid, [f] That anciently the Judgment was not, That he ſhould ſo continue till he ſhould die, but till he ſhould anſwer, and that he might ſave himſelf from the Penance by putting himſelf on his Trial, which he cannot do at this Day after the Judgment of Penance is once given.

*Sect.* 17. It ſeems clear, [g] That Women upon ſtanding Mute, are liable to ſuch Penance as well as Men.

*Sect.* 18. It is ſaid [h] to be the conſtant Practice of *Newgate* Seſſions, where a Priſoner refuſes to plead, to endeavour to compel him to do it by tying his Thumbs together with Whipcord, and not to proceed to the Judgment and Penance, before all Methods of perſuading him to plead, are found ineffectual.

*Sect.* 19. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* What he who obſtinately ſtands Mute ſhall forfeit, and to whom: There is no Doubt but that in Caſe of [i] High Treaſon he ſhall forfeit both Lands and Goods, in the ſame Manner as if he had been attainted any other way. Alſo I take it for granted that in the Caſe of Felony and Petit Treaſon, where a Perſon by ſtanding Mute ſhall not avoid being attainted for ſuch Crimes, he ſhall forfeit his Lands and Goods in the ſame Manner as on other Attainders. But where ever a Perſon ſtanding Mute is adjudged to his Penance, and thereby prevents that Attainder which otherwiſe he might have inccurred, it ſeems agreed, [k] That he forfeits his Chattels only, and not his Lands.

*Sect.* 20. It is agreed in the *Year-Book* of 8 [l] *H.* 4. That the Goods ſo forfeited ought not to be delivered to any Perſon claiming them under a Grant from the Crown, till he have ſhewed a good Title to them in the King's Court, by ſome Grant ſufficient to paſs them.

*Sect.* 21. And it ſeems [m] That ſuch Goods will not paſs by Grant of all Felons Goods, having no Words ſpecially extending to the Goods of thoſe who ſtand Mute, *&c.* becauſe a Perſon adjudged to his Penance for ſtanding Mute, does not ſeem to ſuffer as a Felon, being neither attainted nor convicted of any Felony, but as a Perſon refuſing to ſtand to the Law of the Land. And it ſeems rather the ſtronger Opinion, [n] That they paſs not by the Grant of *all Goods of Felons and Fugitives of all Perſons within ſuch a Diſtrict; ſo that if ſuch Perſons for any Treſpaſs or other Fault ought to loſe Life or Member; or ſhall fly and refuſe to ſtand to Judgment, or do any other Treſpaſs for which they ought to loſe their Chattels.*

*Sect.* 22. As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* Whether the Proſecutor of an Indictment or Appeal of Larceny be intitled to a Reſtitution of the Goods ſtolen, upon the Defendant's ſtanding Mute: It ſeems agreed, [o] That by the Common Law, where a Perſon ſtands Mute to an Appeal of Larceny, it is proper to charge the ſame Inqueſt which is to enquire whether the ſtanding Mute be of Malice or not, to enquire alſo whether the Goods mentioned in the Appeal are the Goods of the Appellant, and whether the Defendant were taken upon a freſh Suit [p] made by ſuch Appellant, which

[a] In this all the Books above recited agree.
[b] But 14 E. 4. 8. pl. 17. S. P. C. 150: Lett. E. and 2 Inſt. 178. are, That he ſhall only have three Morſels of Barley Bread a Day. Keilw. 70. a. that he ſhall have only Rye Bread; and Ra. Ent. 385. pl. 2. and 2 H. 4. 1. pl. 2. generally that he ſhall have of the worſt Bread.
[c] 14 E. 4. 8. pl. 17. S. P. C. 150. Letter E. 2 Inſt. 178. and 8 H. 4. 1. pl. 2. and Kielw. 70. a. are, That he ſhall have the Water next the Priſon, ſo that it be not current; but Ra. Ent. 385. pl. 5 is general. That he ſhall have the worſt Water. This is omitted in Keilw. 70. a. and in 8 H. 4. 1. pl. 2.
[d] This is omitted in none of the Books above-cited, except 14 E. 4. 11, and H. P. C. 227. but neither of theſe Books give the whole Judgment at Large.
[e] S. P. C. 150. Lett. F. 151. Letter E. Britton 11.
[g] 2 Inſt. 177.

2 H. H. P. C. 319. [h] Kely 27, 28. [i] See the Books cited to Sect. 9. [k] 14 E. 4. 7. pl. 10. H. P. C. 226, 227. 2 H. H. P. C. 319. Co. Lit. 391. Fitz. Eſc. 10. Coro. 51. Aſſ. 421. S. P. C. 151. a. Bro. Forfeiture, 11, 64. Appeal, 24. [l] 8 H. 4. 1. 2 b. a. b. 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 8. [l] 8 H. 4. 2. a. Bro. Appeal, 24. [m] Dy. 268. pl. 18. 8. H. 4. 2. a. b. Bro. Forfeiture, 11. [n] Dy. 268. pl. 18. 8 H. 4. 2. a. b. Bro. Forfeit. 11. [o] Vide ſupra ch. 23. ſect. 53. Lett. F. 8 H. 4. 1. pl. 2. 3. Abridged Bro. Appeal, 24. S. P. C. 166. [p] Vide ch. 23. ſect. 50, 51, 52.

which Points being found [a] for him, he ſhall have an Award of Reſtitution to ſuch Goods, and to ſuch only, [b] in whoſe Hands ſoever [c] they are found. And it is ſaid in general in ſome Books, [d] That in any Appeal of Larceny there ſhall be a Reſtitution of the Goods, upon the Appellee's ſtanding Mute, without ſaying any thing of any Inquiry concerning the Property, or freſh Suit: But I take it for granted, That where it is ſo omitted, it is taken as a Thing known, and done of Courſe, and therefore needleſs to be expreſly mentioned.

*Sect.* 23. But it ſeems queſtionable, Whether the Proſecutor of an Indictment of Larceny, be in like Manner intitled to a Reſtitution upon the Defendant's ſtanding Mute? Becauſe it ſeems agreed, [e] That by the Common Law there could be no ſuch Reſtitution upon any other Proſecution but an Appeal; and it is certain, That the Proſecutor of an Indictment is not intitled to a Reſtitution by the expreſs Words of 21 [f] *H.* 8. 11. which require, *That the Felon be found guilty, or otherwiſe attainted*, &c. And I do not know that he is intitled to it by any other Statute, or any equitable Conſtruction of this.

*Sect.* 24. As to the ſeventh Point, *viz.* Where one who ſtands Mute ſhall have the Benefit of his Clergy: It ſeems clear, [g] That unleſs it happen to be otherwiſe ſpecially provided by ſome Statute, where-ever he ſhall be allowed it upon a Conviction, by Verdict or Confeſſion, he ſhall have it upon his ſtanding Mute. Alſo I take it to be agreed, [h] That a Statute taking away the Benefit of Clergy from thoſe who ſhall be convicted of a Crime, doth not thereby take it away from thoſe who ſtand Mute on an Indictment or Appeal for ſuch Crime. But it is enacted by 3 & 4 *W.* & *M.* 9. ſet forth more at large in the Chapter of Clergy, *That if any Perſon ſhall be indicted of any Offence, for which by Virtue of any former Statute, he is excluded from the Benefit of his Clergy, if he had been thereof convicted by Verdict or Confeſſion, if he ſtand Mute he ſhall not be admitted to it.* But Appeals and Offences excluded from the Benefit of Clergy by ſubſequent Statutes, ſeem not to be within the Purview of this Statute; for the fuller Conſideration whereof I ſhall refer the Reader to the Chapter of *Clergy*.

[a] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 53.
[b] Supra ch. 23. Sect. 57.
[c] Supra. ch. 23 Sect. 54.
[d] 21 E. 3. 18. pl. 26. Abrid. Bro. Appeal, 40. 43 Aſſ. pl 30. Abrid. Bro. Appeal, 78. Coro. 123. or 124. Fitz. Coro. 225. Vide 40 Aſſ. pl. 39. Abrid. Fitz. Coro. 217.
[e] Supra ch. 23. Sect. 55, 56.
[f] Set forth more at large, ch. 23. ſect. 55.
[g] Fitz. Coro. 233, 283. Aſſ. 421. 8 H. 4. 3. pl. 5. H. P. C. 231. 2 H. H. P. C. 320, 380. Moore 550. pl. 738. 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 8. Abrid. Bro. Clergy, 27. Fitz. Coro. 51. 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 10. Abrid. Fitz. Coro. 53. Fitz. Cor. 58. ſeems contrary, but I cannot find any thing in 3 H. 7. 1. which is the Year-Book cited to this Note to warrant this Opinion.
[h] See H. P. C. 332 to 238. 2 H. H. P. C. 345.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XXXI.

### *Of Confeſſion and Demurrer.*

AND now I am to conſider what is to be done to a Priſoner upon his Confeſſion, which may be either,

1. Expreſs, or,
2. Implied.

*Sect.* 1. An expreſs Confeſſion is where a Perſon directly confeſſes [a] the Crime with which he is charged, which is the higheſt Conviction that can be, and may be received [b] after the Plea of Not guilty recorded, notwithſtanding the Repugnancy; for the Entry is, That the Defendant *poſtea* or *relicta verificatione, cognovit indictamentum.*

*Sect.* 2. Such a Confeſſion carries with it ſo ſtrong a Preſumption of Guilt, that an Entry [c] on Record *quod cognovit indictamentum, &c.* in an Indictment of Treſpaſs, eſtops the Defendant to plead Not guilty to an Action brought afterwards againſt him for the ſame Matter. But it ſeems queſtionable, Whether ſuch Entry of a Confeſſion of an Indictment of a Capital Crime, will in the like Manner eſtop a Defendant to plead Not guilty to an Appeal, becauſe in Caſe of Life, the Court will be very tender in going upon Preſumptions. And where a Perſon upon his Arraignment actually confeſſes [d] himſelf Guilty, or unadviſedly diſcloſes the Special [e] Manner of the Fact, ſuppoſing that it doth not amount to Felony, where it doth, yet the Judges, upon probable Circumſtances, that ſuch Confeſſion may proceed from Fear, Menace, or Dureſs, or from Weakneſs or Ignorance, may refuſe to record ſuch Confeſſion, and ſuffer the Party to plead Not guilty.

*Sect.* 3. An implied Confeſſion is where a Defendant in a Caſe not Capital, doth not directly own himſelf Guilty, but in a Manner admits it by yielding to the King's Mercy, and deſiring to ſubmit to a ſmall Fine: in which Caſe, if the Court think fit to accept of ſuch Submiſſion, and make an Entry that the Defendant *poſuit ſe in gratiam Regis*, without putting him to a direct Confeſſion, or Plea, (which in ſuch Caſes ſeems to be left to Diſcretion) the Defendant ſhall [f] not be eſtopped to plead Not guilty to an Action for the ſame Fact, as he ſhall [g] be where the Entry is *quod cognovit indictamentum.*

*Sect.* 4. I take it for granted, That no Confeſſion whatever ſhall, before final [h] Judgment, deprive the Defendant of the Privilege of taking Exceptions in Arreſt of Judgment to Faults apparent in the Record; [i] for the Judges muſt *ex officio* take Notice of all ſuch Faults, and any one, as *amicus Curiæ*, may inform them of them.

[a] Vide S. P. C. 142. Lett. C. Lamb. B. 4. ch. 9. Finch of Law 38.

[b] Kely. 11. Quære, if the Law be the ſame in Civil Actions. Affirmed Cro. E. 144. pl. 3. Denied 2 Jon. 156.

[c] 9 H. 6. 60. a. Fitz. Eſtopp. 24. 102.

[d] 11 H. 6. 65. pl. 21. Lamb. B. 4. ch. 9. Trial per Pais 25.

[e] S. P. C. 141. Letter C. 2 H. H. P. C. 225.

[f] 22 Aſſ. pl. 71 Abridged Fitz. Coro. 180. 27 Aſſ. pl. 40.

[g] 9 H. 6. 60. a. Abridged Fitz. Eſtoppel, 24. 11 H. 4. 65. pl. 21. Lamb. B. 4. ch. 9. Far. 40.

[g] Supra § 2.

[h] 1 Salk. 77, 78. Far. 100.

[i] Finch of Law 226. 2 Danv. Abr. 252. 2 Lev. 223.

*Sect.* 5. It ſeems to be taken for granted, both by [a] *Brook* and [b] *Staunforde*, [c] *Coke* and [d] *Hale*, ſpeaking, as I ſuppoſe, of a general Demurrer, That it amounts ſo far to a Confeſſion of the Indictment as laid, that if the Indictment be good, Judgment and Execution ſhall go againſt the Priſoner. [98] But it is obſervable, That no adjudged Caſe is cited for the Maintenance of this Opinion, nor any Authority from the old Books except the *Year-Book* of 14 *Ed.* 4. 7. *a. pl.* 10. in which it is reported to have been ſaid by *Choke*, That if a Defendant demur to a Plea, he ſhall be hanged, *quod fuit conceſſum.* But to this it may be ſaid, That it was only ſpoken incidentally, and not a Point adjudged; and beſides that it is ſo ſhort and obſcure that it is ſcarce intelligible, which appears by *Brook*'s abridging it in different Senſes; for in one Place [e] he ſeems to underſtand it of a Demurrer by a Defendant to a Plea in Bar, which ſeems impoſſible; and in another [f] Place he ſeems to underſtand it in a different Senſe. And therefore perhaps the Meaning of it may be only this, That after a Defendant hath pleaded ſuch a Bar, as confeſſes the Fact, and concludes him to plead the General Iſſue afterwards, as ſome Pleas are ſaid [g] to do; if he afterwards demur to a Replication to ſuch Plea, he ſhall be condemned if the Demurrer be adjudged againſt him, and the Indictment or Appeal be good.

[a] Bro. Peremptory, 86.
[b] S. P. C. 150. Letter C.
[c] 2 Inſt. 178.
[d] H. P. C. 243. 2 H. H. P. C. 315.
[e] Bro. Demurrer, 17.
[f] Bro. Peremptory, 86.
[g] Vide ſupra ch. 23. ſect. 137.

*Sect.* 6. But howſoever the Law may ſtand in Relation to a [h] General Demurrer concluding in Bar of an Appeal, or Indictment, as in Common Demurrers in Civil Actions, or a Demurrer to a Plea in *Bar*, [i] which admits the Fact, or to a [k] Replication to ſuch a Plea: It hath been adjudged, That if an Appellee demur in Law to an Appeal by Reaſon of the [l] Inſufficiency of the Declaration, or generally demur to the Declaration, with a [m] Concluſion *& petit judicium de narratione illa & quod narratio illa caſſetur*; or having prayed [n] *Oyer* of the Writ and Proceſs, demand Judgment of the Appeal, *quia dicit quod breve de appello prædict. & proceſſ. inde minus ſufficient' in lege exiſtunt ad ipſum W. C. ad dictum breve de Appello reſpondere compellend'; & hoc. parat. eſt verificare prout Cur', &c. unde petit judicium de brevi de Appello prædict. & petit inde allocationem, & quod breve illud de Appello caſſetur*; ſuch Demurrer ſhall not conclude him from pleading over to the Felony, either at the ſame Time [o] with the Demurrer, or [p] after it ſhall be adjudged againſt him.

[h] See the precedent Sect.
[i] Vide Bro. Peremptory, 86. Fitz. Coro. 12.
[k] Vide Bro. Perempt. 86.
[l] Dyer 38. pl. 51. 39. pl 65. Coro. Eliz. 196. pl. 13.
[m] As it was done in the Caſe of Smith and Bowen, Mich. 7 Ann. Vid. Salk. 59. pl. 2.
[n] As it was done in the Caſe of Widdrington and Charlton, Hill. 10 Ann.
[o] Smith and Bowen, Mic. 7 Annæ; In which Caſe the Demurrer was continued on the Record

*Sect.* 7. But it ſeems, That in Criminal Caſes not Capital, if the Defendant demur to an Indictment, *&c.* whether in Abatement or otherwiſe, the Court will not give Judgment againſt him to anſwer over, but final [q] Judgment; for it ſeems, That in ſuch Caſes there can be no Demurrer properly in Abatement, except [r] it be to a Plea in Abatement, or to a [s] Replication to ſuch a Plea.

*Sect.* 8. A Demurrer to an Appeal hath been [t] received after Iſſue joined: But it hath been adjudged, [u] That a Demurrer to an Indictment ought not to be received after Verdict.

with a Ceſſet triatio exitus, &c. and after the Demurrer was determined againſt the Defendant, a Venire was awarded.
[p] Dyer 38. pl. 51. Salk. 59, 60. Cro. E. 196. pl. 13. [q] Vide Salk. 220. [r] Salk. 218. [s] Ra. Ent. 160. pl. 1, 2, 3. 611. [t] Cro. E. 196. pl. 13. [u] 1 Sid. 208. wherein the Precedent in Co. Ent. 363. b. to the contrary is denied to be Law.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XXXII.

### *Of Sanctuary:*

BEFORE I conſider in the third Place, how a Priſoner is to be demeſned upon his pleading; I ſhall examine the Nature of the ſeveral Kinds of Pleas in Criminal Caſes, which are either,

1. Dilatory, or,
2. In Chief.

Dilatory Pleas are either,

1. Declinatory, or,
2. In Abatement.

Declinatory Pleas are either,

1. Of the Privilege of Sanctuary, or,
2. Of the Benefit of Clergy.

*Sect.* 1. As to the Plea of the Privilege of Sanctuary, the Learning relating to it being made in a great Meaſure uſeleſs by the Statute of 21 *Jac.* 1. 28. *Par.* 7. by which it is enacted, *That no Sanctuary or Privilege of Sanctuary ſhall after that Time be admitted or allowed in any Caſe:* I ſhall but briefly conſider it under the following Heads,

1. What was the Nature of the Privilege of Sanctuary.
2. What Authority was neceſſary for the creating it.
3. To what Matters it extended.
4. At what Time, and in what Manner it was to be pleaded.

*Sect.* 2. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* What was the Nature of the Privilege of Sanctuary: It ſeems to be agreed, [a] That ſo far as a Place was allowed to have it, it gave all thoſe that fled to it for Safeguard, and continued within its [b] Precincts, a [c] Freedom from being apprehended, or compelled to anſwer in any Court of Juſtice, and a Right to be remanded if taken out againſt their Will.

[a] Finch of Law 374. S. P. C. 108. Letter B. 2 H. H. P. C. 323, 324.

[b] What thoſe Precincts were, Keilw. 189. a. b. 191. 9 H. 7. 20. pl. 15. S. P. C. 113. a. Bro. Sanctuary, 10.

[c] Keilw. 188, 189, 190, 191. 8 H. 6. 4. b. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 5. 1 H. 7. 23. b. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 49. 9 E. 4. 28. b. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 32. Keilw. 107, 188.

*Sect.* 3.

*Sect.* 3. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* What Authority was neceſſary for the creating it: It ſeems, that it belonged of Common [a] Right to every Church and Churchyard, for the Space of forty Days, but could not be claimed for a longer Time, either by Force of any Bull from the [b] Pope, nor even by [c] Preſcription, ([d] eſpecially in the Caſe of High Treaſon) but only by a Grant [e] from the King, made, or at leaſt confirmed [f] or allowed [g] in *Eyre*, ſince the Time of Memory. But it is ſaid, That it did not gain [h] the Name of a Sanctuary till it had the Pope's Bull, tho' it had the [i] full Privilege of one, as to all Exemption from Temporal Courts, by the King's Grant only.

*Sect.* 4. As to the third Point, *viz.* To what Matters it extended: It ſeems agreed, That it never was any farther a Protection againſt any Action merely Civil, [k] than to ſave the Defendant from Execution of his Body. Alſo it ſeems to be generally agreed, That if it were granted by general Words, it extended not to [l] High Treaſon. But it ſeems agreed, [m] That in ſuch Caſe it extended to all Felonies except [n] Sacrilege, and to all inferior Crimes except ſuch as were committed by a Sanctuary Man [o] within the Sanctuary, or even [p] out of it, *ſub ſpe redeundi.*

*Sect.* 5. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* At what Time, and in what Manner it was to be pleaded: It ſeems agreed, That the Defendant loſt the Benefit of it, unleſs he pleaded it before any [q] other Plea, and properly made out his Caſe; but for this Matter I ſhall wholly refer the Reader to the Old [r] Books.

*Sect.* 6. For the Learning of Abjuration, [s] depending much upon that of Sanctuaries, and ſeeming to be of very little Uſe at this Day, I ſhall refer to *Staundford's Pleas of the Crown*, *Book* 2. *Chap.* 40. and to what hath been ſaid already concerning that Matter in the Chapter concerning *Coroners*, *Sect.* 44.

[a] 32 H. 8. ch. 12. Finch of Law 388. [b] 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 6. Abridg. Fitz. Coro. 54. 21 E. 3. 17. pl. 21. Abridg. Bro. Sanctuary, 2. Supra ch. 9. ſect. 44. Keilw. 189. a. Bro. Sanctu. 11, 14, 16. Raſt. Ent. 583. pl. 1, 2. [c] Keilw. 189, 190, 191. S. P. C. 110. b. 111. Lett. A. Bro. Sanctu. 6, 15. 5 Co. de jure Regis Eccleſ. 26. [e] 1 Inſt. 114. Keilw. 188, &c. But Quære if ſuch Preſcription were confirmed by King, or allowed in Eyre ſince Time of Memory. Keilwey, 188, 189, 190, 191. [d] S. P. C. 112. a. 1 H. 7. 23, 25, 26. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 49. Preſcription, 20. Vide Ra. Ent. 584. pl. 3, 4, 5. [e] S. P. C. 108. Letter B. 110, 111. 1 H. 7. 25. b. 26. Bro. Sanctuary, 7. Keilw. 189, 190, 191. [f] Keilw. 189, 190. 1 H. 7. 23. 2 Rol. Abr. 268, 269. [g] Keilw. 189, 190. 2 Rol. Abr. 268, 269. 1 H. 7. 23. Bro. Sanctuary, 7. 15. this is made a Quære. S. P. C. 112. [h] Finch of Law 375. [i] Finch of Law 374, 375. [k] Bro. Sanctuary, 3, 11. 7 H. 6. 8. pl. 34. Abridged Fitz Juriſdiction, 2. Dyer 295. pl. 11, 12. [l] 21 E. 3. 17. pl. 21. Denied 29 Aſſ. pl. 24. Abridged Fitz. Grant, 77. Bro. Sanctuary, 6. 1 H. 7. 23, 25, 26. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 49. Preſcription, 20. Cont. Keilw. 190, 191. Quære Finch 374. [m] See the Books cited to the other Parts of this Section. Quære if in ſuch Caſe it extended to Petit Treaſon. Bro. Sanctuary, 2. [n] 3 Inſt. 115. Fitz. 420. [o] Agreed by all the Canoniſts. Keilw. 191. b. [p] Denied by many of the Canoniſts, Keilw. 191. b. [q] S. P. C. 113. Letter B. Fitz. Coro. 438. Bro. Sanctuary, 5. 21 E. 3. 17. pl. 21. Abridged Bro. Sanctuary, 2. Fitz. Coro. 447. 9 E. 4. 28. b. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 32. [r] Keilw. 90, 107, 108, 189. S. P. C. 113 a. 1 H. 7. 23, 24, 25, 26. 9 H. 7. 20. pl. 15. Ra. Ent. 584. pl. 3, 4, 5. 683. pl. 3. [s] 3 Inſt. 115. Fitz. Aiel, 5.

## CHAP. XXXIII.

### *Of Clergy.*

FOR the better Underſtanding the Nature of the Benefit of Clergy, (or rather of the [a] Statute at this Day) I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

[a] See the latter Part of this Chapter.

1. By what Kind of Perſons it is demandable.
2. For what Crimes.
3. At what Times.
4. Whether it ſhall be allowed where it is not demanded.
5. Who is to judge whether the Perſon who demands it have a Right to it or not.
6. How far the Ordinary was puniſhable at Law for demanding or refuſing a Clerk againſt Law.
7. In what Manner at the Common Law a Clerk was to be delivered to the Ordinary, and what is to be done to him afterwards.
8. What is to be done to him at this Day, and how far it ſhall be to his Benefit.

*Sect.* 1. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* By what Kind of Perſons the Benefit of Clergy, (or rather of the Statute at this Day) is demandable: It may not be improper to look a little back into the Original of it, whereby we ſhall find, That anciently the Clergy [b] ſtrongly inſiſted, that by the Law of God their Perſons were ſo ſacred, that they could not, without a Violation of that Law, be convened before, and much leſs be puniſhed with the Loſs of Life, or Member, by any ſecular Judge, for any Crime whatſoever. But there ſeems to be ſo little [c] Colour for any Pretence of this Kind from Scripture, that I almoſt wonder how it was poſſible that any Perſons could be ſo far prejudiced, as ſeriouſly to be perſuaded that it is deducible from thence.

[b] Keilw. 181, 182, 183, 184, 185. See 2 H. H. P. C. 323. 324, &c.

[c] Keilw. 181, &c.

*Sect.* 2. But it ſeems agreed, [d] That all Perſons in Holy Orders having this Privilege by the Canon Law; but this Law being no farther in [e] Force here than as it hath been received, and is conſiſtent with the Common or Statute Law; it will be proper to ſhew how far it hath

[d] See Lyndw. Book 2. in the Chapter De foro Competente, Kely. 99, 100, 101. Keilw. 180, jure Regis ecclef. 13, &c. 2 H. H. P. C. 325.

[e] Keilw. 181, &c. Kely. 99, &c. 5 Co. de

&c. S. P. C. 123, 124. Finch of Law 462, 463.

been received, and is conſiſtent with thoſe Laws: which I ſhall at preſent conſider under this Head, ſo far as it relates to the Perſons intitled to this Privilege; and ſhall farther conſider it as to other Matters, in the following Part of this Chapter.

*Sect.* 3. It ſeems agreed, That before the Statute of *Articuli cleri, Ch.* 15. made in the ninth Year of *Ed.* 2. it was [a] generally denied to thoſe who had abjured, or who had any other way confeſſed themſelves guilty: But by a favourable Interpretation of that Statute, which expreſly extends only to thoſe who fly to the Church for Safeguard, it hath been allowed [b] to all thoſe who have confeſſed themſelves guilty upon their Arraignment or otherwiſe, in the ſame Manner as if they had not confeſſed.

*Sect.* 4. Alſo it ſeems, That notwithſtanding the Clergy [c] contended That the Word *Clericus* (which is the Word generally uſed by the [d] Canon Law as well as ours, [e] to expreſs thoſe who are intitled to this Privilege) did include thoſe of the Inferior Orders, as well as Biſhops, Prieſts and Deacons: yet it ſeems, [g] That the Temporal Judges ſometimes denied it to thoſe in inferior Orders, as well as to mere [h] Laymen, before the Statute of 25 *E.* 3. *ch.* 4. which reciting, *That the Prelates had grievouſly complained, That ſecular Clerks, as well Chaplains as other Monks, and other People of Religion, had been drawn and hanged by Award of the ſecular Juſtices, in Prejudice of the Franchiſe of Holy Church,* &c. *doth enact, That all Manner of Clerks, as well Secular as Religious,* &c. *ſhall freely enjoy the Privilege of Holy Church,* &c.

*Sect.* 5. It ſeems that by a favourable Interpretation of this Statute, which univerſally prevailed ſoon [i] after it was made, not only thoſe actually admitted into ſome inferior Order of the Clergy, [k] but alſo thoſe who were never qualified to be admitted into Orders, (which was tried by putting them to read a Verſe) have been taken to have a [m] Right to this Privilege, as much as Perſons in Holy Orders, whether they were Perſons lawfully born, or [n] Baſtards, [o] Aliens or Denizens, in the Communion of the Church or [p] Excommunicate, within the common Benefit of the Law, or [q] Outlaws, &c. ſo that they were not [r] Hereticks convict, nor Jews, Mahometans, nor Pagans; nor under [t] perpetual Diſability of going into Orders, admitting of no Diſpenſation, as [u] blind and maimed Perſons formerly were, and Women [x] ſtill are; nor liable to the Objection of Bigamy, *viz.* (of having [y] married two different Women ſucceſſively, or a Widow) which by a Conſtitution of the Council of *Lyons*, [z] received in this Kingdom, was a Bar to the Demand of the Privilege of the Clergy; and by Force of 18 *E.* 3. 2. was triable by the Certificate [aa] of the Biſhop.

*Sect.* 6. But it is expreſly enacted by 1 *E.* 6. 12. *Par.* 16. *That any Perſon who by the Law of this Realm ought to have the Benefit of his Clergy ſhall be admitted to it, altho' he have been divers Times married to any ſingle Woman,*

a Fitz. Coro. 155.
11 Co. 29. b. S. P. C. 124. Lett. G. Vide Keilw. 186. b. Selden's Janus Anglor', ch. 10.
b Bro. Clergy, 3, 7, 8. 9 E. 4. 28. pl. 40. 8H. 4 3. pl. 5. 1 Aſſ. pl. 4. 27 H. 6. 7. b. Fitz. Cor. 191.
c Kely. 99. 100.
d Lyndw. B. 2. in the Chapter De foro competente.
e See the Statute of Marlb. ch. 28. and Weſtm. 1 ch. 2. and Articuli cleri, ch. 15. and the Old Books cited, 2 Inſt. 633, 634, &c.
f Keilw. 181. Kely. 99, 100.
g Lely. 99. 100.
g Fitz. Coro. 233. But they ſometimes allowed it to mere Laymen, being able to read, Fitz. Coro. 117.
i Yet it was holden the next Year after the Statute, quod literatura non facit clericum niſi habeat ſacram tonſuram. 26 Aſſ. pl. 19. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 191. S. P. C. 124. Lett. B. 2 H. H. P. C. 372, 373.
k Kely. 100, 101, 102. Bro. Clergy, 7, 20.
l Kely. 100, 101. Finch 462, 463. S P. C. 133. Letters A. B, C, D. 34 H. 6. 49. pl. 16. Fitz. Coro 44. See the Caſes cited to the fourth general Point of this Chapter.
m 9 E. 4. 28. pl. 40. Abridged Bro. Clergy, 7.
n Bro. Clergy, 22. 2 H. H. P. C. 373.
o Bro. Clergy, 20.
p Bro. Clergy, 20. H. P. C. 229. 11 Co. 29 b.
q See 3 & 4. W. & M. 9. 11 Co. 29, b.
r S. P. C 133. Lett. B. Bro. Clergy, 20. 11 Co. 29. b
s Bro. Clergy, 20, 11 Co. 29. b. H. P. C. 229. 2 H. H. P. C. 373.
t 11. Co. 29 b.
u 11. Co. 29. b. H. P. C. 229. Cont. Bro. Clergy. 21.
x Finch 463. 11 Co. 29. b. See the Preambles of 21 Ja. 1. ch. 6. and of 3 & 4 W. & M. 9. Par. 7. Yet it is admitted Fitz. Coro. 461. That a Woman might claim the Benefit of Clergy.
y S. P. C. 134, 135. Ra. Ent. 106. a. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 372.
z See the Statute of Bigamy, 4 E. 1, ch. 5. 5 Co. dejure Regis Eccleſiaſtico, 13. S. P. C. 125. Lett. F.
aa Ra. Ent. 160. a. b. S. P. C. 134. Lett. C. 135. a. 11 H. 4. 11. pl. 24. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 85. 40 E. 3. 42. pl. 23. Abridged Fitz. Attorney, 39.

*or ſingle Women, or to any Widow or Widows, or to two Wives or more.* But it bore ſome [a] Queſtion whether this Statute were not impliedly repealed by 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* 8. while it ſtood in Force, *Which repealed all Clauſes,* &c. *againſt the See of* Rome.

[a] Vide S.P.C. 134. Daliſ. 21. pl. 1

*Sect.* 7. As to Women it is enacted by 21 *Jac.* 1. 6. *That on a Conviction of Grand Larceny under the Value of* 10 *s. being no Burglary, nor Robbery in or near the Highway, nor a felonious private taking from the Perſon,* &c. *but only ſuch an Offence for which a Man might have his Clergy, they ſhall be burnt in the Hand, and impriſoned,* &c.

Dyer 201. pl. 67. Bro. Clergy, 20. H.P.C. 229. 2 H. H. P. C. 372.

*Sect.* 8. But it is enacted by 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 9. *Par.* 7. *That where a Man being convicted of any Felony may demand the Benefit of his Clergy; if a Woman be convicted for the ſame or the like Offence, upon her Prayer to have the Benefit of this Statute, Judgment of Death ſhall not be given againſt her upon ſuch Conviction, or Execution awarded upon any Outlawry for ſuch Offence, but ſhe ſhall ſuffer the ſame Puniſhment as a Man ſhould ſuffer, that has the Benefit of his Clergy allowed him in the like Caſe; that is to ſay, ſhall be burnt in the Hand by the Gaoler in open Court, and further be kept in Priſon for ſuch a Time as the Juſtices in their Diſcretion ſhall think fit, ſo as the ſame do not exceed one Year's Impriſonment.*

*Sect.* 9. It ſeems, [b] That one who had been guilty of Sacrilege, or of breaking the Priſon of the Ordinary, had no Right to the Benefit of Clergy, but at the [c] Diſcretion of the Ordinary.

[b] S P.C. 31. Lett. F. 32. Let. A. 123. Lett. D. 124. Lett. B. 133. Lett. A. Fitz. Coro. 112, 117, 120. 250, 257. 4 Inſt. 314. 12 Aſſ. 39. Abridg. Bro. Clergy, 10. 17 Aſſ. pl. 4. 17 E. 3. 13. pl. 47. Abridg. Fitz, Coro. 112. 9 E. 4. 28. pl. 40. Abridg. Bro. Clergy. 7. 27 Aſſ. 42. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 205. Bro. Clergy. 13. 11 Co. 29. b.

*Sect.* 10. It ſeems clear, [d] That before the Statute of 4 *H.* 7. 13. He who had been admitted to the Benefit of Clergy, might have it a ſecond Time as well as the firſt, unleſs he had broken the Priſon of the Ordinary, to which he was committed when Clergy was firſt allowed him; in which Caſe it ſeems, [e] That he could not ſave himſelf from a ſecond Proſecution, tho' for the very ſame Felony for which he was before convicted, unleſs he could ſhew a Purgation.

*Sect.* 11. But it is enacted by 4 *H.* 7. 13. *That every Perſon, not being within Orders, who hath once been admitted to the Benefit of his Clergy, eftſoons arraigned of any ſuch Offence, be not admitted to have the Benefit or Privilege of the Clergy,* &c. *And it is provided, that if any Perſon at the ſecond Time of aſking his Clergy, becauſe he is within Orders, hath not there ready his Letters of his Orders, or a Certificate of his Ordinary, witneſſing the ſame: That then the Juſtices afore whom he is ſo arraigned, ſhall give him a Day by their Diſcretion to bring in his ſaid Letters or Certificate; and if he fail, and bring not at ſuch a Day his ſaid Letters or Certificate, then the Perſon to loſe the Benefit of his Clergy as he ſhall do that is without Orders.*

[c] Yet it ſeems to be holden, 26 Aſſ. pl. 19. and 27. Abridged Bro. Clergy, 11, 12. Fitz. Coro. 191, 193. That one who had been guilty of Sacrilege might demand it as well as any other. 2 H. H. P. C. 333, 366. And it ſeems to be holden, Fitz. Co. 232, 250, 257, 419. 2 H. H. P. C. 372. That one who had broken the Priſon of the Ordinary had no manner of Right to it. Vide 12 Aſſ. 39. Abridged Bro. Clergy, 10. Thts Point is made Quære, 9 E. 4. 28. pl. 40. Abridged Bro. Clergy 7. [d] H. P. C. 230. S. P. C. 31. Lett. F. 32. Letter A. 107. Letter B. 124. Letter C. 135. Letters B. D. See the Preamble of 4 H. 7. 13. But 17 Aſſ. pl. 4. 17 E. 3. 13. pl. 17. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 112. It ſeems to have been doubted where the Clerk was attainted before he firſt had the Benefit of Clergy, [e] Fitz. Coro. 232. and to the Books cited to Letter C. and to the former Section.

*Sect.* 12. But it is enacted by 28 *H.* 8. Par. 7. *That Perſons within Holy Orders, ſhall be under the ſame Pains and Dangers for the Offences referred to by that Statute, and be uſed and ordered to all Intents and Purpoſes, as other Perſons, not being withing Holy Orders. And it is farther enacted by* 32 H. 8. 3. Par. 8. *That Perſons within Holy Orders who ſhall be admitted to their Clergy, ſhall be burnt in the Hand in like Manner as lay Clerks, and ſhall ſuffer and incur all ſuch Pains, Dangers, and Forfeitures, and be ordered and uſed for their Offences of Felony, to all Intents, Purpoſes and Conſtructions, as lay Perſons admitted to their Clergy be, or ought to be,* &c.

*Sect.* 13. But it is enacted by 1 *E.* 6. 12. *par.* 10. That in all Caſes of Felony, other than thoſe in that Act mentioned, every Perſon who ſhall be found Guilty, or confeſs, or ſtand Mute, or not anſwer directly, ſhall have the Benefit of his Clergy, in like Manner and Form as before the firſt Year of King *Henry* VIII. And therefore it ſeems plain, That where lay Perſons are not excluded from the Benefit of Clergy the firſt Time; Perſons in Holy Orders may have it as often as they want it, in the ſame Manner as they might upon the Foot of the ſaid Statute of 4 *H.* 7. 13. [a] except they ſhall be outlawed, or challenge above the Number of twenty, [99] in which Caſe they are not within the Purview of 1 *E.* 6. which extends only to thoſe who ſhall be found Guilty, or confeſs, or ſtand Mute, *&c.* But [b] where the Crime itſelf is charged againſt a Perſon in Holy Orders, is by any Statute generally excluded from Clergy, ſuch Perſon ſhall no more have the Benefit of it than if he were a mere Layman.

[a] H. P. C. 238, 239. S. P. C. 135. Lett. B.

[b] S. P. C. 135. Lett. D. 136. H. P. C. 235. 236. 2 H. H. P. C. 374.

*Sect.* 14. It is recited by 34 & 35 *H.* 8. 14. *That divers Perſons had been indicted and attainted, and ſome of them Clerks convict, and ſome of them Clerks attainted,* &c. *before Juſtices of Peace, Gaol-Delivery,* &c. *within divers Cities, Counties and Franchiſes,* &c. *the Records of which Attainders and Convictions often, by Negligence of the Clerks,* &c. *having the Rule and Keeping thereof, had been embezled, and not ready to be objected againſt ſuch Perſons, being newly arraigned before other Juſtices,* &c. *And for that it hath not been kuown certainly whether to reſort for the ſame Records, becauſe they were not certified into any Place certain, ſuch Offenders had often had the Benefit of the Clergy where they ought not,* &c. And thereupon it is enacted, *That the Clerk of the Crown, Clerks of the Peace, and Clerks of Aſſiſe, where any ſuch Attainder, or Conviction ſhall be ſo had, ſhall certify a Tranſcript, briefly containing the Effect of every ſuch Indictment,* &c. *and Clerk attainted,* &c. *that is to ſay, the Name, Surname, and Addition of every ſuch Perſon,* &c. *and the Certainty of the Offence,* &c. *and the Day and Place of his Attainder or Conviction,* &c. *and the Day and Place of his Offence,* &c. *before the King in his Bench at* Weſtminſter, *there to remain of Record for ever, within forty Days after ſuch Attainder,* &c. *if the Term be then, and if not, then within twenty Days after the next Term,* &c. *on Pain of* 40 s. &c. *And that the Clerk of the Crown in the King's Bench, ſhall receive the ſame without Fee, under the like Pain.*

*Sect.* 15. *Provided, That if there be more Perſons contained in any ſuch Indictment, other than ſuch Perſon ſo attainted or convicted, that then ſuch Clerk ſhall certify ſuch Tranſcript only* [c] *concerning the Perſon or Perſons ſo attainted or convicted, which ſhall be as effectual againſt ſuch Perſon and Perſons againſt whom it ſhall be objected, alledged or pleaded, as if the very Record were preſent.*

[c] Note, That this is omitted in Keble's Statutes.

*Sect.* 16.

*Sect.* 16. And it is farther enacted, *That the ſaid Clerk of the Crown in the King's Bench, ſhall at all ſuch Times as the Juſtices of the Gaol-Delivery, or Juſtices of the Peace, in every County within this Realm of* England, *do write unto him for the Names of ſuch Perſons, which be ſo attainted or convict, and certified in the ſaid Bench, ſhall incontinently certify the ſaid Names and Surnames of the ſaid Perſons, with the Cauſes why and wherefore they were convicted or attainted, unto the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, or Juſtices of the Peace,* &c. *on Pain of* 40 s.

*Sect.* 17. But it is provided, *That this Act ſhall not extend to the Clerks of the Crown,* &c. *in* Wales *or* Cheſter, *or Counties Palatine of* Lancaſter *and* Durham, *to make any Tranſcript of any ſuch Attainder or Conviction, before the King's Juſtices of his Counties in* Wales, &c.

*Sect.* 18. It ſeems, [a] That the Juſtices may, by force of this Act, write in their own Names to the Clerk of the Crown in the King's Bench, for a Certificate of the Tranſcript of an Attainder or Conviction, and need not do it by Writ in the King's Name under their *Teſte*, *&c.* which is required [b] by the Conſtruction of 2 & 3 *E.* 6. 24. where the Juſtices of one County write to thoſe of another for the Certificate of the Attainder, or Acquittal of the Principal, in order to proceed againſt the Acceſſary. And the Reaſon of the Difference is, becauſe in this laſt Caſe Juſtices write to Juſtices, but in the former to an Officer only.

[a] Dy. 253. pl. 103.

[b] Vide ſupra ch. 29. ſect. 53.

*Sect.* 19. It is farther provided by 3 & 4 *W.* & *M.* 9. *Par.* 7. as followeth, *Foraſmuch as ſuch Men and Women who have once had their Clergy,* &c. *may happen to be indicted for an Offence committed afterwards in ſome other County; Be it therefore enacted, That the Clerk of the Crown, Clerk of the Peace, Clerk of the Aſſiſes where ſuch Man or Woman ſhall be convicted, ſhall at the Requeſt of the Proſecutor, or any other in his Majeſty's Behalf, certify a Tranſcript briefly, and in few Words, containing the Effect and Tenor of every Indictment and Conviction of ſuch Man or Woman, of his or her having the Benefit of the Clergy,* &c. *and Addition of every ſuch Perſon or Perſons, and the Certainty of the Felony and Conviction, to the Judges and Juſtices in ſuch other County where ſuch Man or Woman ſhall be indicted, which Certificate being produced in Court, ſhall be ſufficient Proof that ſuch Man or Woman have before had the Benefit of Clergy,* &c.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* For what Crimes the Benefit of Clergy, or rather of the Statute may be demanded; I ſhall premiſe,

*Sect.* 20. *Firſt*, That it ſeems to be generally agreed, That by the Common Law, it is demandable as well upon an [c] Appeal as Indictment, for any Crime whatſoever, which ſubjects the Offender to the [d] Loſs of Life or Member, except [e] High Treaſon, (whether againſt the King's Perſon or [f] not,) and Sacrilege; for the firſt of which the Common Law ſeems to give the Offender no manner of Right to the Benefit of his Clergy, and for the latter to have it left it to the Diſcretion of the Ordinary, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Sect.* 9.

[c] 11 Co. 29. b.

[d] S. P. C. 124. Lett. E. Bro. Clergy, 19. Finch of Law 462, 463.

[e] S. P. C. 124. Letter F Fitz. Coro. 283. 19 H. 6. 47. pl. 103. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 8. Bro. Clergy, 6 Vide 2 Inſt 634.

[f] So it appears from the Books cited to Letter E. Yet in H. P. C. 330. and 11 Co. 29. b. and Bro. Clergy, 25, 31. it ſeems to be holden, That by the Common Law Clergy was excluded from ſuch High Treaſon only as was againſt the Perſon of the King. But Quære upon what Ground this is holden. [100] And ſee 25 E. 3. De Clero, ch. 5.

*Sect.* 21. *Secondly*, That it ſeems to be doubtful, [a] whether it were demandable at the Common Law for Petit Treaſon; but this was ſettled by 25 *E.* 3. *de Clero, Ch.* 4. which expreſly allows it for *any Treaſons or Felonies, touching other Perſons than the King himſelf, or his Royal Majeſty.*

*Sect.* 22. *Thirdly*, That after this a Conſtruction [b] prevailed, That Clergy might be denied to Felons charged as *inſidiatores viarum, & depopulatores agrorum*; but this is remedied by 4 *H.* 4. 2.

From theſe Premiſſes it ſeems to be generally agreed, [c] That the following Concluſions neceſſarily follow.

*Sect.* 23. *Firſt*, So far as a Perſon, who in Reſpect of his Orders or Learning, or otherwiſe, is qualified to be admitted to the Benefit of Clergy, is denied it in Reſpect of his [d] Crime, not amounting to High Treaſon or Sacrilege; ſuch Denial muſt be grounded on ſome Act of [e] Parliament, made ſince 25 *E.* 3.

*Sect.* 24. *Secondly*, Where-ever an Offence is made Felony by Statute, it [f] ſhall have the Benefit of Clergy, unleſs it be expreſly excluded from it.

*Sect.* 25. *Thirdly*, Where-ever a Perſon is denied the Benefit of Clergy, in Reſpect of a Statute, excluding it from the Crime charged againſt him, the [g] Indictment or Appeal, and the [h] Evidence thereon, muſt expreſly bring his Caſe within the Words of ſuch Statute: And therefore, if a [i] Murder be not expreſly laid, and proved to have been done of Malice prepenſe; and the Offence of an Acceſſary [k] before, to have been done maliciouſly; and that of a [l] Cut-purſe *clam & ſecrete a perſona, &c.* the Offender ſhall have his Clergy. And agreeably hereto it hath been adjudged, [m] That an Indictment of Robbery *in quadam via Regia pedeſtri ducent' de* London *ad* Iſlington, ſhall not ouſt the Offender of the Benefit of his Clergy; becauſe the Words of the Statute [n] to this Purpoſe are *In, or about, or near the Highway.* Yet it hath been adjudged, [o] That an Indictment againſt a Man as Acceſſary to Murder before the Fact, by the Words *malitioſe excitavit, movit & procuravit, &c.* is ſufficient to ouſt the Offender of the Benefit of Clergy, by Force of 4 & 5 *Ph. & M.* the Words whereof are, *That all Perſons who ſhall maliciouſly command, hire, or counſel any Perſon*, &c. which are not expreſly purſued in ſuch Indictment. But the Counſelling another being neceſſarily included in the Moving, Procuring, and Exciting him, which therefore are tantamount in Senſe, and different only in the Manner of Expreſſion, ſuch an Indictment is as [p] much within the Statute as if it followed the very Words. Alſo it hath been [q] adjudged, That in order to ouſt a Man of the Benefit of Clergy by Force of a Statute, which takes it away from a Capital Offence at Common Law, there is no Need that the Indictment or Appeal conclude *contra formam Statuti*, becauſe the Statute doth no way alter the Nature of the Offence, but only leaves it to its proper Judgment, and takes away a perſonal Privilege or Exemption from ſuch Judgment.

*Sect.* 26. *Fourthly*, A Statute excluding the Principals from the Benefit of Clergy, doth [r] not thereby exclude the Acceſſaries before or after; Neither [s] doth a Statute, excluding the Acceſſaries, thereby exclude

[a] Vide S. P. C. 124. Lett. E. H. P. C. 230. Finch of Law 463. 11 Co. 29. b.
[b] Supra ch. 25. ſect. 59. S. P. C. 124. Letter D. 2 H. H. P. C. 328, 333.
[c] H. P. C. 230, 231.
[d] S. P. C. 124, 125, &c. H. P. C. 232, 233, &c.
[e] 2 H. H. P. C. 332. H. P. C. 230.
[f] H. P. C. 230. 2 H. H. P. C. 330, 334, 335.
[g] H. P. C. 231. 2 H. H. P. C. 336, 344. 11 Co. 37. S. P. C. 114. Lett. A. 130. Letter B.
[h] S. P. C. 130. Letter B. Dy. 261. pl. 26. 224. pl. 30.
[i] H. P. C. 231. S. P. C. 130. Letter B. Dyer 261. pl. 26. Vid. 23. H. 8. ch. 1. 1 E. 6. 12. par. 10.
[k] H. P. C. 231. 1 And. 195. 11 Co. 37. Dyer 183. pl. 59. Vid. 4 & 5 Ph. & M. 4.
[l] H. P. C. 231. 8 El. ch. 4.
[m] Moore 5. pl. 16. 2 H. H. P. C. 349.
[n] 23 H. 8. ch. 1. par. 3. 1 E. 6. ch. 12 Par. 10. 4 & 5 Ph. & M. 4.
[o] 1 And. 195.
[p] See B. 1. ch. 32. ſect. 3.
[q] See B. 1. ch. 30. ſect. 9. 1 Vent. 13.
[r] See B. 1. ch. 3. ſect. 4. ch. 30. ſect. 7. H. P. C. 7, 58, 231. 2 H. H. P. C. 335, 336. 11 Co. from 29 to 36. 1 And. 195. Dyer 99. pl. 59. 183. pl. 59. See 4 & 4 Ph. & Ma. 4.
[s] 11 Co. from 29 to 36. Sav. 46. pl. 98.

the Principals. And it ſeems agreed, [a] That where a Statute excludes thoſe from the Clergy who ſhall be found guilty of Petit Treaſon, Murder, Burglary, Robbery, or an other Kind of Crimes, it ſhall be conſtrued to intend only to exclude the Principals, and not Acceſſaries before or after, notwithſtanding they are certainly in a high Degree Partakers in the Guilt of the Principal Offender, as hath been more fully ſhewn *Chap.* 29. *Sect.* 13, 14. Yet inaſmuch as ſuch Statutes taking away a Privilege of ſo high a Conſequence to the Subject, ought to receive the ſtricteſt Interpretation; and the Words of them may, without any manner of Strain, or Repugnance to the general Rules of Law, be taken in ſuch a Senſe as will include the Principals only; I do not know that they have ever been carried farther.

[a] H. P. C. 7, 58. 1 And. 195. Dy. 99. pl. 59. 183. pl. 59.

*Sect.* 27. *Fifthly*, Where Clergy is allowable, it ſhall be as much allowed to one who ſtands [b] Mute, or Challenges peremptorily [c] above the Number of twenty, or is [d] outlawed, *&c.* as to one who is convicted by Verdict, or Confeſſion, *&c.*

[b] H. P. C. 232. 25 H. 8. 3. par. 2.

*Sect.* 28. *Sixthly*, A Statute taking the Benefit of Clergy from thoſe who ſhall be found guilty, doth not [e] thereby take it from thoſe who ſtand Mute, or challenge peremptorily above the Number of twenty, or are outlawed, *&c.* But it ſeems [f] clear, That a Statute taking it away from thoſe who ſhall be found guilty, extends as well to thoſe who ſhall confeſs themſelves guilty upon Record, as to thoſe who ſhall be found guilty by Verdict; for as the latter are found guilty by a Jury, ſo are the former by the Court, and their Conviction being from their own Mouths, is of the higheſt Nature poſſible.

Supra ch. 30. ſect. 24. Moore 550. pl. 738. Cont. Fitz. Coro 283. [e] 3 H. 7 12. pl. 8 Abrid Bro. Clergy, 27. Fitz. Coro. 51. H. P. C. 231. [f] 11 Co. 29. a.

*Sect.* 29. And now I ſhall endeavour to ſhew for what Crimes Perſons are excluded from the Benefit of Clergy by Statutes made ſince 25 *E.* 3. which being ſomewhat perplexed and intricate, I ſhall for the better clearing of this Matter, firſt take a general View of thoſe Statutes ſo far as they are in Force at this Day, and then ſhall more diſtinctly conſider them, as they particularly concern the ſeveral Kinds of Capital Crimes.

25 H. 8. 3. Par. 2. 3 & 4 W & M. 9. [d] 11 Co. 29. b. See 3 & 4 W. & M. 9. [e] See 25 H. 8. 3 Par. 2. 3 & 4 W. & M. 9.

*Sect.* 30. The firſt of thoſe Statutes, I ſhall take Notice, is 23 *H.* 8. *Ch.* 1. by which it is enacted, *Par.* 3. *That no Perſon who ſhall be found guilty after the Laws of this Land for any Manner of Petit Treaſon or for any wilful Murder of Malice prepenſed, or for robbing any Churches, Chapels, or other Holy Places, or for robbing of any Perſon or Perſons, in their Dwelling Houſes, or Dwelling Place, the Owner or Dweller in the ſame Houſe, his Wife, his Children, or Servants, then being within, and put in Fear and Dread by the ſame, or for robbing of any Perſon or Perſons in or near about* [g] *the Highways, or for wilful burning of any Dwelling-Houſes or Barns, wherein any Grain of Corn ſhall happen to be; nor any Perſon or Perſons being found guilty of any Abetment, Procurement, Helping, Maintaining, or Counſelling of, or to any ſuch Petit Treaſons, Murders or Felonies, ſhall be admitted to his Clergy; ſuch as be within Holy Orders only excepted.*

3 & 4 W. & M. 9. 11 Co. 29. Poulter's Caſe. 2 H. H. P. C. 335. [g] So Raſtal's Statutes; but Pulton omits the Word *about*, and Keble the Word *near*.

*Sect.* 31. *Note*, That this Statute extends [h] as well to Appeals as to Indictments, and to thoſe who ſhall confeſs [i], as much as thoſe who ſhall plead and be found guilty; for the Words are general, *That no Perſon who ſhall be found guilty, after the Laws of this Realm*, &c. *ſhall be admitted to his Clergy*, &c. But it extends not [k] to Perſons outlawed, and was eaſily evaded [l] by Perſons brought to their Trials, by ſtanding Mute or challenging peremptorily above the Number of twenty, whereby they prevented their being found guilty.

[h] 11 Co. 30. b. 2 H H P. C. 338. [i] Supra ſect. 28. [k] 11 Co. 30. b. [l] See the Preamble of 25 H. 8. 3. And 11 Co. 30. b.

*Sect.* 32.

*Sect.* 32. But these two last Defects are provided for by 25 *H.* 8. *Ch.* 3. by which it is enacted, Par. 2. *That every Person who shall from thenceforth be indicted of Petit Treason, wilful burning of Houses, Murder, Robbery or Burglary, or other Felony, according to the Tenor and Meaning of* 23 H. 8. *and thereupon arraigned, do stand Mute of Malice or froward Mind, or challenge peremptorily above the Number of twenty, or else will not, or do not answer directly to the same Indictment and Felony, whereupon he is so arraigned, shall from thenceforth lose the Benefit and Privilege of his Clergy, in like Manner and Form as if he had directly pleaded to the said Petit Treason, Murder, Robbery, Burglary, or other Felony, whereupon he is so so arraigned, and thereupon had been found guilty, after the Laws of the Land.* [101].

[a] 11 Co. 31, 32. 1 H. H. P. C. 573.

*Sect.* 33. But this Statute extends not [a] to those who are outlawed, any more than 23 *H.* 8. neither doth it extend to Appeals, nor to Accessaries before, both of which are included in 23 *H.* 8.

2 H. H. P. C. 339.

*Sect.* 34. After came the Statute of 1 *E.* 6. 12. Par. 10. *That no Person who shall be in due Form of the Laws attainted or convicted of Murder of Malice prepensed, or of Poisoning of Malice prepensed, or of breaking of any House by Day or by Night, any Person being then in the same House where the same Breaking shall be committed, and thereby put in Dread; or of robbing any Person in the Highway, or near the Highway; or of felonious stealing of Horses, Geldings, or Mares, or of felonious taking of any Goods out of any Parish Church, or other Church or Chappel; or being indicted or appealed of any of the same Offences, and thereupon found guilty by Verdict of twelve Men, or shall confess the same upon his Arraignment; or will not answer directly according to the Laws of this Realm, or shall stand wilfully, or of Malice, Mute, shall not be admitted to the Benefit of his Clergy: And that in all other Cases of Felony all Persons that shall be arraigned, or found guilty upon their Arraignment, or shall confess, or stand Mute in Form aforesaid, or will not answer directly in Form aforesaid, shall have their Clergy in the same Manner as before the first Year of King* Henry VIII.

[b] 11 Co. 32. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 343. [c] 11 Co. 31, 32. [d] Supra sect. 30. [e] Supra sect. 32.

*Sect.* 35. *Note*, That this Statute extends as well to [b] Appeals as to Indictments, in which Respect it is more fully penned than 25 *H.* 8. And that it extends to Persons in Holy [c] Orders, as much as to Lay-men, and to all Persons attainted in general, and consequently to those who are outlawed, in which Respects it is more fully penned than either [d] 23 or [e] 25 *H.* 8. Yet it hath several considerable Defects; as,

[f] 11 Co. 32. a. Supra sect. 27, 28. But S. P. C: 126. Lett. A. it is made a Quære whether those who challenge more than twenty, are not included under the Word Convict.] [g] But in 11 Co. 32. a. it seems to be otherwise holden.

*Sect.* 36. *First*, In that it doth not exclude those from the Benefit of the Clergy, who challenge above the Number of twenty; so that it is easily made ineffectual [f] by taking such Challenges, as to Crimes excluded from the Benefit of Clergy, by this Statute, and no other. But as to the Crimes within 25 *H.* 8. it [g] seems plain, That a Person that takes such Challenges might be excluded from his Clergy by Force of that Statute even before it was revived by 5 & 6 *E.* 6. set forth more at Large *Sect.* 42. *&c.* because 1 *E.* 6. restores the Benefit of Clergy, as it was before the Reign of *Henry* 8. to such only as shall be found guilty, or confess or stand Mute, or not answer directly, and consequently [h] those who challenge above the Number of twenty, seem clearly to be excluded in the same Manner as if 1 *E.* 6. had never been made.

[h] Vide H. P. C. 239. and Additions N° [99] [101] [114]

*Sect.* 37.

*Sect.* 37. *Secondly*, In that it omits Acceſſaries in the Clauſe which takes away Clergy, but includes them in that which reſtores it, which is general as to all Caſes of Felony, not mentioned in the Act, whereof any Perſon ſhall be found guilty, and conſequently as to Acceſſaries wholly takes off the Force of 23 *H.* 8. which extends [a] only to thoſe who ſhall be found guilty, and is the only Statute in this Reign which excludes Acceſſaries from the Clergy. And accordingly we find, [b] That after this Statute Acceſſaries were admitted to their Clergy, in the ſame Manner as before the Reign of *Henry* 8. till the making of 4 & 5 *Ph. & Mar.* ſet forth more at large *Sect.* 45.

[a] Vide ſupra ſect. 30, 33.

[b] 11 Co. 31. b. Dy. 133 pl. 1.

*Sect.* 38. *Thirdly*, In that it alſo omits Arſon in the Clauſe which takes away Clergy, but includes it in the general Words of that which reſtores it, and conſequently re-intitled thoſe [c] Convict of it to Clergy, in all Caſes but that of challenging more than twenty, till the making of 5 & 6 *E.* 6. as ſhall be more fully ſhewn hereafter.

*Sect.* 39. *Fourthly*, In that the Clauſe which ouſts Horſe-ſtealers of their Clergy is worded in ſuch a Manner as makes it doubtful whether it extend to thoſe who ſteal but one, which occaſioned the Making of 2 [d] & 3 *E.* 6. 33, which declares, *That a Perſon felonioufly ſtealing one Horſe, Gelding or Mare, ſhall be put from his Clergy in the ſame Manner as if he had been indicted, or appealed for ſtealing of two*, &c.

[c] 11 Co. 31, 32, &c. Vide ſupra ſect. 36.

[d] Vide infra ſect. 61.

*Sect.* 40. *Fifthly*, In that the Clauſe which ouſts Houſe-breakers of their Clergy, is not worded in ſuch a Manner as fully brings their Offence under the Notion of Felony; for it is thus expreſſed, *Any Perſon who ſhall be attainted*, &c. *of breaking any Houſe by Day or Night, any Perſon being therein and put in Fear, or Dread*, &c. But ſuch a Breaking even in the Night is no Felony unleſs it be done with an Intent to commit a Felony, which makes it Burglary; neither can it be Felony, if done in the Day with any Intent whatſoever; for tho' a Felony follow, which may make the Houſe-breaking done with an Intent to commit it, properly enough to be called felonious: Yet it ſeems, That it cannot make it become [e] a Felony, becauſe it is not reducible to any Species of Felony. And therefore the Statute muſt be ſupplied by a reaſonable Intendment, and [f] conſtrued to mean ſuch Houſe-breaking only as amounts to, or is attended with Felony.

[e] Yet quære, for this Matter is doubtfully expreſs'd S. P. C. 126. Lett. A. and 11 Co. 31. b. 32. a.

[f] S. P. C. 125. Lett. D. 126. Letter A. 11 Co 31. b. 32. a.

*Sect.* 41. It is [g] holden by Sir *Edward Coke*, That Piracy was reſtored to the Benefit of Clergy by this Statute; but as to Piracy on the High Sea, the contrary hath been ſolemnly [h] adjudged and confirmed by conſtant Experience, and is certainly agreeable to the [i] legal Notion of Piracy in other Caſes; which being a Capital Offence by the Civil Law only, (even after the Statute of 28 *H.* 8. 15. which altered not the Nature of the Offence, but only the Manner of the Trial) ſhall not be included in a Statute ſpeaking generally of Felonies, which ſhall be conſtrued only of thoſe Felonies which are ſuch by our Law; as thoſe Piracies are [k] which are committed in a Creek or Port within the Body of a County, but no other.

[g] 11 Co. 31. b.

[h] Moor 756. pl. 1044.

[i] B. 1. ch. 37. ſect. 6, 7. 2 H. H. P. C. 370.

[k] B. 1. ch. 37 ſect. 11. 2 H. H. P. C. 369.

*Sect.* 42. The next general Statute relating to theſe Matters, is 5 & 6 *E.* 6. 10. which firſt recites the above-mentioned [l] Clauſe of 23 *H.* 8. concerning Clergy, and takes Notice that it was defective in omitting thoſe who rob, *&c.* in one County, and remove the Thing taken into another, and there tried, *&c.* and that this Omiſſion was ſupplied by 25 *H.* 8. and that the ſaid Statute of 25 *H.* 8. was in this reſpect made ineffectual by 1 *E.* 6. 12. which reſtored Clergy as it ſtood before the Reign of *H.* 8. to all the Felonies not therein mentioned; and that by Rea-

[l] Vide ſupra ſect. 30.

[a] H. H. P. C. 341.

ſon of the ſaid Statute of 1 *E.* 6. divers Perſons had committed Robberies, *&c.* in one County, and after had been taken, *&c.* and tried in another, and there had their Clergy, which they would not have had, if the ſaid Statute of 25 *H.* 8. had ſtood in force; and then goes on in theſe Words *For Redreſs whereof from henceforth to be had, be it enacted, &c. That the ſaid Act made in the ſaid 25th Year, Touching the putting of ſuch Offenders from their Clergy; and every Article, Clauſe and Sentence, contained in the ſame, touching Clergy, ſhall from henceforth, touching ſuch Offence from henceforth to be committed and done, ſtand, remain and be in full Strength and Virtue, in ſuch Manner and Form, as it did before the making of the ſaid Act in the firſt Year of the Reign of our Soverign Lord the King that now is: Any Clauſe, Article, or Sentence compriſed therein to the contrary notwithſtanding.*

*Sect.* 43. It was for ſome Time a great Queſtion, Whether this Statute revived 25 *H.* 8. for the whole, or only for ſuch Part of it which relates to Felons removing the Thing foloniouſly taking into a different County from that wherein they took it, and there tried, *&c.* And Sir

[a] S. P. C. 128. Letter A.

*William Staundforde* inclines to the latter Opinion; becauſe the Words are, *That the ſaid Act made in the ſaid 25th Year, touching the putting ſuch Offenders from their Clergy, ſhall be revived,* &c. where the Word *ſuch* ſhall have Relation only to the Offenders mentioned before; which are thoſe who ſteal in one County, and remove the Thing ſtolen into another; and this Objection is ſtrengthened

[b] Vide 11 Co. 33. a.

by the Title of the Act, which is only this, *That ſuch as rob in one Shire, and fly into another, ſhall not have their Clergy.* To which it may be added, That all Statutes which take away Clergy, are to be conſtrued ſtrictly *in favorem vitæ.* Yet it hath been adjudged,

[c] 11 Co. 33, 34, 35.

and is, as I take it, fully

[d] H. P. C. 232 to 232.

ſettled, That this Statute revived 25 *H.* 8. as to every other Part of it, as well as that concerning Felons carrying the Things ſtolen from one County into another; for granting that

[e] H. H. P. C. 341.

the Makers of the Statute of 5 & 6 *E.* 6. had the Caſe of ſuch Felons principally in their View; which appears pretty plainly, not only from the Title of the Statute but alſo from the Preamble and Perview, for the Preamble expreſly takes Notice of no other Miſchief from the Repeal of 25 *H.* 8. but only this, That thereby many of ſuch Felons had their Clergy; and then follows the enacting Clauſe, which begins in theſe Words, *For Redreſs whereof,* and then goes on *be it enacted,* &c. *That* 25 *H.* 8. *touching ſuch Offenders and ſuch Offences, remain in full Force:* Yet conſidering that the Statute of 5 & 6 *E.* 6. begins with a Recital of the whole Clauſe of 23 *H.* 8. wherein there are ſeveral other Offences contained, and that the Words, *ſuch Offenders and ſuch Offences* in the enacting Clauſe of 5 & 6 *E.* 6. may properly enough refer to them, as well as to the Offence of the Felons mentioned next immediately before: And farther conſidering that the Words *ſuch Offenders and ſuch Offences,* may properly enough be taken to include *all ſuch in Miſchief, and ſuch in Inconvenience,* according to the received

[e] 11 Co. 33. b.

Conſtruction of the Word *ſuch,* in ſome other Statutes, and *à fortiori* thoſe in greater Miſchief and greater Inconvenience, as almoſt all the other Offences ſpecified in 25 *H.* 8. are; as for Inſtance, Petit Treaſon, Murder, Arſon, *&c.* and it is a received

[f] 11 Co. 33, 34. Vide ſupra ſect. 25. and B. 1. ch. 32. ſect. 3.

Conſtruction of penal Staures, to extend them to all Caſes that come within the Meaning of the Words. And it would be abſurd to imagine that the Makers of the Statute intended to put thoſe, who carried Goods ſtolen into a different County, in a worſe Caſe in ſuch County than in that wherein they ſtole them, as they muſt be, if 25 *H.* 8. were only revived againſt them where they carried the Thing ſtolen into a different County;

County; for by ſuch a Conſtruction they would have been excluded from Clergy, in the County wherein they committed the Robbery, by 1 *E.* 6. 12. only, which not extending to thoſe who challenge above the Number of twenty, might eaſily be evaded; whereas in a different County they would be excluded from it in ſuch Caſe by 25 *H.* 8. To which may be added, [a] That the firſt Sentence of the Purview of 5 & 6 *E.* 6. *viz. That the ſaid Act of* 25 *H.* 8. *touching the putting ſuch Offenders from their Clergy*, had been ſufficient, if no more had been intended but the excluding thoſe who rob in one County and fly into another; and therefore it is moſt natural to intend that it was the Meaning of the Makers of the Statute, by adding thoſe farther Words, *That every Article, Clauſe and Sentence in the ſame, touching Clergy, ſhall, touching ſuch Offences, remain*, &c. to revive the whole Statute ſo far as it related to Clergy.

[a] 11 Co. 34.

*Sect.* 44. And ſince the whole Statute of 25 *H.* 8. is revived, it follows by a neceſſary Conſequence, That ſo much of 23 *H.* 8. alſo as is expreſly affirmed by it, is revived alſo. And therefore ſince 25 *H.* 8. having recited the Clauſe of 23 *H.* 8. concerning Clergy, and the Miſchief that it extended only to thoſe who are found Guilty, expreſly enacts, *That whoever ſhall be indicted of Petit Treaſon, wilful burning of Houſes, Murder, Robbery or Burglary, or other Felony, according to the Tenor and Meaning of the ſaid Statute, and ſtand Mute, or challenge peremptorily above twenty*, &c. *ſhall loſe the Benefit of the Clergy, in like Manner as if he had pleaded, and been found guilty*; whereby it affirms and inforces the 23 *H.* 8. as to thoſe found guilty of ſuch Crimes; it follows by a neceſſary Conſequence, That Perſons not in Holy Orders found guilty of Petit Treaſon, or [b] Arſon, which were omitted by 1 *E.* 6. are excluded from Clergy by 23 *H.* 8. thus affirmed and enforced by 25 *H.* 8. and conſequently revived by 5 & 6 *E.* 6.

[b] 11 Co. 34. b. 35. a. H. P. C. 232, 233.

*Sect.* 45. But it is obſervable, that the ſaid Statute of 25 *H.* 8. wholly omits [c] Acceſſaries, as well as 1 *E.* 6. But to remedy this Defect, it is enacted by 4 & 5 *P.* & *M.* 4. *That every Perſon that ſhall maliciouſly command, hire, or counſel any Perſon or Perſons, to commit or do any Petit Treaſon, wilful Murder, or to do any Robbery in any Dwelling-Houſe or Houſes, or to commit or do any Robbery in or near the Highway in the Realm of* England, *or in any other the Queen's Dominions, or to commit or do any Robbery in any Place within the Marches of* England *againſt* Scotland, *or wilfully to burn any Dwelling-Houſe, or any Part thereof, or any Barn then having Corn or Grain in the ſame, that then every ſuch Offender, being outlawed thereof, or being thereof arraigned and found guilty by the Order of the Law, or being otherwiſe lawfully attainted or convicted of the ſame Offence, or being arraigned thereof, do ſtand Mute of Malice or froward Mind, or do challenge peremptorily above the Number of twenty Perſons, or will not anſwer directly to ſuch Offence, ſhall not have the Benefit of his Clergy.*

[b] 1 H. H. P. C. 570, 571, &c. 2 H. H. P. C. 345, 346. Cont. Savil 46. pl 98. S. P. C. 125.

[c] Vide ſupra ſect. 33.

*Sect.* 46. It is obſervable, 1. That this Statute is general as to all Robberies in any Dwelling-Houſe; Yet it ſeems to have been always taken as a [d] reaſonable Conſtruction, that it ſhall be reſtrained to ſuch Robberies of this Kind as were excluded from the Benefit of Clergy, by ſome former Statute; for it cannot be well imagined that the Makers of this, or any Statute, intended in any Caſe to take away Clergy from the Acceſſary, where the Principal is left to the full Benefit of it.

[d] 11 Co. 35. 36, 27. Vide H. P. C. 235, 236, 237. 2 H. H. P. C. 342. Cont. Savil 46. pl. 98.

*Sect.* 47. 2dly, That an Indictment or Appeal, in order to ouſt an Acceſſary of his Clergy by force of this Statute, muſt expreſly purſue it, in Subſtance [a] at leaſt, as hath been already ſhewn *Sect.* 25.

[a] Vide Dy. 186. pl. 2, 3. That the Words Wilful Murder, in an Indictment on the Statute, are ſufficiently purſued by laying the Murder done ex malitia præcogitata.

*Sect.* 48. It is farther enacted by 3 & 4 *W.* & *M.* 9. Par. 3. *That if any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever be indicted of any Offence, for which by Virtue of any former Statute, he or they are excluded from having the Benefit of his or their Clergy, if he or they had been thereof convicted by Verdict or Confeſſion, if he or they ſtand Mute, or will not anſwer directly to the Felony, or ſhall challenge peremptorily above the Number of twenty Perſons returned to be on the Jury, or ſhall be outlawed thereupon, ſhall not be admitted to the Benefit of his or their Clergy.*

*Sect.* 49. But *Note*, That this Statute extends not to Appeals, nor to Offences made Felonies by ſubſequent Statutes.

And now I am in the ſecond Place more diſtinctly to conſider the ſeveral Statutes which take away the Benefit of Clergy, ſo far as they particularly relate to the ſeveral Kinds of Crimes; for the better Illuſtration whereof having referred the Reader, as to the Felonies made ſuch by Statute, to the ſeveral Chapters in the firſt Book wherein ſuch Felonies are handled, I ſhall here conſider the Statutes which take away Clergy from Capital Offences at the Common Law, under the following Heads, as they relate,

1. To Petit Treaſon.
2. To Homicide.
3. To Larceny.
4. To Sacrilege.
5. To Robbery.
6. To Burglary.
7. To Arſon.

*Sect.* 50. And firſt as to Petit Treaſon; It is certain that by Force of 23 & 25 *H.* 8. revived [b] by 5 & 6 *E.* 6. the Principal not being a [c] Clerk in Holy Orders, is excluded from the Benefit of Clergy, upon a [d] Conviction, [e] ſtanding Mute, or Challenge of more than twenty, upon an [f] Indictment.

[b] Vide ſupra ſect. 43, 44. H. P. C. 232. 2 H. H. P. C. 341.
[c] Vide ſupra ſect. 13.
[d] Vide ſupra ſect. 30, 31.
[e] Vide ſupra 32, 33.
[f] Vide ſupra ſect. 33.

*Sect.* 51. And Sir [g] *Mathew Hale* ſeems to be Opinion, That the Principal is likewiſe ouſted of his Clergy, by 23 *H.* 8. in Appeal of Petit Treaſon, if he be convict by Verdict or Confeſſion, but not in other Caſes: But *Quære*, How this can be? For ſince ſo much [h] only of 23 *H.* 8. ſeems to be revived, as affirmed and enforced by 25 *H.* 8. and that no way extends to Appeals but only to Indictments, it ſeems difficult to make out that any Part of 23 *H.* 8. ſo far as relates to Appeals, is revived by 25 *H.* 8.

[g] 2 H.H.P.C. 338, 339. 341. H. P. C. 232.
[h] Vide ſupra ſect. 43, 44.

*Sect.* 52. But I would rather incline to think that the Principal in an Appeal of Petit Treaſon may be excluded from his Clergy by 1 [i] *E.* 6. 12. in all all Caſes except that of challenging above the Number of twenty, under the Words *Murder of Malice prepenſed* in that Statute; becauſe all Petit Treaſon, in the very Notion of it, neceſſarily [k] includes ſuch Murder and more.

[i] Vide ſupra ſect. 34, 35,
[k] B. 1. ch. 32. ſect. 6. 2 H. H. P. C. 340.

*Sect.* 53.

*Sect.* 53. However the Makers of 4 [a] & 5 *Ph. & M.* 4. ſeem plainly to have been of Opinion, That the Principals in Petit Treaſon are excluded from Clergy in all Caſes, as well upon an Appeal as Indictment; becauſe they have in all Caſes expreſly excluded the Acceſſaries maliciouſly before, as well upon an Appeal as Indictment; and [b] it cannot be well imagined that they intended to make the Law more ſevere againſt them than againſt the Principals.

*Sect.* 54. *Secondly*, As to Homicide: It is certain that wilful Murder of Malice prepenſed is excluded from the Benefit of Clergy upon Indictments in all Caſes by [c] 23 & [d] 25 *H.* 8. and by 1 [e] *E.* 6. 12.

*Sect.* 55. Alſo it ſeems [f] to be the Opinion of Sir *Matthew Hale*, That it likewiſe is excluded from Clergy in all Caſes as well upon Appeals as Indictments; but this ſeems queſtionable; for Appeals are certainly not [g] within 25 *H.* 8. and therefore ſince ſo much only of 23 *H.* 8. is revived by 5 & 6 *E.* 6. as is affirmed and enforced by 25 *H.* 8. I do not ſee how it can be revived as to any Appeal. From whence it ſeems to follow, That the only Statute which expreſly excludes them is 1 *E.* 6. 12. which [h] omits the Caſe of challenging more than twenty. Neither is this Defect ſupplied by 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 9. for this extends [i] only to Indictments.

*Sect.* 56. But Acceſſaries maliciouſly before to ſuch Murder are expreſly excluded from Clergy in all Caſes, as well upon Appeals as Indictments by 4 & 5 *P. & M.* 4. and how far the Principal may [k] hereby in like Manner he implicitly excluded alſo in all Caſes, I ſhall leave to be conſidered. [102]

*Sect.* 57. By 1 *Jac.* 1. 8. He that ſhall be convicted by Verdict of twelve Men, or Confeſſion, or otherwiſe according to the Laws of this Realm, of Homicide, by ſtabbing, (but not thoſe who abet them, *&c.* for which I ſhall refer to *Book* 1. *Chap.* 30. *Sect.* 4, 5, *&c.*) ſhall be excluded from the Benefit of his Clergy, *&c.*

*Sect.* 58. And this Statute ſeems plainly to extend as well to Appeals as Indictments, but not to the Caſe of ſtanding Mute, or challenging above twenty, *&c.* But thoſe who are indicted of ſuch Manſlaughter are excluded from Clergy in all ſuch Caſes, as well as on a Conviction, by 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 9.

[a] Vide ſupra ſect. 45.

[b] Vide 11 Co. 35. a. 2 H. H. P. C. 342, 346. And ſupra ſect. 46.

[c] Vide ſupra ſ. 25, 30, 31.

[d] Vide ſupra ſect. 32, 33.

[e] Vide ſupra ſect. 34, &c.

[f] H. P. C. 232. 2 H. H. P. C. 343.

[g] Vide ſupra ſect. 42, 43, 51.

[h] Vide ſupra ſect. 34, 36.

[i] Supra ſect. 48, 49.

[k] Vide 11 Co. 35. a. and ſupra ſect. 46, 53.

[k] Supra ſect. 48, 49.

*Thirdly*, Larceny is excluded from the Benefit of Clergy in the following Caſes:

1. In that of a felonious ſecret Taking from the Perſon.
2. In that of Horſe-ſtealing.
3. In that of ſtealing from a Shop or Dwelling-Houſe, *&c.*
4. In that of ſtealing Woollen Manufactures from the Tenters.
5. In that of ſtealing the King's Naval Stores.

*Sect.* 59. And firſt, As to a felonious ſecret Taking from the Perſon: It is enacted by 8 *Eliz.* 4. *That no Perſon who ſhall be indicted or appealed for felonious Taking of any Money, Goods, or Chattels, from the Perſon of any other, privily without his Knowledge, in any Place whatſoever, and thereupon found guilty by Verdict of twelve Men, or ſhall confeſs the ſame upon his or their Arraignment, or will not anſwer directly to the ſame according to the Laws of the Realm, or ſhall ſtand wilfully or of Malice, or obſtinately Mute, or challenge peremptorily above the Number of twenty, or ſhall be upon ſuch Indictment or Appeal outlawed, ſhall be admitted to his Clergy*, &c.

Vide ſect. 26, 45, 46.

*Sect.* 60. But *Note*, That this Statute extends not to any Acceſſaries before or after.

[a] Vide ſupra ſect. 34, 39. 2 H. H. P. C. 364, 365.

*Sect.* 61. *Secondly*, As to Horſe-ſtealers: It ſeems that they are [a] ouſted of their Clergy in all Caſes, as well upon Appeals, as Indictments, by 1 *E.* 6. 12. and 2 & 3 *E.* 6. 33. by the latter of which Statutes it is enacted, *That all Perſons felonioufly taking or ſtealing any Horſe, Gelding, or Mare, ſhall not be admitted to the Privilege of the Clergy, but ſhall be put from the ſame, in like Manner and Form as though they had been indicted or appealed for felonious Stealing of two Horſes, two Geldings, or two Mares of any other, and thereupon found guilty by Verdict of twelve Men, or confeſſed the ſame upon their Arraignment or ſtand wilfully or of Malice Mute.*

[b] S. P. C. 125. Letters B, C. H. P. C. 238. 2 H. H. P. C. 365.

*Sect.* 62. It ſeems a reaſonable [b] Conſtruction of this Statute to extend it as well to thoſe who are outlawed, or challenge more than twenty, as to thoſe who are found guilty by Verdict, &c. becauſe it is general, That all ſuch Perſons *ſhall be put from their Clergy*, &c. *in ſuch Manner as if they had been found Guilty*, &c. and if they had been found guilty, it is certain that they would have been ouſted of their Clergy by the expreſs Words of 1 *E.* 6. 12. *Par.* 10.

Supra 34, &c.

[c] H. P. C. 238. Vide ſupra ſect. 26, 45, 46.

*Sect.* 63. But I do not find that any [c] Statute excludes any Acceſſaries to this Offence from their Clergy. [103]

*Sect.* 64. *Thirdly*, As to Larceny from a Dwelling-Houſe, Shop, &c. it is enacted by 10 & 11 *W.* 3. 23. *That all Perſons who by Night or Day ſhall in any Shop, Ware-houſe, Coach-houſe, or Stable, privately and felonioufly ſteal any Goods, Wares, or Merchandizes, of the Value of* 5 s. *or more, though ſuch Shop*, &c. *be not broke open, and tho' the Owner, or any other Perſon be not in ſuch Shop*, &c. *or that ſhall aſſiſt, hire or command any Perſon to commit ſuch Offence, being thereof convict, or attainted by Verdict or Confeſſion, or being indicted thereof ſhall ſtand Mute, or challenge above twenty of the Jury, ſhall be excluded from the Benefit of the Clergy.*

[d] Vide ſect. 26, 27, 28. [e] Vide ſupra ſect. 26, 45, 46. [f] Vide ſupra ſect. 48, 49.

*Sect.* 65. But this Statute ſeems defective in neither mentioning Perſons [d] outlawed, nor [e] Acceſſaries; neither is it helped by 3 & 4 *W.* & *M.* 9. becauſe [f] it is ſubſequent to it.

*Sect.* 66. It is enacted by 12 *Annæ*, 7. *That every Perſon who ſhall felonioufly ſteal any Money, Goods or Chattels, Wares or Merchandizes of the Value of* 40 s. *or more, being in a Dwelling-houſe, or Out-houſe thereunto belonging, although ſuch Houſe or Out-houſe be not actually broken by ſuch Offender, and although the Owner of ſuch Goods, or any other Perſon or Perſons be or be not in ſuch Houſe or Out-houſe, or ſhall aſſiſt, or aid any Perſon or Perſons, to commit any ſuch Offence, being thereof convicted or attainted by Verdict or Confeſſion, or being indicted thereof ſhall ſtand Mute, or will not directly anſwer to the Indictment, or ſhall peremptorily challenge above the Number of twenty returned to be of the Jury, ſhall be abſolutely debarred of and from the Benefit of Clergy*, &c.

*Sect.* 67. But it is provided, *That nothing in this Act ſhall extend to Apprentices under the Age of fifteen Years who ſhall rob their Maſters as aforeſaid.*

Vide ſect. 26, 27, 28, 64, 65.

*Sect.* 68. This Statute ſeems alſo defective like the former, as to Perſons outlawed, and Acceſſaries.

*Sect.* 69. *Fourthly*, As to thoſe who ſhall felonioufly ſteal Woollen Manufactures from the Tenters; It is enacted by 22 *Car.* 2. 5. *That no Perſon who ſhall be indicted for felonioufly cutting and taking, ſtealing or carrying away of any Cloth or Woollen Manufactures from the Rack or Tenter in the Night-Time, and thereupon found guilty by Verdict of twelve Men, or ſhall confeſs the ſame on Arraignment, or will not anſwer directly to the ſame, according to the Laws*

*of*

*of the Realm, or ſhall ſtand wilfully of Malice Mute, or challenge peremptorily above the Number of twenty, or ſhall be upon ſcuh Indictment outlawed, ſhall* ☞ *be admitted to the Benefit of Clergy*, &c. [104]

*Sect.* 70. *Fifthly*, As to thoſe who ſteal Naval Stores: It is obſervable, That thoſe who *ſhall ſteal or embezzle any of his Majeſty's Sail, Cordage, or any other his Majeſty's Naval Stores*, are in the like Manner excluded from Clergy by 22 *Car.* 2. 5. as thoſe who ſteal Woollen Manufactures from the Tenters, *&c.* See the precedent Section.

*Sect.* 71. But *Note*, That this Statute extends neither to Appeals, nor to [a] Acceſſaries.

*Sect.* 72. As to Sacrilege: It is obſervable, That all Perſons not in Holy Orders, who ſhall be indicted, whether in the ſame County wherein the Fact was committed, or in a [b] different County, of *robbing any Church, Chapel, or other holy Place*, are excluded from their Clergy by [c] 23 *H.* 8. 1. and 25 [d] *H.* 8. 3. revived [e] by 5 & 6 *E.* 6. 10. upon a Conviction ſtanding Mute, or peremptorily challenge of more than twenty; and by 3 & [f] 4 *W.* & *M.* 9. upon an Outlawry.

*Sect.* 73. But the Word *Robbing* [g] being always taken to carry with it ſome Force, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn, *Sections* 88, 92, 96, it ſeems that no Sacrilege is within any of theſe Statutes, which is not accompanied with the actual Breaking of a Church, *&c.*

*Sect.* 74. But by 1 *E.* 6. 12. [h] *Par.* 10. all Perſons in general are ouſted of their Clergy for the *felonious taking of any Goods out of any Pariſh Church, or other Church or Chapel*, in all Caſes, except that of challenging more than twenty; and by 3 & [i] 4 *W.* & *M.* 9. upon ſuch a Challenge as well as upon a Conviction, *&c.* upon an Indictment [k] whether in the ſame County wherein the Sacrilege was committed, or in a different one.

*Sect.* 75. But it ſeems, That Acceſſaries to ſuch a Robbery, or felonious Taking are excluded from their Clergy by no Statute; for tho' they are expreſly mentioned by 23 *H.* 8. 1. yet ſince they are omitted by 25 *H.* 8. 3. and ſo much only [l] of 23 *H.* 8. 1. is revived as is affirmed and enforced by 25 *H.* 8. 3. they ſeem to remain in the ſame Caſe as if they had been wholly omitted by 23 *H.* 8. 1. which is the only Statute I know of which extends to them, except the Offence amount to Burglary; in which Caſe Acceſſaries before are ouſted of their Clergy by 3 & 4 *W.* & *M.* 9.

*Sect.* 76. But *Quære* if there be need of any Statute to exclude them, ſince the Common Law ſeems to have given no Perſon whatſoever any Right to demand the Privilege of the Clergy for Sacrilege, but only at the Diſcretion of the Ordinary, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Section* the ninth.

[a] Vide ſect. 26, & 45, 46.
[b] Infra 80, 81, 82.
[c] Vide ſupra ſect. 30, 31.
[d] 2 H. H. P. C. 365.
[e] Vide ſupra ſect. 32, 33.
[f] Vide ſupra ſect. 42, 43, 44.
[g] Vide ſupra ſect. 48, 49.
[h] Kely. 58, 69, 70. Dyer 224. pl. 30.
[i] Vide ſupra ſect. 34, 35, 36, 37.
[k] Vide ſupra ſect. 48, 49.
[l] Infra 80, 81, 82. 2 H. H. P. C. 365, 366.

2 H. H. P. C. 333.

*Fifthly* As to Robbery, I ſhall particularly conſider the Statutes excluding it from Clergy, as they relate,

1. To Robbery in or near the Highway.
2. To Robbery in a Dwelling-Houſe, Booth or Tent.
3. To Robbery in general.

*Sect.* 77. And firſt, as to Robbery in or near the Highway: It is obſervable, That all Perſons, not in Holy Orders, who ſhall be indicted [m] of *Robbing any Perſon or Perſons in or near the Highways*, are ex-

[m] Vide ſupra ſect. 30.

excluded from the Clergy by 23 [a] *H.* 8. 1. and 25 [b] *H.* 8. 3. revived [c] by 5 & 6 *E.* 6. 10. upon a Conviction, ſtanding Mute, or peremptorily Challenge of more than twenty; and by 3 & 4 [d] *W. & M.* 9. upon an Outlawry.

*Sect.* 78. And *Note*, That all Perſons in general, *who ſhall be guilty of robbing any Perſon or Perſons in the Highway, or near to the Highway*, are excluded from the Clergy both upon an Appeal and Indictment by [e] 1 *E.* 6. 12. *Par.* 10. in all Caſes except that of challenging more than twenty; and by 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 9. upon ſuch a Challenge upon an Indictment.

*Sect.* 79. *Note*, That no Robbery is within theſe Statutes, but ſuch as is laid in the Indictment to have been committed in or near the [f] Highway, and to have [g] put the Perſon robbed in Fear.

*Sect.* 80. It is recited by 25 *H.* 8. 3. revived [h] by 5 & 6 *E.* 6. 10. *That divers Felons and Robbers that had committed many heinous Robberies and Burglaries in one Shire, and conveyed the Spoil and Robbery into another Shire, and had been there* [i] *taken, indicted and arraigned upon Felony, and felonious taking of the ſome Goods, and not upon the ſame Robbery nor Burglary; for that it was not committed nor done in the ſame Shire where they had been ſo indicted and arraigned, and by Reaſon thereof the ſame Felons, Robbers, and Burglars had enjoyed the Privilege of their Clergy.* And thereupon it is enacted, *That if any Perſon or Perſons be indicted of Felony for ſtealing of any Goods or Chattels, in any County within this Realm of* England, *and thereupon arraigned and be found guilty, or ſtand Mute of Malice, or challenge peremptorily above the Number of twenty Perſons, or will not directly anſwer to the Law, ſhall loſe and be put from the Benefit of the Clergy, in like Manner and Form as they ſhould have been if they had been indicted and arraigned, and found guilty in the ſame County where the ſaid Robbery or Burglary was done or committed; if it ſhall appear to the Juſtices before whom any ſuch Felons or Robbers be arraigned, by Evidence given before them, or by Examination that the ſame Felonies whereupon they were ſo arraigned, had been ſuch Robberies or Burglaries, in the ſame Shire wherein ſuch Robberies or Burglaries were committed or done, by Reaſon whereof they ſhould have loſt the Benefit of their Clergy by Force of 23 H. 8. in Caſe they had been found guilty thereof in the ſame Shire where ſuch Robberies or Burglaries were ſo committed and done.*

*Sect.* 81. But *Note*, That this Statute extends [k] not to thoſe who are outlawed; nor to thoſe who are indicted out of the Realm of *England*; nor to thoſe who are indicted of ſuch Stealing as is excluded from Clergy by ſubſequent Statutes; nor to Appellees; but the three firſt of theſe Defects are ſupplied by 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 9. by which it is enacted, *That if any Perſon or Perſons be indicted of Felony for ſtealing of any Goods or Chattels in any County within this Realm of* England, *Dominion of* Wales, *or Town of* Berwick *upon* Tweed, *and thereof be convicted or attainted, or upon his or their Arraignment ſhall ſtand Mute, or will not directly anſwer to the Indictment, or ſhall challenge peremptorily above the Number of twenty Perſons returned to be of the Jury, he or they ſhall be totally excluded from having the Benefit of his or their Clergy, if it appear upon Evidence or Examination before the Juſtices, that the ſaid Goods or Chattels were taken by Robbery or Burglary, or in any other Manner, in any other County, whereof if ſuch Perſon or Perſons had been convicted by a Jury of the ſaid other County, he or they are excluded by Virtue of this or any other Act from having the Benefit of his or their Clergy.*

[a] Vide ſupra ſect. 30, 31.
[b] Vide ſupra ſect. 32, 33.
[c] Vide ſupra ſ. 42, 43, 44.
[d] Vide ſupra ſect. 48, 49.
[e] Vide ſupra ſect. 34, 35, 36, 37.
[f] Vide ſupra ſect. 25.
[g] Supra ſect. 73. And Dy. 224. pl. 30. And B. 1. ch. 35. ſect. 13.
[h] Vide ſupra ſect. 43, 44.
[i] Vide B. 1. ch. 33. ſ. 9.
[k] 11 Co. 31. a. 1 H. H. P. C. 518. 2 H. H. P. C. 349.

*Sect.* 82. *Note*, That [a] the Words *If it ſhall appear upon Evidence before the Juſtices*, &c. are to be intended where the Party pleads Not guilty, and is found guilty by the Jury, and the Words *If it ſhall appear upon Examination*, &c. are to be intended where he ſtands Mute, or challenges peremptorily above the Number of twenty, or is outlawed, or confeſſes [b], *&c.* And it hath been [c] adjudged, That there is no Need to make any Entry on the Record, that it appears by ſuch Evidence, or Examination, that the Felony was originally commenced in a different County, and was of ſuch a Nature that the Offender could not have his Clergy. But it is ſaid, [d] That it is uſual to write in the Margent of the Indictment, that it is for Robbery, *&c* in another County.

[a] 11 Co. 31.

[b] Vide ſupra ſect. 28, 31.

[c] 11 Co. 31. Cont. 1 And. 114.

[c] And. 114. 2 H. H. P. C. 518.

[d] H. P. C. in the old Edition printed in the Year 1678.

*Sect.* 83. It is ſaid to [e] have been holden by all the Juſtices, That if the Felony, whereof a Man is found guilty in the County wherein he is indicted, be ſuch as doth not need the Benefit of Clergy, as amounting only to Petit Larceny, *&c.* the Offender ſhall have only the proper Judgment for ſuch Offence, and no other, in Reſpect of the Robbery, *&c.* proved upon the Evidence, *&c.* in the firſt County; for being convicted of no Offence which will warrant a Judgment of Death, and conſequently having no Need to demand his Clergy, he cannot be hurt by being excluded from it.

[e] Mo. 550. pl. 739. H. P. C. 241. 1 H. H. P. C. 536. 2 H. H. P. C. 349.

*Sect.* 84. It is enacted by 3 & 4 [f] *Ph. & M.* 4. *That thoſe who ſhall maliciouſly command, hire or counſel any Perſon or Perſons to commit or do any Robbery in or near any Highway in this Realm of* England, *or in any other the Queen's Dominions, ſhall be ouſted of their Clergy, on a Conviction, ſtanding Mute, peremptory Challenge of more than twenty, or Outlawry.*

[f] Vide ſupra ſect. 45, 46. How ſuch Offence muſt be laid in the Indictment.

*Secondly*, As to Robbery in a Dwelling-houſe, Booth or Tent, I ſhall conſider the Statutes concerning it as they relate,

Vide ſupra ſect. 25.

1. To ſuch Robbery putting ſome Perſons in Fear,
2. To ſuch Robbery putting no Perſon in Fear.

*Sect.* 85. *Firſt*, As to ſuch Robbery putting ſome Perſon in Fear: It is obſervable, That all Perſons not in Holy Orders, *who ſhall rob any Perſon or Perſons in their Dwelling-houſes, or Dwelling-place, the Owner or Dweller in the ſame Houſe, his Wife, his Children or Servants then being within, and put in Fear and Dread by the ſame*, and indicted, [g] are excluded from their Clergy by 23 *H.* 8. 1. and 25 *H.* 8. 3. revived by 5 & 6 *E.* 6. 10. upon a Conviction, ſtanding Mute, or peremptory Challenge of more than twenty, and by 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 9. upon an Outlawry.

2 H. H. P. C. 351, 352, &c.

[g] Vide ſupra ſect. 30, 31, 32, 33, 42, 43, 44, 48, 49, 72, 77.

*Sect.* 86. And *Note*, [h] That by 25 *H.* 8. 3. and 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 9. they are excluded from their Clergy on an Indictment in a Foreign County. And their Acceſſaries before are excluded in all Caſes by 3 & 4 [i] *Ph. & M.* 4.

[h] Vide ſupra ſect. 80, 81, 82, 83.

[i] Vide ſupra ſect. 45, 46.

*Sect.* 87. And by 1 [k] *Ed.* 6. 12 *Par.* 10. all Perſons in general who ſhall *break any Houſe by Day or by Night*, (*viz.* [l] who ſhall break a Houſe burglarily, if in the Night, or ſhall break a Houſe or commit a Felony therein, if in the Day) [m] *any Perſon being then in the ſame Houſe where the ſame Breaking ſhall be, and thereby put in Fear or Dread*, are excluded from their Clergy, as well upon an Appeal as an Indictment, in all Caſes, [n] except that of challenging more than twenty; and by 3 [o] & 4 *W. & M.* 9. upon ſuch a Challenge, as well as upon a Conviction, *&c.* upon an Indictment, whether in the ſame County wherein the Breaking and Felony

[k] Vide ſupra ſect. 44., &c.

[l] Vide ſupra ſect. 40. 11. Co. 36. a. b.

[m] Vide infra Sect. 93.

[o] Vide ſupra. ſect. 36.

[n] Vide ſupra ſect. 48, 49.

was committed, or in a [a] different County; and the Acceſſaries before to ſuch a Breaking, if accompanied with ſtealing in a Dwelling-houſe, are ouſted of their Clergy in all [b] Caſes by 4 & 5 *Ph. & M.* 4. becauſe the felonious Taking being accompanied with a Breaking, ſeems properly [c] enough to come under the Notion of Robbery in a Dwelling-houſe, all Acceſſaries to which before the fact are expreſly excluded from their Clergy by that Statute, as Acceſſaries before to Robbery in general are by 3 & [d] 4 *W. & M.* 9.

[a] Vide ſupra ſect. 80, 81, 82, 83.
[b] H. P. C. 236. Supra ſect. 45, 46.
[c] Vide ſupra. ſect. 73. And infra ſect. 82, 92, 96.
[d] Supra ſect. 48, 49.

*Sect.* 88. But [e] no Breaking is within the Statute of 1 *E.* 6. which doth not amount to an actual Breaking of an Houſe, or of ſome Part of it; as of a Cupboard or Door, *&c.* fixed to the Freehold; and therefore the Breaking of a Trunk or Box, *&c.* ſeem plainly not to be within the Statute. But by 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 9. *Every Perſon or Perſons that ſhall feloniouſly take away any Goods or Chattels, being in any Dwelling-houſe, the Owner, or any other Perſon being therein, and put in Fear, or ſhall comfort, aid, abet, aſſiſt, counſel, hire, or command any Perſon to commit ſuch Offence, being thereof convicted or attainted or indicted, and ſtanding Mute, or peremptorily challenging above twenty, ſhall be ouſted of the Benefit of their Clergy.*

[e] Kely. 58, 59, 70. Supra ſect. 73, 87. infra. Sect. 92, 96. H. P. C. 237, 238.

2 H. H. P. C. 354, 355, &c.

*Secondly*, As to ſuch Robbery, putting no Perſon in Fear: I ſhall conſider the Statutes concerning it as they relate,

1. To ſuch Robbery in a Houſe, which ſome Perſon is in at the Time.
2. To ſuch Robbery in a Houſe, which no Perſon is in at the Time.

*Sect.* 89. As to the firſt of theſe, it is enacted by 5 & 6 *E.* 6. 9. *That if it happen any Perſon or Perſons to be found guilty according to the Laws of this Realm, for robbing of any Perſon or Perſons in any Part or Parcel of their Dwelling-houſes, or Dwelling-places, the Owner or Dweller in the ſame Houſe, or his Wife, his Children or Servants being then within the ſame Houſe or Place where it ſhall happen the ſame Robbery and Felony ſhall be committed and done, or in any other Place within the Precinct of the ſame Houſe or Dwelling-place, that ſuch Offenders ſhall in no wiſe be admitted to their Clergy, whether the Owner or Dweller in the ſame Houſe, his Wife or Children then and there being, ſhall be waking or ſleeping.*

*Sect.* 90. *And that no Perſon or Perſons which ſhall happen to be found guilty after the Laws of this Realm, of and for robbing any Perſon or Perſons, in any Booth or Tent, in any Fair or Market, the Owner, his Wife, his Children, or Servants or Servant then being within the Booth or Tent, ſhall not be admitted to the Benefit of his or their Clergy, but utterly be excluded thereof,* &c. *without having any Reſpect or Conſideration whether the Owner or Dweller in ſuch Booths and Tents, his Wife, Children or Servants being in the ſame Booths or Tents at the Time of ſuch Robberies and Felonies committed, ſhall be ſleeping or waking.*

[f] H. P. C. 236, 237. 2 H. H. P. C. 355. [g] Vide iupra ſect. 48, 49.

*Sect.* 91. This Statute [f] ſeems plainly to extend to all who ſhall be convicted by Verdict or Confeſſion, whether upon an Appeal or Indictment, but not to thoſe who ſhall be outlawed, or ſtand Mute, or challenge peremptorily above twenty Jurors; but theſe Defects are ſupplied as to Indictments by 3 [g] & 4 *W. & M.* 9.

*Sect.* 92.

*Sect.* 92. It ſeems to be generally agreed, That no Robbery is within this Statute which is not accompanied with an actual [a] Breaking of an Houſe, or of ſome Part of it.

*Sect.* 93. Alſo it ſeems to be agreed, [b] That a Sojourner's Being in an Houſe at the Time of the Robbery doth not bring it within this Statute; for the Words are *The Owner or Dweller in the ſame Houſe, or his Wife, his Children, or Servants, being then within the ſame Houſe*, &c. Yet it is ſaid in [c] *Hale's Pleas of the Crown* to have been ruled by Advice of the Juſtices, That where one entered into the Lodging of Sir *H. Hungate*, being Parcel of *Whitehall*, and broke open a Chamber and took away his Goods, his Caſe was within this Statute, and that the Indictment ought to be for breaking the King's Houſe, called *Whitehall*, and for ſtealing the Goods of Sir *H. H.* divers Perſons being in the Houſe: But *Note*, That this Caſe is wholly omitted in the firſt Edition of *Hale's Pleas of the Crown*, and I cannot but think that it is miſprinted in the Second; [105] becauſe ſuch a Robbery ſeems by no Means within the Purview of this Statute, which extends only to ſuch Robberies as are done to a Man in ſuch a Place as may be called *his Dwelling-houſe, or Dwelling-place, his Wife, Children, or Servants being at the ſame Time within the ſame.* But in the State of this Caſe it ſeems to be admitted, That *Whitehall*, wherein the Felony was committed, could not properly be called, nor ought to be laid in the Indictment as the Dwelling-houſe or Dwelling-place of the ſaid Sir *H. H.* who was the Perſon robbed, but of the King: Alſo it ſeems to be admitted, That it is ſufficient to ſet forth generally in the Indictment that divers Perſons were in the Houſe, without ſhewing that they were under any Relation to the Perſon robbed, as his Children or Servants, *&c.* which [d] ſeems to be neceſſarily required by 5 & 6 *E.* 6. 9. And therefore I take it, that the Statute here intended is not 5 & 6 *E.* 6. 9. but rather 1 *E.* 6. [e] 12. *Par.* 10. or 39 [f] *El.* 15. Yet *Quære*, for neither of theſe Statutes ſeem to extend to this Caſe as it is here put. However 3 & 4 *W.* & *M.* 9. ſeems fully to extend to it. By which it is enacted, *That all thoſe who ſhall rob any Dwelling-houſe in the Day-time, any Perſon being therein, or ſhall comfort, aid, abet, aſſiſt, counſel, hire or command any Perſon to commit ſuch Offence, being thereof convicted or attainted, or indicted, and ſtanding Mute, or challenging peremptorily above twenty, ſhall be ouſted of their Clergy.* But I do not [g] find that any Statute excludes thoſe from their Clergy who are Acceſſaries to a Robbery in a Booth or Tent, except it be from the Perſon of a Man, in which Caſe the Acceſſaries before the Fact ſeem to be excluded from their Clergy by 3 & 4 *W.* & *M.* 9. as ſhall be more fully ſhewn hereafter.

*Sect.* 94. It ſeems plain, That thoſe who are guilty of a Felony within theſe Statutes, are excluded from their Clergy by 3 & 4 *W.* & *M.* 9. on an Indictment in a Foreign County, in the ſame Manner as if they had been convicted in the firſt County, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Sect.* 80, 81, 82, 83.

*Sect.* 95. *Secondly*, As to ſuch Robbery in a Houſe which no Perſon is in at the Time: It is recited by 39 *El.* 15. *That then of late divers lewd and felonious Perſons, underſtanding that the Robbing of Houſes in the Day-time, no Perſon being therein at the Time, is not ſo penal as where ſome Perſon is therein, had been emboldened to take their Opportunity to commit many heinous Robberies in breaking and entring divers Houſes*, &c. and thereupon it is enacted, *That if any Perſon ſhall be found guilty, and convicted by Verdict, Confeſſion, or otherwiſe, according to the Laws of this Realm, for the felonious taking*

[a] For this Vide ſupra ſect. 73, 87, 88, 96. H. P. C. 237, 238. 2 H. H. P. C. 354. Yet in Pop. 84. there is a Caſe ſeemingly contrary.

[b] Hetley 64. S. P. C. 129. H. P. C. 236, 237. 11 Co. 36. b.

[c] Folio 237, 238.

[d] Vide Hetl. 64. H. H. C. 235, 236. 11 Co. 36. b. S. P. C. 129. b. Popham 84.

[e] Vide ſupra ſect. 87. Vide infra S. 95, 96, 97.

[f] See the Statute of 3 & 4 Ph. & M. ſupra ſect. 45, 46.

2 H. H. P. C. 356.

*away in the Day-time, of any Money, Goods or Chattel, being of the Value of* 5 s. *or upwards, in any Dwelling-houſe or Houſes, or any Part thereof, or any Out-houſe or Out-houſes, belonging and uſed to and with any Dwelling-houſe or Houſes, altho' no Perſon ſhall be in the ſaid Houſe or Out-houſes at the Time of ſuch Felony committed, then ſuch Perſon ſhall not be admitted to the Benefit of his Clergy.*

*Sect.* 96. Notwithſtanding the Words of the Purview of this Statute ſeem plainly to include all felonious Takings to the Value of 5 *s.* out of an Houſe, *&c.* whether with or without Force; yet ſince the Miſchief complained of in the Preamble, and intended to be redreſſed, is the frequent Committing of many *heinous Robberies in breaking and entring*, &c. and ſince all other [a] Statutes excluding the Benefit of Clergy from Robberies in Houſes, have been conſtrued to extend to ſuch Larcenies only as are accompanied with a Breaking of a Houſe, or of ſome Part of it; it ſeems agreed, [b] That this Statute alſo ſhall extend only to ſuch a felonious Taking as is accompanied with the like Breaking.

[a] Supra ſect. 73, 87, 88, 92, 96.
[b] Kely. 30. 58, 69, 70, H. P. C. 237, 238.

*Sect.* 97. It ſeems agreed, [c] That a Chamber in one of the Inns of Court, wherein a Perſon uſually lodges, is properly a Dwelling-houſe within this Statute, and may be ſo called in an Indictment, becauſe every Owner of ſuch a Chamber hath a ſeparate Intereſt in it. But that a Lodging in *Whitehall* or *Somerſet-houſe* is not [d] a Dwelling-houſe within this Statute; from whence it ſeems to follow, That a Robbery in ſuch a Lodging is not excluded from the Clergy by this Statute, if any Perſon were at the Time in any other Part of the Palace, becauſe the Whole is but one Dwelling-houſe.

[c] 2 H. H. P. C. 256. 11 Co. 36. b. Cro. Ca. 473, 474.
[d] Cro. Ca. 473, 474. 1 Jon. 394. H. P. C. 83, 237.

*Sect.* 98. It ſeems agreed, [e] That no Acceſſary is ouſted of his Clergy by this Statute. Alſo it hath been adjudged, [f] That he who ſtands by and abets another while he breaks and enters the Houſe, and afterwards divides the Money with him, but doth not actually enter the Houſe himſelf, is not within the Statute; the Reaſon whereof ſeems to be this, That the Words, *If any Perſon ſhall be convicted*, &c. *of a felonious taking*, &c. *in a Dwelling-houſe*, &c. ſhall in ſo penal a Law be intended only of an actual Taking, and not of a conſtructive one. [106] But this ſeems an extremely nice Caſe, and if it were a new Point, and not confirmed by Experience, the Authority of it might perhaps be juſtly queſtioned; for if the Perſon, who only ſtood by and entered not the Houſe, had actually entred it, and the other only had taken the Money, and had not given him any Part of it till both had gone out of the Houſe; in this Caſe as well as in the other, it might be ſaid, That he, who actually received not any Part of the Money till he was gone out of the Houſe was guilty only of a conſtructive Taking in the Houſe, and conſequently not within this Statute. But I cannot eaſily perſuade myſelf but that in ſuch a Caſe both muſt be adjudged equally within the Statute; and why not as well in the other, it ſeeming an uncontroverted [g] Rule, That where divers are preſent and abet one another in committing any Felony, the Act of one ſhall be looked on as the Act of all. And upon this Ground, as I take it, it hath been always agreed, that thoſe who are preſent, and abetting, when a Murder or Robbery is committed, are all of them equally excluded from their Clergy, whether they actually gave the Stroke or took the Money or not; and yet the Statutes to this Purpoſe mention only thoſe who ſhall be found guilty of Murder or Robbing, *&c.* Nor do I find any Reſolution to the contrary on any other Statute concerning Clergy, except only the [h] Statute of *Stabbing*, whereon it hath been adjudged, [i] That the Perſon only who gives the Stab is within the

[e] 2 H. H. P. C. 357. Supra ſect. 45, 46.
[f] Cro. Ca. 473, 474. 2 H. H. P. C. 358. Note, That the ſame Caſe is in 1 Jon. 394. but this Point is not taken Notice of.
[g] Vide ſupra ch. 29. ſect. 7, 8, 13,
[h] 1 Jac. 1. 8.
[i] Aleyn 44. H. P. C. 58. B. 1. ch. 30. ſect. 71.

the Purview of it: But this ſeems plainly to depend on the particular Circumſtances of this Offence, which is excluded from Clergy in Reſpect of the Cruelty and Bloody Mind of him who gives the Stab, which certainly is peculiar to himſelf.

*Sect.* 99. However it is certain at this Day, *That whoever ſhall comfort, aid, abet, aſſiſt, counſel, hire or command any Perſon or Perſons to break any Dwelling-houſe, Shop, or Ware-houſe thereunto belonging, or therewith uſed, in the Day-time, and feloniouſly take away any Money, Goods, or Chattel of the Value of* 5 s. *or upwards therein being, altho' no Perſon ſhall be within ſuch Dwelling-houſe, Shop or Warehouſe, being convicted or attainted, or being indicted and ſtanding Mute, or challenging peremptorily above twenty, ſhall be excluded from their Clergy by the expreſs Words of* 3 & 4 W. & M. 9.

*Sect.* 100. But *Note*, That this Clauſe mentioning only a felonious Taking in a Dwelling-Houſe, Shop, or Warehouſe thereunto belonging, and not mentioning Out-houſes in general, as 39 *El.* doth, ſeems to have done it with a view to leave Out-houſes to the ſame Conſtruction which prevailed before; and therefore I take it that an Aſſiſtant to ſuch a Felony in an Out-houſe, not being ſuch a Shop or Warehouſe, without entring into it, is clearly intitled to the Benefit of his Clergy ſince this Statute, however it might be diſputed before. Vide ſupra ſect. 98.

*Sect.* 101. *Note* alſo, That the Acceſſaries before to ſuch a Felony in any Out-houſe, not being ſuch a Shop or Warehouſe, are ſtill intitled to the Benefit of their Clergy, becauſe the only [a] Law which excludes them is the [b] above-cited Clauſe of 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 9. which extends only to ſuch Felonies in a Dwelling-houſe, Shop or Warehouſe thereunto belonging.

[a] H. P. C. 227.
[b] Supra ſect. 99.

*Sect.* 102. But all Principals in any Felony within the ſaid Statute of 39 *El.* are excluded from their Clergy by the ſame Statute upon any Conviction, whether upon an Indictment or Appeal; and by the ſaid Statute of 3 [c] & 4 *W. & M.* upon an Outlawry, ſtanding Mute, or peremptory Challenge of more than twenty, upon an Indictment, whether in the ſame County in which the Felony was firſt committed, or in a different [d] County.

[c] Supra ſect. 48, 49.
[d] Supra ſect. 81, 82, 83.

*Sect.* 103. *Thirdly*, As to Robbery in general, it is enacted by 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 9. *That all and every Perſon or Perſons that ſhall rob any other Perſon, or ſhall comfort, aid, abet, aſſiſt, counſel, hire or command any Perſon or Perſons to commit ſuch Offence, being thereof convicted or attainted, or being indicted and ſtanding Mute, or challenging peremptorily above twenty, ſhall not have the Benefit of his Clergy.*

*Sect.* 104. *Sixthly*, As to Burglary: [e] if any Perſon be in the Houſe at the Time of the Breaking, and thereby put in Fear, the Principal is excluded from his Clergy by 1 *E.* 6. 12. *Par.* 10. in all Caſes, except that of challenging more than twenty, and by 25 *H.* 8. revived [f] by 5 & 6 *E.* 6. or at leaſt by 3 & 4 *W. & M.* 9. upon ſuch a Challenge, upon an Indictment.

[e] Vide 11 Co. 35. b. 36. 2 H. H. P. C. 360, 361. Supra ſect. 34, 36, 40.
[f] Vide ſupra ſect. 42, 43, 44.

*Sect.* 105. Alſo the Principal in every Burglary, whether [g] any Perſon were in the Houſe at the Time or not, is excluded from his Clergy by 18 *El.* 7. upon a [h] Conviction by Verdict, Outlawry, or Confeſſion; and by 3 & 4 *W. & M.* upon ſtanding Mute, or challenging peremptorily more than twenty upon an Indictment.

[g] Poph. 42, 52. 1 And. 302. Moore 660. 4 Co. 40. a. B. 1. ch. 38. ſect. 11.
[h] 11 Co. 35. b. H. P. C. 233.

*Sect.* 106. Alſo by [a] the ſame Statute of 3 & 4 *W.* & *M.* 9. *Every Perſon who ſhall counſel, hire or command any Perſon to commit any Burglary, being thereof convicted, or attainted, or being indicted, and ſtanding Mute, or challenging peremptorily above twenty, ſhall not have his Clergy.*

*Sect.* 107. *Seventhly*, As to Arſon: It hath been clearly [b] ſettled, ſince *Poulter*'s Caſe, that the Principal [c] not being in Holy Orders, is excluded from Clergy upon an Indictment in all Caſes, except Outlawry, by 23 *H.* 8. and 25 *H.* 8. as [d] revived by 5 & 6. *E.* 6. 10. And it is certain that he is excluded upon an Outlawry on an Indictment by 3 & 4 *W.* & *M.* 9.

*Sect.* 108. Alſo Acceſſaries to the Fact before, maliciouſly, are excluded in all Caſes by 4 & [e] 5 *Ph.* & *M.* 4.

*Sect.* 109. *Note*, That by 1 *E.* 6. 12. *Par.* 14. [f] Every Lord of Parliament is allowed his Clergy in all Caſes, wherein others are excluded by that Act, except wilful Murder, and conſequently cannot be denied his Clergy for any other Felony wherein it was grantable at Common Law, unleſs it be ouſted by ſome Statute made ſince the firſt Year of *Edward* VI. or [g] revived by 5 & 6 *E.* 6. 10.

*Sect.* 110. As to the third general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* At what Time the Benefit of Clergy is demandable: It ſeems [h] That it might be demanded by the ancient Common Law as ſoon as the Priſoner was brought to the Bar, before any Indictment or other Proceeding againſt him; for it is plain, That anciently the Clergy claimed, and were in a great Meaſure indulged a Privilege of being wholly [i] free from ſecular Juriſdiction for Crimes puniſhable with Loſs of Life or Member. But after the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. *Ch.* 2. which ſtrictly enjoined the Ordinaries not to ſuffer Clerks who have been indicted by ſolemn Inqueſts to be delivered without due Purgation, the Judges ſoon made a ſettled Rule [k] not to deliver any Clerk to the Ordinary, before he had been firſt indicted and arraigned, and his Offence had been inquired of and found by an Inqueſt of Office, which was done both to the End that if the Priſoner were found guilty, he, [l] might abſolutely forfeit his Goods, (which anciently were ſaved by a Purgation) and alſo that the Court might be appriſed, whether it were proper from the Circumſtances of the Caſe diſcloſed upon ſuch an Inquiry, to deliver the Clerk to the Ordinary generally, in which Caſe he was allowed to make his Purgation [m], or ſpecially, [n] *abſque purgatione facienda.* But this Practice being found inconvenient to Priſoners, becauſe they loſt their Goods, if found guilty by ſuch Inquiry, and yet could take no Challenge to any of the Jury, it being but an Inqueſt of Office; it hath been the general Practice [o] ever ſince the Reign of *H.* 6. to oblige thoſe who demand the Benefit of Clergy to plead and put themſelves upon their Trial, under [p] Pain of being dealt with as thoſe that ſtand Mute, whereby they forfeit thoir Goods [q] without any Inquiry concerning their Crime; but yet [r] cannot be denied their Clergy, where they ſhould be intitled to it in caſe they were convicted, unleſs they be ſpecially excluded by ſome Statute. But after a Clerk hath put himſelf upon his Trial, and the Inqueſt are charged with him, it is ſaid that he [s] may, if he deſire it, be admitted to his Clergy, before the Jury come back; but ſhall not forfeit his Goods unleſs they find him guilty.

[a] Vide 11 Co. 36. a. H. P. C. 233, 234.
[b] H. P. C. 233.
[c] 2 H. H. P. C. 345, 346. 11 Co 29, &c.
[d] Vide ſupra ſect. 10, 11, 12, 13, 30, 32.
[e] Vide ſupra ſect. 43, 44.
[f] Supra ſect. 25, 45.
[g] S. P. C. 130. 2 H. H. P. C. 376.
[h] Supra ſect. 42, 43, 44. See the Statute of Marl. ch 28. Weſtmin. 1. ch 2. Articuli Cler. ch. 15. 2 Inſt. 150, 163, 164, 633. S. P. C. 123. Lett. C. 130. b. 131. a. 185. 2 H. H. P. C. 377, 378, &c. Bract. lib. 3. ch. 9. Supra ch 15. ſect 84. Hob 288, 289. Yet in Kely. 100. the contrary ſeems to be holden.
[i] Vide Bract. lib. 3. cap 9. Articuli Cleri, ch. 15. S. P. C. 138. Lett. E 139. Lett. A. 140. Supra ſect. 1, 2. Fitz. Coro. 118.
[k] S. P. C. 131, 185. 2 Inſt. 164. 633, 634. H. P. C. 239. Finch of Law 463. Fitz. Coro. 232, 376, 382, 386, 417.

But this ſeems to be doubtful, Fitz. Coro. 233. [l] S. P. C. 131, 185. 5 Co. 110. Regiſt. 68. Pl Com. 262. b. Cont. 40 Aſſ 42. pl. 23. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 91. Bro. Forfeiture, 5. Hob. 289. 'tis holden, That the Goods are not forfeit without a Conviction. [m] H P. C. 240. Hob. 288, 289 S. P. C. 139 Letter D. 5 Co. 109. [n] Vide Fitz. Coro. 109, 417. H. P. C 240. Raſt. Ent. 121. pl. 1. Hob. 288, 289. Kely. 100. [o] H. P. C. 239. 2 H. H. P. C. 378. 2 Inſt. 164. Fitz. Coro. 53, 58. S. P. C. 131. Salk. 61. Finch of Law 463. Hob. 288. [p] Fitz. Coro 58. ſo ſaid in a Note of a Caſe in 3 H. 7. 1. But I do not find it made out by the Books at large. But this is clearly holden 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 10. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 53. [q] Supra ch. 30. ſect. 19. [r] 8 H. 4. 3. pl. 5. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 72. Supra ch. 30. ſect. 24. [s] S. P. C. 134. a. b. Finch of Law 463.

*Sect.* 111.

*Sect.* 111. Alſo I take it to be generally agreed in the later [a] Books, That a Perſon may demand his Clergy after a *Non legit* recorded; and alſo after Judgment given againſt him, whether of [b] Death, or of [c] *Pain fort & dure*, or of [d] Outlawry, *&c.* as well as before Judgment, and even [e] under the Gallows, if there be a Judge there who has Power to allow it; as a Juſtice of the King's Bench, if the Party were condemned there; or a Juſtice of Gaol-Delivery, if he were condemned before him, and the Commiſſion of Gaol-Delivery be not [f] yet adjourned, and according to ſome [g] Opinions, even tho' the Commiſſion were adjourned.

[a] H. P. C. 239, 240. [b] 2 H. H. P. C. 378, 379, 380. [c] S. P. C. 132. Letter B. Finch of Law 363, 364. [d] Fitz. Coro. 99, 109. [e] Dy. 205. pl. 6. [f] This ſeems doubtful, 12. [g] Aſſ. pl. 15. Abrid. Fitz. Coro. 117. Cont. Fitz. Coro. 233.

*Sect.* 112. As to the fourth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* Whether the Benefit of Clergy ſhall be allowed where it is not demanded: I take it to be generally agreed, That notwithſtanding it was anciently the [h] uſual Method for the Ordinary to demand the Criminal as his Clerk, before the Court allowed him the Benefit of his Clergy: Yet there was no [i] Neceſſity that any ſuch demand ſhould be made by the Ordinary: But the Court might without it admit a Perſon to the Benefit of his Clergy upon ſufficient Evidence of his being a Clerk; as upon his producing Letters of Orders, or reading as a Clerk, *&c.* except he appears to have been guilty of Sacrilege, or of breaking the Priſon of the Ordinary; in which Caſes it is ſaid to have been in a great Meaſure left to the [k] Diſcretion of the Ordinary, whether he ſhould have his Clergy or not. And as there is no Neceſſity that the Ordinary ſhould demand the Benefit of Clergy for a Clerk; ſo [l] neither doth there ſeem to be any that the Priſoner himſelf ſhould demand it, where it ſufficiently appeared to the Court that he has a Right to it in Reſpect of his being in Orders, *&c.* in which Caſe, if the Priſoner does not demand it, it ſeems to be left to the Diſcretion of the Judge, whether he will allow it him or not.

[h] 40 Aſſ. 42. pl. 23. Abridg. Fitz. Coro. 91. Dy. 183. pl. 89. [i] 34 H. 6. 49. pl. 16. Abridg. Fitz. Coro. 20. Bro. Cler. 1. [k] H. P. C. 239. [l] 1 H. H P. C. 380. Supra ch. 30. Sect. 24.

*Sect.* 113. As to the fifth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* Who is to judge whether a Perſon who demands the Benefit of Clergy, have a Right to it or not: I take it, That in all Caſes the Temporal Judge is to determine both, whether the Crime be within the Benefit of Clergy, and alſo whether the Perſon who demands it be qualified to demand it or not; for notwithſtanding it had its [m] original Commencement from the Canon Law; yet it being no [n] otherwiſe to be allowed here than as it hath been received by, and is agreeable to the Common or Statute Law, whereof the Temporal Courts are the Judges, it ſeems very reaſonable that all Queſtions [o] of this Kind be determined by thoſe Courts. And therefore even in thoſe Caſes wherein by the old Books the Ordinary ſeems to have been allowed a diſcretionary Power of demanding or refuſing a Clerk; as where he hath been guilty of [p] Sacrilege, and alſo in Caſes wherein it is ſaid generally, That a Priſoner hath no Right to his Clergy, as where he is convict of [q] Hereſy, *&c.* it ſeems to be taken as a Ground by *Staundforde*, That the Temporal Judge, where the Ordinary refuſes a Priſoner, has a Power to determine whether ſtill he may be allowed his Clergy or not. And this ſeems to be grounded

[m] Bra. B. 3. c. 9. Weſt. 1. ch. 2.

2 Inſt. 163, 164. S. P. C. 130. b. 9 E. 4. 28. 12 Aſſ. pl. 15. 34 H. 6. 49. pl. 16. Kely. 99. [i] S. P. C. 131. b. 132, 133. Hob 289, 290. Fitz. Coro. 117. Bro. Clergy, 1, 9. See the following Section. But this Matter ſeems to be left doubtful, 12 Aſſ. pl. 15. Abridged Bro Clergy, 9. 34 H. 6. 49. pl. 16. Kely. 99. Fitz. Coro. 44, 120, 191. 9 E. 4. 28. F. N. B. 66. Letter B. [k] Vide ſupra ſect. 9. Fitz. Coro. 112, 120. S. P. C. 133. b. 27 Aſſ. pl 42. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 205. [l] S. P. C. 131. b. Fitz. Coro. 191, 254. 26 Aſſ. pl 19. H. P. C 239. 2 H. H. P. C. 321, 378, 379. Bro. Clergy, 1, 9. Coro. 73. Hob. 288, 289. [m] Vide ſupra ſect. 2. Hob. 288. [n] Vide ſupra ſect. 2. 110. Hob. 288. [o] Vide 1 E. 3. 13. pl. 8. 1 Aſſ. pl. 4. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 155. Bro. Cler. 8. Where the Court refuſed to deliver to the Ordinary a Clerk who had abjured, till he ſhould get the King's Pardon of his Return into the Land without Licence. See Kely. 28. [p] S. P. C. 133. Letter B. Supra Sect. 9. [q] S. P. C. 133. Letter B But 21 E. 4. 21. pl. 1. Abridged Bro. Clergy, 18. 9 E. 4. 28. pl. 41. Abridged Bro. Clergy, 7. ſeem to be contrary, where the Ordinary aſſigns no particular Caſe of Refuſal.

On

on good Reaſon; for otherwiſe in ſuch Caſes the Ordinary by ſuch Pretences might have an abſolute Power of controlling the Temporal Courts in a Matter properly determinable by ſuch Courts. And therefore whatever Point it may turn upon whether a Priſoner ought to have his Clergy or not, as the Validity of his Letters of Orders, or his being a Heretick Convict, *&c.* howſoever the Temporal Courts may pay the higheſt Regard to the Certificate of the Ordinary; yet I take it to be generally [a] holden, That they only are finally to determine whether upon the Whole the Priſoner be well intitled to his Clergy, or not, becauſe the Ordinary is not in this Reſpect eſteemed as a Judge, but [b] only as a Miniſter to the Court. However it was certainly the [c] ſettled Practice (while the Method of trying the Priſoner's Capacity of receiving Orders was by putting him to read a Verſe,) for the Judges of the Common Law to over-rule the Ordinary as to the Point, whether the Priſoner read as a Clerk or not; and to record a *Legit* or *Non legit*, according to their own Judgment.

[a] Hob. 290. See the Notes to the other Parts of this and the foregoing Section; yet 9 E. 4. 28. Abrid. Bro. Clergy, 7. this Matter ſeems to be left doubtful. Vide Fitz. Coro. 44. F. N B. 66. Letter B.

[b] 7 E. 4. 29. pl. 12. Abridg. Fitz. Fines, 24. Bro. Clergy, 17. Ordinary, 16. 34 H. 6. 49. pl. 16. Abridg. Fitz. Fines 19. Bro. Clergy, 1. 7 H. 4. 41. pl. 6. Abridg. Bro. Clergy, 2. Ordinary, 20. 15 H. 7. 9. pl. 8. Abridg. Fitz. Impriſonm. 28. Bro. Ordinary, 11. Kely. 51, 89 Fin. of Law, 463, 464. S. P. C. 131. Lett C. 132. Letters A, B, C, D. 133. Letters A, B, C, D. 141. Letter B.

*Sect.* 114. But the Neceſſity of ſuch an Ability to read in the Caſe of a Peer, was taken away by 1 *E.* 6. [d] 12. *Par.* 15. by which it is enacted, *That in every Caſe where any of the King's Subjects ſhall upon his Prayer have the Privilege of his Clergy*, &c. *every Lord having Place and Voice in Parliament, ſhall by Virtue of that Act of Common Grace, upon his Requeſt or Prayer, alledging that he is a Lord or Peer of this Realm and claiming the Benefit of this Act tho' he cannot read, without any burning in the Hand, Loſs of Inheritance, or Corruption of Blood, be adjudged, deemed, taken and uſed for the firſt Time only, to all Intents, Conſtructions and Purpoſes, as a Clerk convict, and ſhall be in Caſe of a Clerk convict, which may make Purgation, without any further or other Benefit or Privilege of Clergy, to any ſuch Lord or Peer from thenceforth, at any Time after, for any Cauſe to be allowed*, &c.

*Sect.* 115. The Neceſſity of ſuch Reading is alſo taken away, as to every common Perſon, by 5 *Annæ*, 6. by which it is enacted, *That if any Perſon convict of ſuch Felony, for which he ought to have the Benefit of Clergy, pray the Benefit of that Act, he ſhall not be required to read, but ſhall be puniſhed as a Clerk convict.*

*Sect.* 116. As to the ſixth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* How far the Ordinary was puniſhable at Law for demanding or refuſing a Clerk againſt Law: It ſeems agreed, [e] That anciently this was ſuch a Contempt for which his Temporalities might be ſeiſed: But ſince the Statute of 25 *E.* 3. 6. which provides, *That Prelates ſhall be admitted to pay a reaſonable Fine for Contempts to Writs of* Quare non admiſit, *and ſuch like*, it ſeems to have been generally [f] agreed, That the Ordinary is liable only to be fined, but to no ſuch Seizure for a Contempt of this Kind, as in obſtinately [g] perſiſting to return that a Priſoner reads as a Clerk, or the contrary, *&c.* againſt the declared Senſe of the Court.

H. P. C. 240. 2 H. H. P. C. 378, 381. 21 E. 4. 21. pl. 1. Abridged Bro. Clergy, 18. [c] Kely. 28, 51. 9 E. 4. 28. pl. 41. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 32. Bro. Ordin. 12. See the Caſes cited to the precedent Letter. [d] Vide ſupra ſect. 109. S. P. C. 129. b. 130. [e] Fitz Coro. 32, 191, 233. 9 E. 4. 28. pl. 41. Vide 21 E. 3. 3. pl. 7. Bro. Contempt, 19 S. P. C. 132. Letter D. Hob. 290. 2 Inſt. 164. See the Notes under the next Letter. [f] 9 E. 4. 28. a. Abridged Fitz Coro. 32. Bro. Clergy, 7. 7 E. 4. 29. pl. 12. Abridged Fitz. Fines, 24. Bro. Clergy, 17. Ordinary, 16. 34 H. 6. 49 pl. 16. Abridged Fitz. Fines, 19. Bro. Clergy, 1. 15 H. 7. 9. pl. 8. Abridged Fitz Impriſonm. 28. Bro. Ordinary, 11. Kely. 28, 51. Finch of Law 463. 2 Inſt. 164. Yet ſee the contrary holden the very next Year, 26 Aſſ. pl. 19. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 191. And alſo 7 H. 4. 41. pl. 6. Abridged Bro. Clergy, 2. Ordinary, 20. And S. P. C. 132. Letter D. [g] See the Books cited to the other Parts of this Section.



*Sect.* 117.

*Sect.* 117. As to the ſeventh general Point of this Chapter. *viz.* In what Manner a Clerk was to be delivered to the Ordinary, and afterwards demeſned by the Common Law: It ſeems [a] plain, That antiently whereever a Clerk was delivered to the Ordinary by a temporal Judges his Perſon ought to be kept in the Ordinary's Priſon, till [b] he had been tried before him by a Jury of twelve Clerks; for the Jury never pretended to an abſolute Exemption from all kind of Puniſhment for their Crimes, but only to a Privilege of being tried only by Eccleſiaſtical Clergy; and this was anciently ſo far indulged them, that after they had been once been delivered to the Ordinary, they could not afterwards be remanded to any temporal Court, before the Statute of 8 *Eliz.* 4. ſet forth more at large *Section* 122, *&c*, either for the ſame Crime wherewith they had been charged in ſuch Court, or for any other [c] committed before the Time when the Benefit of Clergy was allowed them, whether ſuch other Crimes were within the Benefit of Clergy, or not. And if they could acquit themſelves on their Trial before the Ordinary of the Crimes for which they had been arraigned in the Temporal Courts, which Acquittal was called a Purgation, [d] they antiently claimed a Right not only to be delivered out of Priſon, but alſo to be reſtored [e] to their Goods, *&c.* But to render ſuch Purgation the more difficult, and alſo to delay the Delivery of Great Offenders as much as poſſible, the Judges anciently often refuſed [f] to deliver them to the Ordinary till they had been arraigned of all the Crimes whereof they ſtood indicted. But after the Statute of [g] 25 *E.* 3. the Judges could not refuſe the Delivery of Clerks Convict in reſpect of any Crime whereof they had not been actually arraigned; and therefore they uſed to arraign them at once for all the Crimes whereof they ſtood indicted.

*Sect.* 118. And if ſuch Clerks could not purge themſelves upon ſuch a Trial, I do not [h] find that they were anciently liable to any greater Puniſhment than Degradation, and the [i] Loſs of their Goods, and the Profits of their Lands, unleſs they had been guilty of Apoſtacy, *&c.* But afterwards, [k] by a Provincial Conſtitution, if they were notoriouſly ſcandalous, they were to be kept in a perpetual Priſon, on ſlender Diet, *&c.*

*Sect.* 119. If the Ordinary had refuſed to admit a Clerk delivered to him to make his Purgation, he might be compelled [l] by a ſpecial Writ for that Purpoſe.

*Sect.* 120. But this Privilege was often very much abuſed; and therefore after the Statute of *Weſtminſter*, 1. *Ch.* 2. which requires that no Clerk ſhall be delivered without due Purgation, the Courts of Common Law would never deliver over a Clerk to the Ordinary, without a [m] previous Inquiry into, or Trial of his Crime; whereupon if the Clerk were found Guilty, he abſolutely forfeited his Goods, and the Judges would [n] often in their Diſcretion make a Special Delivery *abſque purga-*

[a] 2 H. H. P. C. 382, 383; &c. [b] Bract. lib. 3. c. 9. S. P. C. 137. C. [b] See the Statute of Weſt. 1. ch. 2. 2 Inſt. 163, 164. S. P. C. 137. Lett. C. 138. Lett. A, B. [c] if the Ordinary ſuffered a Clerk to go at large without making ſuch Purgation, he might be fined by the Temporal Courts. 15 H. 7. 9. pl. 8. 9 E. 4. 28. a. [c] And this Previlage was expreſly confirmed. 25 E. 3. ch. 5. and appears from the Recital of 8 El. c. 4. Vide Dyer 214. pl. 48. 215 pl. 49. H. P. C. 213, 249. And. 114. S. P. C. 108. Lett. A. Finch of Law 464. Poph. 107. [f] Finch or Law 464, 465, [g] H.P.C. 241. 5 Co. 110. b. S. P. C. 185. In the Regiſter 68. b. there are three Writs to this Purpoſe. S. P. C. 52. Lett. C. 185, 192.

Lett. B. 193. Reg. 68. b. Vide 1 Rich. 3. ch. 3. [f] Fitz. Coro. 394. 461. Bro. Clergy, 24, 30. S. P. C. 56. Lett. D. 108. Lett. A. H. P C. 213. Bro. Coro. 11. [g] S. P. C. 108. Lett. A. 142. Lett. B. Dy. 214, 215. [h] Bract. lib. 3. c. 9. ſect. 2. S. P. C. 138. Lett. B. [i] H. P. C. 241. 5 Co. 110. b. Bracton and Staundforde in the Places cited to the precedent Letter ſeem to hold generally, That Degradation was the only Puniſhment; but I ſuppoſe that they mean the only Puniſhment to the Perſon. [k] S. P. C. 140, 141. See Cro. Ja. 431. [l] Bract. lib. 3. cap. 9. ſect. 3. S. P. C. 137. Lett. C. 138. Lett. A. 15 H. 7. 9. pl. 8. Cro. Jac. 431. Bro. Coro. 223. [m] Vide ſupra ſect. 117. [n] H. P. C. 240. 2 Inſt. 195. Hob. 289.

*tione facienda*; as where it appeared that a Priſoner was a common [a] Thief, *&c.* or where in an Appeal of Robbery a Reſtitution of the Goods ſtolen had been awarded [b] to the Appellant, which Judgment they would not ſuffer to be contradicted by a Purgation. And both in ſuch a Caſe, and alſo *a fortiori*, where a Clerk is admitted to his Clergy after an Attainder, whether by an expreſs Judgment or by Outlawry, *&c.* or even after a Confeſſion [c] though he were not ſpecially delivered *abſque purgatione facienda*, the Ordinary ſeems by the ſtronger [d] Opinions to have been liable to an Eſcape, if he had admitted him to his Purgations, becauſe it could not but contradict a Judgment, or the Party's own Confeſſion, which is the higheſt Conviction. Neither was any Purgation thought lawful without a previous Notice to the [e] King of the Time when it was intended to be made.

[a] S. P. C. 139. Lett. D. Hob. 289. Fitz. Coro. 247.
[b] Finch of Law 464. S. P. C. 139. Lett. B. Fitz. Coro. 109, 247.
[c] But this is left a Quære. S. P. C. 138. Lett. E. 139. Letter A.
[d] But it ſeems agreed, That a Clerk might be admitted to his Purgation after a Conviction by Virdict. Fitz. Coro. 393. 5 Aſſ. pl. 5. Abridg. Fitz. 145. Cont. Fitz. Coro. 417.
[e] S. P. C. 48. 138. Lett. C. 27 H. 6. 7. b. Abridg. Fitz. Coro. 16. 13 E. 4. 3. pl. 6. Abridg. Bro. Coro. 158. Fitz. Coro. 38. 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 5. Abridg Fitz. Coro. 56, 136. 9 E. 4. 28. a. Abridg. Bro. Coro. 55. Bro. Coro. 4. Finch 464. 465. Cont. Hob. 289. Fitz. Coro. 109, 128, 247, 450. 18 Aſſ. pl. 13. Abridg. Fitz. Coro. 176. Utlagary 2. Theloal, B. 1. ch. 15. ſect. 26.

† This account as far as regards the clergymen is defective. No notice is taken of 25 H. 8. c. 1. & it's repeal by 1. & 2 Edw. 6. c. 12. ſee 2. Hal. Hiſt. P. C. 375.

*Sect.* 121. As to the Eighth general Point of this Chapter, *viz.* What ſhall be done to one who is allowed the Privilege of Clergy at this Day, and how far it ſhall be for his Benefit: It is enacted by 4 *H.* 7. 13. *That if any Perſon not in Orders, ſhall be convict of Murder, he ſhall be marked with an* M. *and if of any other Felony, with a* T. *on the Brawn of the Left Thumb, in open Court, before he ſhall be delivered to the Ordinary.* And it is ſaid by [f] *Hale*, That by 3 *H.* 7. 1. A Clerk convicted of Manſlaughter ſhall be committed, or bailed at Diſcretion till the Year be paſſed. But the contrary hath been [g] adjudged; for the ſaid Statute mentions only thoſe who are acquitted of Murder at the King's Suit, within the Year and Day, in which Caſe it directs that they ſhall be committed or bailed, till the Year and Day be paſſed, that they may be forthcoming, in order to anſwer to an Appeal, if brought within that Time. But it admits the Clergy once had to be a good Bar to an Appeal, even after an Attainder, and therefore cannot be thought to have intended to make Proviſion in any Caſe for the Parties being forthcoming to anſwer an Appeal after Clergy hath been allowed him, which makes it ineffectual. But it is certain, that any Perſon who hath his Clergy may be committed for any Time within a Year by 18 *Eliz.* 7. *Par.* 3. ſet forth more at large, *Sect.* 125.

[f] H. P. C. 240.
[g] Kely. 25.

*Sect.* 122. It is recited by 8 *Eliz.* 4. *Par.* 3. *That divers Perſons had oft times committed ſundry deteſtable Felonies, for the which Clergy is not allowable, and afterwards had fled to Places remote where they were not known, and committed ſome other Felony within the Benefit of Clergy, and being arraigned for the ſame had had their Clergy allowed them, and thereupon been committed to the Cuſtody of the Ordinary, the former Offence being then not known, and ſo by that Means could not after be impeached for the ſame, to the great encouraging of Offenders, uſing ſuch Practices of Fore-knowledge and ſet Purpoſe for their Diſcharge of the ſame.*

*Sect.* 123. *For Reformation whereof it is enacted, That every Perſon or Perſons, who ſhall hereafter upon his or their Arraignment for any Felony, be admitted to the Benefit of his Clergy, and delivered to the Ordinary for the ſame, and ſhall make his due Purgation for the ſame Offence or Offences whereupon he was ſo admitted to his Clergy, and ſhall, before the ſame Admiſſion to his Clergy, have committed any other ſuch Offence, whereupon Clergy is not allowable, and not being thereof indicted and acquitted, convicted or attainted, or pardoned, ſhall and may be indicted or appealed for the ſame, and thereupon put to anſwer, and ordered and uſed in all Things according to the Laws and Statutes of this Realm, in ſuch like Manner and Form, as though no ſuch Admiſſion of Clergy had been; any Law, Cuſtom, or Uſage to the contrary notwithſtanding.*

*Sect.* 124.

*Sect.* 124. *And for the avoiding of ſundry Perjuries and other Abuſes, in and about the Purgation of Clerks Convict, delivered to the Ordinaries,* it is enacted by 18 *Eliz.* 7. *That every Perſon who ſhall be admitted to his Clergy ſhall not thereupon be delivered to the Ordinary, but after ſuch Clergy allowed, and burning in the Hand, according to the* [a] *Statute in that Behalf provided, ſhall forthwith be enlarged and delivered out of Priſon by the Juſtices before whom ſuch Clergy ſhall be granted, that Cauſe notwithſtanding.*

[a] 4 H. 7. 13. for which ſee ſect. 121.

*Sect.* 125. But it is provided. Par. 3. *That the Juſtices before whom any ſuch Allowance of Clergy ſhall be had, ſhall and may, for the further Correction of ſuch Perſons to whom Clergy ſhall be allowed, detain and keep them in Priſon for ſuch convenient* [b] *Time, as the ſame Juſtices in their Diſcretions ſhall think convenient, ſo as the ſame do not exceed one Year's Impriſonment.*

[b] 2 Bulſt. 137.

*Sect.* 126. And it is farther provided, Par. 5. *That all Perſons admitted to their Clergy, ſhall notwithſtanding ſuch Admiſſion, be put to anſwer to all other Felonies whereof they ſhall be indicted or appealed, and not being thereof before acquitted, convicted, attainted or pardoned, and ſhall in ſuch Manner and Form be arraigned, tried, adjudged, and ſuffer ſuch Execution for the ſame, as they ſhould have done, if, as Clerks Convicts, they had been delivered to the Ordinary, and there had made their Purgations; any thing in this Act contained to the contary notwithſtanding.*

Upon theſe Statutes the following Points ſeem moſt remarkable.

*Sect.* 127. *Firſt,* Inaſmuch as it plainly appears, not only from the Preamble, but alſo from the expreſs Words of the above recited Clauſe of 8 *Eliz.* 4. That it had nothing elſe in View but only to prevent the Inconvenience that Offenders ſhould be diſcharged of Crimes not within the Benefit of Clergy, by being admitted to their Clergy for Crimes within the Benefit of it, as they were [c] before this Statute; and inaſmuch as the above-recited *Proviſo* of 18 *Eliz.* 7. though it be more largely worded than 8 *Eliz.* 4. hath a plain Relation to it, and therefore may reaſonably receive the ſame Conſtruction; it ſeems to have been agreed, [d] ever ſince theſe Statutes, That a Conviction for a Felony within the Benefit of Clergy, and an Allowance of Clergy thereon, is as much a Diſcharge of all precedent Felonies within the Benefit of Clergy (though not of any others) as it was before theſe Statutes.

[c] Vide ſupra ſect. 117.

[d] H. P. C. 213, 249. 2 H. H. P. C. 388. 1 And. 114. Poph. 107.

*Sect.* 128. *Secondly,* Inaſmuch as the Statute of 18 *Eliz.* 7. is expreſs, *That every Perſon admitted to his Clergy, ſhall not be delivered to the Ordinary, but after ſuch Clergy allowed, and burning in the Hand, ſhall forthwith be enlarged and delivered out of Priſon,* &c. *with a* Proviſo *nevertheleſs, that for further Correction he may be kept in Priſon,* &c. *and alſo with a farther* Proviſo *that he ſhall anſwer to all former Felonies, in the ſame Manner as if he had made his Purgation.* It ſeems to be the more prevailing Opinion, [e] That a Clerk Convict being admitted to his Clergy, may either be taken to have a Kind of a Statute-pardon, or elſe to be in the ſame Caſe as if he had made his Purgation at the Common Law. And both theſe Conſtructions ſeem reaſonable. For as to the firſt it may be ſaid, That the Statute by ordaining that the Party ſhall be forthwith enlarged and delivered out of Priſon, under certain *Proviſoes,* ſeems plainly to imply that he ſhall be liable to no other Puniſhment, and conſequently in Effect pardons him. And as to the ſecond it may be ſaid, That the Statute ſeems only to intend to take away the Practice of making Purgation, which had been ſo much abuſed, but not the Benefit accruing to the Subject by it,

[e] Vide Kely. 37, 102.

it, but rather to make it more univerſal, by giving the ſame Advantage to all by a direct and expreſs Law, attended with no Inconvenience, which before ſome only gained by an uſurped Practice, very frequently abuſed, and highly derogatory from the honour of the Common Law. But [a] Sir *Edward Coke* is of Opinion, That it ſhall enure by way of Purgation in Reſpect of ſuch Perſons only who might be admitted to make their Purgation before the Statute, and in Reſpect of others by way of Pardon. And [b] *Hobart* argues, That becauſe many Offenders before the Statute might have their Clergy, who yet could not be diſcharged by making their Purgation; and the Statute intends that all in general who are admitting to their Clergy, ſhall be diſcharged, *&c.* And alſo becauſe all Purgations diſcredited a Trial at Law, therefore it is not reaſonable to intend that the Statute meant that ſuch a Diſcharge ſhauld enure by way of a Purgation, but only by way of a Statute-pardon. But to this it ſeems a reaſonable Anſwer, That it doth by no Means follow, that becauſe the Statute intended that ſuch Diſcharge ſhould extend to Perſons who could not have the Benefit of a Purgation, therefore it did not intend that it ſhould have the Effect of a Purgation; neither doth it ſeem to follow, That becauſe a Purgation diſcredited the Acts of a Jury, therefore ſuch a Diſcharge, if it have to ſome Purpoſes the ſame Effect as a Purgation, muſt diſcredit them likewiſe.

[a] 5. Co. 110. a. b.

[b] Hob. 292, 293.

*Sect.* 129. *Thirdly*, Taking the Statute to enure either by way of a Statute-pardon, or Purgation, it ſeems that it reſtores [c] the Party to his Credit, and conſequently enables [d] him to be a good Witneſs; which it hath been queſtioned whether a Pardon by the King can do, as ſhall be ſet forth more at large in the Chapter of *Pardon.* Alſo it ſeems agreed, That it gives him a Capacity to purchaſe [e] Goods, and to retain the [f] Profits of his Land, but gives him no Right to be reſtored to thoſe which he had at the Time of the Conviction, which being veſted in the King by the Forfeiture upon the Conviction, [g] ſhall not be deveſted either by a [h] Pardon or [i] Purgation. For it is certain that a Pardon never avoids [k] any precedent legal Act, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn in the Chapter of *Pardon.* Neither would the Common Law endure that Purgation, which was introduced by a Connivance, or rather tolerated than allowed, ſhould ſo far controul its Proceedings.

[c] H. P. C. 241.

[d] Kely. 37. Raym. 369, 370. 380. Vide 1 Sid. 227. State Trials, Vol. 2. 523. Vol. 4. 379. to 386. 5 Mod. 15.

[e] H. P. C. 241. 5 Co. 110. Hob. 293.

[f] 5 Co. 210. Fitz. Coro. 393. Forfeit. 34.

*Sect.* 130. *Fourthly*, Whether the Statute enure as a Pardon or Purgation, it [l] ſeems to take from the Spiritual Court the Power of depriving the Party for the Crime for which he has had his Clergy. For if it enure as a Pardon, ſurely it cannot be doubted but that it frees the Party from all ſubſequent Puniſhment, and conſequently from a Deprivation. And if it enure as a Purgation, which is admitted [m] to have been a good Bar to a Deprivation before the Statute, why ſhould it not have the ſame Effect as a Purgation had formerly, in this as well as in other Reſpects. Yet [n] *Watſon*, in his *Clergyman's Law*, holds an Opinion on the Authority of [o] *Croke's Second Report*, that a Clergyman may be deprived for Manſlaughter after he has had his Clergy, not obſerving, as I ſuppoſe, that what is

[g] 12 Co. 121. 5 Co. 110. b. H. P. C. 241. Co. Lit. 391. a.

[h] 3 H. 7. 12. pl. 10. Fitz. Coro. 53, 356, 365, 393. Fitz. Forfeit. 23, 34. Bro. Forf. 11. 8 H. 4. 2. b. Plow. Com. 262. b.

S. P. C. 185. 20 E. 4. 5. pl. 3. Bro. Coro. 166. But it is holden 40 E. 3. 42. pl. 23. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 91. and Bro. Forfeit. 5. That nothing is forfeited unleſs there be an Attainder. Alſo 'tis ſaid, thatthe Profits of Lands are not forfeited. 20 E. 4. 5. pl. 3. Bro. Coro. 166. [h] 1 Saund. 362. 1 Lev. 8. 20. [i] Vide ſupra ſect. 110. Fitz. Coro. 356. Finch 464. Cont Fitz. Coro. 365. Bro. Forfeit. 113. F. N. B. 66. Lett. A. Bro. Clergy, 28. [k] 1 Saund. 362. 1 Lev. 8. 120. 1 Hob. 292, 293. 2 Roll. Ab 305. pl. 3. [m] Cro. Jac. 431. [n] Ch. 6. fol. 35, 36. in the Folio Edition. [o] Cro. Jac. 430, 431.

ſaid in this Book was only on the ſudden on a Motion for a Prohibition in the King's Bench; and that in the ſame Caſe a Prohibition was afterwards actually brought and declared on in the [a] Common Place, and Judgment thereupon ſolemnly given for the Plaintiff upon open Argument by all the Judges.

[a] Hobart 288. 2 H. H. P. C. 389. 2 Roll. Abr. 305. pl. 3. Alſo a Prohibition was granted in the like Caſe, 27 & 28 Eliz. Rotulo 2574. cited, Hob. 294. a.

*Sect.* 131. *Fifthly*, It ſeems agreed, that where a Perſon exempt from burning in the Hand, (either in Reſpect of his [b] Peerage or [c] Orders, or a [d] ſpecial Pardon,) is admitted to the Benefit of his Clergy, he ſhall have the ſame Advantage of the Statute without being burnt in the Hand, as others ſhall have upon ſuch Burning; for the Words of the Statute, that the Party *after ſuch Clergy allowed, and Burning in the Hand, ſhall be enlarged*, &c. ſhall have this Conſtruction, that he ſhall be enlarged, *&c.* upon burning where Burning ought to be.

[b] 1 Lev. 180. [c] Hob. 294. [d] 5 Co. 110. b.

*Sect.* 132. It is holden, That after a Man is admitted to his Clergy, it is [e] actionable to call him Felon, *&c.* becauſe his Offence being pardoned by the Statute, all the Infamy and other Conſequences of it are diſcharged.

[e] Hob. 294. Vide Hob. 67, 81.

*Sect.* 133. How far a Perſon convicted of a Crime within the Clergy, and praying or being ready to pray it, but not actually admitted to it, ſhall be within theſe Statutes, ſhall be conſidered, *Ch.* 37.

1 Danv. 163. pl. 6. and the Chapter of Pardon.

*Sect.* 134. It is enacted by 5 *Annæ*, 6. *That where any Perſon ſhall be convict of Larceny, the Judges ſhall at their Diſcretion award him to the Workhouſe, or Houſe of Correction, there to be kept without Bail, not leſs than ſix Months, nor more than two Years from the Conviction; an Entry whereof is to be made of Record*, &c. *And if ſuch Offender eſcape, he ſhall be committed to ſome ſuch Houſe, there to remain not leſs than twelve Months, nor more than four Years*, &c.

*Sect.* 135. It is enacted by 4 *Geo.* 1. c. 11. and 6 *Geo.* 1. c. 23. *That where any Perſon or Perſons ſhall be convicted of Grand or Petit Larceny, or any felonious ſtealing or taking of Money, Goods or Chattels, either from the Perſon, or the Houſe of any other, or in any other Manner, and who by the Law ſhall be intitled to the Benefit of Clergy, and liable only to the Penalties of Burning in the Hand or whipping, (except Perſons convicted for receiving or buying ſtolen Goods, knowing them to be ſtolen) it ſhall and may be lawful for the Court before whom they were convicted, or any Court held at the ſame or any* [f] *other Place with the like Authority, if they think fit, inſtead of ordering any ſuch Offenders to be burnt in the Hand, or whipt, to order and direct that ſuch Offenders ſhall be ſent, as ſoon as conveniently may be, to ſome of his Majeſty's Colonies and Plantations in* America, *for the Space of ſeven Years: And that Court before whom they were convicted, or any ſubſequent Court, with like Authority as the former, ſhall have Power to convey, transfer, and make over ſuch Offenders, by Order of Court, to the Uſe of any Perſon or Perſons who ſhall contract for the Performance of ſuch Tranſportation, to him, or them, and his and their Aſſigns, for ſuch Term of ſeven Years. And where any Perſons ſhall be convicted of any Crimes for which they are excluded their Clergy, and the King ſhall extend his Mercy to them upon Condition of Tranſportation to any Part of* America, *and ſuch Intention of Mercy be ſignified by a Principal Secretary of State, it ſhall be lawful for any Court, having proper Authority to allow ſuch Offenders the Benefit of a Pardon, to order and direct the like Tranſportation, to any Perſon (who will contract for the Performance thereof) of any ſuch Offenders, as alſo of any Perſon convict of receiving or buying ſtolen Goods, knowing them to be ſtolen, for the Term of fourteen Years, in Caſe ſuch Condition of Tranſportation be general, or elſe for ſuch other Term as ſhall be made Part of ſuch Condition; and ſuch Perſon ſo contracting,*

[f] Viz. by 6 Geo. 1. ch. 23.

*tracting, and his Aſſigns, ſhall have an Intereſt in the Service of the ſaid Offenders for ſuch Term of Years: And if any ſuch Offender return into* Great Britain *or* Ireland *before the End of his Term, he ſhall be liable to be puniſhed as any Perſon attainted of Felony, without the Benefit of Clergy,* &c. *Provided, that the King may pardon and diſpenſe with any ſuch Tranſportation, and allow of the Return of ſuch Offender, paying his Owner at the Time, ſuch Sum as ſhall be adjudged reaſonable by any two Juſtices of the Peace where ſuch Owner dwells; and where any ſuch Offenders ſhall be tranſported, and ſhall have ſerved their Terms, ſuch Services ſhall have the Effect of a Pardon, as for the Crimes for which they were tranſported,* &c.

*Sect.* 136. And it is farther enacted, *That every ſuch Perſon to whom any ſuch Court ſhall order any ſuch Offenders to be transferred or conveyed, ſhall, before ſuch Offenders ſhall be delivered to them, contract with ſuch Perſon as ſhall be appointed by ſuch Court, and ſhall give ſufficient Security to the Satisfaction of ſuch Court, for the tranſporting ſuch Offenders to ſome Plantation in* America, *to be ordered by ſuch Court, and the Procuring an authentick Certificate from the Governor or Chief Cuſtom-Houſe Officer of the Place, of the Landing of ſuch Offenders,* &c. *and their not returning by the wilful Default of ſuch Contractor.*

*Sect.* 137. And it is farther enacted by 6 *Geo.* 1. c. 23. *That the Court may nominate two or more Juſtices of the Peace for the Place where ſuch Offenders ſhall be convicted, who ſhall have Power to contract with any Perſon or Perſons for the Performance of the Tranſportation of ſuch Offenders; and to order ſuch and the like Security as the ſaid former Act directs to be taken by Order of Court, and to cauſe ſuch Felons to be delivered to ſuch Contractors; which ſaid Contracts and Security ſhall be certified by the ſaid Juſtices to the next Court held with the like Authority, to be filed,* &c.

*Sect.* 138. And it is farther enacted, *That all Charges, in or about ſuch Contracts,* &c. *ſhall be born by each County,* &c. *for which the Court was held; and that the reſpective Treaſurers ſhall pay the ſame. And that all Securities for Tranſportation ſhall be by Bond in the Name of the Clerks of the Peace,* &c. *and the Money recovered ſhall be to the Uſe of the reſpective Counties,* &c.

*Sect.* 139. And it is farther enacted, *That the Perſons ſo contracting,* &c. *may carry ſuch Offenders towards the Sea Port,* &c. *and that if any Perſons ſhall reſcue ſuch Offenders, or aid them in making their Eſcape,* &c. *they ſhall be deemed guilty of Felony, without Clergy. And that if any Felon ordered for Tranſportation ſhall be afterwards at large within any Part of* Great Britain, *without ſome lawful Cauſe before the Expiration of his Term, and be lawfully convict thereof, he ſhall ſuffer Death without Clergy. And may be tried before Juſtices of Aſſiſe,* Oyer *and* Terminer, *or Gaol-Delivery, for the County where he ſhall be apprehended,* &c. *or from whence he was ordered to be tranſported,* &c. *and that the Clerk of Aſſiſe, and Clerk of the Peace where ſuch Orders of Tranſportation ſhall be made, ſhall on Requeſt of the Proſecutor,* &c. *certify briefly a Tranſcript containing the Tenor of every Indictment, Conviction and Order of Tranſportation to the Juſtices of Aſſiſe,* &c. *which ſhall be a ſufficient Proof of ſuch Conviction and Order of Tranſportation.*

CHAP.

# CHAP. XXXIV.

## *Of Pleas in Abatement.*

AND now I come to *Pleas in Abatement*, which having already conſidered ſo far as they particularly relate to Appeals, Indictments, and Informations, in the ſeveral Chapters concerning them, and ſhewn in *Chap.* 23. from *Section* 102. to *Section* 128. what Pleas are good in Abatement of an Appeal; and in *Sections* 128, and 137, That an Appellee may plead as many of them as he pleaſes, unleſs they be repugnant to one another, and afterwards take the General Iſſue, and in *Chap.* 25. *Sect.* 12. That the ſame Matters may be pleaded to an Appeal on an Arraignment thereon at the Suit of the King, as on an Arraignment at the Suit of the Party, and in the ſame Chapter, *Sections* 68, 69, 70, 71. what Miſnoſmers, *&c.* may be pleaded in Abatement of an Indictment; and in *Chap.* 26. *Sections* 63, 64, 65. What Pleas are good in Abatement of an Information; and having conſidered Demurrers in Abatement, *Chap.* 31. *Sect.* 5, 6, 7. I ſhall in this Place take Notice only of the following Particulars;

*Sect.* 1. *Firſt*, That it hath been holden [a] that it is no good Plea in Abatement of an Indictment, as it is of an Appeal [b], or Information [c] that there is another Indictment againſt the Defendant for the ſame Offence. But in ſuch [d] a Caſe the Court in Diſcretion will quaſh the firſt Indictment if any Fault can be found in it.

*Sect.* 2. *Secondly*, That where an Indictment of a Capital Crime is abated for a Miſnoſmer of the Defendant's [e] Chriſtian Name, the Court will not diſmiſs him, but cauſe him to be Indicted *de novo* [f] by his true Name, and arraign him again on ſuch new Indictment. For I take it to be ſettled [g] at this Day, That regularly a Defendant ſhall not be diſmiſſed for an Inſufficiency in an Indictment or Appeal for a Capital Crime.

*Sect.* 3. *Thirdly*, That a Defendant appearing *Gratis*, and by Attorney to an Information, may [h] plead a Miſnoſmer in Abatement, as well as if he had appeared in proper Perſon; for if he be not the Perſon intended, the Attorney General may reject the Plea and ſign Judgment on a *Nihil dicit*; but if he accepts the Plea, he thereby admits him that pleads it to be the Perſon concerned to make a Defence, and therefore ſhall not afterwards ſay that it doth not appear but that the Plea might be put in by a Stranger.

[a] 1 Jon. 199. Cro. Ca. 147.
[b] Ch. 23. ſect. 126.
[c] Ch. 26. ſect. 63. in 1687. 3 State Tri. 224.
[d] Cro. Car. 147.
[e] 1 Jo. 199.
[f] Vide ch. 25. ſect 70, 71.
[g] H.P.C. 243. 2 H. H. P. C. 176, 238. Cro. Ca. 371, 372.
[h] Vide ch. 23. ſect. 4. 133. ch. 25. ſect. 9, 10, 11. cont. 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 7. Fitz. Miſnoſmer, 18. Coro. 88. Bro. Miſnoſ. 23. and Weſtby.

See the Books cited ch. 23. ſect. 11. Lett, a. [h] Adjudged Trin. 4 Geo. 1. between the King

CHAP.

## CHAP. XXXV.

### *Of the Plea of* Autrefoits acquit.

PLeas in Chief are either,

1. In Bar, or
2. The General Iſſue.

As to the Pleas in Bar, having ſhewn already, *Chap.* 23. *Sect.* 130. what Pleas of this Kind to an Appeal are good, which ſhew that the Plaintiff had never any Right to bring it; and in *Sections* 131, 132, 133. where a *Retraxit*, Nonſuit, Diſcontinuance, or Abatement, of one Appeal may be pleaded in Bar of another; and in *Section* 134. where the Bringing of an Appeal againſt one Perſon will be a Bar to a ſubſequent one againſt another Perſon not named in the Firſt; and in *Section* 135. where a Releaſe will bar an Appeal; and in *Section* 136. where an Appellant may be barred as to one Appellee, and continue his Suit againſt the Reſt; and in *Section* 137. what Pleas of this Kind are conſiſtent with the General Iſſue, and in *Ch.* 26. *Sect.* 64, 65. what is a good Plea in Bar to an Information; I ſhall in this Place only conſider,

1. The Plea of *Autrefoits acquit*.
2. The Plea of *Autrefoits attaint* or *convict*.
3. The Plea of a Pardon.

*Sect.* 1. And firſt of the Plea of *Autrefoits acquit*, which is grounded on this *Maxim*, [a] That a Man ſhall not be brought into Danger of his Life for one and the ſame Offence, more than once. From whence it is generally taken, by all the Books, [b] as an undoubted Conſequence, that where a Man is once found Not guilty on an Indictment or Appeal free [c] from Error, and [d] well commenced before any [e] Court which hath Juriſdiction of the Cauſe, he may by the Common Law in all [f] Caſes whatſoever plead ſuch Acquittal in Bar of any ſubſequent Indictment or Appeal for the ſame Crime. But for the more diſtinct Underſtanding hereof I ſhall particularly conſider,

a S. P. C. 105. Letter A. 4 Co. 40. a. 45. a. 47. a. 9 H. 7. 19. pl. 14. Fitz. Pard. 3. Bro. Appeal, 9, 12, 89. Coro. 11. Cromp. Juſt. 111. pl. 1.

b See the Authorities cited to all the other Parts of this Chapter, and 5 E. 3. 25. pl. 36.

c Vide infra ſect. 8.

d Vide infra ſect. 9.

e Vide infra ſect. 10.

1. How far he who pleads this Plea muſt be ready to produce the Record of his former Acquittal.
2. Where a Variance between the Record of the former Acquittal and the Indictment or Appeal to which it is pleaded, may be helped.
3. How far other Diſcharges of a former Proſecution have the ſame Effect as an Acquittal by Verdict.

f 25 E. 3. 44. pl. 16. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 136. 41 Aſſ. 9. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 220. Bro. Coro. 120 or 121. 2 Leon. 161. Vide infra ſect. 14, 15. 47 E. 3. 16. pl. 27. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 104. Bro. Appeal, 14.

4. How far it is neceſſary that the Indictment or Appeal in the Record of Acquittal be free from Error and well commenced.

5. Whether an Acquittal in any Court which has a Juriſdiction be ſufficient for this Purpoſe.

6. How far an Acquittal of a Perſon as Principal will bar a ſubſequent Proſecution againſt him as Acceſſary; & *e converſo*, how far an Acquittal of a Man as Acceſſary will bar a Proſecution againſt him as Principal.

7. How far the Law is altered in theſe Reſpects as to an Indictment of Death, by 3 *H.* 7. 1.

*Sect.* 2. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* How far he who pleads this Plea muſt be ready to produce the Record of his formal Acquittal: I take it to be [a] agreed, that ſuch Plea being a Plea in Bar, and the Record not in the Cuſtody of nor the Property of him that pleads it, there is no need to plead with a *profert ſuo pede ſigilli*; but the Defendant ſhall have a [c] Day given him to bring it in. And there is in *Brook* a Note of a [d] Caſe in the Time of *Edw.* 3. wherein a Plea of *Autrefoits acquit* was diſallowed, becauſe the Defendant ſhewed forth the Record when he pleaded it; and the Book gives this Reaſon, That *the Record ought to come before the Court by Writ.*

*Sect.* 3. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Where a [e] Variance between the Record of the former Acquittal, and the Indictment or Appeal to which it is pleaded, may be helped: I take it to be clear, That if the Nature of the Crime be in [f] Subſtance the ſame, a Variance may generally be helped by proper [g] Averments. And therefore if a Man be named in the firſt Record *Yeoman*, and in the ſecond *Gentleman*, yet it ſeems [h] clear, That he may make good the Variance, with an Averment that he only was meant under each Addition. Alſo if a Man be acquitted of an Indictment of Murder or Robbery *cujuſdam* [i] *ignoti*, and afterwards arraigned on an Indictment for the ſame Fact, deſcribing the Perſon killed or robbed by his proper Name; yet it hath been holden, [k] That he may plead the Acquittal in Bar, averring that both the Indictments are for the very ſame Felony. Alſo if the Perſon kill'd be deſcribed by his proper Name and Surname in the firſt Indictment, and by the ſame Chriſtian but by a different Surname in the ſecond, yet it hath been [l] adjudged, That he may plead an Acquittal on the firſt in Bar of the ſecond Indictment, averring that the Perſon ſo differently named was one and the ſame Perſon. But it ſeems [m] adviſeable in ſuch Caſe to add a farther Averment, That the Perſon killed was known as well by the Name in the firſt, as by that in the ſecond Indictment; for if he were never known by the Name in the firſt Indictment, I much queſtion whether the Defendant could be found guilty upon it; and if he could not, it ſeems plain that his Life having never been in Danger by it, the Acquittal upon it [n] cannot be any Bar to a ſubſequent Indictment. But if there be no other Variance between the firſt and ſecond Indictment but only as to the [o] Times when the Crime is alledged to have been committed, or as to the [p] Places being both in the ſame County, there is no Doubt but

[a] S. P. C. 105. Letter A. H. P. C. 245. [c] 2 H. H. P. C. 241, 242, 243. [d] Fitz. Coro. 33. Fitz. Monſtrans de faits 33. Vide Raſt. Entr. 385. pl. 4. ſeems contrary. [e] Co. Litt. 128. See the Chapter of Pardon. [f] Co. Litt. 128. b. Fitz. Coro. 232. [g] Bro. Coro. 218. But 26 Aſſ. pl. 15. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 189. [i] 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 6. Abridged. Fitz. Monſtrans de faits, 128. Bro. Coro. 29. 9 H. 7. 19. pl. 14. Abridged, Bro. Appeal, 89. ſeems contrary. [n] Vide 2 Keb. 705. pl. 71. [o] 14 H. 7. 2. pl. 8. S. P. C. 168. Letter B. [g] S. P. C. 105.

[h] H. P. C. 246. [h] Vide Keil. 58. a. [i] Vide ſupra ch. 25. ſect. 73. [k] Keil. 25. b. Dy. 285. pl. 38. Vide Fitz. Coro. 159. [l] 26 Aſſ. pl. 15. Abridged Bro. Coro. 98. Fitz. Coro. 98. Crompt. Juſt. 112. pl. 12. S. P. C. 105. Letter C. [2] 2 H. H. P. C. 244. Vide 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 6. Abridged Fitz. Monſtrans de faits, 128. Bro Variance, 31. Coro. 29. [1] Rol. Rep. 368. pl. 22. [m] Vide H. P. C. 246. S. P. C. 105, Letter C. Crompt. Juſt. 112. pl. 12. [n] Vide ſupra ſect. 1. & infra ſect. 8, 9, 10. [o] Dy. 285. pl. 31. H. P. C. 246. 2 H. H. P. C. 244. Vide 22 Aſſ. pl. 55. Abridged Fitz. Coro 179. S. P. C. 105. Letter C. 11 H. 4. 41, pl. 6. Abridged Bro. Coro. 29. Variance, 31. Fitz. Monſtrans de faits, 128. 25 Ed. 3. 44. pl. 16. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 136. 3 Aſſ. pl. 15. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 166. Crompt. Juſt. 112. pl 13. [p] H. P. C. 246. 2 H. H. P. C. 245. S. P. C. 105. Letter C. 106. Letter A.

that regularly it may be helped by an Averment, that the Felony in both is one and the ſame, becauſe neither the Time nor Place laid in an Indictment, *&c.* are material upon Evidence, ſo that the Defendant be proved guilty at any other [a] Time before the Indictment, or at any other Place [b] within the County. And it is holden by [c] *Staundforde*, That an Acquittal of Murder in one County may be pleaded in Bar of a ſubſequent Indictment in another County for the ſame Murder. But this ſeems queſtionable, becauſe all Indictments are local; and therefore if the firſt were laid in an improper County, the Defendant could not be found guilty upon it, and conſequently was in no Danger of his Life, and therefore [d] cannot plead an Acquittal upon it in Bar of a ſubſequent Indictment in the proper County: But if the firſt Indictment were in the proper County, the ſecond cannot but be in an improper one, and conſequently the Defendant not being liable to be found guilty upon it, cannot be ſaid to be reduced by it to the Inconvenience of being twice brought into Danger of his Life for one and the ſame Offence, the Avoiding of which Inconvenience [e] ſeems the chief Inducement for which the Law allows the Plea of *Autrefoits acquit*.

[a] H. P. C. 264. Salk 288.
[b] See the Chapter of Evidence; and H. P. C. 264.
[c] S. P. C. 105. Letter C. See Crompt. Juſt. 12. pl. 9.
[d] Vide ſect. 1, 8, 9, 10.
[e] Supra ſect. 1, 8, 9. 10.

*Sect.* 4. But if a Man ſteal Goods in one County, and then carry them into another, in which Caſe it is certain [f] that he may be indicted and found guilty in either, it ſeems very reaſonable, that an Acquittal in the one County for ſuch Stealing may [g] be pleaded in Bar of a ſubſequnt Proſecution for the ſame Stealing in another County, becauſe the Defendant may be altogether as well convicted in the one County, as in the other; and therefore if he could not bar the ſecond Proſecution by the Aequittal on the firſt, his Life would be twice in Danger from that which is in Truth but one and the ſame Offence, and only conſidered as a new one by a mere Fiction or Conſtruction of Law, which ſhall hardly [h] take Place againſt a Maxim made in Favour of Life. And as to the [i] Objection, that the Jurors of the one County can take no Manner of Conuſance of what is done in the other, and conſequently cannot try whether the Felony whereof the Party is indicted in the ſecond County be the very ſame with that of which he is acquitted in the firſt, it may be anſwered, That it appears from the old Books, that anciently the Judges often ſatisfied themſelves of the Truth of an Averment that the Offences in both Indictments were the ſame, by [k] Witneſſes, or by an [l] Inqueſt of Office, without putting it to a Trial by Jury, upon an Iſſue joined, on the Denial thereof by the Proſecutor, which ſeems [m] to have been of later Years the uſual Method. But granting, that it is to be tried by ſuch Jury, I do not ſee how it follows, That becauſe they cannot convict a Defendant upon Evidence of a Fact done out of their own County, therefore they cannot collaterally inquire whether an Offence laid in their own County be in Subſtance the ſame with that done in another, ſince it cannot be denied but that in Abundance of Caſes a Jury of one County may receive Evidence of Facts done in another. To which may be added, That in the Year-Book of 4 *H.* 7. 5. *pl.* which is the [n] Chief Authority for the contrary Opinion, it is admitted that an Acquittal of an Appeal of Larceny in the one County, may be pleaded in Bar of ſubſequent Appeal in the other; becauſe ſuch an Appeal intitles the Plaintiff to a Reſtitution of the Goods, whereof being once

[f] Supra ch. 23 ſect. 47. ch. 25. ſect. 38. and B. 1. ch. 33. ſect. 9.
[g] 41 Aſſ. pl. 9. Fitz. Coro. 220. But this is left doubtful, S. P. C. 105. Lett. C. 106. Lett. A. H. P. C. 246. Crompt. Juſt. 112. pl. 9. Bro. Coro. 139 or 140.
[h] 4 H. 7. 5. pl. 1. Fitz. Coro. 62.
[i] Vide ſupra. ch. 18. ſect. 13. and ch. 19. ſect. 25. and ch 29. ſect. 35.
[k] 26 Aſſ. pl. 15. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 189. Bro. Coro 98.
[l] 3 Aſſ. pl. 15. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 166. See the ſixth Section.
[m] 9 H. 7. 19. pl. 14. Abridged Bro. Appeal, 89. H. P. C. 245.
[n] Vide Bro. Coro. 139 or 140. Fitz. Coro. 62. S. P. C. 106. H. P. C. 246. 2 H.

barred he is barred for ever. But granting this to be a good Reaſon, which yet it ſeems difficult to make out, the very ſame may be ſaid at this Day as to an Indictment, which ſince [a] 21 *H.* 8. 11. intitles the Proſecutor to a Reſtitution alſo. Beſides, taking the Law as it ſtood formerly, why may not a Jury of one County try whether a Felony therein indicted, be the ſame whereon the Party was before acquitted in another County, in the Caſe of a ſecond Indictment, as well as of a ſecond Appeal?

[a] Vide ſupra ch. 23. ſect. 55, 56.

*Sect.* 5. It ſeems [b] that it is no Plea to an Appeal of Larceny, That the Defendant hath been found Not guilty in an Action of Treſpaſs brought againſt him by the ſame Plaintiff for the ſame Goods; for Larceny and Treſpaſs are entirely different: Alſo it ſeems a general [c] Rule, That a Bar in an Action of an inferior Nature, will not bar another of a ſuperior. Yet it ſeems, [d] That an Acquittal in an Indictment of Murder, will be a good Bar of an Indictment of Petit Treaſon, becauſe both Offences are in Subſtance the ſame. But it is clear, that an Acquittal of one Felony is [e] no Manner of Bar to a Proſecution for another in Subſtance different, whether committed before or at the ſame Time with that of which he is acquitted; and therefore if a Man commit a Burglary, and ſteal the Goods of *A.* and *B.* and be indicted for the Burglary and ſtealing the Goods of *A.* and acquitted; it hath been adjudged, [f] that he cannot plead ſuch Acquittal to an Indictment for ſtealing the Goods of *B.* But it ſeems agreed, That he may plead it to a ſecond Indictment for the Burglary.

[b] 2 Ric. 3. 14. a. Bro. Appeal, 121.
Vide infra ch. 36. ſect. 7.
[c] Co. Litt. 146. a.
2 Ri. 3. 14. 15.
[d] 3 Inſt. 213. H. P. C. 246. 2 H. H. P. C. 246.
[e] S. P. C. 105. Letter A. H. P. C. 244. Bro. Coro. 11.
Kely. 30, 52.

*Sect.* 6. As to the third Particular, *viz.* How far other Diſcharges of a legal Proſecution have the ſame Effect as an Acquittal by Verdict: Having ſhewn already in the [g] Chapter of *Appeals*, how far the Diſcharge of one Appeal will Bar another, I ſhall only add in this Place, That notwithſtanding the [h] Allowance of a Pardon, or any other Bar of one Indictment, ſeems to be pleadable in Bar of another, and by the like Reaſon whatever hath been allowed a good Bar of one Appeal may be pleaded in Bar of another: Yet it ſeems that no other Diſcharge of an Indictment will bar an Appeal, and no other Diſcharge of an Appeal will bar an Indictment, but only an [i] Acquittal by Battel, or an Acquittal by Verdict on the general Iſſue, finding the Defendant's [k] Innocence; as where it finds him Not guilty on ſuch an Iſſue, on an Indictment or Appeal of any Felony whatſoever; or where it finds [l] him guilty of Homicide *ſe defendendo*, or *per infortunium*, on an Indictment of Murder. But it hath been adjudged, [m] That where a Demurrer by an Appellant to a Tender of Battel to a Plea, hath been adjudged againſt him, yet the Appellee may be afterwards arraigned at the Suit of the King.

[g] Ch. 23. ſect. 129, 130, 131.
[h] 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 6. Abridged Fitz. Monſtrans de faits 128. Bro. Coro. 29. Appeal, 33. Variance, 31.
Vide S. P. C. 106. Lett. B.
[i] 2 H. H. P. C. 246.
See the next Section.
[k] S. P. C. 169. a.
[l] 3 Inſt. 213. Crompt. Juſt. 111. pl. 6. 4 Co. 46. b.
[m] Dy. 120. pl. 13. Crompt. Juſt. 112. pl. 18.

*Sect.* 7. It is ſaid by Sir *Matthew Hale* in the [n] Chapter of *Autrefoits acquit*, That an Acquittal by Battel in an Appeal is no Bar of an Indictment. But I find no other Authority to this Point but a Note in *Fitzherbert* [o] of a Caſe to this Purpoſe in the Time of King *Edward* the Second. To which it may be anſwered, That this Matter is only ſpoken of incidentally, and not adjudged. And that *Staundforde* in the ſame Place [p] where he cites it, makes a *Quære*, whether it be Law or not. And it is expreſly holden by *Bracton*, [q] That an Appellee who vanquiſhes the Appellant in Battel, ſhall go quit not only from all other Appeals, *but alſo from the Suit of the King; becauſe by this he clears his Innocence againſt all, in the ſame Manner, as if he had put himſelf upon his Country, and his Country had acquitted him.* Alſo it is admitted by Sir *Matthew Hale* in the

[n] H. P. C. 245. 2 H. H. P. C. 249.
[o] Fitz. Coro. 375.
[p] S. P. C. 106. Letter D.
[q] Lib. 3. ch. 19 ſect. 8.

[a] Chapter

[a] H P. C 200. 2 H. H. P. C. 233, 234. Vide ſupra ch. 25. ſect. 10. Letter [t].

Chapter of *Indictments*, that if an Approver be vanquiſhed in Battel joined on his Appeal, he ſhall be hanged, and the Appellee diſcharged, without being arraigned at the Suit of the King. Alſo it hath been [b] adjudged, That upon ſuch a Vanquiſhment the Appellee is intitled to his Damages againſt the Appellant, as being *legitimo modo acquietatus*, which ſeems [c] neceſſarily to imply that he is finally acquitted as well againſt the King as againſt the Party.

[b] 21 H. 6. 34. pl. 1. S. P. C. 168. Letter B. Fitz. Coro. 98.

*Sect.* 8. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* How far it is neceſſary that the Indictment or Appeal, in the Record of Acquittal be free from Error, and well commenced: I take it to be ſettled [d] at this Day, That where-ever the Indictment, or Appeal, whereon a Man is acquitted, is ſo far erroneous (either for want of Subſtance in ſetting out the Crime, or of Authority in the [f] Judge before whom it was taken,) that no good Judgment could have been given upon it againſt the Defendant, the Acquittal can be no Bar of a ſubſequent Indictment or Appeal, becauſe in Judgment of Law the Defendant was never in Danger of his Life from the firſt; for the Law will preſume *prima facie* that the Judges would not have given a Judgment, which would have been liable to have been reverſed. But if there be no Error in the Indictment or Appeal, but [g] only in the Proceſs, it ſeems agreed, that the Acquittal will be a good Bar of a ſubſequent Proſecution, notwithſtanding ſuch Error; the beſt Reaſon whereof ſeems to be this, That ſuch Error is [h] ſalved by the Appearance.

[c] S. P. C. 169. Supra ch. 23. ſect. 140.

[d] 4 Co. 45. a. 47. a. H. P. C. 244, 245. 2 H. H. P. C. 248, 251. 3 Inſt. 214. Fitz. Coro. 444. Supra. ch. 23. ſect. 140. Crompt. Juſt. 112. pl. 14, 15, 16, 19. 20 H. 7. 11. b. 12. a. 9 H. 5 2. pl. 7. Abridged Bro. Appeal, 39. Coro. 35. Fitz. Cor. 68.

[e] But Staundforde ſeems to be of Opinion, That an Acquittal on an erroneous Appeal, is a good Bar to an Indictment till it be reverſed by Error. S. P. C. 106. Lett. B. cited in Crompt. Juſt. 112. pl. 15.

*Sect.* 9. It ſeems agreed, [i] That an Acquittal on an Appeal brought by one who had no Right to bring it, as by any other Woman [k] except the Wife of the deceaſed, or by any other Man [l] except the next Heir, is no more a Bar to an Appeal by another Appellant, or to an Indictment, than an Acquittal on an inſufficient Appeal or Indictment would have been.

*Sect.* 10. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* Whether an Acquittal in any Court which has a Juriſdiction, be ſufficient for this Purpoſe: Notwithſtanding the [m] Opinion in the Book of *Aſſiſes*, That no Acquittal in any other Court can be any Bar to a Proſecution in the Court of King's Bench, becauſe that is the Higheſt Court, I take it to be ſettled [n] at this Day, That an Acquittal in any Court whatſoever which has a Juriſdiction of the Cauſe, is as good a Bar of any ſubſequent Proſecution for the ſame Crime as an Acquittal in the higheſt Court. And therefore it hath been adjudged, [o] That an Acquittal of Murder at a Grand Seſſions in *Wales*, may be pleaded to an Indictment for the ſame Murder in *England*. For the [p] Rule is, That a Man's Life ſhall not be brought into Danger for the ſame Offence more than once.

But this ſeems repugnant to all other Books, and to what is ſaid by Staundforde himſelf, in the very ſame Page. Indeed in the ſecond Edition of Hale's Pleas of the Crown, there is a Note to the ſame Effect with what is ſaid in Staundforde; but this is manifeſtly miſprinted, and the Word Acquit put for Attaint.

[f] Crompt. Juſt. 111. pl. 4, 5. Supra ch. 9. ſect. 15, 16. 4 Co. 46.

[g] Fitz. Coro. 444. 9 H. 5. 2. pl. 7. Abridged Bro. Appeal, 39. Coro. 35. Fitz. Coro. 68. S. P. C. 106. Letter B. 169. Letter A. Crompt. Juſt. 112. pl. 15. 2 H. H. P. C. 248.

[h] Supra ch. 27. ſect. 107.

[i] 20 H. 7. 11. b. 12. a 21 H. 6. 28. b. 29. a. Abridged Bro. Appeal, 41. Crompt. Juſt. 112. pl. 14. S. P. C. 106. Letter B. H. P. C. 245. 2 H. H. P. C. 249.

[k] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 36, 37, 38.

[l] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 39, 40, 41, 42.

[m] 9 Aſſ. pl. 15.

[n] 4 Co. 45. b. Raſt. Ent. 385. pl. 4. 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 6. Abridged Fitz. Monſtrans de faits, 128. 25 E. 3. 44. pl. 16. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 136. 41 Aſſ pl. 9. Abridged Bro. Coro. 120 or 121. Crompt. Juſt. 112. pl. 8. Fitz. Coro. 220. 1 Lev. 118. 1 Sid. 179. Supra ch. 25. ſect. 41, 42.

[p] Supra ſect. 1, 8, 9.

*Sect.* 11.

*Sect.* 11. As to the ſixth Particular, *viz.* How far an Acquittal of a Perſon as Principal will bar a ſubſequent Proſecution againſt him as Acceſſary; & *è converſo*, how far an Acquittal of a Man as Acceſſary will bar a Proſecution againſt him as Principal: It ſeems to be [a] ſettled at this [b] Day, That an Acquittal of a Man as Principal is no Bar of a ſubſequent Proſecution againſt him as Acceſſary after the Fact, becauſe ſuch Acquittal clears him only of the Charge of having committed the Fact, which being a Crime entirely different from that of receiving him that hath committed it, there ſeems no more Reaſon that the Acquittal of it ſhould Bar a Proſecution for the Receipt, than if they were Offences that bore no Manner of Relation to one another. But it is [c] holden in many Books of good Authority, (contrary to what is admitted [d] to have been the ancient Law,) that the Acquittal of a Man as Principal is a good Bar of a ſubſequent Proſecution againſt him as Acceſſary before; for it is ſaid, That ſuch an Acceſſary is in ſome Meaſure [e] guilty of the Fact, and therefore that an Acquittal which clears a Man from being guilty of the Fact, doth by Conſequence clear him from being ſuch an Acceſſary. And this ſeems reaſonable upon the Suppoſition that a Man may be found guilty of an Indictment againſt him as Principal, upon Evidence which only proves him to have been an Acceſſary before. But if a Man cannot be found guilty of ſuch an Indictment upon ſuch Evidence, as it is ſtrongly [f] holden that he cannot, it may with great Reaſon be ſaid, that the Acquittal of him as Principal no way acquits him as Acceſſary before; for if ſo, he might ſave himſelf by a mere Slip in the Indictment, and bar all other Proſecutions by an Acquittal on a Trial, which in Truth never brought him into [g] Danger of his Life. And it is upon this Suppoſition, as I ſuppoſe, that it is holden in ſome [h] Books, contrary to thoſe abovecited, that one who has been acquitted as Principal may be tried again as Acceſſary before, as well as after.

[a] Kely. 25, 26. H. P. C. 244. [b] 2 H. H. P. C. 244. S. P. C. 105. Lett. A. Crompt. Juſt. 42. pl. 18. 112. pl. 7. 27 Aſſ. pl. 10. [c] Abridged Fitz. Coro. 200. Bro. Coro. 105. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. [d] Cont. Fitz. Coro. 282. [e] S. P. C. 44. Lett. C. 105. Lett. A. B. Kely. 25, 26. Lamb. B. 2. ch. 7. [f] H. P. C. 224, 244. 2 H. H. P. C. 244. Crompt. Juſt. 42. pl 18. 112. pl. 7. [g] But the Principal Authority in the old Book is 2 E. 3. 20 pl. 14. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 150. which ſeems inconſiſtent with itſelf; for the Words are for an Example, that a Man may in ſuch Caſe be twice put to anſwer, We award that you go quit. And Fitz. Coro. 282. is contradicted by all other Books; for it ſays, That a Man acquitted as Principal, cannot be ſo much as arraigned as an Acceſſary after. And 27 Aſſ. pl. 10. Abridged Bro. Coro. 105. and Fitz. Coro. 200. extend only to the Caſe of an Acceſſary after. And 8 H. 5. 6. pl. 26. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 463. expreſly goes upon the Suppoſition, that a Man may be found guilty as Principal, upon Evidence which only proves him Acceſſary.

*Sect.* 12. But it ſeems [i] agreed, That an Acquittal of a Man as Acceſſary before, or after, is no Bar to a ſubſequent Proſecution againſt him as Principal.

*Sect.* 13. Alſo it hath been holden, that an Acquittal of a Man as Acceſſary to one Principal, will not ſave him from being arraigned afterwards as Acceſſary to another in the ſame Fact; but for this I ſhall refer to *Chap.* 29. *Sect.* 46.

*Sect.* 14. As to the ſeventh Particular, *viz.* How far the Law is altered in theſe Reſpects as to an Indictment by 3 *H.* 7. 1. It ſeems agreed, [k] That by the Common Law an Acquittal on an Indictment might be pleaded in Bar of an Appeal of Death, in the ſame Manner as an Acquittal of any other Felony might be pleaded in Bar of a ſubſequent Proſecution, and therefore in Favour of Appeals a general Practice was introduced, [l] not to try any Perſon on an Indictment of Death, till after

[i] Crompton's Juſtice 43. pl. 30. Bro. Coro. 186. [k] Vide ſupra ch. 25. ſect. 15. 21 H. 6. 28, 29. Abridged Bro. Appeal 41. 44 E. 3. 25. pl. 36. Abridged Bro. App. 12. H. P. C. 244, 245. 47 E. 3. 16. pl. 27. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 104. Bro. Appeal, 33, 35, 102. 2 Leon. 161. But this is made a Quære, 17 Aſſ. pl. 1. [l] Vide ſupra ch. 25. ſect. 15. Crompt. Juſtice 111. pl. 2, 3. Kely. 95, 96, 97, 98. 2 Leon. 161. H. P. C. 244, 245. S. P. C. 107. Lett. A. Bro. Appeal, 9. 32 Aſſ. pl. 8. Abridged Bro. Appeal, 119. 45 E. 3. 25. pl. 36. Abridged Bro. Appeal, 12. 11 H. 4. 94. pl. 56. Abridged Bro. Appeal, 36. 41 Aſſ. pl. 14. Abridged Bro. Appeal, 75.

the Year and Day had been paſſed, by which Time it often happened that all was forgotten; and *for Reformation thereof it is enacted, That if any Man be ſlain or Murdered, and thereof the Slayers, Murderers, Abettors, Maintainers and Comforters of the ſame, be indicted, that the ſame Slayers and Murderers, and all other Acceſſaries of the ſame, be arraigned and determined of the ſame Felony and Murder at any Time at the King's Suit, within the Year after the ſame Felony and Murder done, and not tarry the Year and Day for any Appeal to be taken for the ſame Felony or Murder. And if it happen any Perſon named as Principal or Acceſſary to be acquitted of any ſuch Murder at the King's Suit, within the Year and Day, that then the ſame Juſtices afore whom he is acquitted, ſhall not ſuffer him to go at large, but* [a] *either to remit him again to the Priſon, or elſe to let him to Bail after their Diſcretion till that Year and Day be paſſed. And if it fortune the ſame Felons or Murderers, and Acceſſaries ſo arraigned, or any of them to be acquit, or the Principal of the ſaid Felony, or any of them to be attainted, the Wife or next Heir to him ſo ſlain, as ſhall require, may take and have their Appeal of the ſame Death and Murder, within the Year and Day after the ſame Felony and Murder done, againſt the ſaid Perſons ſo arraigned and acquit, and all other their Acceſſaries, or againſt the Acceſſaries of the ſaid Principal, or any of them ſo attainted, or againſt the ſaid Principals ſo attainted, if they be on live, and the Benefit of his Clergy thereof before not had; and that the Appellant ſhall have ſuch and like Advantage, as if the ſaid Acquittal or Attainder had not been, the ſaid Acquittal or Attainder notwithſtanding* [b].

[a] Vide ſupra ch. 33. S. 121. F. N. B. 251. Lett. G. Cromp. Juſt. 111. pl. 2, 3.

[b] Vide S. P. C. 107. and Raſt. Statutes Title Murder, 2.

*Sect.* 15. It ſeems [c] agreed, That this Statute ſhall not be conſtrued to extend to any other Appeal but of Death, nor to any other Acquittal but upon an Indictment; from whence it follows, That an Acquittal on an Indictment, or Appeal, for any other [d] Felony except Death, may ſtill be pleaded in Bar of an Appeal for the ſame Crime, and that an Acquittal on an Appeal of Death [e] may ſtill be pleaded in Bar of an Indictment, in the ſame Manner as by the Common Law.

[c] H. P. C. 244, 245. 2 H. H. P. C. 250. S. P. C. 107. Lett. A.

[d] H. P. C. 244, 245. S. P. C. 107. Lett. A.

[e] H P. C. 244, 245. S. P. C. 107. Lett. A. Crompton's Juſtice, 111. pl. 2, 3.

*Sect.* 16. How far a Perſon found guilty of Manſlaughter, or of Homicide *ſe defendendo*, on an Indictment of Murder, is liable to be tried again upon an Appeal by Force of this Statute, ſhall be conſidered in the next Chapter.

CHAP.

# CHAP. XXXVI.

## *Of the Plea of* Autrefoits attaint *or* convict.

*Sect.* 1. IT ſeems to be generally agreed, [a] That where-ever a Man is attainted of Felony, either by Judgment upon a Verdict, or by [b] Outlawry, or Abjuration, whether upon an Indictment or Appeal, he may plead ſuch Attainder to any ſubſequent Indictment or Appeal, for the ſame or any other Felony. And two Reaſons are given for ſuch Plea to a ſecond Proſecution for the ſame Felony; Firſt, [c] Becauſe the Life of the Defendant was in Danger by the firſt; and it is againſt a Maxim of Law to bring a Man into ſuch Danger more than once for one and the ſame Offence: 2dly, [d] Becauſe generally the proceeding in ſuch ſecond Proſecution cannot be to any Purpoſe, becauſe the Party is dead in Law by the firſt Attainder, and hath forfeited all that he can forfeit, and therefore it is ſaid, That it is equally abſurd to attaint him a [e] ſecond Time, as to attempt to kill one who is already dead. And that is the only [f] Reaſon I find any where given for the Plea of *Autrefoits attaint* of one Felony to a Proſecution for another. But where both of theſe Reaſons fail in the firſt Caſe, and the latter of them in the ſecond; and alſo in ſome other Caſes, for ſpecial Reaſons, the Plea of *Autrefoits attaint* ſeems to be of little Effect, as in the following Inſtances.

*Sect.* 2. *Firſt*, Where the firſt Attainder is reverſed for Error, after which it can neither be pleaded to a Proſecution for the ſame or any other Felony; becauſe by ſuch Reverſal the Attainder is of no [g] more Force than if it had never been: And if an Acquittal on an erroneous Indictment or Appeal will not bar a ſubſequent Proſecution, ſurely *à fortiori* an Attainder ~~reſerved~~ reversed will not do it. But it is agreed to be a good Bar while it ſtands unreverſed, becauſe it is not void but voidable only.

*Sect.* 3. *Secondly*, Where the Attainder was at the Suit of the King and [h] pardoned, and after the Party is proſecuted upon an Appeal; for it is an allowed Maxim, that the King cannot bar the Suit of the Subject, and if he cannot bar an Appeal by pardoning the Offender before it appear whether he be guilty or innocent, there cannot but be much leſs Reaſon that he ſhould bar it after the Guilt appears by a Judgment upon Record.

[a] H. P. C. 247. 2 H. H. P. C. 251, 252. S. P. C. 107. Letter B. 12 Co. 100. 6 Co. 13. b. 3 Inſt. 213, 214. Supra ch. 23. ſect. 38.

[b] Yet this is made a Quære 28 E. 3. 90. pl. 3. but no Notice is taken of the Quære in the Abridgment of the Caſe in Fitz. Coro. 136. Vide 18 H. 8. 2 pl. 12. 12 Co. 100.

[c] 9 H. 7. 19. pl. 14. Abridged Bro. Appeal, 89. Coro. 11.

[d] S. P. C. 107. Lett. B. H. P. C. 247. 12 Co. 100. Cro. El. 516. Cromp. 113. pl. 1.

[e] Bro. App. 9. 44 E. 3. 44. pl. 57. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 95. 6 H. 4. 6. pl. 29. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 227. Bro. Appeal, 10.

Popham 107. 7 H. 4. 31. pl. 16. Fitz. Eſcheat, 14. Bro. Coro. 11. Fitz. Coro. 81, 95. Cont. 4 E. 4. 11. pl. 18. Fitz. Coro. 27. See the Chapter of Judgment.

[f] See the Books cited to the precedent Lett.

[g] S. P. C. 106. Lett. B. 12 Co. 100. H. P. C. 247. 4 Co. 45. a.

[h] Bro. Coro. 11. 28 E. 3. 90. pl. 3. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 139. S. P. C. 107. Lett. B. 3 Inſt. 213. Crompton's Juſtice 113. pl. 3. 6 H. 4. 6. pl. 29. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 227. Bro. Appeal, 10. cont. 12 Co. 100.

*Sect.* 4. *Thirdly*, Where a Perſon attainted of Felony, is afterwards indicted of High Treaſon, whether before or after his [a] Attainder; for the Judgment of Death in High Treaſon is not only different from that in Felony, but the Forfeiture is alſo more general, (extending to Land in Tail as well as to Land in Fee-ſimple, ſince [b] the Statutes of 26 *H.* 8. 13. and 33 *H.* 8. 20.) But if the Felony were firſt committed, it ſeems [c] agreed, That the Title of Eſcheat to the Felons Lands in Fee-ſimple, veſted in the Lords of whom they are holden from the Time of the Felony, ſhall not be deveſted by the ſubſequent Attainder for the Treaſon, as it would be if the Treaſon had been firſt committed.

*Sect.* 5. *Fourthly*, Where an Appellee of Larceny hath a ſecond Appeal brought againſt him, hanging the firſt, and afterwards is attainted in the firſt, in which Caſe, according to ſome [d] Opinions the Court may, in order to entitle the ſecond Appellant to a Reſtitution, inquire by an Inqueſt of Office, and according to others [e] by an Inqueſt taken at the Miſe of the Parties, whether ſuch Appellee be guilty of the Larceny or not. And the Law ſeems to be the ſame in Relation to an Indictment of [f] Larceny ſince the Statute of 21 *H.* 8. 11. which entitles the Proſecutor to a Reſtitution of his Goods, upon the Offender's being found guilty, *&c.* in the ſame Manner as upon an Appeal. Alſo it hath been [g] adjudged, That a Perſon attainted is as liable to anſwer a Perſonal Action, as if he had not been attainted. For otherwiſe his Attainder would give him a Privilege and Protection, which the Law is far from intending in allowing the Plea of *Autrefoits attaint* to a ſecond Proſecution for a new Crime, which is chiefly grounded on this Reaſon, that the Law will not ſuffer an abſurd and vain Thing in attainting one who is attainted already.

*Sect.* 6. *Fifthly*, Where a Perſon attainted of one Felony, is afterwards proſecuted as a Principal in another, and others are alſo proſecuted together with him as his Acceſſaries, in which Caſe it is ſaid, [h] That for the Benefit of Publick Juſtice he is compellable to plead, *&c.* to the ſecond Proſecution in the ſame Manner as if he had not been attainted, becauſe otherwiſe the Acceſſaries to ſuch ſecond Felonies could not [i] be brought to their Trials for want of a Conviction of their Principal.

*Sect.* 7. It ſeems [k] clear, That a Judgment againſt a Man on an Indictment or Action of Treſpaſs, is no Bar to an Indictment or Appeal of Larceny, for the ſame taking, becauſe Treſpaſs and Larceny are Offences of a different Nature, and the Judgment for the one entirely differs from that for the other. Alſo I take it to be in a great Meaſure [l] Agreed, That the Judgment of *Pain forte & dure* in one Felony is no Bar to a Proſecution for another, becauſe ſuch Judgment neither corrupts the Blood, nor forfeits the Lands, as an Attainder doth. But it ſeems queſtionable, whether it may not bar a ſecond Proſecution for the ſame Felony, becauſe the Life of the Party was brought into Danger by the firſt.

*Sect.* 8. It is [m] ſaid, That *Autrefoits attaint* or *convict* was no Plea for one who had broken the Priſon of the Ordinary; but for this I ſhall refer to the Book cited, *Ch.* 33. *Sect.* 9, 10.

[a] 1 H. 6 5. 22. Abridged Bro. Treaſon, 11. Fitz. Coro. 2. 3 Inſt. 213. Poph. 107. H. P. C. 213, 214. 2 H. H. P. C. 252. And the Obſervation to the contrary in 2 Inſt. 590. and S. P. C. 107. Lett. B. Cromp. Juſt. 113. pl. 2. on the above cited Year-Book of H. 6. 5. to the plain Purport of it ſeems Repugnant.

[b] Co. Lit. 372, 392. See the chapter of Forfeiture.

[c] 3 Inſt. 213. S. P. C. 137. Letter B.

[d] Vide ſupra ch. 23. ſect. 53. and ch. 28. ſect. 7. 2 H. H. P. C. 252. Fitz. Coro. 379. 7 H. 4. 31. pl. 16. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 81. Bro. Appeal, 21. Vide 44 E. 3. 44. pl. 57. Abridged Bro. Appeal, 11. Fitz. Coro. 95.

[e] 4 E. 4. 11. pl. 18. S. P. C. 66. Lett. E. H. P. C. 212, 248. Bro. Appeal, 93. Fitz. Coro. 26. Vide 6 Ed. 4. 4. Abridged Bro. Coro. 147.

[f] Vide ſupra ch. 23. ſect. 55, 56. H. P. C. 212, 248

[g] 3 Inſt. 213, 215. Cro. El. 516. cont. Cro. El. 213.

[h] Poph. 107.

[i] Vide ſupra ch. 29. from Sect. 36. to ſect. 45.

[k] Vide ſupra ch. 35. ſect. 5. 7 H. 4. 35. pl. 4. Fitz. Coro. 82.

[l] 3 Inſt. 213. Crompt. Juſt. 113. pl. 4. Dy. 308. pl. 73.

[m] S. P. C. 31, 32.

*Sect.* 9. It certain that an Attainder on an Indictment of Death is no Bar to an Appeal, by Reaſon of 3 *H.* 7. 1. ſet forth more at large in the precedent Chapter, which gives an Appeal againſt Perſons attainted of Death, the Benefit of Clergy thereof being not had, as it is certain that it cannot at this Day. But it ſeems [a] agreed, that in all other Caſes the Plea of *Autrefoits attaint* is ſtill of the ſame Force as it was by the Common Law.

[a] H.P.C. 247. 2 H. H. P. C. 250, 251.

*Sect.* 10. The Plea of *Autrefoits convict* ſeems chiefly to depend on this Reaſon, [b] That the Party ought [c] not to be brought twice into Danger of his Life for the ſame Crime. Upon which Ground it ſeems [d] agreed, That a Conviction on an Appeal or Indictment of Burglary, or other Felony, may be pleaded to an Indictment or Appeal for the ſame Felony: And that a Conviction of Manſlaughter in an Appeal of Death may be pleaded in Bar of a ſubſequent Indictment or Appeal of the ſame Death; and that the Reaſon why ſuch a Conviction on an Indictment of Death cannot be pleaded to an Appeal as well as to an Indictment (unleſs the Perſon ſo convicted be admitted to his Clergy, or at leaſt have prayed it;) [e] depends entirely on 3 *H.* 7. 1. which expreſly giving an Appeal againſt a Perſon attainted on an Indictment of Death, who hath not had his Clergy, cannot but be thought to give it as well againſt a Perſon convicted, ſince every Attainder includes a Conviction and more; and it is wholly owing to the Default of the Court, which ſhall not prejudice any one that a Perſon convicted is not attainted [f]. But I do not find any Authority that a Conviction of one Felony may be pleaded in Bar of another; but on the contrary it is plain, That it was anciently the uſual [g] Practice, where a Clerk was indicted of ſeveral Felonies, and tried and convicted of one of them, and demanded by the Ordinary, not to deliver him upon ſuch Demand, but to detain him in Priſon till he had been arraigned of all the Felonies whereof he ſtood indicted. Alſo it ſeems [h] agreed, that even after the Statute of 25 *E.* 3. 5. *de clero*, a Clerk convict of one Felony, might immediately, while he ſtood at the Bar, be arraigned of any other.

[b] Vide ſupra ſect. 1.
[c] Vide 4 Co. 39. 40. b. a. 47. a. 2 Leon 83.
[d] 4 Co. 39. b. 40. a. 2 Leon. 83. Crompt. Juſt. 113. pl. 5. Kely. 94. 98. 4 Co. 46. 1 Salk. 62, 63. Cro. Ca. 147.
[e] Vide 1 And. 68. 4 Co. 46. 3 Mod. 156, 157.
Infra ſect. 17.
[f] Vide S. P. C. 180. Lett. A. H. P. C. 247, 248. Crompt. Juſt. 113.
[g] Fitz. Coro. 394, 461. S. P. C. 108. Letter A. Supra ch. 33. ſect. 117.
See the Preamble of 25 E. 3. 5.
[h] S. P. C. 108. Lett. A. Dyer 215. pl. 49.

*Sect.* 11. But it ſeems to be admitted [i] as a general Rule, That after a Clerk convict was once delivered to the Ordinary, he could not afterwards be impeached either for the ſame, or any other Felony committed before ſuch Delivery to the Ordinary, whether it were within the Benefit of Clergy or not: And tho' this be ſo far remedied [k] by 8 *El.* 4. and 18 *El.* 7. That a Perſon admitted to his Clergy for any Felony, ſhall not in Reſpect thereof bar a ſubſequent Preſecution for another Felony not within the Benefit of Clergy; yet, as I take it, the Law generally ſtill continues as it was, as to the Felony whereof the Party who is admitted to his Clergy is convicted, and alſo as to other Felonies within the Benefit of Clergy committed before ſuch Admittance, whereof it ſeems agreed, That regularly one admitted to his Clergy ſhall not be afterwards arraigned.

[i] Dyer 214. 215. H. P. C. 248, 249. Supra ch. 33. ſect. 117 to 121. 18 H. 8. 2. pl. 12. 3 Inſt. 131. Kely. 93. 103, Crompt. Juſt. 113. pl. 8, 9, 10. Fitz. Coro. 232.
[k] Vide ſupra ch. 33. from ſect. 121 to 130. 14 Co. 40. Wetherel's Caſe, 45. b. 46. Crompt. Juſt. 102. pl. 10. Vide Cro. Ja. 282. Yelv. 204, 205. 1 Bulſt. 241. See the Caſes cited to the next Letter.

*Sect.* 12. It ſeems to have been long ſettled, That not only he who hath been admitted [l] to his Clergy on a Conviction of Manſlaughter, upon an Indictment of Murder, but alſo that he who being called to Judgment on ſuch a Conviction, hath [m] prayed his Clergy, but hath not been,

[m] 2 Leon. 160, 161. 1 And. 68. 4 Co. 45 b. 46. a. Kely. 93, &c. 3 Inſt. 161. Co. Ent, 55. b. Salk. 63. 2 H. H. P. C. 250. 390. This is left doubtful, 2 Rol. Rep. 478.

been actually admitted to it, may bar any ſubſequent Appeal for the ſame Death, as he might by the Common Law. And ſo to the Objection from the ſeeming Abſurdity, that if the Law be ſo, he that hath his Clergy on a Conviction of Manſlaughter will be in a better Caſe than if he had been wholly acquitted, it may be anſwered, That this doth not depend on any Reaſoning from the Nature of the Thing, but from the Statute of 3 *H.* 7. 1. which expreſly takes away the Plea of *Autrefoits acquit* in this Caſe, but by ſuffering even Perſons attainted on an Indictment of Death, who have been admitted to their Clergy to plead ſuch Admiſſion in Bar of an Appeal, plainly ſeems to have intended to leave the Benefit of Clergy, as it ſtood before.

*Sect.* 13. Alſo it hath been adjudged, [a] That is not material whether the Appeal, in Bar whereof ſuch Conviction and Clergy are pleaded, were depending at the Time of ſuch Conviction or not; ſince the Judges [b] may, if they think fit in their Diſcretion, proceed on an Indictment of Death, notwitſtanding an Appeal thereof be depending; and therefore as on the one Side the Party is liable to be hanged, if found guilty of Murder on a Verdict againſt him on ſuch an Indictment, pending an Appeal, it cannot but be equitable, that on the other Side he ſhould have the full Benefit of the Verdict, if found in his Favour.

*Sect.* 14. But there have been many [c] Opinions, That unleſs the Court call a Man to Judgment on a Conviction of Manſlaughter on an Indictment of Murder, he cannot demand the Privilege of his Clergy, and conſequently cannot plead ſuch Conviction and Clergy thereon had or prayed, in Bar of an Appeal. And accordingly it was ſolemnly reſoleved [d] by all the Judges, except one, in the latter End of the Reign of King *James* the ſecond, That the Court might delay the Calling a Convict to Judgment, to hinder him from praying his Clergy, (eſpecially if an Appeal be depending,) in Order to make him liable to an Appeal. But the contrary ſeems [e] to be fully ſettled in the Caſe of *Armſtrong* and *Liſle*, wherein it was adjudged upon great Deliberation, that a Conviction of Manſlaughter on an Indictment of Murder, and the [f] Prayer of Clergy thereupon, may be pleaded in Bar of an Appeal of the ſame Death, whether ſuch Prayer were made upon the Party's being called to Judgment or not. For it ſeems to be [g] admitted, even by thoſe of the contrary Opinion, That the Delay of the Court in not admitting a Man to his Clergy who prays it when called to Judgment, ſhall no Way prejudice him, but that he may bar an Appeal by pleading a Conviction and Prayer of Clergy as much as if he had been actually Admitted to it. And why ſhould it be more reaſonable that the Delay of the Court in not calling a Man to Judgment, ſhall put it in the Power of the Court to make ſo high a Privilege in Favour of Life, wholly precarious and diſcretionary? To which may be added, That a Demand of Clergy by a Convict before he is called to Judgment, ſeems in Strictneſs to be as legal as a Demand after a Call to Judgment; ſince whenever a Perſon appears to have a Right to his Clergy, as he ſeems plainly to do, when his Crime is found to be ſuch as is within the Benefit of it, it ſeems a neceſſary Conſequence that he has a Right to pray it. And it ſeems [h] agreed, That by the ancient Common Law, Clergy might be demanded upon the Priſoner's firſt Arraignment. And tho' afterwards for ſpecial Reaſons, the Judges made it a Rule not to admit any one to it till after he had pleaded; yet I find it no where holden in the old Books

[a] Salk. 63. Kely. 91, 92, 94, 104, 107, 108.

But the contrary ſeems to be holden in 3 Inſt. 131.

[b] Supra ch. 25. ſect. 15. and the Notes to ch. 35. ſect. 14. Kely. 94, 95, 96, 97, 98.

[c] 1 Sid. 316. Carth. 17, 18. Kely. 106. Vide Dyer 214. pl. 48. 215, pl. 49. 296. pl. 60,

[d] 3 Mod. 156, 157, 158. Kely. 106.

[e] Skin. 670, 671. Carth. 394. 395. Kely. 93. 103, 104, 105, 107. Salk. 62, 63.

[f] But Note, That in this Caſe the Party was actually admitted to his Clergy in the King's Bench.

[g] Vide ſupra ſect. 12. 1 And. 68. 4 Co. 45, 46. Kely. 105. Salk. 63.

[h] Supra ch. 33. ſect. 110, 111.

Books, That a Man could not legally demand it till called to Judgment. Neither doth the [a] Opinion to the contrary, in the Report of the Caſe of *Armſtrong* and *Liſle*, grounded upon the Authority of [b] *Searl*'s Caſe, ſeem to be at all made out by that Caſe.

[a] 1 Salk. 63. Kely 105.
[b] Hob. 289.

*Sect.* 15. But it ſeems clearly ſettled, That whenever the Record on which a Man is convicted of Manſlaughter, and admitted to his Clergy, on an Indictment or Appeal of Murder, is erroneous, either in Reſpect of Inſufficiency [c] in the Indictment or Appeal, or for a [d] Miſ-trial, *&c.* ſo that his Life was not in Danger at the Trial, *&c.* he cannot plead ſuch Conviction and Clergy thereon had, in Bar of a ſecond Indictment or Appeal.

[c] 4 Co. 39. b. 40. a. 47. a. Crompt Juſt. 111. pl. 4, 5.
[d] 6 Co. 14. b.

*Sect.* 16. It hath been adjudged, [e] That the Concluſion of a Plea of *Autrefoits cenvict* of Manſlaughter, and Clergy thereon, *&c.* may be either *petit judicium ſi prædict' A. B. iterum de eadem morte, de qua ſemel convictus eſt, reſpondere compelli debeat*; or thus, [f] *petit judicium ſi prædict' A. B. appellum ſuum prædict' verſus eum de morte prædict' habere ſeu manutenere debeat.*

[e] 3 Inſt. 131.
[f] Coke's Entr. 55. b. 3 Inſt. 131. Crompt. Juſt. 111. pl. 6.

*Sect.* 17. It is ſaid [g] to have been adjudged in *Holcroft*'s Caſe, That a Verdict finding a Man guilty of Homicide *ſe defendendo* on an Indictment of Murder may be pleaded to an Appeal of the ſame Death; but this was certainly not the very Point [h] in queſtion in that Caſe; neither do I find it expreſly taken Notice of in any Report of it. However, ſince it ſeems clear, that ſuch a Conviction would be a good Bar of an Appeal at the Common [i] Law; and ſince it is not within the Letter of 3 *H.* 7. 1. which mentions only Perſons acquitted or attainted, it ſhall not be eaſily conſtrued to be within the Meaning of it, [k] being in this Reſpect a penal Statute, and derogatory from a Maxim of the Common Law in Favour of Life. And tho' it be in a great Meaſure [l] agreed, That the Statute in giving an Appeal againſt a Perſon attainted of Murder doth by neceſſary Conſequence give it as well againſt one convict of Murder, becauſe every Perſon attainted is convict and more; and if an Appeal ſhould not lie againſt a Perſon convicted until he were attainted, it would be wholly in the Power of the Court, by delaying to give Judgment on a Perſon convicted, to bar an Appeal. Yet ſince theſe Reaſons hold not in the Caſe of one convict of *Homicide ſe defendendo* only, it may well be argued, That a Conviction thereof may ſtill be a good Bar of an Appeal.

[g] 4 Co. 45. b. 46. 3 Leon. 160, 161. 3 Inſt. 131. 1 And. 68.
[h] Coke's Ent. 55.
[i] Vide ſupra ſect. 10.
[k] Vide 3 Inſt. 131. Kely 104.
[l] 1 And. 68. 4 Co. 46. Supra ſect. 10.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XXXVII.

### *Of Pardon.*

BEFORE I proceed to conſider in what Manner a Pardon is to be taken Advantage of, it may not be improper to premiſe ſome Things concerning the Nature of Pardon in general, as,

1. By whom grantable.
2. Where it is grantable of Right.
3. What is the Nature of a Pardon of Grace.

*Sect.* 1. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* By whom a Pardon is grantable: It ſeems that anciently the Right of pardoning Offences within certain Diſtricts was claimed by the Lords Marchers and others, who had *Jura regalia*, by ancient Grants [a] from the Crown, or by Preſcription; but it is enacted by 27 *H.* 8. 24. *Par.* 1. *That no Perſon or Perſons, of what Eſtate or Degree ſoever they be, ſhall have Power to pardon or remit any Treaſons or Felonies whatſoever, nor any Acceſſaries to the ſame, nor any Outlawries for ſuch Offences, whether committed in* England *or* Wales, *or the Marches of the ſame; but that the King ſhall have the whole and ſole Power and Authority thereof united and knit to the Imperial Crown of this Realm, as of good Right and Equity it appertaineth.*

[a] See the Statute of 27 H. 8. ch. 24. Co. Litt. 114. b. Crompt. Juſt. 116. pl. 19. S. P. C. 104. Letter C. 3 Inſt. 233.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Where a Pardon is grantable of Right, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew where it is to be ſo granted.

1. To Perſons found guilty of Excuſable Homicide.
2. To an Approver who hath convicted an Appellee.
3. To Robbers, Clippers, Burglars, *&c.* who ſhall diſcover two or more guilty of Robbery, *&c.*

*Sect.* 2. And firſt, as to Perſons found guilty of excuſable Homicide, it is enacted by the Statute of *Glouceſter* 9. *That in Caſe it be found by the Country, that a Perſon tried for the Death of a Man, did it in his Defence or by Misfortune, then by the Report* [b] *of the Juſtices to the King, the King ſhall take him to his Grace, if it pleaſe him.* By which at firſt Sight it ſeems to be implied, That it is left to the Diſcretion of the King, whether he will grant a Pardon in ſuch a Caſe or not. And agreeably hereto it is ſaid in four ſeveral Notes [c] in *Fitzherbert's Abridgment* of Caſes in the Time of *Edward* 3. That a Perſon found guilty of Homicide *ſe defendendo* is to be remitted to Priſon in Order to attend the King's Grace: And yet in two other Notes of [d] Caſes in the very ſame Year, it is ſaid,

[b] For the Form of a Certiorari in ſuch Caſe, and a Pardon thereon, See Regiſter 190.

[c] Fitz. Coro. 284, 286, 287, 354. Alſo Fitz. Coro. 305. and 44 Ed. 3. 44. pl. 55. Abr. Fitz. Coro. 94. and 2 H. 4. 18. pl. 5. Abr. Bro Forfeiture, 9. are to the ſame Purpoſe.

[d] Fitz. Coro. 297, 361.

That in ſuch a Caſe, if the Priſoner cauſe the Record to come into the Chancery, the Chancellor will make him a Charter of Pardon, without ſpeaking to the King; and this ſeems to be [a] ſettled at this Day, and agreeable to the ancient [b] Common Law, which ſhall not without expreſs Words be reſtrained by a Statute which ſeems to be made in Affirmance of it. And therefore theſe Words in the Statute, *If it ſhall pleaſe the King*, ſhall be taken as ſpoken only out of Reverence to him, and not as intended to make the Right of the Subject to ſuch a Pardon precarious. And the Caſes above-cited, which ſeem to be contrary, may be reconciled with the others by intending them to mean only the Grant of the King's Pardon to a Perſon repreſented to him as guilty of Homicide *ſe defendendo* only, without any Certificate of the Verdict upon Record; for none of thoſe Caſes make any Mention of ſuch Certificate, as the others do; and if there be no ſuch Certificate, it ſeems plain that the Grant of a Pardon is a Mere Matter of Favour. However it ſeems to have been always [c] agreed, That the Forfeiture of Goods by ſuch Homicide may be ſaved by a Pardon, (which in this Particular Caſe ſeems to purge the Offence *ab initio*.) And it hath been [d] adjudged, That ſuch a Pardon is as neceſſary for one who is indicted only of Homicide *ſe defendendo* and confeſſes it, as for one who is found guilty of Homicide *ſe defendendo* on an Indictment of Murder. And if he were found guilty of having fled [e], *&c.* I queſtion whether the Pardon will ſave the Forfeiture of the Goods by Reaſon of the Flight; for that is grounded not on the Homicide, but on the Contempt of the Law in not ſtanding to it's Judgment.

[a] S. P. C. 15. Lett. C. 16. Letter D. 2 Inſt. 316, 317. H. P. C. 250. Book 1. ch. 29. ſect. 24. Bro. Chart. de Pardon, 65. Keilw. 108. pl. 27.

[b] Vide Kely. 122, 123. Bract. Lib. 3. cap. 17. Book 1. ch. 29. from ſect. 19 to the end of the Chapter.

[c] See the Books cited to the other Parts of this Section, and 4 H. 7. 2. pl. 3. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 61. Bro. Coro. 138 or 139. Forfeit. 51. 2 H. 4. 18. pl. 6. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 69. Bro. Forfeit. 9.

[d] Keilw. 53. pl. 8. 4 H. 7. 2. pl. 3. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 61.

[e] Vide Fitz. Coro. 286, 287. and infra, in the Chapter of Falſifying Attainders.

*Sect.* 3. *Secondly*, In what Manner an Approver who convicts the Appellee is intitled to a Pardon, hath been already ſhewn, *Chap.* 24. *Sect.* 27.

*Sect.* 4. *Thirdly*, As to Robbers, Clippers and Coiners, and Burglars, *&c.* who ſhall diſcover two or more guilty of Robbery, *&c.* it is enacted by 4 & 5 *W. & M.* 8. *That if any Perſon or Perſons, being out of Priſon, ſhall after the 25th Day of* March 1691. *commit any Robbery, and afterwards diſcover two or more, who then had, or afterwards ſhall commit any Robbery, ſo as two or more of the Perſons diſcovered ſhall be convicted of ſuch Robbery, any ſuch Diſcoverer ſhall himſelf have, and is hereby entitled to the gracious Pardon of their Majeſties, their Heirs and Succeſſors for all Robberies which he or they ſhall have committed at any Time or Times before ſuch Diſcovery made, which Pardon ſhall be likewiſe a good Bar to any Appeal brought for any ſuch Robbery.*

*Sect.* 5. Alſo it is enacted by 6 & 7 *W.* 3. 17. *That if any Perſon or Perſons, being out of Priſon, ſhall after the firſt Day of* May 1695. *be guilty of clipping, coining, counterfeiting, waſhing, filing, or otherwiſe diminiſhing the Coin of this Realm, and afterwards diſcover two or more who then had, or afterwards ſhall commit any of the ſaid Crimes, ſo as two or more of the Perſons diſcovered ſhall be convicted of the ſame, any ſuch Diſcoverer ſhall himſelf have, and is hereby intitled to the gracious Pardon of his Majeſty, his Heirs and Succeſſors for all ſuch his Crimes, which he or they have committed at any Time or Times before ſuch Diſcovery made.*

*Sect.* 6. Alſo it is enacted by 10 & 11 *W.* 3. 23. (which excludes [f] all Perſons from their Clergy who ſhall by Night or Day, in any Shop, Ware-houſe, Coach-houſe or Stable, privately and feloniouſly ſteal any Goods, Wares or Merchandizes, being of the Value of 5*s.* or more, altho' ſuch Shop, *&c.* be not actually broken open, and altho' no Perſon be therein, or ſhall aſſiſt,

[f] Vide ſupra ch. 33. ſect. 64, 65.

aſſiſt, hire, or command any Perſon to commit ſuch Offence,) *That if any Perſon or Perſons after the twentieth Day of* May 1699. *ſhall commit any Burglary, Houſe-breaking, or Felony in ſtealing of any Horſe, or Horſes, or any Money, Wares or Goods, from whom the Benefit of Clergy is by the ſaid Act taken away, and being out of Priſon, ſhall diſcover two or more, who then had or after ſhall commit any ſuch Burglary, Horſe-ſtealing or Felony, as aforeſaid, and ſhall be convicted thereof, or cauſe to be diſcovered and apprehended two or more, who ſhall be convicted, as aforeſaid, every ſuch Diſcoverer ſhall have, and is hereby intitled to his Majeſty's moſt gracious Pardon for the Burglaries, Houſe-Breakings, Horſe-ſtealings, or Felonies as aforeſaid, which he or ſhe or they ſhall have committed at any Time or Times before ſuch Diſcovery made; which Pardon ſhall be likewiſe a good Bar to an Appeal for any ſuch Burglary,* &c.

*Sect.* 7. And it is farther enacted by 5 *Annæ*, 31. *Sect.* 4. *That every Perſon who ſhall be guilty of Burglary, or of the* a *felonious breaking and entering any Houſe in the Day-time, and after ſhall diſcover two who ſhall have committed ſuch Burglary or Felony, ſo as they be convict*, &c. *ſhall have* 40l. &c. *and be entitled to a Pardon of all Burglaries and Felonies, except Murder and Treaſon; which Pardon ſhall be a Bar to an Appeal*, &c. [107] [108]

a Vide ch. 33. from ſect. 85 to ſect. 106.

As to the third Point, *viz.* What is the Nature of a Pardon of Grace; I ſhall conſider the following Particulars;

1. Where ſuch Pardon is good in Law.
2. What is the Effect of it.
3. Whether it may be waived.

As to the firſt Point, *viz.* Where ſuch a Pardon is good in Law; I ſhall conſider,

1. What is required to make a good Pardon of Felony in general.
2. What is particularly required in a Pardon of Treaſon, Murder, or Rape.
3. How far the Pardon of one Man may diſcharge another.
4. How far it is neceſſary that the Pardon of ſeveral Perſons for Felony, be ſeveral.
5. Whether the King's Grant of a Protection, or of a Place of Truſt to a Traitor or Felon, carry with it an implied Pardon of his Crime.
6. What is required to make a good Pardon of Offences not capital.
7. Whether any Offence can be pardoned before it is committed.
8. Whether there be any Offence which cannot be pardoned after it is committed.
9. How far a Pardon may be of Force againſt the private Intereſt of the Subject.
10. Whether it may be conditional.
11. Where a Pardon is void in Reſpect of a wrong Recital.

*Sect.* 8. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* What is required to make a good Pardon of Felony in general: It ſeems to be laid down as a general Rule in many Books, that where-ever it may be reaſonably intended

that the King, when he granted ſuch Pardon, was not fully [a] appriſed both of the Heinouſneſs of the Crime, and alſo how far the Party ſtands convicted thereof upon Record, the Pardon is void, as being gained by Impoſition upon the King. And this is very agreeable to the Reaſon of the Law, which ſeems to have intruſted the King with this high Prerogative, upon a ſpecial Confidence that he will ſpare thoſe only whoſe Caſe, could it have been foreſeen, the Law itſelf may be preſumed willing to have excepted out of its general Rules, which the Wit of Man cannot poſſibly make ſo perfect as to ſuit every particular Caſe. And upon this Ground it hath been holden, [b] that if one be indicted by theſe Words, that he had ſlain a Man for having ſued him in the King's Court, and the King make him a Charter of all Manner of Felonies; this Charter ſhall not be allowed, becauſe it ſhall be intended that the King was not acquainted with the Heinouſneſs of the Crime, but deceived in his Grant. Alſo where one outlawed in an Appeal of Felony prayed his Clergy, which was counterpleaded on the Account of Bigamy, *&c.* and afterwards purchaſed a Pardon, and ſued a *Scire facias* againſt the Appellant, *&c.* it is [c] ſaid, That the Pardon was not allowed, becauſe it made no mention of the Bigamy. Alſo it ſeems agreed by all the [d] Books That if a Man be attainted of any Felony, whether by Abjuration, or Outlawry, or otherwiſe, and afterwards get a Pardon which doth not expreſly mention the Attainder, the Pardon will not avail him, [e] becauſe it ſhall be intended that the King had not Conuſance of the Attainder, but was deceived in his Grant, which ſhall not grieve him when he has true Notice of the Matter. And upon the like Ground it hath been holden [f] that the Pardon of one who is convicted by Verdict of a Felony is not good, unleſs it recite the Indictment and Conviction. Alſo it hath been [g] queſtioned, whether the Pardon of one who is barely indicted of Felony be good, if it do not mention the Indictment. But this hath been [h] adjudged to be helped by the Words *ſive Indictatus ſive non.*

*Sect.* 9. It hath been holden, That anciently [i] a Pardon of all Felonies, included all Treaſons, as well as Felonies whatſoever, and might be pleaded to an Indictment for them: And it ſeems to be taken for granted, in many [k] Books, that a Pardon of all Felonies in general, without deſcribing any one particular Felony, may even at this Day, if the Party be neither [l] attainted nor indicted, be pleaded in Bar of any Felony whatſoever, coming within the general Limitations of the Pardon, except Murder or Rape, and that the only [m] Reaſon why it cannot be alſo pleaded to Murder or Rape, is becauſe the Statute of 13 *R.* 2. ſet forth more at large under the next Point, requires an expreſs Mention of them. But I find this Point no [n] where ſolemnly debated; neither doth it ſeem eaſy to reconcile it with the general Rules concerning Pardons, agreed to be good in other Caſes; for if a Felony cannot be

[a] 8 H. 6. 20. a. Abridged Bro. Charter of Pardon 19. 8 H. 6. 21. Abridged Bro. Patents, 15. 6 Co. 13. 3 Inſt. 238.

[b] 8 H. 6. 20. a. But Note, that Brook in abridging this Caſe in the Title of Charter of Pardon, 19. omits the Words, becauſe he ſued him in the King's Court.

[c] Fitz. Charter, 16. S. P. C. 102. Letter C. Crompt. Juſt. 115. pl. 4. from the Authority of the Year-Book of 11 H. 4. 11. pl. 24. and 48. pl. 23. where on the Debate of this Caſe it ſeems admitted, that the Pardon was not good becauſe it made no Mention of the Bigamy, and yet it is ſaid that upon the Non-appearance of any one to maintain the Appeal, the Pardon was afterwards allowed. Ergo Quære.

[d] 8 H. 6. 21. Abridged Bro. Patents, 15. 9 Ed. 4. 28. pl. 41. Abridged

Fitz. Charter, 23. Bro. Charter, 23. 6 Ed. 4. 4. 1 Ed. 3. 13. pl. 8. 1 Aſſ. pl. 4. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 155. Same Point admitted, 36 H. 6. 25. a. b. 26. a. Abridged Bro. Charter, 25. 6 Co. 13. b. Fitz. Coro. 124. Crompt. Juſt. 115. pl. 1, 2. 3 Inſt. 238. H. P. C. 251. S. P. C. 102. Lett. C. 123. Lett. A. Dalt. ch. 94. Kely. 28.

[e] Theſe are the very Words of 8 H. 6. 21. Abridged Bro. Patent, 15. [f] 1 Sid. 366. pl. 2. 430. pl. 18. 2 Keb. 363. pl. 11. 3 Keb. 694. pl. 24. [g] 2 Jon. 56. 3 Keb. 30. pl. 55. [h] 2 Jon. 56. 3 Keb. 30. pl. 55, 694. pl. 24. Crompt. Juſt. 115. pl. 11. [i] 10 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 14. Co. Litt. 391. a. 3 Inſt. 236. Vide 22 Aſſ. pl. 49. S. P. C. 2. Lett. E. 102. Lett. F. Fitz. Charter, 13. Dy. 124. pl. 39. March 214, &c. [k] Keilw. 91. b. Bro. Coro. 147. Co. Lit. 391. a. S. P. C. 2. Lett. E. 102. Lett. F. 3 Inſt. 236. 22 E. 4. 7. pl. 22. See the Books cited to the other Parts of this Section. [l] 8 H. 6. 21. Abridged Bro. Patents, 15. Fitz. Coro. 24. 2 Keb. 574. pl. 92. 10 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 14. 36 H. 6. 25. a. b. 26. a. H. P. C. 251. 2 Jon. 56. 6 Ed. 4. 4. Bro. Chart. Pardon, 10. [m] Keilw. 91. b. 9 Ed. 4. 26. b. Crompton's Juſtice 115. pl. 12. [n] Vide 2 Keb. 363. pl. 11. 415. pl. 45. 574. pl. 92.

well

well [a] pardoned where it may be reaſonably intended that the King, when he granted the Pardon was not fully appriſed of the State of the Caſe, much leſs doth it ſeem reaſonable that it ſhould be pardoned where it may be well intended that he was not appriſed of it at all. And if a Felony whereof a Perſon be attainted cannot be well pardoned, even tho' it appear that the King was informed of all the Circumſtances of the Fact, unleſs it alſo appear that he was informed of the Attainder; much leſs doth it ſeem reaſonable that a Felony ſhould be well pardoned where it doth not appear that he knew any Thing of it: For by this Means, where the King in Truth intends only to pardon one Felony, which may be very proper for his Mercy, he may by Conſequence pardon the greateſt Number of the moſt heinous Crimes, the leaſt of which, had he been appriſed of it, he would not have pardoned. And for theſe Reaſons, as I ſuppoſe, general Pardons are commonly made by Act of Parliament; and have been of late Years [b] very rarely granted by the Crown, without a particular Deſcription of the Offence intended to be pardoned. As to the [c] Precedents of ſuch general Pardons in *Raſtal's Entries*, it may be anſwered, That their Authority ſeems to be of leſs weight when compared with thoſe many Precedents of Pardons in the Regiſter, every [d] one of which particularly deſcribes the Offence which is pardoned, and even thoſe which relate to [e] Homicide by Lunaticks, or Infants, or in Self-Defence, *&c.* except only one which pardons Eſcapes, but expreſly excepts all voluntary ones. And therefore where the Books ſpeak of Pardons of all Felonies in general as good, perhaps it may be reaſonable for the moſt part to intend that they either ſpeak of a Pardon by Parliament, or that they ſuppoſe [f] that the particular Crime is mentioned in the Pardon though they do not expreſs it.

[a] See the precedent Section.

[b] Vide 2 Keb. 575. pl. 92.

[c] Raſt. Ent. 455 pl 1,2,3. 459. pl. 21.

[d] Regiſter of Original Writs from fol. 308 to 313.

[e] Regiſter of Original Writs 309.

[f] See Dyer 124. pl. 39. Vide 22 Aſſ. 47. Abridged Fitz. Chart. 14.

*Sect.* 10. It is enacted by 27 *E.* 3. 2. *That in every Charter of Pardon of Felony, which ſhall be granted at any Man's Suggeſtion, the ſaid Suggeſtion and the Name of him that makes it ſhall be compriſed; and if after the ſame Suggeſtion be found untrue, the Charter ſhall be diſallowed. And the Juſtices before whom ſuch Charters ſhall be alledged, ſhall enquire of the ſame* [g] *Suggeſtion, and if they find it untrue, ſhall diſallow the Charters ſo alledged.* And it is enacted by 5 *H.* 4. 2. That if an Approver become a Felon again after a Pardon, he who procured the Pardon ſhall forfeit 100 *l.*

[g] Vide Raym. 13. 1 Sid. 41.

*Sect.* 11. It is certain that a general Pardon of Felonies extends not to Piracy, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Book* 1. *Ch.* 37. *Sect.* 6.

[h] 8 H. 4. 21. pl. 7. Abridged Fitz. Chart. 26. Bro. App. 27. Charter de Pardon, 13. Coro. 24. 6 Co. 13. b. S. P. C. 102. Letter C.

*Sect.* 12. It ſeems a ſettled Rule, That no Pardon of Felony ſhall be carried farther than the expreſs Purport of it; and therefore where a Man was attainted on an Appeal of Robbery, and the King reciting the Attainder pardoned the Execution, it is ſaid, [h] That becauſe the Pardon did not expreſly mention the Felony, it was diſallowed. But it does not appear how it was pleaded, nor to what Purpoſe it was attempted to be made Uſe of, nor how far, or in what Reſpect it was diſallowed; and therefore tho' [i] ſome Books ſeem to hold generally on the Authority of this Caſe, that ſuch a Pardon is no way good, yet I do not well ſee how any more can be proved from it than this, That it ſhall neither amount to a Pardon of the Felony itſelf, nor of any other Conſequence of the Attainder beſides the Execution. But it ſeems difficult to give a Reaſon why it ſhould not well pardon the Execution, ſince the King doth not appear to have been any way deceived; and [k] it hath been clearly adjudged, that the King may, if he think fit, pardon the Execution, and no more.

[i] Crompt. Juſt. 115. pl. 3. H. P. C. 251.

[k] 6 H. 4. 6. pl. 29. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 227. See the Chapter of Execution and Reprieve. State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 261.

*Sect.* 13.

*Sect.* 13. It ſeems [a] agreed, That where a general Act of Pardon excepts ſome particular Kinds of Felony, ſuch Exception extends as well to thoſe whereof any Perſons are attainted as to others; for if thoſe whoſe Guilt appears not on Record are excepted, much greater Reaſon is there that thoſe whoſe Guilt appears in ſo high a Manner ſhould be excepted; and therefore being within the Letter of the Exception, they cannot but be intended to be within the Meaning of it alſo. Neither doth it follow, That becauſe the Pardon of a Felony whereof a Perſon is attainted is not [b] good without mentioning the Attainder, therefore ſuch a general Exception of all Felonies ſhall not extend to thoſe whereon there hath been an Attainder; for the Caſe of ſuch a Pardon depends on this ſpecial Reaſon, That the King ought to be fully appriſed of the Proceedings againſt the Party before he pardons him, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Sect.* 8.

[a] 6 Co. 13. H. P. C. 251. 3 Inſt. 238.

[b] Vide ſupra ſect. 8, 9.

*Sect.* 14. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* What is particularly required in a Pardon of Treaſon, Murder or Rape: I do not [c] find that the Common Law required any Thing particular in the Form of Pardons of ſuch Crimes, which was not equally requiſite in the Pardon of any Felony whatever. But it being enacted by the Statute of 2 *Ed.* 3. 2. which is confirmed by ſeveral [d] ſubſequent Statutes, *That Charters of Pardon of Manſlaughters ſhall not be granted, but only where the King may do it by his Oath, that is to ſay, where a Man ſlayeth another in his own Defence, or by Misfortune.* And there being no Precedent in the Regiſter [e] of a Pardon of any other Homicide, but ſuch as is done either in Self-defence or by Miſadventure, or by Infants or Madmen; [f] ſome have gone ſo far as to hold that the King's Pardon of any other Homicide is not good unleſs it be confirmed by Parliament, or at leaſt have a *Non Obſtante* of theſe Statutes. But this ſeems contrary not only to the general Tenour of the Books, which clearly [g] admit the King's Power to pardon any Homicide in general, but alſo to the expreſs Purport of 13 *R.* 1 which by ſhewing in what Form the King ſhall make a Pardon of Murder, plainly allows that he has a Power to make it. Beſides the ſame Reaſons hold as ſtrongly againſt the King's Power to pardon Manſlaughter as Murder, which yet I never knew diſputed. However it ſeems reaſonable that thus much at leaſt be allowed to follow from the Arguments above-mentioned, that too great Caution cannot well be [h] taken in the Grant of Pardons of any Homicide, that there be ſome ſuch favourable Circumſtances in Extenuation of it, as it may bring it ſome Way within the Equity of the Caſes in the Regiſter, and thoſe old Statutes.

[c] Vide ſupra ſect. 9. Moor 752. pl. 1033. 3 Mod. 37, 38. Fitz. Charter, 13. Coro. 25. Keilw. 91.

[d] 4 Ed. 3. ch. 13. 10 Ed. 3. 2. 14 E. 3. 14.

[e] Regiſt. 309.

[f] S. P. C. 101. Lett. A. 3 Inſt. 236. Style 375. 377. March 217. Bract. 133. a. Show. Rep. 283, 284. 1 Keb. 67. 1 Lev. 8.

[g] 11 H. 4. 11. pl. 24. Abr. Fitz. Chart. 16. 4 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 14. Abr. Fitz. Coro. 25. 9 H. 7. 5. pl. 1. Abr. Fitz. Scire fac. 56. 9 H. 4. 1. pl. 2. Abridg. Fitz. Scire fac. 63. 13 H. 4. 6. pl. 14. Abr. Fitz. Coro. 266. Dy. 34. pl. 20.

*Sect.* 15. It is recited by the Statute of 13 *Ric.* 2. 1. *That the Commons had grievouſly complained of the outragious Miſchiefs which had happened to the Realm, for that Treaſons, Murders and Rapes had been commonly done, and the more becauſe Charters of Pardon had been eaſily granted in ſuch Caſes, and that hereupon the Commons had requeſted the King that ſuch Charters might not be granted; to which the King had anſwered, That he would ſave his Liberty and Regality, as his Progenitors had done;* and thereupon is is enacted, *That no Charter of Pardon ſhall from henceforth be allowed before any Juſtice for Murder,*

in all which Books it is clearly admitted, That an Outlawry in an Appeal of Death may be pardoned by the King ſo far as the Publick Juſtice is concerned in it. See alſo Show. Rep. 283, 284. 2 Jon. 56. Kely. 24. 25, 1 Sid. 366. pl. 2. Moor 752. pl. 1033. Raym. 13. 2 Keb. 363. pl. 11. 415. pl. 45. 574. pl. 92. 3 Keb. 30. pl. 35. 694. pl. 24. 3 Mod 37.

[h] See Bracton 133. a.

*der, or for the Death of a Man ſlain by Await, Aſſault or Malice prepenſed, Treaſon or Rape of a Woman, unleſs the ſame Murder, Death of a Man ſlain by Await, Aſſault or Malice prepenſed, Treaſon, or Rape of a Woman, be ſpecified in the ſame Charter. And if the Charter of the Death of a Man be alledged before any Juſtices, in which Charter it is not ſpecified, That he of whoſe Death any ſuch is arraigned, was murdered or ſlain by Await, Aſſault or Malice prepenſed, the ſame Juſtices ſhall enquire by a good Inqueſt, of the* Viſne *where the Dead was ſlain, if he were murdered or ſlain by Await, Aſſault or Malice prepenſed; and if they find that he was murdered, or ſlain by Await, Aſſault or Malice prepenſed, the Charter ſhall be diſallowed, and further it ſhall be done as the Law alloweth.*

*Sect.* 16. Alſo the ſaid Statute required, That the Name of him who ſued for ſuch a Charter ſhould be endorſed upon the Bill under a great Penalty, *&c.* But to this, and all other Matters, except only what is contained in the precedent Section, it is repealed by 16 *Rich.* 2. 6.

*Sect.* 17. It ſo fully appears from the expreſs Words of 13 *Rich.* 2. That the King's Pardon of Murder, Rape or Treaſon cannot be good, without a Clauſe of *Non obſtante*, unleſs the Crime be ſpecified in the Pardon, that I do not [a] know that it hath ever been diſputed. But it hath been often formerly [b] adjudged, that a Murder might be well pardoned under the general Deſcription of a felonious Killing, if the Charter had the Clauſe of *Non obſtante* of this Statute. Which Conſtruction ſeems in a great Meaſure to evacuate ſo excellent a Law, by barely changing the Form of the Charter. But it ſeems difficult to give a good Reaſon why this Statute ſhould ſo eaſily be evaded, which was made for the Prevention of ſuch great Miſchiefs, and no Ways tends to aboliſh the King's Prerogative, but only to put ſuch a Reſtraint upon the Abuſe of it, which every one muſt own to be reaſonable. But if ſuch Opinions were founded on the King's Power of diſpenſing with Statutes, they ſeem to have been of [c] little Force ſince the Statute of 1 *Will. & Mar. ſeſſ.* 2. *ch.* 2. by which it is declared and enacted, *That from and after that Seſſion, no Diſpenſation by* Non obſtante *of or to any Statute, or any Part thereof, ſhall be allowed,* &c.

*Sect.* 18. But it ſeems plain, That Pardons of Manſlaughter, or any other, Felony, except Murder or Rape, remain as they were at Common Law, for which I ſhall refer to *Section* 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13. from whence it follows, that the Pardon of the [d] felonious Killing of *J. S.* may be well pleaded to an Indictment of Manſlaughter for Killing him. But where ſuch a Pardon hath been pleaded to an Indictment of Manſlaughter by the Coroner's Inqueſt, the Court in Prudence hath refuſed [e] to allow it till the Fact had been found Manſlaughter only, by a Jury directed by a higher Court.

*Sect.* 19. It hath been [f] adjudged, That where a general Act of Pardon expreſly pardons all Petit Treaſons, but excepts Murder, it cannot be avoided by indicting one for Murder only, without the Word *Proditorie, &c.* who has been guilty of Petit Treaſon; for the leſs Offence being included, and conſequently drowned in the greater, cannot but be pardoned by a Pardon of it; and therefore the Exception of Murder in ſuch a Pardon muſt be conſtrued of ſuch Murder only as is ſpecially ſo called, and doth not amount to Petit Treaſon.

[a] Vide Brō. Charter of Pardon, 10. Crompt. Juſt. 115. pl 12. Keilw. 91. b. Cro. Ja. 495. March 213, 214, &c. 1 H. H. P. C. 466, 497. Yet in Raſt. Ent. 455. there are Precedents of Pardons of all Murders in general, without any Non obſtante, and in Dyer 124. pl. 39. there is Mention of a Pardon of all Treaſons, &c. but I ſuppoſe that the particular Treaſon was alſo expreſly pardoned; for it appears that the Attainder for it was expreſly mentioned.

[b] 2 Keb. 363. pl. 11. 574. pl. 92. Show. Rep. 283, 284. Skin. 157. 1 Sid 366. pl. 2. 3 Mod. 37, 38. Kely. 24, 25. Moor 752. pl. 1033. 12 Co. 18. 2 Jon. 56. Raſt. Ent. 455 pl. 3. the ſame Point is admitted and complained of, S. P. C. 132. Letter A. H. P. C. 250. Vide 3 Inſt. 136. 2 H. 7. 6. 6. b. March 214. Sty. Rep. Rickabee's Caſe. [c] Show. Rep 283. 284. [d] 2 Keb. 363. pl. 11. 574 pl. 92. Kely. 24, 25. 2 Jon. 56. [e] 2 Keb. 415. pl. 45. [f] Dy. 50. pl. 4, 5. 235. pl. 19. 6. Co 13, b. Crompt. 115. pl. 5, 6, 8.

*Sect.* 20. Alſo it hath been [a] adjudged, That a general Act of Pardon of all Felonies, &c. except Murder, ſhall extend to a *felo de ſe*, for notwithſtanding his Offence may in Strictneſs be called Murder, and conſequently may ſeem naturally enough to come within the Exception, yet ſince the general Words of an Act of Parliament are to be expounded according to the Common Uſe of them, and the Offence of *felo de ſe* and Murder are generally underſtood as diſtinct Offences, and ſuch as are diſtinctly treated by all Authors, who when they uſe the Word Murder as ſignifying a certain Species of Offences, always meant by it the Murder of another; and farther, ſince there is greater Reaſon to except the Murder of another out of a Pardon, than that of a Man's ſelf, becauſe both the Law of God and Nature ſeem generally to require Blood for Blood, which can be applied only to the Murder of another, the Word Murder ſhall in ſuch an Exception be taken only to ſignify the Murder of another.

[a] 1 Lev. 8. 120. 1 Sid. 150. 1 Keb. 66, 548.

*Sect.* 21. Alſo it hath been [b] adjudged, that if a general Act of Pardon extend to all Felonies, Offences, Injuries, Miſdemeanors, and other Things done before ſuch a Day, it pardons a Homicide from a Wound given before the Day, whereof the Party died not till after the Day, becauſe the Stroke which is the Cauſe of the Death being pardoned, all the Effects of it are conſequently pardoned.

[b] Pl. Com. 401. 1 H. H. P. C. 426. Crompt. Juſt. 116. pl. 20. This is left a Quære Dyer 99. pl. 65.

*Sect.* 22. As to the third Particular, *viz.* How far the Pardon of one Man may diſcharge another: It ſeems to be generally [c] agreed, That notwithſtanding all Felonies are [d] ſeveral, and conſequently a Pardon of one Man cannot be a direct Diſcharge of another, yet in ſome Caſes the Felony of one Man may be ſo far dependant upon that of another, that the Pardon of the one will by a neceſſary Conſequence enure to the Benefit of the other. As where the Principal pleaded his [e] Pardon, and was allowed it at the Common Law, [f] before his Attainder, or where he pleads and is allowed it at this Day before his [g] Conviction, in which Caſe it ſeems that the Acceſſary may by a neceſſary Conſequence take Benefit of it, becauſe he cannot be arraigned till after the Principal is convicted.

[c] Vide ſupra ch. 29. ſect. 41 Letter l. 34 H. 6. 9. pl. 19. 42 Aſſ. pl. 16. Bro. Charter of Pardon, 33. Coro. 122 or 123. Fitz. Charter, 15. [d] Cro. Eliz. 30, 31. 22 Ed. 4. 7. pl. 22. See the next Section, Dy. 34. pl. 21, 22. [e] F. N. B. 115. Letter c. 7 H. 4. 16. pl. 5. Supra ch. 29. ſect. 41. Let. l. [f] Supra ch. 29. ſect. 41, 42. [g] Supra ch. 29. ſect. 43.

*Sect.* 23. It is [h] agreed, That if a Man be bound to the King as Surety for another, for the Payment of a certain Fine or other Debt due to the Crown, the Pardon of the Principal is a Diſcharge of the Surety alſo. But it ſeems to have been [i] holden as a general Rule, That where a Man is bound a Surety for another for the Performance of a future Act, the Diſcharge of the Principal before the Time of the Performance will not diſcharge the Surety, becauſe nothing was due to the King at the Time of ſuch Diſcharge: But this ſeems extremely nice; neither do the Caſes [k] brought for the Proof of it ſeem any Way to come up to it. For as to the firſt of them, *viz.* That of the King's Releaſe of a Recognizance for the Peace to the Principal, before it is forfeited, which ſhall not diſcharge the Sureties; it may be anſwered, that it will [l] not ſo much as diſcharge the Principal. And as to the other Caſe [m] cited for this Purpoſe, *viz.* That of the King's Pardoning *J. N.* the Building of ſuch a Houſe, for his Building whereof *J. S.* is bound to the King, which ſhall be no Diſcharge to *J. S.* it may be anſwered, that as this Caſe is put, *J. N.* doth not ſeem to be bound

[h] 1 H. 7. 10. pl. 12. Fitz. Pardon, 4. Bro. Charter of Pardon, 36. [i] See the Books next above cited [k] See the Books next above cited. [l] See B. 1. ch. 60. ſect. 17. [m] 1 H. 7. 10. pl. 12, &c.

at

at all, but only *J. S.* who therefore doth not ſeem to come under the Notion of a Surety but of a Principal.

*Sect.* 24. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* How far it is neceſſary that the Pardon of ſeveral Perſons for Felony be ſeveral: It ſeems [a] agreed, That the Pardon of *A. B.* and *C.* of all Felonies by them done, without adding, or any of them, is void; becauſe it ſuppoſes them jointly guilty, and extends to no other but joint Felonies, whereas all Felony is ſeveral [b] in each Offender, and cannot be joint. And the Year-Book of [c] 22 *E.* 4. goes ſo far as to hold, That the Addition of the Words, *or any of them*, will not help a Pardon beginning with ſuch joint Words. But this is [d] ſaid to be miſreported, and contrary to the Roll, and ſeems to be agreed [e] not to be Law at this Day.

*Sect.* 25. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* Whether the King's Grant of a Protection, or of a Place of Truſt to a Traitor or Felon, carry with it an implied Pardon of his Crime: It is generally [f] agreed, That a Protection granted to a Felon ſhall be ſo far from enuring as a Pardon, that it ſhall not ſo much as privilege him from anſwering immediately to an Indictment, in the ſame Manner as if he had no Protection at all. But there is a ſhort [g] Note of a Caſe in *Fitzherbert's Abridgment*, where one being indicted and found guilty of Felony, produced a Charter whereby it appeared that the King had hired him to go into *Gaſcoign*, to the Army, whereupon the Court allowed the Charter. And Sir *Edward Coke* [h] ſuppoſes that the Offence was ſpecially recited in the Charter, and that ſuch Recital varies this Caſe from that of a Protectiion, which muſt be a formed Writ, and therefore can have no ſuch Recital. But however ſuch a Charter may enure as a [i] Suſpenſion of the Proceedings againſt a Felon for a Time, I do not ſee how it can be collected from this Caſe, that it ſhall enure as a Pardon of the Felony by Implication, which ſeems contrary to the Rule [k] of Law in other Caſes, which will not ſuffer a Pardon of Felony to be carried beyond the expreſs Purport of it. However it was ſolemnly adjudged [l] in Sir *Walter Raleigh*'s Caſe, That the King's Grant of a military Command to a Perſon attainted of High Treaſon, wherein he called him his true and loyal Subject, and gave him judicial Power over the Lives of others, did not pardon the High Treaſon, becauſe every Pardon of high Treaſon requires an expreſs Mention of it, if not by the Common Law, yet at leaſt by the Statute of 13 [m] *R.* 2. Beſides, if the Offence had been but Felony, yet after an Attainder it could not have been pardoned without an expreſs Mention both of the [n] Felony, and alſo of the [o] Attainder.

*Sect.* 26. As to the ſixth Particular, *viz.* What is required to make a good Pardon of Offences not Capital: It hath been adjudged, That a Pardon of all Miſpriſions, Treſpaſſes, Offences and Contempts, will pardon a Contempt in making a [p] falſe Return, *&c.* and a [q] Striking in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and [r] Barratry, and even a [s] *Præmunire*: And it hath been laid down as a [t] general Rule, That it will pardon any Crime which is not Capital. But it is ſaid [u] to have been holden, That ſuch a Par-

[a] 22 Ed. 4. 7. pl. 22. Bro. Charter of Pardon, 51. Dyer 34. pl. 21, 22. S. P. C. 102. Lett. D.
[b] See the precedent Section.
[c] 22 E. 4. 7. pl. 22.
[d] Bro. Charter of Pardon, 51. Dyer 34. pl. 21, 22. S. P. C. 102. Letter D.
[e] Dyer 34. pl. 21, 22. H. P. C. 252.
[f] S. P. C. 104. Letter D. Co. Lit. 130. b. 7 Ed. 4. 29. pl. 13. Abr. Fitz. Coro. 30. 3 Inſt. 230. 240. 2 Rol. Abr. 323. Lett. G. Fitz. Cor. 61. But Fitz. Coro. 122. ſeems contrary.
[g] Fitz. Coro. 239. cited. 3 Inſt. 239, 240. S. P. C. 140. Letter D. 2 Rol. Rep. 50.
[h] 3 Inſt. 240.
[i] Vide S. P. C. 104. Lett. D. 3 Inſt. 239, 240. 2 Rol. Rep. 50.
[k] Vide ſupra. ſect. 12, &c.
[l] Cro. Jac. 494. 2 Rol. Rep. 50. State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 187, 188, 877.
[m] Supra ſect. 15. [n] Vide ſupra ſect. 8, 9. [o] Vide ſupra ſect. 8, 9. [p] 36 H. 6. 24. pl. 21. 37 H. 6. 21, 22. Abr. Fitz. Charter, 22. Bro. Charter of Pardon, 25. [q] 1 Lev. 106. 1 Sid. 211. 1 Keb. 852. pl. 56. [r] 1 Mod. 102. [s] Cro. Jac. 336. 2 Bulſt. 299. [t] 1 Mod. 102. Vide Keilw. 159, 198. pl. 2. Fitz. Coro. 122. [u] Watſon's Clergy-Man's Law, ch. 5. 1 Sid. 170, 222. the ſame Caſe is in Keble 780. but this Point is not taken Notice of. And the contrary ſeems to be admitted, Cro. El. 685. pl. 21. Moor 916. pl. 1292. And is agreed 2 Mod. 52.

don will not extend to Simony, becauſe it is *malum in ſe*; but this ſeems to be no good Reaſon? for Barratry, and the injurious Striking of another, and generally all Offences at Common Law are alſo *mala in ſe*; and yet it ſeems clear, that unleſs they be Capital, they may be pardoned by ſuch a Pardon.

*Sect.* 27. It hath been queſtioned [a] whether a general Pardon of all Treſpaſſes extends to Champerty or Confederacy.

[a] 7. H. 4. 9. pl. 11.

*Sect.* 28. As to the ſeventh Particular, *viz.* Whether any Offence can be pardoned before it is committed: It ſeems agreed [b], That the King can by no previous Licence, Pardon, or Diſpenſation whatſoever, make an Offence diſpuniſhable which is [c] *malum in ſe*, *i. e.* unlawful in itſelf, as being againſt the Law of Nature, or ſo far againſt the Publick Good, as to be indictable at Common Law. For a Grant of this Kind tending to encourage the Doing of Evil, which it is the Chief End of Government to prevent, is plainly againſt Reaſon, and the Common Good, and therefore void. Yet it ſeems to have been adjudged [d], That the King's Grant to the Biſhop of *Saliſbury*, and his Succeſſors, having the Cuſtody of a Priſon, that they ſhall be quit from all Eſcapes, *&c.* having been allowed in *Eyre*, ſhall be a good Diſcharge from any Fine for a negligent Eſcape out of ſuch Priſon. And yet it is admitted that ſuch a Grant is no Diſcharge of a voluntary Eſcape; but it is ſaid, that it ſhall diſcharge a negligent one, becauſe it is puniſhable only by a pecuniary Penalty; and it is a general Rule, That the King may diſcharge a [e] Poſſibility of an Intereſt before it happens; as where the Tenants of his Manor are to be amerced for a Default in Reſpect of their Tenures, which the King may pardon beforehand. But if it be a good Rule, that the King cannot pardon an Offence which is *malum in ſe* before it happens, and the negligent keeping of a Priſon be ſuch an Offence, which I think cannot be denied; and farther if it be alſo a good Rule, That where the King's Grant is plainly againſt the Common Good, as a Grant of this Kind ſeems to be, as tending to make a Gaoler leſs diligent in his Duty, by taking off the legal Puniſhment of his Negligence, I do not well ſee how this Caſe can be maintained. For it ſeems by no Means to follow, that becauſe the King can diſcharge his Right to an Amercement before it happens, for a Default of his Tenants in a Matter relating barely to the Revenue of the Crown, which it is admitted that in the like Caſe any other Lord may do as well; therefore he can diſcharge a pecuniary Penalty for an Offence of a publick Nature before it happens. Neither doth it ſeem that a negligent Eſcape is only puniſhable by a pecuniary Penalty; for in ſome Books it is ſaid to be fineable, by which it is implied that the Offender may be impriſoned. Beſides it ſeems [g] agreed, That many negligent Eſcapes will forfeit the Office of keeping a Gaol, and therefore it is plain that a pecuniary Penalty cannot be ſaid to be their only Puniſhment. However this is the only Caſe I [h] meet with which looks like an Exception out of the General Rule, that the King cannot pardon an Offence that is *malum in ſe* before it happens.

[b] Finch of Law 234, 235. 19 H. 6. 62 b. 37 H. 6. 4. b. 5. a. 11 H. 7. 11, 12. pl. 35. Bro. Charter, de Pardon, 76. Davis's Rep. 75. 5 Co. 35. b. 12 Co. 29, 30.

[c] But Chief Juſtice Vaughan in Sorrel's Caſe, fol. 332, &c. ſeems to find fault with the Diſtinction between malum in ſe & Prohibitum, as not fully anſwering all the Caſes concerning Diſpenſations.

[d] 3 H. 7. 15. pl. 30. Abridged Fitz. Grant, 37. Bro. Patents, 51. Cited S. P. C. 102. Lett. E.

[e] Dy. 52. pl. 2.

[f] 19 H. 6. 62, 63, 64. Abridged Bro. Patents, 16.

[f] Vide ſupra 19. ſect. 31.

[g] Supra ch. 19 ſect. 29, 30.

[h] But Chief Juſtice Vaughan in Sorrel's Caſe, 335, 336. ſeems to argue to the contrary. 1 Dav. Rep. 75, 76. Finch 234, 235.

*Sect.* 29. But where [i] a Thing, which is lawful in its own Nature, is made unlawful by the Prohibition of an Act of Parliament only, as the Carrying [k] Bell-metal or [l] Beer, *&c.* out of the Realm, Importing [m] certain Merchandiſes in Foreign Ships, *&c.* Selling [n] Wines beyond a

[i] Dyer 52. pl. 1, 2. [l] Dyer 92. pl. 18. [m] Dyer 54. pl. 17, 18. [n] Dyer 270. pl. 22.

certain Price, [a] Exporting Wool to an other Place than *Calais*, Selling [b] Wines without a Licence, Multiplying [c] Gold or Silver, [d] Coining Money of a baſe Alloy, and [e] other Matters of the like Nature, it ſeems to have been formerly taken [f] for granted, that generally the King might diſpenſe with it as to a [g] particular Time, or Place, or Perſon, or even a [h] Corporation aggregate, *&c.* ſo far as the Publick was concerned in it. Yet where ſuch Diſpenſation could not but be attended with a great Inconvenience, as the Introducing a Monopoly, or Fruſtratiug the End for which the Law was made, as the Licenſing [i] a particular Perſon to import Foreign Cards or Wines prohibited by Parliament, and [k] *a fortiori*, if it tended to ſuſpend the whole Statute in general, it was commonly agreed to be void. Alſo where ever an Act of Parliament gives a particular Intereſt, or Right of Action, to the Party [l] grieved by the Breach of it, as the Statutes of [m] *Mortmain*, which give an Entry to the next immediate Lord for an Alienation to a Corporation, the [n] Statutes againſt Maintenance, Forcible Entries, Carrying Diſtreſſes out of the Hundred, [o] Suffering one in Execution to eſcape, *&c.* which give an Action to the Party grieved by the Offence prohibited; it ſeems to have been always agreed, That no Charter by the King can be of any Force to bar the Right of the Party grounded upon ſuch Statute, becauſe it is a ſettled Rule, that the King cannot Prejudice the Intereſt of the Party. Alſo where a Statute is expreſs, that the King's Charter againſt the Purport of it, whether with or without a Clauſe of *Non obſtante*, ſhall be void; it is ſaid by Sir [p] *Edward Coke*, and no Clauſe of *Non obſtante* can diſpenſe with it, unleſs it tend to reſtrain ſome Prerogative, ſolely and inſeparably incident to the Perſon of the King; as the Right of pardoning, or of commanding the Service of the Subject, for the publick Weal, which being, [q] as he ſeems to argue, founded on the Law of Nature, are ſo far inſeparable from the King, that by a Clauſe of *Non obſtante* he may diſpenſe with any Statute whatſoever, which tends to deprive him of them. And on this Ground the Reſolution of the Judges in the [r] *Year-Book* of *H.* 7. is ſaid to be maintainable, whereby it was adjudged, without any Difficulty, That where the Statute of 23 *H.* 6. *ch.* 8. expreſly enacts, That Patents to Sheriffs to continue longer than a Year ſhall be void, and the Party diſabled to bear the Office of Sheriff notwithſtanding any Clauſe of *Non obſtante*, yet the King by the Clauſe of *Non obſtante* might make a good Patent of ſuch Office for Life. Which is in Effect to ſay that let there be never ſo good Reaſons for the making a new Law for the Reſtraint of the Prerogative in any Particular relating to the Service of the Subject, yet it is not in the Power of the Legiſlature to make ſuch a Law; and yet no one will deny that where-ever the Law of Nature leaves a Matter indifferent, there the Law of Man ought to prevail. Neither is there any Pretence to ſay, that the King has a Right by the Law of Nature to appoint Sheriffs, ſince it is plain that before the [s] Statute of 9 *Ed.* 2. the Freeholders choſe them, unleſs they had a Fee in their Office. And what Reaſon can there be, that the Statute-Law, which gives the Crown the Power of making Sheriffs, may not alſo qualify that Power as ſhall be thought convenient? But it is obſervable that the Reſolution abovementioned does not go upon any particular Reaſon which may di-

[a] 2 Rich. 2. 11, 12. pl. 26. 11 H. 7. 11, 12. pl. 35. 37 H. 6. 4. 2 H. 7. 6. b. Bro. Charter de Pardon, 24, 76. Parliament, 98. 13 H. 7. 8. b. Fitz. Charter, 21. Grant, 33.

[b] Vaughan 330. 1 Lev. 217. 1 Sid. 6, 7.

[c] Vaughan, 344.

[d] 11 H. 7. 11. pl. 26. Vaugh. 344.

[e] 2 Rich. 3. 12. a. 2 H. 7. 6. b. 12 H. 3. a. by Martyn. Dyer 224. pl. 31. 225. pl. 35. 303. pl. 49.

[f] See the Books above cited to the other Parts of this Section, and State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 799 to 810. f. 845.

[g] 11 Co. 88 a. 7 Co. 36. b. 1 Lev. 218. Co. Litt. 99. a. Vide 3 Lev. 389.

[h] Vaugh. 352. 1 Lev. 217.

[i] Vaugh. 344. 11 Co. 88. See the Books above-cited.

[k] State Trials, Vol. 3. fol. 793, 796, 808, 809.

[l] Supra ch. 26. ſect. 64. 37 H. 6. 4 a. b. 2 Rich. 3. 12. a. Vaugh. 342, 343. Infra ſect. 34.

[m] 11 Co. 98, 99. Vide Keilw. 134. pl. 15.

But now by 7 & 8. W. 3. 37. ſuch Licence may be granted by the King alone. [n] Vaugh. 342, 343. [o] Dyer 162. pl. 50. 297. pl. 24. [p] 12 Co. 18, 19. [q] 7 Co. Calvin's Caſe, 14. a. [r] 2 H. 7. 6. b. Abridged Fitz. Grant, 33. Bro. Patents, 102. Vide Finch of Law 234, 235. 13 H. 7. 8. b. Plow. Com. 502. b. [s] 2 Inſt. 558, 559.

ſtinguiſh the Caſe of a Sheriff from any other Caſe, but only on the King's Power by *Non obſtante* to diſpenſe with the Statutes concerning the Tranſporting Wool, the Pardoning of Murder, and the Expreſſing the Quantities of the Land granted by the King's Patents, and ſuch like, which becauſe they may be diſpenſed with by Clauſes of *Non obſtante*, it is taken for granted, that the Statute of 23 *H.* 6. might as well be diſpenſed with by them; as if it were a plain Conſequence, that becauſe Statutes which ſay nothing concerning the Clauſe of *Non obſtante*, may be diſpenſed with by it; therefore the Statute which expreſly provides againſt it, may alſo as well be diſpenſed with by it.

*Sect.* 30. It is [a] ſaid, That the King may diſpenſe with the Statutes of *Mortmain*, without any Clauſe of *Non obſtante*; and this ſeems very reaſonable, becauſe thereby he only gives up that Right of Entry which thoſe Statutes give him for the Forfeiture, which every meſne Lord might alſo do as well ſo far as he had a Right by thoſe Statutes. Alſo it ſeems to be holden [b] by ſome Books, That the Clauſe of *Non obſtante* was only requiſite in Reſpect of ſuch Statutes which expreſly ſaid it ſhould be void. But the far greater Number of [c] Authorities ſeem to be to the contrary.

*Sect.* 31. But the diſpenſing Power was carried ſo very high in a late Reign, and found to be of ſuch dangerous Conſequence as to make the Execution of the moſt neceſſary Laws in Effect precarious, and merely dependent on the Pleaſure of the Prince. And it ſeeming highly incongruous that the King ſhould have a Kind of abſolute and unlimited Power in diſpenſing with Laws wherein the Church and State have the higheſt Intereſt, when at the ſame Time he has no Power at all to diſpenſe with any Law which veſts the leaſt Right or Intereſt in a Private Subject, it was found by Experience neceſſary to *declare and enact by* 1 Will. & Mar. Seſſ. 2. ch. 2. *That no Diſpenſation by* Non obſtante *of or to any Statute, or any Part thereof, be allowed, but that the ſame ſhall be held void and of none Effect, except a Diſpenſation be allowed in ſuch Statute. But it is provided that no Charter, Grant, or Pardon, granted before* 23 October 1689. *ſhall be any way impeached or invalidated by that Act, but that the ſame ſhall be and remain of the ſame Force and Effect in Law, and no other, as if the ſaid Act had never been made.*

*Sect.* 32. It hath been always [d] agreed, That the King never could diſpenſe with a Statute before it was made.

*Sect.* 33. As to the eighth Particular, Whether there be any Offence which cannot be pardoned after it is committed: I take it to be a ſettled Rule [e], That the King may pardon any Offence whatever, whether againſt the Common or Statute Law, ſo far as the Publick is concerned in it, after it is over, and conſequently [f] may prevent any popular Action on a penal Statute by a Pardon of the Offence before any Suit commenced by an Informer. But while a Publick Nuſance continues unreformed, it ſeems [g] agreed, That the King cannot wholly pardon it, becauſe ſuch Pardon would take away the only Means of compelling a Redreſs of it. But it hath been [h] holden by ſome, That a Pardon of ſuch Offence will ſave the Party from any Fine for the Time precedent to the Pardon.

[a] Co. Lit. 99. Plowd. Com. 502. b. Dyer 269. pl. 19. where the Grant is made ex certa Scientia. Cont. by Dy. in Plow. Com. 502. Vide Raſt. Ent. 302. a. Fitz. Grant, 36. Entry congeable, 28. Plow. Com. 334. b.

[b] Finch 234, 235. Plow. Com. 502.

[c] 2 H. 7. 6. b. Abridged Bro. Patents, 109. Fitz. Charter, 33. 2 Rich. 3. 12. a. 43 Aſſ. pl. 19. Vide Dyer 52. pl. 1. 54. pl. 17. 29. pl. 17. 18. 270. pl. 22. 303. pl. 49. 352. pl. 25.

[d] Finch 235. 1 Sid. 6. Dy. 52. pl. 2.

[e] See the Books cited to the other Parts of this and the next Section.

[f] Vide ſupra ch. 26. ſect. 64.

[g] See the following Section. 3 Inſt. 237. Vaugh. 333. 37 H. 6. 4. b. Plow. Com. 487. Vide

[h] 12 Co. 30.

Fitz. Aſſiſe, 445. Keilw. 134. pl. 15. 22 Co. 29, 30. State Trials, Vol. 1. fol. 578.

*Sect.* 34.

*Sect.* 34. As to the ninth Particular, *viz.* How far a Pardon may be of Force againſt the private Intereſt of the Subject: I take it to be a [a] ſettled Rule, That the King cannot by any Diſpenſation, Releaſe, Pardon or Grant whatſoever, bar any Right, whether of Entry, or Action, or any legal Intereſt, Benefit or Advantage whatſoever before veſted in the Subject; and upon this Ground it ſeems clear, That the King can no way bar any Action on a Statute by the Party [b] grieved; nor even a popular [c] Action by a Common Informer, if commenced before his Pardon or Releaſe; and that he cannot diſcharge a Recognizance [d] for the Peace before it is forfeited.

*Sect.* 35. And upon the ſame Ground, it ſeems to be clearly agreed, That as the Releaſe of a Perſon robbed, or of the Wife or Heir of a Perſon killed, will not [e] bar an Indictment, or a Demand of Execution at the Suit of the King; ſo neither will a Pardon [f] by the King be any Bar to an Appeal, except only where it is carried on at the Suit of the King, after a Nonſuit of the Party, in which Caſe it may be barred by a [g] Pardon in the ſame Manner as an Indictment. But if one who appears to be attainted of Felony, whether by Outlawry, or otherwiſe, on an Appeal carried on at the Suit of the Party, get a Pardon from the King, he [h] muſt ſue a *Scire facias* againſt the Appellant before the Pardon ſhall be allowed, unleſs the Appellant appear [k] *gratis*, and confeſs that he will ſue no farther, *&c.*

*Sect.* 36. If the Appellant appear on the *Scire facias*, it is [l] certain that he may pray Execution notwithſtanding the Pardon: but if the Sheriff have returned a [m] *Scire facias*, or two [n] *Nihils*, and the Appellant appear not [o] upon Demand, the Appellee ſhall be diſcharged. Yet if the Appeal be of Death, and the Sheriff return the Appellant dead, there are ſome [p] Authorities that a *Scire facias* ought to go againſt the next Heir to the deceaſed, but the greater Number of [q] Authorities ſeem to be to the contrary.

*Sect.* 37. There is ſaid [r] to be no Need of any *Scire facias* on ſuch a Pardon againſt the Lords mediate, or immediate, becauſe the Pardon no way tends to reverſe the Attainder, and conſequently can do no Hurt to their Title of Eſcheat, *&c.* grounded on the Attainder, but rather affirms it.

[a] Supra S. 29. 8 H. 6. 19. Abridged Fitz. Grant, 4. 37 H. 6. 4. b. Abridged Bro. Charter de Pardon, 24. 2 Rich. 3. 12. a. Pl. Com. 487. a. b. Fitz Aſſiſe, 445. Cro. Ca. 199. 2 Roll. Abr. 178. Lett. S. 304. Lett. S. Cro. Ja. 259.

[b] Supra ch. 26. ſect. 64. 2 Rich. 3. 12. a. Vide Keilw. 134. pl. 15. Fitz. Chart. 21.

[c] Supra ch. 26 ſect. 64. 37 H. 6. 4. a. b. Abridged Fitz. Grant, 21. Bro. Charter, de Pardon, 24. 2 Rich. 3. 12. a. 5 Ed. 4. 3. pl. 25.

[d] 37 H. 6. 4. b. Fitz. Charter, 21. Pardon, 4, 5. Bro. Charter, de Pard. 24. Recogniſ. 22. 11 H. 7. 12. pl. 35. 12 Co. 29, 30. Book 1. ch. 60. ſect. 17.

[e] 8 H. 4. 22. pl. 17. Abridged Fitz. Charter, 26. Bro. Charter de Pardon, 13. Appeal, 27, 33, 41, 128. 11 H. 4. 16. pl. 36.

[f] See the Authorities cited to the other Parts of this Section, and Bro. Appeal, 150. 3 Inſt 237.

[g] Supra ch. 25. ſect. 13. Bro. Appeal, 33.

[h] Dy. 34. pl. 20. S. P. C. 104. Lett. B. H. P. C. 251. 11 H. 4. 11. pl. 24. 11 H. 4. 48. pl. 23. 9 H. 7. 5. pl. 1. 2 Rich. 3. 8. pl. 17. 9 H. 4. 1. pl. 2. 13 H. 4. 6. pl. 14. 38 H. 13. pl. 26. and the Authorities cited to the other Parts of this Section.

[l] That the Appellee may have ſuch a Scire facias of Courſe on ſuch a Pardon, without producing a Releaſe or other Deed from the Appellant. 9 H. 7. 5. pl. 1. Abridged, Fitz. Scire facias, 56. Bro. Scire Facias, 166. 2 Rich. 3. 8. pl. 17. S. P. C. 104. Lett. B. cont. 11 H. 4. 16. pl. 36. Abridged Bro. Scire fa' 73. That there was no Need of any Scire facias where an Appeal was abated by the King's Death, and the Year and Day were paſſed. 2 H. 7. 10. pl. 5. Bro. Charter of Pardon, 69.

[k] 11 H. 4. 16. pl. 36. Fitz. Coro. 87. Same Caſe Bro. Confeſſion, 12. and Jour. in Court, 21. But it is made a Wonder that a Scire facias was not awarded. 1 S. P. C. 104. Lett. B. H. P. C. 251. 11 H. 4. 1. pl. 2.

[m] S. P. C. 104. Lett B. H. P. C. 251.

[n] Finch 477. Vide Dy. 168. pl. 17. 172. pl. 10, 11.

[o] 2 Rich. 3. 8. pl. 17. 9 H. 4. 1. pl. 2. Abridged Fitz. Scire facias, 63. Bro. Charter de Pardon, 14.

[p] 11 H. 4. 11. pl. 24. 11 H. 4. 48. pl. 23. 19 H. 4. 6. pl. 14. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 266. Vide Fitz Coro. 85. Supra ch. 23. ſect. 38 & 41.

[q] 9 H. 7. 5. pl. 1. Abridged Fitz. Scire fac' 56. Bro. Scire facias, 166. Appeal, 88, 144. 38 H. 6. 13. pl. 26. Bro. Appeal, 141. Charter de Pardon, 28. Supra ch. 23. ſect. 38, 41.

[r] Dyer 34. pl. 20.

*Sect.* 38. If ſeveral Perſons be outlawed in an Appeal, and one of them be pardoned, and get his Pardon allowed on the Non-appearance of the Appellant on a *Scire facias*, *&c.* and afterwwards another of them get his Pardon; it ſeems, That he ſhall take no [a] Advantage of the Appellant's Default on the firſt *Scire facias*, but muſt ſue out his *Scire facias*, *&c.* in the ſame Manner as if there had been no ſuch Default.

*Sect.* 39. It is holden by great [b] Authorities, That if a Perſon be convicted of Manſlaughter upon an Appeal of Death, the King may pardon the Burning in the Hand; for which this Reaſon is given by Sir *Edward Coke*, That it is no Part of the Judgment at the Suit of the Party, but a collateral and exemplary [c] Puniſhment inflicted by the Satute of 4 *H.* 7. 13. But this made a *Quære* by [d] others, and the principal Caſe wherein it is ſaid to to have been reſolved, is very differently [e] reported, and was never adjudged: And the Ground laid down that the King may pardon it becauſe it is no Part of the Judgment at the Suit of the Party, by which it ſeems admitted, That if it were Part of the Judgment, the Law would be otherwiſe, ſeems rather to make againſt it than for it; for there are [g] Precedents of expreſs Judgments, *quod cautariſetur in manu ſua læva.* Alſo it is [h] admitted, that where a Defendant is to have a certain Impriſonment, *&c.* at the Suit of the Party upon a Statute, the King cannot diſpenſe with it, except in ſome ſpecial [i] Caſes, wherein it may be reaſonably intended that ſuch Impriſonment was given by the Statute, by Way of Satisfaction to the publick Juſtice only, in which Caſe it ſeems agreed, [k] That the King may diſpenſe with it, as it is ſaid that he may, with finding of Sureties by one convict on the Statute againſt Treſpaſſes in Parks. But it ſeems doubtful, whether the Statute of 4 *H.* 7. 13. which appoints the Burning of the Hand, can well admit of ſuch a Conſtruction; for the Words are, *whereas upon Truſt of the Privilege of the Church, diverſe have been more bold to commit Murder*, &c. *becauſe they have been admitted to their Clergy as oft as they have offended; for avoiding of ſuch preſumptuous Boldneſs*, It is enacted, *That every Perſon not being in Orders, who hath once been admitted to his Clergy be not again admitted thereto, and that every ſuch Perſon convict*, &c. *ſhall be marked*, &c. from whence it ſeems plain, That the Statute expreſly intends ſuch Marking as a Diſcouragement of the Offence; and it ſeems difficult to give a Reaſon why it ſhould be conſtrued to mean it only as a collateral and not as a direct Puniſhment. Neither doth it ſeem a plain Reaſon, That becauſe the Statute intended it an exemplary Puniſhment, the King may diſpenſe with it; for ſurely the Execution of an Appellee attainted of Murder, and the perpetual Impriſonment of a Clerk delivered to the Ordinary upon a Conviction on an Appeal, who could not make his Purgation, were alſo exemplary Puniſhments; and yet it is generally [l] agreed, That the King never could diſpenſe with them. And therefore upon the whole this ſeems to be a Point that deſerves to be farther conſidered.

*Sect.* 40. But granting that the King may pardon the Burning the Hand in an Appeal, it ſeems a very reaſonable [m] Conſequence that the Party ſhall immediately be delivered by Force of the Statute of 18 *Eliz.* 7. which ſays, That after Burning he ſhall be delivered, which ought to have this Conſtruction, That he ſhall be delivered after Burning, where he is to be burned.

[a] 1 H. 4. 1. pl. 2. Fitz. Scire facias, 63. But Bro. Charter de Pardon, 14. in the Abridgment of the ſame Caſe holds the contrary.
[b] H.P.C. 252. 3 Inſt. 237. Hob. 294. cited. State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 382.
[c] But my Lord Hobart f. 294. ſays, That it is no Part of the Judgment, nor ſo much as in the Nature of the Puniſhment, but only a Mark to notify that the Party may have his Clergy but once.
[d] Raym. 369, 370. Dyer 202. pl. 68. 261. pl. 26. Cro. El. 464. the firſt, pl. 13.
[e] Biggings's Caſe, 5 Co. 50. Cro. Eliz. 632. pl. 27. 682, pl. 14. Moor 571. pl. 782.
[f] Raym. 371.
[g] Raſt. Ent. 1. b. pl. 2. 56. a. pl. 1. Yet it is omitted, 55. b. pl. 6.
[h] 5 Co. 50. b. Dy. 261. pl. 26. 323. pl. 28.
[i] 3 Inſt. 171, 237. 2 Inſt. 200. 439.
[k] Dy. 238. pl. 34, 35. 3 Inſt. 171. 2 Inſt. 200.
[l] Vide ſupra ſect. 35. 5 Co. 50. b.

Dy. 261. pl. 26. Yet 'tis made a Quære, Dy. 200. pl. 68. whether the King could not pardon ſuch Impriſonment.
[m] 5 Co. 50. b. Vide ch. 33. ſect. 131. Cro. Ca. 596, 597. Hob. 294.

*Sect.* 41. It ſeems to have been always agreed, [a] That the King's Pardon will diſcharge any Suit in the Spiritual Court *ex officio:* Alſo it ſeems to be [b] ſettled at this Day, That it will diſcharge any Suit in ſuch Court *ad inſtantiam partis pro reformatione morum*, or *ſalute animæ*, as for Defamation, or laying violent Hands on a Clerk, and ſuch like; for ſuch Suits, like thoſe in the Star-Chamber, are in Truth the Suits of the King, tho' proſecuted by the Party. Alſo it ſeems to be [c] agreed, That if the Time to which ſuch Pardon hath Relation, be prior to the Award of Coſts, to the Party, it ſhall diſcharge them: And it ſeems to be the general [d] Tenour of the Books, that tho' it be ſubſequent to the Award of the Coſts yet if it be prior to the Taxation of them, it ſhall diſcharge them; becauſe nothing appears in certain to be due for Coſts before they are taxed. [e] Alſo if a Perſon be impriſoned on a Writ of *Excommunicato capiendo* for his Contumacy in not paying Coſts, and afterwards the King pardon all Contempts, it ſeems, that he ſhall be diſcharged of ſuch Impriſonment without any *Scire facias* againſt the Party, becauſe it is grounded on the Contempt which is wholly pardoned; and the Party muſt begin anew to compel a Payment of the Coſts.

[a] 5 Co. 51. Cro. Eliz. 684. pl. 18. Cro. Ca. 113, 114.
[b] 5 Co. 51. Winch 125, Cro. Ja. 335. Hob. 81, Cont. Cro. El. 684. pl. 18.
[c] Cro. Ja. 335. Cro. Ca. 9. Vide Cro. Ca. 667, 668.
[d] 2 Roll. Abr. 304. pl. 1. 299. pl. 8. 5 Co. 51. Latch 190. Noy 85. 91. Cro. Ca. 46, 47. Vide Cro. Ca. 9 wherein it is holden that an Award of Coſts tho' they have not been taxed, ſhall not be avoided by a Pardon, but the other Books ſeem contrary.
[e] 1 Jon. 227. 2 Rol. 178. Letter S. Cont. adjudged. Cro. Jac. 159. And 'tis made a QuæreCro Ja. 212. whether an Excommunication can be diſcharged by the King's Pardon. 8 Co. 68, 69.

*Sect.* 42. But it ſeems agreed, [f] That a Pardon ſhall not diſcharge a Suit in the Spiritual Court, any more than a Temporal, for a Matter of Intereſt or Property in the Plaintiff, as for Tithes, Legacies, Matrimonial Contracts and ſuch like. Alſo it is [g] agreed, That after Coſts are taxed in a Suit in ſuch Court at the Proſecution of the Party, whether for a Matter of private Intereſt, or *pro reformatione morum*, or *pro ſalute animæ*, as for Defamation, *&c.* they ſhall not be diſcharged by a ſubſequent Pardon.

[f] 5 Co. 51.
[g] Latch 190. 5 Co. 51. Cr. Ca. 46. 47. and the Authorities cited to the precedent Sect.

*Sect.* 43. If the Offence be pardoned after Coſts are taxed, and then the Defendant appeal to a Superior Court, which gives new Coſts, whether upon the Affirmance or Reverſal of the firſt Sentence, they ſhall [h] not be avoided by reaſon of the Pardon, becauſe they are not given in Reſpect of the Offence, but of the Award of the former Coſts, which being taxed before the Pardon, are not avoided by it, and therefore the Appeal was proper for determining whether they were well given or not. But if the Offence for which the Suit was in the Spiritual Court be pardoned, hanging an Appeal, and ſuch Pardon relate to a Time precedent to the Award of the Coſts, and after ſuch Pardon the Appellant deſert his Appeal, and the Spiritual Court award Coſts againſt him in Reſpect of ſuch Deſertion, it ſeems, [i] That he may have a Prohibition, becauſe the Pardon having diſcharged the Coſts of the firſt Suit as well as the Offence, made the Appeal to be to no Purpoſe. It is [k] ſaid, That Coſts taxed to the Party grieved for a Contempt in a Court of Equity are not diſcharged by a general Pardon of all Contempts, becauſe it is the Common Courſe of a Court of Equity to award ſuch Coſts at the Pleaſure of the Judge. But it hath been queſtioned whether Coſts taxed by the Prothonotary upon an Attachment to the Party grieved be not diſcharged by a general Pardon of all Contempts.

[h] Cro. Ca. 46, 47. Winch 125.
[i] 2 Rol Ab. 304. pl. 2. Noy 85. Latch 155.
[k] 2 Vent. 194.

*Sect.* 44. It was inſiſted [l] by the Houſe of Commons in the Earl of *Danby*'s Caſe, and it is enacted by 12 & 13 *W.* 3. *ch.* 2. *That no Pardon under the Great Seal be pleaded to an Impeachment by the Commons in Parliament.*

[l] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 199, 723.

*Sect.* 45. As to the tenth Particular, *viz.* Whether a Pardon may be conditional: It ſeems agreed, [m] That the King may extend his Mercy on what Terms he pleaſes, and conſequently may annex to his Pardon any Condition that he thinks fit, whether precedent or ſubſequent, on the Performance whereof the Validity of the Pardon will depend.

[m] Moor 460. pl. 662. Co. Li. 274. b.

*Sect.* 46. As to the eleventh Particular, *viz.* Where a Pardon is void in Reſpect of a wrong Recital: It being a general Rule, [a] That where-ever the King appears to have been deceived, his Grant is void, I take it to be agreed, That if it appears from the Recital of a Pardon, that the King was miſinformed either as to the [b] Nature of the Caſe, or the Proceedings thereupon, the Pardon is void; as where the [c] King pardons a Man for Felony whereof he ſtands indicted, or indicted and attainted, and in Truth he never was indicted, *&c.*

[a] Yelv. 43. 47, 48. Cro. Jac. 18, 34. 2 Rol. Abr. 188. Letters N. O. Dy. 352. pl. 26. Cro. Ja. 548. [b] Raym. 13. 1 Sid. 41. [c] 3 Inſt. 238. H. P. C 251.

*Sect.* 47. How a Pardon of Felony ſhall be avoided by Statute in Reſpect of a wrong Suggeſtion, hath been already ſhewn, *Sect.* 10.

*Sect.* 48. As to the ſecond general Point, *viz.* What is the Effect of a Pardon: I take it to be ſettled at this Day, that the Pardon of a Treaſon or Felony even after a Conviction or Attainder, does ſo far clear the Party from the Infamy and all other [d] Conſequences of his Crime, that he may not only have an Action [e] for a Scandal in calling him Traitor or Felon after the Time of the Pardon, but may alſo be a good Witneſs notwithſtanding the [f] Attainder or Conviction; becauſe the Pardon makes [g] him as it were a new Man, and gives him a new Capacity and Credit.

[d] Vide 1 Keb. 940. pl. 59. Fitz. Coro. 154, 281. 1 Aſſ 3. Cro. Ca. 55. 1 Sid. 222. 5 Co. 49. [e] Hob. 67. 81, 82. Moor 863. pl. 1187. 872. pl. 1213. 1 Rol. Abr. 87. pl. 6. Owen 150. 1 Brownl. 10. Raym. 23. Cont. Cro. Ja. 622. pl. 14. [f] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 269. Vol 3. f. 552, 553, 585, 596, 610. Vol. 4. 119. 5 Mod. 15, 16. Raym. 369, 370. 2 H. H. P. C. 278. But the contrary is held Bulſt. 154. and State Trials, Vol. 2. 520. to 524. Raym. 379, 380. [g] Skin. 578. 579. State Trials, Vol. 4. 119. [h] State Trials, Vol. 4. 379 to 386.

*Sect.* 49. And it hath been [h] admitted, That the King's Pardon of the Burning of the Hand on a Conviction of Manſlaughter hath the ſame Effect as to this Purpoſe, as the Burning would have had, which is [i] agreed to reſtore the Party to his Credit.

*Sect.* 50. But it hath been adjudged, [k] That a Pardon is of no Manner of Force, as to this Purpoſe, till it have paſſed the Great Seal.

*Sect.* 51. Alſo it is ſaid, [l] that the Pardon of a Felony will not make an Arreſt for it, by one who did not know of the Pardon, unlawful, becauſe ſuch Arreſts being for the Publick Good are to be favoured; and therefore ſhall not be actionable by Reaſon of ſuch a Pardon, as ſcandalous Words ſhall be, becauſe they deſerve no Favour.

*Sect.* 52. I do not [m] find it clearly ſettled, Whether the Pardon of a Conviction of Perjury make the Party a good Witneſs.

*Sect.* 53. If a man be convicted, or deprived, or otherwiſe puniſhed for an Offence during a Seſſion of Parliament, and at the ſame Seſſion an Act paſſeth which pardons the Offence: It ſeems agreed, [n] That the Conviction or Deprivation, *&c.* are *ipſo facto* avoided, becauſe the Act taking Effect from the firſt Day of the Seſſion, it now appears that the Offence was pardoned at the Time of the Conviction, *&c.* Alſo it hath been adjudged, That where an Act of Parliament expreſly pardons ſuch and ſuch Crimes from a certain Day before the Seſſion, it thereby avoids all [o] Convictions and [p] Deprivations, and [q] Awards of Coſts and Amerciaments, [r] *&c.* for ſuch Crimes, whether ſuch Convictions, *&c.* were before or after the Seſſions, becauſe it appears to be the Intent of the Parliament that ſuch Crimes ſhall no Way be puniſhed, which cannot take Effect if ſuch Convictions, *&c.* continue in Force.

[i] Supra ch. 33. ſect. 129. [k] By the Lords in the Earl of Warwick's Trial, State Trials, Vol. 4 379 to 386. [l] Hob. 67, 82. [m] Vide State Trials, Vol. 2 520 to 524. 1 Keb. 780. pl. 24. 5 Mod. 15, 16. Ray. 369, 370, 379. 380. Kely 37, 38. 1 Sid. 52, 221. 222. 3 Lev. 426. [n] Cro. Eliz. 41. pl. 4. Vide Latch 22. [o] 6 Co. 14. a. Cro. Ca. 67, 68, 114, 115. Vide Latch 22, 141. 8 H. 5. 2. pl. 6. 36 H. 6. 1. 2. Fitz. Fines, 21. Pardon, 6. [p] Burton's Caſe, 6 Co. 13. b. 14. a. But this Caſe has often been denied to be Law. 1 Keb 780. pl. 24. 1 Sid. 164. 222. [q] Latch 190. Noy 91. Cro Ca. 47. [r] 36 H. 6. 24, 25. 37 H. 6. 21. Fitz. Charter 22. 5 Co. 49. Co. Litt. 126. b. Cro. Ja. 64. Moor 394 pl. 511. Cro. Eliz. 768, 778. Whether an Excommunication be pardoned by a general Pardon of all Contempts, &c. Supra ſect 41.

*Sect.* 54.

*Sect.* 54. But it seems to be a settled [a] Rule, That no Pardon by the King, without express Words of Restitution, shall devest, either from the King or [b] Subject, an Interest either in Lands or Goods, vested in them, by an Attainder or Conviction preceed. Yet it seems [c] agreed, That a Pardon prior to a Conviction, shall prevent any Forfeiture either of Lands or Goods.

*Sect.* 55. It hath been adjudged, [d] That a Clause of Release of all Judgments and Executions in a general Pardon, extends as well to Debts due to the King by Assignment or Forfeiture, as to those originally due to him, and that it doth not restore them to the Person who assigned or forfeited them, but extinguishes them in the Hands of the Debtor.

*Sect.* 56. It seems agreed, That notwithstanding the King's Pardon to a Simonist coming into Church contrary to the Purport of 31 *El.* 6. or to an Officer coming into his Office by a corrupt Bargain, contrary to the Purport of 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. 16. may save [e] such Clerk or Officer from any Criminal Prosecution in Respect of the corrupt Bargain; yet shall it not [f] enable the Clerk to hold the Church, nor the [g] Officer to retain the Office, because they are absolutely disabled by Statute.

*Sect.* 57. Also it seems [h] agreed, That the King's Pardon cannot salve the Corruption of Blood by Attainder of Treason or Felony.

*Sect.* 58. As to the third general Point, *viz.* Whether a Pardon may be waived: I take it to be [i] agreed, that a general Pardon by Parliament cannot be waived, because no one by his Admittance can give a Court a Power to proceed against him, when it appears there is no Law to punish him.

*Sect.* 59. But it is [k] certain, That a Man may waive the Benefit of a Pardon under the Great Seal; as where one who has such a Pardon doth not plead it, but takes the General Issue, after which he shall not resort to the Pardon.

And now I am to shew in what Manner a Pardon is to be taken Advantage of, which I shall consider,

1. In Relation to a general Pardon by Parliament.
2. In Relation to a particular Pardon under the Great Seal.

*Sect.* 60. And first, as to the Pleading of a general Pardon by Parliament: It seems [l] agreed, That if any Persons are excepted out of it, the Court is not bound, and some [m] have holden that it hath no Power in Discretion to give any Person the Benefit of it unless it be pleaded. Also it seems generally agreed, That if the Body of such a Pardon either excepts divers particular Persons by Name, or excepts all those who come under a general Description, as all those who adhered to *J. S. &c.* no one can demand the Benefit of it, without expressly shewing in the [n] first Case that he is not one of the Persons excepted; and in the latter [o] Case, that he is not included in such Description. And if he

[a] 1 Lev. 8. 120. 2 Mod. 53. 1 Keb. 695. 757, 817, 921, 922. 3 Mod 101, 241, 242. 1 Saund. 362, 363. 1 Sid. 167, 168, 264. Theloal, lib. 1. ch. 85. sect. 8. [b] Dy. 34. pl. 20. Finch of Law 467. Theloal, lib. 1. ch 15. sect. 3. [c] 5 Co. 110. b. Owen 87. State Trials, Vol. 4. 119. 2 Mod. 53. [d] 1 Lev. 120, 121. 1 Keb. 695. 757, 817, 921, 922. 1 Saund. 362, 363. 1 Sid 167, 168, 264. [e] Supra sect. 26, 33. Owen 87, 88. [f] Hetl. 104. Co. Lit. 120. a. Watson's Clergy-man's Law, ch. 5. [g] 3 Inst. 154. 3 Bulst. 90, 91. See B. 1. ch. 67. sect. 5. 1 Keb. 781. pl. 24. [h] Co. Litt. 8, a. 391. b. 3 Inst. 233, 240, 241. 1 H. H. P. C. 358. [i] See B. 1. ch. 64. sect. 63. S P. C. 173. Lett. A. 169. 103. Lett. A. Bro. Notice, 1. 26 H. 8. 7. pl. 34. 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 8. Bro. Coro. 30, 200. Indictment, 2. Fitz. Coro. 89. Crompt. Just. 115. pl. 13. [k] S. P. C. 173. Letter A. 169. N. Bro. Coro. 200. Kely 24, 25. [l] H. P. C. 252. 8 E. 4. 7. pl. 1. Cro. Ca. 32. Crompt. Just. 115. pl. 13, 14. Cro. El. 768. pl. 9. 778. pl. 11. 6 Co. 79. b. Moor 770. pl. 664. Raym. 23. 2 Inst. 234. 2 Rol. Rep. 307. Cro El. 4. pl. 2. Moor 619. pl. 845. [m] 1 Leon. 300. Cro. El. 125. pl. 4. Cont. Lane 71. Moor 394. Vide 5 Co. 49. Cro. Ca. 32. Yel. 126. [n] 8 E. 4. 7. pl. 1. S. P. C. 103. Letter A. Fitz. Pardon, 3. Bro. Pleadings, 124. Contra 2 Leon, 26. [o] 8 E. 4. 7. pl. 1. S. P. C. 103. Letter A. Fitz. Pardon, 3. Plowd. Com. 103 a. 448. b. Bro. Chart. 66. 4 H. 7. 8. pl. 9. Dy. 27. pl. 180. State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 5.

hap-

happen to be of the ſame Name with one of the Perſons excepted by Name, it is ſaid that it will not [a] be ſufficient for him to aver that he was none of the Perſons excepted, without adding that he is a different Perſon from ſuch other of the ſame Name. Which, how it can be tried, unleſs it appear by ſome Additions to the Name in the Statute, may deſerve to be conſidered. But if the Body of a Statute be general as to all Perſons whatſoever, and afterwards ſome are excepted in the Proviſoes, [b] perhaps it may be ſufficient to plead ſuch a Pardon, without any Averment, That he who pleads it is none of the Perſons ſo excepted; it being a [c] general Rule, that where a Man is within the general Words of the Body of a Record or Deed, which is qualified by ſubſequent Proviſoes, it is ſufficient for him to bring his Caſe within ſuch general Words and that the Exceptions in ſuch Proviſoes ought to be ſhewn of the other Side. [109]

[a] 8 E. 4. 7. pl. 1. S. P. C. 103. Letter A. Fitz. Pardon, 3.

[b] Vide 1 Lev. 26. 4 H. 7. 8. pl. 9. Raym. 23.

[c] 1 Lev. 26; 88. Raym. 65. Cro. Ca. 515

*Sect.* 61. But it ſeems agreed, [d] That the Court is ſo far bound to take Notice *ex Officio* of a general Pardon by Parliament, which extends to all Perſons in general without Exception, That it cannot proceed againſt any Perſon whatſoever as to any of the Offences pardoned, though he be ſo far from pleading it, or praying the Benefit of it, that he does all he can to [e] waive it.

[d] H. P. C. 252. Plow. Com. 83. b. 26 H. 8. 7. pl. 34. Bro. Notice 1. Dy. 28. pl. 188.

[e] Vide ſupra Sect. 58.

*Sect.* 62. Alſo where a general Act of Pardon excepts certain Kinds of Crimes, there is [f] no Need to aver that the Crime whereof a Perſon is indicted is not one of ſuch excepted Crimes; but the Court ought judicially to take Notice whether it be excepted or not.

[f] 5 Co. 49. 3 Inſt. 234. 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 8.

*Sect.* 63. Alſo where ſuch a Statute excepts only one Particular Perſon, it hath been [g] ſaid, that there is no need of an Averment that a Perſon indicted is not ſuch Perſon; but that the Court is to take Notice whether he be or not.

[g] Bro. Coro. 30. Indictment, 2. 2 Rol. Rep. 307.

Secondly, As to the Taking Advantage of a particular Pardon under the [h] Great Seal, I ſhall obſerve only the following Particulars.

[h] That no ſuch Pardon is good unleſs under the Great Seal, and conſequently that Articles of Surrender cannot be pleaded as amounting to a Pardon. State Trials, Vol. 1. fol. 578, &c.

*Sect.* 64. Firſt, That it will be [i] Error to allow a Man the Benefit of ſuch a Pardon unleſs it be pleaded.

[i] Cro. Eliz. 153. pl. 33. [k] H. P. C. 252. S. P. C. 103. Letter B. 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 6. 1 See the Books above cited, and Cro. Ja. 70, 317. Cro. Ca. 441, 442. 1 Jon. 377. 1 Sid. 311. Cro. El. 217. pl. 2. 547. pl. 21. 716. pl. 42. [m] 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 6. S. P. C. 103. Letter B. [n] Vide ſupra ch. 35. ſect. 2.

*Sect.* 65. Secondly, That he who pleads ſuch a Pardon ought to [k] produce it *ſub pede ſigilli*, though it be a Plea in Bar, becauſe it is preſumed to be in his Cuſtody, and the [l] Property of it belongs to him. Yet if a Man plead ſuch Pardon without producing it, it ſeems [m] that the Court may in Diſcretion indulge him a farther Day to put in a better Plea; and at ſuch a Day he may perfect his Plea by producing the Charter. Alſo it ſeems [n] agreed, that there is no Need in a Plea of *Autrefoits acquit*, &c. to produce the Record immediately, becauſe it is pleaded in Bar, and he that pleads it hath neither the Cuſtody nor Property of it.

[k] Crompt. Juſt. 116. pl. 17. 8 Co. 68. 3 Inſt. 234.

[l] Cro. Eliz. 125. pl. 4. Vide 2 Leon. 26.

*Sect.* 66. Thirdly, That if there be a Variance [a] between the Record on which a Man is convicted or attainted, and his Charter of Pardon; yet if there be no Repugnancy to intend that the ſame Perſon or Thing are meant in both, it may be ſupplied by proper Averments: And therefore if one be indicted by the Name of *J. S.* [b] Yeoman, and pardoned by the Name of *J. S.* Gentleman, or indicted by the Name of *B.* the Taſker, and pardoned by the Name of *B.* the Son of *W.* he may make good the Variance by averring that he is the ſame Perſon intended in ſuch Indictment and Pardon: Or if in an Indictment [c] of the Death of *J. S.* the Stroke being ſuppoſed to have been given on the firſt of *Auguſt*, and in the Pardon on the third, the Party may aver that the Death of one and the ſame *J. S.* are intended in both. And if ſuch a variant Pardon be pleaded without any ſuch Averment, it ſeems that the Court may in Diſcretion give the Party a farther Day either to [d] perfect his Plea, or to [e] purchaſe a better Pardon. And there are ſome [f] Inſtances in old Books, where upon ſuch Variance the Court took an Inquiry of Office, whether the ſame Perſon were meant in both Records.

*Sect.* 67. Fourthly, That no ſuch Pardon can be pleaded together with, or after the General Iſſue, unleſs it be of a Date ſubſequent to the Time of the pleading ſuch Iſſue, becauſe otherwiſe it is waived by it; as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Sect.* 59.

*Sect.* 68. Fifthly, [g] That the Party ſhall not be obliged to lay the Streſs of his Caſe on any particular Words or Clauſe in ſuch Pardon, but may take advantage of the Whole.

*Sect.* 69. Sixthly, That after an [h] Amerciament in the King's Bench hath been eſtreated into the Exchequer, and the Party being taken upon Proceſs from thence hath inſiſted upon a Pardon, and been denied any Benefit from it, yet he may be brought by a *Habeas Corpus cum cauſa* to the King's Bench, becauſe the Record remains there, and the Tranſcript is only ſent into the Exchequer, and may plead the ſame Pardon in the King's Bench, and if it be adjudged ſufficient, may have a *Superſedeas* to the Barons, *&c.*

*Sect.* 70. Seventhly, That while the Statute of 10 *Ed.* 3. 2. ſtood in Force, (which required all Perſons pardoned for Felony to find Sureties for their Good Behaviour before the Sheriff and Coroners within three Months, *&c.* no Pardon of [i] Felony could be allowed, without a Writ out of Chancery, commonly called a Writ of Allowance, teſtifying that the Party had found [k] Sureties, *&c.* according to that Statute, unleſs it were diſpenſed with by a ſpecial Clauſe of *Non obſtante*, *&c.* But the Neceſſity hereof is taken away by 5 & 6 *W. & M.* 13. which hath repealed the ſaid Statute of 10 *Ed.* 3. *but hath provided, that the Juſtices before whom any Pardon for Felony ſhould be pleaded, may at their Diſcretion, remand, or commit the Perſon who pleads it to Priſon, till he or they ſhall enter into a Recognizance with two ſufficient Sureties for the good Behaviour for any Time, not exceeding ſeven Years. Provided that if ſuch perſon be an Infant or Feme covert, he or ſhe may find two ſufficient Sureties, who ſhal enter into a Recognizance for his or her Being of the good Behaviour, as is aforeſaid.*

[a] H.P C. 253. Supra ch. 35. ſect. 3, 4, 5. 3 Inſt. 240. S. P. C. 104. Letter a. Crompt. Juſt. 116. pl 18.

[b] Keilw. 58. a. Dy. 34. pl. 20. 1 Rol. Rep. 368. Fitz. Coro. 294. but 18 E. 3. 33 pl. 11. Abridged Fitz. Brief, ſeems contrary, 364.

[c] 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 6. Abridged Fitz. Monſtrans de faits 128. Bro. Variance 38. Coro. 29. Charter de Pardon, 15. But Note, that none of theſe Books make mention of any Averment, but ſeem to imply that the Pardon was allowed without it, notwithſtanding the Variance.

[d] 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 6. Fitz. Monſt. de faits, 128.

[e] 3 Inſt. 240, 1 Sid. 41. 26 Aſſ. pl. 46. Raym. 13. Fitz. Office de Court, 34. Bro. Charter de Pard. 32. Office de Court, 25.

[f] Fitz. Coro. 294. 3 Aſſ. pl. 15. Abridged Fitz. Coro. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 166. Bro. Cor. 190 or 191.

[g] 37 H. 6. 4. a. Fitz. Chart. 21.

[h] 36 H. 6. 24, 25. Fitz. Chart. 22. Bro. Charter, 25.

[i] S. P. C. 103. Letter C. Crompt. Juſt. 115. pl. 15. 3 H. 7. pl. 5. Plow. Com. 502. b 1 Keb. 9. pl. 11. 1 Sid. 41. Raym. 13. 3 Inſt. 234, 235. Carth 121. But there never was any Neceſſity for ſuch Writ upon a Pardon of Treaſon. Cro. El. 814.. pl. 2. Noy 31.

[k] That a Breach of the Recognizance avoided the Pardon, 3 H. 7. 7. pl. 5. S. P. C. 103. Letter C. Crompt. Juſtice 115. pl. 16.

*Sect.* 71. Eighthly, That the Judges may inſiſt on the uſual Fee of Gloves [a] to themſelves and Officers, before they allow a Pardon.

[a] Fitz. Coron. 294. 4 E. 4. 10. b. 2 Jon. 56. 1 Sid. 452. pl. 18. Kely. 25. Pulton de pace 88. a. de pace 88. a.

---

## CHAP. XXXVIII.

### *Of the General Iſſue.*

*Sect.* 1. HAVING ſhewn already, *Ch.* 23. *Sect.* 128 and 137. that the General Iſſue is pleadable in capital Caſes, together with any other Plea in Bar or Abatement, which is not repugnant to it; and that it may alſo be pleaded even after ſuch Plea found againſt a Defendant; and having alſo ſhewn, *Ch.* 37. *Sect.* 59. That the Plea of the General Iſſue amounts to a Waiver of a Pardon; and *Ch.* 26. *Sect.* 66, *&c.* what is a good General Iſſue to an Information on a penal Statute; and in the ſame Chapter, *Sect.* 73, 74. In what Manner the Iſſue is to be joined on ſuch an Information, and where it is to be tried, I ſhall in this Place take Notice only of the following Particulars;

*Sect.* 2. Firſt, That in a Criminal Information or Indictment in the [b] King's Bench, for a Miſdemeanour, and alſo in an Indictment before [c] Juſtices of the Peace, the Iſſue is well joined for the King by the Words *A. B. qui pro Rege ſequitur ſimiliter, &c.* without any Addition, ſhewing that *A. B.* is the proper Officer for this Purpoſe; for it ſhall be intended that he was ſufficiently known to be ſuch by the Court. But in all [d] Precedents I meet with of Informations of Intruſion, the Iſſue for the King is joined by the Attorney General, naming himſelf ſuch.

[b] 1 Sid. 230, 231. Coke's Entr. 363. a. [c] Cro. Ca. 315. [d] 1 Co. 17. a. 27. a. Coke's Entr. 372. a. 379. a. 381. a. 385. a. 387. b. 390. b. Raſt. Ent. 412. a.

*Sect.* 3. Secondly, That in indictments of capital Crimes, after the Defendant hath pleaded *quod ipſe in nullo eſt inde culpabilis, & inde de bono & malo ponit ſe ſuper patriam,* (which is the general Form of pleading the General Iſſue in capital Caſes, both in [f] Indictments and [g] Appeals,) the Uſage ſeems to have been immediately to award Proceſs againſt the Jury, without any expreſs Joining of Iſſue on the Part of the King. But in the Precedents of Appeals of Felony, whether by an [h] Appellant of [i] Approver, generally the Iſſue is expreſly joined by the Appellant and Approver as well as the Appellee.

[e] Coke's Entr. 352. a. 353. b. 354. b. 355. b. 356. b. 358. a. 360. a. 361. a. Raſt. Ent. 385. pl. 5. 9. [f] See the Precedents above cited. [g] Coke's Ent. 57. b. Raſt. Ent. 47. a. b. 48. a. 49. a. b. 50. a. 51. a. 52. a. 53. a. 54. a. 55. b.

*Sect.* 4. Thirdly, That it ſeems [k] the better Opinion, that if an Iſſue be joined in Proceſs on a Recognizance for the Peace, whether the Defendant killed *J. S.* and ſuch Iſſue to be found for the King, yet ſhall it not eſtop the Defendant to plead Not guilty to an Indictment or Appeal for the Death of the ſame *J. S.*

[h] See the Precedents cited to the precedent Letter. But in Raſt. Ent. 43. b. after the General Iſſue with an &c. the Proceſs is immediately awarded againſt the Jury. [i] Raſt. Ent. 42. b. [k] 7 H. 4. 35. b. Bro. Appeal, 19.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XXXIX.

### *Where a Priſoner ſhall be allowed Counſel, and a Copy of the Indictment,* &c.

A Perſon having pleaded Not guilty is to be tried either,

1. By his Country, or
2. By his Peers, or
3. By Battle.

But before I conſider what is proper to each of theſe in their Order, I ſhall endeaver to ſhew,

1. In what Caſes a Priſoner may have Counſel to aſſiſt him in his Defence.
2. Where he may have a Copy of the Indictment.

*Sect.* 1. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, I take it to be a ſettled [a] Rule at Common Law, that no Counſel ſhall be allowed a Priſoner, whether he be a [b] Peer or Commoner, upon the General Iſſue, on an Indictment of Treaſon or Felony, unleſs ſome Point of Law ariſe, proper to be debated.

*Sect.* 2. This indeed many have complained of as very unreaſonable, yet if it be conſidered, that generally every one of Common Underſtanding may as properly ſpeak to a Matter of Fact, as if he were the beſt Lawyer; and that it requires no manner of Skill to make a plain and honeſt Defence, which Caſes of this Kind is always the beſt; the Simplicity and Innocence, artleſs and ingenuous Behaviour of one whoſe Conſcience acquits him, having ſomething in it more moving and convincing than the higheſt Eloquence of Perſons ſpeaking in a Cauſe not their own. And if it be farther conſidered that it is the [c] Duty of the Court to be indifferent between the King and Priſoner, and to ſee that the Indictment be good in Law, and the Proceedings regular, and the Evidence legal, and ſuch as fully proves the Point in Iſſue, there ſeems no great Reaſon to fear but that, generally ſpeaking, the Innocent, for whoſe Safety alone the Law is concerned, have rather an Advantage than Prejudice in having the Court their only Counſel. Whereas on the other Side, the very Speech, Geſture and Countenance, and Manner of Defence of thoſe who are guilty, when they ſpeak for themſelves, may often help to diſcloſe the Truth, which probably would not ſo well be diſcovered from the artificial Defence of others ſpeaking for them.

[a] 3 Inſt. 29. 137. 7 H. 4. 35. b. Finch 386. 2 Bulſt. 147. Bro. Coro. 54. Fitz. Coro. 131. Cro. Ca. 147. S. P. C. 151. B. 9 E. 4. 2. pl. 4. 1 Lev. 86. Dr. and Stud. B. 2. ch. 48. State Trials, Vol. 1. fol. 70. V. 2. f. 1002. See the Books cited to the other Parts of this Chapter.

[b] State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 70, 265, 614. Vol. 4. f. 355. 3 Inſt. 29. Ruſhw. Col. Part 2. Vol. 1. f. 94.

[c] 2 Bulſt. 147. 3 Inſt. 29.

*Sect.* 3.

*Sect.* 3. But the Law allows [a] Defendant the ſame Benefit of Counſel in an [a] Appeal, whether Capital or not Capital, as in any other Action. Perhaps for this Reaſon among [b] others, becauſe Appeals are preſumed to be generally carried on with greater Heat and Spleen than Indictments, and yet are not ſo much to be favoured as being for the moſt part rather grounded on a Deſire of private Revenge than of publick Juſtice; and therefore the Defendant ſhall have at leaſt the ſame Advantage in them as in Common Actions.

*Sect.* 4. Alſo upon Indictments, the Court will never refuſe to aſſign a Priſoner Counſel to argue a doubtful Point of Law, happening to ariſe at or after his Trial; as where it ſhall appear queſtionable whether the Facts proved, if true, fully [c] amount to the Crime charged againſt him; or whether the Perſons offered to be Evidence againſt him be [d] legal Witneſſes in Reſpect to ſuch or ſuch Exceptions againſt them; or whether certain Perſons returned [e] of his Jury can be lawful Jurors, in Reſpect of certain Objections againſt them; or whether the [f] Indictment or [g] Proceſs, *&c.* be ſtrictly legal: In all which Caſes the Priſoner muſt [h] propoſe the Point, and [i] if the Court think it will bear a Debate, they will aſſign him Counſel to argue it.

*Sect.* 5. Alſo where-ever a Priſoner hath a [k] Pardon or other [l] Special Matter to plead to an Indictment, or an [m] Error to aſſign in Order to reverſe an Outlawry, the Court will of Courſe aſſign him Counſel. And it is [n] ſaid, That for ſuch collateral Matters any one may be of Counſel for a Priſoner without any Aſſignment.

*Sect.* 6. But if a Queſtion ariſe on the Trial of a Peer concerning the Courſe of Parliamentary Proceedings, the Lords will not [o] ſuffer it to be argued by Counſel, but will debate it among themſelves.

*Sect.* 7. There is a Caſe in the *Year-Book* of [p] *H.* 4. Where a Serjeant at Law, as *amicus Curiæ*, offered his Opinion to the Court, concerning the Trial of an Indictment of Death, That it was not proper to proceed in it till the Year and Day were paſſed, nor doth he appear to have been any Way reprehended for it. [q] But it is not ſafe for any one to be either Counſel or Solicitor to one in Priſon for a Capital Crime, in Order to prepare him for his Trial, without an Aſſignment from the Court. But by Leave of the Court Priſoners have ſometimes been indulged the Aſſiſtance of Counſel, not only to [r] adviſe them in Priſon, but [s] alſo to ſtand by them at the Bar: But it is ſaid, [t] That in Strictneſs they ought not to be prompted by them as to Matters of Fact, [u] nor to have the Aſſiſtance of any Papers drawn up by Counſel to prepare them for their Trial.

*Sect.* 8. After a Priſoner hath had Counſel aſſigned him, the Court will not [x] diſcharge them without his Conſent, though they deſire it, but will ſometimes add others to them.

*Sect.* 9. It is [y] ſaid, That the Court cannot aſſign an Appellee any of the King's Counſel; but that if they will they may be either for or againſt him.

[a] S. P. C. 151. B. Dr. & Stud. B. 2. ch. 48. Dy. 296. pl. 20. Keilw. 176. b. Finch of Law 386. 1 Bulſt. 85. 9 E. 4. 2. pl. 4. Bro. Coro. 54. Fitz. Coro. 31.

[b] Dr. & Stud. B. 2. ch. 48.

[c] 3 Inſt. 137. State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 569. Ruſhworth's Stafford 671.

[d] State Trials, Vol. 2. 520.

[e] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 135.

[f] 3 Inſt. 29. 1 Lev. 68. Cro. Ca. 147. 2 H. H P. C. 236.

[g] 3 Inſt. 29. 137. 6 Co. 14.

[h] 3 Inſt. 137. State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 762.

[i] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 694, 701, 709, 763, 764. Vol. 3. 867.

[k] 3 Inſt. 29, 137. Vide 26 Aſſ. pl. 46. Fitz. Office de Court, 34.

[l] 11 H. 7. 23. a. Bro. Coro. 128, 129. Finch of Law 386.

[m] 2 Jo. 18 o Cro. Ca. 365. Yet in the Year-Book of 1 H. 7. 13. the Court refuſed it, becauſe the Party was of very bad Fame.

[n] 2 Jo 180.

[o] State Trials, Vol. 2. 694, 699. [p] 7 H. 4. 36. a. S. P. C. 151. B. 3 Inſt. 29, 137. [q] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 272, 273, 712, 743, 763, 768. [r] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 133. [s] State Trials, Vol. 2. f 614. [t] State Trials, Vol. 2 f. 614. [u] State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 732. Vol. 2. f. 743, 762, 763, 770. [x] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 711, 712. [y] 1 Bulſt. 85.

*Sect.* 10. It having been found by Experience that Priſoners have been often under great Diſadvantages from the Want of Counſel, in Proſecutions of High Treaſon againſt the King's Perſon, which are generally managed for the Crown with greater Skill and Zeal than ordinary Proſecutions, it is enacted by 7 *W.* 3. 3. *That all and every Perſon and Perſons whatſoever, that ſhall be accuſed and indicted for High Treaſon, whereby any Corruption of Blood may or ſhall be made to any ſuch Offender or Offenders, or to any the Heir or Heirs of any ſuch Offender or Offenders, or for Miſpriſion of ſuch Treaſon, ſhall be received and admitted to make his and their full Defence by Counſel learned in the Law: And in Caſe any Perſon or Perſons ſo accuſed or indicted ſhall deſire Counſel, the Court, before whom ſuch Perſon or Perſons ſhall be tried, or ſome Judge of that Court is authoriſed and required, immediately upon his or their Requeſt, to aſſign to ſuch Perſon or Perſons, ſuch and ſo many Counſel, not exceeding two, as the Perſon or Perſons ſhall deſire, to whom ſuch Counſel ſhall have free Acceſs at all ſeaſonable Hours; any Law or Uſage to the contrary notwithſtanding.*

*Sect.* 11. But it is provided, *S.* 3. *That any Perſon being indicted of ſuch Treaſon may be outlawed*, &c. *and where by the Law, after ſuch Outlawry, he may come in and be tried, he ſhall upon ſuch Trial have the Benefit of the ſaid Act.*

*Sect.* 12. And it is farther provided, *S.* 12, 13. *That nothing in the ſaid Act ſhall extend, or be conſtrued to extend to any Impeachment or other Proceedings in Parliament whatſoever. And alſo that it ſhall not any Ways extend to any Indictment of High Treaſon, nor to any Proceedings thereupon, for counterfeiting his Majeſty's Coin, his Great or Privy Seal, his Sign Manual, or Privy Signet.* [110]

*Sect.* 13. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Where a Priſoner may have a Copy of the Indictment againſt him: It is ſaid, [a] That by the Common Law it is always denied in Caſes of Treaſon or Felony. Yet if a Priſoner take a legal Exception to an Indictment, it is ſaid, [b] That the Court will grant him a Copy of ſo much as concerns his Exception. Alſo if he have ſuch Matter to plead which cannot well be put into Form without Knowledge of the Charge againſt him as laid in the Indictment, as *Autrefoits acquit, &c.* it is [c] ſaid, That the Court will give him the Heads of the Indictment, to enable him to have his Plea ſo drawn as to ſuit the Charge againſt him.

[a] 1 Lev. 68. Moor 666. State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 644. Vol. 2. f. 711, 763. Vol. 3. f. 861, 862, 863, 864. Show. 131. 1 Sid. 85. 2 H. H. P. C. 236.

[b] Lev. 68. 1 Sid. 85.

[c] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 711.

*Sect.* 14. But it is enacted by 7 *W.* 3. *That every Perſon and Perſons indicted for High Treaſon, except for counterfeiting the Coin, or the Great or Privy Seal, or Sign Manual or Privy Signet, ſhall have a true Copy of the whole Indictment, but not the Names of the Witneſſes, five Days at the leaſt before Trial, to adviſe with Counſel thereupon, to plead and make their Defence, his or their Attorney or Agent, requiring the ſame, and paying the Officer his reaſonable Fees for writing thereof, not exceeding five Shillings for the Copy of every ſuch Indictment.* [111]

*Sect.* 15. What Exceptions may be taken to ſuch Indictment, and when, hath been ſhewn, *Ch.* 25. *Sect.* 146, 147, 148, 149.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XL.

### *From what County the Jury is to be returned*, &c:

FOR the better Underſtanding what more particularly relates to a Trial by the Country in Capital Caſes, having ſhewn, *Ch.* 5. *Sect.* 18. That by Virtue of a ſpecial Commiſſion, Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer* may ſit in one County, for the Trial of a Fact in another by the proper Jurors. And having alſo ſhewn, *Ch.* 23. *Sect.* 92, 93. what is a proper Place from whence a *Viſne* may come, I ſhall in this Place only conſider,

1. From what County the Jury is to be returned.
2. By Virtue of what Proceſs.
3. Before what Court.
4. How they may be challenged.

As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, *viz.* From what County the Jury is to be returned: I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. From what County they are to be returned for the Trial of the General Iſſue.
2. From what County for the Trial of a Foreign Plea.

*Sect.* 1. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* From what County a Jury is to be returned for the Trial of the General Iſſue: I take it to be [a] agreed, That [b] regularly by the Common Law they muſt be returned in all Caſes, for the Trial of the General Iſſue from the ſame County wherein the Fact was committed. And it is ſaid, That in an Appeal of Death, where the Wound was given in one County, and the Party died in another, the Jury [c] ought to be returned from each County before the Statute of 2 & 3 *Ed.* 6. 24. ſince which the whole may be tried either upon an [d] Indictment or Appeal, in the County wherein the Death happens.

*Sect.* 2. But it is enacted by 33 *H.* 8. 23. *That if any Perſon being examined by the King's Council, or three of them, upon any Manner of Treaſons, Miſpriſions of Treaſons or Murders, do confeſs any ſuch Offences, or that the ſaid Council, or three of them upon ſuch Examination, ſhall think any Perſon ſo examined, to be vehemently ſuſpected of any Treaſon, Miſpriſions of Treaſons or Murder, that then in every ſuch Caſe by the King's Commandment his Majeſty's Commiſſion of* Oyer *and* Terminer *under the Great Seal, ſhall be made by the Chancellor of* England *to ſuch Perſons and into ſuch Vills and Places as ſhall be named and appointed by the King, for the ſpeedy Trial, Conviction or Delivery of ſuch Offenders; which Commiſſioners ſhall have Power to enquire, hear and determine all ſuch Treaſons, Miſpriſions of Treaſons and Murders, within the Places limited by their Commiſſion, by ſuch good and lawful Perſons as ſhall be returned before them by the Sheriff, or his Miniſter, or any other having Power to return Writs and Proceſs for that*

[a] S. P. C. 154. Dy. 132. pl. 75. 286. pl. 5. Fitz. Coro. 194. 3 Inſt. 27. 26 Aſſ. pl. 32.

[b] Vide ſupra ch. 5. ſect. 19. Vide infra ſect. 5.

[c] Book 1. ch. 31. ſect. 13. Supra ch. 23. ſect. 35. Fitz. Coro. 59, 60.

[d] Vide ſupra ch. 25. ſect. 35. 2 H. H. P. C. 262.

*that Purpoſe, in whatſoever other Shire or Place within the King's Dominions, or without, ſuch Offences were done or committed, and that in ſuch Caſes, no Challenge for the Shire or Hundred ſhall be allowed.*

*Sect.* 3. It hath been [a] adjudged, That this Statute as far as it relates to Treaſon done within the Realm, is repealed by 1 & 2 *P. & M.* 10. which enacts, That all Trials for Treaſon ſhall be according to the Common Law. But as to [b] Murder and [c] Miſpriſion of Treaſon, it ſtill ſeems to continue in Force. And as to High [d] Treaſon done without the Realm, it doth not ſeem material whether it be in Force or not, becauſe that is fully provided for by 35 *H.* 8. 2. as hath been more fully ſhewn *Ch.* 25. *Sect.* 49, 50, 51, 52, 53.

*Sect.* 4. It hath been [e] adjudged, That the Word *Murder* in this Statute ſhall have the ſame ſtrict Conſtruction as in the [f] Statutes which take away the Benefit of Clergy from Murder, and conſequently ſhall not extend to one examined before the Council as Acceſſary only, and not as Principal; for Murder is one Offence, and the being Acceſſary to it is another.

*Sect.* 5. Having ſhewn already that he, who ſteals [g] Goods in one County, and carries them into another, or does a Fact in one County which proves a [h] Nuſance to another, may be indicted or appealed in either; from whence it follows, That he may be alſo tried in either: Having alſo [i] ſhewn, That he who marries two Wives, the firſt in a Foreign County, and the ſecond in *England*, may be indicted and tried in *England*; and that he who takes a Woman by Force out of one County, and carries her into another and there marries her, [k] may be indicted and tried in the ſecond County: And that Felonies in [l] *Wales* may by Force of 26 *H.* 8. 6. be indicted and tried in the next adjoining *Engliſh* County: And that Treaſons upon the Seas, [m] or in any Foreign [n] Country, and Felonies [o] and Piracies upon the Sea, may be indicted and tried in any County in *England*; and that an [p] Acceſſary in one County to Murder in another, may be appealed and tried in the County wherein the Stroke was given; and that an Acceſſary to Murder, or any other Felony in one County, may be indicted [q] and tried in the County wherein he was Acceſſary; I ſhall refer to the Places cited in the Margin for the farther Conſideration of theſe Matters.

*Sect.* 6. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* From what County the Jury is to be returned for the Trial of a Foreign Plea, That is, the Plea of iſſuable Matter alledged in a different County from that wherein the Party is indicted or appealed; as where a Man indicted in the County of *A.* [r] pleads, That he was taken out of a Sanctuary in the County of *B.* Or where one appealed by a Woman for the Death of her Huſband in one County, [s] pleads, That ſince the Death of her Huſband ſhe hath married *J. S.* in another County; it is [t] agreed, That by the Common Law ſuch Pleas can only be tried by Juries returned from the Counties wherein they are alledged: And therefore if Iſſue be joined on ſuch Matters before a Court which has no Juriſdiction out of the County wherein it ſits, there ſeems to be [u] no Remedy by the Common Law, but to remove the Proceedings by *Certiorari* into the King's Bench, which having a Juriſdiction throughout the whole Kingdom, will award proper Proceſs for the Trial.

[a] 1 And. 104, 105.
[b] 1 And. 194, 195.
[c] Vide ſupra ch. 25. ſect. 143
Bro. Coro. 220.
3 Inſt. 24.
[d] Vide Dyer 286. pl. 45.
[e] 1 And. 194, 195.
[f] Supra ch. 33. ſect. 26. B. 1. ch. 31. ſect. 11.
[g] B. 1. ch. 33. ſect. 9. Supra ch. 23. ſect. 47. ch. 25 ſect. 38.
[h] Supra ch. 25. ſect. 37.
[i] B. 1. ch. 43. ſect. 7. Supra ch. 25. ſect. 39.
[k] B. 1. ch. 42. ſect. 10. Supra ch. 25. ſect. 40.
[l] B. 1. ch. 31. ſect. 14. Supra ch. 25. ſect. 41, 42.
[m] Supra ch. 25. ſect. 43, 44, 45.
[n] Supra ch. 25. ſect. 48 to 54.
[o] B. 1. ch. 37. ſect. 12, 13, 14, 15. Supra ch. 25. ſect. 43 to 48.
[p] Supra ch. 29. ſect. 49.
[q] Supra ch. 25. ſect. 54. and ch. 29. ſect. 50, 51, &c.
[r] Keilw. 175. pl. 10.
[s] Dyer 296. pl. 20.
[t] 3 Inſt. 27. S. P. C. 154. Keilw. 175. pl. 10. Dyer 296. pl. 20.
H. P. C. 255.
[u] Vide 23 H. 8. 14. ſect. 5. Keilw. 175. pl. 10. Dy. 296. pl. 20. Vide Dy. 286. pl. 5.

*Sect.* 7.

*Sect.* 7. But *for the more ſpeedy Trials of Murders and Felonies, it is enacted by* 23 H. 8. 14. Par. 5. *That all Manner of Foreign Pleas triable by the Country, upon an Indictment for any Petit Treaſon, Murder or Felony, ſhall be forthwith tried before the ſame Juſtices afore whom the Party ſhall be arraigned, and by the Jurors of the ſame County that ſhall try the Petit Treaſon, Murder or Felony, whereof he ſhall be ſo arraigned, without any further Reſpite or Delay, in whatſoever County or Counties, Place or Places of this Realm, the Matter of the Pleas be ſuppoſed or alledged.*

*Sect.* 8. But this Statute extending neither to Indictments of High Treaſon, nor to Appeals, it [a] is ſaid, that a Foreign Iſſue therein muſt ſtill be tried by the Jury of the County wherein ti is alledged.

[a] 3 Inſt. 27. S. P. C. 154. H. P. C. 255. Vide Dyer 296. pl. 20.

## CHAP. XLI.

### *Of Proceſs again Jurors.*

FOR the better Underſtanding the Nature of Proceſs againſt Jurors in Criminal Caſes, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Where a Panel may be returned without any Precept by a bare Award.
2. In what Manner the Proceſs is to be returnable.
3. Where a *Venire* may be joint or ſeveral.
4. Where Proceſs may be awarded by *Proviſo*.
5. In what Caſes, and in what Manner a *Tales* is grantable.
6. Where it is neceſſary to return a Panel into Court, before an Inqueſt can be taken upon it, and where the Priſoner may have a Copy of it.

[b] Fitz. Inqueſt, 55. 4 Inſt. 168. 2 Inſt. 568. H. P. C. 158. 256. 2 H. H. P. C. 261, 264. Crompt. Jur. 128. S. P. C. 155. Lett. E.

*Sect.* 1. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* Where a Panel may be returned without any Precept by a bare Award, it is [b] agreed, that Juſtices of [c] Goal-Delivery, may have a Panel ſo returned by the Sheriff without any Precept or Writ; and the [d] Reaſon given for it is, That before their Coming, they always made a general [e] Precept to the Sheriff in Parchment under their Seals, *to bring before them at the Day of their Seſſions twenty-four out of every Hundred*, &c. *to do thoſe Things which ſhall be enjoined them on the Part of the King*, &c. And therefore it is ſaid that they need not make any other Precept for the Return of a Jury, for the Trial of any Iſſue joined before them. But that their bare [f] Award that the Jury ſhall come is ſufficient, becauſe there are enow for that Purpoſe ſuppoſed to be preſent in Court, whom the Sheriff may return immediately whenever the Court ſhall require their Service. Alſo it is ſaid, [g] that a Jury may be ſo returned before Juſtices of Peace at their Seſſions, becauſe the [h] Precept

[c] Yet 'tis ſaid that the Law is otherwiſe, if they have a Special Commiſſion. Fitz. Inq. 55. 4 Inſt. 168. Crompt. Juriſ. 128. Fitz. Inq. 55.

Crompt. Jur. 128. 4 Inſt. 168. 2 Inſt. 568. 2 H. H. P. C. 34, 261. [d] Vide Raſt. Ent. 384. b. 385. a. pl. 1. Cro. Ca. 448. [e] For the Form of ſuch an Award, ſee Raſt. Ent. 385. pl. 5. 6. State Trials, Vol. 4. fol. 182. [g] 2 Inſt. 568. Adjudged 1 Sid. 364. pl. 11. [h] See Lambard's Juſt. B. 4. Ch. 2, and Crompt. Juſtice. 232.

for the Summons of the Seſſions hath a Clauſe to the ſame Effect for the Summons of twenty-four out of every Hundred, *&c.* Yet I much queſtion whether this Matter doth not rather depend on [a] Practice and the conſtant Courſe of Precedents, than any Argument from the Reaſon of the Thing. For the [b] Precept to the Sheriff from Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, in order for the holding of their Seſſions, hath in Effect the very ſame Clauſe for the Bringing of twenty-four before them, out of each Hundred, at the Day of their Seſſions, *&c.* And yet it ſeems [c] agreed, that they cannot have a Jury returned for the Trial of an Iſſue joined before them, by Force of a bare Award, but ought to make a particular Precept to the Sheriff for that Purpoſe under their Seals.

[a] Vide 4 Inſt. 164.
[b] Raſt. Ent. 443. b. pl. 1. 2.
[c] H. P. C. 162, 156. 4 Inſt. 164. 2 Inſt 568

*Sect.* 2. It ſeems [d] agreed, that by the Courſe of the King's Bench no Jury can be returned into it from a Foreign County, without proper Proceſs, under the [e] Seal of the Chief Juſtice, *&c.* But [f] *Quære* if it may not be returned for the Trial of an Indictment, *&c.* in the ſame County wherein it ſits, by a bare *præceptum eſt*, *&c.*

[d] S. P. C. 154. Lett. B.
Vide 27 H. 6. 10. pl. 4.
Supra ch. 27. ſect. 16.
[e] Supra ch. 27 ſect. 8.
[f] Vide Dyer 118. pl. 78.

*Sect.* 3. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* In what Manner the Proceſs againſt Jurors is to be returnable, it ſeems agreed, that it may be returnable immediately into the Court of King's Bench for the Trial of an Indictment in the ſame County wherein it ſits, whether for a Crime committed in ſuch County, or for a [g] Treaſon, *&c.* beyond the Sea. But that for the Trial of Indictments removed thither by *Certiorari* from other Counties, there [h] ought to be fifteen Days between the *Teſte* and Return of every Proceſs.

[g] Vide ch. 25. ſect. 49 to 70,
[h] 2 Roll. A. 626. pl. 4. 5. 2 H. H. P. C. 260.

*Sect.* 4. Alſo it is [i] agreed, that Juſtices in *Eyre*, or of Gaol-Delivery, may Order a Jury to be returned immediately for the Trial of a Priſoner arraigned before them. Alſo it is clearly [k] holden by Sir *Edward Coke*, and hath been often [l] adjudged, That Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, for the Trial of any Iſſue joined before them, might award a *Venire* returnable the ſame Day on which the Party is arraigned. Alſo it is holden by Sir [m] *Edward Coke*, and hath been [n] adjudged, that Juſtices of the Peace may do the like; but there are very [o] ſtrong Authorities to the contrary, unleſs the Crime amount [p] to Felony, or the Party [q] conſent to be tried immediately.

Supra ch. 3. ſect. 12. and ch. 27. ſect. 16.
2 Inſt. 568.
State Trials Vol. 4. fol. 214.
[i] Keilw. 159. b.
H. P. C. 256.
Crompt. Juſt. 152. a.
Cro. Ca. 315.
1 Sid. 335. pl. 20.
Fitz. Inq. 55.
Vide Kely. 7.
[k] 2 Inſt. 568. 4 Inſt. 164.
[l] Cro. Ca. 340, 583. 2 Roll. Ab. 96. pl. 1.
H. P. C. 161.
2 H. H. P. C. 261.
Admitted 2 Keb. 212. pl. 49. 292. pl. 75. 718. pl. 109.

*Sect.* 5. *Quære* how far the Law is altered as to theſe Points by 4 & 5 *W. & M.* 24. and 7 & 8 *W.* 3. 32. which by requiring that Jurors ſhall be ſummoned ſix Days before they are to appear, ſeem to make it neceſſary whenever a [r] *Venire* or particular Precept is required for the Return of a Jury, [s] that there be ſix Days between its *Teſte* and Return.

*Sect.* 6. It hath been [t] adjudged, That a *Venire* before Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer* returnable at a Day certain is erroneous, unleſs the Seſſions appear to have been [u] adjourned to the ſame Day; becauſe otherwiſe it ſhall not be intended that their Commiſſion continued till ſuch Day; and if it did not, their Authority to try the Iſſue was determined. But it is admitted [x] that ſuch *Venire* may be made returnable at the next Aſſiſes, and then tried by Virtue of [y] 1 *E.* 6. 7.

2 Keb. 433. pl. 13. 1 Sid. 334. pl. 20. 1 Roll. Abr 96. pl. 1. Cro Ca. 340, 583. Cont. Keilw. 159 b. Trial per pais 26. 2 Rol. Ab. 625. pl. 2. H. P. C. 266 [m] 2 Inſt 568. 4 Inſt. 164. [n] Cro. Ja. 404. pl. 2. And in this Book it is ſaid that Common Experience is ſo. [o] Fitz Coro. 44. Keilw. 159. b. 1 Jon. 379. pl. 10. S. P. C. 156. a. 1 Keb. 433. pl. 3. Trial per pais 25, 26. 2 Keb. 212. pl. 49. Crompt. Juſtice 152. a. 1 Sid 99. pl. 2. 335. pl 20. Cro. Ca. 438, 448. 2 Roll. Abr. 625. L. 1. 3. H. P. C. 256. [p] 1 Sid 335. pl. 20. In Crompt. Juſtice 150. b. 'tis ſaid that the Seſſions for the Peace may award Proceſs for the Trial of an Indictment of Feloney, the next Day after it is traverſed. Quære if the Party's being in Gaol make no Difference? Cro. Ca. 340. 2 Roll. Abr. 96. pl. 1. 1 Sid. 335. pl. 20. [q] 1 Keb. 433. pl. 3. 1 Sid. 99. pl. 2. 334. pl. 20. [r] Vide ſupra ſect. 1. State Trials, Vol. 4. fol. 99, 100. [s] 1 Sid. 348. pl. 15. 2 Keb. 284. pl. 53. 292 pl 75. 718. pl. 109. 854. pl. 6. And in theſe Books ſuch Error is ſaid not to be helped by the next Aſſiſes happening to fall on the ſame Day. [u] Vide ſupra ch. 5. ſect. 7, 14. [x] 1 Sid. 348. pl. 15. 2 Keb. 284. pl. 53, 718. pl. 109, 954, pl. 6. Cro. Ca. 340. [y] Vide ch. 5. ſect. 12.

*Sect.* 7. It hath been [a] adjudged, That the Award of a *Venire* returnable at a certain Day before Juſtices of *Oyer*, *&c.* needs not expreſly mention before what Juſtices it ſhall be returnable; for it cannot but be intended that it ought to be before the ſame Court which awards it.

*Sect.* 8. As to the third Point, *viz.* Where a *Venire* may be joint or ſeveral: it ſeems agreed, that where ſeveral Perſons are arraigned upon the ſame [b] Indictment or [c] Appeal, and ſeverally plead Not guilty, it is in the [d] Election of the Proſecutor, *&c.* either to take out [e] joint *Venires* againſt them all, or [f] ſeveral againſt each of them. But in an Appeal, if one plead Not guilty, and the other plead a Releaſe made at *A.* it ſeems [g] that there muſt be ſeveral *Venires*.

*Sect.* 9. It ſeems generally [h] agreed, that where the ſame Jury is returned on ſuch a joint Proceſs againſt ſeveral Defendants, if a Juror be challenged by any one Defendant, and the Challenge allowed, and the Juror thereupon [i] drawn, he is by neceſſary Conſequence drawn as to all the other Defendants alſo, becauſe there being but one Panel, the ſame Perſon cannot at the ſame Time be taken from it, and yet continue in it. But where one Jury is jointly returned for the Trial of ſeveral Defendants before Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, it is [k] certain that they may afterwards ſever the Panel, if they find it expedient, for the Prevention of this Inconvenience. But I do not find [l] that this can be done in any other Caſe. And it ſeems agreed, That after an Appellant hath taken out a joint *Venire* againſt all the Appellees, he cannot [m] afterwards take out ſeveral ones, tho' the firſt be never returned; and the Reaſon ſeems to be becauſe it would amount to a [n] Diſcontinuance.

*Sect.* 10. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* Where Proceſs may be taken out by the Defendant in Criminal Caſes by *Proviſo*, (*i. e.* with a [o] Clauſe that if two writs come to the Sheriff he ſhall execute one of them only): I take it to be agreed [p] That it may be ſo awarded in any Appeal, whether Capital or not Capital, in the ſame Manner as in other Actions after the Appellant hath made Default in [q] Relation to the very ſame Kind of Proceſs. And therefore if the Appellant, after Iſſue joined, either neglects to take out any [r] *Venire* the ſame Term, *&c.* or takes one out but doth not [s] get it returned, it ſeems that the Defendant may take one out by *Proviſo*, *&c.* And in like Manner if the Appellant make the like Default in ſuing out an *Habeas Corpora*, or other ſubſequent Proceſs, the Defendant may ſue out the like Proceſs by *Proviſo*. But where the Defendant hath ſued out any Proceſs by *Proviſo*, there are [t] Authorities that

[a] 29 Ed. 3. 30. b. 31. a. In Dy. 315. pl. 99. The ſame Caſe is taken Notice of, and it is there ſaid, that the Venire it ſelf needs not ſhew before what Juſtice it is returnable; but this ſeems not to be warranted by the Book at large. Vide 2 Keb. 855. pl. 6.

[b] H. P. C. 256. 2 H. H. P. C. 263.

[c] State Trials, Vol. 4. fol. 100. H. P. C. 256. S. P. C. 155. a. 1 Jo. 425. But Cro. Eliz. 541. pl. 4. it is ſaid to be the Courſe to try the Defendants in Appeal by ſeveral Venires, S. P. C. 155. a. It is ſaid, that where there are three Defendants the Plaintiff may join two of them in one Venire, and take out another againſt the third.

[d] See the Books above cited, and 1 Jon. 425. and Fitz. Quare Impedit, 199. 21 H. 6. 22. pl. 46. [e] See the Book above cited. Alſo the ſame is adjudged 1 Jon 425. Where one Appellee was charged with doing the Fact proditorie, the others Felonice. See Fitz. Quare impedit, 199. Viſne, 11, 14. Keilw 106. b. [f] Dy. 120. pl. 10. 131. pl. 72. Cro. Eliz. 541. pl. 4. [g] 50 E. 3. 1. pl. 1. Bro. Viſne, 27. Vide 11 H. 7. 5. pl. 9. Bro. Diſc. de Proceſs, 62. Fitz. Execut. 114. Niſi prius, 7, 8. [h] S. P. C. 155. a H. P. C. 256. 2 H. H. P. C. 263. 9 Ed. 4. 27. pl. 40. Moor 13. pl. 48. Co Litt. 156. b. Dyer 246. pl. 70. Plowd. Com. 100. Bro. Challenge, 84. Parallel Caſe. Co. Litt. 130. b. 4 H. 4. 4. a Dyer 246. pl. 70 50 Ed. 3. 1. pl. 1. Fitz. Protection, 21, 126. 3 H. 4. 5. pl. 24. Crompt. Juſt. 113. b. pl. 1. But this is made a Quære Dyer 152. pl. 8. And denied in the ſame Caſe in Daliſ. 25. pl. 11. [i] But if no Judgment be given that the Juror who is challenged by one ſhall be drawn, but only that he ſhall ſtand aſide for a Time, it is ſaid that he may try thoſe who do not actually challenge him. Dyer 120. pl. 8. Cont. Bendloe 58. pl. 95. [k] Kely 7. H. P. C. 256. 2 H. H. P. C. 264. Plowd. Com. 100. 9 Ed. 4. 27. pl. 40. Crompt Juſt. 113. b. pl. 2. [l] Plow. Com. 100. 2 H. H. P. C. 263, 264. [m] 8 Co. 66. a. S. P. C. 155. Lett. A. 27 H. 6. 4. pl 28. Fitz. Proceſs, 94. S. P. C. 155. Letter A. Bro. Venire facias, 32. 9 Ed. 4. 27. pl. 40. Fitz. Challenge, 56. Vide Fitz. Inqueſt, 59. Executors, 114. [n] Supra ch. 27. ſect. 96. [o] 8 H. 6. 6. pl. 14. Fitz. Proceſs, 79. Vide 2 Rol. Ab. 666. B. 1. 2. Raſt. Ent. 625. pl. 7. [p] H. P. C. 257. S. P. C. 155. Lett. B. Fitz. Proceſs, 211. 15 H. 7. 9. pl. 10. Keil. 176. pl. 10. [q] See the Books cited to the other Part of this ſection. 33 H. 6. 13. a. [r] Dy. 215. pl. 51, 52. Cro. Ca. 484. Vide Dyer 284 pl. 34, 319. pl. 13. 2 Roll. Ab 666. B. 1. 2. 2 Jon. 34. Keilw. 176. pl. 11. [s] 8 H. 6. 6. pl. 14. Fitz. Proceſs, 79. Bro. Niſi prius, 13. [t] 15 H. 7. 9. pl. 10. 14 H. 7. 7. pl. 16. Fitz. Proceſs, 211. Dyer. 318. pl. 10. H. P. C. 257. Cro. Ca. 484. 2 Roll Ab. 666. pl. 1, 2, 3, 4. Bro. Octo Tales, 8. S. P. C. 71. Lett. A. 155. Lett. G. Dyer 284. pl. 34. 193. pl. 28. Cont. Fitz. Proceſs 68. Dyer 215. pl. 51, 52, 217. pl. 51.

the

the Plaintiff is to ſue out the proper ſubſequent Proceſs upon it in the ſame Manner as if he had ſued out the firſt; and that it is irregular for a Defendant to take out any ſuch ſubſequent Proceſs till the Plaintiff has made a [a] Default in Reſpect of the ſame Kind of Proceſs, except only in ſuch Actions wherein the Defendant is an Actor as well as the Plaintiff; as in [b] Replevin, or [c] Error, or [d] *Quare impedit* againſt the Patron only, or [e] Prohibition, *&c.* in which Actions the Defendant may either take out Proceſs by *Proviſo*, without any Default in the Plaintiff, or [f] may, if he think fit, take it out in the ſame Manner as the Plaintiff, without any Clauſe of *Proviſo*. But it ſeems agreed, That neither in Actions wherein the King is ſole [g] Party, nor in [h] Indictments, there can be be any Proceſs taken out by *Proviſo*, becauſe no Laches is imputable to the King. Alſo it hath been [i] queſtioned, whether there can be any ſuch Proceſs in Informations *qui tam*, becauſe the King is in ſome Sort a Party.

[a] Dyer 215. pl. 51, 52. Bro. Niſi prius, 40. 6 Mod. 246.
[b] Dy. 193. pl. 28. 21 H. 6. 22. pl. 2. 16 H. 7. 14. pl. 10. Fitz. Niſi prius, 9. Bro. Niſi prius. 40.
[c] 2 Lev. 5. 6 2 Staund. 336.
[d] 6 Mod. 246. Fitz. Niſi prius, 6.
[e] Par. Caſe, 2. Roll. Abr. 666. Lett. R. Fitz. Niſi prius, 3.
[f] 2 Lev. 5, 6. 16 H. 7. 14. pl. 10. Bro. Niſi prius 40. 21 H. 6. 22. pl. 2. Bro. Octo Tales, 17. 2 Staund. 336.
[g] 2 Leon. 110.
[h] 6 Mod. 246, 247. 1 Keb. 195. pl. 184. Cont. 1 Sid. 316.
[i] 2 Leon. 110.

As to to the fifth Point, *viz.* In what Caſes, and in what Manner a *Tales* is grantable; I ſhall obſerve the following Particulars.

*Sect.* 11. I. That if a full Jury appear not in an Appeal whether by Reaſon of the [k] Death of ſome of the Perſons returned, or for any other Cauſe, or if ſo many be [l] challenged and drawn that there do not remain enow to make a Jury; or if after the Jury is charged, one [m] or more of them die, the Appellant [n] may pray a *Tales*, in the ſame Manner as a Plaintiff in other Actions. And ſo alſo may the Appellee, if the Appellant neglect to pray one the ſame [o] Term, *&c.* But it ſeems that a Defendant cannot regularly pray it till there has been a Default in the Plaintiff.

[k] S. P. C. 155. Lett. F. 10 Co. 104. b. H. P. C. 257. 20 Ed. 3. 11. pl. 13.

*Sect.* 12. II. That in Capital Caſes, a *Tales* may be granted for a larger Number than the firſt Proceſs, as for [p] ſixty or forty, or any other even [q] Number that the Court thinks proper, in order to prevent the Delay, which may be occaſioned by the Defendant's peremptory Challenges. And in this Reſpect the Law in Reſpect of a *Tales* in Capital Caſes is different from what it is in any other Caſe; it being an allowed Rule, that in all [r] other Caſes the *Tales* muſt be for a leſs Number than the firſt Proceſs.

*Sect.* 13. III. That every ſubſequent *Tales*, in Capital as well as in all [s] other Caſes, muſt be for a [t] leſs Number than the former, except the former were quaſhed, in which [u] Caſe the next may be for the ſame Number.

[l] State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 502. and the Books next above cited. [m] S. P. C. 155. Lett. F. 12 H. 4. 10. a. S. 10 Co. 104. b. Quære 2 Roll. Abr. 671. pl. 2. [n] H. P. C. 257. S. P. C. 155. Lett. C. 14 H. 7. 7. pl. 16. [o] Cro. Ca. 484. 14 H. 7. 7. pl. 16. 10 Co. 104, b. See the Books cited to the precedent Section, under the Letter [r]. Yet 'tis ſaid in Dyer 359 pl 2. That if a full Jury doth not appear, and the Plaintiff pray a Diſtringas without praying any Tales, the Court ought to grant it at the Prayer of the Defendant. Vide 2 Roll. Abr. 671. N. [p] 14 H. 7. 7. pl. 16. H. P. C. 257. 2 H. H. P. C. 266. S. P. C. 155. Lett. C. Finch 415. Bro. Octo Tales, 6, 8, 19. Keilw. 176. pl. 10. Dyer 213. pl. 43. 1 Bulſt. 121. 15 Ed. 4. 33. pl. 19. 16 Ed. 4. 5. pl. 3. 10 Co. 104. b. 105. a. [q] 10 Co. 105. a. Finch of Law, 414. But a Tales de circumſtantibus may be of any uncertain Number, 10 Co. 105. a. [r] 14 H. 7. 7. pl. 16. Finch of Law 414. 10 Co. 104. b. 105, a. 2 Roll. Abr. 672. Letter Q. 37 H. 6. 12. pl. 1. Bro. Octo Tales, 11. 16. Fitz. Inqueſt, 20, 40. 18 Ed. 4. 6. pl. 31. [s] Finch of Law 414. 2 Roll. Abr. 672. Letters Q S. Bro. Octo Tales, 15, 16. Bro. Attaint, 7. 10 Co. 105. 47 Aſſ. pl. 10. 14 H. 7. 2. pl. 6. [t] S. P. C. 155. Lett. C. H. P. C. 257. 2 H. H. P. C. 266. Keilw 176. pl. 10. 10 Co. 105. a. Fitz. Inqueſt, 40. It is ſaid that there may be 12 Tales; but this is contrary to all the other Books. [u] S. P. C. 155. Lett. C. H. P. C. 257 Fitz. Challenge 36. 20 H. 6. 38. pl. 2.

*Sect.* 14.

*Sect.* 14. IV. That the Quaſhing the Array of the principal Panel doth [a] not quaſh that of the *Tales*, but the Inqueſt ſhall be taken of thoſe returned on the *Tales* if there be enow, and if not, others ſhall be added to them by a new *Tales*. Yet it ſeems [b] agreed, That if all the Perſons returned on a *Habeas Corpora*, be challenged and drawn, there ſhall not be a *Tales awarded*, but a new *Venire facias*; for the Word *Tales* plainly refers to ſome others, to whom the Perſons returned are to be like. Alſo it ſeems agreed, [c] That if the firſt *Habeas Corpora* be quaſhed, the *Habeas Corpora* with a *Tales* cannot but be quaſhed with it, and the Party muſt go on in the ſame Manner, as if the *Venire* had been only returned, and nothing done upon it; for where a Proceſs is quaſhed, all that follows it and depends upon it, ſeems of Courſe to fall with it.

[a] Fitz. Inqueſt, 30. S. P. C. 155. Lett. G. Dy. 245. pl. 64. 10 Co. 104. b. 105. a. [b] S. P. C. 155. Lett. E. Finch 414. [c] 34 H. 6. 20. pl. 39. Fitz. Inqueſt, 20.

*Sect.* 15. V. That it ſeems the ſtronger Opinion, That a *Tales* is not grantable upon the Return of a *Venire*, but only [d] upon the Return of a *Habeas Corpora* or *Diſtringas* becauſe it appears not before ſuch Return, but that a full Jury may appear.

[d] Cro. Eliz. 502, 503. 27 H. 6. 10. pl. 4. Bro. Niſi prius, 1. and Octo Tales, 1. 34 H. 6. 21. pl. 39. 2 Roll. Abr. 671. O. pl. 2. Cont. Bro. Octo Tales, 10. 15 H. 7. 9. [e] 1 Roll. Abr. 798. pl. 9 [f] 27 H. 6. 10. pl. 4. Bro. Niſi prius, 1. and Octo Tales, 1. [g] 27 H 6. 10. pl. 4. Bro. Niſi prius, 1 and Octo Tales, 1. 1 H. 5. 11. pl. 22. S.P.C. 157. a. [h] Cro. Ja. 677. [i] 35 H. 8. 6. Par. 6. 7, 8. made perpetual by 2 & 3 Ed. 6. 32. 4 & 5 Ph. & Ma. 7. 14 El. 9. [k] Raym. 367. 1 Lev. 223. 1 Keb. 490. pl. 30. [l] 1 Lev. 223. [m] See the Statute of 14 El. 9. [n] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 179 to 182. [o] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 179 to 182. Yet there is an Inſtance in Keilw. 176. pl. 10. of the Tales awarded in an Appeal before ſuch Juſtices. And the like was done Plow. Com 100. upon an Indictment of Murder. [p] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 179 to 182. [q] Yelv. 23.

*Sect.* 16. VI. That the [e] *Diſtringas* or [f] *Habeas Corpora*, with a Command to add ſo many more to thoſe ſummoned on the *Venire*, is the firſt Proceſs againſt the *Tales*; but it is [g] ſaid not to be grantable with a *Niſi Prius*, without having been firſt returned into the Court.

*Sect.* 17. VII. That [h] if a juror be withdrawn after a Trial is commenced whereon a *Tales de Circumſtantibus* was awarded, and afterwards a new *Habeas Corpora* be taken out with a *Tales*, it ſhall appoint ſuch *Tales* to be added to the Jurors returned on the firſt *Venire*, and alſo to thoſe returned on the *Tales de Circumſtantibus*; becauſe the Court above will take judicial Notice of what is done at *Niſi Prius* being entered on Record.

*Sect.* 18. VIII. That the [i] Statutes which authoriſe Juſtices of *Niſi Prius* to award a *Tales de Circumſtantibus*, extend [k] as well to all Capital Caſes, whether of Treaſon or Felony, as to others. But it ſeems, That ſuch a *Tales* cannot be prayed for the King upon an Indictment, or Criminal Information, without a [l] Warrant from the Attorney General, or an expreſs [m] Aſſignment from the Court before which the Inqueſt is taken. But for the fuller Underſtanding of theſe Matters, not being ſo proper for this Treatiſe, I ſhall refer to the Statutes in the Margin.

*Sect.* 19. IX. That it hath been [n] queſtioned whether any *Tales* be grantable by Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*; and it hath been [o] holden, That it is not grantable by Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery: [112] And therefore if a Trial before ſuch Juſtices be put off for Want of a ſufficient Number of Jurors, it ſeems the uſual Practice for the Court not to order a *Tales*, but a [p] larger Panel, whereon the former Jurors ſhall be returned in the ſame Order as before, and called to be ſworn as they ſtand, without any more Regard to thoſe who were ſworn before than to the others. Which is the Method likewiſe to be obſerved in the like Caſe, [q] as to the Swearing of a Jury returned with a *Tales*.

*Sect.* 20. As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* Where it is neceſſary to return a Panel into Court, before an Inqueſt can be taken upon it, and where the Priſoner may demand a Copy of it, It is recited by 42 *Ed.* 3. 11. *That divers Miſchiefs had happened, becauſe that the Panels of Inqueſts which had been taken before Juſtices by Writ of* Scire facias, *and other Writs, had not been returned before the Seſſions of the Juſtices at the* Niſi Prius, *and otherwiſe, ſo that the Parties could not have Knowledge of the Names of the Perſons which ſhould paſs in the Inqueſt, whereby divers of the People had been diſherited and oppreſſed, and thereupon it is ordained that no Inqueſt* [a] *but Aſſiſes and Deliverances of Gaols, be taken by Writ of* Niſi Prius, *nor in any other Manner, at the Suit of Great or Small, before the Names of all them that ſhall paſs in the Inqueſt be returned in the Court.*

[a] Note, That 6 H 6. ch. 2. provides alſo for Aſſizes, 3 Inſt. 175.

*Sect.* 21. It ſeems [b] agreed, that this Statute extends as well to Writs of *Niſi Prius* in Criminal Caſes as in Civil, and to Jurors returned upon a *Tales* as well as to thoſe returned upon a Principal Panel.

[b] S.P.C. 156. 157. H. P. C. 258. Quære, If the Statute extends to Juſtices of Oyer and Terminer for it is ſaid to be the Practice for Trials before them for Treaſon to be on the Venire, and not to award any Habeas Corpora. State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 102.

*Sect.* 22. But it ſeems, [c] That in Trials before the Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery the Priſoner has no Right to a Copy of the Panel before the Time of his Trial, except only in Caſes within the Purview of 7 & 8 *W.* 3. 3. which enacts, *That every Perſon indicted and tried for High Treaſon, or Miſpriſion thereof (except it be for counterfeiting the Coin,* &c.) *ſhall have a Copy of the Panel of the Jurors, who are to try him, duly returned by the Sheriff, and delivered unto him two Days at leaſt before he ſhall be tried.*

*Sect.* 23. It hath been [d] adjudged to be ſufficient within the Intent of this Act to deliver to a Priſoner a Copy of a Panel arrayed by the Sheriff before it is returned into Court, if the very ſame Panel be afterwards returned.

[c] State Trials, Vol. 2 f. 762 3. Vol. 3. f. 4. 866, 867. Vol 4. f. 6. [d] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 101 to 104.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XLII.

### *Before what Court the Jury is to be returned.*

*Sect.* 1. AND now I am to conſider before what Court the Proceſs againſt Jurors in Criminal Caſes is returnable: As to which there can be no [a] Doubt but that by the Common Law it is returnable only into the Court wherein the Proſecution was depending.

[a] Vide 4 Inſt. 159.

*Sect.* 2. But the Statute of [b] *Weſtm.* 2. *Ch.* 30. having ordained that all Pleas in either Bench, which require only an eaſy Examination, ſhall be determined in the Country before the Juſtices of Aſſiſe, by Virtue of the writ preſcribed by that Statute, commonly called the Writ of *Niſi Prius*: It ſeems to have been univerſally agreed, [c] That an Iſſue joined in the King's Bench upon an [d] Indictment or [e] Appeal, whether for Treaſon or [f] Felony, or a Crime of an inferior [g] Nature, committed in a different County from that wherein the Court ſits, may be tried in the proper County by Writ of *Niſi Prius* by Virtue of the ſaid Statute.

[b] 2 Inſt. 421, 423, 424. Cro. Ca. 349.

[c] 2 Inſt. 424. 4 Inſt. 160. See the Books cited to the other Parts of this Section.

[d] Bro. Coro. 231.

[e] 4 Co. 43. pl. 9. 4 Inſt. 160. Dy. 46. pl. 8. 1 261. pl. 26. 21 H. 7. 34. pl. 35. Raſt. Ent. 47. a. 55. a. Vide ſupra ch. 7. ſect. 18. ch. 23. ſect. 146. Bro. Coro. 231. 4 Inſt. 160. Raym. 367.

[f] Cro. Ca. 348, 349. 6 Mod. 246, 247.

[g] Fitz. Niſi prius, 16. 2 Leon. 110. 2 Inſt. 424. F. N. B. 241. Lett. A. Bro. Niſi prius, 16. 2 Inſt. 424. F. N. B. 241. Lett. A. Crompt. Juriſdict. 211. b. 6. Mod. 246, 247. S. P. C. 156. Lett. A. H. P. C. 258. In Cro Ca. 348, 349. In an Indictment of Barratry, which ſeemed to require great Examination, the Court refuſed to grant a Trial by Niſi prius at the Motion of the Attorney General, till the King by his Letters had ſignified his Pleaſure, that it ſhould be ſo tried. Vide 6 Mod 123.

*Sect.* 3. Yet inaſmuch as the King is not expreſly named in this Statute, and it is a general Rule, That he ſhall not be bound by a Statute which doth not expreſly name him; it ſeems to have been generally holden, That where-ever the King is a Party it is irregular to grant a Trial by *Niſi Prius* without his [h] ſpecial Warrant, or the [i] Aſſent of his Attorney. But I do not find it denied, [k] but that regularly the Court may grant it in an Appeal in the ſame Manner as in any other Action.

[h] Fitz. Niſi prius, 16. 2 Leon. 110. 2 Inſt. 424. F. N. B. 241. Lett. A. Bro. Niſi prius, 16. 2 Inſt. 424. F. N. B. 241. Lett. A. Crompt. Juriſdict. 211. b. 6. Mod. 246, 247. S. P. C. 156. Lett. A. H. P. C. 258. In Cro Ca. 348, 349. In an Indictment of Barratry, which ſeemed to require great Examination, the Court refuſed to grant a Trial by Niſi prius at the Motion of the Attorney General, till the King by his Letters had ſignified his Pleaſure, that it ſhould be ſo tried. Vide 6 Mod 123.

[i] See the Books cited to the precedent Section under Letter e.

[k] But not where the Jury is to be from two Counties, Dy. 46. pl. 6.

*Sect.* 4. Having ſhewn already, *Ch.* 7. *Sect.* 17, 18. and *Ch.* 23. *Sect.* 146. That Juſtices of *Niſi Prius* have Power by 14 *H.* 6. 1. to give Judgment in Felony and Treaſon, and how far they have Power to give Damages in an Appeal, and having alſo ſhewn *Ch.* 25 from *Sect.* 7 *to* 14. in what Caſes they may arraign an Appellee at the Suit of the King, after a Nonſuit of the Party, I ſhall refer to what is there ſaid concerning theſe Matters.

## CHAP. XLIII.

### *Of Challenges.*

AND now I am to ſhew in what Manner the Jurors returned for the Trial of a Criminal may be challenged; which I ſhall conſider,

1. So far as it relates to all Perſons in general.
2. With Regard to Aliens only.

*Sect.* 1. As to the Learning of this Kind, ſo far as it relates to all Perſons in general, having premiſed, [113] That no Challenge [a] can be taken, either to the Array or to the Polls, till a full Jury have appeared; and that no Juror can be [b] challenged either by the King or Priſoner, without [c] Conſent, after he hath been ſworn, whether on the ſame Day, or (according to the greater Number of [d] Authorities,) on a former, ont he ſame Trial, unleſs it be for ſome Cauſe which happened [e] ſince he was ſworn; I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

[a] Hob. 235. [b] Yelv. 23. Cro. Ca. 291. Co. Litt. 158. a. 22 Ed. 3. 8. pl. 20. 2 Roll. Abr. 658. pl. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9. 659. pl. 4, 5. 661. Lett. Q. 12 H. 4. 10. a. Fitz. Challenge, 64. 14 H. 7. 6. pl. 13. Bro. Challenge, 73. 9 H. 5. 7. pl. 21. Abridged Fitz Challenge, 72. Bro. Challenge, 50. 14 H. 7. 19. pl. 8. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 75. State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 379.

1. How Jurors may be challenged on the Part of the King.
2. How on the Part of the Priſoner.

*Sect.* 2. And firſt, As to ſuch Challenges on the Part of the King: It ſeems [f] agreed, That by the Common Law the King might challenge peremptorily as many as he thought fit, of any Jury returned to try any Cauſe in which he was a Party. But this is remedied by 33 *Ed.* 1. commonly called an Ordinance for Inqueſts, which is enacted as followeth. *Of Inqueſts to be taken before any of the Juſtices, and wherein our Lord the King, is Party, howſoever it be: It is agreed and ordained by the King and all his Counſel, that from henceforth, notwithſtanding it be alledged by them that ſue for the King, that the Jurors of thoſe Inqueſts, or ſome of them, be not indifferent for the King, yet ſuch Inqueſts ſhall not remain untaken for that Cauſe; but if they that ſue for the King will challenge any of thoſe Jurors, they ſhall aſſign of their Challenge a Cauſe certain, and the Truth of the ſame Challenge ſhall be enquired of according to the Cuſtom of the Court.*

Neither can a Challenge be taken to the Array after any of the Jurors are ſworn. Hob. 235. [e] Cro. Ca. 291. State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 379. [d] 22 Ed. 3. 8. pl. 20. 2 Rol Abr. 658. pl. 5, 6, 7, 8. 659. pl. 4. 5. 661. Lett. Q. 12 H. 4. 10. a. 14 H. 7. 6. pl. 14. Bro Challenge, 50, 53, 130. Fitz. Challenge, 143. 28 Aſſ. pl. 44. Yelv. 23. Yet adjudged, That a Juror after he is ſworn may be peremptorily challenged another Day, tho' not on the ſame wherein he is ſworn, 32 H. 6. 26. pl. 14. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 193. 14 H. 7. 19. pl. 8. Abr. Bro. Challenge, 75. S. P. C. 158. 2 Rich. 3. 19 pl. 34 Abr. Bro. Challenge, 194. [e] 22 Ed. 3. 8. pl. 20. Yelv. 23. 2 Roll. Abr. 658. pl. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 Bro. Challenge, 130. 28 Aſſ. pl. 44. Co. Litt. 158. a. 14 H. 7. 6 pl. 14. Bro. Challenge, 50, 73, 75. Fitz Challenge, 64, 72, 143. 2 H. H. P. C. 270. [f] Co. Lit. 156. b. H. P. C. 259. S. P. C. 162. Lett. A. 1 Roll. Ab 645 X pl. 2. 3.

*Sect.* 3. It ſeems to be clearly ſettled [a] at this Day, that this Statute being general, extends as well to all Criminal as Civil Caſes: However if the King challenge a Juror before a Panel is peruſed, it is [b] agreed that he needs not ſhew any Cauſe of his Challenge till the whole Panel be gone thro', and it appear that there will not be a full Jury without the Perſon ſo challenged. And if the Defendant, in order to oblige the King to ſhew Cauſe, preſently challenge *touts paravaile* [c], yet it hath been adjudged that the Defendant ſhall be firſt put to ſhew all his Cauſes of Challenge, before the King need to ſhew any.

*Sect.* 4. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* How Jurors may be challenged on the Part of the Priſoner: Having premiſed that a [d] Peer can take no Challenge to any of his Peers; and that where ſeveral are tried on a joint [e] *Venire*, a Juror challenged and drawn as to one, cannot but be drawn as to all, I ſhall farther endeavour to ſhew,

1. How Jurors may be challenged peremptorily.
2. How they may be challenged for Cauſe.

As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* How Jurors may be challenged peremptorily: Having premiſed that the Priſoner muſt take all ſuch Challenges himſelf, [f] even in ſuch Caſes wherein he may have Counſel, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. In what Caſes a peremptory Challenge is allowable.
2. How many Jurors may be ſo challenged.

*Sect.* 5. As to the firſt Particular, I take it to be agreed, that a peremptory Challenge was allowable by the Common Law, in all [g] capital Caſes both upon Indictments and [h] Appeals, and alſo in [i] Miſpriſion of High Treaſon; but it was enacted by 33 *H.* 8. 23. *Par.* 3. *That it ſhould not be allowed in any Caſes of High Treaſon, nor Miſpriſion of High Treaſon.* Nor do I know that any Statute hath revived it to the latter of theſe; for it is ſaid that the Statute of 1 *Ph. & M.* 10. which by reſtoring the old Courſe of the Common Law as to Trials of Treaſon, has revived [k] ſuch Challenge as to Treaſon, doth not [l] extend to Miſpriſion of High Treaſon.

*Sect.* 6. It hath been anciently [m] adjudged, and is holden both by [n] *Staundforde* and [o] *Coke*, That a Man ſhall have the ſame peremptory Challenges on an Iſſue joined upon collateral Matter alledged in Avoidance of an Outlawry for a capital Crime, as he may on the general Iſſue: But the contrary is holden by [p] *Hale*, and is ſaid to have been [q] adjudged in the Caſe of *Okey* and *Berkſtead*.

*Sect.* 7. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* How many Jurors may be challenged peremptorily: It ſeems to have been the ſettled [r] Rule of the Common Law, where-ever ſuch Challenge was allowed, to ſuffer the

[a] Moor 595. pl. 809. S. P. C. 162. Lett. A. H. P. C. 259. Co. Litt. 159. b. and the Books cited to others Parts of this Section. Yet peremptory Challenges were taken for the Queen in Throckmorton's Trial. 1 Mar. State Trials Vol. 1. fol. 48.

[b] 1 Ventr. 309, 310. S. P. C. 162. Lett. A. State Trials, Vol. 2. 744. Vol. 3. fol. 52. 869. Skin 82. H. P. C. 259. 2 H. H. P. C. 271.

[c] State Trials, Vol. 3. fol. 52. Raym. 473, 474. Skin. 82. See State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 4. Vol 4. f. 177, 407.

[d] Rushw. Collections, 2. V. 1. f. 94. Moor 621, 622. Co. Lit. 156. b. State Trials, Vol. 1. fol. 164, 265. Trial per pais ch. 9. 2 H. H. P. C. 275.

[e] Supra ch. 41. ſect. 9.

[f] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 105. Vol. 1. fol. 601. V. 2. fol. 743. 744.

[g] Co. Litt. 156. b.

Moor 12. pl. 46. [h] Moor 12. pl. 46. Bendl. 42. pl. 77. 9 H. 5. 7. pl. 21. Abridged Fitz. Challenge, 72. Bro. Challenge, 50. 14 H. 7. 7. pl. 16. Bro. Challenge, 74, 75, 211. 3 H. 7. 2. pl. 5. [i] 3 Inſt. 27. But in no other Caſe that is not Capital. State Trials, Vol 2. fol. 254. [k] 3 Inſt. 227. S. P. C. 157. Lett. B. 158. 1 And. 107. 108. Co. Litt. 156. b. State Trials, Vol. fol. 764, &c. But this is made a Quære Savil 57. [l] Supra, ch. 25. ſect. 145. Yet 3 Inſt. 27. a. it is ſaid that for Miſpriſion of Treaſon one may peremptorily challenge 35. [m] Fitz. Challenge. 153, 165. [n] S. P. C. 163. Lett. A. Yet the ſame Point is made a Quære, S. P. C. 158. [o] Co Litt. 157. b. [p] H. P. C. 259. 2 H. H. P. C. 267. [q] 1 Lev. 61. But the other Books which report the ſame Caſe take no Notice of this Point. 1 Sid. 72. Kely 13. [r] Co. Litt. 156. b. Crompt. Juſt. 114. pl. 4. 9 H. 5. 7. pl. 21. 14 H. 7. 7. pl. 16. Bro. Challenge, 70, 74, 75, 217. 19 Ed. 4. 33. b. 3 H. 7. 2 pl. 5. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 211. 17 Aſſ. pl. 6. 17 Ed. 3. 23. pl. 8. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 105. Trial per pais, ch. 9. S. P. C. 157. b. 158 See the Books cited, ch. 30. ſect. 2. Lamb. B. 4. ch. 14, ſays that it was doubtful at Common Law how many might be challenged.

Priſoner to challenge as many as he thought fit under the Number of three full Juries, *i. e.* not amounting to more than thirty-five. But if a Criminal challenge more than that Number, [a] it ſeems the more prevailing Opinion that he is to be dealt with as one that ſtands Mute.

*Sect.* 8. It is enacted by 22 *H.* 8. 14. *Par.* 7. made perpetual by 32 *H.* 8. 3. *That no Perſon arraigned for any Petit Treaſon, Murder or Felony, be admitted to any peremptory Challenge above the Number of twenty.* But it ſeems [b] agreed, That 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* 10. which reſtores the Courſe of the Common Law as to Trials of Treaſon, has revived the old Challenge of 35 in Trials of Petit Treaſon.

*Sect.* 9. It ſeems to have been holden by Sir [c] *Edward Coke*, that he who challenges more than twenty upon an Arraignment of Felony, ſince the above-mentioned Statute of 22 *H.* 8. ſhall [d] neither forfeit his Goods, nor have Judgment of Death, nor of *Pain forte & dure*, but ſhall only be over-ruled as to his Challenges ſo far as they exceed twenty, and put upon his Trial. But this ſeems to have been doubted by Sir *Mathew* [e] *Hale*, [114] and the contrary is holden by [f] *Crompton*, and ſeems more agreeable to the moſt natural Conſtruction of 22 *H.* 8. which ſeems to have intended no Alteration as to the Nature or Effect of peremptory Challenges, but only as to their Number. To which may be added, That nothing is more Common than for [g] ſubſequent Statutes which take from Felons the Benefit of Clergy, [h] expreſly to exclude thoſe who challenge more than twenty which would be needleſs if their Challenge were only to be over-ruled, and did not ſubject them to Judgment of [i] Death, *&c.*

*Sect.* 10. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* How Jurors may be challenged for Cauſe: Having premiſed that it is a [k] general Rule, That wherever [l] the King is a Party, as he is in every [m] Indictment, and in ſome Sort alſo in [n] Appeals of Felony, he who takes a Challenge for Cauſe muſt ſhew it preſently, and ſhall not have Time till the Panel is peruſed, as the King ſhall where he takes a Challenge; as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Sect.* 3. and having alſo farther premiſed that after a Priſoner hath challenged a Juror for Cauſe, and his Cauſe hath been diſallowed, or found againſt him, he may [o] challenge the ſame Juror peremptorily, before he is [p] ſworn, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. What ſhall be a good Challenge of a Juror, in Reſpect of his Honour or Inſufficiency.
2. What in Reſpect of his Unindifferency.

And firſt as to the Challenge of a Juror for his Honour or Inſufficiency; having premiſed that it is agreed to be a good Challenge of this Kind that a Juror is an [q] Alien, [r] Minor, or [s] Villein, I ſhall more fully endeavour to ſhew,

[a] Supra ch. 30. ſect. 2.

[b] Bro. Challenge, 217. 2 H.P.C. 260. 2 H. H. P. C. 269.

[c] 3 Inſt. 227. Vide ſupra ſect. 5. and ch. 25. ſect. 132, 144. S.P.C. 158. a. Co. Lit. 156. b.

[d] Vide ch. 30. ſect. 19. Staund. Prer. 46. a

[e] H. P. C. 260.

[f] Crompton's Juſt. 114. pl. 4.

[g] Supra ch. 33. ſect. 32, 45, 48, 59, 64, 66, 69, &c.

[h] Vide ſupra ch. 33. ſect. 27, 36.

[i] 11 Co. 31. a. 32. a. 35. b. S. P. C. 126. Letter A.

[k] Co. Litt. 158. a. Fitz. Challenge, 128. State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 235. S. P. C. 162. Lett. C. 2 Roll. Abr. 659. pl. 6, 7, 8. 38 Aſſ. pl. 22. 1 Sid. 244. Cont. 19 Aſſ. pl. 6. Abridged Bro. Chal. 107.

[l] Except in Inqueſts, Fitz. Challenge, 105, 107. 2 Roll. Abr. 659. pl. 9. 660. N. 2.

[m] That Cauſe muſt be ſhewn preſently on Indictments. Co. Litt. 158. a. 1 Sid. 244. 1 H. 5. pl. 1. Abridged Fitz. Challenge, 70. Skin. 82.

[n] That Cauſe muſt be ſhewn preſently in Appeals. Co. Lit. 158. a. This is left a Quære S. P. C. 162. Lett. D.

[o] Co. Lit. 158. a. 37 H. 6. 8. pl. 17. Abridged, Fitz. Challenge, 48. Bro. Challenge, 86. Cont. 10 H. 4. 9. pl. 7. Abridged Fitz. Challenge, 180.

[p] Vide ſupra ſect. 1.

[q] Co. Litt. 156. b. Theloal, B. 1. ch. 6. ſect. 14. 14 H. 4. 19. pl. 23. Bro. Challenge, 48. Fitz. Challenge, 91. 2 Roll. Abr. 656. pl. 2. Calvin's Caſe, 18. b.

[r] Co. Litt. 157. b. 172. b. Litt. ſect. 259.

[s] 2 Roll. Abr. 657. pl. 1. Co. Litt. 156. b. 9 Ed. 4. 16. pl. 16. 26 Aſſ. pl. 28. F. Challenge, 135. Bro. Challenge, 64, 118. But the contrary is holden in the Year-Book of 10 H. 7. 20. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 220. and a Quære by the Reporter and Brook.

1. Where Peerage is a good Cauſe of Challenge.
2. Where the Want of Freehold.
3. Where Infamy.
4. Whether old Age, Sickneſs, or Non-Reſidence in the County, be in any Caſe a good Cauſe of Challenge.

*Sect.* 11. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* Where Peerage is a good Cauſe of Challenge; it is [a] agreed, That if a Peer be returned on a Jury and bring a Writ of Privilege, he ſhall be diſcharged. Alſo it ſeems to have been [b] holden, that even without ſuch a Writ he may either challenge himſelf, or be challenged by the Party. *Quære.*

*Sect.* 12. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Where the Want of Freehold is a good Cauſe of Challenge: It ſeems to be admitted by the Statute of 21 E. 1. *de his qui ponendi ſunt in Aſſiſis*, and alſo by the Regiſter, That at the Common Law there was no [c] Neceſſity that Jurors ſhould have any Freehold as to inqueſts before Juſtices in *Eyre*, or in Cities or Burghs, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Chap.* 25. *Sect.* 21. Alſo it ſeems [d] agreed, That the Common Law doth not require that a Juror ſhould in any Caſe have a Freehold of any certain Value; and upon this Ground it hath been adjudged, That a Freehold worth but [e] 20*s.* or [f] 5*s.* or even a [g] Penny, is ſtill a ſufficient Qualification for a Juror in ſuch Caſes as are not within the Statutes which require a Freehold of a greater Value. Alſo it hath been [h] adjudged, that the Common Law did not require that a Juror ſhould in any Caſe have any Freehold. But this is not only contrary to what ſeems implied by all the Authorities above-cited, which in ſaying that the Common Law did not require a Freehold of any certain Value, plainly ſeem to ſuppoſe that it required ſome Freehold, but it hath been alſo contradicted by many expreſs [i] Authorities; agreeably to which it ſeems to be [k] ſettled at this Day, that the Want of Freehold is a good Challenge of a Juror in all Caſes not otherwiſe provided for by [l] Statute, and conſequently in a Trial for High Treaſon in *London* as well as in any other County.

*Sect.* 13. But it ſeems agreed, that where ever the Letter of the Common or Statute Law require that a Juror ſhould have a Freehold, the Meaning is fully ſatisfied, by his having the [m] Uſe of a Freehold; and that it is not material whether he hath it in his own or his [n] Wife's Right, or whether it be [o] Abſolute or upon Condition, or an Eſtate of Inheritance, or only [p] for Term of one's own or another's Life, ſo that it be in the ſame [q] County, wherein the Suit is brought, and actually continue in the Juror [r] till the Time when he is ſworn.

[a] 48 Aſſ. pl. 6.
[b] 48 Ed. 3. 30. pl. 18. Bro. Challenge, 18, 37, 209. *Dy.* 314. pl. 98. 35 H. 6. 46. pl. 8. Moor 767. Regiſt. 179. F. N. B. 165. E. 166. 22 E. 3. 18. pl 75. Fitz. Challenge, 119. 2 Roll. Abr. 646. Y. 1. 2. but his Notes are not warranted by the Books at large. Co. Litt. 157. b. 9 Co. 49. 27 H. 8. 22. pl. 18. cont. 35. H. 6. 46. pl. 8. Bro. Challenge, 8. Finch of Law 506. 6 Co. 53. a. Fitz. Challenge, 44. 1 Jon. 153. F. N. B. 166.
[c] Vide Raym. 485, 486. 1 Vent. 366. Infra ſect. 21.

[d] Keilw. 46. pl. 2. 54. pl. 19. 92. pl. 5. Cro. El. 413. See the Citations to the next three Letters, and Litt. ſect. 464. and 2 Rol. Abr. 647, 648. [e] 10 H. 6. 7. pl. 24. Abridged Fitz Challange, 29. Bro. Challenge, 189. 19 H. 6. 9. pl. 21. Abridged Fitz. Challenge, 32. Bro. Challenge, 60. 2 H. 7. 13. pl. 17. Bro. Challenge, 152. 10 H. 6. 18. pl. 59. Bro. Challenge, 192. [f] 3 H. 4. 4. pl. 14. Abridged, Fitz. Challenge, 78. Bro. Challenge, 32. [g] Keilw. 46. pl. 2. [h] 28 Aſſ. pl. 15. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 106. 10 H. 7. 13. pl. 7. State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 135 to 140. Vide 16. H. 7. 14. pl. 10. 7 H. 6. 44. pl. 23. Abridged Fitz. Challenge, 24. Bro. Challenge, 57. It ſeems to be holden that by the Common Law it is a Challenge only to the Favour. [i] Cro. Eliz. 413. pl. 4. Trial per pais, ch. 9. 3 H. 4. 4. pl. 14. Abridged Fitz. Challenge, 78. Bro. Challenge, 32. 4 H. 4. 1. pl. 2. Vide Keilw. 54. pl 14. Co. Litt. 156. b. 157. a. 2 Rol. Abr. 647. pl 9, 10. 7 H. 4. 1. pl 4. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 34. Fitz. Challenge, 58. 21 H. 7. 29. pl. 10. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 90, 10 H. 7. 11. pl. 30. It ſeems taken for granted that Iſſues in all Caſe are to be returned upon Jurors, by which it ſeems to be implied that they ought to have Land, &c. [k] State Trials, Vol. 3. 869. Vol. 4. fol. 874. [l] Vide infra ſect. 19, &c. [m] Keilw. 46. pl. 2. 92. pl. 5. Dyer 9. pl 26. Fitz. Challenge, 27. 13 H. 7. 7. b. 5 Ed. 4. 7. pl. 15. Bro. Challenge, 165. Co. Litt. 272. Plow. Com. 58. a. 15 H. 7. 13. b. S. P. C. 160. Lett. b. Bro. Jurors, 14. [n] Fitz. Challenge, 27. 9 H. 7. 1. pl. 2. Bro. Challenge, 157. 12 H. 7. 4 pl 2. Bro. Challenge, 160. Co. Litt. 156. b. [o] Co Litt. 156. b. Keilw. 167, 168. 2 Rol. Abr. 648. pl. 20. cont. 7 H. 4. 1. pl. 4. Fitz. Challenge, 158. But Bro. in abridging this Caſe in Title Challenge, 53. ſays quod mirum. [p] 9 H. 7. 1. pl. 2. 12 H. 7. 4. pl. 2. Bro. Challenge, 160. Co. Litt. 156. b. Bro. Challenge, 157. See F. N. B. 14. Lett. e. 16. Lett. f. [q] 9 H. 7. 1. pl. 2. Bro Challenge, 157. Co. Lit. 157. a. Raſt. Ent. 118. b. 19 H. 6. 9. pl. 21. [r] 12 H. 7. 4. pl. 2. Bro. Challenge, 160. Co. Litt. 157. a. 7 H. 4. 1. pl. 4. Abridged Fitz. Challenge, 158.

*Sect.* 14.

*Sect.* 14. It is enacted by the [a] Statutes of *Weſtminſter* 2. 38. and 21 *Ed.* 1. *de his qui ponendi ſunt in Aſſiſis*, that none ſhall be put in Affiſes or Juries, except in Cities, Burghs or trading Towns, who have not Tenements to the yearly Value of 40 *s.* *&c.* But it ſeems to have been [b] generally agreed that a Juror can neither be challenged by the Parties for being returned contrary to theſe Acts, nor alledge ſuch Matter himſelf for his diſcharge, but muſt take his Remedy by Action againſt the Sheriff, or by Writ of Privilege for his Diſcharge.

*Sect.* 15. It is farther enacted by 2 *H.* 5. 3. *That no Perſon ſhall be admitted to paſs in any Inqueſt upon Trial of the Death of a Man, nor in any Inqueſt betwixt Party or Party in Plea Real, nor in Plea Perſonal, whereof the Debt or the Damage declared amount to forty Marks, if the ſame Perſon have not Lands or Tenements of the yearly Value of forty Shillings, above all Charges of the ſame; ſo that it be challenged by the Party, that any ſuch Perſon ſo impanelled in the ſame Caſes, hath not Lands or Tenements of the yearly Value of forty Shillings above the Charges as afore is ſaid.*

*Sect.* 16. It hath been [c] adjudged, that this Statute extends as well to a Collateral Iſſue, as to the General one, but not to an Indictment or information for a Crime not [d] Capital, for the Words are, *Upon Trial of the Death of a Man, nor in any Inqueſt between Party and Party in Plea Real or Perſonal*, &c.

*Sect.* 17. It ſeems [e] agreed, That a *Ceſtuy que uſe* of any Freehold in the ſame County, of the yearly Value of 40 *s.* is a good Juror within this Statute. And ſome have [f] holden, That the Law is the ſame as to a Feoffee of ſuch Land in Truſt for another, or a [g] Remainder Man of a State of Freehold expectant on a Leaſe for Years. But this ſeems not to be maintainable, becauſe the Statute in requiring that a Juror ſhall have Lands of the yearly Value of 40 *s.* above all Charges, plainly ſeems to intend that he ought to have Lands of the clear [h] Income whereof at the Time he can expend ſo much. But a Man cannot expend any Thing out of Lands whereof he is enfeoffed to the Uſe of another, or wherein he has only a dry Remainder.

*Sect.* 18. It hath been [i] adjudged, that this Statute is repealed as to Treaſons by 1 [k] *&* 2 *Ph. & Ma.* 10. which enacts that all Trials for Treaſon ſhall be according to the Common Law.

*Sect.* 19. It is recited by 23 *H.* 8. 13. *That Trials in Murders and Felonies in Cities, Buroughs, and Towns corporate within this Realm having Authority to proceed in the Deliverance of ſuch Offenders, had been oftentimes deferred and delayed, by Reaſon of Challenge of ſuch Offenders, for lack of Sufficiency of Freehold, to the great Hindrance of Juſtice.* And thereupon it is enacted, *That every Perſon and Perſons being the King's natural Subject born, which either by the Name of a Citizen, or of a Freeman, or any other Name, doth enjoy and uſe the Liberties and Privileges of any City, Borough or Town corporate where he dwelleth or maketh his Abode, being worth in moveable Goods and Subſtance to the clear Value of forty Pounds, be admitted in Trial of Murders and Felonies in every Seſſions and Gaol-Delivery, to be kept and holden in and for the Liberty of ſuch Cities, Boroughs and Towns Corporate, albeit they have no Freehold; any Act, Statute, Uſe, Cuſtom or Ordinance to the contrary hereof notwithſtanding.*

*Sect.* 20. *Provided that this Act no way extend to any Knight or Eſquire, dwelling, abiding, or reſorting in or to any ſuch City*, &c.

*Sect.* 21.

[a] Vide ſupra ch. 25. ſect. 21, 22, 30.

[b] 2 Inſt. 448. 28 Aſſ. pl. 15. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 106. 3 H. 4. 4. pl. 14. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 32. Fitz. Challenge, 78. F. N. B. 166. State Trials, Vol. 2. fol. 744. But 38 Aſſ. pl. 19. is contrary.

[c] Keilw. 92. pl. 5. 16 H. 7. 14. pl. 10. 2 Roll. Abr. 647, 648.

[d] Cro. Eliz. 413. pl. 4. Raym. 485, 486.

[e] Vide ſupra ſect. 13.

[f] Keilw. 92. pl. 5. and Bro. Challenge, 202. Jurors, 14. in an Abridgment of the Year-Book of 15 H. 7. 13. pl. 1. But I do not find this Point in the Book at large.

[g] Keilw. 168. pl. 2.

[h] Vide Keil. 92. a. 18 Ed. 4. 13. pl. 1. 19 H. 6. 9. pl. 21. Fitz. Challenge, 32. 36 H. 6. 23. pl. 16. 2 Roll. Abr. 647. pl. 11. 648. pl. 28. 649. pl. 29.

[i] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 135 to 140.

[k] Vide ch. 25. ſect. 132. 142, 143, 144.

*Sect.* 21. Alſo ſpecial Proviſion is made by 11 *H.* 7. 21. and 4 *H.* 8. 3. for Jurors in *London* in real and Perſonal Actions above the Value of forty Marks, for which I ſhall refer to the Statutes at large.

*Sect.* 22. It is enacted by 4 & 5 *W.* & *M.* 24. *That all Jurors* (*other than Strangers upon Trials* per medietatem linguæ) *who are to be returned for Trials of Iſſues joined, in any of the Courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas or Exchequer, or before Juſtices of Aſſiſe or* Niſi Prius, Oyer *and* Terminer, *Gaol-Delivery, or General Quarter-Seſſions of the Peace in any County of this Realm of* England, *ſhall every of them have in their own Name, or in Truſt for them within the ſame County, ten Pounds by the Year at leaſt above Repriſes, of Freehold or Copyhold Lands or Tenements, or of Lands or Tenements of Ancient* [a] *Demeſne, or in Rents or in all or any of the ſaid Lands, Tenements or Rents, in Fee-ſimple, Fee-tail, or for the Life of themſelves or ſome other Perſon; and that in every County in* Wales *every ſuch Juror ſhall have in the ſame County ſix Pounds by the Year at leaſt, in Manner aforeſaid above Repriſes.*

[a] But by the Common Law a Freehold in Ancient Demeſne was not ſufficient. 9 H. 7. 1. pl. 2. Bro. Challenge, 157. Co. Litt. 156. b.

*Sect.* 23. But it is provided, *That it ſhall be lawful to return any Perſon on a* Tales *in* England, *who ſhall have five Pounds by the Year, or in* Wales, *who ſhall have three Pounds by the Year in Manner aforeſaid.*

*Sect.* 24. Alſo there is a Saving to all [b] Cities, Boroughs and Towns Corporate, of their ancient Uſage of returning Jurors of ſuch Eſtate, and in ſuch Manner as before had been uſed and accuſtomed. But there is no expreſs Saving of any Trial contrary to the Purview of this Statute and made good by ſome other; and therefore it may be argued that the Trial of Felonies in Towns by Jurors worth 40 *l.* in Goods by Virtue of the above-cited Statute of 23 *H.* 8. is no longer lawful, it not being a Trial by Uſage, but by Statute. Yet ſeeing 4 & 5 *Gul.* & *Mar.* ſeems plainly to have a View to Trials in Counties only, and the Statute of 16 & 17 *Ca.* 2. 3. which is penned almoſt in the very ſame Words, was taken [c] no Way to alter the former Method of Trials in Towns, leſt it ſhould cauſe a Failure of Juſtice; and it being generally impracticable to get a ſufficient Number of ſuch Freeholders as the Statute requires in Towns, it ſeems a reaſonable Conſtruction of 4 & 5 *W.* & *M.* That the Trial by 23 *H.* 8. ſtill continues lawful as before. But it hath been [d] agreed, That for Trials in *London* for High Treaſon, every Juror ought to have ſuch Freehold or Copyhold as is required by 4 & 5 *W.* & *M.* [115]

[b] Vide ſupra ſect. 12. and there is the like Exception in 27 El. 6. Par. 7. and in 16 & 17 Ca. 2. 3. Par. 4.

[c] 1 Vent. 366.

[d] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 186. and in Francia's Trial.

*Sect.* 25. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Where Infamy is a good Cauſe of Challenge, it ſeems that it is a good Challenge of a Juror that he is [e] outlawed, or that he hath been [f] adjudged to any Corporal Puniſhment whereby he becomes infamous, or that he hath been convicted of Treaſon, or [g] Felony, or [h] Perjury, or [i] Conſpiracy or of [k] Forgery on 5 *Eliz.* 14. or attainted in an [l] Attaint for giving a falſe Verdict. And it hath been [m] holden, That ſuch Exceptions are not ſalved by a Par-

[e] Co. Litt. 158. a. 21 H. 6. 30. pl. 17. 11 H. 4. 41. pl. 8. Bro. Indict. 2. 2 Roll. Abr. 657. pl. 3. Bro. Challenge, 64. Fitz. Proceſs, 208. Cro Ca. 134. Trials per pais, ch 9.

[f] Co. Litt. 6. b 156. a. Trials per pais, ch. 9.

[g] Co. Litt. 6. b. 158. a. 2 Bulſt 154 State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 521 to 524. Trials per pais ch. 9. Cont. 1 Lev. 263.

[h] Bract. Lib. 4 c. 19. ſect. 2. Fleta, Lib. 4. c. 8. ſect. 2. Trials per pais, ch. 9.

[i] See B. 1. ch 72. ſect. 9. Co. Litt. 6. b. 158. a. It ſeems to be holden, That the Conviction for Conſpiracy ought to be at the King's Suit. But 33 H. 6. 55. pl. 45. Bro. Challenge, 15. Fitz. Challange, 41. make no ſuch Diſtinction.

[k] Co Litt. 6. b. and the Reaſon ſeems to be becauſe the Statute is expreſs, that the Offender ſhall be ſet on the Pillory, &c. but it was adjudged, 33 H. 6. 55. pl. 45. Abridged Fitz. Challenge, 41. Bro. Challenge, 15. 2 Roll. Abr. 649. pl. 5. That a Conviction on 1 H. 5. 5. was not a good Challenge to a Juror, becauſe it was not a Conviction on an Action at the Common Law. Vide 44 Ed 3. 39. pl. 39. Fitz Decies tantum, 11, 12.

[l] See the Authorities under the precedent Letter.

[m] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 521 to 524. 2 Bulſt. 154. 2 H. H. P. C. 278. Vide ſupra ch. 37. ſect. 48 to 53.

don. And it was anciently [a] holden that Excommunication was alſo a good Challenge. Yet it [b] ſeems that none of the above-cited Challenges are principal ones, but only to the Favour, unleſs the Record of the Outlawry, Judgment or Conviction be produced, if it be a Record of another Court, or the Term, *&c.* be ſhewn, if it be a Record of the ſame Court.

*Sect.* 26. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* Whether old Age, or Sickneſs, or Non-reſidence in the County be in any Caſe a good Cauſe of Challenge of a Juror: I take it to be agreed, That notwithſtanding the [c] Statute of *Weſtm.* 2. 38. be expreſs that neither old Men above the Age of Seventy Years, nor Perſons perpetually ſick, nor thoſe who are infirm at the Time of their Summons, nor thoſe who do not reſide in the County ſhall be put in Juries, or in the leſſer Aſſiſes; and therefore ſuch Perſons may ſue out a Writ of [d] Privilege for their Diſcharge, grounded on this Statute; yet if they be [e] actually returned and appear, they can neither be challenged by the Party, nor excuſe themſelves from not ſerving if there be not enow without them.

*Sect.* 27. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* What ſhall be a good Challenge of a Juror in Reſpect of his Indifferency: It is expreſly enacted by 25 *Ed.* 3. *ch.* 3. which ſeems to have been made in [f] Affirmance of the Common Law, *That no Indictor ſhall be put in Inqueſts upon Deliverance of the Indictees of Felonies or* [g] *Treſpaſs, if he be challenged for that ſame Cauſe by him which is ſo indicted.* And this Exception againſt a Juror that he hath found an Indictment againſt the Party for the ſame Cauſe, hath been adjudged good, not only upon the Trial of [h] ſuch Indictment, but alſo upon the Trial of another Indictment or Action [i] where in the ſame Matter is either in Queſtion, or happens to be material, tho' not directly in Iſſue.

*Sect.* 28. It hath been allowed a good Cauſe of Challenge on the Part of the Priſoner, That the Juror [k] hath a Claim to the Forfeiture, which ſhall be cauſed by the Party's Attainder or Conviction; or that he hath declared his [l] Opinion before-hand that the Party is guilty, or will be hanged, or the like. Yet it hath been [m] adjudged, That if it ſhall appear that the Juror made ſuch Declaration from his Knowledge of the Cauſe, and not out of any Ill-will to the Party, it is no Cauſe of Challenge.

*Sect.* 29. But it hath been [n] adjudged to be no good Cauſe of Challenge, that the Juror hath found others guilty on the ſame Indictment; for the Indictment is in Judgment of Law ſeveral againſt each Defendant, for every one muſt be convicted by particular Evidence againſt himſelf.

*Sect.* 30. It hath been [o] ruled to be a good Challenge of a Juror, on the Part of the King, that he hath given his Dogs the Names of the King's Witneſſes.

[a] Co. Litt. 158.
[b] Co. Litt. 157. b. 33 H. 6. 55. pl. 45. 43 Aſſ. pl. 46. 8 H. 5. 11. a. 21 Ed. 4. 74. b. pl. 5. 2 Rol. Abr. 649. pl. 13. 650. pl. 11. 658. Lett. K. 33 H. 6. 1. pl. 1. Bro. Challenge, 15, 147.
[c] 2 Inſt. 446, 447, 448.
[d] F. N. B. 165. b. 166. D. Regiſter 179, 180.
[e] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 744. 2 Inſt. 448.
[f] 12 Aſſ. pl 36. 19 Aſſ. pl. 6. Bro. Challenge, 101, 107. S. P. C. 158. Lett. B.
[g] Yet in 7 Ed. 4. 4. pl. 11. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 166. Fitz. Challenge, 53. is holden to be no principal Challenge in Treſpaſs.
[h] State Trials, Vol. 2 f. 379. Vol. 4. f. 186. In the Year-Book of 40 Aſſ. pl. 10. Abridged, Bro. Challenge, 142. An Indictor being returned on the Petit Jury and giving a Verdict, was fined becauſe he did not challenge himſelf. Yet 27 Aſſ. pl. 13. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 120. and Fitz. Challenge, 137. 'tis not allowed to be a principal Challenge, even upon the Trial of the ſame Indictment.
[i] 8 H 4. 2. pl. 4. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 42. Fitz. Challenge, 79. Co. Litt. 157. b. 1 Sid. 244. 2 Rol. Abr. 649. pl. 9.
[k] State Trials, Vol. 1. f 502.
[l] 21 H. 7. 29. pl. 10. Bro. Challenge 90. State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 184, 185. and ruled, That the Priſoner ſhall not examine a Juror concerning ſuch Matter on a Voia dire, becauſe it ſounds in Reproach. Vide 49 Ed. 3. 1. pl. 2. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 25. Fitz. Challenge, 100.
[m] 7 H. 7. 25. pl. 8. Abridged Bro. Challenge, 55. Fitz. Challenge, 22. 20 H. 6. 40. 2 Rol. Abr. 657. Lett I. Vide 49 Ed. 3. 1. pl. 2 Abridged Bro. Challenge, 25. Fitz. Challenge, 100.
[n] Kely. 9. State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 141, 175.
[o] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 738.

*Sect.* 31.

*Sect.* 31. It ſeems to be [a] ſettled, That where the King is a Party he may take either a principal Challenge, or to the Favour.

*Sect.* 32. It is [b] ſaid, That the Subject cannot take a Challenge for the Favour againſt the King, becauſe every one is bound by his Allegiance to favour the King. But if [c] no more be meant by theſe Books, than that ſuch a Challenge is not good without ſhewing ſome actual Partiality in ſuch Sheriff or Juror, or ſome particular Cauſe in Reſpect whereof the King may influence them, it ſeems not clearly ſettled how the King in this Reſpect hath a greater [d] Privilege than the Subject, which yet it ſeems agreed [e] that he hath.

*Sect.* 33. It hath been [f] ſaid to be no principal Challenge where the King is a Party, that a Juror is of the King's Livery, or his immediate Tenant; but it is ſaid, That a Challenge for ſuch Cauſe ought to conclude to the [g] Favour. But theſe Matters ſeeming to be unſettled, I ſhall leave them to be farther conſidered by others.

For other Matters relating to Challenges, being not ſo proper for this Treatiſe, I ſhall refer to the [h] Books which more particularly treat of them.

*Sect.* 34. And now I am in the ſecond Place to conſider the Learning of Challenges, ſo far as it particularly relates to Aliens; as to whom it is enacted by 28 *Ed.* 3. 13. *Par.* 2. *That in all Manner of Inqueſts and Proofs, which be to be taken or made amongſt Aliens and Denizens, be they Merchants or* [i] *other, as well before the Mayor of the Staple as before any other Juſtices or Miniſters, altho' the King be Party, the one Half of the Inqueſt or Proof ſhall be Denizens, and the other Half of Aliens, if ſo many Aliens and Foreigners be in the Town or Place where ſuch Inqueſt or Proof is to be taken, that be not Parties, nor with the Parties in Contracts, Pleas or other Quarrels, whereof ſuch Inqueſts or Proofs, ought to be taken: And if there be not ſo many Aliens, then ſhall be put in ſuch Inqueſts or Proofs, as many Aliens as ſhall be found in the ſame Towns or Places which be not thereto Parties, nor with the Parties, as aforeſaid, and the Remnant of Denizens, which be good Men, and not ſuſpicious to the one Party nor to the other.*

*Sect.* 35. It is declared by 9 *H.* 6. 29. that the above recited Statute of 2 *H.* 5. which requires that the Jurors in certain Caſes ſhall have Tenements to the yearly Value of 40 *s. ſhall be no wiſe prejudicial to this Statute of* 28 Ed. 3. *nor extend it ſelf but only to the Inqueſts to be taken between Denizen and Denizen.* Alſo it ſeems agreed, [k] That the ſubſequent Statutes which require that Jurors ſhall have Tenements to a greater Value no way repeal the ſaid Statute of 28 *E.* 3. Yet it ſeems, [l] That the *Engliſh* Half of the Jury ought to have Tenements to the ſame Value as in other Caſes. And it hath been [m] adjudged, That the Words *quorum quilibet habeat quatuor libratas terræ, &c.* ſhall be applied to the *Engliſh* only.

*Sect.* 36. It ſeems [n] agreed, that there is no Need that any of thoſe who find an Indictment againſt an Alien ſhould be Aliens.

[a] Co. Litt. 156. a. 4 H. 7. 8. pl. 7. Fitz. Challenge, 63. 44 Ed. 3. 38. pl. 32. Bro. Challenge, 22. 2 Rol. Abr. 645. pl. 5.

[b] Fitz. Challenge, 63, 65. Co. Litt. 156. a. 2 Rol Abr. 646. pl 8. 4 H. 7. 8. pl. 3. Trials per pais, ch. 9. State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 235, 236. Vol. 4. f. 70, 661. Cro. Eliz. 663. pl. 12.

[c] Vide 2 Rol. Abr. 646. pl. 8. 640. pl. 6. 1 Vent. 309.

[d] For in the Year-Book of 20 H. 6. 40. a. Abridged 2 Rol. Abr. 641. pl. 5, 6. It is holden in the Caſe of the Subject to be no Cauſe of Challenge, that the Sheriff hath Malice againſt the Party without ſhewing ſome particular Inſtance of Partiality.

[e] See the Books cited to the other Parts of this and the next Section.

[f] Fitz. Challenge 17. S. P. C. 162. Lett. C. 2 Rol. Abr. 646. pl. 10. It is ſaid generally in ſome Books, that it is a good Challenge of a Juror that he is the King's menial Servant, or a Valet of the Crown. Co. Litt. 156. a. Fitz. Cor. 63. Trials per pais, ch. 9. 2 Rol. Abr. 646 pl. 11. But State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 235, 236. Vol. 4. f. 70. And in other Books the contrary is ruled. Bro. Challenge, 154. 4 H. 7. 3. pl. 5. Cro Eliz. 663. pl. 12.

[g] Vide ſupra ſect 33. [h] Co Litt. 157, 158. Trials per pais, ch. 9. 2 Rol Abr 635 to 666. [i] Fitz Inqueſt, 22. 3 Ed. 4. 11. pl. 3. [k] Cro. El. 272. Vide H. P. C. 260, 261. [l] Cro. El. 272. [m] Cro. El. 272, 841. pl. 18. [n] H. P. C. 260. S. P. C. 159.

*Sect.* 37. Alſo it hath been adjudged, [a] That the ſaid Statute of 28 *E.* 3. is repealed as to Trials for Treaſon, by [b] 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* 10. which enacts that all Trials for Treaſon ſhall be according to the Courſe of the Common Law. Yet it ſeems that the [c] King may, if he thinks fit, make a ſpecial Grant to an Alien to be tried for Treaſon by a Jury whereof the one Half ſhall be Aliens.

*Sect.* 38. [d] Alſo it hath been adjudged that the ſaid Statute of 28 *Ed.* 3. doth not extend to an Appeal, or other Action by an Alien againſt an Alien, for the Words are *all Inqueſts*, &c. *between Aliens and Denizens.*

*Sect.* 39. It is [e] holden, That by Denizens in this Statute are meant not only thoſe who are born within the King's Ligeance, but alſo thoſe who are made Denizens by the King's Letters Patents.

*Sect.* 40. It ſeems to be [f] ſettled, That no Alien whether he be Plaintiff or Defendant, can take any Advantage of the Statute, unleſs he [g] pray it in Time; and that if he have neglected to pray it before the Return of a Common *Venire*, he can neither except to ſuch *Venire*, nor pray a *Tales* or other Proceſs *de medietate linguæ*.

*Sect.* 41. It was [h] holden, even before the Union of the two Kingdoms under King *James* the firſt, That no *Scot* was an Alien within the Meaning of this Statute, not only becauſe the *Scotch* Language is the ſame with the *Engliſh*, but alſo [i] becauſe the *Scots* were never reckoned Aliens, but rather Subjects.

*Sect.* 42. *Note*, That [k] ſome of the Precedents for the Award of a *Venire* of a Jury of half Denizens, and half Aliens, in Purſuance of 28 *E.* 3. mention, that the Aliens ſhall be of the ſame Country whereof the Party alledges himſelf; and others direct [l] generally that one Half of the Jury ſhall be Aliens, without ſpecifying any Country in particular. And this Form ſeems moſt agreeable to the Statute which ſpeaks of Aliens in general, and ſeems to be confirmed both by late [m] Practice, and the greater Number of [n] Authorities.

*Sect.* 43. If on a *Venire* of half Denizens and half Aliens, the Sheriff return 12 as Aliens, and among them ſome who in Truth are not ſuch, it ſeems [o] that the Party ſhall not be concluded by ſuch Return, but may notwithſtanding challenge the Array for Want of a ſufficient Number of Aliens.

*Sect.* 44. It ſeems [p] agreed, That the Return of a *Venire* of half Denizens, and half Aliens, ought to ſpecify which of the Jurors are Denizens and which Aliens, and that a full Number of each muſt appear to be ſworn.

*Sect.* 45. If one or more be wanting to make up the full Number of ſix Denizens or Aliens, the Juſtices of *Niſi prius*, by a reaſonable [q] Conſtruction of the Statutes which give a *Tales de Circumſtantibus* may award ſuch a *Tales* for ſo many Denizens or Aliens as ſhall be wanting.

*Sect.* 46. It is expreſly enacted by 2 & 3 *P. & M.* and 4 & 5 *El.* 20. ſet forth more at large *B.* 1. *Ch.* 54. that thoſe adjudged Felons, as *Egyptians*, by Virtue of thoſe Statutes, ſhall be tried by the Inhabitants of the County or Place where they ſhall be taken, and not *per medietatem linguæ*.

[a] Dalif. 22. Dy. 144, 145. pl. 61. 3 Inſt. 27. H. P. C. 260.

[b] Vide ſupra ch. 23. ſect. 132, 142, 144.

[c] S. P. C. 158. Fitz. Trial, 71.

[d] 22 Ed. 3. 14. pl. 38. 21 H. 6. 4. pl. 10. Fitz. Trial, 32. Bro. Trial, 42. S. P. C. 260. Lett. C. H. P. C. 261. But by 27 Ed. 3. 8. it is enacted, That in Pleas between Aliens concerning the Staple there ſhall be a Jury of none but Aliens. S. P. C. 159. Lett. C.

[e] Bro. Den. 4.

[f] Dy. 28. pl. 180. 145. pl. 60, 61, 304. pl. 51. 357. pl 45. 3 Ed. 4. 11. pl. 3. 22 Ed. 3. 14. pl. 38. 2 Rol. Abr. 643. P. 1. Fitz. Inq. 22. Trial, 71. H. P. C. 261. Bro. Panel, 3. Cont. 21 H. 7. 32. pl. 23. Bro. Deniz. 4. S. P. C. 259. 'Tis holden Cro. Eliz. 869. pl. 3. by two Judges againſt one, that tho' the Defendant appear by the Declaration to be Alien, yet the Common Venire is well awarded, unleſs a Venire de medietate be prayed.

[g] For the Form of ſuch a Prayer, Raſt. Ent. 7. a. pl. 2. 158. b. 159 a. 264. pl. 1, 2. 265. a. Dy. 144. pl. 60. S. P. C. 259. Pl. Com. 2. b.

[h] Dy. 304. pl. 51. H. P. C. 261.

[i] But Quære of his Reaſon, for it ſeems contrary to what is admitted in the whole Argument of Calvin's Caſe, 7 Co. See State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 572, 573. Vol. 4. f. 652, &c.

[k] Dy. 144. pl. 60. Raſt. Ent. 7. b. pl. 2. 159. a. 264. b. pl. 1, 2.

[l] Raſt. Ent. 265. a. 10 Co. 104. a.

[m] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 3.

[n] H. P. C. 261. S. P. C. 158. Lett. C. Bro. Denizen, 4. Bro. Panel, 3. Cont. Fitz. Trial 30. By five Judges againſt one.

[o] 2 Rol. Abr. 643. pl. 2. Vide S. P. C. 158. Lett. C.

[p] Cro. El. 818. pl 10. 84. 1. pl. 18. But this being only a Miſ return is helped by Verdict in Caſes within the Statute of Jeofails.

[q] 10 Co. 104. a. Cro. Eliz 305. pl. 3. 818. pl. 10. 841. pl. 18.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XLIV.

### *Of a Trial by Peers.*

AS to a Trial by Peers, having ſhewn already, *Ch.* 39. *Sect.* 1. That a Peer has no more Privilege than a Commoner as to having the Benefit of Counſel. And *Ch.* 43. *Sect.* 4. That a Peer cannot challenge any of his Peers; I ſhall now endeavour to ſhew,

1. The particular Form and Solemnity to be obſerved in ſuch a Trial.
2. Who are to be Triers.
3. Who are to be ſo tried.
4. As to what Crimes.
5. Upon what Suits and Pleas.
6. Whether a Peer can waive a Trial by his Peers.
7. In what Manner the Peers may require the Opinion of the Lord Steward or of the Judges.
8. Whether the Court may be adjourned.

And firſt of the particular Form and Solemnity to be obſerved in ſuch a Trial.

*Sect.* 1. When an Indictment is found againſt a Peer for a Crime for which he ought to be tried by his Peers, the King by his Commiſſion under the Great Seal, reciting the Indictment, conſtitutes ſome [a] Peer, High [b] Steward of the Kingdom *pro hac vice*, and by the ſame Commiſſion gives him Power to receive and proceed on ſuch Indictment, and requires the Peers to be attendant on him, and the Lieutenant of the Tower to bring the Priſoner before him.

*Sect.* 2. Alſo [c] a *Certiorari*, (which may either have the ſame Date with the Steward's Commiſſion, or a ſubſequent one) goes out of Chancery to certify the Indictment before the Steward *indilate*; and the Steward by his Precept under his Seal, directed to thoſe before whom the Indictment was found, appoints a certain Day and Place, at which it ſhall be certified. And another Writ goes out of Chancery to the Lieutenant of the Tower, *&c.* to bring the Priſoner before the Steward at ſuch a Day and Place as he ſhall appoint; and thereupon the Steward by his Precept under his Seal directed to the Lieutenant, *&c.* appoints the Day and Place.

*Sect.* 3. Alſo the Steward makes [d] another Precept under his Seal to the Serjeant at Arms, appointed to ſerve him during the Time of his Commiſſion, to ſummon the [e] Peers before him at ſuch a Place, Day and Hour, *&c.*

[a] Supra ch. 2.
[b] 1 H. 4. 1. 3 Inſt. 28. 13 H. 8. 11. pl. 1. S. P. C. 152. the Neceſſity of making a High Steward for the Trial of an Impeachment for High Treaſon was denied by the Houſe of Commons in the Earl of Danby's Caſe. State Trials, Vol. 2. fol. 198, 199.
[c] 3 Inſt. 28.
[d] This is to be intended when the Parliament is not ſitting, but is either diſſolved or prorogued. State Trials, Vol. 3. fol. 659 to 663. 3 Inſt. 28. S. P. C. 152. a. 13 H. 8. 11. pl. 1.
[e] 'Tis ſaid 13 H. 8. 11. pl. 1. S. P. C. 157. a. That the Steward ſhall make ſuch Precept to cauſe 20 or 18 Peers to come before him; but Sir Edward Coke, 3 Inſt. 28. ſays that the Precept doth not mention any certain Number; and now by 7 W. 3. all the Peers are to be ſummoned.

*Sect.* 4. At the Time appointed the Steward, attended [a] with ſix or [b] ſeven Serjeants at Arms carrying Maces before him, and by the King at Arms, and the Uſher of the Black Rod, enters the Place of Trial uncovered, and aſcends a Chair of State which always is [c] provided for that Purpoſe, and then the [d] Clerk of the Crown, or a [e] Maſter in Chancery delivers to him his Commiſſion, and he delivers it again to the Clerk [f] of the Crown, and then a Serjeant at Arms makes three [g] Oyes, and a Proclamation for Silence in the Name of the Steward, and then the Lord Steward and all the other Lords [h] ſtanding up uncovered, the Commiſſion is read, and then the [i] Uſher on his Knees delivers to the Steward a White Rod, who delivers it to him or to a Serjeant at Arms, who holds it by him during the Trial: Then an [m] Oyes is made, and a Command given in the Name of the Steward to all Juſtices and Commiſſioners to certify all Indictments, *&c.* which being delivered into Court, the Clerk of the Crown reads the Return. Another Oyes is made that the Lieutenant of the Tower, *&c.* return his Writ and Precept, and bring the Priſoner to the Bar, and then the Priſoner is brought to the Bar, the [n] Gentleman-Gaoler of the Tower carrying the Axe before him, which being [o] done the Clerk reads the Return.

*Sect.* 5. All things being thus prepared, the High Steward [p] acquaints the Priſoner with the Nature of the Crime, and ſuch like Matters proper for ſuch an Occaſion, and then the Clerk of the Crown arraigns him, [q] but is not to inſiſt on his holding up his Hand.

*Sect.* 6. After the Priſoner hath pleaded, and put himſelf upon God and his Peers, the King's Counſel go thro' with their Evidence; and after the Priſoner hath made his Defence, and the King's Counſel have been fully heard, the Priſoner is withdrawn from the Bar, and the Lords go together to conſider of their Evidence; and when a Majority of them are agreed, they return to the Place of Trial, and the Lord Steward demands of them one by one, beginning with the Puiſne, whether the Perſon arraigned be Guilty or Not guilty, and they [r] all anſwer one by one, not upon their Oaths but on their [s] Honours and Ligeances. And the Lord Steward gives Judgment according to the Determination of the [t] Majority, being more than twelve, but gives no Vote himſelf on a Trial by [u] Commiſſion, but only on a Trial by the houſe of Peers, while the Parliament is ſitting.

*Sect.* 7. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Who are to be Triers: It is agreed, [x] That none but Lords, who have a Vote in Parliament can paſs on ſuch a Trial; and before 7 *W.* 3. 3. when the Trial was by Commiſſion, it ſeems to have been the Practice for the Lord Steward to cauſe as many Temporal Lords to be ſummoned as he thought fit; and for the Lords ſo ſummoned alone to paſs on the Trial. But this is remedied by that Statute ſet forth more at large in the next Section.

[a] 3 Inſt. 28. [b] Ruſhw. Col. Part 2. Vol 1. f. 96. Vide 2 Jon. 54. [c] 3 Inſt. 28. S. P. C. 152. 1 H. 4. 1. 13 H. 8. 11. pl. 1. [d] 3 Inſt. 21. [e] Ruſhw. Col. Part 2. Vol. 1 fol. 96. [f] 3 Inſt. 28. Ruſhw. Col. Part 2. Vol. 1. fol. 96. [g] 1 H. 4. 1. 3 Inſt. 28. [h] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 955. Vol. 4 fol. 350. [i] 3 Inſt. 28. Ruſhw. Col. Part 2. Vol. 1. fol. 96. [m] 3 Inſt. 28. [n] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 955. Vol. 4. fol. 355. [o] By 3 Inſt. 28. All this is to precede the Call of the Peers and their Seating themſelves; but 1 H. 4. 1. and 13 H. 8. 11. b. and S. P. C. 152. a. and State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 266. Vol. 3. f. 955, 956. and Vol. 4. f. 353 to 355. and 2 Jon. 55. are contrary. [p] 3 Inſt. 29. S.P.C. 152. a. 2 Jon. 55. and the other Books cited to the Precedent Section. [q] Raym. 408. State Trials, Vol. 3. fol. 658, 957. Vol. 2. 702, 703. [r] 3 Inſt. 30. 2 Inſt. 49. Fitz. Coro. 34. 1 H. 4. 1. a. S. P. C. 152. 13 H. 8. 12. 2 Jon. 55. 56. 10 Ed. 4. 61. pl. 17. [s] See the Books above cited, and 1 Co. 30. b. 2 Inſt. 49. [t] 1 H. 4. 1. 13 H. 8. 12. S. P. C. 153. E. 3 Inſt. 30. Moor 622. [u] State Trials, Vol. 2. fol. 702. Vol. 3. fol. 657, 679. [x] 2 Inſt. 48. Co. Litt. 156.

*Sect.* 8.

*Sect.* 8. It is agreed, That at a Trial before the Houſe of Peers, every Temporal Lord who has a Right to vote in that Houſe, has a Right to paſs on ſuch Trial. But it is ſaid in the *Year-Book* of 10 *Ed.* 4. 6. [a] *pl.* 17. That upon the Trial of a Peer in Parliament, the Biſhops ſhall make a Procurator, becauſe they cannot conſent to the Death of a Man; but this is [b] ſaid to be wholly grounded on a Canon not in Force at this Day; neither do I find any Precedent wherein they have been excluded againſt their Conſent, or have withdrawn themſelves without a Proteſtation of their Right, or making a Proxy; and the Judgment againſt the *Spencers*, was expreſly reverſed for this Reaſon among others, becauſe the Biſhops were not preſent; and in the Precedents chiefly inſiſted on of the other Side, it is not expreſly ſaid that they were not preſent, and it doth not clearly appear, but that they might be included under the Word Peers. However it hath been always [c] admitted that they have a Right to vote in a Bill of attainder: Alſo in the Earl of *Danby*'s Caſe, they were adjudged [d] by the Houſe of Lords to have a Right to vote in Queſtions previous to the Trial of a Peer, tho' this was ſtrongly oppoſed by the Houſe of Commons. And their Right to vote at the Trial itſelf, if they think fit, ſeems fully implied in 7 *W.* 3. 3. which enacts, *That upon the Trial of any Peer or Pereſs for Treaſon or Miſpriſion, all the Peers who have a Right to ſit and vote in Parliament ſhall be ſummoned twenty Days at leaſt before every ſuch Trial, to appear at every ſuch Trial, and that every Peer ſo ſummoned and appearing, ſhall vote at the Trial; every ſuch Peer firſt taking the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and ſubſcribing and repeating the* [e] *Declaration againſt Popery.*

[a] Abridged Fitz. Coro. 34. cited S. P. C. 153. Lett. B. Brook in a Note of the ſame Caſe, Coro. 153. ſays that they ſhall make Proxies. Sir Edward Coke, 3 Inſt. 31. ſays that they muſt withdraw and make their Proxies.

[b] See Biſhop Stillingfleet of the Biſhops Juriſdiction in Criminal Caſes, ch. 2, 3. and Hunt's Argument, ch. 9, 10, 11.

[c] See Hunt's Argument for the Right of Biſhops, &c. ch. 12. and Stillingfleet of the Biſhops Juriſdiction in Capital Caſes ch. 1. ſect. 3. and ch. 2.

[d] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 179 to 202.

[e] B. 1. ch. 14. ſect. 1.

*Sect.* 9. As to the third Point, *viz.* What Perſons are to be thus tried: It is [f] agreed, That no Lord of any [g] other Country, or even of [h] *Ireland*, nor the Son and Heir [i] apparent of any Peer or any other Man whatſoever, who is not at the Time a Lord of Parliament, hath any Right to ſuch a Trial in this Kingdom. But that every Lord of Parliament hath a Right to ſuch a Trial [k] by Virtue of that Clauſe in *Magna Charta*, *ch.* 29. *Nec ſuper eum ibimus, nec ſuper eum mittemus, niſi per legale judicium parium ſuorum vel per legem terræ.*

[f] 2 Inſt. 48. 3 Inſt. 30. Co. Lit. 156. b.

[g] Vide Fitz. Brief, 473. 20 Ed. 4. 6. pl. 6. Bro. Noſme de Dignity, 49.

[h] 9 Co. 117. Vide 32 Ed. 3. 35. b. Bro. Noſme de Dignity, 29. Vide ſupra ch. 25. ſect. 50.

[i] Bro. Treaſon, 2.

[k] Such Trial is ſaid to be very ancient, 2 Inſt 45. 50. m 2 Inſt. 50. Crompt. Juriſd. 33. b.

*Sect.* 10. It is recited by 20 *H.* 6. 9. *to have been a Doubt in the Law of* England *how Ladies of great Eſtate in Reſpect of their Husbands, Peers of the Land, married or ſole, that is to ſay, Dutcheſſes, Counteſſes or Baroneſſes, ſhall be put to anſwer, and judged upon Indictments of Treaſons and Felonies, becauſe they are not mentioned in the ſaid Statute of* Magna Charta, ch. 29. *and thereupon to put out ſuch Doubts,* [l] *it is declared, That ſuch Ladies ſo indicted of any Treaſon or Felony, whether they be married or ſole, ſhall thereof be brought to anſwer, and judged before ſuch Judges and Peers of the Realm, as Peers of the Realm ſhould be, if they were indicted or impeached of ſuch Treaſons or Felonies.*

[l] 4 Inſt. 241.

*Sect.* 11. It ſeems [m] agreed, that a Queen, the King's Conſort, and alſo a Queen Dowager, whether ſhe continue ſole after the King's Death, or take a ſecond Husband, be he a Peer or Commoner; and alſo all Peereſſes by Birth, whether they be ſole or [n] married to Peers or Commoners; and alſo all Marchioneſſes and Vicounteſſes, are intitled to a Trial by the Peers, tho' none of them be expreſly mentioned in this Act, or in *Magna Charta*. But it is [o] agreed, that a Pereſs by Marriage loſes her Dignity by marrying a Commoner.

[n] See the Citations to the next Letter.

[o] 2 Inſt. 50. Co. Litt. 16. b. 6 Co. 53. b. Dy. 79 pl. 51.

*Sect.* 12.

*Sect.* 12. It is said by [a] *Staundforde* and [b] *Coke*, that those who are Lords of Parliament, not in Respect of their Nobility, but of their Baronies which they hold of the Crown, as Bishops now do, and some Abbots and Priors [c] did formerly, are not within the Intent of *Magna Charta*, to be tried by the Peers. And [d] *Selden* seems clear, that this is the only Privilege which Bishops have not in Common with other Peers. And those who seem [e] most for the contrary Opinion admit that the Law hath been generally so taken. Neither do they produce any Precedent where a Bishop or Abbot has been tried by the Peers upon a Commission; but on the contrary admit that there are [f] two Precedents of their being tried by the Country. And it is said by [g] others, that there are divers Precedents of this Kind; yet *Selden*, with his utmost Diligence, seems able to produce but two, which clearly and fully come up to his Point, *viz.* those of Archbishop *Cranmer* and Bishop *Fisher*. However it seems to be [h] agreed, and while the Parliament is sitting a Bishop shall be tried by the Peers.

*Sect.* 13. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* As to what Crimes a Peer is to be tried by his Peers: I take it to be [i] agreed, That he has a Right to be so tried upon an Indictment of Treason or Felony, [k] whether such Treason or Felony be made such by the Common Law, or by Statute; and also upon an Indictment for a Misprision of Treason or Felony; but it [l] seems that regularly he is to be tried by the Country for all other Crimes, out of Parliament, as [m] *Præmunire*, [n] Riot, [o] Seducing a young Lady from her Parents in order to debauch her, *&c.*

*Sect.* 14. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* Upon what Suits and Pleas a Peer is to be tried by his Peers: It hath been [p] adjudged, That he shall not be so tried upon an Appeal of Felony, but only upon an Indictment; and the Reason given for it is, that those Words in *Magna Charta*, *ch.* 29. *nec super eum ibimus, &c.* are to be intended only of the Suit of the King, and not of the Suit of the Subject.

*Sect.* 15. Also it hath been [q] adjudged, and appears from constant [r] Experience, that neither the said Clause of *Magna Charta*, nor any other Law privileges a Peer from being indicted by a Grand Jury of Commoners, either in the King's Bench, or before Commissioners of *Oyer*, or the Coroner, *&c.*

*Sect.* 16. Also it seems [s] to be clear, That if a Peer absent himself, and cannot be found, he may be outlawed *per judicium coronatorum, &c.*

*Sect.* 17. Also it is said that the Court of King's Bench may allow a [t] Pardon pleaded by a Peer to an Indictment in that Court: But that it cannot receive either his Plea of Not guilty, or Confession, but only the Lord Steward on an Arraignment before the Lords.

*Sect.* 18. It seems clear, that if a Peer be [u] attainted of Treason or Felony, he may be brought before the King's Bench and demanded, What he has to say why Execution should not be awarded against him? And if he plead any Matter to such Demand, his Plea shall be discussed and Execution awarded by the said Court, upon its being adjudged against him.

[a] S. P. C. 152. A.

[b] 3 Inst. 30. But in Fitz. Coro. 161. seems admitted that a Bishop shall be tried by the Peers, in Cases proper for such Trial, and Brook tit. Trial, 142. cites a Note from Fitz. Challenge, 115. wherein he says it was holden that Bishops shall be tried by the Peers, but this is mistaken, for there is no such Opinion there holden.

[c] Co. Lit. 97. Fuller's Ch. History B. 6. fol. 292.

[d] Selden of Baronage, p. 152. Titles of Honour, 1st Edit. pa. 347.

[e] Hunt's Argument for the Bishops Right in Capital Cases, ch. 18. Gibson's Codex, 154. Stillingfleet of the Bishops Jurisdiction in Capital Cases, ch. 4.

[f] Bro. Trial, 142. See Hunt's Argument ch. 18. and Stillingfleet of the Bishops Jurisdiction in Capital Cases.

[g] S. P. C. 153. Lett. A. Seld. Baron. 142 to 155. Vide 3 Inst. 30.

[h] See Hunt's Argument, ch. 18. Trials per pais, ch. 2. par. 8. State Trials Vol. 1. f. 374. Stillingfleet of the Bishops Jurisdiction in Capital Cases.

[i] 3 Inst. 30. 2 Inst. 40. S. P. C. 153. Lett. D. 1 Bulst. 198.

[k] S. P. C. 158. Lett. D. E. F. 1 Bulst. 198.

[l] See the Books above cited, State Trials, Vol. 2. fol. 3. Fitz. Coro. 161.

[m] 1 Bulst. 198, 199. 3 Inst 30. 12 Co. 93.

[n] State Trials. Vol. 3. fol. 79.

[o] State Trials, Vol. 3. fol. 52. 12 Co. 93.

[p] 10 Ed. 4. 6. pl. 17. Fitz. Coro. 34. Bro. Coro. 153. S. P. C. 152. Lett. A. 2 Inst. 49. 3 Inst. 30. Rast. Ent. 50. pl. 7.

[q] 3 Inst. 26, 28. 2 Inst. 49.

[r] 1 H. 4. 1. State Trials, Vol. 3 fol. 52, 79, 657, 951. Vol. 4. fol. 351, &c. Skin. 683.

[s] 3 Inst. 31. 2 Inst. 49.

[t] 2 Inst. 49.

[u] 1 H. 7. 22, 23. pl. 15. Bro. Coro. 129. Treason 18. Fitz. Coro. 49.

*Sect.* 19. As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* Whether a Peer can waive a Trial by his Peers: It hath been [a] adjudged, That if a Peer on an Arraignment before the Lords refuſe to put himſelf upon his Peers, he ſhall be dealt with as one that ſtands Mute; for it is as much the Law of the Land, that a Peer be tried by his Peers, as a Commoner by Commoners. Yet if one who has a Title to Peerage, be indicted and arraigned as a Commoner, and plead Not guilty, and put himſelf upon his Country, it hath been [b] adjudged, that he cannot afterwards ſuggeſt that he is a Peer, and pray a Trial by his Peers.

[a] Ruſhw. Collections, Part 2. Vol. 1. f. 94. 3 Inſt. 30. Kely 57 Yet there is ſaid to be a Record in 4 Edw. 3. That T. Lord Berkley, put himſelf on his Country, and was tried by a Jury of Knights.

[b] Daliſ 16.

*Sect.* 20. As to the ſeventh Point, *viz.* In what Manner the Peers may require the Opinion of the Lord Steward, or of the Judges: It was [c] reſolved by all the Judges in the Lord *Dacre*'s Caſe, who was tried by Commiſſion, that no Queſtion ought to be aſked of the Lord Steward or of the Judges in the Abſence of the Priſoner. And it was [d] adudged by the Lord Steward, in the Earl of *Warwick*'s Caſe, who was tried by the Houſe of Peers in Parliament, that no Queſtion ought to be aſked of the Judges in the Abſence of the Priſoner. But in the Lord *Audley*'s Caſe, who was tried by Commiſſion, the Lords Triers, [e] after they were withdrawn, conſulted with the Lord Chief Juſtice four ſeveral Times, and alſo ſent to conſult with the Lord Steward. Yet, notwithſtanding this Precedent, the Judges [f] reſolved in the Lord *Morley*'s Caſe, who was likewiſe tried by Commiſſion, that if after the Lords were withdrawn they ſhould ſend for any of the Judges to deſire their Opinions, on a Point in Law, and the Lord Steward ſhould permit them to go, they would tell the Lords, if they ſhould ask them any Queſton, that they were not to give any private Opinion, without Conference with the reſt of the Judges, and that openly in Court. But they reſolved that if the Lord Steward ſhould ask them any Queſtion in open Court, tho' in the Abſence of the Priſoner, they would anſwer it, becauſe they are call'd to aſſiſt the Court, and the Demand of any Queſtion in ſuch Caſe is to be referred to the Diſcretion of the Lord Steward.

[c] 3 Inſt. 29, 30. 2 Inſt. 49. Kely. 57. State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 679.

[d] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 381.

[e] Ruſhw. Collections, Part 2. Vol. 1. f. 101. State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 271.

[f] Kely. 54.

*Sect.* 21. When a Peer is tried before the Houſe of Peers in Parliament, the Lord Steward [g] withdraws with the reſt of the Lords, and conſults with them.

[g] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 679.

*Sect.* 22. As to the eighth Point, *viz.* Whether the Court may be adjourned: It is agreed, [h] That where a Peer is tried by the Houſe of Lords in full Parliament, the Houſe may be adjourned as often as there is Occaſion, and the Evidence taken by Parcels: Alſo it hath been [i] adjudged, That where the Trial is by Commiſſion, the Lord Steward, after a Verdict is given, may take Time to adviſe upon it, and that his Office continues 'till he has given Judgment. Alſo it was [k] ſaid to have been agreed by the Judges in the Lord *Dacre*'s Caſe, That on ſuch a Trial the Court might be adjourned, and that if the Lords Triers did not agree, it was holden by ſome they ought to be kept together all Night, and by others that they might go to their ſeveral Houſes. But it is ſaid, [l] that there is no Precedent of the Lords Triers ever having ſeparated upon a Trial by Commiſſion, after the Evidence has been given for the King; and it is ſaid to have been [m] reſolved by all the Judges in the Caſe of the Duke of *Norfolk*, That the Peers in ſuch Caſe muſt continue together till they agree to give Verdict, and the like was [n] adjudged by the Lord Steward in the Lord *Delamere*'s Caſe.

[h] Sate Trials, Vol. 2. f. 954. Vol. 3. f. 977 to 680.

[i] Ruſhw. Collections, Part 2. Vol. 1. f. 95. State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 265. But Moor 622. ſeems contrary.

[k] Kely. 57. But Moor 622 in a Report of the very ſame Caſe it is ſaid that the contrary was holden.

[l] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 678.

But ſee Moor 622. [m] 3 Inſt. 30. in the Margin. [n] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 677 to 680.

## CHAP. XLV.

### *Of Trial by Battel.*

*Sect.* 1. A Trial by Battel, at the [a] Defendant's Choice, is allowable in Appeals [b] of Treaſon before the Conſtable and Marſhal, and in Appeals [c] of Felony, whether by Appellants or [d] Approvers.

*Sect.* 2. For the Manner of waging Battel in an Appeal of Treaſon being according to the Civil Law, I ſhall refer to *Ruſhworth*'s Collections, *Part* 2. *Vol.* 1. *fol.* 112 *to* 128.

*Sect.* 3. When an Appellee of Felony wages Battel, he pleads [e] that he is Not guilty, and that he is ready to defend the ſame by his Body, and then [f] flings down his Glove, and if the Appellant will join Battel, he replies, That he is ready to make good his Appeal by his Body upon the Body of the Appellee, and takes up the Glove: And then the Appellee lays his [g] right Hand on the Book, and with his left Hand takes the Appellant by the Right, and [h] ſwears to this Effect, *Hear this thou who calleſt thy ſelf* John *by the Name of Baptiſm, that I who call myſelf* Thomas *by the Name of Baptiſm, did not felonioufly murder thy Father* W. *by Name, (on the Day of in the Year of at* B.) *as you ſurmiſe, nor am any way guilty of the ſaid Felony; ſo help me God,* (and then he ſhall kiſs the Book and ſay) *and this I will defend againſt thee by my Body as this Court ſhall award.* And then the Appellant lays his right Hand on the Book, and with his left Hand takes the Appellee by the Right, and ſwears to this Effect, *Hear this thou who calleſt thyſelf* Thomas *by the Name of Baptiſm, that thou feloniouſly (on the Day of in the Year of at* B.*) didſt murder my Father* W. *by Name, ſo help me God,* (and then he ſhall kiſs the Book and ſay) *and this I will prove againſt thee by my Body, as this Court ſhall award.* And then the Court ſhall [i] appoint a Day and Place for the Battel, and in the mean while the Appellee ſhall be kept in the [k] Cuſtody of the Marſhal, and the Appellant ſhall find [l] Sureties to be ready to fight at the Time and Place, unleſs he be an Approver, in which Caſe [m] he ſhall alſo be kept by the Marſhal. And the [n] Night before the Day of Battel, both Parties ſhall be arraigned by the Marſhal, and ſhall be brought into the Field before the [o] Juſtices of the Court where the Appeal is depending, at the Riſing of the Sun, [p] bare headed, and bare legged from the Knee downwards, and bare in the Arms to the Elbows, and armed only with Baſtons an Ell long, and four cornered Targets, and before they engage they ſhall both take this [q] Oath, *Hear this ye Juſtices, that I,* A. B. *have neither eat nor drunk, nor done any Thing elſe, nor any other for me, by which the Law of God may be depreſſed, and the Law of the Devil exalted.* And then after [r] Proclamation for Silence under Pain of Impriſonment for a Year and a Day,

[a] Finch of Law 421. S. P. C. 176. Letter F. Fleta, lib. 1. ch. 34. ſect. 27. Trials per pais, ch. 2. ſect. 19.

[b] Vide ſupra ch. 23. ſect. 29. Crompt. Jur. 82. b. 88. a. Bro. Battel, 15.

[c] Raſt. Ent. 50. pl. 10. Cro. Eliz. 69. pl. 22, Dyer 120. pl. 10. S. P. C 176. ch. 13, 14. and the Books cited to the other Parts of this Chapter.

[d] Raſt. Ent. 42. pl. 3. S.P.C. 178. b. 9 Co 31. b.

[e] Cro. Eliz. 69 pl. 22. Raſt. Ent. 42. pl. 3. 50. pl 10. Dyer 120. pl. 10. 9 H. 4. 3. pl. 16.

[f] S.P.C. 178. Letter K. Fitz. Coro. 385. Vide 1 H. 6. 6. b.

[g] Bro. Battel, 1, 6. 9 H. 4 3. pl. 16. 17 Aſſ. pl. 1. 17 Ed. 3. 2. pl. 6. Britton, 41. S.P.C. 178. A.

[h] Fleta B. 1. ch. 34. ſect. 28, 29. 9 H. 4. 3. pl. 16. 17 Aſſ. pl. 1. Bro. Battel, 1, 6. 17 Ed. 3. 2. pl. 6. Britton, 41. Bract. B. 3. ch. 21. ſect. 2. [i] Raſt. Ent 42. b. pl. 2. S P. C. 178. B. [k] Fleta, B. 1. ch. 33 ſect. 28. Raſt. Ent. 47, b. pl. 2. 9 H. 4. 3. pl. 16. S. P. C. 178. Bro. Battel, 1. Fitz. Coro. 78, 111. [l] Fleta B. 1. ch. 34. ſect. 28. 9 H. 4. 3. pl. 16. 17 Aſſ. pl. 1. S P. C. 178. Letter B. Fitz Coro. 78, 111. Bro. Battel, 1, 6. 17 Ed. 3. 2. pl. 6. Bract. B. 3. ch. 21. ſect. 3. ſays that both Parties ſhall be kept in Cuſtody. [m] Raſt. Ent 42. b pl. 2. [n] 9 H. 4. 3. pl. 16. Bro. Battel, 1. [o] Fleta B. 1. ch 34. ſect. 30, 31. Dyer 301. Bro. Battel, 15. S. P. C. 177, 178. Bract. B. 3. ch. 21. ſect. 4, 5. Britt. 40. Cont 37 H. 6. 20. [p] Britt. 41. By ſome the Appellant's Head ſhall be covered. 9 H. 4. 3. pl. 16. Bro. Battel, 1. Vide 1 H. 6. 6. 7. Dy. 301. [q] Fleta, B. 1. ch. 34. ſect. 30. Bract. B. 3. ch. 21. ſect. 4. Britt. f. 40. [r] Fleta, B. 1. ch. 34. ſect. 31.

&c.

*&c.* they ſhall begin the Combat, wherein if the Appellee be ſo far vanquiſhed that he cannot or will not fight any longer, he may be adjudged to be [a] hanged immediately; but if he can maintain the Fight till the Stars appear, he ſhall have [b] Judgment to go quit of the Appeal. And if the Appellant become Recreant, that is, a Crying Coward or Craven, the Appellee ſhall not only recover his Damages, but may alſo, as it [c] ſeems, plead his Acquittal in Bar of a ſubſequent Indictment or Appeal, and the Appellant [d] ſhall for his Perjury loſe his *liberam Legem*. Yet if there be other Appellees in the ſame Appeal, it hath been adjudged, [e] that it ſhall ſtill ſtand in Force againſt them. But for theſe Matters I ſhall refer to *Ch.* 24. *Sect.* 24.

[a] S. P. C. 178.
[b] See where this is done accordingly. 19 H. 6. 35. pl. 75. Fitz. Coro. 6. Bro. Coro. 46. Bract. B. 1. ch. 21. ſect. 6. [b] Trials per pais, ch. 2. ſect. 19. 3 Inſt. 221. Fleta B. 1. ch. 34. ſect. 32. Bract. B. 3. ch. 21 ſect. 5.
[c] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 140. and ch. 35. ſect. 6. Fitz. Cor. 98. Fleta, B. 1. ch. 34. ſect. 32.
[d] 3 Inſt. 221. Co. Lit. 6. b.
[e] Fitz. Coro. 98.

*Sect.* 4. In Appeals each Party muſt fight in proper [f] Perſon, and not by Champions. And therefore if the Appellant be under an apparent Diſability of fighting, as being a [g] Woman, or in [h] Holy Orders, or under [i] Age, or of the Age of [k] ſixty, [l] or maimed, or [m] blind, he may counterplead the Wager of Battel, and compel the Appellee to put himſelf upon his Country. [n] Alſo if an Appellant become blind by the Act of God after he has waged Battel; the Court will diſcharge him of the Battel; and in ſuch Caſe it is [o] ſaid that the Appellee ſhall go free.

[f] Finch of Law 421, 422. 9 Co. 31. b. 3 Inſt. 221. Plow. Com. 335. b. Trials per pais, ch. 2. ſect. 19.
[g] Keilw. 120. pl. 66. Fleta, B. 1. ch. 34. ſect. 25. S. P. C. 180. Letter A.
[h] Britton 40.
[i] Keilw. 120. pl. 66. Finch of Law 423. Fitz. Droit, 3. S. P. C. 60.

*Sect.* 5. Alſo if a [p] Peer of the Realm, and much more if the King bring an Appeal, the Defendant ſhall not be admitted to wage Battel, by Reaſon of the Dignity of the Perſons.

[p] Finch of Law 423. S. P. C. 152. Letter A. Plow. Com. 335. b. Fleta B. 1. ch. 34. ſect. 25.

*Sect.* 6. Alſo the Citizens of *London* have a ſpecial [q] Privilege by Charter, that in Appeals brought by any of them, there ſhall be no Wager of Battel.

[q] S. P. C. 180. Letter C. Fitz. Coro. 125. 157.

*Sect.* 7. Alſo any Plaintiff may counterplead a Wager of Battel, by alledging ſuch Matters againſt the Defendant as induce a violent Preſumption of Guilt; as in an Appeal of Robbery, by ſhewing [r] that the Defendant was taken with the Manner, *&c.* And in an Appeal of Death, that he was found lying upon the deceaſed [s] with a Bloody Knife in his Hand; and in any Appeal by ſhewing that the Defendant being under an Arreſt for the Crime charged againſt him, [t] brake the Priſon, or [u] eſcaped, unleſs ſuch Breaking or Eſcape be [x] pardoned. For the Law will [y] not oblige a Plaintiff to make good his Accuſation in ſo extraordinary a Manner, when in all Appearance he may prove it in the ordinary Way. It is alſo a good Counterplea of Battel that the Defendant hath been [z] indicted for the ſame Fact, unleſs the Indictment were inſufficient.

[r] Finch of Law 422, 423. S. P. C. 179. Fitz. Coro. 100, 125, 144, 157, 230, 268. 375. 4 Aſſ. pl. 1. 22 Ed. 4. 19. b. Bro. Battel, 5, 7. Appeal, 114. 20 H. 7. 8. pl. 18. Vide ſupra ch. 15. ſect. 41.
[s] Finch of Law 422. S. P. C. 179. Fitz. Coro. 411.
[t] Finch of Law 422. S. P. C. 180. 1 Aſſ. pl. 3. 6. Hob. 82. Fitz. Coro. 154, 157, 164, 251, 281.
[u] Finch of Law 422. Hob. 82. S. P. C. 80. Bro. Battel, 3. Aſſ. pl. 6. Fitz. Coro 164, 251.
[x] S. P. C. 100. Hob. 82. Fitz. Coro. 154, 281. Bro. Battel, 3. 1 Aſſ. pl. 3.
[y] Trials per pais, ch. 2. ſect. 19.
[z] Finch of Law 422. 22 Ed. 4. 19. b. Bro. Battel, 7, 11. Appeal, 114. 20 Ed. 4. 6. pl. 5. Raſt. Ent. 50. pl. 10.

*Sect.* 8. It is enacted by 6 *Ric.* 2. That the Defendant ſhall not be received to wage Battel in an Appeal of Rape.

Letter D. 180. Letter A. 22 Ed. 4. 20. a. Fleta. B. 1. ch. 34. ſect. 25. [k] S. P. C. 60. Lett. D. 180. Lett. A. Fitz. Coro. 385. 22 Ed. 4. 20. a. Trials per pais, ch. 2. ſect. 19. Fleta, B. 1. ch. 34. ſect. 25, [l] Finch of Law 423. Fitz. Coro, 230, 268. S. P. C. 180. Letter A. 22 Ed. 4. 20. a. Trials per pais, ch. 2. ſect. 19. Fleta, B. 1 ch. 34. ſect. 25. [m] Fitz. Droit, 57. 3 Inſt. 158, 159. [n] Fitz. Droit, 57. 3 Inſt. 158, 159. [o] 3 Inſt. 158, 159.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XLVI.

### *Of Evidence.*

*Sect.* 1. AS to the Nature of Evidence, ſo far as it more particularly concerns Criminal Caſes, having premiſed that it is a ſettled Rule, That in Caſes of Life no [a] Evidence is to be given againſt a Priſoner but in his Preſence; and that it hath been [b] adjudged, That no Bill of Exceptions is grantable on an Indictment of Treaſon or Felony, the Statute of *Weſtm.* 2. 3. *cum aliquis implacitatus, &c. proponat exceptionem, &c.* having been never thought to extend to any ſuch Caſe, it being plain that it could not but cauſe an infinite Delay of Juſtice, if it ſhould; I ſhall more fully conſider the following Points.

1. How many Witneſſes are required in Criminal Caſes.
2. What is to be allowed as Evidence.
3. Who may be Witneſſes.
4. In what Manner the Witneſſes for the Defendant are to give their Evidence.
5. Whether a Defendant have Right to Proceſs to bring in his Witneſſes.
6. What Evidence maintains an Indictment, *&c.*
7. What may be given in Evidence on the Part of the Defendant.

*Sect.* 2. As to the firſt Point, *viz.* How many Witneſſes are required in Criminal Caſes: Having already endeavoured to ſhew that the Common Law did [c] not require any certain Number of Witneſſes for the Trial of any Crime whatſoever, I ſhall only add in this Place, That it ſeems to have been the more [d] prevailing Opinion, That 1 *E.* 6. 12. and 5 & 6 *E.* 6. 11. which required two Witneſſes in Treaſon, were not repealed by 1 & 2 *P. & M.* 10. which ordered that all Trials of Treaſon ſhould be according to the Courſe of the Common Law; [116] and therefore that it was ſtill neceſſary in all Trials of High Treaſon, not concerning the Coin, to have either two Witneſſes to the [f] ſame Overt-Act, or one Witneſs to one, and another [g] Witneſs to an Overt-Act, of the ſame Kind of Treaſon, or at leaſt one Witneſs to an Overt-Act, and [h] another to a material Circumſtance to prove it. In Relation to which Matters the Law ſeeming to be ſettled by 7 [i] *W.* 3. which is expreſs, *That no Perſon ſhall be Indicted, tried or attainted for High Treaſon, but upon the Oaths of two lawful Witneſſes, either both of them to the ſame Overt-Act, or one of them to one, and the other of them to another Overt-Act of the ſame Treaſon*; it will be need-

[a] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 277, 310.
[b] Sir Henry Vane's Caſe, State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 938. wherein it is ſaid that ſuch Bill never was nor ought to be allowed in any Capital Caſe, and as this Caſe is reported in 1 Sid. 85. 1 Keb. 384. it ſeems to have been holden that it is not grantable on any Indictment; and as it is reported in 1 Lev. 68. and Kely 15. That it is not grantable in any Criminal Caſe whatſoever. Vide 2 Inſt. 427.
[c] Ch. 25. ſect. 129.
[d] H. P. C. 262. and the Authorities cited to the other Parts of this Section. Cont. State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 180, 181, 636. Vol. 2. f. 408. and ſupra ch. 25. ſect. 129.

[e] For theſe Statutes, and their Expoſition, See ch. 25. ſect. 130 to 146. [f] Raym. 407, 408. State Trials. Vol. 2. f. 533. Vol. 3. fol. 688, 689. [g] State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 697, 723, 724. Vol. 2. f. 317, 695, 785, 829, 830. Vol. 3. f. 149, 156, 228. Vol. 4. f. 86, 87, 88. 117. Raym. 407, 408. Kely. 9. [h] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 408. Vol. 3. f. 228, 229, 688, 689, 894. to 901, 928, 929, 930. Vide State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 636. But State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 180, 181. 'tis holden that Circumſtantial Evidence alone is ſufficient. [i] Vide ch. 25. ſect. 134 to 146.

leſs at this Day to examine how far theſe Opinions were reconcileable with 1 *Ph. & Ma.*

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* What is to be allowed as Evidence in Criminal Caſes: I ſhall conſider,

1. Where the Confeſſion of the Defendant or the Depoſitions of others out of Court may be allowed as Evidence.
2. How far Hearſay is Evidence.
3. Whether Similitude of Hands be any Evidence in Criminal Caſes.

*Sect.* 3. As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* Where the Confeſſion of the Defendant, or the Depoſitions of others, out of Court, may be allowed as Evidence: It ſeems that the Confeſſion of the Defendant himſelf, whether taken upon an [a] Examination before Juſtices of Peace, in Purſuance of 1 & 2 *Ph. & M.* 13. or of 2 & 3 *Ph. & Ma.* 10. upon [b] a Bailment or [c] Commitment for Felony, or taken by the Common Law upon an Examination before a Secretary of State, or other Magiſtrates for [d] Treaſon, or [e] other Crimes, not within thoſe Statutes, or in [f] Diſcourſe with private Perſons, hath always been allowed to be given in Evidence againſt the Party confeſſing, but [g] not againſt others.

*Sect.* 4. Alſo it was [h] holden, That two Witneſſes of a Confeſſion of High Treaſon, upon an Examination before a Juſtice of Peace, were ſufficient to convict the Perſon ſo confeſſing, within the Meaning of 1 *E.* 6. 12. and 5 & 6 *E.* 6. 11. which required two Witneſſes in High Treaſon, *unleſs the Offender ſhould willingly without Violence confeſs the ſame:* But this is remedied by 7 *W.* 3. 3. which requires two Witneſſes, *unleſs the Party ſhall willingly, without Violence, in open Court confeſs, &c.*

*Sect.* 5. It [i] ſeems an eſtabliſhed Rule, that where-ever a Man's Confeſſion is made Uſe of againſt him, it muſt all be taken together, and not by Parcels.

*Sect.* 6. It ſeems [k] ſettled, that the Examination of an Informer taken upon [l] Oath, and [m] ſubſcribed by him either before a [n] Coroner upon an Inquiſition of Death in Purſuance of 1 & 2 *Ph. & M.* 13. or before [o] Juſtices of Peace in Purſuance of 1 & 2 *Ph. & M.* 13. and 2 & 3 *P. & M.* 10. upon a [p] Bailment or [q] Commitment for any Felony, may be given in Evidence at the Trial of ſuch Inquiſition, or of an Indictment for the ſame Felony, if it be made out by Oath to the Satisfaction of the Court, that ſuch Informer is [r] dead, or unable to [s] Travel, or kept [t] away by the Means or Procurement of the Priſoner, and that the Examination offered in Evidence is the very ſame [u] that was ſworn before the Coroner or Juſtice, without any Alteration whatſoever.

[a] H. P. C. 102, 262, 263, 264. [b] 1 H. H. P. C. 304. State Trials, Vol. 1. fol. 265. Vol. 3. fol. 8, 9. [b] Supra ch. 15. Sect. 58, 59, 60, 61. [c] Supra ch. 15. ſect. 11, 12. [d] State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 87, 181, 963. Francia's Trial. Kely. 18. [e] 5 Mod. 164, 165. State Trials, Vol. 2 fol. 426. Vol. 3. fol. 131, 132. [f] Dyer 215. pl. 50. H. P. C. 102, 193. 1 H. H. P. C. 306. [g] Kely. 18, 19. State Trials, Vol. 3. fol. 8, 9. Vol. 4. f. 33. See the contrary practiſed State Trials, Vol. 1. in Sir Jerv. Ellis's Trial, and in Throgmorton's Trial, fol. 49 to 56. Duke of Norfolk's Trial, fol. 73 to 85. and 97, 98. Other Trials from fol. 118 to 122. Earl of Eſſex's Trial, 167, 168. Sir Walter Raleigh's Trial, fol. 177, 178, 181. [h] Kely. 18. Supra ch 25. ſect. 140. [i] 5 Mod. 165. Cont. State Trials, Vol. 1. fol. 53. Throgmorton's Trial. [k] Kely. 55. H. P. C. 262, 263. 1 Lev. 180. Salk. 281. pl. 8. 2 Keb. 19. Vide Cro. El 901. Dalt. ch 111, 112, 113. [l] State Trials, Vol 1. fol. 265. H. P. C. 262, 263. [m] H. P. C. 262, 263 [n] Supra ch. 9 ſect. 31. 2 Jon. 53. [o] See the Books above-cited; but 2 Jon. 53. 'tis adjudged that Depoſitions before a Coroner may be read, but ſaid that thoſe taken before a Juſtice of Peace can in no Caſe be read. [p] Supra ch. 15. ſect. 59, 60, 61. [q] Supra ch. 16 ſect. 11. [r] Kely 55. 1 Lev. 180. 2 Keb. 19. pl. 39. H. P. C. 263. [s] Kely. 55. [t] Kely. 55. in Harriſon's Caſe, State Trials, Vol. 3 fol. 941. ſuch an Examination was read in Evidence, upon Proof that the Witneſs had been enticed away, tho' it did not directly appear to have been done by the Procurement of the Priſoner. [u] Kely. 55. 2 Keb. 19. pl. 39. H. P. C. 263. 2 H. H. P. C. 284, 285.

Kely. 55.

*Sect.* 7. But it hath been [a] adjudged, that it is not ſufficient to authorize the Reading ſuch an Examination, to make Oath that the Proſecutors have uſed all their Endeavours to find the Witneſs, but cannot find him.

[b] 2 Rol. Rep. 460, 461. Vide 1 Sid. 325. 2 Keb. 384. pl. 54.

*Sect.* 8. Alſo it hath been [b] adjudged, that Depoſitions taken before a Coroner upon an Inquiſition of Death *ſuper viſum corporis*, cannot be given in Evidence upon an Appeal for the ſame Death, becauſe it is a different Proſecution from that wherein they were taken.

[c] State Trials, Vol. 1. Duke of Norfolk's Trial, f. 84. Abington's Trial, f. 118, 119. Udal's Trial, fol. 148, 149. Earl of Eſſex's Trial, fol. 166. Sir Walter Raleigh's Trial, fol. 181, 182. and the like was admitted in the Lord Audley's Caſe on an Indictment for a Rape on his own Lady. State Trial, Vol. 1. fol. 68, 269. 1 Ruſhw. Strafford. fol. 231, 526 to 531.

*Sect.* 9. There are many [c] Inſtances in the Reigns of Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James* I. wherein the Depoſitions of abſent Witneſſes were allowed as Evidence in Treaſon and Felony, even where it did not appear, but that the Witneſſes might have been produced *viva voce*. And it was adjudged in [d] the Earl of *Strafford*'s Trial, that where Witneſſes could not be produced *viva voce*, by Reaſon of Sickneſs, *&c.* their Depoſitions might be read for or againſt the Priſoner on a Trial of High Treaſon, but not where they might have been produced in Perſon. And it was admitted [e] in the Lord *Stafford*'s Trial, that the Depoſitions taken by a Witneſs before a Juſtice of the Peace might at the Priſoner's Deſire be read at the Trial, in order to take off the Credit of the Witneſs, by ſhewing a Variance between ſuch Depoſitions and the Evidence given in Court *viva voce*. And for the ſame Reaſon it ſeems [f] agreed, That where a Witneſs at one Trial varies from his own Evidence at another, in Relation to the ſame Matter, ſuch Variance may alſo be given in Evidence to invalidate his Teſtimony at the ſecond Trial.

[d] State Trials, Vol. 2. fol. 622 to 627, 644, 647, 651. See Vol. 1. f. 911.

[e] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 343, 344, 528, 529. See ſect. 12.

[f] Salk. 281. Vide ſupra ſect. 3.

*Sect.* 10. But it is [g] ſaid to have been adjudged in the ſeventh Year of *Will.* 3. by the Court of King's Bench upon Advice with the Juſtices of the Common Pleas, upon an Indictment for a Libel, that Depoſitions taken before a Juſtice of Peace relating to the Fact could not be given in Evidence, tho' the Deponent were dead; and that the Reaſon why ſuch Depoſitions may be given in Evidence in Felony depends upon the Statutes of *Ph. & Ma.* And that this cannot be extended farther than the particular Caſe of Felony. But in the Report of this Caſe in 5 [h] *Mod.* it is ſaid that the Reaſon why ſuch Depoſitions could not be read, was becauſe the Defendant was not preſent when they were taken, and therefore had not the Benefit of a Croſs Examination.

[g] 5 Mod. 165. Vide Ruſhw. Stafford, 524 to 531. and State Trials, Vol. 2. fol. 420 and Vol. 4. fol. 261. and 2 Rol. Rep 460, 461. Vide ſupra ſect. 9. 1 Sid. 325. 2 Keb. 384. pl. 54.

*Sect.* 11. However it was [i] agreed in Sir *John Fenwick*'s Caſe, that the Information of a Witneſs taken upon Oath before a Juſtice of Peace, being joined with the Evidence of one other Witneſs only *viva voce*, could not in the ordinary Courſe of Juſtice, amount to ſufficient Evidence within the 7th of *W.* 3. which requires two Witneſſes in High Treaſon; and therefore it was thought neceſſary to proceed in that Caſe by Bill of Attainder in Parliament, whoſe Power can be reſtrained by no Rules but thoſe of natural Juſtice.

[i] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 237, &c.

*Sect.* 12. And in the ſame Caſe it was [k] agreed, that the Evidence given by a Witneſs at one Trial, could not in the ordinary Courſe of Juſtice be made Uſe of againſt a Defendant on the Death of ſuch Witneſs, at another Trial.

[k] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 265 to

*Sect.* 13. Alſo it ſeems clear that Depoſitions taken in the Spiritual Court in a Cauſe of Divorce for a Forcible Marriage cannot [a] be given in Evidence upon an Indictment for ſuch Marriage on the [b] Statute of 3 *H.* 7. 2.

*Sect.* 14. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* How far Hearſay is Evidence: It ſeems [c] agreed, That what a [d] Stranger has been heard to ſay is in Strictneſs no Manner of Evidence either for or againſt a Priſoner, not only becauſe it is not upon Oath, but alſo becauſe the other Side hath no Opportunity of a croſs Examination; and therefore it ſeems a ſettled Rule, that it ſhall never be made uſe of but only by way of Inducement [e] or Illuſtration of what is properly Evidence; yet it ſeems [f] that what the Priſoner had been heard to ſay at another Time, may be given in Evidence for him, as well as againſt [g] him, and alſo what a Witneſs hath been heard to ſay at another Time, may be given in Evidence in order either to invalidate or confirm the Teſtimony which he gives in Court.

*Sect.* 15. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Whether Smilitude of Hands be any Evidence in Criminal Caſes: It is obſervable that this with other Circumſtances in [i] *Algernoon Sidney*'s Caſe was ruled to be good Evidence of his having written a Paper charged againſt him as an Overt-Act of High Treaſon: Yet in the Trial of the ſeven [k] Biſhops, the Court was divided in Opinion, whether Smilitude of Hands were Evidence of the Defendants having ſigned the Paper charged againſt them as a Libel; and the Parliament having declared an Opinion in the Reverſal of *Algernoon Sidney*'s Attainder, that Compariſon of Hands is no Evidence of a Man's Hand-Writing in Criminal Caſes: It ſeems to have been generally holden [l] ſince that Time, that it is not Evidence in any Criminal Caſe, whether capital or not capital. [~~110~~ 117]

As to the third Point, *viz.* Who may be Witneſſes in Criminal Caſes, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Whether a Huſband or Wife may be Witneſſes for or againſt one another.
2. Whether a Judge or Juror may be a Witneſs.
3. Where an Accomplice in the Crime charged againſt a Priſoner may be a Witneſs againſt him or for him.
4. Where a Perſon ſhall be diſabled to be a Witneſs in Reſpect of his having been attainted or convicted of a Crime.
5. Where it is a good Exception againſt a Witneſs that his Intereſt is concerned.
6. What other Exceptions are good againſt a Witneſs.

*Sect.* 16. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, *viz.* Whether a Huſband or Wife may be Witneſſes for or againſt one another: It ſeems [m] agreed, That the Huſband and Wife being as one and the ſame Perſon in Affection and Intereſt, can no more give Evidence for one another in any Caſe whatſoever than for themſelves; and that regularly the one ſhall not be admitted to give Evidence againſt the other, nor the Examination of the one be made Uſe of againſt the other, by Reaſon of the implacable Diſſenſion which might be cauſed by it, and the great Danger of Perjury from taking the Oaths of Perſons under ſo great a Biaſs, and the extreme Hard-

[a] H P.C. 263. 2 H. H. P. C. 285.
[b] Vide B. 1. ch. 42.
[c] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 332, 414, 415, 761, 802, 803. Vol. 3. fol. 145, 210, 252. Vol. 4. f. 33.
[d] Vide ſupra ſect. 3.
[e] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 325, 328, 332, 333, 414, 415. Vol. 3. fol. 144, 145, 209, 210. Vol. 4. f. 33.
[f] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 254, 255.
[g] Vide ſupra ſect. 3.
[h] State Trials, Vol. 2. fol. 529, 802, 803. Vol. 3. fol. 218 to 222, 428, 429. Vol. 4. fol. 51, 52, 53. Vide ſupra ſect. 9. & 12.
[i] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 213, 216, 217, 226, 230.
[k] State Trials, Vol. 3. fol. 762 to 767.
[l] Vide State Trials, Vol. 3. fol 892, 893. Vol. 4. fol. 271, 272. and Francia's Trial. Ld. Raym. ~~39~~ 40.
[m] Co. Lit. 6 b. 2 Rol. Abr. 686. pl. 4. H. P. C. 263. 1 H. H. P. C. 301. 2 H. H. P. C. 279. 1 Brownl. 47. Hutton 116. Raym. 1. 2 Keb. 403. pl. 12. State Trials, Vol. 4. fol. 608.

Hardſhip of the Caſe: And therefore it hath been [a] adjudged, That the Huſband cannot be a Witneſs againſt the Wife, nor the Wife againſt the Huſband, to prove the firſt Marriage on an Indictment on the Statute of 1 [b] *Jac.* 1. 11. for a ſecond Marriage. Yet [c] ſome Exceptions have been allowed to this general Rule in Caſes of evident Neceſſity, as in the Lord [d] *Audley*'s Caſe who held his Wife's Hands and Legs while his Servant, by his Command, raviſhed her; or where a Man is indicted for a [e] forcible Marriage againſt the [f] Purport of 3 *H.* 7. or where either a Huſband or Wife have Cauſe to demand [g] Sureties of the Peace againſt the other, *&c.*

*Sect.* 17. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Whether a Judge or Juror may be a Witneſs: It ſeems [h] agreed, that it is no Exception againſt a Perſon's giving Evidence either for or againſt a Priſoner, that he is one of the Judges or Jurors who are to try him. And in the Caſe of [i] *Hacker*, two of the Perſons in the Commiſſion for the Trial came off from the Bench, and were ſworn and gave Evidence, and did not go up to the Bench again during his Trial.

*Sect.* 18. As to the third Particular, *viz.* Where an Accomplice in the Crime charged againſt a Priſoner may be a Witneſs againſt him or for him: It has been long ſettled [k], That it is no Exception againſt a Witneſs that he hath confeſſed himſelf guilty of the ſame Crime, if he have not been [l] indicted for it; for if no Accomplices were to be admitted as Witneſſes, it would be generally impoſſible to find Evidence to convict the greateſt Offenders. Alſo it hath been often [m] ruled, That Accomplices who are indicted, are good Witneſſes for the King, until they be convicted. Alſo it hath been [n] adjudged, That ſuch of the Defendants in an Information againſt whom no Evidence is given, may be Witneſſes for the others. It hath been alſo [o] adjudged that where *A. B.* and *C.* are ſued in three ſeveral Actions on the Statute for a ſuppoſed Perjury in their Evidence concerning the ſame Thing, they may be good Witneſſes in ſuch Actions for one another.

*Sect.* 19. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* Where a Perſon ſhall be diſabled to be a Witneſs in Reſpect of his having been attainted, or convicted of a Crime; It ſeems agreed, That a Conviction, and therefore *a fortiori* an Attainder, or Judgment of [p] Treaſon, [q] Felony, [r] Piracy, [s] *Præmunire* or [t] Perjury, or of Forgery [u] on 5 *Eliz.* and alſo a [x] Judgment in Attaint for giving a falſe Verdict, or in Conſpiracy at the Suit of [y] the King, and alſo [z] Judgment for any [aa] Crime whatſoever to ſtand in the Pillory, or to be whipt or branded, being in a Court which had a [bb] Juriſdiction, are good Cauſes of Exception againſt a Witneſs, while they continue in Force.

[a] Raym. 1. and the ſame Point was admitted in Fielding's Trial. State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 754.
[b] Vide B. 1. ch. 43.
[c] In Raym. 1. There is an Opinion that a Huſband and Wife may be Witneſſes againſt one another in Treaſon, but the contrary is adjudged, 1 Brownl. 47. See 2 Keb. 403. 1 H. H. P. C. 301.
[d] State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 265, 269. Hutt. 116. Ruſhw. Collections, Part 2. Vol. 1. f. 94, 99. But this Caſe is denied to be Law, Raym. 1.
[e] Cro. Ca 488. State Trials, Vol. 4. fol. 588. 3 Keb. 193. pl. 43.
[f] See B. 1. ch. 42.
[g] See B. 1. ch. 60. ſect. 4. Hutt. 116.
[h] State Trials, Vol. 2. fol. 257, 632, 674. Kely. 12. 1 Sid. 133. pl. 6.
[i] Kely. 12.
[k] State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 96, 696, 697, 723. Vol. 2. fol. 334, 501. Vol. 3. fol. 161, 217, &c. 595, 668, 669. Vol. 4. fol. 12, 33. 1 H. H. P. C. 303, 304. See Hale's Opinion to the contrary arguendo. State Trials, Vol. 1. fol. 724. and Bracton 118. b. [l] State Trials, Vol. 1. fol. 96. Vol. 2. fol. 501. [m] State Trials, Vol. 1. fol. 966. Vol. 4. fol. 12. Kely, 17, 18. 3 Keb. 136. pl. 70. Vide Vol. 1. fol. 697. [n] 1 Sid. 237. pl. 4. Vide Trials per pais 148. Style 401. 12 Aſſ. 12. Savil 34. [o] 2 Rol. Abr. 685. pl. 3. [p] 5 Mod. 16. Kely. 33. [q] Raym. 369. Co. Litt. 6. b. 2 Bulſt. 154. [r] 2 Rol. Abr. 686. H 2, 3. [s] Co. Litt. 6. b. [t] Raym. 32. infra Sect. 22, 23. Supra ch. 37. ſect. 52. Co Litt. 6. b. H. P. C. 263. [u] Co. Litt. 6. b. Vide ſupra ch. 43. Sect. 25. 33 H. 6. 55. pl. 45. 2 H. H. P. C. 277. But H. P. C. 263. 'tis ſaid in general, that one attaint of Forgery cannot be a Witneſs. [x] Co. Litt. 6. b. 2 Roll. 684. pl. 4. [y] 33 H. 6. 55. pl. 45. 24 E. 3. 34. pl. 34. Vide ſupra ch. 43. ſect. 25. B. 1. ch. 72. ſect. 9. Co Litt. 6. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 277. But H. P. C. 263. 'tis ſaid in general that one attaint of Conſpiracy cannot be a Witneſs. [z] That it is not material whether ſuch Judgment were actually executed. 2 Salk. 689. 3 Inſt. 219. 3 Lev. 426. But Co. Litt. 6. b. Kely 37, 38. H. P. C. 263. 2 H. H. P. C. 277. 5 Mod. 75, 76. ſeem to make the Execution of the Judgment material. [aa] 2 Salk. 689. 3 Lev. 426. This Point is made a Quære, 5 Mod. 15, 16, 75, 76. Skin. 578, 579. And it is ſaid that by the Civil and Canon Law no ſuch Judgment diſables a Witneſs, unleſs the Nature of the Crime be infamous. 3 Lev. 426, 427. [bb] 1 Sid. 51. pl. 16. Raym. 32.

*Sect.* 20.

*Sect.* 20. But it is [a] agreed, That no ſuch Conviction or Judgment can be made Uſe of to this Purpoſe, unleſs the Record be actually produced in Court. Alſo it is a general Rule, That a [b] Witneſs ſhall not be asked any Queſtion the Anſwering to which might oblige him to accuſe himſelf of a Crime; and that his Credit is to [c] be impeached only by general Accounts of his Character and Reputation, and not by Proofs of particular Crimes, whereof he never was convicted.

*Sect.* 21. It ſeems clear, [d] at this Day, That Outlawry in a perſonal Action is not a good Exception againſt a Witneſs, as it is againſt a Juror. And that a Perſon convicted of Felony, who is admitted to his Clergy and [e] burnt in the Hand, is thereby re-enabled to be a Witneſs.

*Sect.* 22. It ſeems [f] agreed, That the King's Pardon of Treaſon or Felony after a Conviction or Attainder, reſtores the Party to his Credit: Alſo it was holden by the late Chief Juſtice [g] *Holt*, That the King's Pardon will remove a Man's Diſability to be a Witneſs in all Caſes whatſoever, wherein it is only the Conſequence of the Conviction or Judgment againſt him, and not an expreſs Part of the Judgment, as it is in Conſpiracy [h] at the Suit of the King, and in Perjury on the Statute. But this Matter [i] ſeems not to be fully ſettled. [118]

*Sect.* 23. It hath been [k] ruled, That a Conviction of Perjury doth not diſable a Man from making an Affidavit in Relation to the Irregularity of a Judgment.

*Sect.* 24. As to the fifth Particular, *viz.* Where it is a good Exception againſt a Witneſs that his Intereſt is concerned: It ſeems an unconteſted [l] Rule, in all Caſes whatſoever, That it is a good Exception againſt a Witneſs, that he is either to be a Gainer or Loſer by the Event of the Cauſe; whether ſuch Advantage be direct and immediate, or conſequential only. And this ſeems to be the Reaſon why he who is Bail for the Defendant, [m] cannot be an Evidence for him without Conſent. Alſo upon the ſame Ground it is [n] agreed, That he who borrows Money upon an uſurious Contract, cannot be a Witneſs upon an Information for the Uſury (unleſs he [o] hath paid the Money) whether ſuch Information be brought by himſelf or any other; for if in ſuch Caſe a Man might be a Witneſs, he would in Effect ſwear for himſelf, by proving a Matter which may avoid his own Contract. And upon the like Reaſon it hath been [p] ruled, That he who by a Slight hath been impoſed upon to ſet his Hand to a Note for more Money than he intended, is no good Witneſs on an Information for the Cheat; becauſe a Conviction may be a Means to avoid the Note, by being made Uſe of by the Party when ſued upon it, as a Motive to influence the Jury, which cannot well be prevented, tho' in Law it be no [q] Evidence. And for the like Reaſon I take it to be generally [r] agreed, That he whoſe Property may be prejudiced by a Forgery, is no Evidence to prove it on an Indictment or Information. And if it be a Forgery within 5 *Eliz.* a farther Reaſon may be offered why ſuch a Perſon cannot be an Evidence becauſe he may have an Action on the Statute; and upon this Reaſon alone it hath been [s] adjudged, That he againſt whom a Verdict is given, cannot be a Witneſs to prove Perjury in the Evidence. And yet it appears from daily Experience, That [t] a Perſon beaten, and generally any other Perſon to whoſe [u] Damage a criminal Information concludes, is a good

[a] State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 268. Vol. 2. f. 307, 436, 445. Vol. 3. f. 425. Vol. 4. f. 130.

[b] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 268, 472. Vol. 3. f. 387, 1010. Vol. 4. f. 44. Cont. Ruſhw. Strafford, 605. & ibid. 558. one was not admitted to ſpeak to clear himſelf.

[c] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 256, 257, 680. Vol. 4. f. 129, 130. Vide Vol. 3. f. 151, 267, 297.

[d] Co. Lit. 6. b. 1 H. H. P. C. 303. But 33 H. 6. 32. pl. 2. taken Notice of 2 Rol. Abr. 675. pl. 4. ſeems contrary.

[e] Supra ch. 33. ſect. 129. ch. 37. ſect. 49.

[f] Supra ch. 37. ſect. 48, 49, 50.

[g] 2 Salk. 514, 689. But ſee 2 Brow. 47.

[h] B. 1. ch. 72. ſect. 9.

[i] Vide ſupra ch. 37. ſect. 52.

[k] 2 Salk. 461. pl. 3.

[l] Co. Lit. 6. 1 Sid. 237. pl. 5. 1 Keb. 836. pl. 17. 1 H. H. P. C. 302, 303. 2 H. H. P. C. 279.

[m] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 253. 1ſt Edit. 1719. 842. 3d Edit. 1762.

[n] Co. Lit. 6. b. 2 Rol. Abr. 685. pl. 2. 1 H. H. P. C. 302.

[o] Raym. 191. Vide 2 Keb. 384. pl. 54. [p] 1 Salk. 283. Yet between the King and Paris, 1 Sid. 431. 2 Keb. 572. pl. 84. 1 Vent. 49. the contrary was ruled in a ſtronger Caſe, by three Judges againſt the Opinion of Twiſden. [q] Salk. 283. pl. 12. 1 Sid. 325. [r] Salk. 283. pl. 12. [s] 2 Rol. Ab. 685. pl. 4. and the ſame Point is taken for granted. 1 Sid. 237. pl. 5. 1 Keb. 836. pl. 17. Vide 1 Salk. 283. pl. 12. [t] 2 Rol. Abr. 685. pl. 5. 2 Keb. 572. pl. 84. [u] 1 Sid. 237. pl. 5. 2 Keb. 384. pl. 54. 572. pl. 84. 1 Keb. 836. pl. 17. 1 Salk. 286. pl. 20. 1 Sid. 211. pl. 8.

good Evidence to prove ſuch Battery or other Miſdemeanor, notwithſtanding the Objection that he may have an Action. And therefore, upon the Whole, the Rules of Evidence concerning this Matter ſeem not to be clearly ſettled.

*Sect.* 25. It ſeems [a] agreed, That it is no good Exception againſt a Witneſs, That he has a Maintenance from the King; for every one may maintain his own Witneſſes. Alſo it hath been [b] adjudged to be no good Exception againſt a Witneſs, That he has received a Reward for having made a Diſcovery of the Crime to be proved againſt the Priſoner. Alſo it hath been [c] ruled to be no good Exception, That a Witneſs hath the Promiſe of a Pardon or other Reward on Condition of giving his Evidence, unleſs ſuch Reward be promiſed by Way of Contract for giving ſuch and ſuch particular Evidence, or full Evidence, or any Way in the leaſt to biaſs him to go beyond the Truth; which not being eaſily avoided in Promiſes or Threats of this Kind, it is certain that too great Caution cannot be uſed in making them.

[a] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 334, 335, 691, 693.
[b] State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 723, 724. Vol. 2. f. 334, 335. Vol. 4. f. 121. Kely. 18.
[c] Kely. 18. State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 334, 335, 693. Vol. 3 f. 221, 222. But Sir Matthew Hale is of a different Opinion, 1 H. H. P. C. 304. 2 H. H. P. C. 280. Kely. 18. Vide State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 121.

*Sect.* 26. As to the ſixth Particular, *viz.* What other Exceptions are good againſt a Witneſs: It ſeems [d] agreed to be a good Exception, That a Witneſs is an Infidel; That is, as I [e] take it, That he believes neither the Old nor New Teſtament to be the Word of God; on one of which our Law require the Oath ſhould be adminiſtred. [119]

[d] Co. Lit. 6. 2 H. H. P. C. 279. State Trials, Vol. 4 f. 131.
[e] Vide Trials per pais 165. 2 Keb. 314. pl. 23.

*Sect.* 27. Alſo it is [f] certain, That Want of Diſcretion is a good Exception againſt a Witneſs; on which Account alone [g] it ſeems, That an Infant may be excepted againſt; for in ſome Caſes an Infant of nine Years of Age has been allowed to give Evidence.

[f] Co. Lit. 6. 2 H. H. P. C. 278. 1 Brownl. 47.
[g] H. P. C. 263.

*Sect.* 28. But it ſeems agreed, That it is no good [h] Exception againſt a Witneſs that he is an Alien, or Villein, or Bondman, *&c.*

[h] State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 253. 1 H. P. C. 264. 2 H. H. P. C. 283. 2 Bulſt. 147.

*Sect.* 29. As to the fourth Point, *viz.* In what Manner the Witneſſes for the Defendant are to give their Evidence: It hath always been [i] agreed, That the Evidence for the King muſt in all Caſes be upon Oath, and alſo that the Evidence for the Defendant in an [k] Appeal, whether capital or not capital, or in an Indictment or Information for a [l] Miſdemeanor, muſt alſo be upon Oath. And it is ſaid by Sir *Edward* [m] *Coke*, *That we never read in any Statute, ancient Author, Book-Caſe or Record, that in Criminal Caſes the Party accuſed ſhould not have Witneſſes ſworn for him, and therefore that there is not ſo much as* ſcintilla juris *againſt it.* And it is ſaid by Sir [n] *Matthew Hale*, That there is no known Law, againſt it. However there having been a conſtant immemorial [o] Practice not to ſuffer Witneſſes to be ſworn againſt the King upon Indictments of capital Crimes [p] except in ſome Caſes ſpecially provided for by Statute; and the Judges being always tender of departing from the ſettled Practice of their Predeceſſors, and generally chooſing rather to preſume it originally founded on ſome Statute or other good Foundation, than to ſuffer the Reaſonableneſs of it to be nicely inquired into, which might be an Inlet to endleſs Uncertainties, it was thought neceſſary to enact by 1 *Annæ* 9. *Par.* 3. *That after the twelfth of* February 1702, *every Perſon who ſhall be produced or appear as a Witneſs on the Behalf of the Priſoner, before he or ſhe be admitted to depoſe, or give any Manner of Evidence, ſhall firſt take an Oath to depoſe the Truth, the whole Truth, and nothing but the Truth, in ſuch Manner as the Witneſſes for the Queen are by Law obliged to do; and if convicted of any wilful Perjury in ſuch Evidence, ſhall ſuffer all the Puniſhments, Penalties, Forfeitures and Diſabilities, which by any of the Laws and Statutes of this Realm, are or may be inflicted upon Perſons convicted of wilful Perjury.*

[i] 1 Sid. 325. 1 Sid. 211.
[k] State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 737.
[l] 3 Inſt. 79.
[m] H. P. C. 264. 2 H. H. P. C. 283.
[n] Cro. Ca. 292. 2 Bulſt. 147.
[o] State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 55, 148. Vol. 2. f. 296, 737. H. P. C. 264.
[p] Vide 31 El. ch. 4. 4 Jac. ch. 1.

*Sect.* 30.

*Sect.* 30. As to the fifth Point, *viz.* Whether a Defendant in criminal Caſes have Right to Proceſs to bring in his Witneſſes: I take it that in Proſecutions for [a] Miſdemeanors the Defendant may take out *Subpœna's* of Courſe, but that in Capital Caſes he hath no [b] Right by the Common Law to any Proceſs againſt his Witneſſes without a [c] ſpecial Order of the Court. But it is enacted by 7 *W.* 3. 3. *Par.* 7. *That all Perſons accuſed and indicted for any High Treaſon, whereby any Corruption of Blood may enſue, ſhall have the like Proceſs of the Court where they ſhall be tried, to compel their Witneſſes to appear for them at any ſuch Trial or Trials, as is uſually granted to compel Witneſſes to appear againſt them.* And it ſeems that ſince the Statute of 1 *Annæ*, 9. ſet forth more at large in the precedent Section, which ordains, That the Witneſſes for the Priſoner ſhall be ſworn, Proceſs may be taken out againſt them of Courſe in any Caſe whatſoever.

[a] State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 969. Vol. 3. f. 238, 252, 420.

[b] Vide State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 969. Vol. 3. f. 1002, 1003.

[c] But in Turner's Caſe, State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 995. 'Tis ſaid that the Court can't grant the Priſoner any Precept to bring in his Witneſſes, &c.

*Sect.* 31. As to the ſixth Point, *viz.* What Evidence maintains an Indictment, *&c.* Having already ſhewn, *Ch.* 25. *Sect.* 115. and *Book* 1. *Ch.* 30. *Sect.* 9. That according to the later Opinions, where one is indicted upon a Statute, and the Evidence doth not bring the Caſe within the Statute, but yet proves the Offence in the Indictment as it is an Offence at the Common Law, the Defendant may be found guilty at the Common Law, and the Words *contra formam Statuti* rejected as Surplus: Having alſo ſhewn, *Ch.* 35. *Sect.* 11. That it is ſtrongly holden that a Man cannot be found guilty of an Indictment againſt him as Principal, upon Evidence which only proves him to have been Acceſſary before, but ſhall be diſcharged of the Indictment; I ſhall in this Place take Notice only of the following Particulars.

*Sect.* 32. *Firſt*, That it is a ſettled Rule [d] in all Caſes, whether capital or not capital, That the Day laid in the Indictment or [e] Appeal is not material upon Evidence, but that the Defendant may be convicted upon Proof of a Fact at any other Time, whether before or after the Day laid; ſo [f] that it were before the Time when the Indictment or Appeal were preferred. And agreeably hereto Sir [g] *Henry Vane* was found guilty of an Indictment of High Treaſon laid on the 30th of *May*, 11 *Car.* 2. upon Evidence of a Fact done the 30th of *January* 1 *Car.* 2.

[d] H. P. C. 264.

[e] 1 H. H. P. C. 361.

[f] 2 H. H. P. C. 291. 3 Inſt. 230. 1 Salk. 288. Kely. 16. 2 Inſt. 318, 319.

[g] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 9.

*Sect.* 33. *Secondly*, That where the Time proved varies from that laid in the Indictment or Appeal, the Jury may either find the Defendant guilty generally, in which Caſe the Forfeiture ſhall relate to the Time laid, till the Verdict be falſified by the Party intereſted, (as it may be in this [h] Reſpect, tho' not as to the Point of the Offence,) or they may [i] ſpecially find him Guilty on the Day on which the Fact is proved, whether before or after the Day laid in the Indictment or Appeal, in which Caſe the Forfeiture ſhall relate to the Day ſo ſpecially found. But where a Verdict expreſly finds a Defendant guilty before the Time laid in the Indictment or Appeal, whether it may be falſified, as to the Time, by the Party intereſted, as it may be where it finds him guilty generally of the Offence in the Indictment or Appeal, upon Evidence of a Fact after the Time laid, may deſerve to be conſidered.

[e] H.P.C.187.

[f] 1 Salk. 288.

[h] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 9. 3 Kely, 16.

[i] H.P.C. 264. 2 Inſt. 318. 3 Inſt. 230.

*Sect.* 34. *Thirdly*, That where a certain [k] Place is made Part of the Deſcription of the Fact which is charged againſt the Defendant, the leaſt Variance as to ſuch Place between the Evidence and Indictment is fatal; as where a Treſpaſs in Taking away Goods, or any other Offence is alledged in ſuch a Pariſh in the Houſe of *J. S.* or in ſuch a Pariſh in a Play-Houſe in *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*, and upon Evidence it appear to have been done at the Houſe of a different Perſon, or that there is no Play-Houſe in *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*. But it is a ſettled [l] Rule, That a Place laid

[h] H. P. C. 264, 270. 3 Inſt. 230. and infra in Chapter 51.

[k] Salk. 185. 661. 1 H. P. C. 264, 265. Salk. 288. State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 9.

[l] Kely. 16. H. P. C. 264. 1 H. H. P. C. 361. 2 Inſt. 318. 3 Inſt. 230. Kely. 15, 33.

laid only for a Venue in an Indictment or Appeal is no Way material upon Evidence; but that a Proof of the ſame Crime at any other Place in the [a] ſame County, maintains the Indictment or Appeal as well as if it had been proved in the very ſame Place. Alſo it hath been [b] adjudged, That after a Crime hath been proved in the County in which it is laid, Evidence may be given of other Inſtances of the ſame Crime in another County, in Order to ſatisfy the Jury. Alſo it was [c] adjudged, in Sir *Henry Vane*'s Caſe, That where one is indicted for High Treaſon in compaſſing the King's Death in the County of *M.* and the Levying of War in the ſame County is laid as an Overt-Act of ſuch Treaſon, and [d] proved in the ſame County by one Witneſs, the Levying of War in another County may alſo be proved by another Witneſs. But it ſeems to have been [e] agreed at the ſame Time, That where the Levying of War is the Treaſon for which the Party is indicted, it muſt be fully proved in the County in which it is laid. Alſo it ſeems, That at this Day the Levying of War can in no Caſe be given in Evidence as an Overt-Act in any County in which it is not laid, unleſs it tend to prove ſome Overt-Act that is expreſly laid; for it is enacted by 7 *Wil.* 3. 3. *Par.* 8. *That no* [f] *Evidence ſhall be admitted or given of any Overt-Act that is not expreſly laid in the Indictment againſt any Perſon or Perſons whatſoever.* In the Conſtruction whereof it hath been [g] adjudged, That where one is indicted for High Treaſon in adhering to the King's Enemies, and certain Acts of Hoſtility done by him in a certain Ship called the *Clencarty*, are laid as the Overt-Acts of ſuch Adherence, no Evidence can be given of any other diſtinct Act of Adherence, having no Relation to, nor any Way tending to prove, what was done in the *Clencarty*, tho' it conduce to prove the ſame Species of Treaſon; and therefore that on ſuch an Indictment no Evidence can be given of the Priſoner's having run away to the Enemy in a Cuſtom-Houſe-Boat, &c. But it hath been [h] adjudged, That where one is indicted for High Treaſon in compaſſing the King's Death, and a Conſult and Agreement to aſſaſſinate the King is laid as one of the Overt-Acts of ſuch Treaſon, the Defendant's giving about among the Conſpirators a Liſt of the Perſons Names who were intended to be employed in the Aſſaſſination, may be given in Evidence againſt him upon ſuch Indictment, becauſe it naturally tends to prove his Agreement to the intended Aſſaſſination, which Agreement is one of the Overt-Acts laid in the Indictment. Alſo it hath been [i] adjudged, That where the Writing of ſeveral treaſonable Letters is laid as an Overt-Act of High Treaſon in Compaſſing the King's Death, and the Purport of ſuch Letters is only ſet forth in the Indictment without a particular Recital or Deſcription of any of them, the particular Letters making good ſuch Charge may be read at the Trial.

*Sect.* 35. *Fourthly*, That where ſeveral Overt-Acts, are laid in an Indictment of High Treaſon, the Proof of any [k] of them maintains the Indictment as much as if every one of them were proved.

*Sect.* 36. *Fifthly*, That where one is indicted for writing a Libel *ſecundum tenorem ſequentem*, or for forging a Deed ſo and ſo deſcribed, any the leaſt Variance between the Libel recited, or Deed deſcribed, and thoſe given in Evidence, is fatal; but that where the Subſtance only of a Libel is ſet forth in *Latin*, it is ſufficient if the Libel be proved to have the ſame Senſe as is ſet forth. Yet it ſeems [m] agreed, That it is no Evidence in any criminal Caſe, that the Defendant ſaid ſo and ſo, or Words to the like Effect; becauſe the Court muſt know the very Words to judge of their Force and Effect.

[a] 2 H.H.P.C. 291. See the Books above cited and ſupra ch. 25. ſect. 35 to 54. and Cro. El. 911.
[b] Kely. 33.
[c] Kely. 14, 15. State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 932. Vol. 2. f. 317, 776, 785. Vide Vol. 1. f 843. Vol. 4. f. 78.
[d] For it is neceſſary that ſome Overt-Act be proved in the ſame County; for otherwiſe the compaſſing could no Way be ſaid to be proved in the County wherein it is laid. See the Books above cited.
[e] Kely. 15.
[f] Vide State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 843.
[g] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 331, 332, 335.
[h] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 124, 125, 132, 133, 134.
[i] Francia's Trial, Vide Vol. 1. f. 617, 990. Vol. 2. f. 98, 99, 112, &c. 322, 823. Vol. 3. f. 857, 1089. Yet in ſome Indictments the very Words charged to have been treaſonable have been ſet forth. State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 746. Vol. 3. f. 204, 219.
[k] State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 843. 851. Vol. 2. f. 430. Vol. 4. f. 159.
[l] Salk. 660, 661. Hob. 272.
[m] Hob. 294.

*Sect.* 37. *Sixthly*, That a Variance between an Indictment or Appeal of Death, and the Evidence, as to the Inſtrumental cauſe mentioned in ſuch Indictment or Appeal, is no [a] way material, ſo that the Party be proved to have died by the ſame Kind of Death as is alledged in the Indictment or Appeal. And therefore it is [b] agreed, that if one be indicted or appealed for killing another with a Sword, and upon Evidence it appear that he killed him with a Staff, Hatchet, Bill or Hook, or any other Weapon with which a Wound may be given, he ought to be found guilty, for the Subſtance of the Matter is, whether he gave the Party a Wound of which he died; and it is not material with what Weapon he gave it, tho' for Form's ſake it be [c] neceſſary to ſet forth a particular Weapon. And on the ſame Ground it hath been alſo [d] adjudged that an Indictment, or Appeal for poiſoning a Man with one Kind of Poiſon, may be maintained by Evidence of a different Kind of Poiſon; for the Subſtance of the Matter is whether the Defendant did poiſon the Deceaſed or not, [e] Yet it ſeems clear, That Evidence of poiſoning burning or famiſhing, or any other Kind of killing wherein no Weapon is uſed, will not maintain an Indictment or Appeal of Death by killing with a Weapon; and that Evidence of killing with a Weapon will not maintain an Indictment or Appeal of Poiſoning, *&c.* becauſe they are different Kinds of Deaths; and in like Manner that an Indictment of Treaſon could [f] never be maintained by Evidence of Treaſon of a different Species.

[a] 9 Co. 67. 2 Inſt. 319. 3 Inſt. 135. H.P.C. 265.
[b] See the Books above-cited, and ſupra ch. 23. ſect 84.
[c] Vide ſupra ch. 23. ſ. 84.
[d] 3 Inſt. 135. H.P.C. 265. 3 Inſt. 319.
[e] H.P.C. 265. 2 H.H.P.C. 291. 2 Inſt. 319.
[f] State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 9. 2 H. H. P. C. 291.

*Sect.* 38. *Seventhly*, That it ſeems a [g] general Rule, That where-ever a Variance between an Indictment or Appeal, and the Evidence brought to ſupport them, is material or immaterial in reſpect of the Principal; in the ſome Caſes alſo it will be material or immaterial in Reſpect of the Acceſſary.

[g] H. P. C. 265. 2 H.H.P.C. 292. 3 Inſt. 165.

*Sect.* 39. *Eighthly*, That it is [h] ſettled at this [i] Day, That if an Indictment or Appeal againſt *A. B.* and *C.* for the Death of *D.* charge *A.* as having given the mortal Blow, and *B.* and *C.* as having been preſent, procuring and abetting, and the Evidence prove that *B.* and *C.* gave the Blow, and that *A.* was only preſent procuring and abetting; yet it maintains the Indictment, becauſe in ſuch a Caſe in the [k] Judgment of Law, the Act of any of them is the Act of all.

[h] But there were anciently ſome Opinions to the contrary. Supra ch. 29. ſect. 7. Lett. x. S. P. C. 41. Letter A. B.
[i] Plow. Com. 98, 100. a. 1 Salk. 334, 335. 3 Mod. 121.
[k] See the Books above cited, and B. 1. ch. 32. ſect. 6. ch. 31. ſect. 31, and 50. ch. 34. ſect. 7. ch. 38, ſect. 8, 9. ch. 41. ſect. 6.

*Sect.* 40. *Ninthly*, That it hath [l] been reſolved, That if one be indicted as Acceſſary two to, and upon Evidence appear to have been Acceſſary to one of them only, yet he ſhall be found guilty. But it is [m] holden by Sir *Edward Coke*, That if an Appeal be brought againſt two as Principals and againſt another as Acceſſary to them, and one of thoſe charged as Principals be found Not guilty, the Acceſſary is diſcharged, for which he gives this Reaſon, That becauſe the Plaintiff made him Acceſſary to two, he cannot be found Acceſſary to one. But no Authority is cited for the Maintenance of this Opinion; neither doth it ſeem eaſy to reconcile it with the Reſolution above-mentioned, unleſs the Rules of Evidence on an Appeal differ from thoſe on an Indictment, which I do not [n] find that they do as to other Variances.

[l] 1 H. H. P. C. 437, 438. 2 H. P. C. 292. Supra ch. 23. ſect, 76. ch. 25. ſect. 64. [m] 2 Inſt. 183. 9 Co. 67. b. 4 H. 7. 18. pl. 10. Abridged, Fitz. Coro. 60. Bro. Appeal 85. Coro. 140 or 141. S. P. C. 41. Letters A. B. 1 H. H. P. C. 438. [n] Vide ſupra ſect. 32, 34, 37, 38, 39.

[a] 9 Co. 67. b. Cro. Jac. 280. H. P. C. 266.

*Sect.* 41. *Tenthly*, That it hath been [a] agreed, That if a Perſon be generally indicted for the Murder of another *ex malitia præcogitata*, and no expreſs Malice appear upon the Evidence but only [b] Malice implied by Law, yet he ſhall be found guilty. Alſo it hath been [c] adjudged, That where an Indictment ſets forth all the ſpecial Matter in reſpect whereof the Law implies Malice, a Variance between the Indictment and Evidence as to the Circumſtances doth no Hurt, ſo that the Subſtance of the Matter be found. As [d] where an Indictment for the Murder of a Serjeant at Mace in *London* upon an Arreſt, ſuppoſes that the Sheriff made a Precept to ſuch Serjeant for the Arreſt, and upon the Evidence it appears that there was not any ſuch Precept, but that the Serjeant made the Arreſt *ex officio* at the Plaintiff's Requeſt upon the Entry of the Plaint, according to the Cuſtom of the City; for the Subſtance of the Matter is whether the Defendant killed an Officer in the lawful Execution of legal Proceſs.

[b] See B. 1. ch 31. ſect. 18, 19. and ſ. 40. to 43.

[c] 9 Co. 67.

[d] 9 Co. 62, 63, 67.

[e] Co. Litt. 6. b. S. P. C. 179. Lett. A. Vide ſupra ch. 45. ſect. 10. and State Trials, Vol. 1. fol. 181, 636. Vol. 2. fol. 408. Vol. 3. f. 228, 229, 688. 689, 894 to 901, 928, 929, 930.

*Sect.* 42. *Eleventhly*, That violent [e] Preſumption from plain Circumſtances is in ſome Caſes taken for full Proof; as where a Man is ſtabbed in a Houſe, and another runs out with a bloody Knife in his Hand, and no one elſe is in the Houſe at the Time; alſo it is [f] ſaid, That a probable Preſumption is of ſome Weight, but that a light one is not to be regarded at all.

[f] Co. Litt. 6. b.

*Sect.* 43. *Twelfthly*, That it is enacted by 21 *Jac.* 27. *That if any Woman be delivered of any Iſſue of her Body, Male or Female, which being born alive ſhould by the Laws of this Realm be a Baſtard, and that ſhe endeavour privately, either by drowning, or ſecret burying thereof, or any other way, either by herſelf or the procuring of others, ſo to conceal the Death thereof, as it may not come to light, whether it were born alive or not, but be concealed; in every ſuch Caſe, the ſaid Mother ſo offending ſhall ſuffer Death as in Caſe of Murder, except ſuch Mother can make Proof by one Witneſs at the leaſt, that the Child whoſe Death was by her ſo intended to be concealed was born dead.* In the Conſtruction whereof it hath been [g] adjudged, That in order to Convict a Woman by Force of this Statute, there is no need that the Indictment be drawn ſpecially, or conclude *contra formam Statuti*; but that it is the better Way to ſet forth only that the Defendant *infantem maſculum vivum parturiit, qui quidem infans maſculus adtunc & ibidem vivus exiſtens natus per legem hujus regni Angliæ Spurius fuit, Anglice* a Baſtard, and then to go on in the ordinary Way to ſhew that ſhe murdered him, *&c. contra pacem, &c.* for the Statute doth not make a new Offence, but only makes ſuch Concealment an undeniable Evidence of Murder. Alſo it hath been [h] agreed, That where a Woman appears to have endeavoured to conceal the Death of ſuch Child within the Statute, there is no Need of any Proof that the Child was born alive, or that there were any Signs of Hurt upon the Body, but it ſhall be undeniably taken that the Child was born alive, and murdered by the Mother. But it hath been [i] adjudged, That where a Woman lay in a Chamber by herſelf, and went to bed without Pain, and waked in the Night, and knocked for Help but could get none, and was delivered of a Child and put it in a Trunk, and did not diſcover it till the following Night, yet ſhe was not within the Statute, becauſe ſhe knocked for Help. Alſo it hath been [k] agreed, that if a Woman confeſs herſelf with Child before-hand, and afterwards be ſurpriſed and delivered, no Body being with her ſhe is not within the Statute, becauſe there was no Intent of Concealment. And therefore in ſuch Caſes it muſt appear by Signs of Hurt upon the Body, or ſome other way, that the Child was born alive.

[g] Kely. 32. 2 H. H. P. C. 288, 289.

[h] Kely. 32, 33.

[i] Kely. 32.

[k] Kely 33.

*Sect.* 44.

*Sect.* 44. As to the ſeventh Point, *viz.* What may be given in Evidence on the Part of the Defendant: It ſeems [a] agreed, that *ſon aſſault Demeſne* may be given in Evidence on the General Iſſue in an Indictment, but not in an Action of Battery. Alſo it ſeems to have been always [b] agreed, that the Defendant in an Information on a Penal Statute may give in Evidence any Exception in his Favour in the Body of the Act. And it hath alſo been [c] holden that he may give in Evidence any ſuch Exception in a *Proviſo* of the Act, (becauſe any ſuch Exception ſhews that he did not act againſt the Form of the Statute;) but that he cannot [d] give in Evidence any Clauſe of Exemption in a latter Statute, but ought to plead it.

[a] B. 1. ch. 62. ſect. 3.
[b] Savil 32. pl. 75.
1 Jon. 157.
2 Roll. Abr. 683. pl. 11.
[c] 2 Rol. Abr. 683. pl. 10, 12. But this is left a Quære Savil 32. pl. 75. Bro. General Iſſue, 3. Vide ſupra ch. 25. ſect. 113.
[d] 2 Roll. Abr. 683. pl. 13.

# CHAP. XLVII.

## *Of Verdict.*

FOR the general Learning of Verdicts I ſhall refer to other Books and in this Place take Notice only of the following Particulars;

*Sect.* 1. 1ſt, That it ſeems to have been [a] anciently an uncontroverted Rule, and hath been allowed, even by thoſe [b] of the contrary Opinion, to have been the general Tradition of the Law, that a Jury ſworn and charged in a capital [c] Caſe, cannot be diſcharged (without the [d] Priſoner's Conſent) till they have given a Verdict. And notwithſtanding ſome [e] Authorities to the contrary in the Reign of King *Charles* II. this hath been holden for clear Law both in the Reign of King [f] *James* II. and [g] ſince the Revolution.

*Sect.* 2. 2dly, That it ſeems to have been [h] always agreed, that in all [i] capital Caſes the Jury muſt give their Verdict openly in Court, and cannot give a privy Verdict.

*Sect.* 3. 3dly, That it is ſettled, [k] that the Jury may give a ſpecial Verdict in any criminal Caſe, whether Capital or not Capital, as well as in a Civil.

*Sect.* 4. 4thly, That it hath been [l] adjudged, that where the Jury find a Man not guilty of an Indictment or Appeal of Murder, they are not bound to make any Inquiry, whether he be guilty of Manſlaughter *&c.* But that if they will they may, according to the Nature of the Evidence, find him guilty of [m] Manſlaughter or [n] Homicide *ſe defendendo*, or *per infortunium*; for the Killing is the Subſtance, and the Malice but a Circum-

[a] Co Lit. 227. b.
3 Inſt. 110.
1 And. 103. 104.
H. P. C. 267.
2 H. H. P. C. 294, 295.
[b] Raym. 84.
[c] And the ſame is holden by Coke as to Larceny, and any Caſe of Member. 3 Inſt. 110. Co. Litt. 227. b. but as to Caſes of an Inferior Nature, the contrary hath been adjudged, Raym. 84.
[d] 1 And. 103 104.
[e] Kely. 47, 52 State Trials, Vol. 1. fol. 978. Vol. 2. fol. 155, 277, 389. Raym. 84.
[f] State Trials, Vol. 3. f. 678. Vide ſupra ch. 44. ſect. 22.
[g] State Trials, Vol. 4. fol. 110, 178, 179.
[h] Co. Litt. 227. b. 3 Inſt. 110. Raym. 193. 2 H. H. P. C. 300.
[i] The ſame is holden by Sir Edward Coke, as to Larceny, and any Caſe of Member, 3 Inſt. 110. Co. Lit. 227. b. And it is ſaid in Raym. 193. That no privy Verdict can be given in any Caſe where the Jury are to look upon the Priſoner when they give it.
[k] S. P. C. 165. Letter C. H. P. C. 267. 2 H. P. C. 301, 302. 9 Co. 12. b. 63. 1 Bulſt. 87. Vide infra ſect. 6. But, it is ſaid, Kely. 29, 30. That it is diſhonourable for the Court to ſuffer a ſpecial Verdict in a plain Caſe.
[l] Cro. Eliz. 276. pl. 5. 296. pl. 2. 464. pl. 13.
[m] Dyer 261. pl. 26. 4 Co. 43. b. 9 Co. 81. Dalif. 14. H. P. C. 267. Latch 126. Pl. Com. 101. Cro. Eliz. 276. pl. 5. 296. pl. 2. 464. pl. 13. Moor 407. pl. 546. Bro. Coro. 121 or 122. But 2 Roll. Rep. 461. this was queſtioned as to an Appeal of Death.
[n] Bro. Co. 1 H. P. C. 267, 2 H. H. P. C. 302. Dalif. 14. S. P. C. 165. Letter A. See the Book cited to the following Section.

ſtance, a [a] Variance as to which hurts not the Verdict. Yet the Books ſeem to make this Difference, that where the Jury find the Defendant guilty of Manſlaughter on an Indictment of Murder, they may give their Verdict [b] generally, without ſetting out any of the Circumſtances of the Fact: But that they ſhall not [c] be received to find him guilty generally of Homicide *ſe defendendo* or *per infortunium*, but muſt ſet out the whole Circumſtances of the Fact, and in the [d] Concluſion ſhew of what Crime they find the Defendant guilty, wherein if they be miſtaken, it is [e] ſaid, that the Court may notwithſtanding give ſuch Judgment as ſhall appear to be proper from the Circumſtances of the Fact ſpecially ſet forth.

*Sect.* 5. 5thly, That it hath been [f] adjudged, That if the Jury on an Indictment or Appeal of Murder find the Defendant guilty of Manſlaughter, without ſaying any thing expreſly as to the Murder, it is inſufficient and void, as being only a Verdict for Part. And *Quære* if the Law be not the ſame where the Jury upon ſuch an Indictment find that the Defendant killed the Deceaſed *ſe defendendo* or *per infortunium*, and do not expreſly find that he did not murder him, according to the Generality of the ancient [g] Authorities.

*Sect.* 6. 6thly, That it is agreed, that on an Indictment for ſtealing Goods of a certain Value above 12 *d.* the [h] Jury may find the Defendant guilty, but that the Goods are but of the Value of 10 *d. &c.* But it ſeems that if a Man be indicted for Felony generally, and upon the Evidence it [i] plainly appear that the Fact amounts to no more than a bare Treſpaſs, he cannot be found guilty of the Treſpaſs, but ought to be indicted anew. Yet if the ſpecial Circumſtances of the Caſe be ſet forth in an Indictment for an Offence laid as Felony, and the Defendant be found guilty generally, and afterwards the Court be of Opinion that the Fact doth not amount to Felony, but only to an enormous Treſpaſs, it ſeems [k] agreed, That Judgment may be given as for a Treſpaſs only. Alſo if the Jury find a ſpecial Verdict on a general Indictment for Felony, and the Crime be adjudged upon ſuch Verdict to be but a Treſpaſs, [l] Judgment may be given upon it as for a Treſpaſs only. Alſo if on an Indictment of Treſpaſs the Fact appear to have been felonious, it hath been [m] adjudged, That the Defendant may be found guilty of the Indictment, as it is laid, becauſe the King may proceed againſt the Offender as he thinks fit, either as a Treſpaſſer or Felon. But the contrary is [n] ſaid to have been holden by the late Chief Juſtice *Holt*; and it hath been [o] adjudged, that if it appear in an Action of Treſpaſs that the taking was felonious, no Verdict ought to be taken unleſs the Defendant have been before tried for Felony, becauſe the Suffering ſuch Actions might be a Means to prevent Proſecutions for Felonies.

a 1 Bulſt. 87. 'Tis holden by two Judges againſt one, That where the Appeal mentioned three Wounds, and the Verdict found but one, yet the Variance was immaterial. Vide ch. 46. ſect. 37.

b See the Books cited ſect. 4. under Lett. [m]

c H. P. C. 267. 2 H. H. P. C. 302. S. P. C. 15. Letter B. 165. Lett. A. 3 Inſt. 56. 26 H. 8. 5. a. Aleyn 12.

d Fitz. Coro. 264, 286, 287, 305. Vide Benl. 47. 1 And. 41.

e 43 Aſſ. pl. 31. Fitz. Coro. 226. Cromp Juſt. 114. pl. 1. S. P. C. 165. Lett. A. Vide Benl. 47. 1 And. 41.

f 1 And. 103, 104. and Note, That in all the Books cited under the fourth Section to Letter p. where the Defendant is found guilty of Manſlaughter on an Indictment of Murder, he is expreſly acquitted of the Murder; but other Books, which ſpeak of this Matter, ſay in general that the Defendant may be found guilty of Manſlaughter on an Indictment of Murder, without ſaying any thing as to the Neceſſity of giving an expreſs Verdict upon the Murder. 9 Co. 67. b. Crompt. Juſt. 114. pl. 5. H. P. C. 267. 2 H. P. C. 302. See 4 Co. 40. a. 46. b. g Fitz. Coro. 284, 286, 287. Sed Vide 44 E. 3. 44. pl. 55. Fitz. Coro. 94. Benl. 47. 1 And 41. h Fitz. Coro. 115, 177, 451. 18 Aſſ pl. 14. H. P. C. 267. 2 H. H. P. C. 392. S. P. C. 165. Letter B. Crompt. Juſt. 114. pl. 2 B. 1. c. 35. ſect. 4. i Kely. 29, 30. Cro. Ca. 332. 'Tis made a Quære, 2 H. 7. pl. 22. and 10. pl. 6. whether where an Indictment of Larceny is inſufficient as to the Felony, the Party may be found guilty of the ſame taking as for a Treſpaſs. k Kely. 29, 30. Cro. Ca. 376. 377. 1 Jon. 351. l Cro. Ja. 497, 498. m 18 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 28. 2 Lev. 208. Vide ſupra ch. 35. ſect. 5. and ch. 36. ſect. 6. That an Acquital or Judgment againſt a Man in an Action or Indictment of Treſpaſs is no Bar on an Indictment or Appeal of Larceny. Kely. 30. n 6 Mod 77. o 2 Roll. Abr. 556. pl. 19. 557. pl. 20, 21, 22, 23, 24. Noy 18. Vide 1 Jon. 147. Noy 82. Latch 145. 1 Mod. 283. Cont. Bract. cited S. P. C. 28. a. 83. b.

*Sect.* 7.

*Sect.* 7. *Seventhly*, That it hath been holden, That a Verdict acquitting a Defendant of the Death of a Man found againſt him by the Coroner's Inqueſt, ought not to be received unleſs it ſhew what other Perſon did the Fact; but for this I ſhall refer to *Ch.* 9. *Sect.* 33. [120]

2 H. H. P. C. 301, 305.

*Sect.* 8. *Eighthly*, That on an Indictment for a Riot againſt three or more, if a Verdict acquit all but two, and find them guilty; or on an Indictment for a Conſpiracy, if the Verdict acquit all but one, and find him guilty, it is repugnant and [a] void as to the two found guilty in the firſt Caſe, and as to the one found guilty in the ſecond, unleſs the Indictment charge them with having made ſuch Riot or Conſpiracy, *ſimul cum aliis juratoribus ignotis*; for otherwiſe it appears that the Defendants are found guilty of an Offence whereof it is impoſſible that they ſhould be guilty; for there can be no Riot where there are no more Perſons than two, nor can there be a Conſpiracy where there is no Partner. Yet it ſeems [b] agreed, That if twenty Perſons are indicted for a Riot or Conſpiracy, and any three found guilty of the Riot, or any two of the Conſpiracy, the Verdict is good: And that [c] where ſeveral are indicted for Treaſon or Felony, or other Crime, which may be as well done by one only, as by more, a Verdict [d] may find one of the Defendants only guilty, and acquit all the reſt. And in like Manner it ſeems [e] agreed, That a Verdict on an information on a penal Statute againſt ſeveral Perſons jointly charged with the Offence againſt the Statute, may acquit ſome and find others guilty; becauſe tho' the Words of the Information be joint, yet in judgment of Law, each Defendant is ſeverally charged for his own Offence. And in like manner [f] it ſeems, That the Defendant in ſuch Information may be found guilty for a leſs Time or Degree than is laid, unleſs the Offence conſiſt in Doing ſome entire Thing, which muſt be preciſely proved in the ſame Manner as it is laid.

121.

[a] Poph. 202. 1 Salk. 385. State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 60, 61 Fol. 4. f. 160, 161. In the Year-Book of 11 H. 4. 2 pl. 3. Abridged Fitz. Verdict, 18.

[b] It is agreed, That ſuch a Verdict is repugnant, and therefore the Court would not receive it. but ſent the Jury back again, whereupon they found both the Defendants guilty.

[b] State Trials, Vol. 4 f. 160. 161.

[c] State Trials, Vol. 4. f 160, 161.

*Sect.* 9. *Ninthly*, That the Court in judging upon a ſpecial Verdict is confined to the Facts expreſly found, and cannot ſupply the Want thereof, as to any material Part by any Argument or Implication from what is expreſly found; [121] and therefore where an Indictment ſet forth that the Defendant diſcharged a Gun againſt *J. S.* and thereby gave him a mortal Wound, *&c.* and the ſpecial Verdict found that he diſcharged a Gun and thereby killed *J. S.* but did not expreſly ſay, that he diſcharged it againſt *J. S.* it was [g] adjudged, That the Court could not take it from the other Circumſtances of the Fact, which were expreſly found, tho' they were as full to the Purpoſe as poſſibly the could well be, that they Defendant diſcharged the Gun againſt *J. S.*

[d] Yet it hath been holden, That on an Indictment of Burglary and other Felony againſt A. and B. the Jury cannot, upon the very ſame Evidence againſt both, find A guilty of the Burglary, and B. of the Felony only, 1 Sid. 171. pl. 4.

*Sect.* 10. *Tenthly*, That it hath been [h] adjudged, That where an Indictment found at the Aſſiſes is removed into the King's Bench by *Certiorari*, and there the Defendant pleads Not guilty, *& de hoc ponit ſe ſuper patriam*, & T. F. *Miles Coronator & attornatus Dom' Regis, &c. ſimiliter*, and thereupon the Defendant is found guilty of the Offence *in Indictamento prædict' interius ei impoſit' prout prædict'* T. F. *interius verſus eum queritur*, the Verdict is good; for theſe Words *prout prædict'* T. F. *interius verſus eum queritur* ſhall be rejected as Surplus, [i] repugnant and void, and the Verdict is compleat without them.

[e] Vide ſupra ch. 26. ſect. 75,

[f] Vide ſupra ch. 26. ſect. 75 and State Trials, Vol. 4.

f. 160, 161. [g] Kely. 111. [h] Saund. 308. [i] See B. 1. ch. 30. ſect 9. What is ſa good Verdict on an Indictment of Forgery, B. 1. ch. 70. ſect. 27.

*Sect.* 11. *Eleventhly*, That it hath been [a] adjudged, That if the Jury acquit a Priſoner of an Indictment of Felony againſt [b] manifeſt Evidence, the Court may, before the Verdict is recorded, but [b] not after, order them to go out again and reconſider the Matter; but this is by many thought hard, and ſeems not of late Years to have been ſo frequently practiſed as formerly. Alſo there are [c] Inſtances where Defendants acquitted againſt plain Evidence, of Felonies and other enormous Crimes, have been bound to their Good Behaviour. However it is ſettled, That the Court cannot ſet aſide a Verdict which [d] acquits a Defendant of a Proſecution properly criminal, as it ſeems that they may a Verdict that [e] convicts him for having been given contrary to Evidence, and the Directions of the Judge, or any Verdict whatever for a [f] Miſtrial.

[a] 1 And. 104. Cromp. Juſt. 114. pl. 6. Aleyn 12. Vide State Trials Vol. 2. f. 60., 61.

[b] Crompt. Juſt. 114. pl. 6. Fitz. Coro. 108. 2 H. H. P C. 299, 300, 310.

[c] Cro. Ca. 292. againſt the Opinion of Cro. and Berkely, and Cro. Jac. 507. Vide State Trials, Vol. 2. fol. 60. 61. where the Court upon the Acquittal of the Defendants of the Indictment againſt them for a Riot, committed them for their Contempt to the Court, during the Trial. [d] Agreed in the Caſe of the King and Bennet, Hill. 4 Georg. 1. wherein it was holden by ſix of the Judges againſt ſix, That a new Trial was not grantable upon an Acquittal on an Information in the Nature of a Quo Warranto, becauſe it founds in the Criminalty. 1 Keb. 124. pl. 33. 2 Keb. 403. pl. 14. 404. pl. 18. Whether it be grantable for a corrupt Practice in obtaining a Verdict. 1 Lev. 9, 10, 124. Sid 153, 154. 1 Keb. 546. pl. 47. 568. pl. 16. 590. pl. 54. 3 Keb. 179. pl 2. 409. pl, 31. Shower 336. That it is not grantable where the Acquittal was occaſioned by a Slip in an Indictment of Perjury in varying from the Original Record. 2 Keb. 409. pl. 31. [e] Adjudged 2 Jon. 163. 3 Keb, 525. 1 Lev 9. But it is doubted. 1 Keb. 124. pl. 33. 127. pl. 43. 5 Mod. 350. 1 Sid. 49. pl. 12. and the contrary is ruled, 2 Keb. 396 pl. 81. 403. pl 14. [f] See Co. 14. b. 1 Keb. 546. Supra ch. 23. ſect. 92. and ch. 36. ſect. 15.

---

# CHAP. XLVIII.

## *Of Judgment.*

*Sect.* 1. HAVING ſhewn already what Judgment is good on an Information, or Action *qui tam*, and *Ch.* 33. *Sect.* 135, *&c.* where it may be ſaved by an Award of Tranſportation, and *Ch.* 25. *Sect.* 147. That Judgment in High Treaſon, not being for counterfeiting the Coin or Seal, *&c.* ſhall not be arreſted for Miſwriting or Miſpelling, or falſe or improper *Latin:* Having alſo premiſed, That by the Courſe of the Court of King's Bench, upon every Conviction in that Court, of a Crime [a] capital or not [b] capital, whether by [c] Verdict or Confeſſion, the Party is to have four Days to move in [d] Arreſt of Judgment, if there be ſo many Days remaining of the Term; and if not, [e] then the longeſt Time that can be had in the Term: Having alſo premiſed, That on a Conviction of Homicide *ſe defendendo* or *per infortunium*, no [f] Judgment at all is to be given, but the Party let to Mainpriſe in Order to purchaſe his Pardon, I ſhall farther endeavour to ſhew the Nature,

[a] Algernoon Sidney's Caſe State Trials, Vol. 3. fol. 207, 231, Roſewell's Caſe State Trials, Vol. 3. Knightley's Caſe, State Trials, Vol. 4. fol. 215.

[b] State Trials, Vol. 3. fol. 77. [c] State Trials, Vol. 4. fol. 210. [d] But in Saund. 301, 302. Chief Juſtice Hale refuſed to hear any Motion in Arreſt of Judgment of a ſcandalous Conſpiracy; but in my own Experience I never knew ſuch a Motion refuſed to be heard. [e] State Trials, Vol. 4. fol. 217. Yet in the Lord Gray's Caſe, State Trials, Vol. 3. fol. 77. the Court would not give Judgment on a Conviction for a Miſdemeanor, becauſe there were not four Days left of the Term. [f] H. P. C. 269. 2 H. H. P. C. 395. B. 1. ch. 29. ſect 24. Supra ch. 37 ſect. 2.

1. Of

1. Of Judgment by expreſs Sentence to the Puniſhment proper for the Crime.
2. Of Judgments without any ſuch ſentence.

Of Judgments by ſuch expreſs Sentence in Criminal Caſes there are two Kinds.

1. Such as are fixt and ſtated, and always the ſame for the ſame Species of Crimes.
2. Such as are diſcretionary and variable according to the different Circumſtances of each Caſe.

*Sect.* 2. And firſt of fixed and ſtated Judgments; as to which it ſeems [a] agreed, that the Law makes no Diſtinction between a Peer and a Commoner, or between a common or ordinary Caſe, and one attended with extraordinary Circumſtances; for which Reaſon it was [b] adjuded in *Felton*'s Caſe, who was convicted by Confeſſion of the Murder of the Duke of *Buckingham*, that the Court could not order his Hand to be [c] cut off, nor make it Part of the Sentence that his Body ſhould be hanged in Chains, but that the Body after Execution being at the King's Diſpoſal might be hanged in Chains, or otherwiſe ordered as the King ſhould think fit.

[a] State Trials, Vol. 2. fol. 704.
[b] 3 Inſt. 31. Hetl. 126. Litt. Rep. 237. Ruſhworth's Collections, Part 1. fol. 640, 641.
[c] Agreed 3 Inſt. 140. 12 Co. 71. That the Court cannot order the Hand to be cut off in any Caſe wherein it is not the ſtated Judgment. See B. 1. ch. 21. ſect. 1. to 7. 3 Inſt. 210, 211. H. P. C. 268. 1 H. H. P. C. 350, 351. 2 H. H. P. C. 397. S. P. C. 182.

Of ſuch fixt and ſtated Judgments, the moſt remarkable are thoſe for Treaſon and Felony, *Præmunire* and Miſpriſions.

*Sect.* 3. The ſettled [d] Judgment at [e] this Day againſt a Man for High Treaſon, not relating to the Coin, ſeems to be, That he ſhall be [f] carried back to the Place from whence he came, and from thence be [g] drawn to the Place of Execution, and be there hanged by the [h] Neck, and cut [i] down alive, and that his [k] Entrails be taken out, and [l] burnt before his Face, and his Head cut off, and his Body divided into four Quarters, and his Head and Quarters diſpoſed of at the King's Pleaſure. And I find little or no Variation in Subſtance from this Judgment, but only in ſome Circumſtances, for which I ſhall refer to the Notes in the Margin and the *State Trials*.

Letter E. Plow. Com. 387. b. Co. Entr. 361. b. [e] In the Time of Will. Rufus Judgment was given againſt two convicted of High-Treaſon, that one ſhould have his Eyes put out, and the other in crucem tollatur. Madox's Hiſtory of the Exchequer, fol. 6. [f] S. P. C. 182. Letter E. But this Clauſe is wholly ommitted in H. P. C. 268. and 3 Inſt. 210. and in Pl. Com. 387. b. it is thus expreſſed, quod præd. R. D. duceretur per prefat' conſtabular' uſque dictam turrim London, & deinde, &c. And in Co. Ent. 361. b. it is thus, Quod præd' T. B. ducatur per prefat' Mareſc. uſque priſonam Mar' Mareſc' Domini Regis, &c. [g] S. P. C. 182. Letter E. It is expreſſed, That he ſhall be drawn upon an Hurdle. And Plow. Com. 387. b. it is, That he ſhall be drawn through the Middle of the City of London, to the Gallows at Tyburn; Alſo in Co. Entr. 361. b. and 3 Inſt. 310. a particular Place of Execution is mentioned. [h] S. P. C. 182. b. and 3 Inſt. 110. But Plow. Com. 387. b. Co. Ent. 361. b. and H. P. C. 268. it is only ſaid Quod ſuſpendatur without adding per Collum. [i] 3 Inſt 110. S. P. C. 182. Letter E. Plow. Com. 387. b. Co. Entr. 361. b. But this is omitted H. P. C. 268. [k] This Clauſe is thus expreſſed, 3 Inſt. 210, 211. Plow. 387. b. Co. Entr. 361. b. Quod interiora ſua extra ventrem ſuum capiantur, without mentioning the Cutting of the privy Members; and ſo is H. P. C. 268. 2 H. H. P. C. 397. and the later Precedents. [122] But S. P. C. 182. Letter E. is expreſs that they ſhall be cut off. [l] S. P. C. 102. Letter E. But in Plow. Com. 387. b. Co. Ent. 361. b. 3 Inſt. 211. it is thus expreſſed, ipſoque vivente comburantur.

*Sect.* 4.

*Sect.* 4. It hath been always agreed to be proper Judgment againſt a Man for High Treaſon at Common Law, in counterfeiting the King's [a] Coin or [b] Seal, that he ſhall be drawn to the Place of Execution, and there hanged by the Neck till he be dead. But there have been [c] great Opinions, That the Judgment againſt a Man for Clipping, and other Offences againſt the Coin, made Treaſon by Statute, ſhall be to be drawn, hanged and quartered, as for other High Treaſons; becauſe it is a general [d] Rule, That where a Statute makes an Offence Treaſon or Felony, it gives it the like Incidents that belong to a Treaſon or Felony by the Common Law; yet inaſmuch as High Treaſon at Common Law in counterfeiting the Coin had Judgment only of drawing and hanging; and it is a reaſonable Conſtruction, That the Makers of the Statutes, which made other Offences concerning the Coin High Treaſon, intended to give ſuch Offences the like [e] Incidents with High Treaſons againſt the Coin at the Common Law, and not to make inferior Offences of this Kind ſubject to heavier Puniſhment than the greater; it ſeems to be [f] ſettled at this Day, That the Judgment for ſuch Offences ſhall be the ſame as for counterfeiting the Coin, *&c.* at the Common Law, *i. e.* of drawing and hanging without quartering. [123]

*Sect.* 5. It hath been [g] long [h] agreed, That the Judgment againſt a Man for Petit Treaſon is the ſame with that for counterfeiting the Coin, *viz.* That he ſhall be [i] drawn to the Place of Execution and there hanged by the Neck till he be dead.

*Sect.* 6. The Judgment againſt a [k] Woman, in all Caſes of Treaſon, whether High or Petit Treaſon, is, That ſhe ſhall be drawn to the Place of Execution, and there burnt.

*Sect.* 7. The Judgment againſt a Man or [l] Woman for Felony of Death, hath always been the ſame [m] ſince the Reign of *H.* 1. *viz.* That he or ſhe be [n] hanged by the [o] Neck till [p] dead, which in the [q] Roll is ſhortly enter'd thus, *Suſ. per coll.* [124]

*Sect.* 8. For the Judgment of *Pain fort & dure* upon all Offenders Standing Mute, I ſhall refer to *Ch.* 30. *ſect.* 16.

*Sect.* 9. Judgment in *Præmunire* at the Suit of the [r] King, againſt the Defendant, being in [s] Priſon, in, That he ſhall be out of the King's Protection, and that his Lands and Tenements, Goods and Chattels ſhall be forfeited to the King, and that his Body ſhall remain in Priſon at the King's Pleaſure; but if the Defendant be condemned upon his [t] Default in not appearing, whether at the Suit of the King or [u] Party, the ſame Judgment ſhall be given as to the Being out of

[a] S. P. C. 182. Lett. E. 3 Inſt. 17. H. P. C. 268. 1 H. H. P. C. 351.

[b] 2 H. H. P. C. 397. Cro. Ca. 383. 19 H. 6. 47. b. pl. 103. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 8. Bro. Treaſ. 9.

[c] Fleta, B. 1. ch. 22. ſect. 1. S. P. C. 182. Letter E. 3 Inſt. 17. H. P. C. 19.

[d] See B. 1. ch. 40. ſect. 4.

[e] See 2 Jon. 233. Supra. ch. 25. ſect. 145.

[f] Dyer 230. pl. 55. 2 Lev. 98. 2 Jon. 233. 3 Keb. 278. pl. 27. Raym. 234. 1 Vent. 254.

[g] But Bract. 104. b. it is ſaid, That they are burnt, qui ſaluti dominorum ſuorum inſidiaverint.

[h] 3 Inſt. 211. H. P. C. 268. 1 H. H. P. C. 382. 2 H. H. P. C. 399. S. P. C. 182. Letter F. 19 H. 6. 47. pl. 102. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 7. Bro. Treaſon, 8. 33 Aſſ. pl. 7. Abridged Bro. Treaſon, 15. Fitz. Coro. 210.

[i] See 21 E. 3. 17. pl. 21. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 447. Bro. Coro. 38. where an approver becoming Nonſuit, had Judgment to be hanged only, and not drawn, tho' he ſtood indicted of Petit Treaſon. But the Caſe is obſcure both in the Reports and Abridgments.

[k] Preface to the 6th Report. H. P. C. 268. 3 Inſt. 211. S. P. C. 182. Letter F. Fitz. Coro. 383. 23 Aſſ. pl. 2. Abridged Bro. Treaſon, 26. 12 Aſſ. 30. Abridged Bro. Coro. 73 or 74. Treaſon, 12. Fitz. Coro. 170. 1 Rich. 3. 4. pl. 5. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 46.

[l] 1 Ric. 3. 4. pl. 5. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 46.

[m] 3 Inſt. 53.

[n] S. P. C. 182. Letter G. H. P. C. 268. 2 H. H. P. C. 399. 3 Inſt. 211. Fitz. Coro. 227. See the Citations to the next Letter.

[o] The Words per collum are omitted. Co. Entr. 60. b. 352. b. pl. 2. 353. b. pl. 3. 355. b. pl. 7. 360. pl. 13. and Raſt. Entr. 42. b. pl. 2. 53. b. pl. 6. 55. b. pl. 6.

[p] 3 Inſt. 53, 211. H. P. C. 268. 6 E. 4. 4. But this is omittted, 6 H. 4. 6. b. S. P. C. 182. Letter G. and in Raſt. Ent. 42. b. pl. 2. 53. b. pl. 6. 55. b. pl. 6. the Precedents in Coke's Entr. cited to Letter o comes only under an &c.

[q] S. P. C. 182. Letter G.

[r] Co. Lit. 129. b. 'tis agreed, 30 E. 3. 11. Abridged. Fitz Judgment, 145. And in 8 H. 4. 6. b. 7. a. Abridged Fitz. Forfeiture, 13. Bro. Forfeiture, 12. Præmunire, 6. and 20. That ſuch Judgment ſhall not be given at the ſuit of the Party, on 27 Ed. 3. but in the two laſt Citations, 'tis holden, That the ſame Judgment ſhall be given at the Suit of the Party, on 16 Rich. 2.

[s] 3 Inſt. 218. Supra B. 1. ch. 19. ſect. 14, 45. Co. Lit. 129. b. 130. a.

[t] Vide B. 1. ch. 19. ſect. 14. Raſt. Entr. 466. 2. 467. b. 3 Inſt. 125, 218. Dalt. ch. 90.

[u] 8 H. 4. 6. b. 7. a. Abridged Fitz. Forfeiture, 13. Bro. Forfeiture 12. Præmunire, 6, 20. 30 E. 3. 11, b. Abridged Fitz. Judgment, 145. 44 E. 3. 7. pl. 6. Abridged Reſponder, 35. 39 E. 3. 37. Abridged Fitz. Retorn de Vicount, 61. Attorney, 36. 8 H. 6. 3. pl. 8. Abridged. Bro. Præmunire, 8, 20.

the King's Protection, and the Forfeiture; but inſtead of the Clauſe, that the Body ſhall remain in Priſon, there ſhall be an Award of a *Capiatur*.

*Sect.* 10. The Judgment againſt a Man for Miſpriſion of High Treaſon [a] is, That he ſhall be impriſoned during his Life, and forfeit all his Goods, and the Profits of his Lands during his Life.

*Sect.* 11. The Judgment againſt a Man for drawing a Sword on a Judge, or ſtriking any Perſon in the [b] Preſence of the King's Higher Courts, is, that he ſhall be impriſoned during Life, and forfeit his Goods, and the Profits of [c] his Lands during Life, and that his [d] Right Hand ſhall be cut off at a certain Place.

*Sect.* 12. For the Judgments for [e] ſtriking in the King's Palace, for [f] reſcuing a Priſoner from the Superior Courts, [g] for Perjury, or [h] Forgery on the Statute, and for the Villainous [i] Judgment in Conſpiracy at the Suit of the King, I ſhall refer to the Citations in the Margin.

*Sect.* 13. The Entry of the Judgment for a Defendant upon an Acquittal by Verdict, or upon the Plea of a Pardon is, *Ideo conſid' eſt quod præd'* A. B. *de* [k] *præmiſſis eat inde ſine die*, or *eat ſine die*, omitting [l] *de præmiſſis*; or *de proditionibus prædictis eat inde* [m] *quietus*; or [n] thus, *Quod ſit inde quietus, &c. & quod ipſe eat inde ſine die*; and upon the Plea of a Releaſe to an Appeal, and in other Caſes of like Nature, it is, *Ideo conſid' eſt quod* [o] *pred'* A. *quoad ſectam præd'* B. *in præmiſſis eat inde ſine die.* And [p] *Staundeforde* ſays, that upon the Acquittal of one arraigned of Treaſon or Felony, the Judgment is no other, but that the Court diſcharges the Defendant paying his Fees.

*Sect.* 14. *Secondly*, As to Judgments by expreſs Sentence, which are diſcretionary and variable according to different Circumſtances, I ſhall obſerve in general that for Crimes of an infamous Nature, ſuch as Petit [q] Larceny, [r] Perjury, or [s] Forgery at Common Law, groſs [t] Cheats, Conſpiracy not requiring a villainous Judgment, keeping a Bawdy-houſe, bribing [u] Witneſſes to ſtifle their Evidence, and Offences of the like Nature, againſt the firſt Principles of natural Juſtice, and common Honeſty, it ſeems to be in great Meaſure left to the Prudence of the Court to inflict ſuch corporal Puniſhment, and alſo ſuch Fine and Lien to the Good Behaviour for a [x] certain Time [y], *&c.* as ſhall ſeem moſt proper and adequate to the Offence, from the Conſideration of the Baſeneſs, Enormity, and dangerous Tendency of it, the Malice, Deliberation and Wilfulneſs, or the Inconſideration, Suddenneſs and Surprize with which it was committed, the Age, Quality and Degree of the Offender, and all other Circumſtances which may any way aggravate or extenuate the Guilt.

[a] H. P. C. 128, 269. 1 H. H. P. C. 374. 2 H. H. P. C. 400. 3 Inſt. 36, 218. Bro. Treaſon, 19, 25.

[b] See B. 1. ch. 21. ſect. 3. to ſect. 6.

[c] So is H.P.C. 131. And in 41. Aſſ. pl. 25. Abridged Bro. Fines, 11. Forfeiture, 41. Reſtitut. 32. Scire facias, 160. 2 Roll. Abr. 76. pl. 3. Judgment was given, that the Lands ſhould be ſeiſed into the King's Hands, and the King anſwered of the Profits; after which the King granted over the Lands as forfeited, and then pardoned the Offence; and the Heir was reſtored upon a Scire facias. By which it appears that the Inheritance of the Lands was not forfeited. (Vide ſupra ch. 37. ſect. 54). But in 1 Keb. 751 the Judgment is, That the Lands ſhall be forfeited during Life; and Daliſon 23. a Quære is made by what Law the Lands ſhall be forfeited any farther than during Life; Yet 3 Inſt. 140, 218. and 39 Aſſ. pl. 1. Abridged Bro. Contempts, 9. Fitz. Aſſiſe, 333. Dyer 188. pl. 10. Fitz. Judgment, 174. Coro. 280. S. P. C. 38. Lett. B. Owen 120. Cro. Eliz. 405. Daliſon 23. ſay in general, that the Land ſhall be forfeited without adding for Life; and 22 Ed. 3. 12. pl. 26. Abridged Fitz. Forfeiture, 21. That the Offender ſhall be diſinherited.

[d] In this Part of the Judgment the Books above cited generally agree.

[e] B. 1. ch. 21. ſect. 1, 2.

[f] B. 1. ch. 21. ſect. 5.

[g] B. 1. ch. 69. ſect. 11, 13.

[h] B. 1. ch. 70. ſect. 12,

[i] B. 1. ch. 72. ſect. 9.

[k] Co. Entr. 356. b. Raſt. Entr. 47. b. pl. 3. 48. a. pl. 4.

[l] Co. Entr. 358. a. pl. 9, 10, 359. b. Raſt. Entr. 51. b. pl. 12. 56. a. pl. 5. 57. pl. 7.

[m] Co. Ent. 360 b Raſt. Entr. 51. pl. 11.

[n] Raſt. Ent. 49. b. pl. 6. 57, p. 7.

[o] Raſt. Entr. 43. pl. 8. 50. pl. 10.

[p] S. P. C. 182. Lett. I.

[q] 3 Inſt. 218. B. 1. c. 33. ſect. 36.

[r] State Trials, Vol. 3. fol. 487, 488. Hob. 62.

[s] Raym. 81. 1 Sid. 142, 278. 3 Leon. 170.

[t] Cro. Jac. 498. 2 Roll. Abr. 78. H. 1. 1 Keb. 849. Noy. 99, 103.

[u] State Trials, Vol. 2. fol. 272. Raym. 376.

[x] 1 Sid 214. pl. 14.

[y] See Cro. Ca. 55. a Decree of the Star-Chamber againſt a Judge for Bibery, that he ſhould be incapable of any Office of Judicature.

*Sect.* 15. And at this Day by Force of 5 *Annæ*, 6. and 4 *Georg.* 1. 11. and 6 *Georg.* 1. 23. ſet forth more at large, *Ch.* 33. *Sect.* 134 *to* 139. the Judges upon a Conviction for Larceny, may in their Diſcretion award the Offender to the Houſe of Correction, and for that and other Felonies within the Benefit of Clergy, inſtead of giving the uſual Sentence, *&c.* may direct that the Offender be tranſported.

[a] Daliſon 20.

*Sect.* 16. But it [a] ſeems that the Court cannot be authoriſed by any Letters Patents, but only by Act of Parliament, to inflict a Puniſhment unknown to our Laws, as of [b] Baniſhment, *&c.*

[b] 2 Inſt. 47, 201. Co. Lit. 135.

[c] Salk. 56, 400. Skin. 684.

*Sect.* 17. [c] *Note*, That the Court may aſſeſs a Fine, but cannot award any corporal Puniſhment againſt a Defendant, unleſs he be actually preſent in the Court.

*Sect.* 18. *Note alſo*, That where there are ſeveral Defendants, a joint Award of one Fine againſt them all is [d] erroneous, for it ought to be ſeveral againſt each Defendant; for otherwiſe one who hath paid his proportionable Part might be continued in Priſon till all the others have alſo paid theirs, which would be in Effect to puniſh him for the Offence of another.

[d] 11 Co. 43, 44. 1 Roll. Rep. 74, &c. Supra ch. 9. ſect. 16. 1 Lev. 126.

*Sect.* 19. It hath been [e] adjudged, that where a Man is to make Fine and Ranſom, the Ranſom muſt be treble the Fine at leaſt; but Sir [f] *Edward Coke* ſtrongly argues, That Fine and Ranſom are in legal Underſtanding the ſame Thing under different Names, called a *Fine*, becauſe it makes an End of the Buſineſs, and a *Ranſom*, becauſe it redeems from Impriſonment; for if they were different Things, it would follow that where the Books ſay, That a Man ſhall make a Fine and Ranſom, they muſt be taken to intend that he ought to pay two different Sums, of which there is no Precedent.

[e] Dy. 232. pl. 6.

[f] Co. Litt. 127. a.

*Sect.* 20. A Fine is under the Power of the Court, during the Term in which it is ſet, and [g] may be mitigated as ſhall be thought proper; but after the Term it admits of no Alteration.

[g] Co. Litt. 260. a. Adjudged Raym. 376, 377. and there ſaid that Cro. Ca. 251. is to be thus underſtood.

2*dly*, Of Judgments without an expreſs Sentence to the Puniſhment proper to the Crime, there are two Kinds,

1. Outlawry.
2. Abjuration.

*Sect.* 21. Judgment of Outlawry is [h] given by the [i] Coroner at the fifth County-Court upon the Party's not appearing to the Exigent, (which is a [k] Writ commanding the Sheriff to cauſe the Defendant to be demanded from County-Court to County-Court until he be outlawed, *&c.* and ſuch Judgment is [l] entred thus, *Ideo, &c. per judicium coronatoris Domini Regis comitatus prædict' utlagatus eſt.*

[h] Finch of Law 356. Dy. 223. pl. 24. Bro. Coro. 166. 3 Inſt. 212.

[i] If the Judgment appear not by the Return of the Exigent to have been given by the Coroner, it is erroneous, except in London, where the Mayor by Cuſtom is Coroner, and the Judgment is given by the Recorder. Co. Litt. 288. Bro. Utlagary, 31. Dy. 317. pl. 6. 8 Co. 126. a. 21 H 7. 33. Cro. Eliz 648. pl. 3.

*Sect.* 22. It ſeems [m] agreed, that when a Judgment of Outlawry for Treaſon or Felony appears of Record by the Sheriff's Return of the Exigent, and it hath been [n] holden, That if it appears not by ſuch Return, but only by the Coroner's Return of a [o] *Certiorari* to them directed to certify whether the Party were outlawed or not, the Party is as much [p] at-

[k] Reg. Jud. 2 a.

[l] 3 Inſt. 212.

[m] Co. Litt. 128. b. 288. b. 28 Aſſ. pl. 49. Abridged Bro. Nonability, 25. 3 Inſt. 212. Theloal, B. 1. ch. 15. S. 20.

[n] Co. Litt. 288. a. But the contrary ſeems to be holden, Dy. 223. pl. 23, 25. and it is made a Quære, 38 E. 3. 14. a. b.

[o] Vide Raſt. Ent. 332. a. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 399.

[p] Finch of Law 467. 3 Inſt. 52, 212. State Trials, Vol. 3. fol. 324. Bro. Coro. 166.

tainted, and ſhall forfeit and loſe as much as if Sentence had been given againſt him upon Verdict or Confeſſion.

*Sect.* 23. If ſuch [a] Outlawry appear to the Court to be erroneous, whereof any one as *amicus Curiæ* may inform them, the Party ſhall have Counſel aſſigned him to take Advantage of the Error; but if he will neither bring a Writ of Error, nor plead in convenient Time, and the Outlawry be voidable only and not void, the proper Execution ſhall be [b] awarded againſt him, but no Sentence pronounced, becauſe the Outlawry is a Judgment, and no Man ſhall have [c] two Judgments for one Offence.

*Sect.* 24. For the Nature of Abjuration, (which was alſo an [d] Attainder of itſelf) being wholly obſolete at this Day, I ſhall refer to the Citations [e] in the Margin.

*Sect.* 25. It ſeems to be generally [f] agreed, that a Man can no other way be attainted of Treaſon or Felony at this Day, but only by Judgment by expreſs Sentence, or by Outlawry or Abjuration; and therefore where an Appellee was ſlain in the Field upon a Wager of Battle, [g] Judgment was given, *Quod ſuſpendatur per collum* in order to entitle the Lord to his Eſcheat. But I know of no other Caſe wherein it is clear at this Day, that a Man may be attainted after his Death: It is ſaid indeed in a Note in *Fitzherbert's* [h] *Abridgment* of a Caſe in the Time of *Edward* III. that in *Eyre* it hath been ſeen that a Man hath been attainted by Preſentment after his Death; alſo it was holden by [i] *Markham* in the Time of *Henry* IV. that if he who levies War againſt the King be ſlain in Battle, his Lands may be ſeiſed by the King. And it is ſaid in the [k] *Fourth Report*, that if one aiding the King's Enemies be ſlain in open Rebellion, and the Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, who is the Sovereign Coroner of *England*, make a Record of it upon the View of the Body, and return it into the King's Bench, he ſhall forfeit his Lands. [125] And this ſeems agreeable to 34 *E.* 3. 12. whereby the King expreſly reſerves his Prerogative as to Forfeiture of Wars, but grants that he will in no other Caſe ſeize Lands for Treaſon whereof the Party is not attainted in his Life. Yet the contrary Opinion ſeems to be holden in the *Firſt* and *Third* [l] *Inſtitutes*, and alſo by [m] *Hale*; and to this [n] *Staundforde* ſeems alſo to incline.

[a] 3 Inſt. 212. 213. 2 H. H. P. C. 408. [b] State Trials Vol. 3. f. 323, 324, 334, 335. [c] Finch of Law 389, 467. S. P. C. 34. Letter C. [d] Finch of Law. 389. [e] 217. Lett. C. Fitz. Coro. 313, 335. [f] 11 H. 7. 4. pl. 10. Abridged Bro. Coro. 226 or 227. [g] 27 Aſſ. pl. 54. Abridged Bro. Coro. 110. [h] 9 Ed. 4. 28. b. pl. 41. Abridged Bro. Coro. 55. [i] 12 Co. 100. Fitz. Eſcheat, 14. [k] Supra ch. 23. ſect. 53. ch. 36. ſect. 1. Yet Sentence was given upon one Outlawed of Felony, 3 H. 7. 7. pl. 5. Abridged Bro. Coro. 134 or 135.

467. S. P. C. 34. Lett. C. 117. Lett. C. 122. Lett. C. Fitz. Coro. 313, 335. 3 Inſt. 216, 217. [e] Supra ch. 9 ſect. 44. and ch. 32. ſect. 6. 3 Inſt. 216. 217. [f] Bro. Coro. 166. and the other Books under-cited. [g] Fitz. Judgment, 225. Co. Lit. 390. a. 3 Inſt. 212. 2 Inſt. 283. Plowd. Com. 261. b 262. a. Bro Eſcheat, 24. [h] Fitz. Petition, 2. Co. Lit. 390 a. Vide Fitz. Coro. 290, 312. 1 H. H. P. C. 342. and the next Chapter, ſect. 16. where a Felon killed in the Purſuit forfeited his Chattels, and the Year, Day and Waſte, and the Meſne Profits of his Lands from the Time of the Felony. [i] 7 H. 4. 46. b. but denied by Gaſcoign; and 'tis ſaid by Brown, in Plowd. Com. 263. a. that the ancient Law was ſo. See alſo Plowd Com. 262. a. and Dalt. ch. 89. [k] 4 Co. 57. b. [l] 3 Inſt. 27. Co. Lit. 13. [m] H. P. C. 17. 1 H. H. P. C. 342, 343. [n] S. P. C. 188, 189.

CHAP.

## CHAP. XLIX.

### *Of Forfeiture of Lands and Goods, Loſs of Dower, and Corruption of Blood.*

AND now I am to ſhew the Conſequences of an Attainder or Conviction of Treaſon and Felony, which I ſhall conſider under the following Particulars.

1. What ſhall be forfeited by the Offender.
2. Where his Wife loſes her Dower.
3. How far his Blood is corrupted.

As to the firſt Point, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. What is forfeited by the Common Law,
2. What by Statute,
3. To what Time the Forfeiture ſhall relate,
4. What ſhall be done with the Goods of an Offender before they are actually forfeited.

As to the firſt Particular, *viz.* What is forfeited by the Offender, by the Common Law: I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. Where his Lands are forfeited by the Common Law.
2. Where his Goods.

*Sect.* 1. And firſt as to the Forfeiture of Lands, it ſeems agreed, that by the Common Law all Lands of Inheritance whereof the Offender was [a] ſeiſed in his own Right, and alſo all Rights of [b] Entry to Lands in the Hands of a Wrong-doer, are forfeited to the [c] King by an Attainder of High Treaſon, and to the Lord of whom they are immediately holden, by an Attainder of Petit Treaſon or Felony: And that the Lands whereof a Perſon attainted of high Treaſon dies [d] ſeiſed of an Eſtate in Fee are actually veſted in the King without any Office, becauſe they cannot deſcend, the Blood being corrupted, and the Freehold ſhall not be in Abeyance.

*Sect.* 2. But it ſeems [e] agreed, that by the Common Law ſuch Lands were not veſted in the actual Poſſeſſion of the King during the Life of the Offender without an Office.

*Sect.* 3. Alſo it [f] ſeems clear, That the Lord cannot enter into the Lands holden of him upon an Eſcheat for Petit Treaſon or Felony, without a ſpecial Grant, till it appear by due Proceſs that the King hath had his Prerogative of the Year, Day and Waſte.

[a] 3 Inſt. 19. 3 Co. 2, 3. 1 H.H.P.C. 240, 241, &c.
[b] 3 Inſt. 19. 3 Co. 2, 3.
[c] See the Statute of 25 Ed. 3, 2.
[d] Co. Lit. 2. 4 Co. 58. a. 1 Leon 21. and infra S. 23.
[e] 1 H.H.P.C. 242. 3 Co. 10. Co Lit. 2. S. P. C. 191. D. Bro. Coro. 208, 210. 1 Leon. 21. Infra S. 23.
[f] S. P. C. 191. D. Fitz. Trav. 48. Aſſiſe 166.

*Sect.* 4.

*Sect.* 4. It is [a] ſaid, That the Inheritance of Things not lying in Tenure, as of Rents-Charge, Rents-Seck, Commons, *&c.* ſhall be forfeited to the King by an Attainder of High Treaſon, and that the Profits of them ſhall be alſo forfeited to the King by an Attainder of Felony during the Life of an Offender, and that the Inheritance ſhall be extinguiſhed by his Death; for it cannot eſcheat, becauſe there is no Tenure, nor Deſcent becauſe the Blood is corrupted.

[a] 3 Inſt. 19, 21.

*Sect.* 5. But it is [b] ſaid, That no Right of Action whatſoever to Lands of an Eſtate of Inheritance are forfeited, either by the Common Law, or by the Statute; and it ſeems agreed, That no [c] Right of Entry into ſuch Lands whereof there is a Tenant by Feoffment, or other Title, nor [d] Uſe, (except only Lands conveyed [e] fraudulently with an Intent to avoid a Forfeiture,) nor [f] Condition, were liable to be forfeited before the Statute of 33 *H.* 8. and that [g] Land in Tail could not be forfeited after the Statute of *Weſtm.* 2. but only for the Life of the Tenant in Tail, till the Statute of 26 *H.* 8. 13.

[b] 3 Co. 2, 3. 7 Co. 13. 1 H. H. P. C. 242, 243. Vide infra S. 23, 24, 25. [c] Fitz. Entry congeable 28. 3 Co. 2, 3. [d] 3 Inſt. 19. 1 H. H. P. C. 247. [e] 2 Rol. Abr. 34. pl. 1, 2. [f] 3 Inſt. 19. 1 H. H. P. C. 244. [g] 3 Inſt. 19.

*Sect.* 6. It [h] ſeems, That the Profits of ſuch Lands whereof a Perſon attainted of Felony is ſeiſed of an Eſtate of Inheritance in the Right of his Wife, or of an Eſtate for Life only in his own Right, are forfeited to the King, and that nothing thereof is forfeited to the Lord.

[h] 3 Inſt. 19. 1 H. H. P. C. 244.

*Sect.* 7. It ſeems [i] agreed, That by Force of a ſpecial Cuſtom a Copyhold of Inheritance may be forfeited by an Attainder or Conviction of Treaſon or Felony: Alſo it hath been [k] holden, That by Cuſtom it may be forfeited for Treaſon or Felony, even without a Conviction; alſo it ſeems the ſtronger Opinion, That it ſhall be forfeited by an Attainder of Treaſon or Felony of Common Right, without any ſpecial Cuſtom, but [m] not by a Conviction only.

[i] 3 Inſt. 19. S P. C. 187. Plow. Com. 554, 555. [k] 1 Dyer 289. pl. 55. Co. Lit. 130. 372, 391. 1 H. H. P. C. 240.

*Sect.* 8. It ſeems [n] agreed, That by the Common Law upon an Attainder of Felony, the King had a Right utterly to waſte the Lands holden of any but himſelf, whereof the Perſon attainted was ſeiſed of an Eſtate of Inheritance, either in his own or in his [o] Wife's Right. [p] And it is ſaid by ſome, That the King hath both this Right, and alſo a Right to hold ſuch Lands for a Year and a Day; but it is holden by others, That the Right to hold over the Lands for a Year and a Day was given to the King in Lieu of the Waſte; and this ſeems [q] implied in *Magna Charta*, *Ch.* 22. which ſaying, That the King ſhall not hold over the Lands of thoſe convicted of Felony, but for one Year and a Day, and making no Mention of the Waſte, ſeems plainly to intimate that at the Time of the Making of that Statute of the King was thought to have no other Right but only to the Year and Day. Yet the Statute of *Prærogativa Regis* made in the 17th of *Ed.* 2. having declared the King's Right to the Year and Day, and alſo to the Waſte; it ſeems to have been the more general [r] Opinion ſince that Time, that he hath a Right to both. Indeed if this Statute had been againſt the expreſs Purview of *Magna Charta*, it would have been clearly repealed by thoſe many ſubſequent Statutes which repeal all Statutes contrary to *Magna Charta*; but

[n] 4 Co. 124. b. [o] Fitz. Coro. 327. Vide Fitz. Coro. 332. [p] Vide 2 Inſt. 36, 37. S. P. C. 190, 191. Staundf. Prerog. 48, 49, 50. [q] See the Books above cited; yet it ſeems admitted 8 Ed. 3. Fitz. Traverſe 489. Preſcription, 50. That the King was intitled to the Waſte as to the Year and Day ſince this Statute. [r] Bro. Coro. 206, 208, 209, 210. Fitz. Coro. 290, 308, 310, 312, 327, 358. Regiſter 165. Fitz. Traverſe, 19. S. P. C. 190, 191. Staundf. Prerog. 48, 49, 50. 49 Ed. 3. 11. pl. 3. 4 Co 124. b. But 49 Aſſ. pl. 21. the contrary ſeems to be holden. 2 Inſt. 36, 37. Fitz. Utlagary, 2. See alſo Fitz. Coro. 285, 390, 332, 344. And it ſeems agreed, That the King's Prerogative of the Waſte is not grantable over, except only as to ſuch Intereſts which by Virtue of it are actually veſted in him. Fitz. Coro. 310. S. P. C. 191. Lett. E. Staundf. Prerog. 50.

[m] 1 Lev. 263. 2 Keb. 251. pl. 23. 2 Vent. 38, 39. 1 2 Jon. 189. 2 Vent. 38, 39. 5 Co. 117 b. 2 Keb. 451. pl. 23. Coke's Copyholder, ſect. 58.

being not contrary to the expreſs Words of it, but only to what is argumentatively drawn from it, it may be well argued that it is ſtill in Force.

As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Where the Goods of the Offender ſhall be forfeited for Treaſon or Felony, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

*Firſt*, What Goods are liable to ſuch Forfeiture.
*Secondly*, In what Caſes.

*Sect.* 9. As to the firſt of theſe Particulars, it ſeems [a] agreed, That all Things whatſoever which are comprehended under the Notion of a perſonal Eſtate, whether they be in Action or Poſſeſſion, which the Party hath, or is intitled to in his own Right, and not as Executor or Adminiſtrator to another, are liable to ſuch Forfeiture.

*Sect.* 10. Alſo it [b] ſeems to be ſettled, That a Bond taken in another's Name, or a Leaſe made to another in Truſt for a Perſon who is afterwards convicted of Treaſon or Felony, are as much liable to be forfeited, as a Bond made to him in his own Name, or a Leaſe in Poſſeſſion.

*Sect.* 11. Alſo it [c] ſeems to be in a great Meaſure ſettled, That the Truſt of a Term granted by a Man for the Uſe of himſelf, his Wife and Children, *&c.* is liable in like Manner to be forfeited, if fraudulently made with an Intent to avoid a ſubſequent Forfeiture; but that it ſhall be forfeited ſo far only as it is reſerved to the Benefit of the Party himſelf, if made *bona fide*, whether before or after Marriage, for good Conſideration without Fraud, which is to be left to a Jury on the whole Circumſtances of the Caſe, and ſhall never be preſumed by the Court where it is not expreſly found.

*Sect.* 12. It hath been [d] adjudged, That a Power of Revocation of the Truſt of a Settlement reſerved to the Grantor is not liable to be forfeited, if it depend on ſomething Perſonal to be done by the Grantor himſelf, as the Making the Deed of Revocation under his own Hand and Seal.

2. Perſonal Things liable to Forfeiture ſhall be forfeited in the following Caſes.

*Sect.* 13. 1*ſt*, Upon a [e] Conviction of Treaſon or Felony.

*Sect.* 14. 2*dly*, Upon a *fugam fecit* found before a Coroner, upon an Inquiſition of Death taken upon View of a dead Body; as to which it is [f] agreed, That where-ever a Perſon found Guilty by ſuch Inqueſt either as a Principal, or as an Acceſſary [g] before the Fact, is found alſo to have fled for the ſame, he forfeits his Goods abſolutely, and the Iſſues of his Lands till he be acquitted or pardoned. Alſo it is [h] agreed, That where one indicted of any Capital Felony, either as Principal or Acceſſary before or after, before Juſtices of *Oyer*, *&c.* is acquitted at his Trial but found to have fled, he ſhall incur the like Forfeiture of his Goods, but not of the Iſſues of his Lands, becauſe by the Acquittal the Land is diſcharged, and conſequently the Iſſues. And it hath been [i] hol-

[a] Staundf. Prerog. 45, 46. S. P. C. 187. D. Cro. Ca. 566. 12 Co. 121.

[b] It is holden Staundf. Prerog. 45. b. and S. P. C. 188. ch. 28. That a Felon ſhall forfeit the Goods of others ſtolen by him, but the Authorities cited to this Point, viz. 44 Ed. 3. 44. Fitz. Coro. 317, 318, 319, 323, 334, 376, 380. do not ſeem fully to come up to it except where ſuch Goods are waived, or of ſuch a Nature as not to be diſtinguiſhable from others of the like Kind, as Corn out of a Bag, &c. Vide 2 Leon. 5, 6. 1 And. 79. Moor 100. Dy. 309, 310. That a Term limited to Executors, and not veſted in the Party himſelf, is not forfeitable.

[c] 2 Keb. 564, 608, 644, 763, 772. 1 Lev. 279. Lane 54, 113. 1 Mod. 16, 38. Hardr. 466. 1 Ander. 294. Raym. 120. 2 Rol. Abr. 34. pl. 1, 2. 1 Rol. Abr. 343. F. 5, 6, 7. March 45, 88. 1 Sid. 260, 403. 1 Keb. 909.

[d] 2 Keb. 564, 644, 763, 772. 1 Lev. 279. 1 Mod. 16. 38. Vide infra ſect. 26.

[e] 5 Co. 109. Supra ch. 33. ſect. 129. and the Books cited to the three foregoing Sections.

[f] S. P. C. 183, 184, 191. c. 192. a. H. P. C. 271. Staundf. Prerog. 46. Keilw. 68. b. Dy. 239. pl. 36. 5 Co. 110.

[g] Secus if he be found Acceſſary after, for the Indictment is ſo far void. S. P. C. 184. A. B. Supra ch. 9. ſect. 26.

[h] S. P. C. 184. A. B 191. G. H. P. C 271. Keilw. 68. b. 5 Co. 110. Fitz. Forfeiture, 35.

[i] H. P. C. 271. S. P. C. 184. B. Fitz. Coro. 206.

den,

den, That the Law is the ſame as to the Finding of a *fugam fecit* upon an Acquittal of an Indictment of Petit Larceny. But it is a certain, That the Party may in all Caſes, except that of the Coroner's Inqueſt, traverſe the finding of a *fugam fecit*. Alſo it ſeems [b] agreed, That whenever the Indictment againſt a Man is ſufficient, the Finding a *fugam fecit* will not hurt him; and that in all Caſes the Particulars of the Goods found to be forfeited may be traverſed.

[a] H. P. C. 271. 36 H. 6. 26. a. Vide ſupra ch. 9. ſect. 51, 52. Fitz. Coro. 22.

[b] H. P. C. 271. S. P. C. 184. 47 Ed. 3. 26. pl. 72. Abridged Fitz. Traverſe, 18. Bro. Coro. 17.

*Sect.* 15. 3*dly*, Upon a Default till the Award of an Exigent, as to which it is [c] agreed, That if one make ſuch a Default either upon an Appeal or Indictment of a capital Felony, he forfeits his Goods, unleſs he was pardoned before the Exigent was awarded; and it hath been [d] holden, That the Law is the ſame as to ſuch a Default upon an Indictment of Petit Larceny: However it is clear, That where-ever Goods are ſo forfeited, they are not ſaved by an Acquittal at the Trial. But it ſeems [e] agreed, That they are ſaved by a Reverſal of the Award of the Exigent, for an Error either in Fact or in Law; as for the Impriſonment of the Defendant at the Time when the Exigent was awarded, or for a Defect in the Indictment, Appeal or Proceſs.

[c] Fitz. Coro. 181. Forfeiture, 28. S. P. C. 183, 184. D. Staundf. Prerog. 47. Bro. Coro. 8. Finch 352. 1 Roll. Abr. 793. 41 Aſſ. pl. 13. 22 Aſſ. pl. 81. Cro El. 4 72. 5 Co. 110 b. 111.

[d] H. P. C. 271.

[e] 5 Co. 110. b. 111. 43 Ed. 3. 17, 18. H. P. C. 271. 1 Rol. Abr. 743. D. S. P. C. 184. D. Co. Lit. 259. Staund. Prerog. 47. Cro. Ja. 464.

*Sect.* 16. 4*thly*, Upon a [f] Preſentment by the Oaths of twelve Men, That a Perſon arreſted for Treaſon or Felony, fled from, or reſiſted thoſe who had him in Cuſtody, and was killed by them in the Purſuit or Scuffle.

[f] 5 Co. 109 b. Fitz. Coro. 289, 290, 291, 312. S. P. C. 184. Lett. C. 189, 191. Lett. B. 192. A. 3 Inſt. 56, 227. Plowd. Com. 260. b. But Staundf. makes a Quære whether the Law in this Point be not altered by 34 E. 3. 12. taken Notice of above, ch. 48. ſect. 25. Staundf. Prerog. 46. a.

*Sect.* 17. 5*thly*, By being [g] waived or left by a Felon in his Flight, from thoſe who either actually do purſue him, or are apprehended by him ſo to do, whereby he forfeits the Goods ſo waived, whether they be his own [h] proper Goods, or the Goods of others ſtolen by him, which ſhall not be reſtored to the right Owners but upon a proper Proſecution, as hath been more fully ſhewn, *Chap.* 23. from *Sect.* 49 *to* 58.

[g] S. P. C. 186. ch. 25.

*Sect.* 18. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* What is forfeited by Statute: It is enacted by 26 *H.* 8. 13. *That every Offender and Offenders being hereafter lawfully convicted of any Manner of High Treaſons by Preſentment, Confeſſion, Verdict or Proceſs of Outlawry, according to the due Courſe and Cuſtom of the Common Laws of this Realm, ſhall loſe and forfeit to the King, his Heirs and Succeſſors, all ſuch Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, which any ſuch Offender or Offenders ſhall have of any Eſtate of Inheritance, in Uſe or Poſſeſſion, by any Right, Title or Means, within the Realm of* England, *or elſewhere within any of the King's Dominions, at the Time of any ſuch Treaſon committed, or any Time after. Saving to every Perſon and Perſons, their Heirs and Succeſſors, other than the Offenders in any Treaſons, their Heirs and Succeſſors, and ſuch Perſon and Perſons, as claim to any their Uſes, all ſuch Rights, Titles, Intereſts, Poſſeſſions, Leaſes, Rents, Offices, and other Profits, which they ſhall have at the Day of committing ſuch Treaſons, or at any Time before, in as large and ample Manner as if this Act had never been had nor made.* And the ſame is enacted in near the ſame Words by 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. 11.

*Sect.* 19. And it is farther enacted by 33 *Hen.* 8. *That if any Perſon or Perſons ſhall be attainted of High Treaſon by the Courſe of the Common Laws, or Statutes of this Realm, in every ſuch Caſe every ſuch Attainder by the Common Law ſhall be of as good Strength, Value, Force and Effect, as if it had been done by Authority of Parliament; And that the King, his Heirs and Succeſſors, ſhall have as much Benefit and Advantage by ſuch Attainder, as well of Uſes, Rights, Entries, Conditions, as Poſſeſſions, Reverſions, Remainders and all other Things,*

Cro. Eliz. 611. pl. 18. 693. pl. 3. [h] S. P. C. 186. ch 25. and 29 E. 3. 29 b. Abridged Fitz. Avowry, 253. ſeems expreſs to this Purpoſe. But 3 Inſt. 227. and 5 Co. 109. b. it is ſaid, That the Felon's proper Goods are not forfeited as Waifs, but as the Goods of a Fugitive.

*as if it had been done and declared by Authority of Parliament, and ſhall be deemed and adjudged in actual and real Poſſeſſion of the Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Uſes, Goods, Chattels, and all other Things of the Offenders ſo attainted, which his Highneſs ought lawfully to have, and which they being ſo attainted ought or might lawfully loſe or forfeit, if the Attainder had been done by Authority of Parliament, without any Office, or Inquiſition to be found of the ſame; any Law, Statute or Uſe of the Realm to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.*

*Sect.* 20. *Saving to all and every Perſon and Perſons, and Bodies Politick, and their Heirs and Aſſigns, and Succeſſors, every of them, (other than ſuch Perſon and Perſons which hereafter ſhall be attainted of High Treaſon, and their Heirs and Aſſigns, and every of them, and all and every other Perſon and Perſons, claiming by them or any of them, or to their Uſes, or to the Uſes of any of them, after the ſaid Treaſons committed,) all ſuch Right, Title, Uſe, Poſſeſſion, Entry, Reverſions, Remainders, Intereſts, Conditions, Fees, Offices, Rents, Annuities, Commons, Leaſes, and all other Commodities, Profits and Hereditaments, whatſoever they or any of them ſhould, might or ought to have had, if this Act had never been had or made.*

In the Conſtruction of theſe Statutes the following Points ſeem moſt conſiderable.

*Sect.* 21. 1*ſt*, It is [a] ſettled, That they are not repealed by 1 *Ma. Seſſ.* 1. *ch.* 1. which enacts, *That no Pains of Death, Penalty or Forfeiture in any wiſe enſue or be to any Offender or Offenders, for the Doing or Committing any Treaſon, Petit Treaſon or Miſpriſion of Treaſon other than ſuch as be in the Statute* 25 *Ed.* 3. *ordained and provided*; for the Words, *other than ſuch as be within the Statute of* 25 *Ed.* 3, *&c.* ſhall not be taken to refer to the Pains, Penalties and Forfeitures which are mentioned in the Beginning of the Sentence, but to Treaſons, Petit Treaſons and Miſpriſion of Treaſon, which are laſt mentioned.

[a] S. P.C. 187. 3 Inſt. 19. Dyer 28. 1 H. H.P. C. 241, 356.

*Sect.* 22. 2*dly*, It is [b] agreed, That Eſtates in Tail are forfeited by Force of thoſe Words in 26 *H.* 8. *of any Eſtate of Inheritance*, which muſt be void, if they do not include Eſtates in Tail, for Eſtates in Fee-ſimple were forfeited before. Alſo it hath been [c] adjudged, That where Lands are given to a Man and his Wife, and the Heirs of their two Bodies, the Intail is forfeited by his Attainder, and the Heir as much diſabled as if the Gift had been made to the Heirs of his Body in general.

[b] S. P.C. 187. Co. Lit. 372, 391. and the Books cited to the following Sections.

[c] Dy. 322. pl. 27. [d] 3 Co. 2, 3. 1 Leon. 270, 271. Moor, 125. Hob. 340, 341. Cro. El 389. cited and agreed, Cro. Ca. 428.

*Sect.* 23. 3*dly*, It was [d] ſettled in the Marqueſs of *Wincheſter*'s Caſe, That the Right to a Writ of Error to reverſe an erroneous Common Recovery is not forfeited by theſe Statutes; alſo it is [e] agreed, That a meer Right of Action to Lands in the Hands of a Stranger, as of a Diſcontinuee, or of the Heir of a Diſſeiſor, is not forfeited: [f] But, That a Right of Entry into Lands to which a Perſon attainted of High Treaſon is intitled, is as much forfeited as Lands in Poſſeſſion; but yet that the King ſhall [g] not be adjudged in Poſſeſſion of ſuch Lands without an Office, and *Scire facias*, or Seizure on ſuch Office; for the Words, *That the King ſhall be deemed in Poſſeſſion without Office*, ſhall have this Conſtruction, That he ſhall be in Poſſeſſion without Office in the ſame Manner as he ſhould have been upon an Office found at Common Law: But at the Common Law, if a Diſſeiſee had been attainted of High Treaſon, and the Seiſin found by Office, the King ſhould not have been in Poſſeſſion, without a *Scire facias*, or a Seiſure at leaſt.

[d] 7 Co. 13. Moor 323. Lit. Rep. 100. 1 H. H. P. C. 242.

[e] 3 Co. 2, 3. Hob. 340, 341. 7 Co. 13. 4 Co. 58. a.

[f] 3 Co. 2, 3, 10. 1 H. H. P. C. 242.

[g] 3 Co. 11. a. 4 Co. 58. a. 1 Leon. 21. 9 Co. 95. a. Supra ſect. 1, 2.

*Sect.* 24. 4thly, After two contradictory Judgments upon the ſame Point, it was at laſt [a] ſettled by a Majority of the Judges in *Stone* and *Newman*'s Caſe, That where a Tenant in Tail of the Gift of the Crown makes a Feoffment in Fee, the Reverſion being ſtill in the Crown and afterwards is attainted of High Treaſon, the Right of the Intail is forfeited to the Crown; becauſe the Reverſion continuing always in the Crown, the Intail could not be diſcontinued, but the Heir might have entered after the Death of the Feoffor, without bringing any Action; and tho' the Intail by ſuch a Feoffment be put in Abeyance as to any Benefit which the Feoffor himſelf may claim from it; yet ſince it is not turned to a Right of Action, and would have continued ſtill in him for the Benefit of the Heir, if he had not been attainted, (as appears from the Form of a Writ of *Formedon*, which ſuppoſes that the Right deſcended to the Heir from the Feoffor, and conſequently that it was in him at his Death,) it ſhall likewiſe continue in him for the Benefit of the King.

[a] Cro. Ca. 427. Vide Plowd. Com. 552. 1 H. H. P. C. 243.

*Sect.* 25. 5thly, It was ſolemnly adjudged in the Exchequer Chamber in [b] *Sheffield*'s Caſe, and a Judgment to the contrary in the Exchequer reverſed, That where one attainted of High Treaſon is ſeiſed of a defeaſible Eſtate in Tail, and hath at the ſame Time a Right to an ancient Intail which is diſcontinued, he forfeits both the Intail in Poſſeſſion, and the Right to the old Intail; for the firſt is within the expreſs Words of 26 *H.* 8. and the latter within thoſe of 33. And it by no Means follows, that becauſe naked Rights of Action to Lands in the Hands of the Heir of a Diſſeiſor, or of a Diſcontinuee, or not within the Meaning of the Statute, as it is [c] ſettled that they are not; therefore alſo a Right to Lands in the Hands of the Perſon attainted himſelf is not within the Meaning of it; for the Forfeiture of ſuch naked Rights, might not only be of dangerous Conſequence in unſettling Poſſeſſions, but might alſo be highly prejudicial to Strangers whom the Statute by an expreſs Saving plainly intends to favour; but the Forfeiture of the Offender's Right to his own Lands can be of no Prejudice to any but himſelf and his Heirs, to whom the Statute is ſo far from intending any Favour, that it expreſly excludes them from all the Benefit of the Saving Clauſe.

[b] Hob. 334, &c. Palmer 351, &c. 2 Rol. Rep. 305, &c.

[c] Supra Sect. 23.

*Sect.* 26. 6thly, It ſeems [d] agreed, That a Power of revoking the Uſes of a Settlement may be forfeited by Force of 33 *H.* 8. if the Execution of it require nothing but what may be as well performed by any other Perſon, as by the Party himſelf, by whom it was reſerved; as the Tender of a Ring, *&c.* Alſo it was adjudged in [e] *Englefield*'s Caſe, That the Mention of ſuch Conſiderations and Inducements for the reſerving of ſuch a Power of Revocation in the Preamble of it, as are inſeparable from the Perſon, do not alter the Caſe, if nothing of this Kind be inſerted in the Priviſo itſelf, by which it is reſerved. But it is agreed, That if the Proviſo by which ſuch a Power is reſerved require ſomething inſeparably annexed to the Perſon, it keeps it out of the Statute; and therefore in the [f] Duke of *Norfolk*'s Caſe, where there was this Proviſo, That if the Duke ſhould be minded to alter and revoke the Uſes, and ſignify his Mind in Writing under his Hand and Seal, that then, *&c.* it was clearly adjudged, That the Power of Revocation was not forfeitable, becauſe it depended on the Duke's Signifying his Mind in Writing under his proper Hand and Seal, which none but himſelf could do. Alſo it was adjudged in [g] *Main's* Caſe, That the Law is the ſame where ſuch Proviſo doth not expreſly require the Party's Signifying a Change of Mind, but only that the Deed of Revocation be under his proper Hand

[d] 7 Co. 12, 13. 1 H. H. P. C. 245. Poph. 18. 1 And. 293. Moor 303. 4 Leon. 135. Palmer 433, &c. 1 Ro. Rep. 142.

[e] 7 Co. 12. and the other Books above cited. Cited and agreed 2 Keb. 566, 763, 773. 1 Lev. 279. Lane 44. 1 Rol. Rep. 142.

[f] 7 Co. 13. 1 H. H. P. C. 245. Cited and agreed 1 Lev. 279. 2 Keb. 566, 367. 773. 3 Inſt. 19.

[g] Supra Sect. 12. 1 H. H. P. C. 246.

Hand and Seal. [a] But if ſuch Proviſo require only the Tender of a Ring by the Feoffor, *ipſo adtunc declarante* that the Tender is to the Intent to avoid the Feoffment, it ſeems unſettled, whether it come within the ſame Conſtruction.

[a] Palmer 429. Latch 25, 26, &c. 70, 102. 1 Jon 135. 1 Ventr. 129. 1 Mod. 40.

*Sect.* 27. 7thly, It [b] ſeems, That an Annuity granted to a Man *pro conſilio impendendo*, is not forfeitable by theſe Statutes: Alſo it ſeems [c] doubtful whether an Office granted to a Man for Life, and requiring Skill and Confidence, be forfeitable; but if it be [d] granted in Fee, it ſeems clear that it may be forfeited even by the Common Law; becauſe the Grantor in giving ſuch an Eſtate, which ſhall deſcend to all the Heirs of the Grantee however unqualified, ſeems plainly not to have been induced to make his Grant from any Conſideration of the peculiar Merit of the Perſons who are to execute the Office.

[b] Plow. Com. 381. 382. [c] Plow. Com. 379, &c. [d] Plow. Com. 379.

*Sect.* 28. It hath been [e] adjudged, but not without great Difficulty, That an Act of Parliament that certain Perſons ſhall forfeit all their Lands, Poſſeſſions, Rights, Intereſts and Hereditaments, and other Things of what Nature ſoever, extends to Eſtates in Tail, by force of the Words *all Intereſts of what Nature ſoever*. Yet it is [f] agreed, That the Statutes of *Præmunire*, which give a general Forfeiture of all the Lands and Tenements of the Offender, extend not to Land in Tail.

[e] 2 Lev. 169. 3 Keb. 459. 651, 712. 2 Mod. 130, 131. 2 Jon. 57. 1 Ventr. 299. [f] Co Litt. 130. and the Books above-cited.

*Sect.* 29. It is [g] holden, That a Saving againſt the Corruption of Blood in a Statute concerning Felony, doth by a neceſſary Conſequence ſave the Land to the Heir; becauſe the Eſcheat to the Lord for Felony is only *pro defectu tenentis*, occaſioned by the Corruption of Blood. Alſo it is holden, That a ſaving of the Land to the Heir prevents the Corruption of Blood, and alſo the Loſs of Dower. But it hath been [h] adjudged, That a Saving againſt the Corruption of Blood in a Statute concerning Treaſon, doth not ſave the Land to the Heir, becauſe in Treaſon the Land goes to the King by way of immediate Forfeiture, and not by Eſcheat.

[g] H. P. C. 8. 1 H. H. P. C. 704. 3 Inſt. 47, 90. Salk. 85. [h] Salk. 85.

*Sect.* 30. As to the third Particular, *viz.* To what Time the Forfeiture ſhall reſate: It ſeems [i] agreed, That the Forfeiture upon an Attainder either of Treaſon or Felony, ſhall have Relation to the Time of the Offence, for the avoiding of all ſubſequent Alienations of the Lands, but to the Time of the [k] Conviction, or *fugam fecit* found, *&c.* only as to Chattels; unleſs the Party were [l] killed in flying from or reſiſting thoſe who had arreſted him; in which Caſe it is ſaid, that the Forfeiture ſhall relate to the Time of the Offence.

[i] Fitz. Forf. 3, 30. 30 H. 6. 5. a. S. P. C. 192. ch. 31. Fitz. Counterplea de voucher, 30. Co. Litt. 2. b. 8 Co. 170. 38 Ed. 3 32. a. Plow. Com. 488. b. 1 H. H. P. C. 360, 361. [k] Fitz. Forfeiture, 30. Staundf. Prerog. 48. S. P. C. 192. ch. 31. Bro. Relation 31. Expoſition, 26. Forfeit. 119. Fitz. Coro. 296. 1 H. H. P. C. 362. [l] Vide ſupra ſect. 16. S. P. C. 192. a. Fitz. Coro. 290. 1 H. H. P. C. 362.

*Sect.* 31. But it ſeems [m] unſettled, Whether in *Præmunire* it ſhall relate to the Time of the Offence, or only to that of the Judgment.

[m] Cro. Car. 172, 173. 1 Jon, 217.

*Sect.* 32. It ſeems the better [n] Opinion, That no Attainder whatſoever ſhall have any Relation as to the mean Profits of the Lands of the Perſon attainted, but only from the Time of the Attainder.

[n] 8 Co. 170. Plowd. Com. 488. b. 38 Ed. 3. 32 a. But this is made a Quære, S. P. C. 191. Lett. D. and the contrary ſeems holden. Fitz. Coro. 290, 344. See alſo Fitz. Forfeiture, 16. Coro. 374. Finch 326, 327.

*Sect.* 33. As to the fourth Particular, *viz.* What ſhall be done with the Goods of an Offender both before and after they are actually forfeited: It ſeems to have been always [o] agreed, That one indicted or appealed of Treaſon or Felony may *bona fide* ſell any of his Chattels real or

[o] Bract. B. 3. ch. 8. ſect. 5. and ch. 18. ſect. 1, 2. Fleta, B. 1. ch. 26. ſect. 1, 2. 8 Co. 171. b. 7 H. 4. in the laſt Caſe. S. P. C. 193. a. State Trials, Vol. 1. fol. 994, 995. Vol. 4. fol. 65, 66, 454. 1 H. H. P. C 362, 367.

per-

perſonal for the Suſtenance of himſelf and Family until they be actually forfeited. [126]

*Sect.* 34. Alſo it ſeems [a] agreed, that the Goods of ſuch Perſon can in no Caſe be lawfully removed out of his Houſe until they be forfeited.

*Sect.* 35. Yet according to the general Tenor of the old [b] Books, the Goods of one [c] arreſted for Treaſon or Felony, may by the Purview of an antient Statute, which [d] ſeems to continue ſtill in Force, be immediately inventoried and appraiſed, after which, and on Surety found that they ſhall be forth-coming, they ſhall be kept by the Bailiffs of the Party arreſted, and for want of ſuch Surety, by his Neighbours, till he be convicted, or found to have fled, *&c.* whereby they are actually forfeited.

*Sect.* 36. Alſo it was enacted by the Statute *de Officio Coronatoris*, (ſet forth more at large, *Ch.* 9. *Sect.* 19, 20.) That where one is found guilty of Murder by a Coroner's Inqueſt upon View of a dead Body, the Coroner ſhall inquire what goods he hath, and cauſe them to be valued and delivered to the Townſhip, *&c.* But ſo much of this Statute as enables the Coroner to ſeiſe the Goods, [e] ſeems to be repealed by 1 *Rich.* 3. (ſet forth more at large *Sect.* 38.) unleſs the Party indicted be found alſo to have fled.

*Sect.* 37. Alſo it was enacted by 25 *Ed.* 3. 14, (ſet forth more at large *Ch.* 27. *ſect.* 116.) That in the ſecond *Capias* given by that Statute on the Return of a *Non inventus*, it ſhall be compriſed, that the Sheriff ſhall cauſe the Party's Chattels to be ſeiſed, and ſafely kept till the Day of the Writ or Precept returned, *&c.* and this is ſtill in [f] Force notwithſtanding the Statute of 1 *R.* 3. 3. for this prohibits only the Seiſing of the Goods of thoſe who are arreſted; and ſo far as it relates to this Purpoſe, is enacted as followeth.

*Sect.* 38. *And that no Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, nor Eſcheator, Bailiff of Franchiſe, or any other Perſon, take or ſeiſe the Goods of any Perſon arreſted or impriſoned for Suſpicion of Felony, before that the ſame Perſon ſo arreſted and impriſoned be convicted or attainted of ſuch Felony according to the Law, or elſe the ſame Goods otherwiſe lawfully forfeited, upon Pain to forfeit the double Value of the Goods ſo taken, to him that is ſo hurt in that Behalf, by* [g] *Action of Debt*, &c.

*Sect.* 39. This Statute is ſaid to be in [h] Affirmance of the Common Law, and hath been [i] adjudged to extend as well to the Seizure of Money as of any other Chattel. [127]

*Sect.* 40. It ſeems plain from this Statute, That Goods may be ſeiſed as [k] ſoon as they are forfeited; and it ſeems the whole Townſhip is anſwerable [l] for them to the King, and may ſeiſe them [m] where-ever they can be found.

[a] See the Citations to the foregoing and following Section.

[b] Fleta, B. 1. ch. 26. ſect. 2. Bract. B. 3. ch. 18. ſect. 2. Britton, f. 4. S. P. C. 52. Letter C. 192. Letter B. Staundf. Prerog. 47. b. 48. a. 1 H. H. P. C. 263, 364. It is ſaid 26 Aſſ. pl. 32. Abridged Bro. Coro. 102. That Juſtices of Oyer, &c. ſhall put the Chattels of Felons in Eſtreat preſently, &c. and deliver them to the Towns, &c. to anſwer to the King in Eyre. But this ſeems intended of the Chattels of one convict of Felony. And in 44 Aſſ. pl. 13. and 43 E. 3. 21. pl. 1. Abridged Bro. Coro. 9. Forfeiture, 7. Reſeiſer, 3. Office and Officer, 3. Fitz. Treſp. 7. Bar, 196. the 2d. it is ſaid That no Miniſter of the King ought to take the Chattels of an Appellee of Felony away with him, but to ſeiſe them, and cauſe the Party to find Surety that they ſhall not be eloined, &c. And if the Party cannot find Surety, he ought to deliver them to the Neighbours, &c. And in the laſt Caſe of 7 H. 4. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 83. and Bro. Forfeit. 10. It is ſaid, That where one is indicted of Felony, until he be attainted, his Goods ſhall not be removed out of his Houſe, but ſhall be kept by his Neighbours until, &c. and in the mean Time the Felon ought to live upon his Goods, Vide 41 Aſſ. pl. 13. Abridged Fitz. Proceſs, 183. Bro. Forfeit, 40. 13 H. 3. 13. pl. 6. in which Books it is ſaid, That Goods ſhall not be ſeiſed till they be forfeited. [c] The old Writ recited Bract. B. 3. ch. 18. ſect. 2. and Fleta. B. 1. ch. 26. ſect. 2. is expreſs to this Purpoſe: Yet in 3 Inſt. 228. it is ſaid, That the Goods of any Delinquent cannot be inventoried, and the Town charged therewith before the Owner is indicted of Record; and a Note in H. P. C. 269. ſeems to be to the ſame Effect, and 1 H. H. P. C. 367. [d] State Trials, Vol. 1. fol. 994, 995. Vol. 4. fol. 65, 66. S. P. C. 139. [e] S. P. C. 52. Letter C. [f] S. P. C. 193. 1 H. H. P. C. 366. Staundf. Prerog. 48. [g] For Precedents of ſuch Actions, See 1 Lutw. 132. Cro. Eliz, 749. [h] Vide ſupra ſect. 33, 34, 35. S. P. C. 193. [i] Raym. 414. [k] Co. Litt. 391. [l] Fitz. Coro. 300, 347, 366. 13 H. 4. 13. pl. 6. Abridged Fitz. Forfeit. 32. 22 Aſſ. pl. 81. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 181. Bro. Charge, 45. Forfeiture, 32. S. P. C. 193. B. 194. A. B. Staundf. Prerog. 47. b. 47 E. 3. 26. a, b, [m] 23 Aſſ. pl. 81. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 181. Bro. Charge, 45. Forfeiture, 32. Staundf. Prerog 47. b.

*Sect.* 41.

[a] Fitz. Coro. 300, 347. S. P. C. 194. Lett. B.

*Sect.* 41. And at the Common Law it was no [a] Plea for ſuch Townſhip, That the Goods were delivered to the Cuſtody of *J. S.* who imbezilled them, *&c.* But it is enacted by 31 *E.* 33. *That if any Man or Town be charged in the Exchequer by Eſtreats of the Juſtices of the Chattels of Fugitives and Felons, and will alledge in Diſcharge of him another which is chargeable, he ſhall be heard, and Right done to the other.*

[b] S. P. C. 194. D. Co. Litt. 31. a. 37. a. 41. a. 392. b. Litt, §. 747. 3 Inſt. 47, 211. [c] H. H. P. C. 359. [c] Co. Lit. 37. a 41. a. S. P. C 195. A. Bract, 311. pl. 13. [d] Co. Litt. 41. a. Bract. 311. pl. 13. Winch 27. [e] Bract. 311. pl. 13. [f] Co. Litt. 41. a. 1 H. H. P. C. 359. [f] Co. Litt. 31. a. [g] 3 Inſt. 216. Savil 54, 55. Co. Litt. 41. a. Benl. 55, 56, 57. Dy. 140 pl. 42. Moor 639. pl. 879. Cont. by Vavaſor.

*Sect.* 42. As to the ſecond Point, *viz.* Where the Wife loſes her Dower: It is agreed, that before the Statute of 1 *Ed.* 6. *ch.* 12. the Wife not only loſt her Dower at Common [b] Law, but alſo her Dower [c] *ad oſtium eccleſiæ*, or *ex aſſenſu patris*, or by Special [d] Cuſtom (except that of [e] Gavelkind) by an Attainder of any Treaſon or [f] capital Felony, whether [g] committed before or after the Marriage, and whether the Lands were in the Hands of a [h] Feoffee, or forfeited to the King, or eſcheated to the Lord of the Fee: And tho' the [i] Attainder were pardoned, *&c.*

[i] 1 Leon. 3. [k] Co Litt. 37. 3 Inſt. 216. Bract. 129. pl. 14. 130 pl. 23. [l] Bract. 129. pl. 14. Supra ſect. 8. Cont. Bract. 130. pl. 23. [m] 3 Inſt. 216. Moor 639. 879. [n] S.P.C. 195. Dyer 140.

*Sect.* 43. But it [k] ſeems that the Wife never forfeited Lands given jointly to her Husband and her, whether by way of Frank-marriage or otherwiſe, but only for the Year and Day and Waſte.

*Sect.* 44. Alſo it hath been [m] adjudged, That if a Huſband having levied a Fine with Proclamations, is afterwards erroneouſly attainted of High Treaſon, and the five Years paſs after his Death, and then the Outlawry is reverſed, the Wife may purſue her Title of Dower within five Years after ſuch Reverſal; becauſe being barred of her Dower by the Attainder while it ſtood in Force, which Attainder ſhe could no way reverſe, ſhe had no Remedy to purſue her Title of Dower within the five Years, and therefore ſhall not be barred by her Non-claim.

*Sect.* 45. It is enacted by 1 *Ed.* 6. 12. *Par.* 17. *That albeit any Perſon ſhall be attainted of any Treaſon or Felony whatſoever, yet that notwithſtanding every Woman that ſhall fortune to be Wife of the Perſon ſo attainted, ſhall be endowable and enabled to demand, have, and enjoy her Dower in like Manner and Form as tho' her Huſband had not been attainted,* &c.

*Sect.* 46. But this is repealed as to Treaſon by 5 & 6. *Ed.* 6. 11. *Par.* 9. by which it is enacted, *That the Wife whoſe Husband ſhall be attainted of any Treaſon whatſoever, ſhall in no wiſe be received to ask, challenge, demand, or have Dowry of any the Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments of the Perſon ſo attainted during the ſaid Attainder in Force.* And this hath been conſtrued [n] to extend as well to an Attainder of Petit Treaſon, as of High Treaſon.

As to the third Point, *viz.* How far the Blood is corrupted by an Attainder of Treaſon or Felony, the following Particulars ſeem moſt remarkable.

*Sect.* 47. 1ſt, It is [o] agreed, That by [p] ſuch an Attainder, the Blood is ſo far ſtained or corrupted, that the Party loſes all the Nobility or Gentility he might have had before, and becomes ignoble.

*Sect.* 48. 2dly, It is alſo [q] agreed, That he can neither inherit as Heir to an Anceſtor, nor have an Heir.

*Sect.* 49. 3dly, It is alſo farther [r] agreed, That where-ever it is neceſſary for any one who would make a Title to another, to derive the De-

[o] 3 Inſt. 211. S. P. C. 195. B. [p] But an Attainder of Piracy, [128] (B. 1. ch. 37. ſect. 6, 8. Co. Litt, 391.) or Petit Larceny corrupts not the Blood. 1. ch. 33 ſect. 36. 3 Inſt. 112. Co. Litt. 41. a. Noy 170. [q] Co. Litt. 8. a. 391. b. 392. S. P. C. 195. b. Bro. Nonability, 21. Coro. 60. [r] Cro. Ca. 543. Litt. Rep. 28. 1 Vent. 413, 417. Noy 159, 166, &c. 1 Lev. 60 1 Sid. 200, 201,

ſcent thro' him, the Attainder is a Bar to ſuch Title, [a] unleſs the Land were intailed. And therefore if there be Grandfather, Father and Son, and the Father be attainted, it is clear, That the Son [b] cannot claim as Heir to the Grandfather of the Lands in Fee-ſimple, becauſe he muſt of Neceſſity derive the Deſcent thro' the Father, which by Reaſon of the Attainder he cannot do. And for the ſame Reaſon, if there be two Brothers, and one of them having Iſſue a Son, be attainted, and either the Son or Uncle purchaſe Land and die without Iſſue, the other [c] cannot be his Heir, becauſe the Blood of the Father thro' whom the Deſcent muſt be conveyed, is corrupted. But it ſeems a [d] general Rule, That the Attainder of a Perſon who needs not be mentioned in the Conveyance of the Deſcent, does no Hurt, let the Anceſtor be never ſo remote; and *a fortiori* therefore it ſeems clearly to follow, that where one may claim as immediate Heir to another, without deriving the Deſcent thro' any other, he ſhall not be barred by the Attainder of any other. And therefore it ſeems [e] agreed, That if the Son of one attainted purchaſe Land, and have a Son and die, ſuch Son ſhall inherit him, becauſe he derives his Deſcent immediately from him. And for the like Reaſon it hath been [f] ſettled, That if a Man hath two Sons, and then be attainted, and one of the Sons Purchaſe Lands and die without Iſſue, the other ſhall be his Heir, becauſe he may make his Title without mentioning the Father.

But Sir *Edward Coke* [g] ſays, That the Reaſon of this Caſe is, *becauſe the Attainder of the Father corrupts only the lineal Blood, and not the collateral Blood between the Brethren which was veſted in them before the Attainder*; but he ſaith, *That ſome have holden that if a Man after he be attainted have Iſſue two Sons, the one cannot be Heir to the other, becauſe they could not be Heir to their Father, for that they never had any inheritable Blood in them.* But the Ground of this Opinion ſeems to be overthrown by the Reſolution in the Caſe of *Collingwood* and *Pace*, wherein it was adjudged [h] in the Exchequer-Chamber by ſeven Judges againſt three, that the Sons of an Alien might be Heirs to one another if born in *England* or naturalized; and yet it is certain that they could not be Heirs to their Father. Alſo it ſeems to [i] be the better Opinion, that where a Perſon attainted hath Iſſue by a Woman ſeiſed of Lands of Inheritance, ſuch Iſſue may inherit the Mother, tho' he never had any inheritable Blood from the Father.

*Sect.* 50. *4thly*, It ſeems clear, That notwithſtanding a Perſon attainted be to many Purpoſes looked upon as dead in Law, yet he hath a Capacity to [k] purchaſe Land, which the King ſhall have upon Office found. Alſo if the Father of a Perſon attainted die ſeiſed of an Eſtate of Inheritrnce during his Life, no [l] younger Brother can be Heir, but the Land ſhall rather eſcheat; for the elder Brother, tho' attainted, is ſtill a Brother, and no other can be Heir to the Father while he is alive: But it ſeems [m] agreed at this Day, That if he die before the Father, the younger Brother ſhall be Heir.

[a] 3 Co. 10. b. Lit. S. 746, 747.
[b] 1 H. H. P. C. 356. 8 Co. 166. a. 1 Vent. 416, 418. Daliſ. 14 pl. 3. 1 H. H. P. C. 356. Co. Lit. 392.
[c] Cro. Ca. 543. Dy. 274. pl. 40. 1 Vent. 413, 416, 425. 1 H. H. P. C. 357. 2 Cro. Ca. 543. 1 Vent. 413, 417, &c. Lit. Rep. 28. Noy 159, 166, &c. 1 Lev. 60. 1 Sid. 200, 201. Vide Bract. B. 3. ch. 14. Sect. 17.
[e] 1 Vent. 416.
[f] Co. Lit. 8 a. 1 H. H. P. C. 357. 4 Leon. 5. Cro. Ja. 539. 1 Rol. Abr. 625. pl. 5. Cro. Ca. 543. 1 Vent. 425. Palm. 19. 1 Lev. 59. 2 Rol. Rep 93. 2 Sid. 25, 27. This is left doubtful Moor 569. pl. 775. Noy 158, &c. Cont. Lit. Rep. 28.
[g] Co. Lit. 8. a. 1 Rol. Abr. 625. pl. 5.
[h] 1 Sid. 193. Hard. 224. 1 Vent. 413. 1 Lev. 59.
[i] 1 Sid. 201. 1 Vent. 422, 426. Abridged Bro. Noy 159, 167, 168, 169. 2 Sid. 248. This alſo appears from 13 H. 7. 17. cited S. P. C. 196. Abridged Bro. Tenant by Curteſy, 15. and wherein it is holden, That if the Husband of an Inheritrix have Iſſue, and be attainted of Felony and pardoned, he ſhall not be Tenant by Curteſy by Reaſon of the Iſſue born before the Pardon, but by Reaſon of Iſſue born after he ſhall; from whence it neceſſarily follows, that ſuch Iſſue muſt be inheritable to the Wife. Alſo it is admitted, Co. Lit. 84. b. That the Iſſue of an Inheritrix by an Alien or a Perſon attainted may be in Ward, which could not be unleſs he could inherit the Mother. Vide Cro. Ja. 539. Lit. Rep. 28. 1 Lev. 59, 60. But the contrary was anciently holden. 3 Co. 41. Bract. B. 3. ch. 13. ſect. 19, 20.
[k] Co. Lit. 2. b.
[l] Fleta, B. 1. Ch. 28. ſect. 9. Co. Lit. 8. a. 13. a. Bro. Mortdanceſter, 36. S. P. C. 195. B. Bract. B. 5. ch. 6. ſect. 7. Fitz. Petition, 20. Mortdanceſter, 28. Diſcent, 7. 1 Vent. 413, 417. 1 Lev. 60. Deſcent, 17. 29 Aſſ. pl. 11. Noy 166, 170. 1 Sid. 195. 26 Aſſ. pl. 2.
[m] See the Books next above cited, and Bro. Diſcent, 64. Cont. Bract. B. 3. ch. 14. ſect. 17.

*Sect.* 51. *5thly*, It is clear, That the Corruption of Blood from an Attainder is ſo High that it cannot be abſolutely ſalved but by the Act of Parliament; for it ſeems [a] agreed, That the King's Pardon cannot reſtore the Blood ſo as to make the Perſon attainted capable either of inheriting others, or of being inherited himſelf by any one born before the Pardon. [b] Yet if if ſuch Perſon have a Son born after the Pardon, and purchaſe Lands and die, ſuch Son may be his Heir, unleſs he have an elder Brother alive born before the Pardon; for a Pardon doth as it were make a Man a new Creature, and give him a new Capacity, in Reſpect whereof his Iſſue born after the Pardon may be his Heir, as to Lands purchaſed after the Pardon in the ſame Manner as if he had never been attainted. [129]

[a] Co. Lit. 8. a. 391. b. 392. a. S. P. C. 195. B. 3 Inſt. 233. Daliſ. 14 pl. 3. 1 H. H. P. C. 358. Cont. 9 H. 5. 9. a.

[b] See the Books next above cited.

---

# CHAP. L.

## *Of avoiding Judgments in Criminal Caſes.*

FOR the better Underſtanding the Learning concerning the avoiding of Judgments in criminal Caſes, I ſhall endeavour to ſhew,

1. How ſuch Judgments may be avoided.
2. The Effect of ſuch Avoidance.

And firſt, ſuch Judgments may be avoided either,

1. Without Writ of Error.
2. By Writ of Error.

They may be avoided without Writ of Error two Ways.

1. For Faults apparent in the Record.
2. For other Matters *dehors* the Record.

*Sect.* 1. And firſt I ſhall endeavour to ſhew where ſuch Judgments may be avoided by Plea without any Writ of Error for Faults apparent in the Record; as to which it is obſervable, That notwithſtanding it be the allowed Practice of the Court of Common Pleas to ſuffer a Defendant coming in by [c] *Capias Utlagatum* the ſame [d] Term in which an Exigent is returnable, to avoid the Outlawry without Writ of Error, by ſhewing that he purchaſed a [e] *Superſedeas* out of the [f] ſame Court, and

[c] Co. Lit. 259. b. 1 And. 36. pl. 92. Vide infra ſect. 9. Secus if he comes in gratis. Dyer 192. pl. 25. Cont. 39 H. 6. 27. b. Abridged Fitz. Reſponder, 52. Bro. Utlagary, 35. Vide 14 H. 4. 27. a. b. Fitz. Indempnitate nominis, 3. Bro. Utlagary, 28. 30 H. 6. 3. a.

[d] 8 H. 6. 37. pl. 8. Abridged Fitz. Error, 19. 19 H. 6. 2. a. Abridged Fitz. Error, 26. But ſome have holden, That an Outlawry cannot be avoided for this or any other Cauſe in another Term. Co. Lit. 259. b. 37 H. 6. 17. a. b. Abridged Fitz. Utlagary, 28. Bro. Error, 97. 8 H. 6. 37. a. b. Con. adjudged 1 And. 36. pl. 93.

[e] 19 H. 6. 44. a. b. Abridged Fitz Utlagary, 20. Bro. Utlagary, 21. 33 H. 6. 1. b. Abridged Fitz. Utlagary, 27. Bro. 2. 30 H. 6. 3. a, Abridged Fitz. Protection, 11. Bro. Utlagary, 74. 12 H. 4. 18. a. Abridged Bro. Utlagary, 14. 7 H. 4. 1. a Abridged Bro. Utlagary, 5. 8 H. 6. 7. a. b. Fitz. Error, 42. 11 H. 4. 34. 33 H. 6. 1. b. 45. a. Abridged Fitz Utlagary, 27. 1 And. 36. pl. 93. But 1 Rol. Abr. 743. pl. 2. The contrary is ſaid to have been holden, 39. Eliz.

[f] 30 H. 6. 3. a. Abridged Fitz. Protection, 11. Secus if the Superſedeas were from the Chancery, 7 H. 4. 5. b. Abridged Fitz. Superſedeas, 10. Bro. Utlagary, 65. Superſedeas, 8. Vide 18 H. 6. 18. a. b. Abridged Fitz. Error, 24. 7 Ed. 4. 9. b. Abridged Fitz. Exigent, 1. Bro. Superſedeas, 31. F. N. B. 236. A.

de-

[a] delivered it to the Sheriff before the *Quinto exactus, &c.* or by ſhewing any [b] other Matter apparent on Record which makes the Outlawry erroneous, as the Want of an [c] Original, or the [d] Omiſſion of Proceſs, or Want [e] of Form in a Writ of Proclamation, *&c.* or a [f] Return by a Perſon appearing not to be Sheriff, or a [g] Variance between the Original and Exigent or other Proceſs, or the Want of ſuch Addition as [h] required by 1 *H.* 5. Yet it is ſaid in many [i] Books, to be the conſtant Courſe of the Court of King's Bench, never to reverſe an Outlawry on the Crown-ſide either in the ſame or a different Term, for [k] theſe or other Errors of the like Nature (as [l] the Want of a *Capias* to the Sheriff of the County whereof the Party is named, or a [m] Fault in the Indictment) without a Writ of Error; yet ſince Sir *Edward* [n] *Coke* ſeems to be of another Opinion, and ſince alſo it is clearly holden, That one may plead even a Matter of Fact in the King's Bench in Avoidance of an Outlawry of Felony, which cannot be pleaded in Avoidance of any other Outlawry, as ſhall be more fully ſhewn, *Sect.* 6. I ſhall leave this Point to be farther conſidered. However it is [o] agreed, That Conviction of Felony whereon the Party hath had his Clergy may be diſcharged by Exception to the Indictment, becauſe no Writ of Error lies of ſuch a Conviction, not being a Judgment.

*Sect.* 2. As to the ſecond Particular, *viz.* Where a Judgment may be avoided without Writ of Error for Matters *dehors* the Record, it is holden, That he who purchaſes Land of a Perſon who afterwards is [p] outlawed of Felony, or condemned upon his own [q] Confeſſion, may falſify the Record not only as to the Time wherein the Felony is ſuppoſed to have been committed, but alſo as to the Point of the Offence. But it is [r] agreed, That where a Man is found guilty by Verdict, a Purchaſer cannot falſify as to the Point of the Offence, but that he may falſify for the Time where the Party is found Guilty generally of the Offence in the Appeal or Indictment; becauſe the Time is not material upon Evidence.

*Sect.* 3. Alſo it ſeems [s] agreed, That any Judgment whatſoever given by Perſons who had no good Commiſſion to proceed againſt the Perſon condemned, may be falſify'd by ſhewing the Special Matter without Writ of Error, becauſe it is void; as where a Commiſſion authoriſes to proceed on an Indictment taken before *A. B. C.* and twelve others, and by Colour thereof the Commiſſioners proceed on an Indictment taken before eight Perſons only.

*Sect.* 4. Alſo it ſeems [t] agreed, That if the Treaſon or Felony of which a Man is attainted, be afterwards pardoned by Parliament, the Attainder may be falſify'd by himſelf or his Heir without Plea.

[a] 14 H. 4. 27. a. b. Abridged Bro. Utlagary, 15 Long quinto Ed. 4. 5. Abridged Bro. Error, 155. Dyer 222. pl. 23. 223. pl. 26. and it is ſaid not to be material whether it were delivered to the Sheriff or not. Co. Lit. 128. b. Bro. Utlag. 8. 4 E. 4. 42. a. Cont. Fitz. Error, 77. Vide Fitz. Error, 42. [b] Co. Lit. 259. b. 33 H. 6. 1. b. 45. a. Abridged Bro. Utlagary, 27. [c] 11 H. 7. 4. b. Abridged Bro. Utl. 78. 16 E. 4. 9. b. Abridged Bro. Error, 172. Fitz. Utl. 41. Vide 19 Ed. 4. 8. b. But it is agreed, That an Outlawry without any Original is not void, but voidable only, Fitz. Color, 45. Utlagary, 18. V. 7 H. 7. 5. b. Abridged Fitz. Error. 52. Keilw. 19. b. Bro. Utlagary, 45. Long quinto Ed. 4. 116. b. [d] 33 H. 6. 1. b. 45. a. Abridged Fitz. Utl. 27. 8 H. 6. 37. pl 8. Abridged Fitz. Error, 19. Bro. Utlagary, 19. 19 H. 6. 2. a. Abridged Fitz. Error, 26. Long quinto Ed. 4. 116. b. Bro. Utlagary, 45. [e] Dy. 206. pl. 10. 11 H. 4. 34. a. [f] Dy. 41. pl. 7. [g] Fitz. Utlagary, 41. 38 H 6. 31. a. Abridged Fitz. Utlagary, 31. 21 Ed. 3 56. b. Abridged Fitz. Diſcontinuance, 3. 16 Ed. 4. 9. b. Bro. Error, 172. Fitz. Diſcontinuance, 17. 20 H. 6. 18. Abridged Fitz. Diſcontinuance, 22. 2 Rich. 3. 13. b. Bro. Miſnoſmer, 80. Variance 90. [h] 8 H. 6. 37. a. Abridged Bro. Error, 19. 1 And. 36. pl. 92. 1 Rol. Abr. 743. pl. 6, 7. 2 Inſt. 670. Cont. Bro. Utlagary, 34. 39 H. 6. 1. b. [i] 1 Rol. Abr. 743. Let. C. 37 H. 6. 17. b. Abridged Fitz. Utlagary, 28. 4 E. 4. 42. a. b. 43. Abridged Bro. Error, 158. Utlagary, 67. 19 H. 6. 2. a. Abridged Fitz. Error, 26. Vide Palmer 43. Contra, 11 H. 7. 4. b. Abridged Bro Utlagary, 78. [k] Not for the Want of an Addition, 19 H. 6. 2. a. Abr. Fitz. Error, 26. 11 H. 6. 15. b. 54. [l] Supra ch. 27. ſect. 127. 9 H. 6. 15. b. Bro. Utlagary, 20, 34. 39 H. 6. 1. b. [m] 1 Bulſt. 109. 1 Sid. 144. [n] Co. Lit. 259. b. Vide 11 H. 7. 4 b. Bro. Utlagary, 78. 33 H. 6. 1. b. Abridged Fitz Utlagary, 27. 8 H. 6. 37. a. b. Abridged Bro. Utlagary, 19. [o] Cro. Eliz. 489, 490. [p] H. P. C. 270. 1 H. H. P. C. 361. 3 Inſt. 230. Yet the contrary ſeems holden. 49 Ed. 3. 11. 49 Aſſ. pl. 2. Bro. Coro. 205 or 6. 207 or 8. Fitz. Traverſe, 19. [q] H. P. C. 270. [r] H. H. P. C. 361. 3 Inſt. 231. Bro. Traverſe de Office, 35. 7 Ed. 4. 1. 2. Fitz. Eſtoppel, 91. [s] See the Books above cited. [t] H. P. C. 270. 3 Inſt. 231. Plow. Com. 392, &c. [t] 3 Inſt. 232. H. P. C. 271. 8 Co. 79. b. Vide ſupra ch. 37. S. 53. Cro. El. 72. Cro. Eliz. 4. 'Tis ſaid that a Writ of Error lies on ſuch a Pardon. But this is contrary to 3 Inſt. 231. and 6 Co. 14. a. For the avoiding of an Outlawry by the King's Pardon, vide ſupra ch. 49. S. 15. Fitz Chart. 27. Bro. Error, 56. 18 Ed. 3. 38. Bro. App. 7. 92. 9 H. 5. 14. b. 15. a.

[a] 29 Ed. 3. 25. a. 1 Rol. A. 489. Letter Y.

*Sect.* 5. But it hath been [a] adjudged, that the King's Letters Patents reverſing an Attainder are void, unleſs they be afterwards made good by Act of Parliament.

[b] Co. L. 269. b. V. 10 H. 4. 7. a. Abridged Fitz. Reſpon. 101. [c] Fitz. Utl. 2, 11, 18, 27. 33 H. 6. 1. b. 7 H. 6. 25. a. Br. Utl. 18, 40. 38 Aſſ pl 17. 27 Aſſ. pl. 47. Vide Fitz. Coro. 123. 8 H. 4. 13. b. 3 Inſt. 32. Cont. 21 Ed. 4. 73. b. Bro. Utl. 57. 1 H. 7. 13. Bro. Utlaga. 68. Coro. 128.

*Sect.* 6. It ſeems generally agreed, that by the Common Law, in [b] *favorem vitæ*, an Outlawry of Treaſon or Felony might be avoided by Plea, that the Defendant was in [c] Priſon, or in the King's Service beyond the [d] Sea, *&c.* at the Time of the Outlawry [e] pronounced againſt him. But I take it to be generally [f] agreed, that no Outlawry for any other Crime, (againſt a Party [g] rightly deſcribed) can be avoided by the Plea of any Matter [h] of Fact whatſoever.

*Sect.* 7. And it is enacted by 26 *H.* 8. 13. and 5 *&* 6 *Ed.* 6. 11. *That all Proceſs of Outlawry to be had or made within this Realm, againſt any Offenders in Treaſon, being reſiant or inhabiting out of the Limits of this Realm, or in any of the Parts beyond the Seas at the Time of the Outlawry pronounced againſt them, ſhall be as good and effectual in Law to all Intents and Purpoſes, as if ſuch Offenders had been reſident and dwelling within this Realm at the Time of ſuch Proceſs awarded, and Outlawry pronounced;* [i] *Provided, that if the Party ſo to be outlawed, ſhall, within one Year next after the ſaid Outlawry pronounced,* [k] *yield himſelf to the Chief Juſtice of* England *for the Time being, and offer to traverſe the Indictment or Appeal whereon the ſaid Outlawry ſhall be pronounced as is aforeſaid, that then he ſhall be received to the ſame Traverſe, and being thereupon found not guilty by the Verdict of twelve Men, he ſhall be clearly acquitted and diſcharged of the ſaid Outlawry, &c.*

That he who pleads this Plea muſt ſhew in whoſe Cuſtody he was, and in what County, and muſt alſo aver his Plea; and by 5 Ed. 3. 13. an Averment is given againſt the Teſtimony of a Sheriff or others, having no Record teſtifying ſuch Impriſonment.

*Sect.* 8. And it hath been [l] reſolved, that theſe Statutes extend as well to Treaſons by ſubſequent Statutes as to thoſe within 25 *Ed.* 3.

*Sect.* 9. It ſeems generally agreed, That any Outlawry whatſoever may be avoided by a Defendant's Coming in upon the [m] *Capias Utlagatum*, and pleading a [n] Miſnoſmer either of the Name or Addition in the Writ, *&c.* as by ſhewing that whereas he is called by ſuch a Name of [o] Baptiſm, or [p] Surname, he hath been always known by a different one, and not by that in the Writ, *&c.* or whereas he is named of ſuch Eſtate, Degree, or Myſtery, that he hath ſome other [q] Addition, and not that in the Writ, *&c.* Alſo it is ſaid in many [r] Books, that he may plead, that there is no ſuch Town as that whereof he is named. And it ſeems clearly agreed, That he may plead, that at the Time of the Writ purchaſed and ever ſince, he hath made his Abode at ſome [s] other Town, and not at that in the Writ, *&c.*

[d] Fitz. Utl. 11. 2 E. 4. 1. a. b. Abridged Fitz. Reſpond. 54. 9 H. 4. 3. a. Fitz. Scire Facias, 64. 11 H. 7. 5. a. Bro. Utl. 79. 4 Ed. 4. 10. b. Cont. Fitz. Coro. 123. Vide 10 H. 4. 7. a. Abridged Fitz. Ref. 201. 9 Co. 31. b. Co. Lit. 74. a. [e] Skin. 16. Fitz. Utlagary, 2, 48. Forfeiture 19. Reſpond. 54, 101. 7. H. 6. 25. a. Abridged Bro. Utlagary, 18. 16 Ed. 4. 6. a. [f] Co. Lit. 259. b. [g] Vide infra ſect. 9. [h] Not by the Plea of Impriſonment. Fitz. Utl. 27, 47. 33 H 6. 1. b. 45. a. Nor by the Plea of being beyond Sea. Fitz. Utl. 27. 33 H. 6. 1. 45. a. [i] 5 & 6 E. 6. 4. [k] Vide State Trials. V. 3. f. 335. 3 Mod. 47. and Skin. 195. Sir Tho. Armſtrong's Caſe. [l] 3 Inſt. 32, 216. But ſee Dyer, 287. pl. 48. See alſo 2 Jon. 180. Error aſſigned for the Reverſal of an Outlawry of High Treaſon, that the Defendant was beyond Sea at the Time. [m] 33 H. 6. 1. b. 38. 45. a. Fitz. Utlagary, 22, 23, 26, 27, 29, 32, 35, 37, 44. Nonſuit, 6. Eſtoppel, 47, 54, 67. Dyer 192. pl. 25. Bro. Utlagary, 1, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26. Miſnoſmer, 52. 1 Ed. 4. 2. b. 21 H. 6. 50. b. 5 H. 7. 16. a. 7 Ed. 4. 1, 27 H. 8. 11, 12. 22 H. 6. 23. a. 19 H 6. 80. a. b. 5 H. 5. 7. b. 28 H. 6. 2. b. Vide Fitz. Variance, 74. 19 H. 6. 58. a. 22 Ed. 4. 37, 38. [n] 33 H. 6. 1. b. 45. a. But in the Abridgment of this Caſe, Bro. Utlagary, 2. The contrary ſeems to be holden, Fitz. Utlagary, 27. [o] Fitz. Utlagary 44. Bro. Utlagary, 1. 27 H. 8. 11, 12. [p] 14 Ed. 4. 6. b. Bro. Utlagary, 53. 19 Ed. 4. 24, 25. Bro. Scire Facias, 132. Miſnoſmer 1. 27 H. 8. 11. 12. 12 H. 6, 7. b. So if one be called in the Writ the Son of J. S. he may plead that he is the Son of W. S. 10 Ed. 4. 12. b. Bro. Idempnitate nominis, 9. [q] Fitz. Nonſuit, 6. Eſtoppel, 47, 67. 1 Ed. 4. 2. b. 21 H. 6. 50. b. 28 H. 6. 2. b. Fitz. Utlagary, 32, 35, 37. Bro. Utlagary, 15, 24, 78. Miſnoſ. 52. 5 H. 7. 16. a. 7 Ed. 4. 1. 5 H. 5. 7. b. Abridged Bro. Utl. 15. Fitz. Utl. 37. But 'tis there ſaid, that ſome were of Opinion, That the Party ſhould be put to his Writ of Error, becauſe he is the ſame Perſon. See 38 H. 6. 1. Bro. Utl. 32, 51. 10 Ed. 4. 16. a. Bro. Scire Facias, 132. 9 Ed. 4. 24, 25. [r] Fitz. Utl. 23, 26. 22 Ed. 4. 37. b. 22 H. 6. 23. a. 33 H. 6. 51. a. Bro. Utl. 26 the 2d. Vide Raſt. Entr. 300. pl. 24. 301. pl. 25, 26. But the contary is holden 33 H. 6. 1. b. Becauſe ſuch Plea would avoid the Outlawry againſt all Perſons. Bro. Utl. 29. There is an Opinion to the contrary, but it ſeems not warranted by the Year Book. [s] Fitz. Utl. 22, 23, 25, 29, 30, 33. Eſtoppel, 54. Error, 23. 38 H. 6. 1. a. b. 28 H. 6. 2. a. b. 33 H. 6. 38. 22 H. 6. 7. a. 16. a. 23. a. b. 19 H. 6. 80. a. b. Dyer 192. pl. 25. 2 E. 4. 1. b. Bro. Utl. 22, 25, 32, 33, 58. 21 Ed. 4. 79. Keil. 101. Such Matter is pleaded without any Traverſe of the Place in the Indictment. Vide 22 E. 4. 37, 38. 20 H. 6. 19. b. It is adjudged 28 H. 6. Abridged Fitz. Utl. 25. That it is no Plea for one named of the Pariſh of C. that there are 3 Vills in the ſame Pariſh, viz. D. E. F. and that he was commorant at D. and therefore ought to have been named of it.

and

and it is [a] ſaid, That by ſuch Plea, the Outlawry ſhall only be avoided as to the Perſon who pleads it, (who ſhall [b] not be intended to be the Perſon meant) and ſhall ſtand in Force againſt the Perſon of the Name and Addition in the Record. But it is ſaid, That a Perſon of the ſame Name and Addition as are mentioned in a Record of Outlawry, [c] cannot avoid it by averring that there are two Perſons of ſuch Name and Addition, and that the Perſon intended is the Elder, and he himſelf is the Younger, but ſhall be put to his Writ of *idempnitate nominis*, which is ſaid by ſome to be the [d] only Remedy in ſuch Caſe after an Outlawry returned. And it ſeems, That notwithſtanding in Civil Cauſes [e] before an Outlawry is returned, one of the ſame Name may come into Court, and ſhew, [f] that he is not the Perſon intended; whereupon if the Plaintiff confeſs it, the Diverſity of the Names ſhall be entered on the Roll, and a new Exigent ſhall iſſue with a fuller Deſcription of the Perſon intended: Yet this [g] cannot be done upon an Indictment, without a Writ of *idempnitate nominis*, becauſe it would make the Proceſs variant from the Indictment, which cannot be altered without the Conſent of the Jurors.

[a] 39 H. 6. 1. b. Bro. Utl. 34, 73. 10 H. 6. 4. b. 30 H. 6. 2. pl. 9. Fitz. Er. 23. 21 H. 7. 13. pl. 16. But it is ſaid, 21 H. 6. 21. b. Abridged Fitz. Scire facias, 55. Bro. Utl. 23. That a Cap. ad ſatisfac. the Judgment is affirmed or diſaffirmed by the Affirmance or Avoidance of the Outlawry. Vide 22 H. 6. 16. a. Bro. Utl. 25. 19 H. 6. 58. a. b. Fitz. Utl. 21.

And now I am to ſhew how Judgments in Criminal Caſes may be avoided by Writs of Error; as to which having ſhewn already, *Ch.* 29. *Sect.* 40. That the Reverſal of the Attainder of the Principal *ipſo facto* reverſes that of the Acceſſary, I ſhall in this Place only obſerve the following Particulars.

*Sect.* 10. 1*ſt*, That it ſeems to be in a great Meaſure [h] ſettled, That a Writ of Error to reverſe an Attainder of Treaſon or Felony may be brought as well by the Executor as by the Heir of the Party, but [i] no other Perſon whatſoever.

[b] And for this Cauſe this is a good Plea in Avoidance of the Plea of Outlawry in Diſability. Fitz. Nonability, 14.

*Sect.* 11. 2*dly*, That a Perſon attainted of Treaſon or Felony, before he can have a Writ of Error to reverſe his Attainder, muſt [k] aſſign his Errors, and thereupon have Leave from the Court to proſecute his Writ of Error.

[c] 21 H. 7. 13. pl. 16.

*Sect.* 12. 3*dly*, That no Writ of Error for the Reverſal of an Attainder of Treaſon or Felony is to be [l] allowed without an expreſs Warrant from the King, or the Conſent of the Attorney General.

[d] 7 E. 4. 1. Br. Nona. 50.

*Sect.* 13. 4*thly*, That an Attainder of Felony of a Perſon who had any Lands, ſhall never be reverſed by Writ of Error [m] without a *Scire facias* againſt all the Ter-tenants and Lords mediate and immediate; but it is [n] ſettled, That ſuch *Scire facias* is not neceſſary in the Caſe of High Treaſon. Alſo it is [o] ſaid, That it is not neceſſary in the Caſe of Felony when it is ſuggeſted on the Roll that the Party had no Lands, and the Attorney General confeſſes it.

[e] 21 E. 4. 15. a. 13 H. 7. 12. a. Bro. Idempn. nominis, 3, 5, 7, 8. Fitz. Idempn. nomi. 3, 6, 7. 14 H. 4. 27. a, Fitz. Idempn. nominis, 2, 3. Vide Bro. Utl. 29, 55, 56. 21 Ed. 4. 15. a. 54. a. 13 H. 6. 7. b. Fitz. Utl. 1, 24, 43. Variance, 74.

*Sect.* 14. 5*thly*, That it hath been [p] ſettled, That the Statute of 33 *H.* 8. 29. which enacts, *That if any Perſon ſhall be attainted of High Treaſon by the Courſe of the Common Laws or Statutes of this Realm, that in every ſuch Caſe, every ſuch Attainder by the Common Law ſhall be of as good Strength, Value, Force and Effect, as if it had been done by Authority of Parliament*, is to be intended of lawful Attainders by due Courſe of the Common Law, and not of erroneous and void Attainders, which therefore may be avoided in the ſame Manner as before.

[d] Fitz. Utl. 6. 16. Reſp. 21. Nona. 1, 7.

Cont. F. N. B. 268. Lett. B. [f] F. N. B. 268. Letter A. Bro. Indemp. nominis, 3, 4, 11. 14 H. 4. 27. Fitz. Idemp. nominis, 5. 21 Ed. 3. 36. b. Cont. Fitz. Idemp. nominis, 4. Bro. Indemp. nominis, 6. Long quinto Ed. 4. 51. [g] Fitz. Idemp. nominis, 3. F. N. B. 268. Lett. B. Bro. Indemp. nominis, 2, 11. 9 H. 4. 3. [h] Cro. El. 225, 273, 558. 5 Co. 111. a. Owen 147, 148. [i] Leon. 325, 326. Salk. 295. Shower 13. [i] Vide Salk. 60, 61. [k] 1 H 7. 13. b. Bro. Err. 135. [l] 1 Sid. 69. 1 Bulſt. 71. 3 Mod. 42. 1 Ro. Rep. 175. [m] Dy. 34. pl. 20. 1 Keb. 141. pl. 11. 1 Sid. 316. 22 E. 4. 37. b. 3 Keb. 29. 4 E. 4. 10. pl. 14. Fitz. Err. 52. 7 H. 7. 5. b. 4 Ed. 4. 10. pl. 14. [n] The Queen and Strafford, Mich. 12 Annæ, upon Examination of all the Precedents. [o] 2 Salk. 495. pl. 5. Vide 3 Keb. 29. [p] 3 Inſt. 214, 215. 1 H. H. P. C. 353.

*Sect.* 15. 6*thly*, That it alſo clear, That the Statute of [a] 28 *Eliz.* 2. which enacts, *That no Record of Attainder that then was of High Treaſon, where the Party is or hath been executed, ſhall be reverſed, avoided or impeached by any Plea or Writ of Error*, extends not [b] to Attainders ſince that Time.

*Sect.* 16. 7*thly*, [c] That it hath been holden, That a Writ of Error lies in the King's Bench of an Attainder before the Lord High Steward.

[a] Which is called the 29th in the printed Statutes by a Miſtake.
3 Lev. 333.
[b] 3 Inſt. 31. 213.
1 H. H. P. C. 53.
[c] 1 Sid 208.

And now I am in the ſecond Place to ſhew the Effect of the Avoidance of a Judgment, as to which I ſhall take Notice only of the following Particulars.

*Sect.* 17. 1*ſt*, That it is [d] agreed, That after an Outlawry of Treaſon or Felony is reverſed, the Party ſhall be put to [e] plead to the Indictment, for that ſtill remains good.

*Sect.* 18. 2*dly*, That it is ſaid by Sir *Edward Coke*, If the Judgment be erroneous, both that, and the Execution thereupon, and all former Proceedings ſhall be [f] reverſed by Writ of Error; but if the Execution be erroneous that only ſhall be reverſed.

*Sect.* 19. 3*dly*, That it hath been [g] adjudged, That if the King grant over the Lands of a Perſon outlawed for Treaſon or Felony, and afterwards the Outlawry be reverſed, the Party may enter on the Patentee, and needs neither to ſue a Petition to the King, nor a *Scire facias* againſt the Patentee.

[d] Bro. Coro. 27, 143 or 144, 164, or 165.
7 H. 7. 5. pl. 7.
18 Ed. 4. 9. pl. 16.
3 Mod. 42.
Cro. Ja. 464.
Fitz. Error, 52.
Cro. Ca. 365.
[e] That the Law is the ſame in civil Cauſes.
Fitz. Err. 41.

37 H. 6. 17. Bro. Utlagary, 28. 20 H. 6. 3. a. Abridged Fitz. Protection, 11. Bro. Utlagary, 74. Contra 21 H. 6. 50. pl. 3. Abridged Fitz. Nonſuit, 6. Bro. Utlagary, 24. Vide Bro. Utlagary, 35. [f] 3 Inſt. 2, 10. [g] 1 And. 188.

---

## CHAP. LI.

### *Of Execution and Reprieve:*

AND now nothing remains but to ſhew in what Manner a Perſon condemned is to be executed or reprieved; as to which, having ſhewn already, *Ch.* 30. *Sect.* 8. That a Perſon attainted, ſtanding Mute to a Demand why Execution ſhall not go againſt him, ſhall not be awarded to his Penance, but to the ordinary Execution proper for the Crime, I ſhall farther obſerve only the following Particulars,

*Sect.* 1. *Firſt*, That the Court of King's Bench hath not only Power to award Execution againſt Perſons attainted there, but alſo againſt Perſons attainted in [a] Parliament, or any other [b] Court, the Record of their Attainder, or a Tranſcript thereof, being firſt [c] removed into the Court of King's Bench, and themſelves brought thither by [d] *Habeas Corpus*.

[a] 1 Sid. 72. 1 Lev. 61. 1 Keb. 244.
Supra ch. 44. ſect. 18.

[b] 2 H. H. P. C. 4. Poph. 131. Cro. Ca. 176. Cro. Ja. 495. [c] Cro. Ca. 176. Cro. Ja. 495. 1 Sid. 72. 1 Lev. 61. 1 Keb. 244. [d] Cro. Ca. 176. Cro. Ja. 495. 1 Sid. 72, 73.

*Sect.* 2. 2*dly*, That Execution ought [a] not to be awarded into a different County from that wherein the Party was tried and convicted, except only where a Record of Attainder is removed into the Court of King's Bench, which [b] may award the Execution in the ſame County wherein it ſits.

*Sect.* 3. 3*dly*, That where a Perſon attainted hath been at large after his Attainder, and afterwards is brought into Court and demanded why Execution ſhould not be awarded againſt him, [c] if he deny that he is the ſame Perſon, it ſhall be [d] immediately tried by a Jury returned for that Purpoſe.

*Sect.* 4. 4*thly*, That the Court [e] may command Execution to be done without any Writ.

*Sect.* 5. 5*thly*, That it is [f] holden by *Coke* and *Hale*, That no Execution can be warranted unleſs it be purſuant to the Judgment, and therefore that it cannot be altered by the King, as from hanging to beheading. Yet ſince there is a great Number of Precedents, where [g] Men condemned to be hanged for Felony, and Women condemned to be burnt [h] for Treaſon, have been beheaded by Force of a ſpecial Warrant from the King to that Purpoſe; and ſince [i] *Bracton* and [k] *Staundford* and the [l] *Year-Book* of 35 *H.* 6. ſpeaking of this Matter, are not ſo expreſs as *Coke* and *Hale*, but ſay only in general, That the Sheriff cannot lawfully behead a Man who is only condemned to be hanged; by which they may perhaps intend no more than that he cannot lawfully do it of his own Authority; I ſhall leave this Matter to be farther conſidered. However it is agreed, That where Beheading is Part of the Judgment, as in Caſe of High Treaſon, the King may [m] pardon all the reſt, and conſequently in ſuch Caſe the Judgment will be well executed by Beheading only.

*Sect.* 6. 6*thly*, That it ſeems [n] agreed at this Day, That an Execution cannot be lawfully executed by any but the proper Officer.

*Sect.* 7. 7*thly*, That it is [o] clear, That if a Man condemned to be hanged, come to Life after he be hanged, he ought to be hanged again; for the Judgment was not executed till he was dead. [130]

*Sect.* 8. 8*thly*, That it ſeems agreed, That every Court which has Power to award an Execution, has alſo of Common Right a diſcretionary Power of granting a Reprieve; as [p] where a Perſon pleads a Pardon defective in Point of Form, but ſufficiently ſhewing the King's Intention of Mercy; or where it is [q] doubtful whether the Offence be not included in a general Statute-Pardon; or [r] whether as it is laid in the Indictment, it amounts to ſo high a Crime, as that with which the Priſoner was charged. And it ſeems [s] agreed at this Day, that Judges continue to have this Power after their Commiſſion is determined.

[a] Cro. Ca. 176. 3 Mod. 124, 125.

[b] Cro. Ca. 176. Cro. Ja. 495.

[c] Poph. 131. Cro. Ca. 176. Cro. Ja. 495. Cromp. Juſt. 183. b. 2 H. H. P. C. 407.

[d] 1 Sid. 72. 1 Lev. 61. Whether the Party may have peremptory Challenges on ſuch a Trial.

[e] Finch of Law 478. 3 Mod. 42. 2 H. H. P. C. 409. But ſometimes Execution is commanded by Writ, as in Sir Walter Raleigh's Caſe. Cro. Ja. 496. and in Lord Stafford's Caſe, State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 704, 705. being both in the Cuſtody of the Lieutenant of the Tower, and beheaded only.

[f] 3 Inſt. 52. 211, 212, 217. 12 Co. 130. H. P. C. 272. 2 H. H. P. C. 411. and accordingly Lord Dacres, Lord Stourton, and Sanchar, a Scotch Lord, were hanged for Murder. 3 Inſt. 211, 212. 9 Co. 121. b.

[g] Lord Hungerford in 32 H. 8. 3 Inſt. 211. Duke of Somerſet in 5 Ed. 6. 3 Inſt. 211. Lord Audley in 6 Car. 1. State Trials, Vol. 1. f. 271.

[h] Queen Catherine Howard, Lady Jane Grey, Counteſs of Salisbury, Lady Alice Liſle.

[i] Bracton 104. b. Vide 3 Inſt. 217.

[k] S. P. C. 13. a.

[l] 35 H. 6. 38.

[m] H. P. C. 273. 3 Inſt. 31, 52, 212. 12 Co. 130. Supra ch. 37. ſect. 12. 3 Inſt. 31. It is ſaid, That ſuch a Pardon muſt be under the Great Seal; but it ſeems admitted that it may be by Writ. State Trials, Vol. 2. f. 704, 705.

[n] See B. 1. ch. 28. ſect. 8, 9. 2 H. H. P. C. 411.

[o] 6 Ed. 4. 4. Fitz. Coro. 335. Finch of Law 389, 467. 2 H. H. P. C. 412. Vide ſupra ch. 48. ſect. 7.

[p] 26 Aſſ. pl. 46. Abridged Fitz. Office de Court, 34.

[q] Dy. 235. pl. 19.

[r] Dy. 296. pl. 21.

[s] Dy. 205. pl. 5. Supra ch. 6. ſect. 7.

*Sect.* 9.

*Sect.* 9. 9*thly*, That it is clear, That if a Woman quick with Child be condemned either for [a] Treaſon or [b] Felony, ſhe may alledge her being with Child in Order to get the Execution reſpited, and thereupon the Sheriff [c] or Marſhal ſhall be commanded to take her into a private Room, and to impanel a Jury of [d] Matrons to try and examine whether ſhe be quick with Child or not; and if they find her quick with Child, the Execution ſhall be reſpited [e] till her Delivery. But it is agreed, That a Woman [f] cannot demand ſuch Reſpite of Execution by Reaſon of her being quick with Child more than once; and that ſhe can neither ſave herſelf by this Means from [g] pleading upon her Arraignment, nor from having [h] Judgment pronounced againſt her upon her Conviction. Alſo it is ſaid both by [i] *Staundford* and *Coke*, That a Woman can have no Advantage from being found with Child, unleſs ſhe be alſo found quick with Child.

[a] H. P. C. 272.
[b] 2 H. H. P. C. 413.
[c] 3 Inſt. 17.
[b] Quære if before Juſtices of Peace, Keilw. 51. a.
[e] S. P. C. 198. Letter C.
[f] 22 Aſſ. pl. 71. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 180. Bro. Coro. 88.
[g] 3 Inſt. 17. Finch of Law 478.

S. P. C. 198. Letter C. e State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 612. S. P. C. 198. Letter C. 3 Inſt. 17. State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 612. Fitz. Coro. 253, 410. 23 Aſſ. pl. 2. Abridged Bro. Coro. 97. Fitz. Coro. 188. 25 Ed. 3. 42. b. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 130. 12 Aſſ. pl. 11. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 168. Bro. Coro. 72. Bro. Pain, 11. f Finch of Law 478. S. P. C. 198. Letter C. Fitz. Coro. 168, 253. 3 Inſt. 17. H. P. C. 272. 23 Aſſ. pl. 2. Abridged Bro. Coro. 97. Fitz. Coro. 188. 25 Ed. 3. 42. b. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 130. 12 Aſſ. 11. Bro. Coro. 72. Pain, 11. g Finch of Law 478. 3 Inſt. 17. 22 Aſſ. pl. 71. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 180. Bro. Coro. 88. h State Trials, Vol. 4. f. 611. S. P. C. 198. Letter C. 3 Inſt. 17. 2 H. H. P. C. 413. i 3 Inſt. 17. S. P. C. 198. Letter C. and in 22 Aſſ. pl. 71. Abridged Fitz. Coro. 180. Bro. Coro. 88. it is expreſly ſaid, That the Inquiry was whether the Women were enſeint with a live Child or not. See alſo H. P. C. 272. and Finch of Law 478. Yet Fitz. Coro. 120, 168, 388, 240, 410. 22 Aſſ. pl. 2. 25 Ed. 3. 42. b. 12 Aſſ. pl. 11. Bro. Coro. 72. Bro. Pain, 11. 'tis ſaid only, That the Woman was found enſeint or pregnant.

F I N I S.

# *Notes and Additions to the* Second Book.

THE Court of Honour is no Court of Record, and therefore cannot enforce the Payment of a Fine by Impriſonment, 7 *Mod.* 128. where (*Pag.* 125 *to* 129.) ſee the Caſes of a Prohibition upon a Suit by Libel in this Court for ſcandalous Words, and the ſame Caſe in *Salk.* 553. Page 14. N° [1]

2 *H. H. P. C.* 35. ſays, only that Juſtices of *Gaol-Delivery* may receive Appeals by Bill againſt any Perſon being in Gaol. In the Beginning of the ſame Page indeed it is ſaid, that the Juſtices of *Gaol-Delivery* may take an Indictment againſt one let to Bail, as well as if he were actually in Gaol. But the Books there cited do not ſupport this Opinion; for 39 *H.* 6. 27. *b.* and 9 *Ed.* 4. 2. *a.* ſeem only to prove that one mainpriſed is not ſuppoſed in Cuſtody; and 21 *H.* 7. 33. *a.* proves no more, than that if one *in Cuſtodia Mareſchalli* be let to Bail, yet he ſhall anſwer a Bill; and this is ſaid to be *per curſum curiæ.* Page 25. N° [2]

The Opinion, that Juſtices of Aſſiſe may deliver Gaols without any ſpecial Commiſſion, is taken Notice of in 2 *H. H. P. C.* 403. but it is further obſerved, that this has not been uſed, and that it is not ſafe without a Commiſſion of *Gaol-Delivery.* Page 29. N° [3]

Juſtices reſiding in Cities and Corporations may act for the County, 9 *Geo.* 1. *c.* 7. *ſ.* 3. Shall have Lands of 100*l.* a year, 5 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 18. 18 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 20. Attornies and Proctors not to be Juſtices, 5 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 18. *ſ.* 2. Not to incapacitate any Peer or Perſon qualified to ſerve for Knight of the Shire, 5 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 18. *ſ.* 5. 18 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 20. *ſ.* 13. Saving of the Rights of the Univerſities, 5 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 18. *ſ.* 7. 18 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 20. *ſ.* 15. Quarter-Seſſions on Appeal to amend Defects in Form, 5 *Geo. c.* 19. The Act 5 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 18. not to extend to deprive Vice-chancellor, *&c.* of *Cambridge* from being Juſtices, 7 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 10. Juſtices of a Liberty may commit to the Houſe of Correction of the County, 15 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 24. Power given the Juſtices to act in Matters relating to their own Pariſhes. 16 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 18. What Qualifications are requiſite for Juſtices of a County, 18 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 20. May indorſe Warrants againſt Perſons that have eſcaped into their Juriſdiction, 23 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 26. *ſ.* 11. 24 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 55. A Month's Notice to be given of an intended Action againſt a Juſtice of Peace, 24 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 44. 30 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 24. *ſ.* 23. A Juſtice of Peace may tender Amends in Bar of an Action, 24 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 44. *ſ.* 2. May pay Money into Court, 24 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 44. *ſ.* 4. No Evidence to be given of other Cauſe than in the Notice, 24 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 44. *ſ.* 5. Action not to be brought againſt a Conſtable acting under a Warrant, unleſs he refuſes a Copy of it, 24 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 44. *ſ.* 6. Double Coſts to be given againſt a Juſtice for wilful and malicious Acts, 24 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 44. *ſ.* 7. Juſtices to indorſe the Warrant of a Juſtice for another County, 24 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 55. Fees of Juſtices Clerks to be regulated, 26 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 14. Orders of Juſtices not to be vacated for not expreſſing one of them to be of the *Quorum*, 26 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 27. How the Table of Fees to Juſtices Clerks in *Middleſex* ſhall be confirmed, 27 *Geo.* 2. 16. *ſ.* 4. Oath Office where to be taken on Demiſe of the King, 1 *Geo.* 3. *c.* 13. Juſtices not obliged to take the Oaths mentioned in the Act 1 *Geo.* 3. *c.* 13. more than once in his Majeſty's Reign, or in any future Reign, 7 *Geo.* 3. *c.* 9. Two or more Juſtices, though not of the *Quorum*, empowered to carry certain Acts into Execution, 7 *Geo.* 3. *c.* 21. Page 37. N° [4]

The Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench is, by Virtue of his Office, the Chief Coroner of *England*, 2 *H. H. P. C.* 53. and *ibid. p.* 5. the like is affirmed of the Court of King's Bench, which therefore may take Appeals of Death, *&c.* by Bill. 4 *Inſt.* 73. Page 42. N° [5]

By chooſing another Coroner, the Power and Authority of the firſt *ipſo facto* ceaſes. *Godb.* 105. Page 44. N° [6]

The Coroner of the Verge was anciently appointed by the King's Letters Patent. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 54. Page 46. N° [7]

It is a Matter indictable, to bury a Man that dies a violent Death, before the Coroner's Inqueſt have ſet upon him. *Far.* 10. *per Holt.* Page 48. N° [8]

If the Inquiſition be quaſhed in the King's Bench, the Coroner by Leave of the Court may take up the Body again, and take a new Inquiſition. *Stra.* 167, 533. Page 38. N° [9]

In 2 *H. H. P. C.* 65, 66. It is expreſly ſaid, that the Coroner hat h no Power to take an Inquiſition of any other Felony, than the Death of a Man; only by the Cu- Page 59. N° [10]

ſtom of *Northumberland*, the Coroner has Power to inquire of other Felonies. 35 *H.* 6. 27. *b.*

Page 51. N° [11] Though by *Magna Charta*, *c.* 17. the Coroner cannot determine the Appeal; yet he may outlaw the Defendant. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 67.

Page 51. N° [12] Sir *Matthew Hale* ſays, That the Coroner being the Principal Judge, a *Certiorari* to remove a Bill of Appeal may be directed to him alone. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 67.

Page 52. N° [13] If there be two Coroners in a County, one may execute the Writ, as in Caſe of an *Exigent*, but the Return muſt be in the Name of both. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 56.

Page 53. N° [14] The Reaſon given in 1 *H. H. P. C.* 363. why the Finding of the Jury at the Trial (as to the Flight) ſhall not avoid the Coroner's Inquiſition, is, becauſe the latter is beſt for the King; and *Fitz. Forfeiture*, 35. ſeems agreeable to this.

Page 53. N° [15] By 26 Geo. 2. c. 29. ſect. 1. *For every Inquiſition (not taken upon View of a Body dying in Goal) he ſhall have* 20 s. *and alſo* 9 d. *for every Mile he ſhall be compelled to travel from his uſual Place of Abode to take ſuch Inquiſition, to be paid by Order of the Juſtices in Seſſions, out of the County Rates, for which Order no Fee ſhall be paid.*

Sect. 2. *And for every Inquiſition taken on View of a Body dying in Priſon he ſhall be paid ſo much, not exceeding* 20 s. *as the Juſtices in Seſſions ſhall allow, to be paid in like Manner.*

Sect. 5. *But no Coroner of the King's Houſhold and of the Verge of the King's Palaces; nor any Coroner of the Admiralty, or of the County Palatine of Durham, nor of the City of London and Borough of Southwark, nor any Franchiſes belonging to the ſaid City, nor of any City, Town or Franchiſe, not contributing to the County Rates, or within which ſuch Rates have not been uſually aſſeſſed, ſhall be intitled to any Benefit by this Act, but they ſhall have ſuch Fees and Salaries as they were allowed before this Act, or as ſhall be allowed by the Perſons by whom they have been appointed.*

Page 54. N° [16] If the Inquiſition *ſuper viſum Corporis* had been quaſhed a long Time (as a Year) after the Death, a *Melius inquirendum* might have been granted, but not another Inquiſition *ſuper viſum*, *&c.* yet where the Coroner had actually taken ſuch other Inquiſition, a *Melius inquirendum* was denied; for *factum valet quod fieri non debet.* Carth. 72.

If the Coroner's Inqueſt find the Death of the Party to be *per Infortunium*, and it be ſuggeſted on the Part of the King, or Almoner that he was *felo de ſe*; yet a *Melius inquirendum* ought not to be granted; and if granted, and an Inquiſition taken, it has been held void. 2 *And.* 204. by the Stat. 28 *Ed. c.* 9. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 415. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 59, 69.

Page 62. N° [17] 2 *H. H. P. C.* 88. ſays generally, That by Law a Conſtable may make a Deputy, and he is within the 7 *Jac.* 5. to plead the general Iſſue. *Moor* 845. *pl.* 1141. Yet in 1 *H. H. P. C.* 581. it is ſaid, That if a Warrant be directed to a Conſtable, he muſt execute it himſelf, and may not ſubſtitute another.

Page 75. N° [18] By the Stat. 8 Geo. 2. c. 16. (for the Amendment of the Law relating to Actions on the Statute of Hue and Cry) it is enacted, ſect. 1. *That no Perſon ſhall maintain any Action againſt any Hundred, by Virtue of the Statutes* 13 Ed. 1. *and* 27 Eliz. c. 13. *unleſs he ſhall, over and beſides the Notice already required, with as much convenient Speed as may be, after any Robbery on him committed, give Notice thereof to one of the Conſtables of the Hundred, or to ſome Conſtable, Boſholder, Headborough, or Tithingman of ſome Town, Pariſh or Tithing, near the Place wherein ſuch Robbery ſhall happen, or ſhall leave Notice in Writing at the Dwelling Houſe of ſuch Conſtable,* &c. *deſcribing in ſuch Notice, ſo far as the Circumſtances of the Caſe will admit, the Felons, and the Time and Place of the Robbery; and alſo ſhall, within twenty Days, cauſe Notice to be given in the* London Gazette, *therein likewiſe deſcribing the Felons, and the Time and Place, together with the Goods whereof he was robbed; and ſhall alſo, before Action be commenced, go before the Chief Clerk or Secondary, or the Filazer of the County wherein ſuch Robbery ſhall happen or the Clerk of the Pleas of that Court, wherein ſuch Action is intended to be brought, or before the Sheriff of the County, and enter into a Bond to the High Conſtable of the Hundred, in the penal Sum of* 100 l. *with two ſufficient Sureties to be approved of by ſuch Chief Clerk,* &c. *with Condition for ſecuring to ſuch High Conſtable (who is required to enter an Appearance, and defend ſuch Action) the Payment of Coſts, in Caſe Judgment ſhall be againſt ſuch Plaintiff.*

And it is farther enacted by the ſaid Statute, ſect. 11. *That every Conſtable, Boſholder, Headborough, or Tithingman, to whom Notice ſhall be given, and every Conſtable,* &c. *of any Town, Pariſh, Hamlet or Tithing, within the Hundred, or the Franchiſes within the Precinct thereof, wherein ſuch Robbery ſhall happen, as ſoon as the ſame ſhall come to his Knowledge ſhall with the utmoſt Expedition make freſh Suit, and Hue and Cry after the Felons; and if any Conſtable,* &c. *ſhall offend in the Premiſſes, every ſuch Offender ſhall forfeit* 5 l.

Sect. 12.

Sect. 12. *Every Forfeiture hereby incurred ſhall be recovered with Coſts, and ſhall be one Moiety to the King's Majeſty, and the other Moiety to ſuch Perſon who ſhall ſue for the ſame within ſix Months after ſuch Forfeitures incurred.*

And ſee now 25 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 29. *ſect.* 6. for his Puniſhment for not doing his Duty.

See a Caſe on this Statute in *Comyns* 444. *Stra.* 406.

By 22 Geo. 2. c. 24. *No Perſon to recover in any Action on the Statutes of Hue and Cry more than* 200 l. *unleſs at the Time of the Robbery there be two Perſons to atteſt the Truth thereof.* Page 75. N° [19]

For what Notice is ſufficient on this Statute, ſee 2 *Stra.* 1170. Page 75. N° [20]

By 17 Geo. 2. c. 5. ſect. 5. *Every private Perſon may apprehend Beggars and Vagrants.*

But an Aſſault with an Intent to rob, is now made Felony, by 7 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 21. *See the Additions to Book* 1. N° [41] Page 77. N° [21]

It ſeems, that to make an Arreſt of a Night-Walker juſtifiable, there ought to be probable Cauſes of Suſpicion; and ſo it was ruled in the Caſe of the *Queen* and *Tooley*, *Mich.* 1709. for the Murder of *Dent*, who was killed in aiding the Conſtable, who had taken up a Woman walking the Street, upon Suſpicion of her being of ill Fame. C. J. *Holt* delivered the Opinion of the Court, that it was not Murder, and that it was not lawful, even for a legal Conſtable, to take up a Woman upon a bare Suſpicion only, having been guilty of no Breach of the Peace, nor any unlawful Act. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 89. *in Notes.* but ſee J. *Foſter's* Opinion on this Caſe in his Crown Law. Page 77. N° [22]

By Stat. 9 Geo. 1. c. 22. ſect. 12. it is enacted, *That if any Perſon ſhall apprehend, or cauſe to be convicted, any of the Offenders againſt this Act* (commonly called the Black Act; See the additions to Book 1. N° [78]) *and ſhall be killed, or wounded ſo as to loſe an Eye, or the Uſe of a Limb, in apprehending, or endeavouring to apprehend, any ſuch Offender, upon Proof thereof made at the General Quarter-Seſſions of the County,* &c. *the Juſtices ſhall give a Certificate thereof to ſuch Perſon ſo wounding, or to the Executors or Adminiſtrators of the Perſon killed, by which he or they ſhall be intitled to receive of the Sheriff of the ſaid County* fifty Pounds, *which Sum the Sheriff is required to pay within thirty Days, from the Day on which the ſaid Certificate ſhall be ſhewn to him, under the Penalty of forfeiting* 10 l. *to the Perſons to whom ſuch Certificate is given, for which* 10 l. *as well as for the* 50 l. *ſuch Perſon is authoriſed to bring an Action on the Caſe,* &c. *againſt the Sheriff.* Page 79. N° [23]

By the Stat. 8 Geo. 2. c. 16. (*for the Amendment of the Law relating to Actions on the Statute of Hue and Cry*) Any Perſon who ſhall apprehend a Felon within the Time limited by that Act, whereby the Hundred ſhall be diſcharged, ſhall be intitled to a Reward of *Ten Pounds*, which ſhall be raiſed on the Hundred by a Taxation. Page 79. N° [24]

It having been enacted by Stat. 9 Geo. 2. c. 35. (*for preventing the Clandeſtine running of Goods*) ſect. 10. ſet in the Additions to B. 1. N° [75] that any Perſons, to the Number of three or more, armed with Fire Arms, *&c.* aſſiſting in the clandeſtine running of Goods, ſhould be guilty of Felony, It is farther enacted,

Sect. 11. *That every Perſon who ſhall apprehend any Perſon guilty of the Offences laſt mentioned, ſhall have, for every Offender convicted,* 50 l. *and if any Perſon ſhall be maimed, or dangerouſly wounded, in endeavouring to apprehend ſuch Offenders, every Perſon ſo maimed or wounded, ſhall upon ſuch Conviction, have* 50 l. *over and above any other Reward; and in Caſe any perſon ſhall be killed in Purſuit after ſuch Offenders, the Executors or Adminiſtrators of ſuch Perſon killed (upon Certificate of the Juſtices of Aſſize, or the two next Juſtices of Peace, of ſuch Perſon's being ſo killed) ſhall have* 50 l. *over and above any other Reward.*

Sect. 15. *If any Officer of the Cuſtoms or Exciſe ſhall be maimed or dangerouſly wounded, by any Offenders herein laſt mentioned* (*in* Sect. 13. See the Additions to B. 1. N° [75]) *in the Execution of his Office, or in apprehending ſuch Offenders, all Officers and Perſons ſo maimed and wounded, ſhall, upon the Conviction of ſuch Offenders, have* 50 l. *over and above any other Reward; and in Caſe any Perſon be killed in the apprehending ſuch Offenders, the Executors or Adminiſtrators of ſuch Perſon killed, (upon Certificate of the Juſtices of Aſſize, or the two next Juſtices of Peace) ſhall have* 50 l. *over and above any other Reward.*

And it is to be obſerved, that not only the Apprehending, but alſo the Diſcovering and Convicting Runners of Foreign Goods, is rewarded; for which Purpoſe it is enacted by Stat. 8 Geo. 1. c. 18. ſect. 8. *That any Perſon diſcovering and convicting a Runner of Foreign Goods* (within that Act) *ſhall have* 40 l. *over and above any other Reward he may be intitled to, on Account of Goods conveyed away, which ſhall be recovered by Means of ſuch Diſcovery, on Account of the Penalties recovered for the Running the ſaid Goods, ſo as the Value of ſuch Goods recovered for the Uſe of his Majeſty ſhall exceed* 50 l.

And

And by Stat. 9 Geo. 2. c. 35. ſect. 16. it is enacted, *That if any Perſon ſhall, within three Months after any of the Offences laſt mentioned* (*in* ſect. 13. See the Additions in B. 1. N°. [75]) *have been committed, diſcover to the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms or Exciſe, any Perſon guilty of ſuch Offence, ſo as ſuch Offender be convicted, ſuch Diſcoverer ſhall have* 50 l. *for every Offender ſo convicted, over and above any other Reward.*

Page 83. N° [25] The Opinion of Sir *Edward Coke* 4 *Inſt.* 177. taken Notice of in this Section, ſeems to be adopted by Sir *Matthew Hale* in his *Summary of the Pleas of the Crown*; but his *Hiſtoria Placitorum Coronæ*, *Vol.* 1. *p.* 579, 580, 583. and *Vol.* 2. *p.* 79, 80, 107 *to* 110. is very full to the contrary, and *Vol.* 2. *p.* 119. he ſays, If a Juſtice of Peace have Juriſdiction in the Caſe, (as in Felonies and Breaches of the Peace, and even in High Treaſon, ſo far as it is a Breach of the Peace) tho' he err in granting his Warrant, yet the Officer that executes it is excuſeable.

Page 83. N° [26] An Arreſt by a Conſtable, or other Perſon; by the Command, and in the Preſence of a Juſtice of Peace, without any Warrant, or any Cauſe alledged, was held juſtifiable. *Moor* 408. *pl.* 551. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 585.

Page 84. N° [27] As to Warrants to ſearch for ſtolen Goods, Sir *Matthew Hale* lays down theſe Rules. 1ſt, That they are not to be granted without Oath, made before a Juſtice, of a Felony committed, and that the Party complaining has probable Cauſe to ſuſpect they are in ſuch a Houſe or Place, and do ſhew his Reaſons for his Suſpicion; and therefore a general Warrant to ſearch all ſuſpected Places is not good; nor are general Warrants dormant, which are many Times made before any Felony committed, juſtifiable, nor do they give any more Power to the Officer or Party, than what he had without them. 2dly, It is fit to expreſs, that Search be made in the Day-time. 3dly, They ſhould be directed to Conſtables, *&c.* and not to private Perſons, though the Party complaining ſhould be preſent, becauſe he knows his Goods. 4thly, It ought to command, that the Goods found, together with the Party in whoſe Cuſtody they are found, be brought before ſome Juſtice of Peace. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 150.

As to the Executions of ſuch Warrant, it is there (*p.* 151.) farther laid down, 1ſt, Whether the ſtolen Goods be in the ſuſpected Place or not, the Officer in the Day-time may enter *per Oſtia aperta*. 2dly, If the Door be ſhut, and upon Demand it be refuſed to be opened, the Officer or Party may juſtify breaking open the Door. 3dly. If the Goods be not in the Houſe, yet it ſeems the Officer is excuſed; but it ſeems the Party that made the Suggeſtion is puniſhable in ſuch a Caſe; for as to him, the Breaking of the Door is *in eventu* lawful, if the Goods be there; unlawful, if not there. See alſo 2 *H. H. P. C.* 113, 114.

Page 85. N°. [28] But Sir *Matthew Hale*, in his *Hiſtoria Placitorum Coronæ*, *V.* 2. *p.* 108, 109, 110. aſſerts, not only that a Juſtice of Peace has Power to iſſue a Warrant to apprehend a Perſon accuſed of Felony, though not indicted; but alſo, that he may iſſue a Warrant to apprehend a Perſon ſuſpected of Felony, though the original Suſpicion be not in himſelf, but in the Party that prays the Warrant; and he ſays the Reaſon is, becauſe the Juſtice is a competent Judge of the Probabilities offered to him of ſuch Suſpicion. See alſo 1 *H. H. P. C.* 579, 580. where after Mention made of Lord *Coke*'s Opinion, that the Party may arreſt one on his own Suſpicion, but not by warrant of a Juſtice, it is ſaid, that the Law is not ſo, and that the conſtant Practice is againſt it, and that it would be pernicious to the Kingdom, if it were as Lord *Coke* delivers it.

Page 86. N° [29] But by 27 Geo. 2. c. 20. *In Caſe of a Warrant of Diſtreſs, iſſued by a Juſtice of the Peace for the levying a pecuniary Forfeiture or Sum of Money, it is ſpecially provided, that the Officer executing the ſame, ſhall, if required, ſhew his Warrant to the Perſon whoſe Goods are diſtrained, and ſhall ſuffer a Copy thereof to be taken.*

Page 87, N° [30] But in 1 *H. H. P. C.* 579, 580. it is ſaid, that upon a Warrant for probable Cauſe of Suſpicion of Felony, the Perſon to whom ſuch Warrant is directed may break open Doors to take the Perſon ſuſpected, if upon Demand he will not ſurrender himſelf, as well as if there had been an expreſs and poſitive Charge of Felony ſworn againſt him.

Page 94. N° [31] According to Sir *Matthew Hale*, Lord *Coke*, 2 *Inſt* 190. in ſaying generally, that *the Writ of Mainprize is taken away*, is certainly miſtaken; for this Writ hath ſtill it's Uſe in Caſes of Perſons committed by Juſtices of Peace, and in ſome other Caſes. See 2 *H. H. P. C.* 142, 143.

Page 96. N° [32] *Mandatum Domini Regis* in the Stat. of *Weſtm.* 1. according to *Hale*, is not intended of the perſonal Command of the King; for regularly, as the King cannot in Perſon arreſt or impriſon, ſo he cannot command another to impriſon; but it muſt be done by ſome Order, Writ, or Proceſs of ſome of his Courts. And though ſuch a Mandate be by Commiſſion under the great Seal, it is void. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 131.

*Manner*, or *Mainer*, is by Sir *Matthew Hale* called *Mainouvre*, or *Mainovre*, *cum manu opere*, 1 H. H. P. C. 187, 348, 349. 2 H. H. P. C. 133, 156. And Lord *Coke* ſays, it was anciently called *Hand-habbend*, and *Backberend* which *Bracton* and *Britton* uſe for *furtum manifeſtum*. *Quære* if it may not be derived from the *French*, *Main-avoir*, which anſwers to the *Saxon*, *Hand-habbend*. Page 98. N° [33]

It was reſolved by all the Judges in *England*, 7 *Car.* 1. that a Man is not bailable for Manſlaughter; and Chief Juſtice *Hyde* ſet a Fine of 20 *l.* on a Juſtice of Peace, for bailing a Man in ſuch a Caſe, 2 *H. H. P. C.* 138, 139. where it is farther ſaid, that two Juſtices of Peace, whereof one of the *Quorum*, cannot bail, even in the Caſe of *ſe defendendo*, if the Fact be apparent; or if the Party be indicted of Manſlaughter; though but *ſe defendendo*. But that the Statute of *Weſtminſter* 1. which takes away Bail, in Caſes of the Death of a Man, muſt be intended, when the Offender is certainly known; for it generally provides that Perſons taken upon light Suſpicion ſhall be bailed. Page 106. N° [34]

The Caſe here cited from *Shower* 100. is more fully reported in *Carth.* 131, 132, 133. It was the Caſe of the Earl of *Salisbury*, who was impeached for High Treaſon, in the Convention Parliament, 1 *W. & M.* for being reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, and committed to the Tower, where he continued till the next Parliament. And it appears from this Report, that the Parliament was adjourned at the Time of the Motion for bailing the Earl, and that the Court refuſed to bail him, becauſe of the ſhort Adjournment; the Parliament being the proper Place for an Application to that Purpoſe; and as to Lord *Danby*'s Caſe, who was bailed, though committed by the Peers in Parliament, and which was here cited by the Counſel for the Earl, it was ſaid, the chief Reaſon for bailing him was, becauſe the then Parliament was prorogued, and the Time uncertain for it's Meeting again, and ſo no Proſpect of applying himſelf that Way; beſides, he was denied to be bailed by ſeveral Judges of *B. R.* until Chief Juſtice *Jeffries* came in. The Court alſo cited the Caſe of Lord *Stafford*, who was committed by the Houſe of Peers, and notwithſtanding the Diſſolution of that Parliament, yet he continued a Priſoner, and was tried upon the ſame Impeachment, convicted and executed; which fully proves, that Commitments by the Peers are not made void by the Prorogation or Diſſolution of the Parliament. This is alſo confirmed by the Caſe of Lord *Danby*, who was bailed to appear at the next Seſſions of Parliament, which was an Affirmance of the Commitment, and a plain Proof of the Opinion of the Court, that the Commitment was not avoided or diſcharged by the Prorogation of the Parliament. As to the Plea of Pardon in this Caſe of the Earl of *Saliſbury*, *vide infra* N° [99]. Page 111. N° [35]

In *Skin.* 56. Lord *Danby*'s Caſe, it is ſaid by *Pemberton*, Ch. Juſt. that if one be detained after a Prorogation, an Action of falſe Impriſonment lies. But ſee the foregoing Caſe of the Earl of *Salisbury*, and *Skin.* 163.

Sir *Matthew Hale* is of Opinion, that the Gaoler may juſtify in falſe Impriſonment, by Virtue of a general Warrant for Felony, and that (contrary to the Opinion of Lord *Coke*) if an Eſcape be ſuffered willingly by the Gaoler, on ſuch Warrant, it will be Felony in him. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 123. This is alſo aſſerted in 1 *H. H. P. C.* 595, 596. which ſays farther, that if the *Mittimus* be general, and contain no certain Cauſe, tho' the Gaoler is not bound to receive the Priſoner upon ſuch *Mittimus*; yet if he be acquainted what the Crime is for which he is committed, and ſuffer him voluntarily to eſcape, it is Felony. For if a Private Perſon or Conſtable arreſt a Man for Felony, and carry him to the common Gaol (as he may do, by 13 *Ed.* 4. 9. and the Gaoler is bound to receive him, by 4 *Ed.* 3. *c.* 10.) if the Conſtable or Perſon that delivers him, acquaints the Gaoler it is for Felony, it is at the Peril of the Gaoler if he lets him eſcape; and yet there is no *Mittimus* in that Caſe, but only Notice *ore tenus*. Page 119. N° [36]

The Omiſſion of the Words, *until he be delivered by due Courſe of Law*, makes no Nullity in a Juſtice of the Peace's *Mittimus*. 3 *Keb.* 531. *New Abr. Vol.* 1. *p.* 381. And according to *Hale*, though a *Mittimus* for Felony want the regular Concluſion (*till it be delivered by due Courſe of Law*) yet this will not excuſe the Breach of Priſon from Felony. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 609. So if the Cauſe be expreſſed, and the Concluſion irregular, *as till farther Order given by the Juſtices*; yet a Breach of Priſon, or voluntary Eſcape, under ſuch Warrant, will be Felony. And ſuch Warrants will be good Juſtifications in falſe Impriſonment. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 584, 595. Page 120. N° [37]

It is alſo to be obſerved, that a Commitment, grounded on an Act of Parliament, ought to be conformable to the Method preſcribed by it. As where the *Mayor of Northampton* committed the Church-warden for refuſing to account before him, and the Warrant concluded in the common Form, *until they be duly diſcharged according to Law*; upon the Return of an *Habeas Corpus*, the Court held the Commitment void, becauſe Page 120. N° [38]

the Warrant ought to have concluded, *there to remain until he ſhall account*, as the 43 *Eliz.* 2. appoints. And a Difference is, where a Man is committed as a Criminal, and where only for Contumacy: In the firſt Caſe, the Commitment muſt be until diſcharged according to Law, but in the latter until he comply. *Carth.* 152, 153. So alſo where one *Bracey* was committed by Commiſſioners of the Statute of Bankrupts for refuſing to anſwer, and they concluded their Warrant, *until he conform himſelf to our Authority, and be thence delivered by due Courſe of Law*; upon the Return of an *Habeas Corpus* he was diſcharged, for the Statute only impowers them to commit *until he ſubmit himſelf to be by them examined.* Carth. 153. Salk. 348. 5 Mod. 308. Comb. 390. Set. & Rem. 236. 1 d. Raym. 99, 200.

So in *Yaxley*'s Caſe, who was committed by the *Earl of Nottingham, Secretary of State*, by Virtue of 35 *Eliz. c.* 2. for refuſing to anſwer whether he was a *Jeſuit, Seminary or Maſſing Prieſt*; the Concluſion of the Commitment being, *there to remain until he ſhall be from thence diſcharged by due Courſe of Law*, when the Words of the Statute are, *until he ſhall anſwer unto the Queſtions.* The Court held the Commitment ill; And they aſking the ſame Queſtions of the Defendant, and he anſwering openly and directly in the Negative, he was diſcharged. *Carth.* 291. See alſo the Caſe of *Baxter, Mich.* 20 *Car.* 2. *in C. B. Bac.* Abr. 382.

Page 120. N° [39] By 27 Geo. 2. c. 3. *When any Perſon, not having Goods or Money in the County where he is taken, ſufficient to bear the Charges of himſelf and of thoſe who convey him, is committed to Gaol, or to the Houſe of Correction, by Warrant from a Juſtice, then on Application by the Conſtable or other Officer, who conveyed him, to any Juſtice for ſuch County or Place (ſuch Juſtice) ſhall upon Oath examine into, and aſcertain the reaſonable Expences, and ſhall, without Fee, by his Warrant, order the Treaſurer to pay the ſame. But in* Middleſex *the ſame ſhall be paid by the Overſeers of the Poor of the Pariſh where the Perſon was apprehended.*

*Note*; By the *Habeas Corpus* Act, the Charges of conveying an Offender is limited not to exceed 12 *d.* a Mile, which may be an Argument for allowing as much in this Caſe; eſpecially as Security is to be given before a Man is removed on that Act by *Habeas Corpus*, that he ſhall not eſcape by the Way, which renders Guards in that Caſe not ſo neceſſary.

Page 125. N° [40] A lawful Commitment may be for Suſpicion of Felony. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 109, 110. and *ſupra* N° [24] and is within the Statute *de frangentibus Priſonæ.* 2 H. H. P. C. 610. Notwithſtanding the Warrant ſhould want ſome Formalities. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 609. & *ſupra* N° [32]

Page 128. N° [41] If a Man be indicted of Felony, and committed, and then breaks Priſon, and be araigned of the principal Felony, and found Not guilty, he ſhall not be indicted for the Breach of Priſon; or if indicted for it, he may plead the Acquittal in Bar to the Felony for Breach of Priſon. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 611, 612. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 224, 254, 255.

Page 130. N° [42] If the Priſoner be reſcued by Rebels, though this excuſe not the Gaoler or Sheriff in civil Actions, becauſe they have their Remedy over; yet it excuſes the Gaoler from Felony, and alſo from a Fine, if it be *vis major, quam cui reſiſti poteſt.* 1 H. H.P. C. 596.

Page 131. N° [43] But in 1 *H. H. P. C.* 596, 597. a Juſtice of Peace or Officer letting one, not bailable, to Bail, is ſaid to be only guilty of a negligent Eſcape, unleſs done by Deſign to deliver the Priſoner for ever.

Page 131. N° [44] According to *Hale*, If a Gaoler licenſe a Felon to wander out of the Priſon on Promiſe of returning, if the Priſoner return before the Gaoler be indicted, yet he is puniſhable as for a Miſdemeanor; and if the Priſoner had never returned, it would be Felony in the Gaoler. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 597.

Page 132. N° [45] Sir *Matthew Hale* is of Opinion, That if a Felon eſcape by Negligence, the Gaoler may retake him any Time after; but this ſhall not diſcharge the Gaoler's Fine, and that this is the Senſe of 13 *Ed.* 4. 9. *a.* 1 *H. H. P. C.* 602.

Page 132. N° [46] 1 *H. H. P. C.* 602. ſhews that which is here called the better Opinion, to be agreeable to *Hale*'s, altho' *H. P. C.* 114. ſeems contrary: For in 1 *H. H. P. C.* 602, it is ſaid, That if the Gaoler once loſt View of his Priſoner it is an Eſcape; but if he retake him upon a freſh Purſuit, and hath ſtill the View of him, it is no Eſcape.

Page 133. N° [47] If the Gaoler being called, cannot give an Account where the Priſoner is, this is a Conviction of an Eſcape, but ſeems not a Conviction of a voluntary Eſcape, unleſs the Gaoler confeſſes it. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 603. And the Gaoler may be fined in ſuch a Caſe, but not convicted of Felony, without Indictment or Preſentment. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 599, 600.

Page 134. N° [48] If a Priſoner acquitted on an Indictment, be continued in Gaol till the Year and Day be paſſed, to give the Widow or Heir an Opportunity of an Appeal, and the Gaoler ſuffer the Priſoner to eſcape within the Year, it is *prima facie* Felony in the Gaoler;

Gaoler; but if the Appeal be not brought, or the Priſoner acquitted on ſuch Appeal, the Gaoler ought alſo to be acquitted. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 593.

If a Priſoner convicted of Felony prays his Clergy, and he be continued in Gaol till the Court adviſe upon it, if in the mean Time the Gaoler voluntarily ſuffer him to eſcape; this is Felony; but if the Felon be retaken and has his Clergy, the Felony in the Eſcape is purged, and the Gaoler is not indictable after, or if indicted before Clergy allowed, he is to be acquitted. *Hale Ibid.*

So if one be indicted for Felony, and has his Clergy, but is continued ſix Months in Priſon, according to 18 *Eliz. c.* 7. the Gaoler ſuffering him to eſcape voluntarily, is guilty of a Miſdemeanor, puniſhable by Fine and Impriſonment, but no Felony. *Hale Ibid.*

Sir *Matthew Hale*'s Opinion is not different from what is here laid down, though *H. P. C.* be quoted as contrary; for in 1 *H. H. P. C.* 595. it is expreſly aſſerted, that though the Warrant be not formal, yet if the Gaoler let the Priſoner voluntarily eſcape, it is Felony. *Vide ſupra* N° [32] Page 134. N° [49]

But according to *Hale*, he that reſcues a Perſon impriſoned for Treaſon, or ſuffers him voluntarily to eſcape, ſhall not be arraigned for that Offence till the principal Offender be convicted; for if ſuch principal Offender be acquitted, the Gaoler that ſuffered the Eſcape, and he that made the Reſcue, ſhall be diſcharged. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 237, 238. Page 135. N° [50]

Theſe Penalties for Eſcapes have been expired above 200 Years. *Burn* 199.

By 16 Geo. 2. c. 31. *If any Perſon ſhall aſſiſt any Priſoner to attempt his Eſcape from any Gaol, though no Eſcape be actually made, if ſuch Priſoner was then attainted or convicted of Treaſon or Felony (except Petty Larceny) or lawfully committed to, or detained in any Gaol, for Treaſon or Felony (except Petty Larceny) expreſſed in the Warrant of Commitment, he ſhall be guilty of Felony, and be Tranſported for Seven Years: And if ſuch Priſoner was then convicted of, or detained in Gaol for Petty Larceny, or other Crime, not being Treaſon or Felony, expreſſed in the Warrant of Commitment, or was then in Gaol for Debt amounting to* 100 l. *he ſhall be guilty of a Miſdemeanor, and be liable to Fine and Impriſonment.* Page 137. N° [51] Page 139. N° [52]

*If any Perſon ſhall convey, or cauſe to be conveyed, any Diſguiſe, Inſtrument, or Arms, to any Priſoner in Gaol, or to any other Perſon there for his Uſe, without Conſent of the Keeper; ſuch Perſon, although no Eſcape or Attempt be actually made, ſhall be deemed to have delivered ſuch Diſguiſe, Inſtrument or Arms, with an Intent to aſſiſt ſuch Priſoner to eſcape, or attempt to eſcape, and if ſuch Priſoner then was attainted or convicted of Treaſon or Felony (except Petty Larceny) or lawfully detained in Gaol for Treaſon or Felony (except Petty Larceny) expreſſed in the Warrant of Commitment, he ſhall be guilty of Felony, and be Tranſported for Seven Years: But if the Priſoner was then convicted or detained for Petty Larceny, or any other Crime not being Treaſon or Felony, expreſſed in the Warrant of Commitment; or for Debt amounting to* 100 l. *he ſhall be guilty of a Miſdemeanor, and liable to Fine and Impriſonment.*

*And if any Perſon ſhall aſſiſt any Priſoner to attempt to eſcape, from any Conſtable, or other Perſon, who ſhall have the lawful Charge of him, in order to carry him to Gaol, by Virtue of a Warrant of Commitment, for Treaſon or Felony (except Petty Larceny); or if any Perſon ſhall aſſiſt any Felon to attempt his Eſcape from on Board any Boat or Veſſel carrying Felons for Tranſportation, or from the Contractor for the Tranſportation of ſuch Felons, or his Agents, he ſhall be guilty of Felony, and be Tranſported for Seven Years.*

*All Proſecutions on this Act to be commenced within a Year after the Offence committed.*

By 25 Geo. 2. c. 37. ſect. 9. *If any Perſon ſhall by Force ſet at Liberty or reſcue, or attempt to ſet at Liberty or reſcue any Perſon out of Priſon, committed for, or found guilty of Murder; or reſcue, or attempt to reſcue any ſuch Perſon going to, or during Execution; he ſhall be guilty of Felony without Benefit of Clergy.* Page 140. N° [53]

Sect. 10. *And if after Execution, any Perſon ſhall by Force reſcue, or attempt to reſcue the Body, he ſhall be guilty of Felony, and Tranſported for Seven Years.*

Perſons undertaking to act as Attornies, without being admitted and ſworn, are now liable to a Forfeiture, by 2 *Geo. 2. c.* 23. *ſect.* 24, [made perpetual by 30 *Geo. 2. c.* 19. *ſect.* 75.] by which it is enacted, *That in Caſe any Perſon ſhall in his own Name, or in the Name of any other Perſon, ſue out any Writ or Proceſs, or proſecute or defend any Action or Suit, or any Proceedings in any Court of Law or Equity, as an Attorney or Solicitor, for any Fee or Reward, without being admitted and inrolled, as by this Act is directed, every ſuch Perſon for every ſuch Offence ſhall forfeit* fifty Pounds, *to the Uſe of ſuch Perſon who ſhall proſecute him for ſuch Offence, and is hereby made incapable to proſecute any Action or Suit,* Page 144. N° [54]

*Suit, in any Court of Law or Equity, for any Fee, Reward or Disburſement, on Account of proſecuting, carrying on or defending any ſuch Action, Suit or Proceeding.*

It is alſo enacted by the ſaid Statute, ſect. 17. *That if any Sworn Attorney of any of the Courts of Law, ſhall knowingly permit any other Perſon to ſue out any Writ or Proceſs, &c. in his Name, not being a Sworn Attorney of ſome other Court of Law, or a Sworn Solicitor of the Court of Chancery, or other Court of Equity, and ſhall be thereof lawfully convicted, every Perſon ſo convicted ſhall, from the Time of ſuch Conviction, be diſabled, and made incapable to act in any of the Courts of Law aforeſaid; and the Admittance of ſuch Perſon to be an Attorney of any of the ſaid Courts of Law ſhall from thenceforth ceaſe and be void.*

Page 155. N° [55] But *Vide Skin.* 634. where the Court ordered a Roll to be made, and a Copy of it to be delivered to the Appellee, and gave him a Day to plead.

Page 156. N° [56] Where an Appeal is commenced in the Court below, and removed into the King's Bench, the Appellee is to be arraigned *de novo*, on the ſame Bill of Appeal, and it is not neceſſary to exhibit a new Bill againſt him *in Cuſtodia Mareſchalli*; and if the Appellant will not appear to proſecute his Appeal, the Appellee may ſue out a *Scire Facias* reciting the whole Matter, warning him to appear at a certain Day; and if he make Default, the Court on Demand will nonſuit him; but the Appellant may appear *gratis*, and proſecute without any *Scire Facias*. Carth. 394, 595. Skin. 670. *Bac.* Abr. 126.

Page 157. N° [57] But the Law is now altered by Stat. 2 *Geo.* 2. *ch.* 21. See *the Additions to Book* 1. N° [34]

Page 161. N° [58] In 1 *H. H. P. C.* 349. it is ſaid, That Proceedings by Way of Appeal in the King's ordinary Courts in Caſes of Treaſon have been long diſuſed, and ſeem to be wholly taken away by the Statutes of the 5 *Ed.* 3. *c.* 9. and 25 *Ed.* 3. *c.* 4. by which none ſhall be put to anſwer, but by Indictment or Preſentment.

Page 176. N° [59] It ſeems that the Appellant muſt appear once in proper Perſon, before he can make an Attorney. *Skin.* 48, 670. *Carth.* 394, 395.

Page 184. N° [60] The Writ in an Appeal is an Original iſſuing out of Chancery returnable into the King's Bench only; before the Return thereof, the Court of Chancery only can ſet it aſide, where it appears to have iſſued *erronicè* or *improvidè*, by ſome Error extrinſick to the Writ itſelf; but for any Error or Defect on the Face of it, it may be quaſhed after it is returned into the King's Bench. *Bac.* Abr. 126. and ſee *Eq. Caſ.* Abr. 416.

Page 191. N° [61] It ſeems from *Carth.* 56. that if the Appellee plead in Abatement, and doth not plead over to the Felony, that the Appellant ought to move the Court for Judgment againſt the Defendant; but in that particular Caſe, the Plea being accepted by the Plaintiff, it was held good without pleading over.

Page 205. N° [62] But 2 *H. H. P. C.* 233. agrees with *Staundford*, that the Approver's being above ſeventy Years of Age, or maimed, whereby the Appellee loſes his Trial by Battle, is a good Exception.

Page 206. N° [63] Sir *Matthew Hale* ſeems to think the Court may in Diſcretion admit one to be an Approver at any Time before Verdict given, and for this Purpoſe cites 12 *Ed.* 4. 10. *b.* and 11 *H.* 7. 5. *b.* which he ſays is of greater Weight than the other Books. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 228, 229.

Page 207. N° [64] But 2 *H. H. P. C.* 229. is expreſs, that a Man cannot become an Approver, before Juſtices of *Oyer and Terminer*, becauſe they cannot aſſign a Coroner.

Page 207. N° [65] *Quære* whether *H. P. C.* 194. where it is ſaid, that the *High Steward* may take the Appeal of an Approver, muſt not be underſtood of the Lord Steward, or Lord Great Maſter of the King's Houſe, who by the Stat. 33 *H.* 8. *c.* 12. *ſect.* 3. (referred to in 2 *H. H. P. C.* 54. *& ſupra ch.* 9. *ſect.* 8.) may from Time to Time aſſign a Coroner to take Inquiſitions, upon a View of Perſons ſlain within the King's Palace? If this be Sir *Matthew Hale*'s Meaning, the Contradiction between him and Sir *Edward Coke*, 3 *Inſt.* 130, who ſpeaks of the *Lord High Steward of England*, is avoided.

Page 207. N° [66] According to *Britton*, the Approver ſhall have three half Pence *per diem*, till he has convicted the Appellee. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 230.

Page 208. N° [67] Juſtices of *Gaol-Delivery* may award Proceſs of Outlawry againſt the Appellee of an Approver, though he be neither in Gaol nor in the ſame County. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 37.

Page 211. N° [68] Sir *Matthew Hale* makes a Diſtinction in this Caſe; his Words are, "If a Statute "prohibit any Act to be done, and by a ſubſtantive Clauſe gives a Recovery by Ac"tion of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information, but mentions not Indictment, the Party "may be indicted upon the prohibitory Clauſe, and thereupon fined, but not to recover "Penalty, as upon the Stat. 3 *Jac.* 1. *c.* 5. prohibiting Recuſants to baptize their



"Children

" Children by a Popiſh Prieſt, *Hill.* 7 *Car.* 1. B. R. *per Cur'*; but then it ſeems the " Fine ought not to exceed the Penalty, *Paſch.* 22 *Car.* 1. College of Phyſicians, " *Vide tamen Cro. Jac.* 644. to be contrary. But if the Act be not prohibitory, but " only that if any Perſon ſhall do ſuch a Thing, he ſhall forfeit 5 *l.* to be recovered " by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information, he cannot be indicted for it; but " the Proceeding muſt be by Action, Bill, Plaint or Information, *Paſch.* 6 *Car.* 1. B. " R. *Day's Caſe*, 2 *H. H. P. C.* 171." But *Quære* this Diſtinction; for it is ſaid by *Holt* in *Carth.* 252. that a Penalty implies a Prohibition, though there are no Prohibitory Words in the Statute.

In 1 *H. H. P. C.* 187. Notice is taken of an Arraignment of Treaſon without Indictment, upon the Perſon's being found with the *Mainouvre* or *Manner*, and *P.* 21 *Ed.* 3. *B. R. Rot.* 46. *Mid' Rex* is there referred to. See alſo 1 *H. H. P. C.* 349. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 156, 149 *. in which laſt cited Page it is ſaid, that Proceedings upon the *Mainouvre* are wholly taken away by 25 *Ed.* 3, 4. 28 *Ed.* 3. 3. and 42 *Ed.* 3. 3. Page 211. N° [69]

A Fact amounting to a Felony, is not indictable as a Treſpaſs. 2 *Ld. Raym.* 712. Page 211. N° [70]

Sir *Matthew Hale* is of Opinion that Grand Jurors ought to be Freeholders. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 155*. Page 216. N° [71]

All Perſons declared Acceſſaries by the 11 & 12 *W.* 3. *c.* 7. are by the 8 *Geo.* 1. *c.* 24. *ſect.* 3. declared principal Offenders, See *Addit. B.* 1. N° [46.] Page 222. N° [72]

But in the Caſe of Lord *Macguire*, State Trials Vol. 1. p. 928. and in 1 *H. H. P. C.* 155, 284. it was ruled, that an *Iriſh* Peer, for Treaſon committed in *Ireland*, might be indicted and tried in *England* by a common Jury, and the Opinion in *Dyer* 360. was ruled to be no Law. Page 223. N° [73]

*Hale* makes it a *Quære* whether a Miſtake of an Indictment, of the Surname of the Offender be not a good Plea in Abatement. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 175, 176. and as to a Miſnomer of the Chriſtian Name, though ſome Books hold it a good Plea, yet he thinks other Books of greater and later Authority, are to the contrary. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 238. See alſo *Layer*'s Trial, *St. Tr. Vol.* 6. *p.* 237. Page 230. N° [74]

According to 2 *H. H. P. C.* 177. If ſeveral Perſons be indicted of one Offence, Miſnomer or want of Addition of one, quaſhes the Indictment only againſt him, and the reſt ſhall be put to anſwer; for they are in Law ſeveral Indictments, and ſo in Treſpaſs. 7 *Ed.* 4. 10. *b.* Page 231. N° [75]

So it is in an Information; as where it ſet forth that a Ferry-man, *between* 7 Sept. 2 W. & M. *and the Day of exhibiting the Information, did extort diverſe Sums of diverſe Subjects, exceeding the ancient Rate*, &c. The Defendant was found guilty; but upon Motion in Arreſt of Judgment, the whole Court was of Opinion, that in every ſuch Information, a ſingle Offence ought to be laid and aſcertained, becauſe every Extortion from every particular Perſon is a ſeparate and diſtinct Offence; and therefore ſuch Extortions ought not to be accumulated under a general Charge; becauſe each Offence requires a diſtinct Puniſhment; and 'tis not poſſible for the Court to proportion the Puniſhment to an Offence not ſingly and certainly laid: It is true, all Informations in the Exchequer are general, as this is, but the Reaſon is, becauſe they are for certain Penalties: and Judgment was arreſted. *Carth.* 226, 227. Page 236. N° [76]

But theſe Niceties about Abbreviations and the Latin of Indictments are taken away by 4 *Geo. c.* 2. 26. by which it is enacted, *That all Writs, Proceſs and Returns thereof, and Proceedings thereon, and all Pleadings, Rules, Orders, Indictments, Informations, Inquiſitions, Preſentments, Verdicts, Prohibitions, Certificates, and all Patents, Charters, Pardons, Commiſſions, Records, Judgments, Statutes, Recognizances, Bonds, Rolls, Entries, Fines and Recoveries, and all Proceedings whatſoever in any Courts of Juſtice, ſhall be in the* Engliſh *Language, and ſhall be written in ſuch common legible Hand and Character as the Acts of Parliament are uſually ingroſſed in, and in Words at length and not abbreviated: And every Perſon Offending againſt this Act, ſhall for every ſuch Offence forfeit* 50 l. *to any Perſon who ſhall ſue for the ſame, by Action of Debt, Plaint, Bill, or Information in any of the Courts of* Weſtminſter Hall; *and ſee* 6 Geo. 2. c. 14. Page 240. N° [77]

Sir *Matthew Hale* is alſo of Opinion, that an Indictment need not conclude *contra Coronam & Dignitatem, &c.* though it be uſual in many Caſes; and for this he cites *M.* 23 *Car.* 1. *B. R.* 2 *H. H. P. C.* 188. Page 243. N° [78]

Moſt of the Indictments in *Tremaine*'s Entries, which lay the Offence *contra Pacem*, lay it alſo *contra Coronam & Dignitatem.*

But in this Caſe, if the Indictment conclude generally *contra formam Statuti in hujuſmodi caſu edit' & proviſ.* it is good, for the Court takes Notice of the true Statute, and will reject the Miſrecital as Surpluſage. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 172, 173. Page 246. N° [79]

Sir *Matthew Hale* lays it down as a Rule, " That if an Offence were Felony at Com- " mon Law, but a ſpecial Act of Parliament ouſts the Offender of ſome other Benefit " (that Page 251. N° [80]

" (that the Common Law allowed him,) when certain Circumſtances are in the Fact,
" though the Body of the Indictment muſt expreſs thoſe Circumſtances according as they
" are preſcribed in the Statute; yet the Indictment need not conclude *contra formam*
Vide ch. 46. ſect. 43. " *Statuti.*" Thus on the Stat. 21 *Jac.* 1. concerning the Murder of Baſtard Children, the Indictment muſt ſhew it was a Baſtard Child, but need not conclude *contra formam Statuti:* So where *Clergy* is taken away, as by 8 *Eliz.* 4. in Caſes of Pick-pockets; 18 *El.* 7. and 39 *El.* 15. in Caſes of Burglary; 23 *H.* 8. in Caſes of Petit Treaſon, Murder or Robbery, *&c.* The Body of the Indictment muſt bring the Offenders within the expreſs Purview of the Statutes, otherwiſe they ſhall have their Clergy, but need not conclude *contra formam Statuti.* Though if it ſhould ſo conclude, it will not vitiate the Indictment; this being now the uſual Courſe, and ruled good in the Caſe of *Bradley* and *Banks. Cro. Car.* 283. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 190, 191.

Page 255. N° [81] Figures to expreſs Numbers not allowable in Indictments; but Numbers muſt be expreſſed in Words. *Crown Circ.* 109. *Andr.* 137. *Stra.* 261.

Page 256. N° [82] Sir *Matthew Hale* in his *Summary*, *p.* 208. agrees with 3 *Inſt.* 25, 26. that the Neceſſity of two Witneſſes on an Indictment of High Treaſon (other than for counterfeiting the Coin) is not taken away by the Stat. 1 *&* 2 *Ph. & Ma.* But in 1 *H. H. P. C.* 299, 300. many ſtrong Reaſons and Authorities are brought againſt Lord *Coke*'s Opinion, which *Hale* thinks not ſo well ſupported as the contrary Opinion.

Page 258. N° [83] But a Hearſay from the Offender himſelf confeſſing the Fact, makes a good Witneſs within the Statute. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 306.

Page 260. N° [84] An Information was granted againſt an Attorney for ſpeaking ſcandalous and reproachful Words againſt Sir *J. K.* Knight of the Shire for the County of *York*, and a Juſtice of the Peace, concerning the ſaid Office of Juſtice of the Peace, and the exerciſing thereof: Becauſe the Words related to him as a publick Magiſtrate, and one who is ſubordinate to the Government; and therefore ſuch Words are a Reproach to the ſupreme Governor by whom Magiſtrates are intruſted; and it cannot be denied that Words reflecting on the publick Government are puniſhable at the Suit of the King by Information. *Carth.* 14, 15.

Page 287. N° [85] According to Sir *Matthew Hale*, a *Certiorari* (upon an Indictment of Felony in *Wales*) may iſſue for a ſpecial Purpoſe, as to quaſh the Indictment for Inſufficiency, or to plead a Pardon, but not as to the Trial of the Fact; but it ſhall be ſent down by *Mittimus*, according to the Stat. 6 *H.* 8. *c.* 6. becauſe it is in a Manner eſſential for Felony or Treaſon to be tried in the proper County, unleſs otherwiſe provided by Statute, as 26 *H.* 8. But ſee 1 *Vent.* 93, 146.

Page 288. N° [86] *James* Duke of *York* being preſented at the Quarter-Seſſions, upon 3 *Jac.* 1. *c.* 4. for not coming to Church, it was removed into the King's Bench by *Certiorari.* But *per Holt* this was the only Caſe wherein it was ever done. *Salk.* 145. *pl.* 5.

Page 288. N° [87] In the Caſe of the *King* and *Baker*, the Defendant was indicted and convicted at *Kingſton upon Hull*, for ſpeaking ſeditious Words, and the Proceedings being removed into the King's Bench by *Certiorari*, this Court was moved to give Judgment. But this was oppoſed becauſe irregular; for this Court never gives Judgment upon a Conviction in another Court; but after Iſſue joined below, and the Indictment removed the Party is always admitted to wave ſuch Iſſue below, and to plead *de nevo*, and to go on to Trial upon Iſſue joined in this Court; they directed a new Trial, and the Defendant was found guilty a ſecond Time. *Carth.* 6.

Page 291. N° [88] By Stat. 5 Geo. 2. c. 19. ſect. 2. it is enacted, *That no* Certiorari *ſhall be allowed to remove any Judgment or Order of the Juſtices of the Peace at their General or Quarter Seſſions, unleſs the Party proſecuting ſuch* Certiorari, *before the Allowance thereof, ſhall enter into a Recognizance with ſufficient Sureties, before one or more Juſtices of the Peace of the County or Place, or before the Juſtices at their Quarter or General Seſſions, where ſuch Judgment or Order ſhall have been given, or before any of the Juſtices of the King's Bench, in the Sum of* fifty Pounds, *with Condition to proſecute the ſame at his own Charges with Effect, without any wilful Delay, and to pay to the Party, in whoſe Favour ſuch Judgment or Order was given, within one Month after the ſaid Judgment or Order ſhall be confirmed, their full Coſts to be taxed according to the Courſe of the Court where ſuch Judgment or Order ſhall be confirmed; and in Caſe the Party proſecuting ſhall not enter into ſuch Recogniſance, or ſhall not perform the Conditions, it ſhall be lawful for the ſaid Juſtices to proceed as if no* Certiorari *had been granted.*

Sect. 3. it is farther enacted, *That the Recognizance taken as aforeſaid, ſhall be certified into the Court of King's Bench, and there filed with the* Certiorari, *and the Order or Judgment removed thereby; and if the ſaid Order or Judgment ſhall be confirmed, the Perſon entitled to Coſts, within ten Days, after Demand made of the Perſon who ought to pay the ſaid Coſts, upon Oath made of the making ſuch Demand, and Refuſal of Payment, ſhall have*

*an*

*an Attachment granted againſt him for ſuch Contempt, and the ſaid Recognizance ſhall not be diſcharged until the Coſts ſhall be paid, and the Order ſo confirmed complied with.*

This Clauſe of 3 & 4 W. & M. 10. is enforced and enlarged by 5 Geo. 1. c. 15. ſect. 1. which enacts, *That no* Certiorari *ſhall be allowed to remove any Proceedings on the ſaid Statute, unleſs the Party convicted ſhall at the ſame Time that Security is given for the Payment of Coſts and Damages, become alſo bound to the Juſtice or Juſtices of Peace before whom ſuch Conviction was made, with ſufficient Sureties in the Penalty of* ſixty Pounds *for each Offence, with Condition to proſecute ſuch* Certiorari *with Effect, and to pay the Forfeitures due by ſuch Conviction, or to render the Perſons convicted to ſuch Juſtice or Juſtices, within one Month after ſuch Conviction ſhall be confirmed, or a* Procedendo *granted.* Page 293. N° [89]

Upon a *Certiorari* to remove an Indictment upon 5 *Eliz. c.* 4. into *B. R.* for exerciſing a Trade in a Borough, not being bound Apprentice to it; the Mayor's Return was *Humillime certifico quod ad ſeſſionem pacis, &c. per juratores præſentatum exiſtit quod billa ſequens eſt vera,* (viz.) *quod prædict'* B. did exerciſe, *&c.* omitting the Clauſe *juratores per Domino Rege præſentant quod, &c.* And the Court held this to be no Return to the *Certiorari*, for the Writ commands to return an Indictment; but this is none; therefore they could not quaſh it, neither would they ſuffer this Return to be filed, becauſe inſufficient, and the Mayor was ordered to amend it: And a Return *qoud humillime certifico* was held not good. *Carth.* 223. Page 294. N° [90]

Arraignment is the Calling of the Offender to the Bar of the Court to anſwer the Matter charged upon him by Indictment or Appeal. The Latin *arrenare* ſignifies *ad rationem ponere*, and in French *ad reſon*, or abbreviated *a reſn.* This is the Etymology given in 2 *H. H. P. C.* 216, 218. Page 307. N° [91]

But in *Layer*'s Caſe, a Difference was taken between the Time of Arraignment and the Time of Trial, and accordingly the Priſoner ſtood in Irons at the Bar during his Arraignment. See *St. Tr. Vol.* 6. *pl.* 230, 231. Page 308. N° [92]

Not only Arraignments, but alſo Indictments and all other Proceedings in Courts of Juſtice muſt now be in *Engliſh*, by 4 Geo. 2. c. 26. *ſupra* N° [77] Page 308. N° [93]

If *B.* commit a Felony, and come to the Houſe of *A.* before he be arreſted, and *A.* ſuffer him to eſcape without Arreſt, knowing him to have committed a Felony, this doth not make *A.* Acceſſary; but if he take Money of *B.* to ſuffer him to eſcape, this makes him Acceſſary, 9 *H.* 4. 1. and ſo it is if *A.* ſhut the fore Door of his Houſe, whereby the Purſuers are deceived, and the Felon hath Opportunity to eſcape, this makes *A.* Acceſſary; for here is not a bare Omiſſion, but an Act done by *A.* to accommodate *B.*'s Eſcape. 8 *Ed.* 2. *Fitz. Cor.* 427. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 619. Page 318. N° [94]

By Stat. 5 An. c. 31. ſect. 5. it is enacted, *That if any Perſon ſhall receive or buy any Goods or Chattels, that ſhall be feloniouſly taken or ſtoln from any other Perſon, knowing the ſame to be ſtoln, ſhall receive, harbour or conceal any Burglars, Felons or Thieves, knowing them to be ſo; ſuch Perſon ſhall be taken as Acceſſary to the ſaid Felonies, and being convicted ſhall ſuffer as a Felon.* Page 319. N° [95]

And by Stat. 4 Geo. 1. c. 11. ſect. 1. *Perſons convicted of receiving or buying ſtoln Goods, knowing them to be ſtoln, may be tranſported for the Term of fourteen Years.* See alſo the ſame *Stat. ſect.* 4. in what Caſes taking a Reward to help Perſons to their ſtoln Goods is made Felony. *Additions to Book* 1. N° [73.]

This is alſo enacted by 5 Ann. c. 31. ſect. 6. which ſays, *That ſuch Offender (by buying or receiving ſtolen Goods, knowing,* &c.) *ſhall be puniſhed by Fine and Impriſonment, or other ſuch corporal Puniſhment as the Court ſhall think fit to inflict.* Page 322. N° [96]

By 29 Geo. 2. c. 30. *The Buyer or Receiver of ſtoln Lead, Iron, Copper, Braſs, Bell-Metal, or Solder, may be convicted, although the Principal hath not been convicted, and ſhall be tranſported for fourteen Years.*

Notwithſtanding the Authority of 3 *H.* 7. 12. *pl.* 5. the better Opinion according to *Hale* is, that at Common Law in Caſe of a Peremptory Challenge of above thirty-five, (the Number allowed before 22 *H.* 8.) in Caſe of Felony, the Judgment was not an Attainder, but only Penance. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 268, 399. but *Pag.* 269, 316. in the ſame Book ſeem contrary. Page 327. N° [97]

But in 2 *H. H. P. C.* 317, 322. the Law is held the ſame in Caſe of an Appeal and of an Indictment. Page 329. N° [98]

Sir *Matthew Hale* has given his Opinion at large on this Subject, *Hiſt. Plac. Cor. Vol.* 2. *p.* 257. and ſays, that regularly in all Caſes of Felony or Treaſon, where a Man pleads a ſpecial Matter, whether or not he conclude his Plea with *Not guilty* to the Felony, yet if his Plea be found againſt him, he ſhall be tried for the Felony; for though a Man in ſome Caſes ſhall loſe his Land, yet he ſhall not loſe his Life for miſ-pleading. Therefore 14 *Ed.* 4. 7. *a.* muſt be underſtood *cum grano ſalis:* And the true Difference Page 334. N° [99]

ſeems

ſeems to be this; If a Perſon indicted for Felony demur to the Indictment, and it be judged againſt him, he ſhall have Judgment to be hanged; for it is a wilful Confeſſion, ſince he may have all the Advantages of the Inſufficiency of the Indictment, by way of Exception, either befor his Plea of *Not guilty*, or after Conviction and before Judgment, as he might have by Demurrer; and in Caſe of Demurrer, Judgment of *Peine forte & dure* cannot be given, becauſe it is a Plea; and thus are 14 *Ed.* 4. 7. *a.* 7 *Ed.* 4. 29. *a.* and 2 *Inſt.* 178. to be underſtood. But if the Priſoner pleads in Bar, and concludes to the Felony, or pleads a Pardon, and concludes not to the Felony, and the Attorney General demurs, and he joins in the Demurrer, and it be adjudged againſt him, yet he ſhall be put to anſwer the Felony; for this Demurrer is no Confeſſion of the Indictment. As to the Plea of Pardon, it ſeems, according to the ſame Author, *Ibid. p.* 256. a Kind of Confeſſion of the Fact; but *in favorem vitæ* the Party is put to anſwer to the Felony, in Caſe the Pardon be adjudged againſt him.

Page 340. N° [100] But according to *Hale* it is a Miſtake to ſay, that a Perſon in Orders challenging above twenty ſhall not have his Clergy a ſecond Time, becauſe in 1 *Ed.* 6. this Caſe is not mentioned; for upon challenging above twenty, there follows neither Penance nor Judgment of Death, but only the Challenge ſhall be over-ruled. 2 H. H. P. C. 376. *vide infra* N° [102]. But Outlawry is *caſus omiſſus.* ibid. and p. 341, 342.

Page 341. N° [101] Before the Stat. 25 *Ed.* 3. *de Clero*, there were two Sorts of Treaſons that concerned the King; one of greater Note, *as Conſpiring the King's Death, Levying War againſt the King, Adhering to his Enemies*; and two others ſince abrogated by 25 *Ed.* 3. which came under the obſcure Names of *Sedition, and Accroaching Royal Power*; and in theſe Caſes the Party convict had not his Clergy by the Common Law, as appears by a Judgment cited 2 H. H. P. C. 327. But in other Treaſons of inferior Note, as *Counterfeiting the Seal, and Counterfeiting the Coin*, the Judgment was, as in *Petit Treaſon*, to be drawn and hanged. And it ſeems before 25 *Ed.* 3. *de proditionibus*, Clergy was allowed in both theſe Caſes, as appears by the Book of *Ed.* 3 *B. R.* Title *Clergy placito ultimo*, and the Judgment in Parliament of 18 *Ed.* 1. in *Berton*'s Caſe, who being convict for counterfeiting the King's Seal had his Clergy; but *tradatur ordinario ſine Purgatione.* But at this Day in all Caſes of High Treaſon, Clergy is taken away. 2 H. H. P. C. 331, 332.

Page 344. N° [102] According to *Hale*, as the Law was taken (in the Time of *H.* 8.) challenging above twenty had been a Conviction, or at leaſt had put the Party to his Penance, but now the Clauſe of challenging above twenty, mentioned in the Stat. 25 *H.* 8. and other Statutes imports nothing as to the Point of Clergy, for the Challenge is over-ruled. 2 H. H. H. P. C. 339, 345. *Vide infra* N° [102].

Page 349. N° [103] Acceſſaries after the Fact in Petit Treaſon and Murder are in no Caſe ouſted of Clergy. 2 H. H. P. C. 342, 344.

Page 350. N° [104] Acceſſaries before and after in Horſe-ſtealing are excluded from their Clergy in like Manner as the Principals are, by 31 *El. c.* 12. *ſect.* 5.

Page 351. N° [105] Stealing Linen, *&c.* to the Value of ten Shillings, from any bleaching Field, or Buying the ſame knowing it to be ſtolen, is Felony without Benefit of Clergy, by 4 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 16.

Page 355. N° [106] This Caſe of a Robbery in Sir *H. Hungate*'s Lodgings at *Whitehall*, is alſo reported in 1 H. H. P. C. 522, 523. where it is ſaid, that *Croke* and *Crawley* were adviſed with to pen the Indictment, who agreed, that upon the Statute of 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. the Indictment need only be, that he broke the King's Houſe called *Whitehall*, and ſtole the Goods of Sir *H. Hungate*, divers of the King's Servants then being in the Houſe. And accordingly at the *Gaol-Delivery* at the *Old Baily*, the 29th of *Auguſt*, 14 *Car.* 1. thoſe two Juſtices being preſent, the Priſoners were indicted; one fled, the other two were found guilty; one was reprieved before Judgment, and the other was executed; *ex libro Twiſden.*

Page 356. N° [107] The Caſe taken Notice of in this Section from *Cro. Car.* 473, 474. is that of *Evans* and *Finch*, mentioned in 1 H. H. P. C. 527. and 2 H. H. P. C. 358. And *Hale* makes a *Quære* whether poſſibly the ſame Law might not be upon the Statute of 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. *c.* 9. "That he only, that enters the Houſe in the Day-time without putting "in Fear, and actually takes the Goods, ſhall be excluded from Clergy, and thoſe that "ſtand without the Houſe and are preſent and abetting, though all Principals, yet ſhall "have their Clergy;" and he ſays, "He can ſee no Difference in the Caſes. 2 H. H. "P. C. 359." But in 1 H. H. P. C. 521. he delivers it as his own Opinion, that they ought all to be excluded of their Clergy upon this Statute of 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. becauſe the Stat. 4 & 5 *Ph. & Ma. c.* 4. excluding thoſe from Clergy *who ſhall maliciouſly command, hire or counſel any Perſon to commit any Robbery in any Dwelling Houſe*, cannot be in-

intended to take away Clergy from thoſe who at moſt are but Acceſſaries, and yet leave it to thoſe who are preſent and abetting, which is certainly more; yet he ſays the contrary has been held by the Opinion of divers Judges at a Meeeting in *Serjeants-Inn*, *Nov.* 30. 1664. who grounded themſelves principally upon the ſaid Caſe in *Cro. Car.* 473.

By the Stat. 8 Geo. 1. c. 18. ſect. 7. it is enacted, *That if any Runner of Foreign Goods as aforeſaid ſhall within two Months after his Offence, and before his Conviction, diſcover two or more of his Accomplices, ſo as they or two of them at leaſt be convicted of ſuch Offence, the Offender diſcovering ſhall receive* 40 l. *for every Offender ſo as the Value of the Goods recovered for the Uſe of his Majeſty ſhall exceed the Sum of fifty Pounds, and ſuch Perſon ſo diſcovering ſhall be diſcharged of his Offence.* Page 382. N° [108]

Stat. 9 Geo. 2. c. 35. ſect. 12. *If any Offender ſhall within three Months after ſuch Offence* (mentioned in ſect. 10. ſee Additions to Book 1. N° [87]) *and before Conviction, diſcover two Accomplices to the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms or Exciſe, ſo as they be convicted, the Offender diſcovering ſhall have* 50 l. *for every Offender ſo convicted, and ſhall be diſcharged of ſuch Offence.* Page 382. N° [109]

In the Caſe of the Earl of *Salisbury* (*ſupra* N° [35]) the Counſel for the Earl moved that he might be diſcharged upon the Act of Oblivion, wherein neither his Crime nor his Perſon were excepted. But the Court held, that Notice could not be taken of this Act of Pardon, unleſs it were pleaded with the Averments, becauſe of ſeveral Exceptions in it both as to Crimes and Perſons; and therefore the Party, who would have the Benefit thereof, ſhould aver himſelf by Plea capable of ſuch Benefit; (for which *Plowd.* 401, 484. *b.* 8 *Co.* 68. 4 *H.* 7. 8. *Raſt. Ent.* 665. *a.* were cited) and that here the Lord at the Bar cannot plead this Pardon, becauſe there was nothing before the Court whereupon to ground ſuch Plea. Whereupon the Reporter makes this *Quære*, whether he might not plead it in Diſcharge of the Matter returned by the *Habeas Corpus*, and enter it as the ſame Roll. *Carth.* 132. Page 397. N° [110]

By Stat. 7 An. c. 21. ſect. 11. it is enacted, *That from and after the Deceaſe of the Pretender, when any Perſon is indicted of High Treaſon, or Miſpriſion of Treaſon, a Liſt of the Witneſſes that ſhall be produced on the Trial for proving the ſaid Indictment, and of the Jury, mentioning the Names, Profeſſion, and Place of Abode of the ſaid Witneſſes and Jurors, be alſo given at the ſame Time that the Copy of the Indictment is delivered to the Party indicted; and that the Copies of all Indictments for the Offences aforeſaid, with ſuch Liſts, ſhall be delivered to the Party indicted, ten Days before the Trial, and in the Preſence of two or more credible Witneſſes.* Page 402. N° [111]

By 20 Geo. 2. c. 30. *Counſel allowed to Perſons impeached of High Treaſon by the Commons, whereby Corruption of Blood.* Page 402. N° [112]

If an Indictment be before Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, the *Tales* as well as the principal Panel ought to be by Precept in the Name of three of the Juſtices, and may be made returnable *de die in diem*, or *de hora in horam* of the ſame *Day*. 2 *H. H. P. C.* 266. where it is farther ſaid, that as to the Number, Manner, and Times of granting a *Tales*, the Proceedings before theſe Juſtices reſemble thoſe in the King's Bench. But as to Juſtices of *Gaol-Delivery* the Learning of *Tales* is not of much Uſe in Proceedings before them; becauſe there is no particular Precept to the Sheriff to return either Jury or *Tales*, but the general Precept before the Seſſions, and the Award or Command of the Court upon the Plea of the Priſoner; for which 4 *H.* 5. *Fitz. Enqueſt*, 55. *S. P. C. B.* 3. *c.* 6. *f.* 155. *b.* are cited. Yet *Vide Plowd. Com.* 100. *a. Salisbury*'s Caſe, where before Juſtices of Peace and *Gaol-Delivery* a *Tales* was granted returnable the next Day. Page 409. N° [113]

By 24 Geo. 2. c. 18. ſect. 4. *No Challenge ſhall be taken to any Panel of Jurors, for Want of a Knight's being returned of the Panel, where a Peer is Party.* Page 412. N° [114]

But Sir *Matthew Hale* in his *Hiſtoria Placitorum Coronæ*, *Vo.* 2. *p.* 270, 345. is of Opinion with Sir *Edward Coke*, that he that challenges above twenty, as the Law ſtands at this Day, ſhall not have Judgment of Death, nor of *Peine forte & dure* (ibid. p. 399.) but only his Challenge ſhall be over-ruled, and the Jurors ſworn. *Vide ſupra* N° [102]. Page 414. N° [115]

By the Stat. 3 Geo. 2. c. 25. ſect. 18. it is enacted, *That Perſons having an Eſtate in Poſſeſſion in Land, in their own Right, of the yearly Value of twenty Pounds or upwards, over and above the reſerved Rent payable thereout, ſuch Lands being held by Leaſe, for the abſolute Term of five hundred Years or more, or for ninety-nine Years, or any other Term determinable on one or more Life or Lives; ſuch Leaſeholders may be ſummoned and impanelled to ſerve on Juries, in like Manner as Freeholds may be.* Page 417. N° [116]

Sect. 19. It is farther enacted, *That the Sheriffs of* London *ſhall not impanel or return any perſon, to try any Iſſue joined in any of his Majeſty's Courts of* Kings Bench, Com-

mon Pleas, *and* Exchequer, *or to ſerve on any Jury at the Seſſions of* Oyer *and* Terminer, Gaol-Delivery, or Seſſions of the Peace, *to be held for the ſaid City, who ſhall not be a Houſeholder, and have Lands, Tenements, or Perſonal Eſtate, to the Value of one hundred Pounds; and the ſame Matter and Cauſe alledged by way of Challenge, and ſo found, ſhall be taken and admitted as a principal Challenge, and the Perſon ſo challenged may be examined on Oath, as to the Truth of the ſaid Matter.*

Sect. 20. It is farther enacted, *That the Sheriffs, or other returning Officer, ſhall not impanel or return any Perſon to ſerve on any Jury for the Trial of any capital Offence, who at the Time of ſuch Return would not be qualified to ſerve as Jurors in civil Cauſes; and the ſame Matter and Cauſe alledged by way of Challenge, and ſo found, ſhall be taken as a principal Challenge; and the Perſon ſo challenged may be examined on Oath as to the Truth of the ſaid Matter.*

Alſo by the Stat. 4 Geo. 2. c. 7. ſect. 3. it is enacted, *That all Leaſeholders upon Leaſes, where the improved Rents or Value ſhall amount to* Fifty Pounds *or upwards* per Annum, *over and above all Ground Rents, or other Reſervations, payable by Virtue of the ſaid Leaſes, ſhall be obliged to ſerve upon Juries.*

Both theſe Acts are made perpetual by 6 *Geo.* 2. *c.* 37. *ſect.* 1.

Page 428. N° [117] But Sir *Matthew Hale* in his *Hiſtoria Placitorum Coronæ*, *Vol.* 1. *p.* 298. contradicts his own *Summary of the Pleas of the Crown*, *p.* 262. and ſays, that it is on all Hands agreed, That the Stat. of 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* takes away the neceſſity of two Witneſſes on the Trial for Treaſon; though it has been doubted, whether it take away the Neceſſity of two Witneſſes on the Indictment, or not; and as to this laſt Queſtion, he admits the Reaſons for the Affirmative to be the ſtrongeſt. *Vide ſupra* N° [78].

Page 431. N° [118] *Skin.* 579. Compariſon of Hands was held not to be good Evidence, except the Papers are found in the Cuſtody of the Perſon, but where in the Cuſtody of another, it is not Evidence.

Page 433. N° [119] *Hale* thinks one convict of Conſpiracy, Perjury or Forgery, may be a good Witneſs, if pardoned. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 306.

Page 434. N° [120] A Mahometan ſworn upon the *Koran* admitted an Evidence. 2 *Stra.* 1104. 2 *Eq. Caſ. Abr.* 397.

Page 441. N° [121] But this, accordidg to *Hale*, is now only a Buſineſs of Form; for if the Jury know not who did the Murder or Manſlaughter, they uſually ſay *John à Nokes* did it; for this 37 *H.* 8. *Bro. Coron.* 32. 21 *Ed.* 3. 17. *b. Bro. Cor.* 39. *Dy.* 238. *b.* are cited, 2 *H. H. P. C.* 301.

Page 441. N° [122] If the Verdict do not aſcertain the Fact ſufficiently, for this Imperfection a *Venire facias de novo* ought to iſſue, and a new Trial and Verdict ought to be had, for there cannot be an Amendment of a ſpecial Verdict found of a Felony; *per Holt* Ch. Juſt. *Skin.* 667.

Page 443. N° [123] In the Caſe of the *King* and *Tucker*, *Skin.* 442. The Judgment was held good notwithſtanding the Omiſſion of *ſecreta ſua amputentur*; and *per Holt*, though this be always pronounced, it is never entered as Part of the Judgment; and to reverſe a Judgment for this Reaſon, would be to overthrow the greateſt Part of all the Judgments which have been given in High Treaſon. It was objected to the ſame Judgment, that the Clauſe *quod interiora, &c. in ignem ponantur*, was wholly omitted; but upon View of Precedents this Objection was alſo over-ruled. *Carth.* 318. But ſee in the ſame Book, *p.* 349. the Reverſal of an Attainder for High Treaſon, for omitting the Words *ipſoque vivente comburtentur*, which were held a material Part of the Judgment; and upon a Writ of Error in the Houſe of Lords, this Judgment of Reverſal was affirmed by the Majority of one Vote. And it is obſerved, that before the Time of *Henry* VII. the Judgment in Treaſon was very uncertain, and that there are ſcarce two Records which agree in the ſame Form.

Page 444. N° [124] Sir *Matthew Hale* in his *Summary* is of Opinion with *Staundford* and *Coke*, that the Judgment for Clipping, *&c.* ought to be Drawn, Hanged and Quartered; but in his *Hiſtoria Placitorum Coronæ*, *Vol.* 1. 352, 353, and *Vol.* 2. 398. he is of the contrary Opinion, that it ought only to be Drawing and Hanging; and he gives his Reaſons at large, which ſee.

Page 444. N° [125] By 25 Geo. 2. *c.* 37. ſect. 3. *Sentence in Caſe of Murder, ſhall be pronounced in open Court immediately after Conviction, unleſs the Court ſhall ſee reaſonable Cauſe for poſtponing the ſame, in which ſhall be expreſſed not only the uſual Judgment of Death, but alſo the Time appointed for Execution, and the Marks of Infamy directed for ſuch Offenders.*

The above Sentence was accordingly pronounced upon *Laurence* Earl *Ferrers* on Friday the 18th Day of April 1760, by Lord Keeper *Henley*, Lord High Steward, in the Houſe of Peers in full Parliament, for the Murder of Mr. *John Johnſon* his Lordſhip's Steward.

Sect. 7. *And after Conviction and Judgment, the Gaoler ſhall confine the Priſoner to ſome Cell or other Proper and ſafe Place in the Priſon, apart from the other Priſoners; and no Perſon, except the Gaoler, or his Servant, ſhall have Acceſs to him, without a Licence form the Judge, Sheriff, or Under Sheriff. But if the Judge ſhall ſee Cauſe to reſpite the Execution, he may during the Time of ſuch Stay, relax or releaſe by Licence under his Hand, any or all of the Reſtraints or Regulations before directed to be obſerved by the Gaoler.*

Sect. 9. *If any Perſon ſhall reſcue, or attempt to reſcue any Perſon out of Priſon, who ſhall be committed for, or found guilty of Murder, he ſhall ſuffer Death without Benefit of Clergy.*

2 *H. H. P. C.* 53. takes notice of this Opinion in 4 *Co.* 57. *b.* and ſays it may be true as to Goods, but not as to Lands; becauſe none can be attainted after his Death but by Act of Parliament. See this Point largely treated of in 1 *H. H. P. C.* 342 to 349. Page 447. N° [126]

One *Jones* being in Newgate made a Bill of Sale of his Goods to his Son; and upon *Trover* brought by the Son againſt the Sheriffs of *London*, the Bill was ruled fraudulent by *Holt*; for though a Sale *bona fide*, and for a valuable Conſideration, hath been good, becauſe the Party had a Property in the Goods till Conviction, yet ſuch a Conveyance as this, cannot be intended to any other Purpoſe than to prevent Forfeiture, and defraud the King; and this he ſaid was a Fraud at Common Law. *Skin.* 357, 358. Page 455. N° [127]

*Staundford* thinks the Stat. 1 *Ric.* 3. 3. but an Affirmance of the Common Law, but *Hale* ſays, it ſeems to be ſomewhat more; for this Statute prohibits the Seizure of the Goods of the Party impriſoned, though he were alſo indicted, but not yet convicted; but unqueſtionably the Common Law allowed ſuch a Seizure, if the Party or his Friends did not ſecure the Forth-coming of the Goods where the Party was indicted. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 365. Page 455. N° [128]

This Statute ſeems to extend to Treaſon according to *Hale*, though he ſays he knew it otherwiſe held in the Caſe of Sir *Henry Vane*, whoſe Rents were ſtopped in the Tenants Hands, and no Precept granted for their Delivery, tho' before Conviction, and even before Indictment tho' after Impriſonment, in 1661. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 366.

According to the ſame Author, Lord *Coke* has truly ſtated the Law as it ſtands on the Stat. 1 *Ric.* 3. 1ſt, That before Indictment, the Goods of any Perſon cannot be ſearched, inventoried, nor in any Sort ſeized. 2dly, That after Indictment, they cannot be ſeized and removed before Conviction or Attainder. And *Hale* thinks the Perſon indicted is not bound to find Sureties, neither has the Officer at this Day any Power to remove the Goods, in Default of Sureties, and commit them to the Vill, but only to inventory them, and leave them where he found them (unleſs in the Caſe of a ſecond *Capias*, by 25 *Ed.* 3. *c.* 14.) and there is this Advantage by the viewing and appraiſing, that thereby the King is aſcertained what the Goods are, and may purſue thoſe that take or imbezzle them, by Information, (if the Party happen to be convict) and try whether they were really ſold for a valuable Conſideration, or only fraudulenty to prevent the Forfeiture, and ſo forfeited by the Stat. of 13 *El. c.* 5. notwithſtanding ſuch fraudulent Sale. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 367.

As to the Effect of an Attainder of Piracy, it is aſſerted in 3 *Inſt.* 112. that it corrupts not the Blood; but the contrary ſeems aſſerted in *Co. Lit.* 391. Sir *Matthew Hale* endeavours to reconcile this ſeeming Contradiction; he obſerves, that if a Man be attainted before the Admiral, of Treaſon or Felony committed upon the Sea according to the Courſe of the Civil Law, this works no Corruption of Blood: But if there be an Attainder of Treaſon or Felony done upon the Sea, upon the Statute of 28 *H.* 8. by Jury, according to the Courſe of the Common Law, he thinks the Judgment thereon works a Commiſſion of Blood; becauſe the Commiſſion itſelf is under the Great Seal warranted by Act of Parliament, and the Trial according to the Common Law; and therefore the Proceeding and Judgment thereon is of the ſame Effect as an Attainder of foreign Treaſon, by Commiſſion upon the Statute of 35 *H.* 8. *c.* 2. or any other Attainder by Courſe of the Common Law; and he ſays, *Co. Lit.* 391. agrees with this; he thinks farther, that if the Indictment of Piracy before ſuch Commiſſioners upon the Statute of 28 *H.* 8. be formed as an Indictment of Robbery at Common Law, *viz. vi & armis & felonicè, &c.* the Offender might be thereon attainted, and the Blood corrupted; for it is out of Queſtion that Piracy upon the Statute is Robbery, and Offenders have been indicted, convicted and executed for it in the King's Bench, as for a Robbery, as he ſays he has elſewhere made evident. (*Quære.*) But indeed if the Indictment before theſe Commiſſioners run only according to the Stile of the Civil Law *viz. piraticè deprædavit*, then the Attainder upon 28 *H.* 8. corrupts not Page 456. N° [129]

not the Blood. And thus he thinks 3 *Inſt.* 112. and *Co. Lit.* 391. may be reconciled. 1 *H. H. P. C.* 355.

Page 458. N° [130] By the Stat. 7 Ann. c. 21. ſect. 10. it is enacted, *That after the Deceaſe of the Pretender, no Attainder for Treaſons ſhall extend to the Diſheriting of any Heirs, nor to the Prejudice of the Right or Title of any Perſon or Perſons, other than the Offender, during his natural Life only; and that it ſhall and may be lawful to every Perſon, to whom the Right or Intereſt of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, after the Death of any ſuch Offender, ſhould or might have appertained, if no ſuch Attainder hath been, to enter into the ſame.*

Page 463. N° [131] By 25 Geo. 2. *c.* 37. ſect. 1. *The Execution of Perſons found guilty of wilful Murder, ſhall be on the Day next but one after Sentence paſſed, unleſs it be* Sunday, *and in that Caſe on the* Monday *following.*

Sect. 4. *But if there ſhall appear reaſonable Cauſe, the Judge after Sentence pronounced, may ſtay the Execution at his Diſcretion.*

Sect. 2. *The Body, if in* London *or Middleſex ſhall be immediately conveyed by the Sheriff, to the Surgeons Hall, or ſuch other Place as the Surgeons ſhall appoint, to be by them diſſected and anatomized; and if elſewhere, ſhall be delivered to ſuch Surgeon as the Judge ſhall direct, for the Purpoſe aforeſaid.*

Sect. 5. *And the Judge may direct the Body to be hung in Chains, or anatomized; but in no Caſe whatſoever to be buried, unleſs after the ſame ſhall have been diſſected and anatomized.*

Purſuan to the above Act, *Laurence* Earl *Ferrers* was hanged at *Tyburn* on *Monday* the 21ſt Day of *April* 1760, for the Murder of Mr. *John Johnſon* his Lordſhip's Steward, and his Lordſhip's Body was afterwards carried to Surgeons Hall in the *Old Bailey*, and there diſſected and anatomized.

Sect. 10. *And if after Execution, any Perſon ſhall by Force reſcue, or attempt to reſcue the Body, he ſhall be guilty of felony, and tranſported for Seven Years.*

---

An

# An Alphabetical Index of the Principal Matters contained in this Book.


## Abatement.

*Another Suit pending.* WHERE it is a good Plea in Abatement of an Appeal, (ch. 23. ſect. 126.) Information, (ch. 26. ſect. 63.) or Indictment, (ch. 34. ſect. 1.) that another Proſecution is depending.

*The Effect of the Abatement of a Suit.* Whether the Defendant ſhall be diſmiſſed upon the Abatement of a Suit, or proceeded againſt *de novo*, ch. 34. ſect. 2.

*Miſnomer, by whom pleadable.* Whether a Miſnomer may be pleaded in Abatement by a Defendant appearing *gratis*, and by Attorney, ch. 34. ſect. 2.

*Want of 15 Days.* Where an Appeal may be abated for want of fifteen Days between the *Teſte* and Return of the Writ, ch. 23. ſect. 102.

*Miſnomer or wrongful Addition, where good Pleas.* Where an Appeal, (ch. 23. ſect. 103.) or Indictment, (ch. 25. ſect. 68, 69.) may be abated for a Miſnomer of the Name of Baptiſm, or Surname, or wrongful Addition, or for an Omiſſion of the Name of Baptiſm or Surname, (ch. 23. ſect. 101.) of the Appellant, or Appellee, or Indictee.

*No ſuch Town, &c.* Where it is a good Plea in Abatement, that the Party is named of ſuch a Town, where there is no ſuch, (ch. 23. ſect. 103.) or where a Fact is laid in a Town where there is no ſuch, or in a Pariſh, *&c.* which contains more than one Vill, ch. 23. ſect. 62.

*Imparlance.* Whether after Imparlance, ch. 23. ſect. 103.

*Known by both Names, &c.* What may be replied to a Plea of Miſnomer, or of a wrongful Addition of Place, *&c.* ch. 23. ſect. 103.

*Addition.* Where an Appeal, *&c.* may be abated for Want of an Addition. See Addition.

*Name of Dignity.* Where for the Want of a Name of Dignity, or for gaining a new one, ch. 23. ſect. 104.

*No ſuch Perſon as one of the Defendants.* Where for making one a Defendant where there is no ſuch Perſon, ch. 23. ſect. 127.

*Suit abateable as to all the Defendants.* Where an Appeal or Indictment is abatable as to all the Defendants, and where as to one only, ch. 23. ſect. 127. ch. 25. ſect. 70.

*Several Pleas in Abatement pleaded together.* Where a Defendant may plead ſeveral Pleas in Abatement together, ch. 23. ſect. 128.

Where a Defendant ought to plead, together with his Pleas in Abatement, his Matters in Bar, and the General Iſſue, ch. 23. ſect. 128, 137.

*Matters in Bar to be pleaded at the ſame Time.*

Pleas in Abatement found againſt a Defendant in capital Caſes are not peremptory, as they are in other Caſes, ch. 23. ſect. 128.

*Plea in Abatement, where peremptory.*

Whatever is pleadable in Abatement of an Appeal when proſecuted by the Party, may as well be pleaded when it is proſecuted by the King, ch. 25. ſect. 12

*Appeal, how abateable, when proſecuted by King.*

Where one may demur in Abatement, ch. 31. ſect. 5, 6, 7.

*Demurrer in Abatement.*

Where the Defendant may be committed after the Writ whereon he appeared is abated, ch. 23. ſect. 3.

Whether the Abatement of one Appeal be a Bar to another, ch. 23. ſect. 131.

The Court *ex Officio* ſhall abate a Writ for want of proper Words of Art, ch. 23. ſect. 97.

For not purſuing the Declaration, ch. 23. ſect. 20, 75, 98.

For a Defect in the Senſe, ch. 23. ſect. 100.

For falſe *Latin*, or the Uſe of a Word which is not *Latin*, ch. 23. ſect. 100.

For Want of legal Form, ch. 23. ſect. 101.

An Appeal of Death brought by a Woman, ch. 23. ſect. 42.

## Abettors.

Where Principals. See Acceſſary under Lett. B.

Where liable to Damages in Appeal. See Appeal, Letters R. S.

## Abjuration.

Allowable for no Crime but Felony, ch. 9. ſect. 44.

An Attainder in Law, ch. 9. ſect. 44. and ch. 48.

The Manner of it, ch. 9. ſect. 44.

It was anciently a Bar to the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 3.

## Acceſſary and Principal.

### A.

Where one may be both Acceſſary and Principal, ch. 29. ſect. 1.

Where one may be Acceſſary to an Acceſſary, *ibid.*

A Perſon attainted of one Felony may be proſecuted for another, in order to bring the Acceſſaries to ſuch other Felony to their Trial, ch. 36. ſect. 6.

The Reverſal of the Attainder of the Principal *ipſo facto* reverſes that of the Acceſſary, ch. 29. ſect. 40.

Where Acceſſaries are bailable, ch. 15. ſect 53.

*In what Offences there may be Acceſſaries.*

No Acceſſaries in High Treaſon or Treſpaſs, but all who are Acceſſary before are Principals, ch. 29. ſect. 2.

A Receiver of a Traitor a Principal, ch. 29. ſect. 3.

He who agrees to any Treſpaſs, not being on the Perſon of a Man, is a Principal, ch. 29. ſect. 4.

Whether one becomes a Treſpaſſer by receiving a Treſpaſſer, ch. 29. ſect. 4, 5.

There may be Acceſſaries before and after in Petit Treaſon and Felony, ch. 29. ſect. 5.

In Mayhem the Acceſſaries before may be proceeded againſt either as Principals or Acceſſaries, *ibid.*

By what Statutes Acceſſaries are excluded from their Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 33, 37, 45, 46. and *infra*, Lett. F.

Whether a Statute by excluding Principals from their Clergy, ſhall be conſtrued to exclude Acceſſaries, & *e converſo*, ch. 33. ſect. 26, 46.

B.

*Where Abettors ſhall be eſteemed Principals.*

At this Day all who are preſent and abet a Felony, are Principals in the higheſt Degree, (ch. 29. ſect. 7. and may be charged either as having done the Fact generally, or according to the ſpecial Manner in which they did it, ch. 23. ſect. 76.

Whether thoſe who are preſent and abet a Robbery in a Houſe without entring it, are ouſted of their Clergy by 39 *El.* ch. 33. ſect 98 to 103.

All thoſe of the ſame Gang are Principals, tho' not actually together at the Time, ch. 29. ſect. 8.

But if the Act intended were lawful, or but a bare Treſpaſs, the Felony happening in the Execution of it, is the Felony only of him that does the Act, ch. 29. ſect. 9.

Alſo thoſe who are preſent and meerly paſſive, are no Way criminal, ch. 29. ſect. 10.

C.

*Where Perſons abſent ſhall be eſteemed Principals.*

Where one who procures a Felony is abſent at the Time when it is committed, and no other can be adjudged a Principal, he ſhall be eſteemed ſuch himſelf, ch. 29. ſect. 11.

Several Inſtances of this Nature, ch. 29. ſect. 11.

Acceſſaries before or after to the forcible taking away of a Woman, where Principals, ch. 29. ſect. 12.

D.

*Where one ſhall be Principal in an Offence againſt a Statute.*

Where an Offence is made Treaſon or Felony by Statute, thoſe who actually commit it, or are Acceſſaries before, ſhall be eſteemed Principals and Acceſſaries by the ſame Rules, as thoſe who are guilty of Treaſon or Felony at Common Law, ch. 29. ſect. 13.

So alſo, as the Law ſeems now to be ſettled, ſhall thoſe who are Acceſſary after, ch. 29. ſect. 14.

E.

The Offence of the Acceſſary can never amount to a higher Crime than that of the Principal, ch. 29. ſect. 15.

F.

*Acceſſaries before, where ouſted of Clergy.*

Acceſſaries before, where excluded from their Clergy. See Clergy, B. C.

Whether in Petit Treaſon, ch. 33. ſect. 53.

Whether in Murder, ch. 33. ſect. 56.

Whether in cutting a Purſe, ch. 33. ſect. 60.

Whether in Larceny to the Value of 40*s.* in a Dwelling-houſe or Shop, &c. ch. 33. ſect. 64 to 69.

Whether in ſtealing Naval Stores, ch. 33. ſect. 70.

Whether in Sacrilege, ch. 33. ſect. 75.

Whether in Robbery on the Highway, ch. 33. ſect. 84.

Where in Robbery in a Dwelling-houſe where ſome one is put in Fear, ch. 33. ſect. 86.

Whether in Robbery in a Booth or Tent, ch. 33. ſect. 93.

Whether in Houſe-breaking, ch. 33. ſect. 87.

Whether in Robbery in a Dwelling-houſe where no one is put in Fear, ch. 33. ſect. 89 to 103.

Whether in Robbery in general, ch. 34. ſect. 103.

Whether in Burglary, ch. 33. ſect. 106.

Whether in Arſon, ch. 33. ſect. 108.

Thoſe who encourage another to commit a Felony, but are ſo far diſtant when he commits it, that he could not hope for immediate Help from them, are Acceſſaries before the Fact, ch. 29. ſect. 16.

*In what Manner to be charged.*

In an Indictment, &c. againſt them, there is no Need to ſet forth the Special Manner of the Abatement, ch. 29. ſect. 17.

Where a Felony is the direct and immediate Effect of the Execution of a Command to do another Felony, the Commander is an Acceſſary before, ch. 29. ſect. 18.

So in ſome Caſes is he who commands only the committing a Treſpaſs, in the Execution whereof a Felony happens, ch. 29. ſect. 18, 19.

*Variance.*

Where the Felony committed agrees in Subſtance with that intended, and varies only in Circumſtance, the Abetter is as much an Acceſſary as if there had been no Manner of Variance, ch. 29. ſect. 20.

Several Inſtances explaining this Rule, ch. 29. ſect. 20, 21, 22.

*Concealment.*

The bare Concealment of a Felony intended makes not the Concealer Acceſſary before, ch. 29. ſect. 23.

*Excuſable Homicide.*

There can be no Acceſſary to Homicide *per infortunium* or *ſe defendendo*, ch. 29. ſect. 24.

*Manſlaughter.*

Nor can there be any Acceſſaries before to Manſlaughter, but there may be Acceſſaries after, *ibid.*

*Piracy.*

Acceſſaries to Piracy not within 28 *H.* 8. ch. 29. ſect. 25.

G.

*Who are Acceſſaries after.*

Generally any Aſſiſtance given a Felon to hinder his being apprehended or tried, makes a Man acceſſary after, ch. 20. ſect. 26.

What Protection, Receipt or Harbouring of a Felon, ſhall amount to ſuch Aſſiſtance, ch. 29. ſect. 26, 27, 28, 29.

*Receipt of ſtolen Goods.*

Whether the Receipt of ſtolen Goods makes a Man an Acceſſary after, ch. 29. ſect. 30.

Whether the Receiver be puniſhable for a Miſdemeanor without a Conviction of the Principal, ch. 29. ſect. 44.

*Of a Perſon pardoned.*

Whether the Receipt of a Felon who is pardoned makes one an Acceſſary, ch. 29. ſect. 31.

The

*Knowledge of the Felony.* The Perſon received muſt be known by the Receiver to have been a Felon, ch. 29. ſect. 32.
Whether his having been attainted in the ſame County be ſufficient, ch. 29. ſect. 33.
*Wife.* No other Relation but that of a Wife to her Husband juſtifies the Receipt of a Felon, ch. 29. ſect. 34.
The Felony muſt be compleat at the Time of the Receipt, ch. 29. ſect. 35.

H.

In what Manner the principal and Acceſſary are to be arraigned. See Title **Arraignment**, Lett. B.
Whether the Acceſſary can be tried before the Principal have appeared, ch. 29. ſect. 46, 47.
Whether the Principal and Acceſſary may be both tried by the ſame Inqueſt, ch. 29. ſect. 47.
In what Manner the Acceſſary is to be tried where his Offence ariſes in a different County from that of the Principal, ch. 29. ſect. 48.
The Statute of 2 & 3 *Ed.* 6. concerning this Matter, ch. 29. ſect. 49, 50.
Indictment againſt an Acceſſary, how laid in Purſuance of this Statute, ch. 29. ſect. 51.
King's Bench and Lord High Steward within this Statute, ch. 29. ſect. 52.
In what Manner the Juſtices are to write for a Certificate in Purſuance of this Statute, ch. 29. ſect. 53, 54.
Where one appealed as Acceſſary ſhall recover Damages on the Acquittal of the Principal, ch. 23. ſect. 142. See the Title of **Autrefoits Acquit**, Lett. B. and that of **Appeal**, Lett. C.

**Accord with Satisfaction.**

A good Bar of an Appeal of Mayhem. ch. 23. ſect. 24.

**Action, See Perſonal.**

**Acquittal.**

Where a Plea to an Information, ch. 26. ſect. 64.
What is ſuch an Acquittal as intitles the Appellee to his Damages, ch. 23. ſect. 142, 143, 144, 145. See the Title of **Autrefoits Acquit.**

**Addition.**

Common Law required no Addition, but only of the Name of Dignity, ch. 23. ſect. 104.
1 *H.* 5. requires Additions generally where Proceſs of Outlawry lies, ch. 23. ſect. 105.
And extends as well to Indictments as Appeals, ch. 25. ſect. 70.
Such Additions may be in *Engliſh*, ch. 23. ſect. 106.
Muſt be put to the firſt Name, not to that which comes under the *alias dictus*, ch. 25. ſect. 70.
Perſons of the ſame Name and Addition, how diſtinguiſhed, ch. 23. ſect. 106.
The preſent Eſtate or Degree of the Party muſt be ſet forth, ch. 23. ſect. 107, 108.
It muſt be clearly applied to him, ch. 23. ſect. 108.
*Iriſh* Biſhoprick a good Addition, but no *Iriſh* Temporal Dignity, ch. 23. ſect. 109.
Serjeant at Law, (ch. 23. ſect. 110.) Gentleman, Eſq; Yeoman, &c. good Additions, ch. 23. ſect. 111.
Whether Doctor be a good Addition, ch. 23. ſect. 110.
What other Additions of the Eſtate or Degree are good, ch. 23. ſect. 111, 112.
What are good Additions of the Myſtery, ch. 23. ſect. 113 to 118.
It is a good Addition of a Town, &c. to name the Defendant late of it, ch. 23. ſect. 119.
*De Londino*, or *de Norwico*, good Additions of this Kind, not ſo *Londini*, &c. ch. 23. ſect. 120.
Where one is named of a Town not a County, the County muſt be ſhewn, *ibid.*
Where a Defendant is named of a Pariſh which contains more Towns than one, he may plead it in Abatement, *ibid.*
Alſo if he be named of a Town which has an Addition, and ſuch Addition be omitted, he may plead it in Abatement, ch. 23. ſect. 121.
Or what Place he is to be named who lives in a Hamlet of a Town, ch. 23. ſect. 122.
He who lives in a Place known out of a Town, may be named of it, ch. 23. ſect. 123.
Of what Place a Wife is to be named, ch. 23. ſect. 124.
A defective Addition is ſalved by an Appearance and pleading, ch. 23. ſect. 125. See **Certiorari**, Lett. I.

**Adjournment.**

The Power of Juſtices to allow Clergy after an Adjournment, ch. 33. ſect. 111.
Where a Commiſſion is determined for want of it, and where not, ch. 5. ſect. 7.
Juſtices appointed *pro hac vice* may adjourn, ch. 5. ſect. 14.
Adjournments ought to be in the preſent Tenſe, ch. 5. ſect. 15.
And ſhall not be intended where they are not entred, ch. 5. ſect. 15.
Void unleſs made by a Majority of Commiſſioners, ch. 5. ſect. 7.

*Adtunc & ibidem*, ch. 23. ſect. 88, 89.

**Advice.**

Where it makes a Man an Acceſſary to Felony, ch. 22. ſect. 16 to 23.

**Affeerment.**

How an Amercement ſhall be affeered, ch. 10. ſect. 19.

**Affray.**

Where puniſhable in the Torn, and how, ch. 10. ſect. 16.
Who may arreſt an Affrayer, ch. 13. ſect. 8.
Whether Doors may be broken open for ſuch Arreſt, ch. 14. ſect. 6.

**Aid.**

Not neceſſary to be ſet forth ſpecially, ch. 29. ſect. 17.

**Alias dictus.**

Fatal to apply the Addition to what comes under it, ch. 25. ſect. 70.

**Alien.**

May have the Benefit of the Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 5.
May be challenged if returned on a Jury, ch. 43. ſect. 10.

How

How a Jury ſhall be returned where one of the Parties is an Alien. See Title **Challenge**, Lett. D. and **Scot.**

## Amendment.

Where a Writ or Count of Appeal is amendable, ch. 23. ſect. 129.

## Amercement.

Where an Infant may be amerced, ch. 23. ſect. 159.
Where a Townſhip is to be amerced for ſuffering an Offender to eſcape, ch. 12. ſect. 2, 3.
Where for ſuffering a Body to lie to Putrefaction before the Coroner has viewed it, ch. 9. ſect. 23.
Sheriffs Torn, or Court Leets may amerce for Contempts, ch. 10. ſect. 17.
Or upon Preſentments without Trial, *ibid.*
Amercement of Jurors for not appearing, ch. 22. ſect. 14.
In what Manner an Amercement is to be awarded, and whether it ought to expreſs a certain Sum, ch. 10. ſect. 18.
It muſt be affeered by Affeerors where it is awarded for an Offence indicted, but ſhall be fixed by the Court when awarded for a Contempt, ch. 10. ſect. 19. ch. 22. ſect. 27.
Clergymen not amerciable according to their Spiritual Benefices, ch. 22. ſect. 26.
Both Fines and Amerciaments in the Sheriff's Torn, *&c.* are recoverable by Action of Debt or Diſtreſs, ch. 10. ſect. 20, 25.
How the Plaintiff is to proceed in ſuch Action or Diſtreſs, ch. 10. ſect. 21 to 32.
See **Sheriff's Torn, Diſtreſs** and **Debt.**

**Annum, Diem, Vaſtum.** ch. 42. ſect. 8.

## Apothecary.

Whether Privileged from being Conſtable, ch. 10. ſect. 45.

## Appeal.

### A.

How defined, ch. 23. ſect. 1.
*Writ of Appeal.* Writ of Appeal, from what Court iſſuing, and where returnable, ch. 23. ſect. 1, 5.
*Bill in King's Bench.* Bill of Appeal lies in King's Bench againſt any one *in Cuſtodia Mareſchalli*, ch. 23. ſect. 3.
*Filed.* Where there is no need to file it, *ibid.*
*Conſequence of abating a Writ of Appeal.* Where Defendant appearing on a Writ of Appeal, void or voidable may be committed and declared againſt *in Cuſtodia Mareſchalli*, ibid.
*Eyre.* A Bill of Appeal lies alſo before Juſtices of *Eyre*, (ch. 23. ſect. 5.) and before
*Juſtices ſpecially aſſigned.* Juſtices ſpecially aſſigned, (ch. 23. ſect. 6.) and before Juſtices of Goal-Delivery againſt any one in the Goal, or
*Juſtices of Goal-Delivery.* bailed by them, not let to Mainpriſe,
*Of Aſſiſe.* (ch. 23. ſect. 7.) or before Juſtices of Aſſiſe, (ch. 23. ſect. 8.) or Sheriff and Coroner, (ch. 23. ſect. 10. See **Coroner**, D.) but not before Juſtices
*Of Peace.* of the Peace, ch. 23. ſect. 9.

### B.

No Appeal before the Conſtable and Marſhal, of Things determinable by the Common Law, ch. 23. ſect. 11. 12, 13. See Letter F. *Appeals before the Marſhal.*
Whether it lies for Death beyond Sea, or happening here of a Wound beyond Sea, ch. 23. ſect. 12, 13.
The Proceedings are by the Civil Law, and cauſe no Corruption of Blood, ch. 4. ſect. 11. ch. 23. ſect. 12.
Cannot be before the Marſhal only, ch. 4. ſect. 9. ch. 23. ſect. 12.
No Appeal in Parliament, ch. 23. ſect. 14. *In Parliament.*

### C.

Appeals *de Pace, de Plagis*, and *de Impriſonamento*, now out of Uſe, ch. 23. ſect. 15. *Appeals not Capital.*
An Appeal of Mayhem lies not where the Hurt was not done with an evil Intention, yet ſuch evil Intention needs not to be againſt the Perſon hurt, ch. 23. ſect. 16. *For what Hurts an Appeal of Mayhem lies.*
Every ſuch Appeal muſt have both the Words *Mayhemiavit* and *felonice*, ch. 23. ſect. 17, 18. *The Form of it.*
It may proceed againſt the Acceſſaries before, either as Principals or Acceſſaries, ch. 23. ſect. 19. ch. 29. ſect. 5.
A Count of Battery abates the Writ, ch. 23. ſect 20.

### D.

Recovery in an Appeal of Mayhem bars not Treſpaſs, but a Recovery in Treſpaſs bars an Appeal of Mayhem, ch. 28. ſect. 22. *How barred.*
*Son Aſſault Demeſne*, where a good Bar of an Appeal of Mayhem, ch. 23. ſect. 23.
Arbitrament or Accord with Satisfaction, good Bars of an Appeal of Mayhem, ch. 23. ſect. 24.
What Releaſe is a good Bar of ſuch Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 25.
Where a Nonſuit in a former Action is a good Bar of ſuch Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 26.

### E.

Whether the Plaintiff were maimed or not, is triable at the Prayer of the Defendant either by the View of the Court, (which Trial is peremptory) or by Jury; and in order for ſuch View the Plaintiff muſt appear in proper Perſon, ch. 23. ſect. 27. *How tried.* *No Appearance by Attorney.*
Whether the Defendant may wage Battle, ch. 23. ſect. 28.

### F.

Appeals of Treaſon in the Courts of Common Law are wholly out of Uſe at this Day; but ſtill lie before the Conſtable and Marſhal for Treaſon done beyond Sea, notwithſtanding the Statutes which give a Trial by the Common Law for all ſuch Treaſons, *&c.* ch. 23. ſect. 29. ch. 4. ſect. 6. *Vide ſupra*, Lett. B. *Appeals of Treaſon.*

### G.

Infancy, and Old Age, hinder not the bringing an Appeal of Felony, ch. 33. ſect. 30. *Appeals of Felony in general.*

Neither ſhall the Parol demur in an Appeal for the Plaintiff's Nonage, ch. 23. ſect. 30.
But an Infant muſt proſecute by Guardian, and ſhall be nonſuited for the Non-appearance of the Guardian; yet if he deſire to relinquiſh the Suit the Court may diſcharge the Guardian, *ibid.*
A Woman may bring any Appeal but of Death, ch. 23. ſect. 31.
An Ideot or Outlaw, *&c.* can bring no Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 32.
Whether an Appellee ſtanding mute ſhall be adjudged to be hanged, or to his Penance, ch. 30. ſect. 12.

H.

*Appeal of Death.* An Appeal of Death muſt be brought within the Year and Day after the Death or Receipt, *&c.* ch. 23. ſect. 33.
How ſuch Year and Day are to be computed, ch. 23. ſect. 33, 34.
In what County an Appeal of Death is to be brought, ch. 23. ſect. 35.
*By the Wife.* A lawful Wife may maintain an Appeal of the Death of her Huſband, tho' ſhe had eloped, or the Huſband were attainted, ch. 23. ſect. 36, 37.
But ſhe loſes it by marrying a ſecond Huſband, ch. 23. ſect. 38.
*By the Heir.* Where the deceaſed leaves a Wife innocent of his Death, the Heir can have no Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 39.
Whoſoever brings an Appeal as Heir muſt be not only Heir, but alſo Heir General by the Courſe of the Common Law, ch. 23. ſect. 40.
Whether the Right of bringing an Appeal being veſted in one Heir, may be afterwards transferred to another, ch. 23. ſect. 41.
Every ſuch Heir muſt be Heir Male, ch. 23. ſect. 42.
Whether he may not derive thro' Females, *ibid.*
The Appellant muſt ſhew how he is Heir, ch. 23. ſect. 43.

I.

*Appeal of Larceny.* A Special Property in the Appellant is ſufficient in an Appeal of Larceny, ch. 23. ſect. 44.
*By whom.*
But not the bare Charge of Goods, ch. 23. ſect. 44.
Servant or Maſter may appeal for the Robbery of the Servant, ch. 23. ſect. 45.
One may appeal for the Robbery of one who robbed him, but not for the Robbery of a Treſpaſſer, *ibid.*
Executor cannot appeal for the Robbery of his Teſtator, but a ſurviving Joint-Owner may appeal for the Robbery of his Companion, *ibid.*

K.

*Againſt whom.* It lies againſt Infants and Feme-Coverts, ch. 23. ſect. 46.
*In what County.* Muſt be brought in the proper County, ch. 23. ſect. 47.
In ſome Caſes the Appellant has an Election to bring it either in the County of *A.* or *B. ibid.*
*Within what Time.* It may be brought upon freſh Suit after the Year and Day are paſſed, ch. 23. ſect. 48.

L.

*Appeal of Rape.* An Appeal of Rape might be brought by the Common Law by any Woman whatſoever, but not by a Feme-Covert
*By which.* without the Huſband, ch. 23. ſect. 58.
It was taken away by *Weſtm.* 1. and reſtored by *Weſtm.* 2. ch. 23. ſect. 59, 60.
Yet *Weſtm.* 2. reſtores not the old Law, but only makes a new one, ch. 23. ſect. 60, 70.
Therefore Appeals of Rape muſt conclude *contra formam Statuti*, ch. 23. ſect. 60.
6 *Ric.* 2. gives the Land of Women who conſent to the Raviſher to the next of Blood, and ſuffers not the Appellee to wage Battel, ch. 23. ſect. 61. 6 *Ric.* 2.
*Nunques accouple*, a good Plea to an Appeal by a Huſband on this Statute, ch. 23. ſect. 62. *How conſtrued.*
Where the Count need not expreſs that the Woman conſented, ch. 23. ſect. 63.
Where the next of Kin to the next of Kin ſhall have the Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 64.
The Title of the next of Kin who firſt enters ſhall not be defeated by any ſubſequent nearer Heir, ch. 23. ſect. 65.
The next in Reverſion, being of Kin, ſhall have the Lands, tho' another be nearer of Kin, but none but the very next of Kin ſhall have the Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 66.
He he who ſets out a Title as next of Kin muſt ſhew how he is ſo, ch. 23. ſect. 67.
Cohabitation with a Raviſher, no concluſive Evidence of Conſent, ch. 23. ſect 68.
The Woman raviſhed ſhall not loſe her lands if under the Age of twelve Years, ch. 25. ſect. 69.
Whether in Appeals brought on this Statute there be any need to recite it, ch. 23. ſect. 70.
Appeals of Rape muſt be brought in the proper County, ch. 23. ſect. 71. *In what County.*
They may be brought in any reaſonable Time, ch. 23. ſect. 72. *Within what Time.*
Appeals of Arſon are obſolete, ch. 23. ſect. 73. *Arſon.*

M.

At Law neither the Appellant nor Appellee could appear by Attorney, except in ſome Special Caſes. But by 3 *H.* 7. Plaintiff in an Appeal of Death may ſo appear, ch. 23. ſect. 74. *Attorney.*
Alſo an Appellee after an Acquittal may ſue for the Damages by Attorney, ch. 23. ſect. 74, 154.
The Count muſt not vary from the Writ, ch. 23. ſect. 75.
It may either Charge the Abettors, with having done the Fact generally, or ſet forth the ſpecial Matter, ch. 23. ſect. 76. *Abettors. how declared againſt.*
No *Periphraſis* will ſupply the Want of technical Words, ch. 23. ſect. 77. *Periphraſis.*
Appeals *de morte, &c. cujuſdam ignoti* are not good, but Indictments are, ch. 23. ſect. 78. *Appeal* de morte ignoti.
In Appeals of Rape *Felonice rapuit* is ſufficient without *Carnaliter cognovit*, ch. 23. ſect. 79. Rapuit.
Whether it be neceſſary in an Appeal of Larceny to ſhew the Price of the Thing ſtol'n, *ibid.* *Price of the Thing ſtol'n.*
The Count in an Appeal of Mayhem, muſt ſet forth the Special Manner of the Fact, *ibid.*
So muſt it in an Appeal of Death, *ibid.*
What Certainty is required in ſhewing in what Part of the Body the Wound was given, ch. 23. ſect. 80.
What in ſhewing the Length and Breadth of the Wound, ch. 23. ſect. 81.

Percuſſit. Whether the Word *Percuſſit*, be neceſſary, ch. 23. ſect. 82.

*No Intendment.* No Argument or Implication will ſupply the want of an Expreſs ſhewing that the Death was cauſed by the Means ſuppoſed, *ibid.*

In what Manner it muſt be ſhewn that the Party died of the Hurt ſuppoſed, ch. 23. ſect. 83.

*Weapon.* Whether it be neceſſary to ſhew what Weapon or other Means was uſed in effecting the Death, ch. 23. ſect. 84.

*Vi & Armis* not neceſſary, ch. 23. ſect. 85.

N.

*Time and Place.* How the Time and Place of the Fact muſt be ſhewn in the Count in an Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 86.

An Omiſſion thereof not helped by a Conviction, *ibid.*

*Hour.* Whether it be neceſſary for the Count in an Appeal to ſet forth the Hour when the Fact was done, ch. 23. ſect. 87.

*Day.* It is fatal to ſet forth no Day at all, or an uncertain or impoſſible one of the Stroke or Death, ch. 23. ſect. 88, 89.

On what Day the Death muſt be alledged where a Man dies on one Day of a Stroke given on a former Day, *ibid.*

*Year.* With what Certainty the Year and Time of the King muſt be alledged, ch. 23. ſect. 90.

*Place.* With what Certainty the Place muſt be alledged, ch. 23. ſect. 91, 92, 93.

O.

Whether one and the ſame Appeal ought to be againſt thoſe who do not appear as well as againſt thoſe who do appear, and againſt the Acceſſaries as well as Principals, ch. 23. ſect. 94.

P.

*Nonſuit.* Where the Appellant ſhall be nonſuited, ch. 23. ſect. 95.

*Abatement.* Where the Writ may be abated. See *Abatement.*

*Amendment.* What Faults in a Writ or Count of Appeal are amendable, ch. 23. ſect. 129.

Q.

*Pleas in Bar.* Where it is a good Plea in Bar that the Appellant was not a lawful Wife, or is not the Heir of the Deceaſed, or is an Ideot, or attainted, or hath ſlipt his Time, *&c.* ch. 23. ſect. 130.

*Nonſuit and Retraxit.* A Nonſuit after Appearance, or *Retraxit* of one Appeal are Bars of another. ch. 23. ſect. 131.

*Diſcontinuance.* Whether the Diſcontinuance, (ch. 23. ſect. 132) or Abatement, (ch. 23. ſect. 133) of one Appeal be a Bar of another.

Whether the bringing an Appeal againſt one Perſon will bar a ſubequent Appeal againſt any other not named in the firſt, ch. 23. ſect. 134.

*Releaſe.* Where a Releaſe will be a good Bar of an Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 135.

*Where a Bar as to one is a Bar as to all.* An Appellant may be barred by Releaſe, or *Retraxit*, or Vanquiſhment, as to one Appellee, and continue the Suit againſt the reſt; but a Nonſuit as to one is ſuch as to all, and ſo perhaps is a Diſcontinuance, ch. 23. ſect. 136.

*What Pleas are conſiſtent with the General Iſſue.*

What Pleas in Bar are conſiſtent with the General Iſſue, ch. 23. ſect. 137.

What Pleas may be received without pleading the General Iſſue together with them, ch. 23. ſect. 137.

An Acquittal on an Indictment of Death bars not an Appeal, but an Acquittal on an Appeal bars an Indictment or Appeal, ch. 35. ſect. 15.

See the Title of Autrefoits Acquit, under Lett. B.

R.

*Damages in Appeal.*

In what Manner an Appellee on his Acquittal may recover Damages againſt the Appellant and his Abettors, ch. 23. ſect. 138.

The Statute of *Weſtm.* 2. which gives farther Remedy for ſuch Damages, ſet forth at large, ch. 23. ſect. 139.

*Conſtruction of* Weſtm. 2. 12. *concerning ſuch Damages.*

Whether Damages are recoverable of Courſe againſt an Appellant by Force of this Statute, without any Inquiry of the Malice, ch. 23. ſect. 140.

No Abetment without Malice within the Statute, *ib.*

*Heir.*

Whether an Heir can be liable to Damages for having abetted his Mother, *ibid.*

Felonies made ſuch by this or ſubſequent Statutes are within its Purview as to the Recovery of Damages, ch. 23. ſect. 141.

*Acquittal.*

What is ſuch an Acquittal as will intitle the Appellee to his Damage, ch. 23. ſect. 142.

*Proceſs erroneous.*

It is no Objection that the Proceſs was erroneous, ch. 23. ſect. 143.

*Releaſe.*

Or that the Appellee hath taken a Releaſe, *&c.* before his Acquittal, ch. 23. ſect. 144.

Scire facias.

Where a *Scire facias* is required againſt the Appellant before Judgment ſhall be given for Damages, ch. 23. ſect. 145.

Niſi prius,

Juſtices of *Niſi Prius*, as ſuch, have no Power to give Judgment for the Damages, but only to aſſeſs them, ch. 23. ſect. 146.

*Damages encreaſed and abridged.*

Whether the Court may encreaſe or abridge the Damages found by the Jury, ch. 23. ſect. 147.

*Severally aſſeſſed.*

Where there are ſeveral Appellees the Damages muſt be ſeverally aſſeſſed, ch. 23. ſect. 148.

Whether a Monk or Feme-covert may recover Damages in an Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 149.

S.

Abettors only then liable to anſwer Damages when the Principal is inſufficient, ch. 23. ſect. 150.

In what Manner the Principal muſt be found inſufficient, ch. 23. ſect. 151.

*Traverſe.*

The Abettors may traverſe the Jury's finding of the Abetment, or of the Inſufficiency of the Appellant, ch. 23. ſect. 152.

The Jury may find that there were Abbettors, tho' on the Acquittal of another Defendant they had found that there was none. *ibid.*

Judment againſt the Abettors for the Damages cannot be for Part, but only for the whole, ch. 23. ſect. 153.


The

The Appellee may ſue for Damages by Attorney, ch. 23. ſect. 154.
Or by Original, and Count for higher Damages than thoſe found by the Jury, ch. 23. ſect. 155.
If he proceeded by judicial Proceſs, a Diſtreſs is moſt adviſeable, ch. 23. ſect. 156.
He needs not ſhew the Time and Place of the Abetment till the Abettors appear, ch. 23. ſect. 157.
A Nonſuit of one Suit no Bar of another, ch. 23. ſect. 158.

T.

In what Caſes the Appellant is to be fined or amerced, ch. 23. ſect. 159.

## Appearance.

Where it ſalves Defects in meſne Proceſs, ch. 23. ſect. 102, and 143. and ch. 27. 107 to 111. ch. 35. ſect. 8.
Whether it ſalve the Defect of an Addition, ch. 23. ſect. 125. See **Nonſuit.**

## Apprentice.

Under fifteen Years of Age, not within 12 *Annæ*, concerning Larceny in Houſes, ch. 33. ſect 67.

## Approver.

The Meaning of the Word, ch. 24. ſect. 1.
When a man may be ſaid to become an Approver, ch. 24. ſect. 2.
A Peer cannot be an Approver, ch. 24. ſect. 3.
Nor a Perſon attainted, nor, as ſome ſay, a Perſon outlawed in a Perſonal Action, ch. 24. ſect. 4.
Nor a Perſon in Holy Orders, ch. 24. ſect. 7.
Nor an Ideot, *&c.* nor an Infant under the Age of Diſcretion, ch. 22. ſect. 5.
Whether a Woman, or Infant of the Age of Diſcretion may be Approvers, ch. 24. ſect 6.
No one ſhall be an Approver till he has confeſſed the Crime in the Indictment, ch. 24. ſect. 8.
Whether one who has pleaded Not guilty may be an Approver, ch. 4. ſect. 10.
No one can be an Approver unleſs he be indicted of Treaſon or Felony, ch. 24. ſect. 10, 11.
If he be alſo appealed he can no longer be an Approver ch. 24. ſect. 12.
Nor can the Appellee of an Approver be an Approver, ch. 24. ſect. 13.
No one can approve another of any other Crime but that in the Indictment, ch. 24. ſect. 14.
If it appear that there be no ſuch Perſons as thoſe appealed by the Approver, he may be hanged, ch. 24. ſect. 15.
Before what Juſtices a Man may be admitted to be an Approver, ch. 24. ſect. 16.
It is in the Diſcretion of the Court, whether it will ſuffer one to be an Approver, ch. 24. ſect. 9, 17.
A Coroner ſhall be aſſigned to receive his Appeal, *&c.* ch. 24. ſect. 18.
How far ſuch Coroner is authoriſed to receive and proceed upon it, ch. 9. ſect. 43.
Such Coroner ſhall limit the Time within which the Appeal ſhall be made, ch. 24. ſect. 19.
The Approver ought to be at his Liberty during all that Time, ch. 24. ſect. 20.
He muſt make his Appeal every Day, and repeat it in Court, ch. 24. ſect. 21.
What Proceſs is to be awarded againſt the Appellees, ch. 24. ſect. 22.
The Appellee may either wage Battle, or put himſelf upon his Country, ch. 24. ſect. 23.
Whether the Approver or Appellee will be obliged to fight more than once, ch. 24. ſect. 24.
Whether an Approver being vanquiſhed by one, can carry on the Appeal againſt the reſt, *ibid.*
An Approvement ceaſes by the King's Pardon, either of the Approver or Appellee, ch. 24. ſect. 25.
Whether it ouſt the Approver or Appellee of the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 24. ſect. 26.
Where the Approver is to have his Wages and Pardon, ch. 24. ſect. 27.
Whether the Appellee of an Approver be repleviſable, ch. 14. ſect. 43, 52.
The Penalty of purſuing a Pardon of an Approver who becomes a Felon again. ch. 24. ſect. 27.

## Arbitrement.

A good Bar of an Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 24.

## Argument.

Where it ſhall not be received to ſupply the Want of an expreſs Allegation, ch. 23. ſect. 82. ch. 29. ſect. 51.

## Arms.

Diſputes concerning them, where determinable, ch. 4 ſect. 7.

## Arraignment.

A.

Whether a Man may be arraigned upon an Indictment while an Appeal for the ſame Crime is depending againſt him, ch. 25. ſect. 15.
The Perſon arraigned ought not to have his hands tied together, nor Fetters on, ch. 28. ſect. 2.
Neither is it neceſſary that he hold up his Hand, *ibid.*
Where the Arraignment ſhall be in *Engliſh*, and where in *French*, ch. 28. ſect. 3.
Where in the King's Bench on the Plea-Side, and where on the Crown-Side, ch. 28. ſect. 4.
Where on the Count after a Nonſuit or Abatement of the Writ, *&c.* ch. 28. ſect. 7 to 13.
Whether an Omiſſion of it be Error, ch. 28. ſect. 6.
Where a Perſon ſhall be arraigned on ſeveral Appeals or Indictments, ch. 28. ſect. 7, 8.

B.

If the Principal be fully acquitted, ch. 29. ſect. 36. or found guilty of Manſlaughter, ch. 29. ſect. 24. the Acceſſary ſhall not be arraigned.
The Principal muſt be convict at the Suit of the King or Party reſpectively, before the Acceſſary can be arrainged at his Suit, ch. 29. ſect. 39.
An erroneous Attainder, while it ſtands unreverſed, is ſufficient for this Purpoſe, ch. 29. ſect. 40.
At Law where-ever the Attainder of the Principal was prevented by Death or otherwiſe, the Acceſſary could not be arraigned, ch. 29. ſect. 41.
But the Death or Pardon of the Principal after his Attainder availed not the Acceſſary, ch 29. ſect. 42.
At this Day a Conviction of the Principal is equivalent to an Attainder as to this Purpoſe, ch. 29. ſect. 43.
Receivers of ſtolen Goods, how puniſhable without a Conviction of the Principal, ch. 29. ſect. 44.
Whether the Acceſſary may be arraigned before the Principal hath appeared, ch. 29. ſect. 45, 46.

## Array.

Not to be challenged till a full Jury appear, ch. 43. ſect. 1.

## Arreſt.

### A.

*By private Perſons enjoined by Law.* Where Perſons are liable to be fined and impriſoned for not apprehending an Offender, ch. 12. ſect. 1, 2. ch. 29. ſect. 10, 27.
Where a Townſhip or Hundred may be amerced for the Eſcape of a Manſlayer, ch. 12. ſect. 2, 3.
How far all Perſons are bound to aſſiſt an Hue and Cry, ch. 12. ſect. 5.
Upon whom it may be raiſed, *ibid.*
The Puniſhment for levying it without Cauſe, *ibid.*
In what Manner it is to be raiſed, ch. 12. ſect. 5, 6.
Private Perſons are bound to aſſiſt Officers of Juſtice in making an Arreſt, *&c.* ch. 12. ſect. 7.

### B.

*Permitted by Law.* What are ſuch probable Cauſes of Suſpicion as will juſtify the Arreſt of an innocent Perſon for Felony, ch. 12. ſect. 8 to 15.
By whom the Perſon muſt be ſuſpected who is arreſted on Suſpicion of Felony, ch. 12. ſect. 15.
Generally no Suſpicion will juſtify an Arreſt where no Treaſon or Felony hath been committed, or dangerous Wound given, ch. 12. ſect. 16.
Whether this Rule holds as to Arreſts on a Hue and Cry, or by Virtue of a Warrant from a Juſtice of Peace, ch. 12. ſect. 16, 17.
In what Manner an Arreſt upon Suſpicion is to be juſtified in pleading, ch. 12. ſect. 18.
Where an Arreſt may be made for the Prevention of a Felony intended, ch. 12. ſect. 19.
Night-walkers, and Common Cheats, *&c.* may be arreſted by private Perſons of their own Authority, ch. 12. ſect. 20, 21.
But generally an Arreſt for inferior Offences requires a Warrant from a Juſtice of Peace, *ibid.*

### C.

*Arreſts by private Perſons, where rewarded.* The Reward for apprehending a Highwayman, ch. 12. ſect. 22, 23, 24.
For apprehending a Counterfeiter or Clipper of the Coin, ch. 12. ſect. 25.
For apprehending a Shop-lifter, *&c.* ch. 12. ſect. 26.
For apprehending a Burglar, *&c.* ch. 12. ſect. 27.

### D.

*Watchman.* What Arreſts may be juſtified by Watchmen, ch. 13. ſect. 5, 6.
*Conſtable.* Whether a Conſtable have a greater Power to make an Arreſt for Felony than a private Perſon, ch. 13. ſect. 7.
*Affray.* How far he has greater Power than a private Perſon to make an Arreſt for an Affray, ch. 13. ſect. 8.
*Warrant.* An Arreſt without a Warrant cannot be made good by a Warrant ſubſequent, ch. 13. ſect. 9.
Whether the Conſtable may retake or retain one who has eſcaped, ch 10. ſect. 9. *Eſcape.*
He cannot juſtify an Arreſt by Force of a Juſtice's Warrant for a Matter appearing to be out of his Juriſdiction, ch. 13. ſect. 10.
As he may by force of a general Warrant expreſſing no certain Time, *ibid.*
Whether he can juſtify the Execution of a general Warrant to ſearch for Felons or ſtol'n Goods, ch. 13. ſect. 10, 17. *Warrant to ſearch for ſtol'n Goods.*
Whether the Arreſt of an innocent Perſon may be juſtified by the Warrant of a Juſtice of Peace, ch. 13. ſect. 11.

### E.

Where Arreſts may be made by Bailiffs of Towns, ch. 13. ſect. 12 *Bailiffs of Towns.*
Where by Juſtices of Peace, ch. 13. ſect. 13. *Juſtices of Peace.*
Where a Juſtice of Peace may arreſt by Parol without Warrant, ch. 13. ſect 14. *Parol. Warrant.*
He may grant his Warrant not only for Offences againſt the Peace, but generally for all Matters within his Juriſdiction, ch. 13. ſect. 15.
Whether one Juſtice may grant his Warrant for on Offence not cognizable by leſs than two, ch. 13. ſect. 16.
Whether Suſpicion of Felony be a good Ground for a Warrant againſt a Perſon not indicted, ch. 13. ſect. 18. *Suſpicion.*
It is the ſafeſt for the Party who has the Suſpicion to make the Arreſt by Virtue of ſuch Warrant, ch. 13. ſect. 19.
Whether there be no Difference between ſuch Warrants for Cauſes which the Juſtice may determine, and Warrants for Cauſes which he cannot determine, ch. 13. ſect. 20.
What ought to be the Form of the Warrant, ch. 13. ſect. 21 to 27.
In what Manner it is to be executed, ch. 13. ſect. 28, 29, 30.

### F.

Where Doors may be broken open in order to make an Arreſt, ch. 14. *Doors broke open.*
Whether an Arreſt of a Suitor may be diſcharged by the Court, ch. 1. ſect. 18.
What ſhall amount to an Arreſt, ch. 19. ſect. 1.

## Arreſt of Judgment.

May be moved after a Confeſſion of the Indictment, ch. 31. ſect. 4.
For what Faults, and at what Time Judgment may be arreſted, ch. 41. ſect. 1. ch 25. ſect. 147. 148.

## Arſon.

Appeal of it, ch. 23. ſect. 73.
What ſhall make a Man Acceſſary to it, ch. 29. ſect. 18, 21, 22.
Not bailable, ch. 15. ſect. 45, 46, 49, 63.
Whether excluded from Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 38.

## Aſſault. See Son aſſault demeſne.

## Aſſent.

Where it make a Man Acceſſary to Felony, ch. 29. ſect. 10, 16, *&c.*

## Aſſiſe.

The Power of Juſtices of Aſſiſe in criminal Matters depends on Statute, ch. 7. ſect. 1.
Their Power to deliver Gaols by the Statute *de finibus*, ch. 7. ſect. 2, 3.
Whether their Power by this Statute extend as well to Treaſons as Felonies, ch. 7. ſect. 4, 6, 7.
Whether it requires a Special Commiſſion, ch. 7. ſect. 5.
Such Juſtices may have a Special Commiſſion as to Counterfeiters of the Coin, by Force of 3 *H.* 5. ch. 7. ſect. 6, 7.
They may award Proceſs into any County againſt the Appellee of an Approver, ch. 7. ſect. 8.
By what Warrant they hold Plea of an Appeal of Robbery, ch. 7. ſect. 9.
Their Power in Relation to Conſpirators, Maintainers, Embraceors, Falſe Informers, *&c.* ch. 7. ſect. 10, 11, 12, 13.
Their Power in Relation to Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Eſcheators, Coroners, Clerks, Bailiffs and Stewards, *&c.* ch. 7. ſect. 15, 16, 17.
Their Power in Relation to Capital Offences tried before them by Writ of *Niſi prius*, ch. 7. ſect. 17, 18.
They ſhall not exerciſe their Office in any County wherein they were born, or do inhabit, ch. 7. ſect. 19, 20.
Plea in Abatement found againſt the Defendant in Aſſiſe not peremptory, ch. 23. ſect. 131.

## Aſſociation.

Commiſſion of Aſſociation, ch. 5. ſect. 16, 17.
Not good without a Writ to the Party to be aſſociated, ch. 5. ſect. 2.

## Attachment.

By what Court, and againſt whom grantable, and in what Manner to be proceeded upon, ch. 22. ſect. 1.
Where grantable for not executing a Writ, ch. 22. ſect. 2.
Where for doing it oppreſſively, ch. 22. ſect. 3.
Where for not doing it effectually, ch. 22. ſect. 4.
Where for making a falſe Return, ch. 22. ſect. 5.
Where againſt Attornies for appearing for a Man without any Warrant, or not cauſing the Warrant to be recorded, ch. 22. ſect. 6, 7, 8, 9.
Where for Injuſtice to their Clients, or other Contempts of the Court, or diſhoneſt Practice, ch. 22. ſect. 10, 11.
Where againſt other Officers of the Court, ch. 22. ſect. 12.
Where againſt Jurors for not appearing, ch. 22. ſect. 14.
Where for refuſing to be ſworn, or to give any Verdict, ch. 22. ſect. 15, 16, 25.
Where for an Endeavour to impoſe upon the Court, ch. 22. ſect. 17.
Where for a Misbehaviour after their Departure from the Bar, ch. 22. ſect. 18.
Where for receiving Inſtructions from the Parties, ch. 22. ſect. 19.
Whether for merely giving a Verdict againſt Evidence, ch. 22. ſect. 20.
Whether for not following the Directions of the Judge where the Fact is agreed, ch. 22. ſect. 21.
Whether for refuſing to give an Anſwer to a Judge demanding their Opinions of a particular Fact, ch. 22. ſect. 22.
Whether for refuſing to find an Office upon full Evidence, ch. 22. ſect. 23, 24.
Where againſt inferior Judges for proceeding without Juriſdiction, ch. 22. ſect. 25.
Where for acting unjuſtly, oppreſſively or irregularly, ch. 22. ſect. 26.
Where for Delay of Juſtice, ch. 22. ſect. 27.
Where for a Contempt of a Superior Court, ch. 22. ſect. 28, 29.
Where againſt Counſellors, ch. 22. ſect. 30.
Where againſt Gaolers, ch. 22. ſect. 31, 32.
Where againſt Peers, ch. 23. ſect. 33.
Where againſt any other Perſon for a Reſcous or other Contempt of the King's Writ, ch. 22. ſect. 34.
Where for Contempts in the Face of the Court, ch. 22. ſect. 35.
Where for contemptuous Words or Writings concerning the Court, ch. 22. ſect. 36.
Where for Contempts of the Rules and Awards of the Court, ch. 22. ſect. 37.
Where for taking out Proceſs without colour of Right, ch. 22. ſect. 39.
Where for making Uſe of it to help an inferior Court, ch. 22. ſect. 40.
Where for making Uſe of it in a vexatious Manner, ch. 22. ſect. 41.
Where for making Uſe of it oppreſſively or unjuſtly, ch. 22. ſect. 42.
Where for Forgeries of Writs, and other Deceits and Abuſes of the Court, ch. 22. ſect. 43.

## Attainder.

Perſons attainted for giving a Falſe Verdict may be challenged as Jurors, ch. 43. ſect. 25.
Perſons attainted cannot be Approvers, ch. 24. ſect. 4.
Nor Appellants, while the Attainder is in Force, ch. 23. ſect. 130.
Whether all Perſons are bound to take Conuſance of Attainder in their own County, ch. 29. ſect. 33.
A Perſon attainted is liable to perſonal Actions, ch. 36. ſect. 5.
How to be dealt with where he ſtands Mute, ch. 30. ſect. 8.
Where bailable, ch. 15. ſect. 40, 80.
The Attainder of an Appellant but a temporary Bar of an Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 130.
It was an Eſcape to ſuffer a Clerk his Purgation, ch. 33. ſect. 120.
See the Titles of **Corruption**, **Autrefoits acquit**, **Attaint** or **Convict**, and of **Judgment**.

## Attorney. See Premunire.

Privileged from being made a Conſtable, ch. 10. ſect. 39.
Whether in a *Qui tam*, either Party may appear by Attorney, ch. 26. ſect. 53, 54, 55.
Whether the Plaintiff or Defendant in an Appeal may appear by Attorney, ch. 23. ſect. 27, 74.
He againſt whom an Attachment is granted ſhall not appear by Attorney, ch. 22. ſect. 1.

## Averment.

Lies not againſt the Proceedings of a Court of Record, ch. 1. ſect. 14.
Cannot ſupply a Defect in an Indictment, ch. 9. ſect. 16.
See Name.

## Autrefoits acquit.

A.


Where a good Plea in Bar, ch. 35. ſect. 1.
What is the Ground of it, *ibid.*
Profert. Whether it muſt be pleaded with a *Profert*, ch. 25. ſect. 2.
*Variance.* Where a Variance between the Record of Acquittal, and the Indictment to which it is pleaded, may be helped, ch. 35. ſect. 3.
*Different County.* Where an Acquittal in one County will Bar a ſubſequent Proſecution in another, ch. 35. ſect. 3, 4.
*Treſpaſs.* Acquittal in Treſpaſs no Bar of a Proſecution for Larceny, ch. 35. ſect. 5.
Acquittal of one Felony bars not a Proſecution for another different in Subſtance, *ibid.*
But an Acquittal of Murder bars a Proſecution for Petit Treaſon, *ibid.*
*Other Diſcharges.* Whether other Diſcharges of a Defendant have the ſame Effect, as to the barring of a ſubſequent Proſecution, as an Acquittal by Verdict, ch. 35. ſect. 6, 7.
*Vanquiſhment.* Whether a Vanquiſhment of the Appellant have the like Effect as an Acquittal by Battel, ch. 35. ſect. 7.


B.


The Record of Acquittal pleaded in Bar of a ſubſequent Proſecution muſt be free from Error, ch. 35. ſect. 8.
And on a Suit brought by one who had a Right to bring it, ch. 35. ſect. 9.
But it is not material in what Court it was, ſo that ſuch Court had a proper Juriſdiction, ch. 35. ſect. 10. See **County**, B. for **Acquittals in** Wales.
How far an Acquittal of a Man as Principal will bar a ſubſequent Proſecution againſt him as Acceſſary, & *e converſo*, ch. 35. ſect. 11, 12, 13.
By 3 *H.* 7. an Acquittal on an Indictment of Death, is no Bar of an Appeal, ch. 35. ſect. 14.
The Conſtruction of this Statute, ch. 35. ſect. 15, 16.


C.


Autrefoits attaint. *Autrefoits attaint* generally a good Bar of a ſubſequent Proſecution for the ſame or another Felony, ch. 36. ſect. 1.
For what Reaſons, *ibid.*
It was no Bar for one who had broken the Priſon of the Ordinary, ch. 36. ſect. 8.
*Error.* Neither is it any Bar if the firſt Attainder be reverſed for Error, ch. 36. ſect. 2.
*Pardon.* Neither is an Attainder on an Indictment, when pardoned, a Bar of an Appeal, ch. 36. ſect. 3.
Neither is an Attainder of Felony a Bar to an Indictment of High Treaſon, ch. 36. ſect. 4.
*Larceny.* Whether an Attainder of one Larceny can bar a Proſecution for another, ch. 36. ſect 5.
A Perſon attainted of one Felony may be proſecuted for another, in order to bring the Acceſſaries to ſuch other Felony, to their Trial, ch. 36. ſect. 6.
*Treſpaſs.* Judgment againſt a Man for Treſpaſs bars not a Proſecution for Larceny, ch. 36. ſect. 7.
Judgment of *Pain fort & dure*, whether a Bar of a ſubſequent Proſecution, *ibid.*
Whether an Attainder on an Indictment of Death bar an Appeal, ch. 36. ſect. 9.


D.


*Autrefoits convict* of one Felony no Bar to a Proſecution for another, ch. 36. ſect. 10. Autrefoits convict.
But a Bar to a ſecond Proſecution for the ſame Felony, except in the Caſe of Death, *ibid.*
How far *Autrefoits convict*, and Clergy thereon had, bars a ſubſequent Proſecution for the ſame or a different Felony, ch. 36. ſect. 11.
Conviction of Manſlaughter and Clergy had thereon, bars a ſubſequent Proſecution for the ſame Death, ch. 36. ſect. 12.
Not material whether the Appeal to which ſuch Conviction and Clergy are pleaded, were depending at the Time of the Conviction or not, ch. 36. ſect. 13.
Neither is it material whether the Party were called to Judgment or not, before he prayed his Clergy, ch. 36. ſect. 14.
But if the Record be erroneous it is no Bar, ch. 36. ſect. 15.
How the Plea of *Autrefoits convict*, and Clergy had thereon muſt conclude, ch. 36. ſect. 16.
Whether a Verdict finding a Man guilty of Excuſable Homicide, will bar a ſubſequent Proſecution for the ſame Death, ch. 30. ſect. 17.
Where a Conviction on a Penal Statute is pleadable to a ſubſequent Proſecution, ch. 26. ſect. 64, 65.


See **Verdict.**

## Award.


Where an Attachment lies for diſobeying an Award made in Purſuance of a Submiſſion by Rule of Court, ch. 22. ſect. 37.


---

## Bail.

A.


WHERE a Priſoner may be diſcharged without Bail, ch. 15. ſect. 1.
In what Reſpects Bail and Mainpriſe agree, ch. 15. ſect. 2.
In what they differ, ch. 15. ſect. 3.
Whether thoſe who bail a Man may detain him themſelves, *ibid.*
What ſhall be ſaid to be ſufficient Bail, ch. 15. ſect. 4.
He who has taken inſufficient Bail may compel the Party to find better, *ibid.*
But exceſſive Bail is not to be required, ch. 15. ſect. 5.


B.


The Offence of taking inſufficient Bail, ch. 15. ſect. 6.
The Offence of taking it where it ought to be denied, how puniſhable at Law, ch. 6. ſect. 9. ch. 15. ſect. 7.
How by the Statute of *Weſtm.* 1. ch. 15. ſect. 8.
How by Juſtices of Aſſiſe by Force of the Statute *de finibus*, ch. 6. ſect. 11, 12. ch. 15. ſect. 9.
How by Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery by Force of 4 *E.* 3. ch. 6. ſect. 13, 14. ch. 15. ſect. 10: See **Gaol-Delivery**, A.
How by Force of 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* ch. 6. ſect. 15. ch. 15. ſect. 11.
Thoſe who bail a Perſon muſt at their Peril inform themſelves of the Cauſe of his Commitment, ch. 15. ſect. 12.


C.

C.

The Offence of denying, delaying or obſtructing Bail, how puniſhable at Law, ch. 15. ſect. 13.
How by *Weſtm.* 1. ch. 15. ſect. 15.
He who commits a Man for want of Bail needs not demand of him to find it, ch. 15. ſect. 14.
Habeas Corpus *Act.* In what Manner, and under what Penalty a *Habeas Corpus* made out in Purſuance of 31 *Car.* 2. is to be obeyed by the Gaoler, *&c.* ch. 15. ſect. 16, 19.
In what Manner ſuch *Habeas Corpus* is to be marked, ch. 15. ſect. 17.
By whom, and upon what Requeſt, and when, and under what Penalties it is to be granted for Crimes under the Degree of Treaſon or Felony, and the Party bailed, ch. 15. ſect. 17, 18, 22.
The Penalty for impriſoning the Party again after he hath been bailed, ch. 15. ſect. 20.
Where ſuch *Habeas Corpus* is grantable for Treaſon or Felony, ch. 15. ſect. 21.
During the Aſſiſes in any County, Priſoners are bailable only by the Judge of Aſſiſe, ch. 15. ſect. 22.
Where a Judge is liable to an Action for denying a *Habeas Corpus*, ch. 15. ſect. 24.

D.

*Bail by the Sheriff.* In what Caſes Bail is grantable by the Sheriff, *ex Officio*, ch. 15. ſect. 25, 26, 27.
Where by a Conſtable, ch. 15. ſect. 26.
Neither Sheriff nor Conſtable can take Bail by Recognizance, but only by Obligation, *ibid.*
Whether the Sheriff have loſt his Power of bailing by the Statutes which authorize Juſtices of Peace, and that take away the Power of the Torn, ch. 15. ſect. 26, 27.
Where the Sheriff may take bail on the Writ of *adio & atia*, ch. 15. ſect 29.
Where on a Writ of Mainpriſe, *ibid.*
Whether ſuch a Writ be grantable at this Day, ch. 15. ſect. 30.
Where on a Writ of *Homine replegiando*, ch. 15. ſect. 31.

E.

*Bail by* Weſtm. 1. 15. Who are repleviſable and who not by *Weſtm.* 1. ch. 15. ſect. 32.
Whether Perſons taken for the Death of a Man be repleviſable, ch. 15. ſect. 33, 34, 35.
Whether thoſe taken by the Commandment of the King, ch. 15. ſect. 36.
Whether thoſe taken by the Commandment of the Juſtices, ch. 15. ſect. 37.
Whether thoſe taken for the Foreſt, ch. 15. ſect. 38, 39.
Whether thoſe who are under a Judgment, Confeſſion, Sentence or Conviction, ch. 15. ſect. 40.
Where the King's Bench may Bail a Perſon outlawed, or convict of Manſlaughter, *ibid.*
Perſons taken with the Manner not repleviſable, ch. 15. ſect. 41.
Nor thoſe who have broken Priſon, ch. 15. ſect. 42.
Whether thoſe appealed by Approvers, ch. 15. ſect. 43.
Whether Thieves openly known and notorious, ch. 15. ſect. 44.
Whether Perſons openly and manifeſtly guilty of Crimes under the Degree of Felony, ch. 15. ſect. 45, 46, 51.
Whether thoſe taken for *Arſon*, falſe Money, falſifying the Seal, or Treaſon touching the King himſelf, ch. 15. ſect. 45.

F.

Whether the Sheriff be bound to impriſon thoſe who are accuſed of Crimes for which he cannot replevy them when once impriſoned, ch. 15. ſect. 46.
King's Bench not within *Weſtm.* 1. ch. 15. ſect. 47.
Where Perſons indicted of Grand Larcenies, and other Felonies are repleviſable, *&c.* ch. 15. ſect. 48, 49.
Where Perſons impriſoned for a light Suſpicion, ch. 15. ſect. 49.
Where Perſons impriſoned for Petit Larceny, ch. 15. ſect. 50.
Where for Treſpaſs for which a Man ſhall not loſe Life or Member, ch. 15. ſect. 51.
Whether Acceſſaries are bailable, ch. 15. ſect. 53.
Whether ſtrong Preſumptions of Guilt ſhall not ouſt them of the Benefit of Bail, as well as bad Reputation, *ibid.*

G.

Regularly any one Juſtice may bail a Perſon indicted at Seſſions, or for a dangerous Wound, *&c.* ch. 15. ſect. 54, 62. *By Juſtices of Peace.*
And by 1 *R.* 3. any one ſuch Juſtice had the like Power in Relation to any Perſons impriſoned for Suſpicion of Felony, ch. 15. ſect. 55.
But 3 *H.* 7. requires two ſuch Juſtices, whereof one ſhall be of the *Quorum*, to take the Bail, and to certify it, *&c.* ch. 15. ſect. 56.
And 1 *&* 2 *Ph. &. M.* forbids Juſtices of Peace to bail any Perſons declared irrepleviſable by *Weſtm.* 1, ch. 15. ſect. 58.
And it requires the Juſtices to take the Examination of thoſe whom they bail for Felony, and the Information of thoſe that bring them before them, ch. 15. ſect. 59.
Alſo it requires them to bind the Informers to give Evidence at the next Gaol Delivery, *&c.* ch. 15. ſect. 60.
But it ſaves the old Way of Proceeding in *London* and *Middleſex* and Towns corporate, ch. 15. ſect. 61.
Whether one Juſtice of Peace can bail a Perſon for a Crime not within his Conuſance, whereof ſuch Perſon hath not been indicted at Seſſions, ch. 15. ſect. 62.
What Power Juſtices of Peace have in Relation to the Bailment of Perſons declared to be irrepleviſable by *Weſtm.* 1. as thoſe taken for Treaſon againſt the King's Perſon, *Arſon* and Homicide, *&c.* ch. 15. ſect. 63, 65.
They ought not to bail on Proceſs in Civil Actions, or for Contempts to Superior Courts, ch. 15. ſect. 64.

H.

Where Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery may bail a Perſon convicted of excuſable Homicide, or of Manſlaughter, ch. 15. ſect. 65. *By Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery.*
Whether they may bail an Appellee upon the Plea of Excommunication, *ibid.*
Where in other Caſes, *ibid.*

I.

The Court of King's Bench may bail Perſons committed by Colour of an illegal Patent, ch. 15. ſect. 66. *By the Court of King's Bench.*

*On Commitment by Privy Council.* Or by Warrant from the Privy Council declaring the Cauſe of the Commitment, *ibid.*

*Our King's Special Command.* The Arguments for and againſt its bailing Perſons committed by Warrant expreſſing no other Cauſe but the King's ſpecial Command, ch. 15. ſect. 67, 68.

How this Point is at this Day ſettled by Parliament, ch. 15. ſect. 69, 70, 71, 72.

*Or by either Houſe of Parliament.* Whether the Court of King's Bench will Bail Perſons committed by either Houſe of Parliament for Want of Form in the Commitment, ch. 15. ſect. 73.

Whether for a Matter not appearing to be out of the Juriſdiction of the Houſe, *ibid.*

Whether upon a Diſſolution or Prorogation, ch. 15. ſect. 74.

Whether upon an Impeachment, ch. 15. ſect. 75.

Whether upon a Commitment for a Contempt in the Court of Chancery, for being too general, or for other want of Form, or for being grounded on a Decree concerning a Matter adjudged at Law, ch. 15. ſect. 76.

Whether upon a Commitment by an inferior Court of Common Law for want of Form, or other Defect in the Commitment, ch. 15. ſect. 77.

Whether by confeſſing and avoiding the Return of the *Habeas Corpus*, ch. 15. ſect. 78.

Where upon Examination of the Nature of Proſecution whereon the Priſoner was indicted below, ch. 15. ſect. 79.

Where it will bail Perſons irrepleviſable by *Weſtm.* 1. as thoſe attainted or convict of Felony, *&c.* ch. 15. ſect. 80.

K.

*By the other Courts of* Weſtminſter-Hall. Where bail is grantable by the Courts of Chancery, Common Pleas or Exchequer, ch. 15 ſect. 81, 82.

*Form of the Bail-peace.* Where the Bail ſhall be bound in a certain Sum, and where Body for Body, ch. 15. ſect. 83.

The Conſequence of being bound Body for Body, *ibid.*

*Forfeiture of the Recognizance.* Whether the Recognizance on a Bailment for Felony be forfeited by the Party's ſtanding Mute, ch. 15. ſect. 84.

Whether by praying the Benefit of Clergy, *ibid.*

What ſhall forfeit a Recognizance to appear to an Information, *&c.* 84.

L.

Whether the Bailing one not bailable amount to an Eſcape, ch. 19. ſect. 10.

**Bailiff.**

Where liable to an Attachment, ch. 22. ſect. 2, 3, 4, 5.

Where he needs not ſhew his Warrant when he makes an Arreſt, ch. 13. ſect. 28.

Puniſhable by Juſtices of Aſſiſe, ch. 7. ſect. 15.

Cannot diſtrain for an Amercement, *&c.* in the Torn without a Special Warrant, ch. 10. ſect. 30.

**Bailiffs of Towns.**

Their Power of arreſting Night-walkers, ch. 13. ſect. 12.

**Baniſhment.**

Whether a legal Puniſhment, ch. 48. ſect. 16.

**Bar.**

For Pleas in Bar, ch. 35. *in the Prefatory Part.*

That which hath been a good Bar of one Indictment or Appeal will be a good Bar of another Indictment or Appeal reſpectively, ch. 35. ſect. 6.

The Attainder of an Appellant is but a temporary Bar of the Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 130.

See the Titles of **Autrefoits attaint, Convict,** and **arquit,** and **Pardon.**

**Baronet.**

Not within 1 *E.* 6. which will not ſuffer a Writ to be abated for the Plaintiff's taking a new Name of Dignity, ch. 23. ſect. 104.

Good Plea in Abatement againſt one by the Name of *J. S.* Knight, that he is a Baronet and no Knight, ch. 25. ſect. 69. See ch. 27. ſect. 86.

**Barratry.**

How indicted, *&c.* ch. 25. ſect. 59.

**Baſtard.**

May have the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 5.

What Evidence is ſufficient of the Murder of a Baſtard, ch. 46. ſect. 43.

**Battery.**

A Count of Battery abates a Writ of Mayhem, ch. 23. ſect. 20.

A Recovery in it bars an Appeal of Mayhem, *non e converſo*, ch. 23. ſect. 22.

Whether an Action for it can be barred by a Nonſuit in an Appeal of Mayhem, *&c.* ch. 23. ſect. 26.

**Battel.**

In what Caſes, and at whoſe Election there may be a Trial by Battel, *&c.* ch. 24. ſect. 23. ch. 45. ſect. 1.

The Manner of waging it by the Civil Law, ch. 45. ſect. 2.

The Manner of waging it by the Common Law, ch. 45. ſect. 3.

Whether an Approver or Appellee be bound to fight more than once, ch. 24. ſect. 24. ch. 45. ſect: 3.

Againſt what Appellants in Reſpect of their Infirmity, Dignity, or Privilege, there ſhall be no Wager of Battel, ch. 45. ſect. 4, 5, 6.

Whether Wager of Battel may be counterpleaded by Reaſon of a violent Preſumption of Guilt in the Appellee, ch. 45. ſect. 7.

It is ouſted in Appeals of Rape by Statute, ch. 45. ſect. 8.

Whether it lie in Appeals of Mayhem, ch. 23. ſect. 28.

See **Vanquiſhment.**

**Bawdy-houſe.**

Frequenters of Bawdy-Houſes to be arreſted by Conſtables, ch. 10. ſect. 34.

## Behaviour.

An Appeal by one disabled to be an Approver, where a good Cause to bind to the good Behaviour. ch. 15. sect. 43.
Whether a Recognizance for it to be superseded by a *Certiorari*, ch. 27. sect. 63.

## Bench. See King's Bench.

## Bigamy.

Whether exluded from the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. sect. 6, 7.
Where indictable where the first Marriage was beyond Sea, and the second in *England*, ch. 23. sect. 39.

## Bills of Exceptions. See Exceptions.

## Bishop.

*Irish* Bishops, a good Addition, ch. 23. sect. 109.

## Blank Warrant.

Whether filling one up be a good Ground for an Attachment, ch. 22. sect. 3.

## Blind.

Cannot have the Benefit of Clergy, ch 39. sect. 5.
No Wager of Battle against a blind Man, ch. 45. sect. 4.

## Booth.

Robbery in it, where ousted of Clergy, ch. 33. sect. 90, 93.

*Bona & catalla*, ch. 25. sect. 74, 75. See Goods.

## Breaking Prison. See Prison.

## Breaking Houses. See House-breakers.

## Bristol.

Whether a good Addition, ch. 23. sect. 120.

## Burgaliter.

For *Burglariter*, *&c.* fatal, ch. 23. sect. 97.

## Burgess.

Not a good Addition, ch. 23. sect. 112.

## Burgh.

A good Visne, ch. 23. sect. 92.
Who may be good Jurors for Trials in Burghs, ch. 43. sect. 12, 19, 24.

## Burglar.

Reward for apprehending him, ch. 33. sect. 27.
Where excluded from Clergy, ch. 33. sect. 40, 104, 105, 106.
Where a Man found guilty in one County of an Offence which amounted to Burglary in another, is ousted of his Clergy, ch. 33. sect. 80 to 84.
What is the proper Word of Art to express the Offence, ch. 25. sect. 55.
Whether the Word *Necfeanter* be necessary, ch. 25. sect. 57.

## Burning in the Hand.

Ch. 33. sect. 121, 124. 127 to 132. See Clergy, Lett. G.

## Butler. See Charge.

## Canon Law.

THE Original Ground of the Privilege of the Clergy, and so far in Force as received in *England*, ch. 33. sect. 2, 112.

## Capias.

Where Doors may be broken open to execute it, ch. 14. sect 3, 4. See Outlawry, B.

## Capitage, Ch. 11. sect. 2.

## Caption of an Indictment.

Must shew that it was taken by twelve, *&c.* ch. 25. sect. 16, 126.
Where quashed for want of the Words *proborum & legalium hominum*, ch. 25. sect. 17.
Where amendable, ch. 25. sect. 20.
For other Matters, See Indictment, L.

## Carrier.

May have an Appeal of Larceny for Goods stol'n from him, ch. 23. sect. 44.

## Castle.

A good Visne, ch. 23. sect. 92.

## Cepit.

Necessary in an Appeal of Larceny, ch. 23. sect. 77.

## Certificate.

The Bishop's Certificate shall try the Issue of *n'unquis accouple* in loyal Matrimony, ch. 23. sect. 36, 62.
How the Offence of the Principal shall be certified, in order to proceed against the Accessary, ch. 29. sect. 53, 54.
How a Conviction of Felony shall be certified in order to exclude the Offender from his Clergy the second Time, ch. 33. sect. 14 to sect. 20.
Where the Judges shall send for a Certificate of a Conviction, *&c.* in their own Names, and where by Writ in the King's Name, ch. 29. sect. 53, 54. ch. 33. sect. 18.

## Certiorari.

A.

It may be taken out by a Stranger, ch. 23. sect 126.
Where an Appeal removed from an inferior Court by *Certiorari*, may be pleaded in Abatement of another Appeal, *ibid.*
Appeals removed into the King's Bench by *Certiorari* shall be arraigned on the Crown-side, ch. 28. sect. 4.
It moves the Record, and therefore is not proper, for the Removal of the Record against a Principal, in order to proceed against the Accessary, ch. 29. sect. 54.

B.

*To what Courts.* It lies generally to all inferior Courts whether ancient or newly erected, ch. 27. ſect. 22.

To Juſtices in *Eyre*, of Goal-Delivery, of Counties Palatine, College of Phyſicians, and Commiſſioners of Sewers, ch. 27. ſect. 23.

See the Titles of Eyre, Gaol-Delivery, Palatine, and Sewers.

Whether to the Courts of the *Cinque-Ports*, ch. 27. ſect. 24.

Whether to thoſe of *Wales*, ch. 27. ſect. 25.

Whether to thoſe of *London* or *Middleſex*, ch. 27. ſect. 26.

C.

*Where the Court has a diſcretionary Power of granting it.* It is grantable of Right at the Inſtance of the King for the Removal of an Indictment, but in Diſcretion at the Prayer of a Defendant, ch. 27. ſect. 27.

The Court will not grant it without Special Cauſe for the Removal of an Indictment before Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, *ibid.*

Nor for the Removal of an Indictment of Perjury or Forgery, *&c.* or Recuſancy, ch. 7. ſect. 28, 29.

Nor for Removal of an Indictment or Appeal, after Conviction, (ch. 27. ſect. 31.) except in the Caſe of Preſentments of offences in Foreſts before Juſtices in *Eyre*, which are removeable only after Conviction, ch. 27. ſect. 32.

Nor for the Removal of a Recognizance of Appearance in an inferior Court, ch. 27. ſect. 33.

What ſhall be a ſpecial Cauſe ſufficient for theſe Purpoſes, ch. 27. ſect. 27, 31.

What is required previous to the filing of a *Certiorari* for the Removal of an Order of Commiſſioners of Sewers, ch. 27. ſect. 34.

D.

*Where reſtrained by Statute.* *Habeas Corpus*, or *Certiorari* for the Removal of a Priſoner or Recognizance, how to be ſigned, ch. 27. ſect. 35, 40.

Where a *Certiorari* requires a Motion and Rule of Court, ch. 27. ſect. 36.

Where not grantable for the Removal of Matters relating to the Highways, (ch. 27. ſect. 37.) or ſmall Tithes, (ch. 27. ſect. 38.) or the King's Revenue, ch. 27. ſect. 39.

E.

How the *Fiat* for a *Certiorari* is to be ſigned, ch. 27. ſect. 40.

Whether by Force of approved Precedents a *Certiorari* may be directed to others than the Judge below, ch. 27. ſect. 41.

Where to Executors, *&c.* of a Judge, ch. 27. ſect. 42, 44.

Whether a *Certiorari* for the Removal of a Record of a Seſſions of the Peace, ſhall be directed to the *Cuſtos Rotulorum*, or to the Juſtices, *&c.* ch. 27. ſect. 43.

To whom it ſhall be directed for the Removal of an Appeal before the Coroner, ch. 9. ſect. 42. ch. 27. ſect. 41.

F.

Where a Record may be removed without any Writ of *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 44.

Where a *Certiorari* muſt be delivered at a Quarter-Seſſions, ch. 27. ſect. 45, 62.

Where the Proſecution of a *Certiorari* muſt enter into a Recognizance for the Payment of Coſts, *&c.* ch. 27. ſect. 45 to 50. and ſect. 60, 61.

The want of ſuch Recognizance ſaves not the Contempt of not returning the *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 51.

No Recognizance is required for *Certiorari's* taken out by the Proſecutor in the Court below, ch. 27. ſect. 52.

Whether the Statutes which require ſuch Recognizance alter the Power of the Judges of the King's Bench as to the taking Recognizances on *Certiorari's* by the Common Law, ch. 27. ſect. 53.

Sureties worth 20*l.* not to be refuſed, ch. 27. ſect. 54.

Whether an Indictment againſt ſeveral ſhall be removed where all of them do not find Sureties, ch. 27. ſect. 55.

What Coſts are to be taxed, ch. 27. ſect. 56.

Whether the Fine can be aggravated after Coſts have been accepted, ch. 27. ſect. 57.

What ſhall forfeit the Recognizance, ch. 27. ſect. 58.

Whether the Indictment or *Certiorari* can be quaſhed after the Recognizance is forfeited, ch. 27. ſect. 59.

G.

Whether a *Certiorari* for the Removal of an Indictment at Seſſions be a *Superſedeas*, and make the ſubſequent Proceeding erroneous, if delivered only to one Juſtice of Peace, ch. 27. ſect. 62. *Superſedeas.*

Whether the Sheriff can proceed in an Execution after a *Certiorari* delivered, ch. 27. ſect. 63.

Whether the bare Iſſuing, or Delivery of a *Certiorari*, make the ſubſequent Proceedings below erroneous, ch. 27. ſect. 64.

At what Time it ought to be delivered, ch. 27. ſect. 64.

Whether it ſuperſede a Regognizance for the Good Behaviour, or for Appearance, ch. 27. ſect. 65.

How the inferior Court ſhall proceed after the Record is remanded, ch. 27. ſect. 66.

Whether it be a Contempt to proceed without ſuch a Remand, ch. 27. ſect. 67.

No *Procedendo* after *Certiorari* filed, ch. 27. ſect. 68.

H.

*Return.* Under what Seal a *Certiorari* is to be returned, ch. 27. ſect. 70.

Whether by the very ſame Perſons to whom it is directed, ch. 27. ſect. 71.

Where a Recognizance ſhall be returned by the Juſtice of Peace himſelf who took it, and where by the Seſſions, ch 27. ſect. 72.

The Stile of Juſtices of Peace in the Return to a *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 73.

What Remedy againſt the falſe Return of a *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect, 74.

Whatſoever is put into a Return that is not ordered to be returned, is not to be regarded, ch. 27. ſect. 75.

Where the Record itſelf ſhall be certified, and where the Tenor of it only, ch. 27. ſect. 76.

I.

*Removal.* *Certiorari* improperly directed or returned, removes nothing, ch. 27. ſect. 77.


It

It may remove a Record ſubſequent to its Teſte, ch. 27. ſect. 78.
Whether it will remove an Indictment diſcontinued below, ch. 27. ſect. 79.
It removes nothing where it varies from the Record certified as to the Number, or Names, or Additions of the Juſtices, (ch. 27. ſect. 81.) or of the Thing which is the principal Subject of the Record, (ch. 27. ſect. 82, 83, 84.) or of the Parties, ch. 27. ſect. 85, 86.
Whether a Variance as to the Spelling which alters not the Sound doth any Hurt, ch. 27. ſect. 85.
An Omiſſion in the *Certiorari* of an Addition in the Record hurts not, *non e converſo*, ch. 27. ſect. 86.
Where the Record is not removed by a *Certiorari*, the Court will either quaſh the Writ, and award a new one, or ſuffer the Court below to proceed, ch. 27. ſect. 87.
How the Court above ſhall proceed upon a Record removed into it by *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 79. 87.

## Challenge.

### A.

Not to be taken till a full Jury have appeared, ch. 43. ſect. 1.
Whether a Juror can be challenged after he had been ſworn, *ibid.*
Whether the King can take a peremptory Challenge, ch. 43. ſect. 2.
Whether he need ſhew his Cauſes of Challenge before the Panel is peruſed, ch. 43. ſect. 3.
A Peer cannot challenge any of his Peers, ch. 43. ſect. 4.
A Juror challenged and drawn as to one, on a joint *Venire*, muſt be drawn to all, ch. 43. ſect. 4.
The Priſoner muſt take all his Challenges himſelf, *ibid.*
Whether a Grand Juror may be challenged, ch. 25. ſect. 16.

### B.

Whether a peremptory Challenge is allowable in all capital Caſes, ch. 43. ſect. 5.
Whether in Miſpriſion of Treaſon, *ibid.*
Whether on collateral Iſſues, ch. 43. ſect 6.
How many might be challenged peremptorily at Common Law, ch. 43. ſect. 7.
How many at this Day, ch. 43. ſect. 8.
Whether a Challenge of more than the Law allows, ſubject the Party to Judgment of Death, or ſhall be only over-ruled, ch. 43. ſect. 9.
Whether it ouſts a Man from the Benefit of Clergy. See **Clergy**, Lett. B.
Whether it ſhall be adjudged a ſtanding Mute, ch. 30. ſect. 2.
Peremptory Challenge after a Challenge for Cauſe, ch. 43. ſect. 10.

### C.

Where he who Challenges for Cauſe muſt ſhew his Cauſe preſently, ch. 43. ſect. 10.
Good Cauſes of Challenge, that a Juror is an Alien, Minor, or Villein, *ibid.*
Whether Peerage be a good Cauſe of Challenge, ch. 43. ſect. 11.
Whether want of Freehold were a good Challenge at Common Law, ch. 43. ſect. 12.
Whether the Freehold required by Common Law ought to be of any certain Value, *ibid.*
Whether the Uſe of a conditional Freehold of the ſame County continuing in the Juror when ſworn be ſufficient, ch. 43. ſect. 13.
Whether a Juror can be challenged by Force of *Weſtm.* 2. which required in certain Caſes Freehold to the Value of 40*s.* *ibid.*
Whether he may be challenged by Force of 2 *H.* 5. for want of Freehold to ſuch Value, ch. 43. ſect. 15.
Whether this Statute extend to collateral Iſſues and to Crimes not capital, ch. 43. ſect. 16.
Whether it be not repealed as to Treaſon by 1 & 2 *Ph. & M.* ch. 43. ſect. 18.
Whether a *Ceſtui que Uſe* of Freehold, or a Feoffee to an Uſe, or a Remainder Man on a State for Life, have a Freehold within it, ch. 43. ſect. 17.
Where Jurors worth 40 *l.* in Goods may paſs on the Trial of Felonies in Towns Corporate, ch. 43. ſect. 19, 20.
Where Jurors muſt have Freehold worth 10 *l. per Annum* in *England*, and 6 *l.* in *Wales*, *&c.* ch. 43. ſect. 22, 23.
Where they may be challenged for Infamy, ch. 43. ſect. 25.
Whether a Record of Conviction muſt be produced, to make a Challenge a principal one, *ibid.*
Whether Old Age, Sickneſs, or Non-reſidence, be good Cauſes of Challenge, ch. 43. ſect. 26.

### D.

An Indictor may be of the Petit Jury, ch. 43. ſect. 27.
Whether the having a Claim to a Forfeiture, or having declared an Opinion concerning the Cauſe beforehand, be a good Cauſe of Challenge, ch. 43. ſect. 28.
Whether it be a good Cauſe of Challenge that a Juror hath found others Guilty of the ſame Indictment, ch. 43. ſect. 29.
Whether the giving one's Dogs the Names of Witneſſes, ch. 43 ſect. 30.
Whether a Challenge to the Favour may be taken for or againſt the King, ch. 43. ſect. 31, 32.
Whether the being of the King's Livery, or his Tenant, be a principal Cauſe of Challenge, ch. 43. ſect. 33.

### E.

Where one Half of the Jury ſhall be Aliens, ch. 43. ſect. 34.
Such Jurors need no Freehold, *&c.* ch. 43. ſect. 35.
Indictors of Aliens need not be Aliens, ch. 43. ſect. 36.
Nor are any Aliens required for Trials of Treaſon, ch. 43. ſect. 37.
Nor in Inqueſts between Aliens and Aliens, ch. 43. ſect. 38.
Who are Denizens within the Statute concerning this Matter, ch. 43. ſect. 39.
Whether ſuch Trial muſt be prayed,, ch. 43. ſect. 40.
Whether *Scots* are Aliens to this Purpoſe, ch. 43. ſect. 41.
Whether the Aliens of the Jury muſt be of the ſame Country with that of the Party, ch. 33. ſect. 42.
Whether the Party be concluded by the Sheriff's Return of Jurors as Aliens, who are not ſuch, ch. 43. ſect. 44.
What ought to be the Form of the Return of the *Venire*, and whether the full Number both of Aliens and Denizens muſt appear, ch. 43. ſect. 45.
Whether a Deficiency may be ſupplied by a *Tales de Circumſtantibus*, *ibid.*

*Egyptians* have no Right to ſuch a *Venire*, ch. 43. ſect. 46.

## Champions.

The Battle in Appeal muſt be in proper Perſon, and not by Champions, ch. 45. ſect. 4.

## Chancery.

Whether Perſons committed by it be bailable by other Courts, ch. 15. fect. 76.

## Charge.

He who has the bare Charge of Goods without a Poſſeſſion, as a Butler or Cook, cannot maintain an Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 44.

## Cheat.

Any one may arreſt a notorious Cheat, ch. 12. ſect. 20.

## Chief Pledge.

Anciently the ſame with Petit Conſtable, ch. 10. ſect. 33.

## Church-warden.

May ſue an Appeal for the Goods of the Church which were in his Poſſeſſion, ch. 23. ſect. 44.

## Cinque-Ports.

Whether a *Certiorari* lie to their Courts, ch. 27. ſect. 24.
In what Manner to be directed, ch. 27. ſect. 41.

## Citizen.

No good Addition, ch. 23. ſect. 112.

## City.

Whether a good Viſne, ch 23. ſect. 92.
A City and the County thereof ſhall ſhall be taken *prima facie* to be of the ſame Extent, ch. 23. ſect. 120.
Who may be Jurors for Trials in Cities, ch. 43. ſect. 12, 19, 24.

## Civil Law.

A Condemnation by it corrupts not the Blood, ch. 4. ſect. 11. ch. 23. ſect. 12.
What Appeals are triable by it, ch. 4. ſect. 11. ch. 23. ſect. 11, 12, 29. ch. 45. ſect. 2.
What Credit the Courts of Common Law give to its Proceedings and to the Certificates of its Judges, ch. 4. ſect. 11.

## Clergy. See Clerk.

### A.

*Who ſhall have it.*

That the Benefit of Clergy was aciently claimed as deduced from the Law of God, ch. 33. ſect. 1.
That it was originally owing to to the Canon Law, ch. 33. ſect. 2. 112.
Not allowable to thoſe who had abjured, or confeſſed, before *Articuli cleri*, ch. 33. ſect. 3.
Sometimes denied thoſe in inferior Orderers as well as Laymen, before 25 *E.* 3. ch. 33. ſect. 4.
In later Times allowed generally to all qualified to take Holy Orders, not being Hereticks convict, *&c.* ch. 33. ſect. 5.
Whether allowable to a Perſon married ſucceſſively to two Women, or to a Widow, ch. 33. ſect. 5, 6.
Whether allowable to Women, ch. 33. ſect. 5, 7, 8.
Whether to SacrilegiousPerſons, or to thoſe who had broken Priſon, ch. 33. ſect. 9.
Whether allowable more than once to Perſons not in Holy Orders, ch. 33. ſect. 10, 11.
What greater Privilege than others, Perſons in Holy Orders have in Reſpect of the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 10, 11, 12, 13. See Clerk.
Peers ſhall neither be burnt, nor put to read, ch. 33. ſect. 102, 115.

### B.

*For what Crimes.*

At Law Clergy was generally allowable except for High Treaſon and Sacrilege, ch. 33. ſect. 20.
Whether for Petit Treaſon, ch. 33. ſect. 21.
Whether to *inſidiatores viarum*, *&c.* ch. 33. ſect. 22.
In other Cafes the Denial of it muſt be grounded on ſome Statute, ch. 33. ſect. 23.

*Whether to Felonies by Statute.*

A new Felony by Statute has Clergy unleſs expreſly excluded, ch. 33. ſect. 24.
How far the Indictment. *&c.* and Evidence which ſhall exclude a Man from his Clergy by force of a Statute muſt bring him within the Letter of it, ch. 33. ſect. 25, 79.

*Whether to Acceſſaries.*

Whether a Statute by excluding Principals from their Clergy ſhall be conſtrued to exclude the Acceſſaries, & *e converſo*, ch. 33. ſect. 26.

*Outlaws, Mute, &c.*

Whether Outlaws, and thoſe who ſtand Mute, *&c.* ſhall have their Clergy, ch. 30. ſect. 24. ch. 33. ſect. 27.
Whether Approvers, ch. 24. ſect 26.
Whether thoſe who challenge peremptorily more than the Number allowed by Law, ch. 33. ſect. 27, 28, 31, 36, 48, 49, 62, 64.
Whether a Statute by excluding thoſe who are found Guilty, exclude thoſe who confeſs or ſtand Mute, *&c.* ch. 30. ſect. 24. ch. 33. ſect. 28.

### C.

*A general View of the Statutes which ouſt the Benefit of Clergy.*

23 *H.* 8. 1. ſet forth and expounded, ch. 33. ſect. 30, 31.
25 *H.* 8. 3. ſet forth and expounded. ch. 33. ſect. 32, 33.
1 *E.* 6. 12. ſet forth and expounded, ch. 33. ſect. 34 to 42.
5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. 10. ſet forth, ch. 33. ſect. 42.
Whether it revives 23 or 25 *H.* 8. ch. 33. ſect. 43, 44.

### D.

Whether Petit Treaſon be ouſted of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 50 to 54.
Whether Homicide, ch. 33. ſect. 54 to 59.
Whether cutting a Purſe, ch. 33. ſect. 59, 60.
Whether Horſe-ſtealing, ch. 33. ſect. 61, 62, 63.
Where ſtealing to the Value of 40*s.* out of a Shop or Houſe, *&c.* ch. 33. ſect. 65, 68.
Whether ſtealing Woollen Manufactures from the Tenters, ch. 33. ſect. 69.
Whether ſtealing Naval Stores, ch. 33. ſect 70.
Whether Sacrilege, ch. 33. ſect. 72 to 76.

Whether Robbery in or near the highway, ch. 33. ſect. 77, 78, 79.

*Robbery.* How ſuch Robbery muſt be laid in the Indictment, ch. 33. ſect. 79.

Whether one found Guilty in one County of an Offence amounting to a Robbery or Burglary in another be excluded from his Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 80, 81.

Where it muſt appear by Evidence, and where by Examination, that the Offence in the other County amounted to Robbery or Burglary, ch. 33. ſect 82.

Whether the Party muſt be found Guilty in the County wherein he is tried of an Offence which needs the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 84.

Where Robbery in a Dwelling-houſe putting a Perſon in Fear, is ouſted of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 85, 86.

Where Houſe-breaking, ch. 33. ſect. 87.

Whether there muſt be an actual Breaking, ch. 33. ſect. 87.

Where Robbery in a Houſe which ſome Perſon is in at the Time, is ouſted of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect 98 to 94.

Whether a Sojourner's being in a Houſe, brings it within 5 & 6 *E.* 6. ch. 33. ſect. 93.

How an Offence of this Kind in *White-Hall* is to be proceeded againſt, ch. 33. ſect. 93.

Where Robbery in a Houſe which no Perſon is in at the Time, is ouſted of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 95.

Whether ſuch Robbery muſt be accompanied with breaking, ch. 33. ſect. 96.

Whether a Chamber of an Inn of Court, or a Lodging in *White-Hall* or *Somerſet-Houſe* be within 39 *El.* 15. ch. 33. ſect. 97.

Whether Abetto s who are preſent but do not enter, are within the ſaid Statute, ch. 33. ſect. 98.

Whether Robbery in general be ouſted of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 103.

Whether Burglary, ch. 33. ſect. 104 to 107.

Whether *Arſon*, ch. 33. ſect. 107, 108.

E.

*At what Time demandable.* Clergy was anciently demandable before any Proceeding againſt the Clerk, ch. 33. ſect. 110.

But not at this Day till after Trial, *ibid.*

Where it may be allowed after Judgment, and even under the Gallows, and after an Adjournment, ch. 33. ſect. 111.

*Demand, whether neceſſary.* Where the Court may in Diſcretion allow it, without any Demand either by the Priſoner or Ordinary, ch. 33. ſect. 112, 113.

The Temporal Judge is to determine whether the Party who demands it, be intitled to it or not, ch. 33. ſect. 113.

*Reading.* The neceſſity of reading Verſe is ouſted as to Peers by 1 *E.* 6. and as to all Perſons in general by 5 *Annæ* 6 ch. 33. ſect. 114, 115.

How the Ordinary ſhall be puniſhed for demanding or refuſing a Clerk againſt Law, ch. 33. ſect. 116.

F.

Whether a Clerk ſhall be delivered to the Ordinary before he is arraigned of all the Crimes whereof he is indicted. ch. 33. ſect. 117.

Ancienty Clerks convict being delivered to the Ordinary were kept in his Priſon till tried by a Jury of Clerks. ch. 33. ſect. 117.

The Benefit of Purgation of Acquittal by ſuch Jury, ch. 33. ſect. 117.

The Conſequence of not being able to make Purgation, ch. 33. ſect. 118.

How the Ordinary might be compelled to admit a Clerk to his Purgation, ch. 33. ſect. 119.

Where a Clerk ſhould be delivered to the Ordinary generally, and where ſpecially, *abſque purgatione faciendâ*, ch. 33. ſect. 120.

Where it was an Eſcape to ſuffer a Purgation, *ibid.*

Whether a Clerk having been delivered to the Ordinary, could be afterwards remanded, ch. 33. ſect. 117, 122.

G.

In what Manner one admitted to his Clergy is to be marked, ch. 33. ſect. 121.

Whether he may be bailed or committed, and for what Time, ch. 33. ſect. 121, 125.

The Miſchief at Common Law that Perſons admitted to their Clergy could not be after impeached for any precedent Offence, ch. 33. ſect. 112.

But now they ſhall anſwer all other Felonies not within the Benefit of Clergy, and ſhall be diſcharged only as to thoſe which are within the Benefit of it, ch. 33. ſect. 123, 126, 127.

And after burning in the Hand ſhall be delivered without Purgation, ch. 33. ſect. 124.

Whether ſuch Burning ſhall enure by way of Purgation, or Statute-Pardon, or of both, ch. 33. ſect. 128.

It reſtores the Party to his Credit, and gives a Capacity to purchaſe Goods and reſtrain the Profits of Lands, but doth not reſtore any Thing that was forfeited, ch. 33. ſect. 129.

Whether it take from the Spiritual Court the Power of depriving for the Crime for which Clergy is allowed, ch. 33. ſect. 130.

Thoſe who are exempt from burning have the ſame Privilege without it, as others with it. ch. 33. ſect. 131.

Actionable to call them Felons, ch. 33. ſect 132.

H.

Where Perſons convict of Larceny may be awarded to the Houſe of Correction, and for what Time, ch. 33. ſect. 134.

In what Caſes, and in what Manner, Perſons convict of Felonies, within or without the Benefit of Clergy, may be tranſported, &c. ch. 33. ſect. 134, &c.

The Penalty of returning without Leave, ch. 23. ſect. 134.

**Clerk.**

Whether Perſons in Holy Orders are the only Perſons intitled to the Privilege of the Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 1, 2, 4, 5.

Whether they may demand it more than once, ch. 33. ſect. 10, 11.

Whether they are intitled to it where others are not, ch. 33. ſect. 12, 13, 30, 35, 50, 107.

Whether they are to be burnt in the Hand, ch. 33. ſect. 121, 131.

The Import of the Word *Clericus*, ch. 33. ſect. 4.

A good Addition, ch. 23. ſect. 109.

Perſons in Holy Orders cannot he Approvers, ch. 24. ſect. 7.

Being Appellants the Defendant cannot wage his Battel, ch. 45. ſect. 4.

Are not to be amerced according to their Spiritual Benefices, ch. 22. ſect. 26.

## Clerk of the Crown, of Aſſiſe, and of Peace, &c.

In what Manner to certify the Conviction or Attainder of one admitted to his Clergy in order to ouſt him of the Demand of it a ſecond Time, ch. 33. ſect. 14 to 20.

## Clipping. See Coin.

## Coin.

Judgment in Treaſon for counterfeiting it, ch. 48. ſect. 4.

Reward for apprehending a Counterfeiter or Clipper of it, ch. 12. ſect. 25.

Where Clippers, *&c.* diſcovering others, are intitled to a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 4, 5.

## Collateral. See Iſſue.

Whether collateral Matters in a different County from that of an Indictment may be found in it, ch. 25. ſect. 34.

## College of Phyſicians. See Phyſicians.

## Command.

Where it makes a Man an Acceſſary before the Fact, ch. 29. ſect. 16, 18 to 23.

Whether Perſons impriſoned by the Command of the King, ch. 15. (ſect. 36, 66 to 72.) or of his Juſtices, (ch. 15. ſect. 37.) be bailable. See Title Bail, under Lett. E. I.

## Commiſſion.

Whether the Court of the Conſtable and Marſhal can be holden by Commiſſion, ch. 4. ſect 14.

All Commiſſions muſt be agreeable to known ſtated Forms, ch. 5. ſect. 2.

Whether Commiſſions of *Oyer*, *&c.* come not under the general Notions of Writs, *ibid.*

Whether any new Commiſſion not warranted by Precedents be legal, ch. 1. ſect. 4 to 10. ch. 6. ſect. 1.

Whether Commiſſions to ſeize Goods without legal Proceſs, or to enquire of Offences without giving an Authority to determine them be legal, ch. 1. ſect. 7. ch. 5. ſect. 2.

See Aſſociation, Oyer and Terminer, &c. Gaol-Delivery, Peace and Juſtices.

How Commiſſioners are to be aſſigned by the King for the Trial of Foreign Treaſons, ch. 25. ſect. 51. See Courts, Lett. A. and Judges.

Whether Judges Commiſſions be determined by the Demiſe of the King, ch. 1. ſect. 11, 12, 13.

What Commiſſions for the Peace are not ſo determined, ch. 8. ſect. 30.

## Commitment.

### A.

Whether a Clerk convicted of Manſlaughter ſhall be committed or bailed, *&c.* ch. 33. ſect. 121, 125.

Where Priſoners are bailable for want of Form in their Commitment. See Bail, under Lett. I.

Perſons apprehended for Crimes not bailable, or not offering Bail for Crimes bailable, are to be committed, ch. 16. ſect. 1.

Whether a Juſtice of Peace may commit thoſe who refuſe to be bound over, or to do the Thing he has Power to require them to do, ch. 16. ſect. 2.

Whether a Conſtable or private Perſon may commit Felons arreſted by them, or whether ſuch Commitment muſt be by Warrant by ſome Magiſtrate, ch. 16. ſect. 3.

A Privy Counſellor, or Secretary of State may commit for State-Offences, ch. 16. ſect. 4.

### B.

A Commitment to any Priſon out of the Realm is illegal, ch. 16. ſect. 5.

Whether it muſt be to the Common Gaol, ch. 16. ſect. 6.

Where a Priſoner may be lawfully detained out of the Common Gaol, ch. 16. ſect. 9.

Whether the King's Grant can authorize a private Priſon, ch. 16. ſect. 7.

Who may claim a Priſon as a Franchiſe, *ibid.*

To what Gaol he ſhall be committed who is arreſted in one County for a Felony done in another, ch. 16. ſect. 8.

Where a Priſoner ſhall be kept, whom the Gaoler will not receive, ch. 16. ſect. 9.

The Penalty of removing a Priſoner from one Priſon to another, without proper Authority, and what is a proper Authority for this Purpoſe, ch. 43. ſect. 10.

How Juſtices are to take the Examination of Offenders, and the Information of others, before they make a Commitment, and how they ought to certify ſuch Examinations and Informations, ch. 16. ſect. 11.

How long a Juſtice may detain a Priſoner in order for ſuch Examination, ch. 16. ſect. 12.

### C.

Under whoſe Hand and Seal a Commitment muſt be, and to whom directed, ch. 16. ſect. 13. — *The Form of the Commitment.*

Whether it muſt be in Writing, and ſhew the Authority of him that made it, and the Time and Place, *ibid.*

In whoſe Name, and under whoſe *Teſte* it muſt be made, ch. 16. ſect. 14.

Whether it may order a ſafe and cloſe Cuſtody, ch. 16. ſect. 15.

With what Certainty it muſt expreſs the Crime, and whether a Commitment for Treaſon or Felony in general be good, ch. 16. ſect. 16.

Whether it muſt ſhew that the Party was charged on Oath, ch. 16. ſect. 17.

What is a good Concluſion of ſuch *Mittimus*, ch. 16. ſect. 18.

### D.

In what manner Offenders ſent to Priſon are compellable to bear the Charges of the Conveyance, ch. 16. ſect. 10, 29.

To what Juſtices Commitments are to be certified, and how the Perſons committed are to be delivered, ch. 16. ſect. 21, 22.

## Common Law.

1 & 2 *Ph. & M.* which orders that all Trials of Treaſons ſhall be according to the Common Law, doth not abrogate 35 *H.* 8. concerning the Trial of Foreign Treaſon, (ch. 25. ſect. 53.) Nor 26 or 33 *H.* 8. concerning Forfeitures for Treaſon, ch. 49. ſect. 21.


Whether

Whether it abrogate 1 & 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. concerning two Witneſſes in Treaſon, ch. 25. ſect. 129, 142. (ch. 49. ſect. 2.) or 33 *H.* 8. concerning the Trial of Treaſon, &c. examined by the Privy Council, ch. 40. ſect. 3.

## Commons.

Commons of Counties in 28 *E.* 3. equivalent to Freeholders, ch. 9. ſect. 9, 10, 11.

## Computation. See Year and Day.

## Concealment.

Petit Jurors in a Leet amerceable for concealing a Matter preſentable, ch. 22. ſect. 24. ch. 11. ſect. 4.

## Confeſſion.

What is ſuch a Confeſſion as makes no Witneſſes neceſſary, ch. 25. ſect. 140.
Expreſs Confeſſion, what, ch. 31. ſect. 1.
Whether to be received after Not Guilty pleaded, *ibid.*
Whether it eſtop a Defendant from pleading Not Guilty, ch. 31. ſect. 2, 3.
An implied Confeſſion, what, and the Effect of it, ch. 31. ſect. 3, &c.
Whether any Confeſſion bar the Party from moving in Arreſt of Judgment, ch. 31. ſect. 4.
Where it may be allowed for Evidence, ch. 46. ſect. 3.
Whether the Witneſſes of a Confeſſion out of Court be Evidence, ch. 56. ſect. 4.
Whether a Confeſſion when given in Evidence can be taken by Parcels, ch. 46. ſect. 5.
Whether a Confeſſion exclude from Bail, ch. 15. ſect. 40.
Whether from Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 3.
Whether from making Purgation, ch. 33. ſect. 120.
A Statute taking away Clergy from thoſe who are found Guilty, extends to thoſe who are convicted by confeſſion, ch. 33. ſect. 28.
Whether one who has confeſſed can be ſaid to ſtand mute in Reſpect of his ſubſequent Silence, ch. 30. ſect. 4.
See Demurrer.

## Conſent.

Whether a Woman's Living with a Raviſher, &c. be concluſive Evidence of her Conſent, ch. 33. ſect. 68.
Whether one under the Age of twelve Years, can conſent to a Raviſher, ch. 23. ſect. 69.
What is forfeited by ſuch Conſent, ch. 23. ſect. 61.

## Conſervators of the Peace. See Peace, A.

## Conſpiracy.

Conviction of Conſpiracy diſables a Man from being a Witneſs or Juror, ch. 43. ſect. 25. ch. 46. ſect. 9.

## Conſtable.

### A.

*Court of Conſtable and Marſhal.* The Antiquity and Nature of the Office of High-Conſtable of *England*, ch. 4. ſect. 1, 3.
He is Keeper of the Peace throughout the Realm, ch. 8. ſect. 2.
Conſtable and Marſhal reſtrained by Statute from meddling with Pleas and Suits touching the Common Law, and reſtrained to Things touching Deeds of Arms out of the Realm, and to Things that touch War within the Realm, and to Appeals of Things done out of the Realm, not determinable by the Common Law, ch. 4. ſect. 4, 5. See Appeals under Lett. B. F.
Whether they have Conuſance of Diſputes concerning Precedency and Satisfaction in Points of Honour, and falſly aſſuming Arms, and Scandal of the Gentility of Families, ch. 4. ſect. 7.
Whether they can puniſh private Perſons for Marſhalling Funerals, ch. 4. ſect. 8.
Whether the Lord Marſhal can hold the Court without a Conſtable, ch. 4. ſect. 9.
In what Manner, and by what Law the Court proceeds, ch. 4. ſect. 11.
Whether an Information lie in it, ch. 4. ſect. 12.
Whether it may be prohibited, ch. 4. ſect. 13.
Whether it may be holden by Commiſſion, ch. 4. ſect. 14.

### B.

The Antiquity of the Offices of Conſtables of the Hundreds and Tithings, &c. ch. 10. ſect. 33. *Conſtables of Hundreds*, &c.
Their Power to keep the Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 6, 11.
Affrayers, Night-walkers, and Haunters of Bawdy-houſes, &c. to be arreſted by them, ch. 10. ſect. 34.
Thoſe who expoſe Children in the Streets, ch. 12. ſect. 19.
Felons. See *Arreſt* under Lett. D.
Where in making an Arreſt they need not ſhew their Warrant, ch. 13. ſect. 28.
Where they may execute a Warrant out of their own Precincts, ch. 13. ſect. 30.
Whether they have Power to commit or bail thoſe whom they have arreſted, ch. 15. ſect. 8, 9, 26. ch. 16. ſect. 3.
What Offences are to be preſented by them, ch. 10. ſect. 34.
They are proper Officers for executing the Warrants of Juſtices of Peace, ch. 10. ſect. 35.
Whether of Common Right they may act by Deputy, ch. 10. ſect. 36, 37.

### C.

Whether they are to be appointed by the Sheriff, or Steward, &c. or choſen by the Decennary, ch. 10. ſect. 37. *How appointed.*
Whether a Cuſtom that the Inabitants of a Town ſhall ſerve the Office of Conſtable by Turns be good, *ibid.*
Whether a Woman may ſerve the Office of Conſtable, *ibid.*
By whom a Conſtable may be removed, ch. 10. ſect. 38.
Whether Attornies and Barriſters are privileged from being Conſtables, ch. 10. ſect. 39. *Who are privileged from being Conſtables.*
Whether Aldermen of *London*, ch. 10. ſect. 40.
Whether Captains of the King's Guards, ch. 10. ſect. 41.
Whether Apothecaries, ch. 10. ſect. 45.
Whether all practiſing Phyſicians as well as thoſe of *London*, ch. 10. ſect. 41, 44.
Whether all Surgeons as well thoſe of *London*, ch. 10. ſect. 42, 43.
Whether Gentlemen of Quality, ch. 10. ſect. 41.

D.

Whether one may be commited, fined, or amerced or indicted for refuſing to be ſworn Conſtable, ch. 10. ſect. 46.
What ought to be the Form of the Indictment, *ibid.*
Whether the Court of King's Bench will command an Admiſſion or Reſtitution into, or Diſcharge from the Office of Conſtable, ch. 10. ſect. 47.
What Power of this Kind Juſtices of Peace have in Relation to Conſtables, ch. 10. ſect. 48, 49, 50.

**Conſtruction.** See **Statute.**

**Contempt.**

Where it makes a Man liable to an attachment. See the Title of **Attachment.**
It is a Contempt to adviſe one againſt whom a Warrant is iſſued, to abſent himſelf, ch. 29. ſect. 4.
Whether the Temporalities of a Biſhop may be ſeiſed for Contempts, ch. 33. ſect. 116.
Commitments for Contempts, whether bailable, ch. 15. ſect. 37, 64, 76. See **Bail**, Lett. I.
Contempts in any Court of Record fineable, *&c.* ch. 10. ſect. 15, 17.
And puniſhable by Impriſonment, alſo by any Court of Record except the Leet, ch. 1. ſect. 15.
An Amercement for a Contempt needs no Affeerment, ch. 10. ſect. 19.

*Contra pacem*, *Contra Coronam*, *&c.* See **Indictment**, I.

*Contra formam Statuti.* See **Indictment**, K. and **Statute.**

**Conviction.**

Whether on a joint Indictment ſome of the Defendants may be acquitted, and others convicted, ch. 25. ſect. 89.
Whether a Conviction on one Proſecution may be pleaded to another. See **Autrefoits arquit**, *&c.* Lett. C.
Where a Conviction diſables a Man from being a Witneſs or Juror, ch. 46. ſect. 19 to 24. ch 43. ſect. 25.
Whether a *Certiorari* be grantable after a Conviction, ch. 27. ſect. 31, 32.
Statutes excluding from Clergy Perſons found Guilty, extend to thoſe who are convicted by confeſſion, ch. 27. ſect. 28, 31.
Perſons convict of Felony, *&c.* not bailable, except by the King's Bench in Special Caſes, ch 15. ſect. 40, 80.

**Cook.** See **Charge.**

**Copy.**

Where a Defendant ſhall have a Copy of the Indictment, ch. 39. ſect. 13, 14, 15.

**Copyhold.**

Whether forfeitable for Treaſon or Felony, ch. 49. ſect. 7.

*Corbet*, Sir *John*, his caſe, ch. 15. ſect. 67 to 71.

**Coroner.**

A.

Coroner an antient Officer, ch. 9. ſect. 1.
Whence ſo called, *ibid.*
The Number of them in each county, *ibid.*
*Weſtm.* 1. requires that they ſhall be Knights, ch. 9. ſect. 2. *Knights.*
Whether the Intent hereof be not anſwered by chuſing Men of good Ability, ch. 9. ſect. 3.
14 *E.* 3. requires that they have Land in Fee, ch. 9. ſect. 4.
Their Office determines not by the Demiſe of the King, ch. 9. ſect. 5.
The Form of a Writ for their Election, ch. 9. ſect. 6. *Election.*
In what Manner they are to be ſworn, ch. 9. ſect. 7.
If inſufficient, the County muſt anſwer, ch. 9. ſect. 8.
They are to be choſen by the Freeholders, ch. 9. ſect. 9, 10.
The Franchiſe of making them cannot be claimed by Preſcription, ch. 9 ſect. 11.
For what Cauſes, and by what Writ they may be diſcharged, ch. 9. ſect. 12. *Diſcharge.*
How the Writ for their Diſcharge may be ſuperſeded, ch. 9. ſect. 13.

B.

Whether a Coroner be a Keeper of the Peace and may grant Proceſs, and may take Sureties for it. ch. 8. ſect. 5.
How far he has Juriſdiction over Offences on the Seas, ch. 9. ſect. 14. *Sea.*
How far over Offences within the Verge of the King's Court, ch. 9. ſect 15. *Verge of the Court.*
An Indictment before a Coroner of the County, and a Coroner of the King's Houſe, of an Offence not laid within the Verge, void, ch. 9. ſect. 16.
Whether an Indictment can be well taken by one and the ſame Perſon, being Coroner of the County, and of the King's houſe, ch. 9. ſect. 17.
Where the Coroner of the King's Houſe may inquire of Death without the Coroner of the County, ch. 9. ſect. 18.

C.

In what Manner he is to take an Inquiſition of Death, ch. 9. ſect. 19. 20. *Inquiſition of Death.*
He is to enquire of the Death of thoſe who die in Priſon, tho' not mentioned in the Statute *De Officio Coronatoris*, ch. 9. ſect. 21.
The Inquiſition muſt ſhew where it was taken, and the Jurors Names, and that they were ſworn, but needs not ſhew that they were of the next adjacent Towns, ch. 9. ſect. 22.
How it muſt ſhew that the Coroner was Coroner of the Place, ch. 25. ſect. 119, 128.
It is void unleſs taken on View, ch. 9. ſect 23.
Who ſhall take the Inqueſt where the Body cannot be viewed, *ibid.*
Townſhip, *&c.* amerced for ſuffering a Body to lie till it be putrified, *ibid.*
Where a Body may be taken up in order to be viewed, *ibid.*
Where an Inquiſition ſhall not be received for having been taken too long a Time after the Body hath been buried, ch. 9. ſect 24.
Whether the Inquiſition muſt be taken in the ſame Place where the Body was viewed, ch. 9. ſect. 25.


Whether

Whether it be void as to Acceſſaries, ch. 9. ſect. 26, 27.
Whether it ought not to inquire of the Circumſtances and Cauſes of the Death, ch. 2. ſect. 28.
Where it ſhall cauſe the Townſhip to be amerced which ſuffers the Offender to eſcape, or thro' whoſe Neglect of repairing a Bridge, &c. the Death happened, ch. 9. ſect. 28, 29.
The Puniſhment of a Coroner for being remiſs in taking an Inquiſition, ch. 9. ſect. 29, 30.
For not certifying it to the next General Gaol-Delivery, ch. 9. ſect. 30.
In what Manner, and under what Penalty he is to take and certify the Evidence, and bind over the Witneſſes, ch. 9. ſect. 31.
Whether the Judges may compel the Petit Jury, acquitting a Defendant of ſuch an Inquiſition, to find by what other Means the Deceaſed came by his Death, ch. 9. ſect. 33.

D.

Whether a Coroner may inquire of Houſe-breaking, Rape, and Breach of Priſon, ch. 9. ſect. 35.
Whether of Treaſure-Trove, and Royal Fiſhes, ch. 9. ſect. 36, 37.
He may receive Appeals of Felony and Mayhem, ch. 9. ſect. 39.
Whether he be the only Judge in ſuch Appeals, and the Sheriff's Preſence be only required for his taking a Counter-Roll, *ibid.*
Whether he can receive an Appeal or Abjuration of an Offence out of the County, ch. 9. ſect. 40, 43.
Whether he can try the Apellees, and what proceſs he may award againſt them, ch. 9. ſect. 41.
The *Certiorari* for the Removal of ſuch Appeal muſt be directed to him and the Sheriff, ch. 9. ſect. 42.
Whether he may receive the Appeal of an Approver of an Offence in the ſame or a different County, and what Proceſs he may award thereon, and whether he may award an Exigent, ch. 9. ſect. 43. ch. 24. ſect. 22.
How far he may take an Abjuration, or the Confeſſion of the Breach of Priſon, or the Confeſſion of that or any other Felony by an Approver, ch. 9. ſect. 44.

E.

Where Coroners act judicially, the Act of any one of them is an Act of all, but not where they act miniſterially, ch. 9. ſect. 45.
After a Cauſe is attached in one as Judge, the Proceeding of any other will be void, *ibid.*
*Fee.* Whether a Coroner may take a Fee in any other Caſe except That of Perſons ſlain, and whether in Caſe of Death by Miſadventure, ch. 9. ſect. 46, 47, 48.

F.

Whether a Coroner's Record of an Abjuration, or Confeſſion, admit of any Traverſe to its Truth, or Plea of its being unfairly taken, or concerning the Identity of the Perſon, ch. 9. ſect. 49.
Whether the Judge may not take an Inquiry, *Ad informandam conſcientiam*, ibid.
Whether an Eſcape found before a Coroner, be traverſable, ch. 9. ſect. 50.
Whether the Flight of one found Guilty of Homicide before the Coroner be traverſable, and whether it ſhall be avoided by a contrary finding before Juſtices of *Oyer*, and what is forfeited by it, ch. 9. ſect. 51. ch. 49. ſect. 14.
Whether a Coroner's Inqueſt finding one a *Felo de ſe*, be traverſable, ch. 9. ſect. 52.
Where a *Melius inquirendum* ſhall be awarded on ſuch Inqueſt for the Coroner's Miſbehaviour, ch. 9. ſect. 53.

**Coꝛpoꝛation.**

Whether there be any Neceſſity that Jurors have a Freehold for Trials in Corporations, ch. 43. ſect. 12, 14, 24.

**Coꝛꝛection.**

Where Perſons convict of Larceny may be ſent to the Houſe of Correction, ch. 33. ſect. 134.

**Coꝛꝛuption of Blood.**

Judgment by the Civil Law corrupts not the Blood, ch. 4. ſect. 10. ch. 23. ſect. 12.
Every Attainder of Treaſon and Felony takes away the Nobility and Gentility of the Perſon attainted, ch. 49. ſect. 47.
And diſenables him from inheriting or being inherited, ch. 49. ſect. 58.
And bars all others from deriving a Deſcent from any Anceſtor thro' him, ch. 49. ſect. 49.
Yet it leaves the Party a Capacity to purchaſe for the King's Benefit, neither will it during his Life ſuffer his Younger Brother to be Heir to the Father, ch. 49. ſect. 50.
It cannot be abſolutely ſalved without an Act of Parliament, ch. 37. ſect. 57. ch. 49. ſect. 51.

**Coſts.**

For coſts on an Information Criminal, or *qui tam*, See **Infoꝛmation**, A. F.
Where a Pardon will diſcharge Coſts given by a Spiritual Court, ch. 37. ſect. 43, 53.
How they are to be taxed on the Removal of an Indictment by *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 56, 57.

**Counſel.**

No one ſhall have Counſel on the General Iſſue, unleſs ſome doubtful Point of Law ariſe, ch. 39. ſect. 1.
Inſtances of ſuch Points, ch. 39. ſect. 4.
The Reaſon of the Law in this caſe, ch. 39. ſect. 2.
The priſoner muſt propoſe the Point, ch. 39. ſect. 4.
But in Appeals, (ch. 39. ſect. 3.) and upon Special Pleas and Aſſignments of Error, (ch. 25. ſect. 29. ch. 39. ſect. 5.) the Defendant ſhall have Counſel.
But not for a Queſtion concerning Parliamentary Proceedings, ch. 39. ſect. 6.
Whether any one may be Counſel who is not aſſigned by the Court, ch. 39. ſect. 5, 7.
Whether the King's Counſel may be ſo aſſigned, ch. 39. ſect. 9.
Whether a Counſel once aſſigned can be diſcharged without the Priſoner's Conſent, ch. 39. ſect. 8.
What Proviſion is made by Statute for Counſel in Treaſon, ch. 39. ſect. 10, 11, 12.

**Covin.** See **Pleading.**

**Counſellor.**

Where liable to an Attachment, ch. 22. ſect. 30.

## Count.

A Count which doth not purſue a Writ abates it. See **Abatement.**
For the Form of the Count in an Appeal. See **Appeal**, Lett. M, N, O.
For the Form of a Count or Avowry for the Recovery of an Amercement in the Torn or Leet, ch. 10. ſect. 21, 22.
Where a Woman's Conſent to a Raviſher ſhall be taken by Implication in a Count in Appeal of Rape, ch. 23. ſect. 63.
How an Appellee may be proceeded againſt at the Suit of the King on the Count in Appeal after a Nonſuit of the Appellant, ch. 25. ſect. 7 to 13.

## Counter-Roll.

Sheriff to have a Counter-Roll with the Corner, ch. 9. ſect. 39.

## County.

### A.

In what County Appeals are to be brought, ch. 23. ſect. 35, 47, 71.
Whether a Coroner may receive an Appeal of an Offence out of his own County, or award Proceſs out of it, ch. 9. ſect. 40, 43. See **Gaol-Delivery.**
Whether Juſtices of *Oyer*, *&c.* may ſit in one County to try Offences in another, ch. 5. ſect. 18.
Whether a Man can be put to anſwer in one County for an Offence in another, ch. 25. ſect. 34.
Whether a Grand Jury can find an Indictment of an Offence out of their own County, ch. 25. ſect. 34.
Whether a Man can be found Guilty of an Indictment on Evidence of a Fact out of the county, ch. 35. ſect. 3, 4. ch. 25. ſect. 34, 35. ch. 46. ſect. 34.
Whether an Acquittal of an Offence in one County, be any Bar to an Indictment in another, ch. 35. ſect. 3, 4.
Whether the County in which the Offence aroſe be ſufficiently ſhewn by being put into the Margent of the Indictment; and whether in any caſe it may be taken by Intendment, ch. 25. ſect. 34.
Whether there be any Difference in this reſpect between Offences tranſitory and local, ch. 25. ſect. 35.
In what County Homicide in one county from a Stroke in another is indictable, ch. 25. ſect. 36.
In what County a Nuſance in one County to another, ch. 25. ſect. 37.
In what County Goods ſtolen in one County are carried into another, ch. 23. ſect. 38.
In what County a Woman taken by Force in one County and carried into another, ch. 25. ſect. 40.

### B.

Whether one be indictable here for a ſecond Marriage where the firſt was beyond Sea, *& e converſo*, ch. 25. ſect. 39.
Where Counterfeiting the Coin, and Felonies in *Wales* are indictable, ch. 25. ſect. 41.
Whether an Acquittal in *Wales* be a good Bar of an Indictment in *England*, ch. 25. ſect. 42. ch. 35. ſect. 10.

### C.

In what County Treaſons and Felonies upon the Sea are indictable, ch. 25. ſect. 43 to 48.
In what County Treaſon beyond Sea was indictable at Common Law, ch. 25. ſect. 48.
In what County by 25 *H.* 8. ch. 25. ſect. 49.
From what County the Petit Jurors ſhall come where the Court which took the Indictment of ſuch Treaſon, removes into a different County, ch. 25. ſect. 50.
What is a ſufficient Aſſignment of Commiſſioners by the King in Purſuance of this Statute, ch. 25. ſect. 51.
Whether Treaſons in *Ireland* are within the Purview of it, ch. 25. ſect. 52.
Whether it be repealed by 1 *&* 2 *Ph. & Ma.* ch. 25. ſect. 53.
Acceſſary in one County to a Felon in another, where indictable, ch. 25. ſect. 54. ch. 29. ſect. 48. *to the End of the Chapter.*
In what County a *Qui tam* may be brought. See **Information**, C.
From what County the Jury for the Trial of a Cauſe is to be returned, ch. 40. See **Juroys**, A.
How far Juſtices of Peace for the County may act out of it, or within a Liberty, ch. 8. ſect. 29.

### D.

Where a Man found Guilty in one County of a capital Offence therein, within the Benefit of Clergy, ſhall be ouſted of his Clergy in Roſpect of an Offence in another County, ch. 33. ſect. 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 94, 102.
To what Gaol a Man ſhall be committed who is taken in one County for an Offence in another, ch. 16. ſect. 8.
Whether a Man may be executed in a different County from that in which he was condemned, ch. 51. ſect. 2.
Where Proceſs may be awarded into a County different from that wherein the Court ſits, ch. 27. ſect. 1.

### E.

Whether all Perſons be bound to take Conuſance of Attainders in their own County, ch. 29. ſect. 39. See **Notice.**
A City and the County thereof *prima facie* equivalent, ch. 23. ſect. 120.

## County Palatine. See Palatine.

## Court.

### A.

All Courts muſt derive their Juriſdiction from the Crown, ch. 1. ſect. 1.
Whether the King in Perſon can ſit in Judgment upon an Indictment, ch. 1. ſect. 2.
Whether in Cauſes between Party and Party, ch. 1. ſect. 3.
Whether he can add to or otherwiſe alter the Juriſdiction of an ancient Court, ch. 3. ſect. 3, 4, 6.
Whether he have delegated his whole judicial Power to his Courts, ch. 1. ſect. 3, 4.

### B.

Whether all Courts of Record may fine and impriſon and keep the Peace, and whether any other Court have the like Power, ch. 1. ſect. 14, 15. ch. 8. ſect. 3. *Courts of Record.*
Whether their Proceedings be removeable without Writ of Error or *Certiorari*, ch. 1. ſect. 14.

Whether they admit of any Averment againſt their Truth, *ibid.*
How they may puniſh Contempts, ch. 1. ſect. 15.
Whether they may diſcharge the Arreſt of their Suitors, *&c.* ch. 1. ſect. 18.
In what Courts an Informer *qui tam* muſt ſue. See **Information**, C.
Judgment for ſtriking, *&c.* in a Superior Court, ch. 48. ſect. 11, 12.

C.

Where the Court ſhall judge in Diſcretion what is a reaſonable Time for bringing an Appeal of Larceny or Rape, ch. 23. ſect. 48, 51, 52, 72.
Whether it may allow a Clerk his Clergy who doth not demand it, ch. 33. ſect. 112.
Whether the Court or Ordinary ſhall determine whether a Perſon be intitled to the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 113.
Whether the Court may inquire without a jury of freſh Suit, ch. 33. ſect. 52.
Whether of other Matters inquirable by an Inqueſt of Office, as of the Damages of an Appellant, ch. 23. ſect. 52, 53, 147.
Whether it may increaſe or abridge the Damages found by an Inqueſt of Office, ch. 23. ſect. 147. and ſect. 151.
Whether it may inquire of the Sufficiency of an Appellant to anſwer Damages, ch. 23. ſect. 151.
It is not bound of Right to admit one to be an Approver, ch. 24. ſect. 9, 12.
Its Delay ought not to prejudice any one, ch. 36. ſect. 14.
Where Perſons under the Commitment of a Court are bailable. See **Bail**, under Lett. E. I.

D.

*Inferior Courts.* Inferior Courts, where liable to an Attachment for acting without Juriſdiction, ch. 22. ſect. 25.
Where for acting unjuſtly, oppreſſively, or irregularly, ch. 22. ſect. 26.
Where for refuſing to do Juſtice, ch. 22. ſect. 27.
Where for Contempts of Superior Courts, ch. 22. ſect. 28, 29.
Where it is good Ground of an Attachment to make Uſe of the Proceſs of a Superior Court as a Stale to help the Juriſdiction of an Inferior one, ch. 22. ſect. 40.
Where Perſons committed by inferior Courts are bailable, ch. 15. ſect. 77, 78, 79.
Where an inferior Court may be ſuperſeded by a *Certiorari*. See **Certiorari**, Lett. G.
In what Caſes, and how far a Suit in a Spiritual Court may be diſcharged by the King's Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 41, 42, 43.
*For other Matters.* ſee **Commiſſion, Judges, Juriſdiction**, and **Office of the Court**, and **Diſcretion**, and **Verge of the Court.**

**Craven.**

The Conſequence of becoming a Craven or crying Coward, ch. 45. ſect. 3.

**Credit.**

Reſtored by burning in the Hand, ch. 33. ſect. 129.
Or by a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 48 to 53.

**Cuſtodia Mareſchalli**, ch. 6. ſect. 5. ch. 23. ſect. 4.

**Cuſtom.**

Whether it be a good Cuſtom to ſerve the Office of Conſtable by Turns. *&c.* ch. 13. ſect. 37.
Whether the Cuſtom of any other Place ſhall prevail againſt the Privileges of the Officers of the Courts of *Weſtminſter Hall*, ch. 10. ſect. 39.
Whether a Cuſtom to make By-Laws in a Leet concerning Matters of Private Intereſt be good, ch. 10. ſect. 63.

**Cuſtos Rotulorum.**

Whether he can certify the Records of the Seſſions of the Peace, ch. 27. ſect. 42.

**Cut-purſe.**

Whether ouſted of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 59, 60.
On Indictment of what Form, ch. 33. ſect. 25.

**Damages.**

FOR Damages in Appeal. See **Appeal** under Lett. R.
Whether they may be aſſeſſed by the Court without any Inquiry by Jury, ch. 23. ſect. 52, 53, 142.
Whether Damages found by a Jury may be encreaſed or abridged by the Court, ch. 23. ſect. 147.
Whether any Damages can be given upon an Indictment to the Party grieved, ch. 25. ſect. 3.

**Day.**

No Fraction of it to be allowed, ch. 23. ſect. 34.
How far neceſſary to be ſet forth in an Indictment or Appeal, ch. 25. ſect. 77 to 83. ch. 23. ſect. 86 to 90. See **Indictments**, H.
A Miſtake of the Day, not material upon Evidence, ch. 23. ſect. 88. ch. 46. ſect. 32. ch. 25. ſect 81.
Where Suits are put without Day by the Demiſe of the King, ch. 27. ſect. 104, 105.
Where by the Juſtices not coming, ch. 27. ſect. 136, See **Diſcontinuance.**

**Deceit.**

Where a Deceit tending to impoſe on a Court is a good Ground of Attachment, ch. 22. ſect 43.

**Deer-ſtealers.**

What Recognizance is required for a *Certiorari* for Removal of a Conviction of Deer-ſtealing, ch. 27. ſect. 60.

**Default.**

What Proceſs ſhall be awarded upon a Default, ch. 27. ſect. 19. 20.

**Delay.**

No one ſhall receive Prejudice by the Delay of the Court, ch. 36. ſect. 14.
Where ſuch Delay is a good Ground of an Attachment, ch. 22. ſect. 27.

## Demand.

Whether the Benefit of Clergy ſhall be allowed where it is not demanded, ch. 33. ſect. 112.
At what Time it may be demanded. ch. 33. ſect. 110.
Whether it may be demanded by the Ordinary on the Behalf of a Priſoner, ch. 33. ſect. 113.

## Demiſe.

Whether all Commiſſions determine by the Demiſe of the King, ch. 1. ſect. 11, 12, 13.
Whether ſuits are put by it without Day, ch. 27, 104, 105.

## Demurrer.

Whether a general Demurrer being adjudged againſt a Priſoner, Judgment and Execution ſhall go againſt him, or whether he may plead the General Iſſue, ch. 31. ſect. 1.
Whether a Demurrer for the Inſufficiency of an Appeal, or concluding with a Prayer that the Writ may be quaſhed, bar the Party from taking the General Iſſue, ch. 31. ſect. 6.
Whether there be any Demurrer in Abatement, *ibid.*
Whether a Demurrer may be received after Iſſue or Verdict, ch. 31. ſect. 8.
Whether he who demurs can be ſaid to ſtand Mute, ch. 30. ſect. 3.
Whether an Appellant may be nonſuited after a Demurrer, ch. 23. ſect. 95.
Whether an Informer *qui tam* may demur to a Plea without the Attorney General, ch. 26. ſect. 72.

## Denizen.

Who are Denizens within the Statute *de medietate linguæ*, ch. 43. ſect. 39.

## Depending.

Where it is a good Plea that another Indictment, Information, or Appeal are depending for the ſame Thing, ch. 34. ſect. 1. ch. 26. ſect. 63.
Whether an Appeal depending before Juſtices in *Eyre* be pleadable to one brought into the King's Bench in the ſame County, ch. 3. ſect. 11.
Where an Appeal removed by *Certiorari* may be ſaid to be depending in the Court above, ch. 23. ſect 126.
Where an information, *&c.* may be ſaid to be depending, ch. 26. ſect. 63.

## Depoſitions.

Where Evidence, ch. 46. ſect. 6 to 14.

## Deprivation.

Where avoidable by a ſubſequent Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 53.
Whether a Clerk who has been admitted to his Clergy for a Crime may be afterwards deprived for it, ch. 33. ſect. 130.

## Deputy.

Whether a Judge may act by Deputy. ch. 1. ſect. 9.
Whether a *Certiorari*, directed to a Judge may be returned by his Deputy without ſhewing a Power to make a Deputy, ch. 27. ſect. 71.
Whether a Conſtable of common Right may act by Deputy, ch. 10. ſect. 36, 37.
Gaoler, how far puniſhable for the Default of a Deputy, ch. 19. ſect. 27.

## Deſcent.

No one can derive a Deſcent thro' one whoſe Blood is corrupted, ch. 49. ſect. 49.
Deſcent from Brother to Brother is immediate, *ibid.*

## De ſon tort Demeſne.

Whether it anſwers all the ſeveral Matters alledged in a Bar, ch. 12. ſect. 18.

## Debt.

Fines and Amercements in the Torn or Leet are recoverable by Action of Debt, ch. 10. ſect. 20.
What ought to be the Form of a Declaration in ſuch Action. ch. 10. ſect. 21, 22.
Whether the Defendant may wage his Law, ch. 10. ſect. 31.

## Detainer.

Where an Attorney may juſtify the Detaining of his Clients Writings, ch. 22. ſect. 10.

## Dignity.

Whether a Juſtice's Commiſſion is determined by the Acceptance of a new Name and Dignity, ch. 5. ſect. 6.
A Peer is to be named by his moſt Noble Name of Dignity, ch. 23. ſect. 103.
A Nobleman's Name of Dignity will ſupply the Want of the Surname, ch. 23. ſect 101.
Garter King at Arms, a Name of Dignity, ch. 25. ſect 71.
The Omiſſion of a Name of Dignity, a good Plea in Abatement, ch. 23. ſect. 101. ch. 25. ſect. 71.

## Diſcontinuance.

### A.

What ſhall be called a Diſcontinuance, and what a Miſcontinuance, ch. 27. ſect 89, 103.
Whether a *Diſtringas* being returnable a Day after the *Venire*, make a Diſcontinuance, ch. 27. ſect 90.
Whether a Term intervening between the *Teſte* and Return of a *Capias*, ch. 27. ſect. 91.
Or a Day given to a diſtant Term, ch. 27. ſect. 92.
Or an Adjournment of the Term without an Adjournment of the Suit, ch. 27. ſect. 93.
Or a Variance between the Original and Proceſs, *&c.* as to the Deſcription of the Parties, ch. 27. ſect. 94.
Or the Want of a Continuance of the Proceſs againſt the Jurors, ch. 27. ſect. 95.
Or a Variance between the firſt and ſubſequent Proceſs againſt Jurors, or an Omiſſion in ſuch Proceſs, or the iſſuing of it without any Award, ch. 27. ſect. 96, 97, 98, 99.
Or the making a new Commiſſion of Juſtices, *&c.* or altering the old one, ch. 27. ſect. 101. ch. 5. ſect. 12,
Or the removing an Indictment after Iſſue joined. ch. 27. ſect. 102.

### B.

Whether a Diſcontinuance, or a Miſcontinuance be ſalved by an Appearance, ch. 27. ſect. 107, 108, 109.


Whether

Whether the Diſcontinuance of one Appeal be a Bar to another, ch. 23. ſect. 132, 136.
Whether a *Certiorari* will remove an Indictment which is diſcontinued below, ch. 27. ſect. 79.
Where a Replication omitting Part of the Bar diſcontinues the Suit, ch. 23. ſect. 137.

## Diſcretion.

He who wants it cannot be a Witneſs, ch. 46. ſect. 27.
Whether the Court have a Diſcretionary Power as to Matters of Right, wherein it has an Authority by Statute, ch. 26. ſect. 13.
Where it may give a Diſcretionary Judgment, ch. 48. ſect. 14. See **King's Bench**, A.

## Diſpenſation.

Whether it can tolerate any Thing that is *malum in ſe*, as Eſcapes ſuffered by Gaolers, *&c.* ch. 37. ſect. 28.
Whether it can tolerate what is merely *malum prohibitum*, ch. 37. ſect. 29.
Whether it can in any Caſe ſuſpend a whole Statute, or introduce a Monopoly, or prejudice the private Intereſt of the Subject, *ibid.*
Whether by *Non obſtante* in ſome Caſes it may diſpenſe with a Statute which ſays that in ſuch Caſes a *Non obſtante* ſhall be void, ch. 39. ſect. 29.
Whether a Diſpenſation of the Statutes of *Mortmain* need a *Non obſtante*, ch. 37. ſect. 30.
No Diſpenſation by *Non obſtante* is good at this Day, ch. 37. ſect. 31.
No Statute can be diſpenſed with before it is made, ch. 37. ſect. 32.
Whether the King can grant over the Power of diſpenſing with a Penal Statute, ch. 26. ſect. 79, 80, 81, 82.

## Diſſolution.

Whether a Commitment by Parliament be determined by a Diſſolution, ch. 15. ſect. 74.

## Diſtreſs.

To what Fines and Amercements in a Court Leet it is incident of Common Right, ch. 10. ſect. 25.
In what Lands ſuch Diſtreſs may be taken, ch. 10. ſect. 26.
Whether in the Highway, ch. 10. ſect. 27.
Whether of a Stranger's Beaſt, ch. 10. ſect. 28.
Whether without a Special Warrant, ch. 10. ſect. 30.
Whether the Goods diſtrained may be ſold, ch. 10. ſect. 29.
In what Manner the Avowry for ſuch Diſtreſs is to be made, ch. 10. ſect. 21, 22.
Diſtreſs infinite, where awardable, ch. 27. ſect. 10.
Where a *Diſtringas* is the Proper Proceſs againſt a Peer or Corporation, ch. 27. ſect. 12, 14.

## Doctor.

Doctor in Divinity, whether a good Addition, ch. 23. ſect. 110.

## Doors.

Where they may be broke open to make an Arreſt, ch. 14.

## Dower.

Whether Dowers of all Kinds were forfeited at Law for Treaſon and Felony, in whoſe ſoever Hands the Lands came, and tho' the Attainder were pardoned, ch. 49. ſect 42.
Whether Land given jointly to Husband and Wife be forfeitable by Husband's Attainder, ch. 49. ſect. 43.
Whether the Husband being erroneouſly attainted and levying a Fine, the Wife may not bring Dower within five Years after the Reverſal of the Attainder, ch. 49. ſect. 44.
At this Day Dower is not forfeited by an Attainder of Felony, but only by an Attainder of Treaſon, ch. 49. ſect. 45, 46.
Where a Woman may have an Appeal of the Husband's Death, and yet be barred of her Dower, ch. 23. ſect. 37.

## Dureſs.

An Approver may diſavow an Appeal taken from him by Dureſs, ch. 24. ſect. 20.

## Dwelling-Houſe.

Whether a Chamber, or Lodgings, *&c.* may come under the Notion of a Dwelling-Houſe, ch. 33. ſect. 97.

---

## Eccleſiaſtical Court. See Court.

## Egyptians.

NOT intitled to a Trial *per medietatem linguæ*, ch. 43. ſect. 46.

## Election.

Conſervators of the Peace by Election, ch. 8. ſect. 8.
The Appellee has the Election to wage Battel or plead the General Iſſue, ch. 24. ſect. 23. ch. 45. ſect. 1.
Election into an Office, how ſet forth in an Indictment for refuſing to act in it, ch. 25. ſect. 57.

## Elopement.

Bars a Woman of her Dower, but not of her Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 37.

## Enemies.

Their Reſcuing a Priſoner excuſes the Gaoler, ch. 19. ſect. 9 and 15.

## Engliſh.

Additions may be in *Engliſh*, ch. 23. ſect. 106.
The Body of an Indictment in *Engliſh* is void, ch. 25. ſect. 87.
Where a Criminal is to be arraigned in *Engliſh*, *&c.* ch. 28. ſect. 3.

## Error.

Writ of Error lies not of the Proceedings before the Conſtable and Marſhal, ch. 4. ſect. 17.
Nor of a Conviction, ch. 50. ſect. 1.
Whether an Acquittal, or Conviction on an erroneous Indictment or Appeal be pleadable to a ſecond Proſecution, ch. 36. ſect. 2 and 15. ch. 35. ſect. 8, 9.
Where Errors in Proceſs are fatal, ch. 27. ſect. 107, 108, 109. See **Diſcontinuance**, B.
Writ of Error of no Effect, unleſs the Record be certified in Time, ch. 27. ſect. 64.
Whether it remove the Record where it is miſ-directed, ch. 27. ſect. 71.

Whether it remove a Judgment given after its *Teſte*, ch. 27. ſect. 78.
Brings an inferior Court into Contempt for proceeding after it, ch. 22. ſect. 28.
An erroneous Attainder of the Husband bars the Wife's Dower; but when it is reverſed it avoids the Bar of a Fine and Nonclaim, ch. 49. ſect. 44.
An erroneous Attainder of the Principal is ſufficient for the proceeding againſt the Acceſſary, ch. 29. ſect. 40.
Whether a Perſon attainted be bailable upon an Allegation of an Error in the Record, ch. 15. ſect. 79.
Whether a *Certiorari* to an Inferior Court make its Proceedings erroneous. See **Certiorari**, G.
How Judgments may be avoided by or without Writ of Error. See **Falſifying Judgments** and **Outlawry**.

## Eſcape.

A.

*What ſhall be adjudged on Eſcape from an Officer.*

Whether there can be an Eſcape where there was no actual Arreſt, ch. 19. ſect. 1.
How far ſuch Arreſt muſt be juſtifiable, ch. 19. ſect. 2.
How far the Cauſe for which it was made muſt be criminal, ch. 19. ſect. 3. ch. 22. ſect. 32.
Whether the ſuffering the Eſcape of one detained only for his Fees be criminal, ch. 14. ſect. 4.
Whether it be an Eſcape to ſuffer a Priſoner to have more Liberty than by Law he ought to have, ch. 19. ſect. 5, 10.
How far the Retaking of a Priſoner on a freſh Purſuit excuſes an Eſcape, ch. 19. ſect. 6, 13.
Whether a Priſoner's obtaining the Privilege of a Sanctuary, in his Way to Gaol amounts to an Eſcape, ch. 19. ſect. 7.
How far the Admitting one to a Purgation amounts to an Eſcape, ch. 19. ſect. 8, 10. ch. 33. ſect. 120.
Where a Reſcous, ch. 19. ſect. 9.

B.

*Where voluntary and where negligent.*

What Eſcape is voluntary, and what negligent, ch. 19. ſect. 10, 11.
Whether the Bailing a Perſon not bailable amount to an Eſcape, ch. 19. ſect. 10.
Whether every Eſcape not excuſed ſhall be adjudged voluntary, ch. 19. ſect. 15.

*Retaking*

Whether a Priſoner can be retaken after an Eſcape, ch. 13. ſect. 9. ch. 19. ſect. 12.

C.

*Indictment.*

What ought to be the Form of an Indictment for an Eſcape, ch. 25. ſect. 66. ch. 19. ſect. 14.
How an Eſcape of Perſons committed by a Court is to be tried and adjudged, ch. 19. ſect. 15.
How the Eſcape of other Perſons, ch. 19. ſect. 16.
Where it muſt be judged by Juſtices in *Eyre*, or the King's Bench, ch. 19. ſect. 17, 18.
Whether it be puniſhable by Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, or of Peace, ch. 19. ſect. 19, 20.
Whether a Preſentment of it be traverſable, ch. 19. ſect. 21.

D.

*Puniſhment.*

Whether a voluntary Eſcape be puniſhable in the ſame Degree with the Crime for which the Party was in Cuſtody and in what Caſes, ch. 19. ſect. 22.
Whether a Gaoler *de facto* be as much puniſhable as a rightful Gaoler, ch. 19. ſect. 23, 27.
Whether a Defect in the Warrant of Commitment excuſe the Gaoler, ch. 19. ſect. 24.
How far it is neceſſary that the Crime for which the Party was in Cuſtody, was a capital one at the Time of the Eſcape, ch. 19. ſect. 25.
Whether it is neceſſary, in order to proceed againſt a Man for an Eſcape, that the Party eſcaping be attainted, ch. 19. ſect. 26.
The Principal, how far puniſhable for the Default of the Deputy, ch. 19. ſect. 27, 29.
Whether the Office of a Gaoler ſhall be forfeited by an Eſcape, ch. 19. ſect. 30.
Whether the Sum adjudged to be paid for a negligent Eſcape be moſt properly a Fine or Amercement, ch. 19. ſect. 31.
Where ſuch Fine is ſtated, and where diſcretionary, ch. 19. ſect. 33. 35.
Whether an Eſcape can be pardoned before it happens, ch. 19. ſect. 32. ch. 37. ſect. 28.
How the Marſhal is puniſhable for an Eſcape by 5 *E.* 3. ch. 19. ſect. 34.
How Gaolers are puniſhable by 19 *H.* 7. ch. 19. ſect. 35.
Where a Town is amerceable for ſuffering a Criminal to eſcape, and whether ſuch Eſcape found by a Coroner's Inqueſt be traverſable, ch. 9. ſect. 50. ch. 12. ſect. 2.

E.

*Eſcape from Private Perſons.*

Where a private Perſon ſhall be adjudged Guilty of an Eſcape for ſuffering a Felon arreſted by him, or delivered into his Hands, to get out of his Cuſtody, *&c.* ch. 20. ſect. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5.
In what Manner he is puniſhable for ſuch an Eſcape, ch. 20. ſect. 6.
How far the Party himſelf who eſcapes from an Arreſt is puniſhable, ch. 17. ſect. 5.

## Eſcheat.

No Eſcheat of Things not lying in Tenure, ch. 49. ſect. 4.
Whether the Land go to the King by Way of Eſcheat for Treaſon, as it does for Felony, ch. 49. ſect. 29.
Whether a Title of Eſcheat once veſted ſhall be reveſted by Matter ſubſequent, ch. 36. ſect. 4.
Whether the Lord by Eſcheat may enter without due Proceſs or Special Grant from the King, ch. 49. ſect. 3.

## Eſquire. See Gentleman.

Whether a good Addition, ch. 23. ſect. 103.

## Eſtoppel.

Where a Confeſſion eſtops a Man from pleading the General Iſſue, ch. 31. ſect. 2, 3.
See **Confeſſion** and **General Iſſue**.

## Eves-droppers.

Indictable in the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 59.

## Evidence.

A.

Where it muſt be given in the Priſoner's Preſence, ch. 46. ſect. 1.
Whether the Common Law in any Caſe required a certain Number of Witneſſes, ch. 25. ſect. 129. ch. 46. ſect. 2.
*Two Witneſſes.* Whether 1 & 2 *Ed.* 6. which required two Witneſſes in Treaſon, was repealed by 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma. ibid.*
How far two Witneſſes are required by 1 & 2 *E.* 6. and how far by 7 *W.* 3. *ibid.*
*Confeſſion.* Where the Confeſſion of a Defendant out of Court may be given in Evidence againſt him, ch. 46. ſect. 3.
Whether two Witneſſes of ſuch a Confeſſion are ſufficient within the Meaning of the Statutes which require two Witneſſes, ch. 46. ſect. 4.
Whether ſuch a Confeſſion can be given in Evidence by Parcels, ch. 46. ſect. 5.
*Depoſitions.* In what Caſes Depoſitions taken out of Court, or at a former Trial, may be given in Evidence, ch. 46. ſect. 6 to 64.
*Hearſay.* How far Hearſay is Evidence, ch. 46. ſect. 14. See Hearſay.
*Similitude of Hands.* Whether Similitude of Hands be Evidence, ch. 46. ſect. 15.

B.

*Who are good Witneſſes.* Whether a Huſband or Wife may be Witneſſes for or againſt one another, ch. 46. ſect. 16.
Whether a Judge or Juror may be a Witneſs, ch. 46. ſect. 17.
Whether an Accomplice can be a good Witneſs, ch. 46. ſect. 18.
Where one ſhall be diſabled from being a Witneſs, by Reaſon of an Attainder, or Conviction, of Outlawry, ch. 46. ſect. 19, 21, 23.
Whether it be neceſſary to produce the Record of the Attainder or Conviction, ch. 46. ſect. 20.
Whether a Witneſs's Credit can be impeached by Proof of Particular Crimes whereof he hath not been convicted, *ibid.*
Whether he ſhall be aſked any Queſtion which may make him accuſe himſelf, *ibid.*
Whether a Convict of Felony be reſtored to his Credit by being burnt in the Hand, ch. 46. ſect. 21.
Whether a Perſon attainted or convicted of a Crime be reſtor'd to his Credit by the King's Pardon, ch. 46. ſect. 22.

C.

*Intereſt.* A good Exception againſt a Witneſs that he is concerned in Intereſt, ch. 46. ſect. 24.
Whether a Man's Bail can give Evidence for him, ch. 46. ſect. 24.
Whether the Party to an uſurious Contract, or he who ſuffers by a Cheat, Forgery, or Perjury, or Battery, can give Evidence at the Trial, *ibid.*
Whether it be a good Exception that a Witneſs hath a Maintenance from the King, or hath received a Reward, &c. ch. 46. ſect. 35.
Whether Infidelity, Want of Diſcretion, Infancy, Villenage, or Birth beyond Sea, be good Exceptions, ch. 46. ſect. 27, 28.

D.

Whether the Defendant's Witneſſes be to be ſworn as well as thoſe againſt him, ch. 46. ſect. 29. *Oath.*
Whether a Defendant have Right to Proceſs to bring in his Witneſſes, ch. 46. ſect. 30. *Proceſs.*

E.

Whether Evidence of an Offence at Common Law will maintain an Indictment on a Statute, ch. 46. ſect. 21. *What Evidence maintains an Indictment.*
Whether one may be found Guilty as Principal on Evidence againſt him as Acceſſary, ch. 35. ſect. 11.
Where a Defendant may be found Guilty on Evidence of a Fact proved at a different Time from which it is laid, ch. 46. ſect. 32. ch. 23. ſect. 87, 88, 89. ch. 25. ſect. 81. *Time.*
Whether in ſuch Caſe the Verdict may find the Defendant guilty generally or ſpecially, and how far it may be falſified, ch. 46. ſect. 33.
Where a Place is laid as Part of the Deſcription of the Fact, a Variance from it in the Evidence is fatal, but not where it is laid only as a Venue, ch. 46. ſect. 34. ch. 23. ſect. 91. ch. 25. ſect 84. *Place.*
Whether an Overt Act of Treaſon in one County may be given in Evidence on an Indictment in another, ch. 46. ſect 34.
How far it is neceſſary that Acts of Hoſtility, or treaſonable Letters, or other Overt Act given in Evidence, be expreſly laid in the Indictment, *ibid.*
Whether it be neceſſary to prove all the Overt Acts that are laid, ch. 46. ſect. 35.
Where it is ſufficient to prove the Subſtance of a Libel, or Deed, and where it is neceſſary to prove the very Words, ch. 46. ſect 36.
A Variance between an Indictment of Death and the Evidence as to the Inſtrumental Cauſe of the Death is not material, ſo that it be proved that the Party died the ſame kind of Death, ch. 46. ſect 37.
Where a Variance between the Indictment and Evidence in Reſpect of a Charge againſt the Defendants as Principals, or Acceſſaries, does no Hurt, ch. 46. ſect. 38, 39, 40.
A Variance between an Indictment of Death and the Evidence, as to the Manner of the Malice, or the Circumſtances of the Fact, is not material, ſo that the Subſtance be proved, ch. 46. ſect. 41.
Where a violent Preſumption amounts to a full Proof, ch. 46. ſect. 42.
What is good Evidence of a Woman's having murdered her Baſtard, ch. 46. ſect. 43.

F.

Where *Son aſſault demeſne* may be given in Evidence on the General Iſſue, ch. 46. ſect. 44. Son aſſault Demeſne.
Where an Exception on a Statute may be given in Evidence on an Information upon it. *ibid.* *Exception.*

## Examination.

Where the Examination of an Offender, or of Informers, may be given in Evidence. See *Evidence*, A.

In what Manner Juſtices of Peace (ch. 15. ſect. 59, 60, 61. ch. 16. ſect. 11, 12.) and Coroners, (ch. 9. ſect. 31.) are to take the Examinations of Felons and Informers, upon a Bailment or Commitment, *&c.*
Whether they may take Examinations of Treaſon and Felonies not within their Commiſſion, ch. 8. ſect. 33, 34.

## Exception and Exceptions.

Whether a Bill of Exception lie in Criminal Caſes, ch. 46. ſect. 1.
Where an Exception in a Statute may be given in Evidence to an Information upon it. ch. 46. ſect. 44.
Whether an Exception of Felonies in a General Pardon extend to thoſe whereof any Perſons are attainted, ch. 37. ſect. 13.
How a General Pardon of Felonies and Petit Treaſons, excepting Murder, ſhall be conſtrued, ch. 37. ſect. 19, 20.
How Advantage ſhall be taken of a Parliamentary Pardon which hath Exceptions, ch. 37. ſect. 60 to 64.

## Exchequer. See King's Bench, B.

## Exciſe.

Proceedings concerning it, not to be ſuperſeded by a *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 39.

## Excommunication.

Perſons excommunicate not repleviſable, ch. 15. ſect. 40, 65, 80.
May claim the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 5.
Whether they may be Jurors, ch. 43. ſect. 25.
Whether an Appellee upon his pleading Excommunication in Diſability of the Appellant be to be bailed, ch. 15. ſect. 65, 80.

## Execution.

A.

What Execution is to be awarded againſt a Perſon attainted ſtanding Mute, ch. 30. ſect. 1.
How the Identity of the Perſon ſhall be tried, where one attainted denies that he is the ſame Perſon, ch. 51. ſect. 3.
Wheth r the King's Bench may award Execution and in what Manner, and into what County, againſt Perſons condemned by other Courts, ch. 51. ſect. 1, 2.
Whether it may award it againſt a Peer, ch. 44. ſect. 18.
Whether Execution muſt be in the ſame County in which the Party was convicted, ch. 51. ſect 2.
It may be pardoned for Part only, or for the Whole, and the Judgment ſtill remain in Force in other Reſpects, ch. 37. ſect 12. ch. 51. ſect. 5.
Whether it need a Writ, ch. 51. ſect. 4.
Whether it can be altered by the King from Hanging to Beheading, ch. 51. ſect. 5.
It muſt be done by proper Officers, ch. 51. ſect. 6.
What muſt be done with one who has been hanged and comes to Life again, ch. 51. ſect. 7.
Whether the Body may be hanged in Chains, ch. 48. ſect. 2.

B.

Where the Execution of Proceſs after a *Superſedeas*, is void, ch. 27. ſect. 63.
Whether Execution ſhall be awarded againſt an Appellee where the Appellant dies or marries after Judgment, ch. 23. ſect. 38, 41.
Againſt what Perſons it may be awarded by Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, ch. 6. ſect. 7, 19.

## Executor.

Forfeits nothing which he has as ſuch, ch. 49. ſect. 9.
Cannot have an Appeal for a Larceny from his Teſtator, ch. 23. ſect. 45.
But may have a Writ of Error to reverſe his Attainder, ch. 50. ſect. 10.

## Executory.

The Difference between a Record executed and Executory, as to the Removal by *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 44.

## Exigent. See Outlawry, B.

What is forfeited by a Default till the Award of it, ch. 49. ſect. 15.
Whether it put the Iſſue, *&c.* without Day, ch. 27. ch. 19. 20.

## Exiſtens.

The Difference of its Conſtruction as to the Time when applied to a Perſon, and when to a Fact, ch. 29. ſect. 63, 114.

*Expreſſio eorum quæ tacite inſunt nihil operatur*, ch. 29. ſect. 14. ch. 5. ſect. 32.

## Extortion.

Form of Indictment for it, ch. 25. ſect. 67.

## Eyre. See Depending and King's Bench, B.

Juſtices in *Eyre*, may receive Appeals by Bill or by Approvers, ch. 23. ſect. 5. ch. 24. ſect. 16.
May order a Jury to be returned immediately. ch. 41. ſect. 4.
May award Proceſs into any County in *England*, ch. 27. ſect. 1.
Their Proceedings, where removeable by *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 23, 32.
Whether they may award a Proceſs into a Foreign County, ch. 24. ſect. 22.
Eſcapes are to be adjudged before them, ch. 19. ſect, 17, 18.
How far the Preſence of the King's Bench ſuſpends their Power, ch. 3. ſect. 11.

---

## Facto.

A Gaoler *de facto* puniſhable for an Eſcape, ch. 19. ſect. 23.

## Falſifying Judgment.

A.

How a Judgment of Outlawry may be avoided without Writ of Error in Reſpect of a *Superſedeas*, Miſreturn, Omiſſion or Variance, or other Fault apparent of Record, ch. 50. ſect. 1. ch. 27. ſect. 64.
Where a Judgment may be ſo avoided as to the Time, and even as to the Point of the Offence, ch. 50. ſect. 2. ch. 46. ſect. 33.

Where it may be ſo avoided for a Defect of the Commiſſion of the Judges, ch. 50. ſect. 3.
Where by a Parliamentary Pardon, ch. 50. ſect. 4.
Whether by Letters Patents reverſing an Attainder, ch. 50. ſect. 5.
Where by the Plea of Impriſonment, or King's Service, or being beyond Sea, ch. 50. ſect. 6, 7, 8.
Whether the Plea of a Miſnomer, ch. 50. ſect. 9.
Whether the Reverſal of the Attainder of the Principal reverſe that of the Acceſſary, *ibid.*

B.

The Heir or Executor of a Perſon attainted may bring Error, ch. 50. ſect. 10.
What is required in order to reverſe an Attainder of Treaſon or Felony, ch. 50. ſect. 13.
Attainders by Common Law of High Treaſon not erroneous, have the ſame Authority as thoſe by Parliament, ch. 50. ſect. 14.
By 28 *Eliz.* no Attainder of High Treaſon then in Force, *&c.* can be reverſed, ch. 50. ſect. 15.
Where Error lies of Attainders before the High-Seward, ch. 50. ſect. 16.

C.

The Effect of the Reverſal of a Judgment, as to putting the Party to plead the Indictment. or reverſing the Execution, or entring upon the King's Patentee, ch. 50. ſect. 17, 18, 19.

**Falſity.** See **Return.**

**Fame.**

Where Common Fame juſtifies an Arreſt for Felony, ch. 12. ſect. 9.

**Farmer.**

Whether a good Addition, ch. 23. ſect. 116.

**Father.**

Cannot have an Appeal for the Death of the Son, ch. 23. ſect. 40.
Is an Acceſſary to his Felony by receiving him, ch. 29. ſect. 34.

**Fees.**

How far a Gaoler may inſiſt on them, ch. 22. ſect. 31.

What Fees are due on the Allowance of a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 71.
Whether a Coroner may claim any, and what Fees, ch. 9. ſect. 46, 47, 48.
How far the Eſcape of one detained only for his Fees is criminal, ch. 19. ſect. 4.

**Felo de ſe.**

Whether pardoned by a general Pardon of all Felonies, except Murder, ch 37. ſect. 20.
Whether on Inquiſition of Self-Murder be traverſable, ch. 9. ſect. 52.
Where a new one ſhall be taken for a Defect in the Firſt, ch. 9. ſect. 53.

**Felonice.**

A neceſſary Term in Appeals of Mayhem, and for what Reaſon, ch. 23. ſect. 18.
Alſo neceſſary in all other Appeals, ch. 23. ſect. 77, 97.

**Felony.**

All Felonies are ſeveral, ch. 37. ſect. 22, 24.
Whether Perſons indicted for it are repleviſable, ch. 15. ſect 48. See **Bail**, F, G, I, K.
Whether a Sanctuary were a Protection as to all Felonies, ch. 32. ſect. 4.
What makes a Man an Acceſſary to it. See **Acceſſary**, A.
Grant of Felons Goods, how expounded, ch. 30. ſect. 21.
What is required in a Pardon of Felony. See **Pardon**, B.
Whether it forfeit the Wife's Dower, ch. 49. ſect. 42 to 46.
Where an Arreſt for it is juſtifiable. See **Arreſt.**
Whether Felonies by Statute are inquirable in the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 51, 52.
Whether they have the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 24.
What Judgment is to be given in it, ch. 48. ſect. 7.
See **Mute.**
For other Matters, See **Peace** and **Examination.**

**Fens.**

No *Certiorari* lies to the Commiſſioners of the *Cambridgeſhire* Fens, ch. 27. ſect 22.

**Fiat.**

*Fiat* for a *Certiorari* how to be ſigned, ch. 27. ſect. 40.

**Fiction.**

Relations, and other Fictions of Law, how far they ſhall operate, and whether to other Purpoſes than thoſe for which they were introduced, ch. 19. ſect. 25. ch. 23. ſect. 88, 99. ch. 29. ſect. 35. ch. 49. ſect. 50.

**Figures.**

None but *Roman* Figures allowed in legal Proceedings, ch. 25. ſect. 127.

**Filing.**

Where there is no need of Filing a Bill againſt an Appellee, ch. 23. ſect. 4.
Whether a Caption of an Indictment be amendable after it is filed, ch. 25. ſect. 97.
Whether a Record can be remanded after it is filed, ch. 27. ſect. 68. ch. 3. ſect. 7.
Where the King's Bench will not ſuffer a Record removed by *Certiorari* to be filed, ch. 3. ſect. 7. ch. 27. ſect. 37.
See **Certiorari.**

**Fine.** See **Amercement.**

Whether a Fine may be aggravated after Coſts have been accepted, ch. 27. ſect 57.
Where an Appellant is to be fined, ch. 23. ſect. 139.
Whether the Money impoſed on a Goaler for an Eſcape be properly a Fine or Amercement, ch. 19. ſect 31.
Whether a joint Fine be erroneous, ch. 10. ſect. 16. ch. 48. ſect. 18.
The Difference between a Fine and Ranſom, ch. 48. ſect. 19.

Whether the Defendant muſt be in Court when he is fined, ch. 48. ſect. 17.
How a fine may be mitigated, ch. 48. ſect. 20.
For what Offences a Sheriff may impoſe a Fine in his Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 15.
How ſuch Fines may be recovered, ch. 10. ſect. 20 to 32. See **Torn**, , B.
See **Information**, B.

## Flight.

The Offence of flying from an Arreſt, ch. 17. ſect. 3, 5.
What is forfeited by a *fugam fecit* found before a Coroner, ch. 9. ſect. 27. ch. 49. ſect. 14.
Whether ſuch a Finding be traverſable, ch. 9. ſect. 51. ch. 49. ſect. 14.
What is forfeited by a Preſentment of a Flight from an Arreſt, ch. 49. ſect. 16.
Where Geods are forfeited by being waived by a Felon in his Flight, ch. 49. ſect. 17.

## Force, Forcible Marriage and Entry.

In what County a Man ſhall be indicted for taking a Woman by Force in one County, and marrying her in another, ch. 25. ſect. 40.
Whether all who are Parties to ſuch Force be Principals in the Felony, ch. 29. ſect 12.
Where an Indictment of Forcible Entry is inſufficient as to the Time of the Seiſin, ch. 25. ſect. 61.
Where it is repugnant, ch. 25. ſect. 62.

## Foreign.

Offences beyond Sea, where indictable, ch. 25. ſect. 28. See **Sea**.
From what County the Jury is to be returned for the Trial of a Foreign Plea, ch. 40. ſect. 6, 7, 8.

## Foreſt.

Whether thoſe taken for Offences in it be repleviſable, ch. 15. ſect. 38, 39.
Whether a Foreſt be a good Venue, ch. 23. ſect. 92.
Proceedings for Offences in it, how removeable. See **Certiorari**, C.

## Forfeiture.

### A.

*Lands how forfeited by Common Law.* What Lands or Rights to Lands, are forfeited by Common Law, by an Attainder of Treaſon or Felony, ch. 49. ſect. 2.
Whether Lands are forfeited by ſtanding Mute, ch. 30. ſect. 19.
What was requred to veſt the actual Poſſeſſion of them in the King, ch. 49. ſect. 2. See *Inqueſt of Office*.
What to entitle the Lord by Eſcheat to his Entry, ch. 49. ſect. 3.
Whether Things not lying in Tenure ſhall be forfeited, and to whom, ch. 49. ſect. 4.
Whether Rights, Titles, Uſes, Conditions, or Lands intailed, were forfeitable at Law, ch. 49. ſect. 5. See **Right** and **Tail**.
How far one may forfeit his Wife's Land, or Land which he has for his Life only, ch. 49. ſect. 6.
How far a Copyhold, ch. 49. ſect. 7.
How the King is intitled to the Year, Day and Waſte, ch. 49. ſect. 8.

### B.

Goods are forfeited by ſtanding Mute. *Goods.* ch. 30. ſect. 19.
What is liable to a Forfeiture as Part of a Perſonal Eſtate, ch. 49. ſect. 2.
Whether a Bond or Leaſe, *&c.* taken in Truſt, *&c.* ch. 49. ſect. 10, 11. See **Uſe**.
Whether a Power of Revocation, ch. 49. ſect. 12. See **Revocation**.
What is forfeited upon a Conviction, ch. 49. ſect. 13.
What upon the finding a *fugam fecit*, ch. 39. ſect. 14. ch. 9. ſect. 27. See **Flight**.
What upon a Default till the Award of the Exigent, ch. 48. ſect. 15.
What upon the Preſentment of a Flight from an Arreſt, ch. 49. ſect. 16.
What by being waived, *&c.* ch 49. ſect. 17.
What by a Clerk admitted to his Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 110. 120.

### C.

All Lands of Inheritance in Uſe or Poſſeſſion, how forfeited by Statute, ch. 49. ſect. 18. *Forfeiture by Statute.*
Lands forfeited, how veſted in the King without Office, ch. 49. ſect. 19.
The Rights of Strangers, how ſaved, ch. 49. ſect. 20.
Theſe Statutes are not repealed by 1 *Ma.* ch. 49. ſect. 21.
Whether Land in Tail be forfeited by them, ch. 49. ſect 22. See **Tail**.
Right of Action or Entry, whether forfeited, ch. 49. ſect. 23. See **Right**.
Where the King ſhall not be adjudged in Poſſeſſion without Office, ch. 49. ſect. 23. See **Inqueſt of Office**.
Whether the Right to an Intail whereof the Reverſion is in the Crown ſhall be forfeited, ch. 49. ſect. 24.
Whether a defeaſible Intail in Poſſeſſion, accompanied with a Right to an ancient Intail which is diſcontinued, ſhall be forfeited, ch. 49. ſect. 25.
Where the Power of revoking the Uſes of a Settlement ſhall be forfeited, ch. 49. ſect. 26. See **Revocation**.
Whether an Annuity *pro conſilio*, or an Office requiring Skill, *&c.* ch. 49. ſect. 27.
Whether Intails are forfeited by the Statutes of *Præmunire*, or by Statutes which mention all Intereſts of what Nature ſoever, ch. 49. ſect. 28.
The Effect of a Saving againſt the Corruption of Blood, or of a ſaving of the Land to the Heir, ch. 49. ſect. 29.

### D.

Where the Forfeiture ſhall relate to the Time of the Offence, and where to that of Attainder or Conviction only, ch. 49. ſect. 30, 31, 32. *Relation.*
Where to the Time laid in the Indictments, and where to that found by Verdict, ch. 46. ſect. 33.

### E.

Whether a Perſon indicted may ſell his Goods, ch. 49. ſeet. 32 *Goods Sold.*
Whether his Goods may be ſeiſed, or removed, or inventoried, or appraiſed, *&c.* before they are actually forfeited, ch. 49. ſect. 34 to 42. *Seiſed.*

When

When they are to be delivered to the Townſhip, and how far the Townſhip is anſwerable for them, ch. 49. ſect. 35 to 42.
For Forfeiture of Dower, ſee **Dower**, and ch. 49. ſect. 42 to 47.
*Bail.* What ſhall forfeit the Recognizance given by Bail, ch. 15. ſect. 84.
*Certiorari.* What ſhall forfeit the Recognizance given on a *Certiorari* for the Removal of an Indictment, ch. 27. ſect. 58.
Whether it be neceſſary in an Indictment on a Statute to recite the Clauſe of Forfeiture, ch. 25. ſect. 109.
Whether it be neceſſary to give any, and what Judgment for the Forfeiture, ch. 26. ſect. 76.
What ſhall forfeit a Leet, ch. 11. ſect. 5. See **Grant**.

**Forgery.**

Whether Indictable before Juſtices of Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 38.
Indictment for it whether removable by *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 28.
Conviction of it a good Cauſe of Challenge of a Juror or Witneſs, ch. 43. ſect. 25. ch. 46. ſect. 19, *&c.*
Forgery of a Writ a good Ground for an Attachment, ch. 22. ſect. 43.
Whether he who ſuffers by it can be a Witneſs to prove it, ch. 46. ſect. 24.

**Foreſtalling.**

How indicted, ch. 25. ſect. 110.
Whether Suits for it be to be brought in the proper County, and within a certain Time, ch. 26. ſect. 27, 30, 50.

**Fraction.**

No Fraction of a Day, ch. 23. ſect. 34.

**Franchiſe.**

All Franchiſes muſt yield to the King's Prerogative, ch. 27. ſect. 17.

**Freehold.**

Where neceſſary for a Petit Juror, ch. 43. ſect. 12 to 25. See **Challenge**, C. and **Indictment**, C, D, E.
Where for an Indictor, ch. 25. ſect. 19 to 23.
None but Freeholders have a Voice at the Election of a Coroner, ch. 9. ſect. 9, 10.

**Free-pledge, or Tithing.**

The Nature of it, ch. 10. ſect. 2.
All Perſons are bound to be of ſome Free-pledge, ch. 10. ſect. 2, 10, 34.

**French.**

Appeals are to be arraigned in *French*, ch. 28. ſect. 3.

**Freſh Suit and Purſuit.**

Whether there muſt be a Freſh Suit to intitle an Appellee in an Appeal of Larceny to a Reſtitution, ch. 23. ſect. 50, 56. See **Reſtitution**.
What ſhall be eſteemed a freſh Suit, ch. 23. ſect. 51.
By whom and in what Manner it ſhall be inquired and adjudged, ch. 22. ſect. 52.
What ſhall be ſuch a freſh Purſuit as ſhall excuſe a Gaoler for an Eſcape, ch. 19. ſect. 6, 13.

**Gallows.**

CLERGY allowed under the Gallows, ch. 33. ſect. 111.

**Game.**

Offences relating to it not removeable by *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 60, 61.

**Gaol.**

Whether a Private Perſon may ſend a Man to the Common Gaol, ch. 16. ſect. 3.
Who ſhall have the Cuſtody of it, ch. 29. ſect. 6, 7, 35.
Whether the King's Bench may commit to any Priſon, ch. 3. ſect. 5.
What is a lawful Gaol. See **Commitment**, B.

**Gaol-Delivery.**

A.

The Form of the Commiſſion, ch. 6. ſect. 1.
Whether Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery may proceed on Indictments taken before other Juſtices, ch. 6. ſect. 2.
Whether as ſuch they have Power to take Indictments, ch. 6. ſect. 3.
Whether as ſuch they have Power to deliver the Gaol of Perſons committed for High Treaſon, ch. 6. ſect. 4.
Whether they can proceed againſt any not in Cuſtody, and where againſt Perſons let to Bail, ch. 6. ſect. 5.
Whether they may diſcharge thoſe againſt whom there is no Evidence, ch. 6. ſect. 6.
Whether they may award Execution againſt Perſons outlawed before Juſtices of Peace, or condemned by former Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, ch. 6. ſect. 7, 19.
Whether they may order an Execution or Reprieve after their Seſſion, ch. 6. ſect. 8.
Whether they may puniſh thoſe who unduly bail Priſoners, ch. 6. ſect. 9. ch. 9. ſect. 30, 31. ch. 19. ſect. 19. ch. 15. ſect. 60. See **Bail**, B.
Whether they may order a *Tales*, ch. 42. ſect. 19.

B.

Whether they may award Proceſs into a Foreign County, againſt an Appellee, ch. 6. ſect. 10. ch. 24. ſect. 22.
Whether they may have a Jury returned before them without Precept by a bare Award, ch. 41. ſect. 1.
Whether they may order a Jury to be returned before them immediately, ch. 41. ſect. 4.
How they may puniſh Sheriffs and Gaolers refuſing to take Felons into their Cuſtody, ch. 6. ſect. 16.
1 *E.* 6. enables them to give Judgment againſt Perſons reprieved by former Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, not of *Oyer*, *&c.* ch. 6. ſect. 17, 18.
But gives no Power over Perſons condemned, ch. 6. ſect. 18.
The Power of ſuch Juſtices over Offences by Statute, ch. 6. ſect. 20.
In what Place they are to hold their Seſſions, ch. 6. ſect. 21.

C.

For their Power of bailing Priſoners, ch. 15. ſect. 65. See **Bail**, H. and **Homicide**.
Whether they may receive an Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 7. ch. 24. ſect. 16.
Their Power to write for the Certificate of a Conviction, *&c.* ch. 33. ſect. 16, 17.

Whether Indictments before them may be removed by *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 27.

**Gaol.** See **Priſon and Commitment**, B.

**Gaoler.**

Where liable to an Attachment, ch. 22. ſect. 31.
How puniſhable for refuſing to receive a Felon, ch. 6. ſect. 16. For other Matters, ſee **Fees**, and **Habeas Corpus**, **Eſcape**, A, B, D.

**Garter.**

Garter King at Arms, a Name of Dignity, ch. 25. ſect. 69.

**General Iſſue**, ch. 38. ſect. 1.

Whether it be well joined for the King by one who ſhews not himſelf to be the proper Officer, ch. 38. ſect. 2.
Where there is no Neceſſity of joining expreſly for the King, ch. 38. ſect. 3.
Where a Defendant ſhall be eſtopped to plead it by a Confeſſion, or a former Iſſue found againſt him, ch. 38. ſect. 4. See **Confeſſion**.
From what County the Jury is to be returned for the Trial of it, ch. 40. ſect. 1. See **Juries**.
What Pleas are conſiſtent with it, ch. 23. ſect. 137. ch. 25. ſect. 26. ch. 26. ſect. 62. ch. 37. ſect. 67.
Where *Son aſſault Demeſne* may be given in Evidence on it, ch. 46. ſect. 44.
Where a Defendant in a *qui tam* may take Advantage on the General Iſſue, that the Offence aroſe out of the County (ch. 26. ſect. 32, 67, 70, 71.) or ſince the Time limited by Statute, ch. 26. ſect. 45.
Where a Defendant ſhall have Counſel upon it. See **Counſel**.

**Gentility.**

Loſt by Attainder, ch. 49. ſect. 47.
Scandal of it where determinable, ch. 4. ſect. 7.

**Gentleman.**

A good Addition, ch. 23. ſect. 111.
Whether it be a good Plea in Abatement, that an Eſquire is named only Gentleman, ch. 23. ſect. 103.
Whether a Gentleman be privileged from being made Conſtable, ch. 10. ſect. 41.

**Goods.**

Where forfeited. See **Forfeiture**, B.
What ſhall be done with them before they are forfeited. See **Forfeiture**, E.
Indictment for ſtealing *Bona Eccleſiæ*, ch. 25. ſect. 71.
With what Certainty the Goods ſtoln are to be ſet forth in an Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 74. See **Indictment**, G.

**Grand Seſſions.**

An Acquittal there pleadable to an Indictment of Death, in *England*, ch. 35. ſect. 10. ch. 25. ſect. 40.

**Grant.**

Grant of Goods forfeited, how to be pleaded and conſtrued, ch. 30. ſect. 20, 21.

**Guardian.**

His Power in Relation to Appeals. See **Appeals**, G, M.

**Habeas Corpus.**

HOW grantable by 31 *Car.* 2. See **Bail**, C.
The Truth of the Return of it not to be controverted, ch. 15. ſect. 28.
It brings an inferior Court into Contempt for proceeding after it, ch. 22. ſect. 28.
Gaoler, how puniſhable for diſobeying it, ch. 22. ſect. 31.
Where it muſt be ſigned by a Judge, ch. 27. ſect. 35.

**Hamlet.**

Whether a good Venue, ch. 23. ſect. 92.

**Hearſay.**

Where Evidence, ch. 46. ſect. 14. ch. 25. ſect. 139.

**Heir.**

Who may bring an Appeal as Heir, and in what Manner, *&c.* ch. 23. ſect. 39 to 44.
Whether the Heir who abets his Mother be liable to Damages, ch. 23. ſect. 140. See **Corruption**.

**Heretick.**

Whether he may claim the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 5, 113.

**Highway.**

Where a Diſtreſs may be lawfully taken in it, ch. 10. ſect. 27.
Whether Indictments concerning it be removeable by *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 37.
Whether an Indictment for its Want of Repairs need name any Perſon in certain, ch. 25. ſect. 68.

**Highwayman.**

Reward for apprehending him, ch. 12. ſect. 22, 23, 24.
Where he is ouſted of his Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 77 to 85.

**Homicide.** See **Manſlaughter and Murder.**

Whether there can be an Acceſſary to excuſable Homicide, or to Manſlaughter, ch. 29. ſect. 24.
Whether a Verdict finding a Man guilty of Excuſable Homicide, *&c.* be pleadable to a ſubſequent Proſecution, ch. 36. ſect. 17.
Whether it intitle him to a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 2.
Whether thoſe impriſoned for it were repleviſable at Law, ch. 15. ſect. 33, 46, 49, 63.
Whether they are bailable by Juſtices of Peace where they appear plainly guilty of the Fact, ch. 15. ſect. 34, 46, 49, 63.
Whether they are bailable by the Juſtices of the King's Bench, or of Gaol-Delivery, and in what Caſes, ch. 15. ſect. 40, 65, 80.
Where a Perſon acquitted of Homicide may be remitted to Priſon, or bailed, ch. 15. ſect. 35.
Whether thoſe convicted of it ſhall be in like Manner committed or bailed, ch. 33. ſect. 121.
What the Sheriff is to do with a Perſon brought before him on a ſlight Suſpicion of Homicide, ch. 15. ſect. 46, 49.
In what Caſes Homicide is excluded from Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 54 to 59.

What

What Fee is due to a Coroner, on taking an Inqueſt of it, ch. 9. ſect. 47, 48.
In what County a Man is indictable for a Homicide in one County, from a Stroke in another, ch. 25. ſect. 35.

**Homine replegiando**, ch. 15. ſect. 31, *&c.* See **Bail**, D, E.

**Honour.**
Points of Honour, where determinable, ch. 33. ſect. 7.

**Horſe-ſtealers.**
Where excluded from their Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 34, 39, 61, 62, 63.
Where intitled to a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 6.

**Hoſteler.**
Whether a good Addition, ch. 23. ſect. 118.

**Hour.**
Whether neceſſary to be ſet forth in an Appeal, or Indictment, and whether material upon Evidence, ch. 23. ſect. 87. ch. 25. ſect. 76.

**Houſe.**
Larceny in it, where excluded from Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 85, 86. See **Clergy**, D. and **Houſe-breaker**.

**Houſe-breaker.**
Where excluded from Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 34, 40, 87, 88.
Whether indictable before the Coroner, ch. 9. ſect. 35.
Where intitled to a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 6, 7.

**Houſe of Correction.** See **Correction.**

**Hue and Cry.**
In what Manner to be made, ch. 12. ſect. 5, 6.
A Default in it inquirable in the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 59.
How far it makes an Arreſt for Felony neceſſary, or juſtifiable, ch. 12. ſect. 4, 14, 16.
Whether thoſe who are taken upon it be bailable, ch. 15. ſect. 42.

**Hundred.**
Where anſwerable for an Eſcape, ch. 12. ſect. 2.

**Huſband.** See **Wife.**
Whether he can have any Title to Damages by Reaſon of a malicious Appeal againſt his Wife, ch. 23. ſect. 149.
Whether he may receive his Wife having been guilty of Felony, *&c.* ch. 29. ſect. 34.
Whether he or his Wife may be Witneſſes for or againſt one another, ch. 46. ſect. 16.

**Identitate nominis**, ch. 50. ſect. 9.

**Ideot.**
CANNOT bring an Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 32.
Nor be an Approver, ch. 24. ſect. 5.

**Jew.**
Whether intitled to the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 5.
On what Scripture to be ſworn, ch. 46. ſect. 26.

**Ignoti.** See **Known.**

**Imparlance.**
Where an Appeal may be abated before or after it, ch. 33. ſect. 102.

**Impeachment.**
Not to be barred by the King's Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 44.
Whether Perſons impeached be bailable, ch. 15. ſect. 75.

**Implication.** See **Intendment.**

**Impoſſibility.**
Where it vitiates an Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 62, 77.

**Indictment.**

A.

For Indictments in the Torn. See **Torn**, C, D.
The Difference between an Indictment and Preſentment, ch. 25. ſect. 1.
Whether a Bill may be found in Part true, and in Part falſe, or ſpecially, or conditionally, ch. 25. ſect. 2.
Whether any Damages can be given upon an Indictment to the Party grieved, ch. 25. ſect. 3.
All Offences of a Publick Nature are indictable, but no private Injuries, ch. 25. ſect. 4.
What Offences againſt Statutes be indictable, ch. 25. ſect. 4, 24.

B.

Where one may be tried without an Indictment as having been taken with the Manner, ch. 25. ſect. 5. — *Indictment, where not neceſſary.*
Where one may be ſo tried on a Verdict finding him Guilty in a Civil Action, or in an Indictment againſt others, ch. 25. ſect. 6.
Whether upon the Sheriff's Return, ch. 25. ſect. 14.
Where upon an Appeal by a Common Appellant or Approver, not proſecuted, ch. 25. ſect. 7.
A Perſon both indicted and appealed ſhall be arraigned on the Appeal, ch. 25. ſect. 8.
Where an Appellee by Writ ſhall be arraigned on the Appeal after a Nonſuit, ch. 25. ſect. 9.
Whether in all Caſes where an Appeal well commenced is determined without an Acquittal, the Appellee ſhall be arraigned at the Suit of the King, ch. 25. ſect. 10.
The Appellee ſhall never be arraigned at the Suit of the King on an Appeal ill commenced, ch. 25. ſect. 11.
Whatſoever may be pleaded to an Appeal while carried on at the Suit of the Party, may be pleaded to it when carried on at the Suit of the King, ch. 25. ſect. 12.
Alſo a Pardon by the King may be pleaded to an Appeal carried on at his Suit, ch. 25. ſect. 13.
Whether one againſt whom an Appeal is depending may be arraigned on an Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 14.

C.

By how many, and what Kind of Indictors, and by whom returned, an Indictment is to be found, ch. 25. ſect. 16. See **Torn**, D. — *The Quality of the Indictors.*

Whether the Words *Proborum & legalium hominum*, be neceſſary, ch. 25. ſect. 17.
Whether it were a good Plea at Common Law in Avoidance of an Out-lawry on an Indictment, that one of the Indictors was outlawed, ch. 25. ſect. 18.

D.

*Freehold.* Whether Common Law required that Grand Jurors ſhould be Freeholders, ch. 25. ſect. 19, 21.
How far *Weſtm. 2. ch.* 28. privileges Perſons above the Age of Seventy, or ſick, or dwelling out of the County, ch. 25. ſect. 20.
Whether *Weſtm. 2. ch.* 20. which requires that Jurors ſhall have Freehold of 40*s.* a Year extend to Grand Jurors, ch. 25. ſect. 21.
What Statutes expreſly require that Grand Jurors be Freeholders, *ibid.*
How Sheriffs are puniſhable for impanelling inſufficient Jurors contrary to theſe Statutes, ch. 25. ſect. 22.

E.

*Lawful People, and well returned.* In what Manner 11 *H.* 4. 9. makes Indictments void, taken by Perſons outlawed, or returned at the Denomination of the Party, *&c.* ch. 25. ſect. 23.
How one may be puniſhed for procuring himſelf to be ſworn on a Grand Jury contrary to this Statute, ch. 25. ſect. 24.
Whether Indictments for Offences not capital, or before Juſtices of Peace, and Coroners Inqueſts be within this Statute, ch. 25. ſect. 25.
In what Manner, and at what Time one indicted contrary to the Statute may take Advantage of it, ch. 25. ſect. 26, 27, 28.
Whether he ſhall have Counſel, ch. 25. ſect. 29. See **Counſel.**
Whether Outlawry in a Perſonal Action be within the Statute, ch. 25. ſect. 31.
In what Manner Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery and Juſtices of Peace may reform the Panel of a Grand Jury, by 3 *H.* 8. 12. ch. 25. ſect. 32.
Whether this Statute have repealed 11 *H.* 4. ch. 25. ſect. 33.

*County.* Within what Place the Offences indicted muſt ariſe. See **County**, A, B, C.

F.

*The Form of an Indictment as to the Fact.* The Omiſſion of proper Words of Art not to be applied by any Circumlocution, ch. 25. ſect. 55.
How the Offence is to be ſet forth in an Indictment of Rape, ch. 25. ſect. 56. See **Raput.**
With what Certainty the Special Manner of the whole Fact is to be ſet forth, ch. 25. ſect. 57.
A disjunctive Charge is void, ch. 25. ſect. 58.
So is a general one except in ſome Special Caſes, as Barratry, Scolding, *&c.* ch. 25. ſect. 59, 71.
So is an Indictment laying the Crime by way of Recital, and not directly alledging every Thing material, but wanting the Help of ſome Intendment, ch. 25. ſect. 60. See **Intendment.**
The Word *Exiſtens* when applied to a Perſon needs not the Addition of the Time, as it does when applied to a Fact, ch. 25. ſect. 61.
Where an Indictment is void for Repugnancy or Impoſſibility, ch. 25. ſect. 64. See **Repugnancy.**
The Offence of Abettor, how to be laid, ch. 25. ſect. 64.
How that of Receivers, ch. 25. ſect. 65, 67.
How an Eſcape, ch. 25. ſect. 66. ch. 19. ſect. 14.

G.

*As to the Perſons.* Indictment of the Highways need not name any Defendant in certain, ch. 25. ſect. 68.
How far a Miſnomer, or the Want of an Addition are fatal, ch. 25. ſect. 69, 70. See **Addition, Abatement, Alias dictus, Miſnomer** and **Name**, and **Surname**, and *infra* Lett. K.
How far the Want of Certainty in deſcribing the other Perſons, beſides the Defendant mentioned in an Indictment is fatal, and where an Indictment for having killed *quendam ignotum*, *&c.* is good, ch. 25. ſect. 71, 72.
Whether it be ſufficient to deſcribe the Party injured by the Crime in the Indictment by his Name of Baptiſm, *ibid.*
Whether it be neceſſary to alledge that he was in the Peace of the King, ch. 25. ſect. 73.
*As to the Things.* With what certainty the Thing ſtolen, taken, or carried away, or otherwiſe, the ſubject Matter of the Crime muſt be ſet forth, ch. 25. ſect. 74.
What Difference is to be obſerved between Things living and Things dead, ch. 25. ſect. 75.
How the Value is to be ſhewn, *ibid.*

H.

*Hour, Time.* Whether it be neceſſary to mention the Hour, ch. 25. ſect. 76.
How far neceſſary to ſhew the Year and Day, and in what Manner, ch. 25. ſect. 77 to 83.
The Effect of the Words *adtunc & ibidem*, ch. 25. ſect. 78.
Whether an Indictment for a bare Omiſſion need ſhew any Time, ch. 25. ſect. 79.
Whether it be neceſſary to expreſs the Year of the King, ch. 25. ſect. 80.
Whether the very Day muſt be expreſs'd, ch. 25. ſect. 82.
Whether an Indictment ſetting forth one Day only certainly, and others uncertainly, be void as to thoſe ſet forth uncertainly, *ibid.*
See **Time**, and **Day**, and **Evidence**, E.

*Place.* How the Allegation of the Place of the Crime muſt be certain and free from Repugnancy, ch. 25. ſect. 83.
Whether it be needful to ſet forth the Place where the Things happened which brought the Defendant within the Deſcriptions of a Statute, ch. 25. ſect. 84.
Whether the laying a Crime in a certain ſuppoſed Place, where there is no ſuch in the County, vitiate the Indictment by Force of any, and what Statute, ch. 25. ſect. 84, 85.
See **Evidence**, E.

I.

Where falſe *Latin* will vitiate an Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 86.
Where the Uſe of a Word which is not *Latin*, ch. 25. ſect. 87, 101.
Where ſuch Faults are holden by an *Anglice*, ch. 25. ſect. 88.

*Joint Indictment.* Where the Offences may be laid jointly, and where ſeverally, and where both Ways, and where the Offences of ſeveral may be laid in one Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 89.



Whether

Vi & armis. Whether the Words *vi & armis* were neceſſary at the Common Law, ch. 25. ſect. 90.

Whether they be neceſſary ſince the Statute of 37 *H.* 8. ch. 25. ſect. 90, 91.

Contra pacem. Whether the Words *contra pacem* be neceſſary, ch. 25. ſect. 92, 93.

Contra coronam. Whether the Words *contra coronam & dignitatem Regis*, ch. 25. ſect. 94.

Whether the Words *in contemptum Regis*, ch. 25. ſect. 95.

Whether the Word *illicite*, ch. 25. ſect 96.

Whether an Indictment be amendable by the Court, or Grand Jury, ch. 25. ſect. 97.

K.

*Recital.* Whether an Indictment on a Statute need recite it, ch. 25. ſect. 100.

Where the Miſrecital of a ſubſtantial Part of a Statute is fatal, ch. 25. ſect. 101, 102, 103.

Where the Miſrecital of the Time or Place at which the Parliament was holden, ch. 25. ſect. 104.

Where a Miſrecital of the title of the ſtatute, ch. 25. ſect. 105.

Where other Miſrecitals or Omiſſions are fatal, as of the Time of the Commencement of the Statute, or of the Preamble or Purview or Clauſe of Forfeiture, *&c.* ch 25. ſect. 110.

*How the Statute muſt be purſued.* How far it is neceſſary to bring the Offence within the Words of the Statute, ch. 25. ſect. 110.

Whether it be always ſufficient to purſue the very Words of the Statute, ch. 25. ſect 111.

In what Manner the Defendant is to be brought within the Deſcription of the Act, ch. 25. ſect. 112.

See **Exiſtens**, and *ſupra* Lett. G.

*Proviſo's.* Whether it be needful to alledge that he is not within the Benefit of the Proviſo's, ch. 25. ſect. 113.

Contra formam Statuti. What Omiſſions in the Recital of a Statute in an Indictment are ſupplied by its concluding *contra formam Statuti*, ch. 25. ſect. 114.

Whether an Indictment concluding *contra formam Statuti* may be made good as an Indictment at Common Law, ch. 25. ſect. 115, 116.

Whether Judgment on a Statute can in any Caſe be given on an Indictment, not concluding *contra formam Statuti*, ch. 25. ſect. 116.

Where an Indictment ought to conclude *contra formam Statuti*, and where *contra formam Statutorum*, ch. 25. ſect. 117.

L.

*Caption.* How the Caption of an Indictment before a Steward or Coroner muſt ſhew their Juriſdiction, and whether a Defect herein make the whole void, ch 25. ſect. 119. ch. 9. ſect. 16, 17.

How the Caption of an Indictment at Seſſions muſt ſhew that it was holden for the Place, ch. 25. ſect. 120.

How it muſt alledge the Juſtices Names and Commiſſion, *&c.* ch. 25. ſect. 121, 123.

Whether it muſt add the Words *Regis*, or *Publicæ*, to *Pacis*, ch. 25. ſect. 122.

Whether the Caption of an Indictment at a Leet ſetting forth as taken *Ad magnam curiam cum leta tentam* be ſufficient, ch. 25. ſect. 124. ch. 11. ſect. 6.

Whether it muſt ſhew whether the Court were holden by Grant or by Preſcription, ch. 25. ſect. 125. ch. 11. ſect. 7.

In what Manner the Caption of an Indictment muſt ſhew the Number of the Jurors, and that they were of the Place, and ſworn, *&c.* ch. 25. ſect. 16, 126.

In what Manner it muſt ſhew the Day and Year when the Court was holden, ch. 25. ſect. 127.

In what Manner it muſt ſhew the Place where the Indictment was found, ch. 25. ſect. 128.

For Proceſs on Indictments, See **Proceſs**. *Proceſs.*

M.

Whether the Common Law required *Witneſſes*. any certain Number of Witneſſes for the finding an Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 129. See **Evidence**, A.

In what Manner, and by what Statutes two Witneſſes are required, ch. 25. ſect. 129 to 137.

Whether the Words *Accuſers* and *Witneſſes* in theſe Statutes be ſynonymous, ch. 25. ſect. 137, 138.

Whether the Witneſſes muſt appear in Perſon and be ſworn, ch. 25. ſect. 138.

Whether ſuch muſt be the ſame Over-Act, ch. 25. ſect. 141.

Whether Witneſſes by Hearſay be ſufficient, ch. 25. ſect. 139.

What is ſuch a Confeſſion as make no Witneſſes neceſſary, ch. 25. ſect. 140.

1 *E.* 6. which required two Witneſſes on Indictments, not repealed by 1 & 2 *Ph. & M.* ch. 25. ſect. 142.

Whether Petit Treaſon, or counterfeiting Coin, or Miſpriſion of Treaſon, be within the Statutes, ch. 25. ſect. 143, 144, 145.

N.

In what Caſes Indictments may be quaſhed, ch. 35. ſect. 146 to 149. See **Quaſhing**. *Quaſhing Indictments.*

What may be pleaded to an Indictment, and in what Manner, ch. 25. ſect. 150. *Pleas.*

Whether it be a good Plea in Abatement of an Indictment, that another is depending, ch. 34. ſect. 1.

**Indictor.**

Who are qualified to be Indictors. See **Indictment**, C, D, E.

An Indictor may be challenged if called on a Petit Jury, ch. 43. ſect 27.

**Infamy.**

Where it diſables a Man to be a Witneſs, or Juror ch. 46. ſect. 19 to 24. ch. 43. ſect. 2, 5.

How far cleared by a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 48 to 53.

**Infant.**

Whether he may bring an Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 30.

Whether he can be an Approver, ch. 24. ſect. 5, 6.

Whether an Appeal may be brought againſt him, ch. 23. ſect. 46.

Whether he may be fined for a falſe Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 159.

May counterplead a wager of Battel, ch. 45. ſect. 4.

May be challenged if returned on a Jury, ch. 43. ſect. 10.

Whether he may give Evidence as a Witneſs, ch. 46. ſect. 27.

Whether one who expoſes an Infant in the Streets may be arreſted, ch. 12. ſect. 19.

## Infidel.

Whether he may be a Witneſs, ch. 46. ſect. 26.

## Information.

### A.

*In what Caſes a Criminal Information lies.* Whether a criminal Information lie not as well for a Wrong done principally to the Subject, as for a wrong done principally to the King, and in what Caſes, ch. 26. ſect. 1.

Whether for Offences againſt Statutes, ch. 20. ſect. 2.

Whether for capital Crimes, or Miſpriſion of Treaſon, ch. 26. ſect. 3.

In what Manner it differs from an Indictment, and with what Certainty it muſt be drawn, ch. 26. ſect. 4.

*Recognizance.* What Proviſion is made by Statute for the Proſecutor's entring into a Recognizance for the Coſts, and moving the Court before the filing an Information by the Maſter of the Crown-Office, &c. ch. 26. ſect. 5.

Informations by the Attorney General not within this Statute, ch. 26. ſect. 6.

Whether an Information in the Nature of a *Quo Warranto* be within this Statute, ch. 26. ſect. 7.

In what Caſes a Motion for ſuch Information is uſually granted, ch. 26. ſect. 8, 9.

How the Party ſhall be relieved againſt Proceſs iſſued againſt him before a Recognizance filed, ch. 26. ſect. 10.

*Coſts.* No Coſts by this Statute on Informations tried at Bar, ch. 26. ſect. 11.

Nor where any one of the Defendants is convicted, ch. 26. ſect. 12.

Whether the Court be bound of Right to award them in Caſes within the Statute, or have a Diſcretionary Power, ch. 26. ſect. 13.

In what Manner and at whoſe Relation, Informations, in Nature of *Quo Warranto's* may be exhibited by 9 *Annæ*, and what Judgment and Coſts, &c. ſhall be given therein, ch. 26. ſect. 14, 15.

The Statutes of *Jeofails* extended to ſuch Informations, ch. 26. ſect. 16.

### B.

Qui tam. Whether an Information *qui tam* lie on all Penal Statutes which give the Whole or Part of the Penalty to him who will ſue, ch. 26. ſect. 17.

In what Caſes the Party grieved by the Thing prohibited by a Statute, may ſue *tam pro Domino Rege quam pro ſipſo*, ibid.

Whether in all Caſes wherein the King is to have a Fine in an Action on a Statute, it muſt be laid, *ibid.*

Whether ſuch Information muſt conclude *contra pacem*, or *contra formam Statuti*, or *in contemptum Regis*, ch. 26. ſect. 18.

Whether it muſt recite the Statute, and where a Miſrecital is fatal, *ibid.*

Whether on an Information well laid for Part, and defective for other Part, the informer may have Judgment for what is well laid, ch. 26. ſect. 19.

Whether in an Action on a Penal Statute the Debt may be laid as the Debt of the Party only, or jointly, as the Debt of the King and of the Party and whether the like Form is to be obſerved in an Information *Qui tam*, ch. 26. ſect. 20.

In what Manner the Sum due to the Informer is to be demanded, ch. 26. ſect. 21.

Whether a Concluſion *ad grave damnum* is good, without adding of the Plaintiff, *ibid.*

Whether 18 *Eliz.* which reſtrains Perſons from ſuing on Penal Statutes any other way than by Information or Original Action, reſtrain Suits by Bill or Plaint. ch. 26. ſect. 22.

How the Time of Admiſſion into an Office muſt be expreſſed in an Action on a Statute for want of a Qualification within a certain Time, ch. 26. ſect. 23.

Where a Fact is ſufficiently alledged by a *quod cum*, ch. 26. ſect. 24.

In what Courts a *Qui tam* lies, and how far in the Exchequer when limited to other Courts, ch. 26. ſect. 25.

### C.

*In what County.* In what Manner, and in what Caſe it is provided by 31 *Eliz.* that Suits on Penal Statutes muſt be laid and tried in the proper County, and that the Defendant may traverſe the County, ch. 26. ſect. 26, 27.

Whether the Defendant can take Advantage of this Statute any other way than by pleading it, ch. 26. ſect 28, 32, 69, 70, 71.

Whether it extends to Suits by Common Informers only, ch. 26. ſect. 29.

Whether the King's Bench or Exchequer be reſtrained by the Clauſe which appoints ſuch ſuits to be at the Seſſions or Aſſiſes, ch. 26. ſect. 30.

In what County, and in what Courts ſuch Actions or Informations are to be brought by 21 *Jac.* 1. and What Proceſs is to be had therein, ch. 26. ſect. 31.

Whether it be neceſſary on the General Iſſue to prove the Offence in the ſame County, ch. 26. ſect. 32, 69, 70, 71.

Whether an Officer can receive an Information without Oath that the Offence aroſe in the County in which it is laid, and whether the want of ſuch Oath make the Proceedings erroneous, ch. 26. ſect. 33, 38.

Whether at this Day any Suit can be brought into *Weſtminſter-Hall* for an Offence againſt a Penal Statute committed out of *Middleſex*, ch. 26. ſect. 30, 34, 35, 36, 37.

No Suit by a Party grieved is within theſe Statutes, ch. 26. ſect. 39.

*Proceſs.* What is the proper Proceſs on an Information, ch. 27. ſect. 12, 13, 14.

### D.

*Within what Time.* In what Manner it is provided by 31 *Eliz.* that ſome Suits on Penal Statutes ſhall be within two Years, and others within one Year, ch. 26. ſect. 41.

And that a Note ſhall be given of the Time, when an Information is exhibited, ch. 26. ſect. 42.

And that Oath ſhall be made of the Time, ch. 26. ſect. 43.

Whether the Statute reſtrain a Proſecution at Law, ch. 26. ſect. 44.

Whether Advantage of it may be taken on the General Iſſue, ch. 26. ſect. 45.

Whether a Suit after the Year may be good for the King, and naught for the Informer, ch. 26. ſect. 46.

Whether the Party grieved be within theſe Statutes, ch. 26. ſect. 47.

Whether ſuing a *Latitat* be a ſufficient Commencement of a Suit within theſe Statutes, ch. 26. ſect. 48.

Whether

Whether a Suit given to a Common Informer upon the Default of the Party grieved be within theſe Statutes, ch. 26. ſect. 49.
Whether Champerty, defrauding King's Cuſtoms, or Foreſtalling, be within theſe Statutes, ch. 26. ſect. 50.

E.

*Who diſabled to ſue.* Whether a *Qui tam* can be brought by any Perſon before ordered by the Court not to follow any ſuch Suit, ch. 26. ſect. 51.
*Nonſuit.* Whether he who ſues a *Qui tam* may be nonſuited, ch. 26. ſect. 52.
*Attorney.* Whether the Informer or Defendant may appear by Attorney, ch. 26. ſect. 53, 54, 55.

F.

*Coſts.* Whether he who ſues on a Popular Statute ſhall have Coſts, ch. 26. ſect. 57.
Whether the Party grieved ſhall have them, or pay them, ch. 26. ſect. 57, 59.
Whether the Defendant ſhall have Coſts by 18 *Eliz.* ch. 26. ſect. 58.
Whether Suits by the Party grieved be within this Statute, ch. 26. ſect. 59.
Whether Suits in a Court which has no Juriſdiction, ch. 26. ſect. 60.
*Wager of Law.* Whether the Defendant may wage his Law, ch. 26. ſect. 61.
*Protection.* Whether he can take Advantage of a Protection, ch. 26. ſect. 61.

G.

*Pleas.* How the Defendant is to plead to ſuch Suit, ch. 26. ſect. 62.
Where he may plead a Prior Suit depending, ch. 26. ſect. 63. See **Depending.**
Where he may plead a Pardon or Releaſe, or Acquittal or Conviction in a former Suit, ch. 26. ſect. 64. ch. 37. ſect. 34.
Whether the Informer may aver, that the Recovery in a former Suit pleaded againſt him was by Covin, without ſhewing how, ch. 26. ſect. 65.
*General Iſſue.* In what Manner the Defendant may plead *Nihil debet*, ch. 26. ſect. 66.
Whether the Defendants may plead jointly, ch. 26. ſect. 67.
Whether a Defendant may plead Not Guilty to a Breach alledged from Matter of Record, ch. 26. ſect. 68.
What may be given in Evidence on the General Iſſue, ch. 26. ſect. 32, 69, 70, 71.

H.

Whether the Replication be to be made by the Attorney General only, ch. 26. ſect. 72.
Whether the Words *Qui tam pro Domino Rege, &c.* are to be uſed in joining the Iſſue, ch. 26. ſect. 73.
Where a Jury is compellable to appear at *Weſtminſter* for the Trial of ſuch Iſſue, ch. 26. ſect. 74.
Where ſome of the Defendants may be found Guilty, and others acquitted, ch. 26. ſect. 75.
Where a Defendant may be found guilty for Part, and acquitted for Part, *ibid.*
What Judgment ſhall be given, ch. 26. ſect. 76.
Whether the Penalty of a Statute may be compounded or granted, ch. 26. ſect. 77, 78, 79, 80.
Whether all Grants to diſpenſe with, agree, or compound, or to have the Benefit of Penal Statutes, be void, ch. 26. ſect. 80, 81, 82, 83.

I.

In what Manner Juſtices of Peace are to take the Information of thoſe who bring Felons before them, ch. 15. ſect. 59, 60. ch. 16. ſect. 11, 12.
Whether an Information can be quaſhed, *Not quaſhed.* ch. 25. ſect. 149.

**Inn.**

The Form of an Indictment for a Nuſance in erecting it, ch. 25. ſect. 67.

**Inn of Court.**

Whether a Chamber therein come under the Notion of a Dwelling-Houſe, ch. 33. ſect. 97.

**Inqueſt of Office.**

Whether to be taken in order to examine Matters recorded by a Coroner, ch. 9. ſect. 48.
Where it ſhall be tried by Inqueſt of Office whether a Perſon ſtands Mute of Malice, ch. 30. ſect. 5, 6, 7, 8.
Whether the Property of the Goods ſtolen, and the freſh Suit, *&c.* ſhall be inquired of at the ſame Time, ch. 33. ſect. 22. ch. 23. ſect. 53.
Whether the Court may examine ſuch Matters without any Inqueſt, ch. 23. ſect. 52.
See **Court** and **Office.**

**Inquiſition.**

Of Death by a Coroner. See **Coroner, C.**
The Difference between an Inquiſition and Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 1.

**Inſidiatores viarum.**

Whether indictable by ſuch Words, ch. 25. ſect. 59.
Whether ouſted of Clergy, *ibid.* and ch. 33. ſect. 22.

**Inſufficient.**

What is inſufficient Bail, and the taking it how puniſhable, ch. 15. ſect. 4, 5, 6. See **Sufficient** and **Gaol-Delivery, A,** and **Bail, B.**

**Intendment.**

Cannot ſupply the Want of a Certainty in an Appeal or Indictment, ch. 23. ſect. 82. ch. 25. ſect. 60. See **Liberty.**
Cannot ſupply a defective Verdict, ch. 47. ſect. 9.

**Intereſt.**

A good Exception againſt a Witneſs, that he is a Party in Intereſt, ch. 46. ſect. 24, 25.

**Interrogatories.**

In what Manner to be exhibited, *&c.* on an Attachment. ch. 22. ſect. 7.

**Joinder of Counties.**

Where a Trial ſhall be by a Jury returned from two Counties, ch. 23. ſect. 35. ch. 29. ſect. 48. ch. 40. ſect. 1. See **London.**

## Joint Fine.

Not good, ch. 10. sect. 16.
Where a *Venire* may be joint or several, ch. 41. sect. 8.
Whether a Juror returned on a Joint *Venire*, being drawn as to one Defendant, be drawn as to all, ch. 41. sect. 91.
Whether the Panel returned on a joint *Venire* may be severed, ch. 41. sect. 9.

## Joint Indictment, Information, and Verdict.

Where Offences are to be indicted jointly, and where severally, ch. 25. sect. 89. ch. 26. sect. 75.
Whether of Persons jointly charged some may be acquitted and some convicted, ch. 47. sect. 8. ch. 26. sect. 75.

## Joint Plea.

Whether the Defendants in an Information may plead jointly Not Guilty, ch. 26. sect. 66, 75.

## Ireland.

Whether an *Irish* Bishop be a good Addition, ch. 23. sect. 109.
Whether a Treason in *Ireland* be within 35 *H.* 8. concerning the Trial of Foreign Treason, ch. 25. sect. 52.
*Irish* Peer, where triable, *ibid.*

## Irons.

Whether a Gaoler be punishable for keeping a Prisoner in Irons, ch. 22. sect. 32.
Whether a Prisoner shall be arraigned in Irons, ch. 28. sect. 1.

## Issue.

Whether a Defendant shall have the same Challenges on a collateral Issue, as on a general one, ch. 43. sect. 6.
Whether 2 *H.* 5. which requires 40 *s.* Freehold in a Juror, extend to collateral Issues, ch. 43. sect. 16.
In what Manner the Issue is to be joined in a *Qui tam*, ch. 26. sect. 73.
Where such Issue shall be tried, ch. 26. sect. 74.

## Judge.

Judicial Office, whether grantable for Life, ch. 1. sect. 5.
Whether exercisable by Deputy, ch. 1. sect. 9.
Where the Act of one is effectual for all, ch. 1. sect. 10. ch. 9. sect. 45.
Whether a Judge can be a Witness, ch. 46. sect. 17.
The Temporal Judge is to determine whether one who demands his Clergy is to have it, ch. 33. sect. 113.
Where inferior Judges are liable to an Attachment, ch. 22. sect. 25 to 30. ch. 27. sect. 67.
Judges not punishable for a meer Error in Judgment, ch. 1. sect. 17. ch 13. sect. 20.
Nor compellable to give their Opinions before-hand, ch. 1. sect. 16.
Whoever is Judge of the Offence may bail the Offender, ch. 15. sect. 27, 54.
For *Certioraries* to them, see **Certiorari**, B, E. See also **Jurisdiction, Court, Commission, Office of the Court**, and **Discretion.**

## Judgment.

A.

Where it may be saved by an Award of Transportation, ch. 33. sect. 135, *&c.*
For what Faults, and in what Manner it may be arrested, ch. 48. sect. 1. ch. 25. sect. 147, 148.
Whether any Judgment shall be given on a Conviction of Excusable Homicide, ch. 48. sect. 1.
Whether the same shall be given against a Peer and Commoner, ch. 48. sect. 2.
Whether the same must be given in all Cases, *ibid.*

B.

The stated Judgment against a Man for High Treason not concerning the Coin, ch. 48. sect. 3. *Stated Judgments.*
For Treason concerning the Coin, ch. 48. sect. 4.
For Petit Treason, ch. 48. sect. 5.
Against a Woman for Treason, ch. 48. sect. 6.
Against a Man or Woman for Felony, ch. 48. sect. 7.
Judgment of *Pain fort & dure*, ch. 30. sect. 16.
Judgment in *Præmunire*, ch. 48. sect. 9.
In Misprision of High Treason, ch. 48. sect. 10.
For drawing a Sword, or striking in a Court, *&c.* ch. 48. sect. 11, 12.
For striking in the King's Palace, Perjury, Forgery, or Conspiracy, ch. 48. sect. 12.
Judgment, how entred on an Acquittal or a Plea of a Pardon, ch. 48. sect. 13.

C.

In what Cases, and in what Manner the Court shall give a Discretionary Judgment, ch. 48. sect. 14.
Where it may award a Transportation, or to the House of Correction, or to Banishment, ch. 48. sect. 15, 16.
How it may be authorized to inflict a new Punishment, ch. 48. sect. 16.
In what Cases the Defendant must be in Court when the Judgment is given, ch. 48. sect. 17.
In what Manner the Fine is to be set, and mitigated, ch. 48. sect. 17, 18, 19, 20.

D.

For Judgment of Outlawry and Abjuration, see ch. 48. sect. 21, 22, 23, 24. and **Outlawry** and **Abjuration.**
There shall never be two Judgments given for the same Offence, ch. 41. sect. 23.
Whether a Man can be attainted any other Way but by express Sentence, or by Outlawry or Abjuration, ch. 48. sect. 25.
Whether one can be attainted after his Death, *ibid.*
Whether Judgment at Common Law can be given on an Indictment concluding *contra formam Statuti*, ch. 25. sect. 115, 116.
What Judgment shall be given in a *Qui tam*, ch. 26. sect. 76.
How a Judgment may be falsified, see **Falsifying Judgments.**

## Jurisdiction.

Where a Warrant from a Justice of Peace for an Offence not within his Jurisdiction is void, ch. 10. sect 10.
How far a Statute in giving a Justice a Jurisdiction of an Offence, gives a Power to bring the Party before him, ch. 10. sect. 15, 16.

How a Judge is punishable for proceeding without Juriſdiction, ch. 22. ſect 25.
A Juriſdiction ſhall not be preſumed where it doth not appear, ch. 10. ſect. 21.
How an avowry, &c. grounded on the Act of an Inferior Court, muſt ſhew that the Offence aroſe within its Juriſdiction, *ibid.*
Whether a Suit *Qui tam* in a Court which has no Juriſdiction make the Informer liable to Coſts, ch. 26. ſect. 60.
Whether ſuch Suit be within 18 *Eliz.* which prohibits the compounding Proſecutions on Penal Statutes, ch: 26. ſect. 79.
See **Court, Judge, Commiſſion, King and King's Bench.**

## Jurors.

### A.

*From what County.* From what County to be returned by Common Law for the Trial of a General Iſſue, ch. 40. ſect. 1.
From what County by 33 *H.* 8. for the Trial of Treaſon, Miſpriſion of Treaſon, or Murder confeſſed before, or ſuſpected by the Privy Council, ch. 40. ſect. 2.
Whether this Statute be ſtill in Force as to all of the ſaid Offences, ch. 40. ſect. 3.
Whether it extend to Acceſſaries, ch. 40. ſect. 4.
In what County he who carries Goods ſtol'n from one County to another, or does a Nuſance in one County to another, or marries two Wives in different Counties, or commits a Felony, &c. in *Wales*, or beyond Sea, may be tried, ch. 40. ſect. 5.
From what County the Jury is to be returned for the Trial of a Foreign Plea, ch. 40. ſect. 6, 7, 8.

### B.

*By what Proceſs.* Before what Juſtices a Jury may be returned without any Precept by a bare Award, ch. 41. ſect. 1.
Whether it may be ſo returned into the King's Bench, ch. 41. ſect. 2.
Where it may be returned immediately, ch. 41. ſect. 3, 4.
See **Venire, Proviſo, Tales**, &c.
In what Manner the Proceſs againſt the Jury is to be continued, ch. 27. ſect. 95. See **Diſcontinuance.**

### C.

*Before what Court.* Before what Court a Jury is to be returned, ch. 42.
Where a Jury acquitting a Defendant muſt find what other Perſons did the Fact, ch. 9. ſect. 33.
Where they are liable to an Attachment, ch. 22. ſect. 14 to 25. See **Attachment.**
Whether a Juror may be a Witneſs, ch. 46. ſect. 17.
Who are qualified to be Jurors. See **Challenge**, C. and **Judgment**, C, D, E. and **Town**, D.
Whether a Jury charged in a capital Caſe can be diſcharged without giving a Verdict, ch. 47. ſect. 1.
For other Matters, ſee **Verdict** and **Inqueſt.**

## Juſtices.

Whether Juſtices can be commiſſioned by none but the King, ch. 6. ſect. 1.
Whether the Commiſſion of Juſtices of *Oyer*, &c. may not be called Writs, ch. 5. ſect. 2.
How far the Authority of ſuch Juſtices is ſuſpended by the King's Bench ſitting in the ſame County, or by a *Superſedeas*, and how it may be revived by *Procedendo*, ch. 5. ſect. 3.
How far their Commiſſions are determined by the Demiſe of the King, ch. 1. ſect. 11, 12, 13.
Whether by the Acceptance of a new Name of Dignity, ch. 5. ſect. 6.
Whether by holding a Seſſions without adjourning it, ch. 5. ſect. 7.
Where by granting a new Commiſſion of the ſame Nature with the former, ch. 5. ſect. 8.
What Notice of ſuch new Commiſſion is ſufficient for this Purpoſe, ch. 5. ſect. 9, 10, 11.
Whether the Proceedings before ſuch Juſtices be diſcontinued by the Grant of a new Commiſſion, ch. 5. ſect. 12.
Whether a Commiſſion of the Peace, or Goal-Delivery for a Town be ſuperſeded by a new one for the County, &c. ch. 5. ſect. 13.
Whether Juſtices of *Oyer*, &c, be confined to ſit in the Place mentioned in their Commiſſion, ch. 5. ſect. 14.
What Form is to be obſerved in their Adjournments, ch. 5. ſect. 7. 14, 15.
How new ones may be added to the former by Writ of Aſſociation, *ſi non omnes*, ch. 5. ſect. 16, 17, 18.
Whether they may ſit in one County to try Offences in another, ch. 5. ſect. 19.
Where their Records are to be kept, ch. 5. ſect. 20.
Whether thoſe taken by the Command of the Juſtices be repleviſable, ch. 15. ſect. 37.
Whether a *Certiorari* directed to the Juſtice of *Cheſter*, may be returned by *A. B.* Chief Juſtice, &c. ch. 27. ſect. 71.
Where Cauſes are put without Day by the not coming of the Juſtices, ch. 27. ſect. 106.
See **Courts** and **Judges, Gaol-Delivery, Oyer** and **Terminer, Aſſiſe**, and **Peace**, &c.

## Juſticier.

The ancient Power of the High Juſticier, ch. 3. ſect. 1.

## Juſtification.

How an Arreſt on Suſpicion is to be juſtified, ch. 12. ſect. 18. See **Pleading** and **Arreſt.**

---

## King.

WHETHER thoſe taken by his Command be repleviſable, ch. 15. ſect. 36, 37, 66, &c. See **Bail**, I.
No diſtreſs can be taken on Land in his Poſſeſſion, ch. 10. ſect. 26.
No Proceſs by Proviſo, where he is a Party. ch. 41. ſect. 10.
He may ſue in what Court he pleaſes, and therefore may demand a *Certiorari* for the Removal of an Indictment, ch. 27. ſect. 27.
Not bound by a Statute which does not name him, ch. 42. ſect. 3.
His Grant is void where he is deceived, ch. 37. ſect. 46.
*Niſi prius* or *Tales* not grantable where he is a Party without his Conſent, ch. 42. ſect. 3. ch. 41. ſect. 17.
Commiſſion of Juſtices of Goal-Delivery, &c. grantable only by him, ch. 5. ſect. 1.

Whether

Whether he may take a peremptory Challenge, ch. 43. ſect. 2, 3.
Whether he needs ſhew his Cauſe of Challenge preſently, ch. 43. ſect. 3, 10.
He is the principal Conſervator of the Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 1.
Whether all Juriſdiction muſt be derived from him; ch. 1. ſect. 1. ch. 8. ſect. 1.
Whether he may authorize whom he pleaſes to execute a Statute, ch. 8. ſect 28.
Whether he can ſit in Perſon in Judgment, ch. 1. ſect. 2, 3. ch. 3. ſect. 1, 2.
Whether he can add to the Juriſdiction of an antient Court, ch. 1. ſect. 4, 6.
Whether he can grant a Judicial Office for Life, which has not uſually been ſo granted, or any unprecedented Commiſſion, ch. 1. ſect 5, 7, 8.
What Patents and Commiſſions are determined by his Demiſe, ch. 1. ſect. 11, 12, 13.
The Power of his Juſtices in Relation to Perſons found Guilty before, or reprieved by the Juſtices of his Predeceſſors, ch. 6. ſect. 19.
His Perogative in making a Sanctuary, ch. 32. ſect. 3.
In what Manner the Year of the King's Reign muſt be ſet forth in an Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 80.
How an Indictment muſt conclude againſt the Peace of the King, and with what Difference where the Offence happened in the Reign of two Kings, ch. 25. ſect. 92, 93.
How an Indictment muſt conclude *contra coronam, & dignitatem Regis*, ch. 25. ſect. 74.
Where the Penalty of a Penal Statute goes to him, whether an Action or Information on ſuch Statute muſt be laid *tam pro Domino Rege quam pro ſeipſo*, ch. 26. ſect. 17. 20.
How far the King's Pardon will bar a *Qui tam*, ch. 26. ſect. 64.
For his Prerogative in pardoning in other Caſes. See **Pardon** and **Diſpenſation.**
For other Matters. See **Commiſſion** and **King's Bench**, and **Juſtices.**

## King's Bench.

### A.

In what Manner the King in Perſon or his Juſticier uſed anciently to execute Juſtice in it, ch. 3. ſect. 1.
Whether the Common Pleas and Exchequer were derived from it, and what Prerogative it ſtill retains, ch. 3. ſect. 2.
Its Juſtices are Keepers of the Peace throughout the Realm, ch. 8. ſect. 2.
Whether it have a Juriſdiction over all Miſdemeanors in General, ch. 3. ſect. 4.
Whether it be neceſſary to ground its Proceedings on ſome Precedent, ch. 3 ſect. 4.
How far it may proceed on the Trial of a Peer. See **Peer, C.**
How far it has Diſcretionary Power of puniſhing Offenders, ch. 3. ſect. 5.
It may award Proceſs into any County in *England*, ch. 27. ſect. 1.
What Priſon it may make Uſe of, ch. 3. ſect. 5.
Whether it may proceed on Suits commenced in other Courts, ch. 3. ſect. 6.
Whether on Offences newly created by Statute, *ibid.*
Whether its Juriſdiction can be excluded by Statute without expreſs negative Words, ch. 3. ſect. 6. ch. 19. ſect. 18. ch. 26. ſect. 30.
Whether a Record removed into it can be remanded by the Common Law, ch. 3. ſect. 7.
What Indictments may be remanded by 6. *H.* 8. ch. 3. ſect. 8, 9.
Whether it may award a *Niſi prius* for the Trial of Treaſon or Felony, ch. 3. ſect. 7. ch. 42. ſect. 2.

### B.

What Superintendency the King's Bench has over inferior Courts, as to reverſing their Errors, and Puniſhing their Abuſes, *&c.* ch. 3. ſect. 10. ch. 22. ſect. 2, and 25 to 30. ch. 27. ſect. 22.
How far the Preſence of the King's Bench ſuſpends the Power of other Courts. ch. 3. ſect. 11. ch. 5. ſect. 3.
Where its Proceſs is returnable *coram nobis ubicunque*, and where *coram nobis apud W.* and how many days are required between the *Teſte* and return, ch. 3. ſect. 12. ch. 41. ſect. 3.
King's Bench is within 2 & 3 *Ed.* 6. which authorizes Juſtices to proceed againſt Acceſſaries in the County wherein they were acceſſary, ch. 29. ſect. 52.
The Supreme Court of *Eyre*, ch. 3. ſect. 11. ch. 19. ſect. 18.
Whether it may receive a Writ of Error of an Attainder before the High Steward, ch. 50. ſect. 16.
Whether it may award Execution againſt Perſons attainted by other Courts, and into what County, ch. 51. ſect. 1, 2.
Where an Appeal in it ſhall be arraigned on the Crown Side, and where on the Plea Side, ch. 28. ſect. 4.
Where it may give a Man the Benefit of a Pardon who hath been denied it in the Exchequer, ch. 37. ſect. 69.

### C.

Againſt whom it may receive an Appeal by Bill, ch. 6. Sect. 5. ch. 23. ſect. 4.
Whether the Proceedings before Juſtices of *Oyer* are to be removed into the King's Bench after the *Oyer* determined, ch. 6. ſect. 18.
Whether a Pardon of a Perſon condemned before Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery be to be allowed in the King's Bench after the Seſſion is determined, ch. 6. ſect. 19.
Where it may receive an Information on a Penal Statute, ch 26. ſect. 30, 34.
By what Proceſs it may order the Return of a Jury, ch. 41. ſect. 2, 3.
For its Power of Bailing. See **Bail**, E. F. G.
See alſo **Certiorari, Attachment,** and **Information.**

## Knight.

Whether none but Knights can be Coroners, ch. 9. ſect. 2, 3.
A Baronet and no Knight, not indictable by the Name of Knight, ch. 25. ſect. 69.

## Known.

Whether an Indictment or Appeal for the Death of, or Larceny from a Perſon unknown be good, ch. 33. ſect. 78. ch. 25. ſect. 71. ch. 35. ſect. 3.

---

## Latches.

NOT imputable to the King, ch. 41. ſect. 10.

## Larceny.

Where excluded from Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 59 to 72. See **Clergy**, D.
Whether one may be found Guilty of a Treſpaſs on an Indictment of Larceny, or of Petit Larceny, on an Indictment of Grand Larceny, ch. 47. ſect. 7.
Where Perſons convicted of it may be ſent to the Houſe of Correction, or tranſported, ch. 33. ſect. 134, 135, *&c.*
Where thoſe who ſteal 40 *s.* out of a Shop, *&c.* are intitled to a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 6.
Where an Acquittal or Conviction of Larceny is pleadable to a ſecond Proſecution, ch. 35. ſect. 4, 5. ch. 36. ſect. 5, 7.
Where it is bailable, ch. 15. ſect. 48, 49, 50. See **Bail**, E, F.
Whether Petit Larceny forfeit Goods on a *fugam fecit*, or Default to the Exigent, ch. 49. ſect. 14, 15.
Whether the ſtanding Mute to an Arraignment for it amount to a Confeſſion, ch. 30. ſect. 10.
For Appeals of it. See **Appeals**, I, K.
See alſo **County**, A.

## Latin.

Whether a Writ be abatable for Falſe *Latin*, or the Uſe of a Word which is not *Latin*, ch. 23. ſect. 100. ch. 25. ſect. 87.
Whether Additions muſt be in *Latin*, ch. 23. ſect. 106.
Whether Falſe *Latin* in an Appeal be amendable, ch. 23. ſect. 129. ch. 25. ſect. 97.
All Pleas to be entered and enrolled in *Latin*, ch. 28. ſect. 3.
Whether Falſe *Latin* will vitiate an Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 86.
Whether the Uſe of a Word which is not *Latin*, ch. 25. ſect. 87.
Where Faults of this Kind are holpen by an *Anglice*, ch. 25. ſect. 88.

## Leet, ch. 11. ſect. 1. See Sheriff's Torn.

The Original of its Inſtitution, ch. 11. ſect. 2. ch. 10. ſect. 2.
How far it exempts Perſons from the Sheriff's Torn, or other Grand Leet, ch. 10. ſect. 12, 64. ch. 11. ſect. 3.
How far it is ſubject to the Sheriff's Torn. ch. 11. ſect. 4.
For what Cauſes it ſhall be forfeited, ch. 11. ſect. 5.
Whether it be within the Statutes which require a Torn to be holden within a Month after *Eaſter*, or *Michaelmas*, ch. 10. ſect. 8.
What ſhall be the Form of the Caption of an Indictment in it, ch. 11. ſect. 6, 7.
Such Caption muſt ſet forth the Day whereon the Indictment was taken, ch. 10. ſect. 9.
Whether Court-Leets be within the Statutes which require the Indictors in Torns be twelve in Number, and have Freehold or Copyhold to ſuch a Value, and that the Indictments be indented, *&c.* ch. 10. ſect. 65 to 70. See **Torn**, D.
See **Indictment**, L.
How Breaches of the Peace, and other Contempts in the Face of a Court-Leet are puniſhable, ch. 1. ſect. 15.
No Man can be within two Leets, ch. 10. ſect. 12.

## Letters.

Treaſonable Letters laid as Overt-Acts of Treaſon, how to be proved, ch. 46. ſect. 34.

## Libel.

Whether indictable before Juſtices of Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 28.
What good Evidence to prove it, ch. 46. ſect. 36.

## Liberty.

Where a Place ſhall be intended to be within a Liberty. See **Pariſh** and **Ward**, and ch. 25. ſect. 128.
How far the Juſtices of Peace for a County may act within a Liberty, ch. 8. ſect. 29.
Whether a Commiſſion of the Peace within a certain Liberty be grantable without a Special Suit to the King, or revocable, or determinable by the King's Death, ch. 8. ſect. 30.

## Life. See Living.

## Ligeance.

Whether neceſſary for an Indictment of Treaſon to conclude *contra ligeantiæ ſuæ debitum*, ch. 25. ſect 55.

## Living.

The different Manner of ſetting forth living and dead Things in an Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 75.

## London.

Whether a good Viſne, ch. 23. ſect. 92.
Whether good Addition, ch. 23. ſect. 120.
Whether want of Freehold in *London* be a good Challenge of a Juror, ch. 43. ſect. 12, 24.
What Proviſion is made for Jurors in *London* in Actions for more than the Value of 40 Marks, ch. 43. ſect. 21.
Whether *London* can join with other Counties in taking an Inqueſt, ch. 29. ſect. 48.
How its Juſtices of Peace are to bail Priſoners, ch. 15. ſect. 61.
Its Citizens ſuing an Appeal are not compellable to wage Battle, ch. 45. ſect. 6.
Whether a *Certiorari* lies to its Courts, ch. 27. ſect. 26.
Whether the Tenour only of an Indictment in its Courts ſhall be removed by *Certiorari*, ch 27. ſect. 26, 76.
Whether its Aldermen be privileged from being conſtables, ch. 10. ſect. 40.
Whether its Surgeons and Phyſicians, ch. 10. ſect. 42.

## Maim. See Mayhem.

## Mainprize.

A Bill of Appeal not receivable againſt a Perſon mainpriſed, ch. 6. ſect. 5. ch. 23. ſect 4.
Where Perſons may be delivered out of Priſon by Virtue of a Writ of Mainpriſe, ch. 15 ſect. 29, 30.

## Malice.

How far an Appeal muſt be malicious to intitle the Appellee to a Recovery of Damages, ch. 23. ſect. 140, 142.
The Words *ex malitia præcogitata* neceſſary to an Indictment of Murder, ch. 25. ſect. 62. See **Murder**.

## Malum.

The Difference between *malum in ſe* and *malum prohibitum*, ch. 37. ſect. 27.

*Malum in ſe* not to be diſpenſed with, *ibid.*
How pardoned, *ibid.*

## Mandamus.

To ſwear, reſtore, or diſcharge a Conſtable, ch. 10. ſect. 47.

## Manner.

Who may be ſaid to be taken with it, ch. 15. ſect. 41.
Whether Perſons ſo taken be bailable, *ibid.*
Whether they may be tried without an Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 5.

## Manſlaughter. See Homicide and Murder.

How pardoned. See Pardon, B.
Whether any can be Acceſſaries to it, ch. 29. ſect 24.
Where it is ouſted of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 57.
Whether a Clergyman be deprivable for it after he has been burnt in the Hand, ch. 33. ſect 130.
See the Title of Autrefoits Acquit, under Letter D.

## Mareſchalli Cuſtodia, ch. 23 ſect. 4.

## Margent.

Whether the County in which a Vill lies, ſufficiently appear by putting it in a Margent of an Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 34.

## Marriage.

See Certificate, and Forcible Marriage.

## Marſhal.

The Nature of the Office of Lord Marſhal in former Times, ch. 4. ſect. 2.
Several Marſhals anciently, *ibid.*
The Lord Marſhal, as ſuch, a Keeper of the Peace throughout the Realm, ch. 8. ſect. 2.
As to what Pleas he is reſtrained by Statute, ch. 4. ſect. 4, 5, 6. ch. 23. ſect. 11, 12, 13, 29.
Whether he may receive an Appeal of a Foreign Treaſon, and whether without the Conſtable, ch. 23. ſect. 12, 13, 29. ch. 4. ſect. 9.
See Conſtable, A. and Appeal, B.

## Mayhem.

Whether there may be Acceſſaries to it, ch 29. ſect. 5.
For Appeals of it. See Appeal, C, D, E,
See alſo Abatement and Mayhemiavit.

## Mayhemiavit.

A neceſſary Word in Indictments and Appeals of Mayhem, ch. 23. ſect. 77. ch. 25. ſect 55.

## Meaſures.

Falſe Meaſures indictable in the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 59.

## Melius inquirendum.

Where awardable on a Coroner's Inqueſt, ch. 9. ſect 53.

## Meſſenger.

Whether a Commitment to a Meſſenger be legal, ch. 16. ſect. 9.

## Middleſex.

Its Juſtices Manner of admitting Perſons to Bail ſaved by 1 & 2. *Ph. & Ma.* ch. 15. ſect. 57.

## Miſcontinuance. See Diſcontinuance.

## Miſnomer.

Where a good cauſe to avoid an Outlawry, ch. 50. ſect. 9.
Where pleadable in Abatement of an Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 60, 69.
See Abatement, and Name, and Surname.

## Miſpriſion.

Whether 33 *H.* 8. which gives a Special Trial of Miſpriſion of Treaſon, being confeſſed or examined before the Privy Council, be repealed by 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* ch. 40. ſect. 23.
Whether a Perſon indicted of it may take a peremptory Challenge, ch. 43. ſect. 5.
Whether there muſt be two Witneſſes on every Indictment and Trial of it, ch. 25. ſect. 143.
Whether it may be proceeded againſt by way of Information without Indictment, ch. 26. ſect. 3.
The Judgment for it, ch. 48. ſect. 10.
Whether an Officer who has ſuffered an Eſcape of one committed for Felony, may be proſecuted for a Miſpriſion before the Party eſcaping hath been convicted of Felony, ch. 19. ſect. 26. ch. 21. ſect. 8.

## Miſrecital. See Indictment, K.

## Miſtrial.

Where a Cauſe ſhall be ſaid to be miſtried, and how far a Miſtrial is fatal, ch. 27. ſect. 108, 109.

## Mittimus.

Whether the Commitment of an innocent Perſon by *Mittimus* make the Breach of Priſon by him Felony, ch 18. ſect. 6, 7, 8.

## Monk.

Whether he can maintain an Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 149.

## Monopoly.

Not to be diſpenſed with by the King, ch. 37. ſect. 29.

## Mortmain.

Inquirable in the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 51, 58.
How far, and in what Manner the Statutes of *Mortmain* may be diſpenſed with by the King, ch. 37. ſect 29, 30.

## Murder.

How pardoned. See Pardon, B.
Whether it be inquirable in the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 52.
Whether a Man may be generally found Guilty of Manſlaughter, &c. on an Indictment of Murder, ch. 47. ſect. 5.
Where a Variance between the Indictment and Evidence as to the Manner of the Malice is immaterial, ch. 46. ſect 41.
In what Manner Murder confeſſed or examined before the Privy Council is triable in a foreign County by 33 *H.* 8. ch. 40. ſect. 2, 3.
Whether Acceſſaries are within this Statute, ch. 40. ſect. 4.
The Conſtruction of the Word Murder in a General Pardon of all Petit Treaſons or Felonies excepting Murder, ch. 37. ſect. 19, 20.

In what Manner an Indictment of Murder is to be drawn in order to ouſt the Offender of his Clergy, ch. 23. ſect. 25.
Where Murder is ouſted of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 54 to 59.
Where it is repugnant in an Indictment or Appeal of Death to ſuppoſe that the Party was murdered when wounded, ch. 23. ſect. 88, 89. ch. 25. ſect. 62, 63.
Whether an Acquittal of Murder will bar a Proſecution for Petit Treaſon, ch. 35. ſect. 5.
See Autrefoits acquit, C, D. Murdrum and Murdravit.

## Murdravit.

A neceſſary Word in Appeals and Indictments of Murder, ch. 23. ſect. 77. ch. 25. ſect. 55.

## Murdrum.

For *Murdrum*, where amendable, ch. 23. ſect. 129.

## Mute.

A.

*Where one ſhall be ſaid to ſtand Mute.* In what Caſes a Man ſhall be ſaid to ſtand Mute, ch. 30. ſect. 1.
Whether he who peremptorily challenges more than his Number ſhall be ſaid to ſtand Mute, ch. 30. ſect. 2.
Whether he who demurs, ch. 30. ſect. 3.
Whether one who hath confeſſed, or put himſelf on his Country, ſhall be demeſned as one who ſtands Mute in Reſpect of his ſubſequent Silence, ch. 30. ſect. 4.

B.

*How tried.* In what Caſes, and in what Manner it ſhall be tried whether a Man ſtands Mute of Malice, ch. 30. ſect. 5, 6.
In what Manner he is to be proceeded againſt who is found to ſtand Mute by the Act of God, ch. 30. ſect. 7.
*Where it ſaves not from the Execution proper to the Crime.* What is to be done where a Perſon attainted ſtands Mute to the Demand why Execution ſhould not paſs againſt him, ch. 30. ſect. 8.
What is to be done to one who ſtands Mute on an Arraignment of High Treaſon, ch. 30. ſect. 9.
What to one arraigned for Petit Larceny, ch. 30. ſect. 10.
What to one arraigned for Treaſon, or Murder, *&c.* within the Verge of the Court, ch. 30. ſect. 11.
What to one arraigned for Piracy, *ibid.*
What to one arraigned on an Appeal, ch. 30. ſect. 12.
Whether a Perſon ſtanding Mute to an Indictment of a Capital Felony or Petit Treaſon, ſhall be adjudged to his Penance without a previous Inquiry of the Nature of the Fact, ch. 30. ſect. 14, 15, 16.

C.

*Pain fort & dure.* The Judgment of *Pain fort & dure*, ch. 30. ſect. 16.
Whether Women are liable to it, ch. 30. ſect. 17.
The Practice of tying the Thumbs with Whipcord, ch. 30. ſect. 18.

D.

*Forfeiture.* Where he who ſtands Mute ſhall forfeit his Goods only, and where both Lands and Goods, ch. 30. ſect. 19.
How a Grant of ſuch Forfeiture is to be pleaded, ch. 30. ſect. 20.
Whether the Goods of thoſe who ſtand Mute paſs by the general Grant of Felons Goods, ch. 30. ſect. 21.
Whether the Proſecutor of an Indictment or Appeal of Larceny be intitled to a Reſtitution upon the Defendant's ſtanding Mute, ch. 30. ſect. 22, 23. ch. 23. ſect. 53. *Reſtitution.*
Whether thoſe who ſtand Mute are within the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 30. ſect. 24. ch. 33. ſect. 27. *Clergy.*
Whether a Statute by excluding thoſe from their Clergy who are found Guilty exclude thoſe who ſtand Mute, ch. 33. ſect. 28, 31, 36.
In what Caſes 3 & 4 *W. & M.* takes Clergy from thoſe who ſtand Mute in the ſame Manner as if they had been convicted, ch. 33. ſect. 48, 49.
Whether the Recogniſance of Bail for Felony be forfeited by ſtanding Mute, ch. 15. ſect. 84.

## Name.

IT is a good Reply to a Plea of Miſnomer of the Surname, that the Party was as well known by the Name in the Appeal as by the other, ch. 23. ſect. 103.
A Miſnomer of the Name of Baptiſm is fatal both in Indictments and Appeals; a Miſnomer of the Surname is fatal in the latter only, ch. 25. ſect. 69.
Whether it be ſufficient to deſcribe a Man by his Name of Baptiſm only, ch. 25. ſect. 72.
It is a Diſcontinuance to deſcribe a Man in the Roll, or Proceſs, by a Name variant from that in the Original, ch. 27. ſect. 94.
Where a Variance between a Record and Acquittal, and that to which it is pleaded as to the Name of the Party, may be helped by an Averment that the ſame Perſon was intended in both, ch. 35. ſect. 3.
Whether the Caption in an Indictment muſt ſhew the Names of the Indictors, ch. 10. ſect. 23. ch. 25. ſect. 126.
See Abatement, Dignity, Miſnomer, and Surname.

## Naval Stores.

In what Caſes thoſe who ſteal or imbezil them are ouſted of their Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 70, 71.

## Negative pregnant.

A Fault in Pleading, ch. 23. ſect. 126.

## Neglect.

Whether it ſhall forfeit a Leet, ch. 11. ſect. 5.

## Niel.

May have an Appeal of Rape, ch. 23. ſect. 58.

## Night-walkers.

Whether indictable before Juſtices of Peace, or before the Sheriff in his Torn, ch. 8. ſect. 38. ch. 10. ſect. 59.
Whether any private Perſon may arreſt a ſuſpicious Night-walker, ch. 12. ſect. 20. ch. 13. ſect. 6.
The Power of Watchmen as to Night-walkers, ch. 12. ſect. 5, 6.
The Power of Conſtables, ch. 10. ſect. 35.

## Nil debet.

Where a good Plea to a *Qui tam*, ch. 26. ſect. 68.

## Niſi prius.

What Iſſues in the King's Bench are triable by Writ of *Niſi prius* ch. 3. ſect. 7. ch. 42. ſect. 2.

Whether a Trial by *Niſi prius* is grantable where the King is a Party, without his Aſſent, ch. 42. ſect. 3.

The Power of Juſtices of *Niſi prius* to give Judgment in Treaſon and Felony, ch. 7. ſect. 17, 18. ch. 23. ſect. 146.

Their Power to give Damages in Appeal, *ibid.*

To award a *Tales de circumſtantibus*, ch. 41. ſect. 11.

Where an Attachment lies for Diſobedience of a Rule made at *Niſi prius*, ch. 32. ſect. 37.

No Coſts for a Defendant acquitted of a Criminal Information, except at *Niſi prius*, ch. 26. ſect. 11.

Where a *Diſtringas*, &c. with a *Tales* is grantable with a *Niſi prius*, ch. 41. ſect. 16.

The Court above will take judicial Notice of what is done at *Niſi prius*, ch. 41. ſect. 17.

See Aſſiſe.

## Nobility.

Loſt by Attainder, ch. 49. ſect. 47. See Peers.

## Nodanter.

A neceſſary Word in an Indictment of Burglary, ch. 25. ſect. 57.

## Nonclaim.

Where a Woman who has Title of Dower ſhall, by Reaſon of her Husband's Attainder, avoid the Bar of a Nonclaim, ch. 49. ſect. 44.

## Non compos.

Whether he can bring an Appeal, or be an Approvet, ch. 23. ſect. 32. ch. 24. ſect. 5.

## Non obſtante.

Whether required in a Pardon of Manſlaughter, ch. 37. ſect. 14.

Whether it make a good Pardon of Murder, &c. which doth not ſpecify the Crime, ch. 37. ſect. 17.

Where neceſſary in a Diſpenſation, and how far effectual, ch. 37. ſect. 29, 30.

Diſpenſations with the Clauſe of *Non obſtante* not allowed at this Day, ch. 37. ſect. 17.

## Non omittas.

What Proceſs ſhall be awarded with it, ch. 22. ſect. 4. ch. 27. ſect. 5, 6.

## Nonſuit.

Where a Bar of an Appeal of Mayhem, ch. 23. ſect. 26.

Where a Bar of other Appeals, ch. 23. ſect. 131.

Whether an Appellant may be nonſuited after a Verdict or Demurrer, ch. 23. ſect. 95.

Whether a Nonſuit againſt one Appellee be a Nonſuit as to all, ch. 23. ſect. 136.

Whether there can be a Nonſuit in a *Qui tam*, ch. 26. ſect. 52.

## Norwich.

Whether a good Addition, ch. 23. ſect. 120.

## Notice.

What Notice of a new Commiſſion is ſufficient in order to determine a former, ch. 5. ſect. 9, 10, 11.

Whether an Avowry for a Fine, &c. in a Torn muſt ſhew that due Notice was given of holding the Court, ch. 10. ſect. 24.

Whether every Perſon within the Precincts of a Leet be bound to take Notice of its Orders, ch. 10. ſect. 32. See County, E.

## Nul tiel Record.

Where for the Trial of it the Tenor only of the Record ſhall be certified, and where the Record itſelf, ch. 27. ſect. 70.

What Variances are immaterial on ſuch Iſſue, ch. 26. ſect 63.

## Nuſance.

Indictable in the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 59.

How far pardonable, ch. 37. ſect. 33.

A Fact in one County proving a Nuſance to another may be indicted in either, ch. 25. ſect. 37.

Where an Indictment for a Nuſance needs not conclude *ad nocumentum omnium ligeorum*, ch. 25. ſect. 59.

---

## Oath.

ALL Perſons are compellable to take the Oath of Allegiance at the Torn or Leet, ch. 11. ſect. 2, 3. ch. 10. ſect. 2, 34.

Whether it be a Contempt in a Juror to refuſe to be ſworn, ch. 22. ſect. 15.

Whether an Inquiſition or Indictment muſt expreſly ſhew that the Jurors were ſworn, ch. 9. ſect. 22. ch. 25. ſect. 126.

Every Oath is to be adminiſtred either on the Old or New Teſtament, ch. 46. ſect. 26.

Whether all Evidence as well againſt as for the King muſt be upon Oath, ch. 46. ſect. 29.

How far it is neceſſary to have a previous Oath that the Offences in a *Qui tam* aroſe in the ſame County in which they are laid, and within a Year before the Suit, ch. 26. ſect. 32, 37. 42.

## Office.

Where neceſſary to veſt in the King the actual Poſſeſſion of Land forfeited, ch. 49. ſect. 2, 23.

Whether a Jury be finable for refuſing to find an Office for the King, ch. 22. ſect. 23.

For Inqueſts of Office, ſee Inqueſt of Office.

## Office of the Court.

Whether the Court *ex Officio* may award Execution againſt an Appellee, where the Appellant takes a ſecond Huſband, or dies after Judgment, ch. 23. ſect. 38, 41.

For what Faults the Court *ex Officio* may abate a Writ, ch. 23. ſect. 42, 97 to 102.

## Officer.

For Eſcapes from Officers, ſee Eſcape.

## Old Age.

How far an Excuſe or Diſability from ſerving on a Jury, ch. 25. ſect. 20. ch. 43. ſect. 26.


Where

Where a good Counterplea of Wager of Battle, ch. 45. ſect. 4.

## Omiſſion.

Whether a Leet may be forfeited for a bare Omiſſion, ch. 11. ſect. 5.

## Orders.

For Perſons in Holy Orders, See **Clerk.**

## Ordinary.

Whether the Ordinary or Temporal Judge ſhall determine whether one who demands his Clergy ought to have it, ch. 33. ſect. 113.

How far the Ordinary was puniſhable for demanding or refuſing a Clerk againſt Law, ch. 33. ſect. 116.

In what Manner a Clerk was to be delivered to the Ordinary, and afterwards demeſned by the Common Law, ch. 33. ſect. 117 to 121.

## Original.

A Contempt to take out a *Capias*, not warranted by an Original, ch. 22. ſect. 11.

## Overt Act.

Whether an Overt Act can give in Evidence which is not expreſly laid in the Indictment, ch. 46. ſect. 34.

Whether it be ſufficient where ſeveral Overt Acts are laid to prove any one of them, ch. 46. ſect. 35.

Whether two Witneſſes are required for the Proof of every Overt Act, ch. 46. ſect. 2.

## Out-houſe.

How far Larceny in an Out-houſe is ouſted of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 95 to 103.

## Outlawry.

### A.

Judgment of Outlawry, by whom given, and upon what Default, and how entered, ch. 48. ſect. 21.

When it ſhall be ſaid ſo far as to appear of Record as to ſubject the Party to the ſame Penalty as if Judgment had been actually given againſt him, ch. 48. ſect. 22.

What ſhall be done on an erroneous Outlawry, where the Party will neither plead to it, nor bring Error, ch. 48. ſect 23.

Whether Sentence ſhall be pronounced againſt a Perſon outlawed, *ibid.*

Judgment of Outlawry, how avoided. See **Falſifying Judgments.**

### B.

*Proceſs of Outlawry, in what caſes.*

Proceſs of Outlawry lies on all Appeals, ch. 27. ſect. 113.

Whether on all Indictments, ch. 27. ſect. 113, 114.

Whether againſt Peers, ch. 44. ſect. 16.

Whether on ſuits on Statutes, ch. 27. ſect. 114.

*Coroner.*

Whether it may be awarded by a Coroner, ch. 9. ſect. 41, 43.

*Where more than one* Capias.

Whether three *Capias's* be required before the Exigent ſhall be awarded in Caſes not capital, or Appeals of Rape, ch. 27. ſect. 115.

Whether one *Capias* be ſufficient, in Death and Treaſon, ch. 27. ſect. 116.

Whether two be not required in other Caſes by Common Law, *ibid.*

In what Caſes they are required by 25 *E.* 3. *ibid.*

*Exigent, where awarded on an Eſcape.*

Whether the Court will award an Exigent on the Suggeſtion of an Eſcape not returned, ch. 27. ſect. 117.

*Where againſt thoſe who make Default.*

Where the Exigent ſhall not iſſue againſt thoſe who made Default till the Plea of others be determined, ch. 27. ſect. 118.

*Whether to a Foreign County.*

Whether the Exigent ſhall be awarded to the Sheriff of any Foreign County by the Common Law, ch. 27. ſect. 119.

*Where a* Capias *to the County whereof the Party is named, &c.*

Where by 6 *H.* 6. a *Capias* is to be awarded to the Sheriff of the County whereof the Party is named before the Exigent ſhall be awarded, ch. 27. ſect. 120.

Where by 8 *H.* 6. it muſt be awarded to the Sheriff of the County whereof the Party is ſuppoſed to be converſant, ch. 27. ſect. 121.

Whether this Statute extend to Indictments commenced in the King's Bench, ch. 27. ſect. 124.

Whether by force of theſe Statutes, a *Capias* ſhall be awarded to a County-Palatine, ch. 27. ſect. 125.

Whether a *Capias* muſt be awarded to the County whereof the Party is named to have lately been, or under an *Alias dictus*, ch. 27. ſect. 126.

An Outlawry contrary to theſe Statutes is not void, but only voidable, ch. 27. ſect. 127.

*Where the Exigent ſhall be awarded againſt Acceſſaries.*

By *Weſtm.* 1. ſuch Proceſs ſhall not be awarded againſt the Acceſſary till the Principal be attainted, ch. 27. ſect. 128.

Whether this Statute extend to Appeals, ch. 27. ſect. 129.

Whether an Outlawry be reverſible by Virtue of this Statute where it appears not by the Record, that ſome of the Defendants are charged as Principals, and others as Acceſſaries, ch. 27. ſect. 130.

Whether an Appellant taking out an Exigent againſt ſeveral at the ſame Time, muſt count againſt them as Principals, ch. 27. ſect. 131.

Where there are more than one Principal, whether the Exigent may not iſſue before all of them are attainted, ch. 27. ſect. 132.

### C.

*Appeal.*

Whether one outlawed in a Perſonal Action may bring an Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 32.

Or be an Approver, ch. 24. ſect. 4.

*Witneſs or Juror.*

Or a Witneſs, or Juror, ch. 43. ſect. 25. ch. 46. ſect. 21. ch. 25. ſect. 16, 18, 23, 31.

Where one may plead in Avoidance of an Outlawry or Indictment that one of the Indictors was outlawed, ch. 25. ſect. 18, 23, 31.

*Clergy.*

Whether a Perſon outlawed may have his Clergy at Common Law, ch. 33. ſect. 27.

Whether a Statute ouſting thoſe of their Clergy who are found Guilty ouſt thoſe who are outlawed, ch. 33. ſect. 28, 48, 49.

Perſons outlawed are ouſted of their Clergy by 1 *Ed.* 6. (ch. 33. ſect. 35.) but not by 23 *H.* 8. (ch. 33. ſect. 31.) nor by 25 *H.* 8. (ch. 33. ſect. 33.) nor by 10 & 11 *Wil.* 3. 32. (ch. 33. ſect. 65.) nor by 12 *Annæ*, 7. (ch. 33. ſect. 68.)
Whether Perſons outlawed for Horſe-ſtealing be ouſted of their Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 61, 62.

D.

*Bail.* Where Perſons outlawed for Felony are bailable, ch. 15. ſect. 40.
*Execution.* Execution may be awarded by Juſtices of Goal-Delivery againſt Perſons outlawed before Juſtices of Peace, ch. 6. ſect. 7.
See **Exigent.**

## Oyer and Terminer.

Whether Juſtices of Peace may proceed on a Statute which gives an Authority to Juſtices of *Oyer*, and *Terminer*, ch. 8. ſect. 33.
Whether Juſtices of *Oyer* and *Terminer* and Goal-Delivery, may at the ſame Time proceed on both their Commiſſions, ch. 5. ſect. 21.
The Form of a General Commiſſion of *Oyer*, *&c.* ch. 5. ſect. 22.
Whether it extend to Suits between Party and Party, ch. 5. ſect. 23.
Special Commiſſions of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, ch. 5. ſect. 24 to 31.
Whether grantable only for enormous Treſpaſſes, ch. 5. ſect. 34, 35, 36, 37.
Whether Juſtices of *Oyer*, *&c.* may proceed againſt Perſons not indicted before them, ch. 5. ſect. 32.
Whether they may award Proceſs into any County in *England*, ch. 5. ſect. 1, 2.
Whether they have a Juriſdiction over Offences appointed by Statute to be determined in any Court of Record, ch. 5. ſect. 33.
Whether they may award a *Tales*, ch. 42. ſect. 19.
Whether the Statutes (ch. 5. ſect. 34, 35, 36.) which require that *Oyers* and *Terminers* ſhall be granted only to Juſtices of either Bench, *&c.* and for heinous Treſpaſſes, extend to all ſuch Commiſſions in general, or only to general ones, ch. 5. ſect. 57.
Whether 1 *E.* 6. which gives ſubſequent Juſtices Power over thoſe reprieved by former Juſtices, extend to Juſtices of *Oyer*, ch. 6. ſect. 18.
Whether Juſtices of *Oyer*, *&c.* may admit a Man to become an Approver, ch. 24. ſect. 16.
Where a *Venire* returnable before them on a Day certain, is erroneous, ch. 41. ſect. 6.
Whether ſuch *Venire* ought to remain before whom it is returnable, ch. 41. ſect. 7.
Whether he may have a Panel returned before them by a bare Award, ch. 41. ſect. 1.
Whether they may order a Jury to be returned immediately, ch. 41. ſect. 4, 5.
See **Commiſſion, Gaol-Delivery,** and **Juſtices.**

## Pain fort & dure.

THE Nature of the Judgment, ch. 30. ſect. 16.
Whether Judgment of *Pain fort & dure* for one Felony be any Bar to a Proſecution for another, ch. 36. ſect. 7.

## Palace.

The Judgment for ſtriking in it. ch. 48. ſect. 12.

## Palatine.

Whether a *Certiorari* lie to a County-Palatine, and what Recognizance is to be given thereon, ch. 27. ſect. 23, 41, 50.
To whom ſuch *Certiorari* ſhall be directed, ch. 27. ſect. 41.
Whether a *Capias* muſt be awarded into a County-Palatine, before the Exigent, againſt a Perſon named of ſuch County, ch. 27. ſect. 125.
Counties Palatine not within 34 & 35 *H.* 8. which requires Tranſcripts of Attainders to be made to the King's Bench, ch. 33. ſect. 17.
In whoſe Name, and under what *Teſte* the Proceſs from from the Courts, of ſuch Counties ſhall iſſue, ch. 27. ſect. 7, 8.

## Panel.

Where it is neceſſary to return a Panel into Court before an Inqueſt can be taken on it, ch. 41. ſect. 20, 21.
Where a Priſoner has Right to a Copy of the Panel, ch. 41. ſect. 22, 23.

## Pardon.

A.

At this Day grantable only by the King, *By whom.* ch. 37. ſect. 1.
Whether grantable of Right to Perſons found guilty of excuſable Homicide, *Of Right.* ch. 37. ſect. 2.
Where grantable of Right to an Approver, ch. 37. ſect. 3.
Where to Robbers, Clippers, and Coiners, who ſhall diſcover others, ch. 37. ſect. 4, 5.
Where to Burglars, Houſe-breakers, Horſe-ſtealers, and to thoſe who ſhall ſteal to the Value of 40 *s.* out of a Ship, *&c.* ch. 37. ſect. 6, 7.

B.

Where a Pardon of Felony is void by Reaſon of the King's not being appriſed of the Heinouſneſs of the Fact, *Pardon of Felony.* ch. 37. ſect. 8.
Whether the Pardon of one attainted, convicted, or indicted be good, without mentioning the Attainder, Conviction or Indictment, ch. 37. ſect. 8, 9.
Whether a Pardon of all Felonies in general, pardon Treaſon, Piracy, Murder or Rape, ch. 37. ſect. 9, 10.
Whether it pardon other Felonies, ch. 27. ſect. 9.
Where a Pardon of Felony is void by Reaſon of a falſe Suggeſtion, ch. 37. ſect. 10.
What ſhall be the Effect of the Pardon of the Execution of one attainted, not mentioning the Felony, ch. 37. ſect. 12.
Whether a Pardon of an Execution only without more, or of Part of it, be good, *ibid.* and ch. 51. ſect. 5.
Whether an Exception of ſome Kinds of Felonies in a general Pardon, extend to thoſe whereof any Perſons are attainted, ch. 37. ſect. 13.
Whether the King's Pardon of Manſlaughter be good without a *Non obſtante*. ch. 37. ſect. 14.
In what Manner the Pardon of Treaſon, Murder, or Rape, ought to ſpecify the Crime, ch. 37. ſect. 15, 17, 25.
Whether the Name of him who ſues for ſuch a Charter, ought to be indorſed on the Bill, ch. 37. ſect. 16.
Whether a Pardon of Treaſon, Murder, or Rape, not ſpecifying the Crime, may be made good by a *Non obſtante*, ch. 37. ſect. 17.
What is a good Pardon of Manſlaughter, and where it ſhall be allowed, ch. 37. ſect. 18.

Whether a General Pardon of Petit Treaſon, excepting Murder, can be avoided by indicting one of Murder only, who has been Guilty of Petit Treaſon, ch. 37. ſect. 19. ch. 23. ſect. 39.
Whether a general Pardon of all Felonies, except Murder, extend to a *felo de ſe*, ch. 37. ſect. 20.
Whether a Pardon of all Felonies and Offences, *&c.* from ſuch a Day, pardon an Homicide from a Stroke given before the Day, ch. 37. ſect. 21.
How far the Pardon of ſeveral Perſons for Felony, muſt be ſeveral, ch. 37. ſect. 24.

C.

The Pardon of one Man cannot directly diſcharge another, ch. 37. ſect. 22.
Yet in ſome Caſes the Acceſſary may take Benefit of a Pardon of the Principal, *ibid.*
Where the Surety ſhall take Benefit of the Pardon of the Principal, ch. 37. ſect. 23.
Whether the Grant of Protection or of a Place of Truſt to a Traitor or a Felon amount to an implied Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 25.
Whether a Pardon of all Miſpriſions, Treſpaſſes, Offences, and Contempts, extend to a falſe Return, *Præmunire*, or Simony, *&c.* ch. 36. ſect. 26, 27.

D.

*What Things may be pardoned.* Whether an Offence can be pardoned before it is committed, ch. 37. ſect. 28 to 32. See **Diſpenſation.**
Whether there be any Offence which cannot be pardoned after it is committed, and how far a Nuſance unreformed is capable of a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 33.
How far a Pardon may be a Force againſt the Intereſt of the Subject, and whether it can diſcharge a Recognizance for the Peace, or a *Qui tam*, ch. 37. ſect. 4. ch. 26. ſect. 64.
Whether it be pleadable to an Appeal, while proſecuted by the Party, and in what Manner the Appellant is to be brought in by a *Scire Facias*, ch. 23. ſect. 38. ch. 24. ſect. 25. ch. 25. ſect. 13. ch. 37. ſect. 35 to 41.
Whether the King can pardon the Burning in the Hand on a Conviction of Manſlaughter on an Appeal, ch. 37. ſect. 39.
Whether the Party in ſuch Caſe ſhall be delivered without Burning, ch. 37. ſect. 40.
*Spiritual Court.* Where a Suit commenced, or Coſts given in a Spiritual Court, may be diſcharged by a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 41, 42, 43.
*Impeachment.* An Impeachment by Parliament not to be barred by the King's Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 44.
Whether a Pardon may be conditional, ch. 37. ſect. 45.
Whether it is void by reaſon of a wrong Recital, ch. 37. ſect. 46.

E.

*The Effect of a Pardon.* A Pardon having paſſed the Great Seal, clears the Party's Infamy, and gives a new Capacity and Credit, ch. 33. ſect. 129. ch. 37. ſect. 48, 49, 50, 52. ch. 46. ſect. 22.
But it makes not an Arreſt for the Felony unlawful, ch. 37. ſect. 51.
Whether it avoid a Deprivation or Attainder, *&c.* for an Offence precedent, ch. 37. ſect. 53. ch. 50. ſect. 4.
It deveſts nothing veſted in the King or Subject, but prevents all Forfeitures, ch. 37. ſect. 54.
It ſaves not the Dower of the Wife of a Perſon attainted, ch. 49. ſect. 42.
Whether a Cauſe of Releaſe of Judgments and Executions extend to thoſe due to the King by Aſſignment, ch. 37. ſect. 55.
How far a Simoniſt ſhall take Benefit of a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 56.
Whether a Pardon ſalve Corruption of Blood, ch. 37. ſect. 33. ch. 49. ſect. 51. See **Corruption.**
Where a Pardon may be waived, ch. 37. ſect. 58, 59.
An Attainder at the King's Suit being pardoned, bars not an Appeal, ch. 36. ſect. 3.

F.

*Pleading.* In what Manner Advantage may be taken of a Parliamentary Pardon, and where the Court is *ex Officio* bound to take Notice of it, ch. 37. ſect. 60 to 64.
Whether it be Error to allow a Pardon under the Great Seal, which is not pleaded, ch. 37. ſect. 64.
Whether he who pleads a Pardon is bound to produce it, ch. 37. ſect. 65.
Where a Variance between a Pardon and Record of Attainder, *&c.* may be helpt by Averments, *&c.* ch. 37. ſect. 66.
Whether ſuch Pardon may be pleaded with the General Iſſue, ch. 37. ſect. 97. ch. 23. ſect. 137.
Whether the Party be bound to put his Caſe on any particular Clauſe in it, ch. 37. ſect. 68.
Where one may have the Benefit of a Pardon in the King's Bench, who hath been denied it in the Exchequer, ch. 37. ſect. 69.
Writ of Allowance, teſtifying that the Party hath found Sureties, *&c.* not neceſſary at this Day, ch. 37. ſect. 70.
The Fee on the Allowance of a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 71.

**Pariſh.**

Not a good Addition, where it contains more than one Town, and Defendant pleads it in Abatement, ch. 23. ſect. 120.
Whether a good Viſne, ch. 23. ſect. 92.
Whether to be intended to contain more than one Town, ch. 23. ſect. 92, 120. See **Ward.**

**Park.**

Whether a good Viſne, ch. 23. ſect. 92.

**Parliament.**

No Appeal to be purſued in Parliament, ch. 23. ſect. 14, 29.
Whether Perſons committed by either Houſe of Parliament be bailable, ch. 15. ſect. 73, 74, 75.
What Attainders of Treaſon by the Courſe of the Common Law are of the ſame Force with thoſe which are done by Authority of Parliament, ch. 50. ſect. 14.
Where the Miſrecital of the Time or Place at which the Parliament was holden is fatal in the Recital of a Statute, ch. 25. ſect. 104.
Parliament only can authoriſe a new Kind of Puniſhment, ch. 48. ſect. 16.
How a general Pardon by Parliament is to be pleaded, and how far the Court is to take Notice of it *ex Officio*, ch. 37. ſect. 60 to 64.

**Parol.**

Where a Juſtice of Peace may authoriſe an Arreſt by Parol, ch. 13. ſect. 14.

## Parſon.

Parſons of Churches not bound to attend the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 11.

## Patents. See Commiſſion.

Letters Patent cannot reverſe an Attainder, ch. 50. ſect. 5.

## Peace.

A.

*Conſervators of the Peace at Common Law.* All Authority for keeping the Peace is derived from the King, yet he cannot take a Recognizance for it, ch. 8. ſect. 1.

What Great Officers of State, *&c.* as ſuch, are Conſervators of the Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 2.

How far every Court of Record, as ſuch, hath Power to keep the Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 3.

How far the Sheriff, ch. 8. ſect. 4.

How far the Coroner, ch. 8. ſect. 5.

How far a High and Petit Conſtable, ch. 8. ſect. 6.

Of Conſervators of the Peace by Tenure, ch. 8. ſect. 7.

By Election, ch. 8. ſect. 8.

By Preſcription, and whether ſuch Power may be ſo claimed, ch. 8. ſect. 9, 10.

Whether the Power of ſuch Conſervators were more than that of Conſtables, ch. 8. ſect. 11.

Of Extraordinary Conſervators of the Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 12.

B.

*Juſtices of Peace by Statute.* The ſeveral Statutes requiring the Appointment of Juſtices of the Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 13 to 22.

The Form of their Commiſſion, ch. 8. ſect. 22 to 28.

Whether it be determined by a new Commiſſion to hear and determine Felonies, ch. 5. ſect. 8.

Whether they may execute the old Statutes concerning the Peace made before the Time of *Ed.* 3. ch. 8. ſect. 28.

How far the Juſtices of Peace for a County may act out of it, or within a Liberty, ch. 8. ſect. 29.

What Commiſſions of the Peace are grantable without ſpecial Suit to the King, ch. 8. ſect. 30.

Whether Commiſſions for the Peace within a certain Liberty be revocable or determinable by the King's Demiſe, *ibid.*

Whether Juſtices of the Peace may proceed on Indictments taken before others, ch. 8. ſect. 31.

Whether they can receive an Appeal of an Appellant, or Approver, ch. 23. ſect. 9. ch. 24. ſect. 16.

*How deſcribed in the Caption of an Indictment.* Whether they may be deſcribed by the Name of Keepers of the Peace in the Caption of an Indictment, *&c.* ch. 8. ſect. 32.

Whether by the Name of Juſtices *Ad pacem conſervandam*, without adding *Domini Regis*, *&c.* ch. 8. ſect. 32. ch. 25. ſect. 122.

Whether it be neceſſary to take Notice of the Clauſe *necnon ad diverſas Felonias*, *&c.* ch. 27. ſect. 73. ch. 8. ſect. 33. ch. 25. ſect. 121.

Whether it be neceſſary for the Caption of an Indictment at the Seſſions to ſhew the Names of the Juſtices, and their Commiſſion, and that ſome of them be of the *Quorum*, ch. 8. ſect. 125.

*Their Authority.* Whether Juſtices of Peace, as ſuch, have Power to hear and determine Felonies, without any expreſs Clauſe to that Purpoſe in their Commiſſion, ch. 8. ſect. 33.

Whether they can award Proceſs into a Foreign County, ch. 27. ſect. 1, 3, 4.

Their Power in Relation to Felonies, ch. 8. ſect. 33.

Their Power of taking Examinations, and binding over Proſecutors of Felonies and Treaſons. See Examination.

Their Power in Relation to Treaſon, Miſpriſion of Treaſon and *Præmunire*, ch. 8. ſect. 34.

In Relation to Offences againſt the Coin, ch. 8. ſect. 35.

In Relation to Eſcapes, ch. 19. ſect. 20.

In Relation to Offences in maintaining the Pope's Power, ch. 8. ſect. 36.

In Relation to Offences againſt the King's Supremacy, ch. 8. ſect. 37.

In Relation to Perjury, and Forgery, Libels, Night-walking, and Bawdy-houſes, and other Offences not capital, ch. 8. ſect. 38.

In Relation to Barretors, ch. 8. ſect. 39.

In Relation to the ſwearing and diſplacing Conſtables, ch. 10. ſect. 49.

In Relation to granting Warrants, arreſting, bailing and committing Offenders. See Arreſt, D. E. Commitment, A. Bail, G.

C.

What is a Seſſions of Juſtices of Peace, *Seſſions.* ch. 8. ſect. 40.

By whom it may be holden, ch. 8. ſect. 41, 49.

By whom the Precept for its Summons may be teſted, ch. 8. ſect. 42.

By whom ſuch Precept may be ſuperſeded, ch. 8. ſect. 43.

Whether a Seſſions may be holden without any Summons, ch. 8. ſect. 44.

Who are bound to attend at Seſſions, ch. 8. ſect. 45.

Whether it have any Power over it own Members, ch. 8. ſect. 46.

Whether it may have a Panel returned by a bare Award, ch. 41. ſect. 1.

The Difference between General and Special, and Quarter Seſſions, ch. 8. ſect. 47.

For the Form of its Caption, ſee *ſupra*, B. and Caption.

D.

Juſtices of Peace, how, and by whom, puniſhable for a negligent Eſcape, or illegal Bailment, ch. 19. ſect. 19. ch. 6. ſect. 9, 11 to 15. *Juſtices of Peace, how puniſhable.*

Where liable to an Attachment, ch. 22. ſect. 29.

E.

Whether an Indictment of Death needs ſhew that the Party killed was in the Peace of God and the King, ch. 25. ſect. 73. *Peace of God and the King.*

Whether an Indictment may be quaſhed for the Words *pace Regia* for *pace Regis*, ch. 25. ſect. 87.

Whether an Indictment or Information muſt conclude *contra pacem*, *&c.* ch. 25. ſect. 92, 93.

## Peer.

A.

In what Caſes, and in what Manner to have the Benefit of the Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 109, 114.

Where liable to an Attachment, ch. 22. ſect. 33.
Where to a *Diſtringas*, ch. 22. ſect. 12.
Cannot be an Approver, ch. 24. ſect. 3.
Whether a Peer, as ſuch, be a keeper of the Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 1.
Whether Peerage be a good Cauſe of Challenge of a Juror, ch. 43. ſect. 11.
A Peer cannot challenge any of his Peers, ch. 43. ſect. 4.
Is not compellable to wage Battel in an Appeal, ch. 45. ſect. 4.
Needs not attend the Sheriff's Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 11.
Shall receive the ſame Judgment in capital Caſes with a Commoner, ch. 48. ſect. 2.
Neither can he have Counſel where a Commoner ought not, ch. 39. ſect. 1.

B.

A Peer of *Ireland*, where triable for a Crime committed in *Ireland*, ch. 25. ſect. 52.
The Form and Solemnity to be obſerved in the Trial of a Peer, ch. 44. ſect. 1 to 7.
Whether the Lord High Steward muſt be himſelf a Peer, ch. 2.
Whether all Temporal Lords and Biſhops have a Right to vote at every Trial, ch. 44. ſect. 7, 8.
Whether any Man who is not a Lord of the *Britiſh* Parliament have a Right to ſuch Trial, ch. 44. ſect. 9.
Whether the Queen, the King's Conſort, and all Peereſſes, *&c.* ch. 44. ſect. 9, 10, 11.
Whether Biſhops, ch. 44. ſect. 12.

C.

Whether a Peer be to be tried by the Country for other Crimes than Treaſon, or Miſpriſion of Treaſon, or Felony, ch. 44 ſect. 13.
Whether he ſhall be tried by the Country upon an Appeal, ch. 44. ſect. 14.
Whether he be indictable by Commoners, ch. 44. ſect. 15.
Whether he may be owtlawed, ch. 44. ſect. 16.
Whether the King's Bench may allow his Pardon, or receive his Confeſſion or Plea of Not Guilty, ch. 44. ſect. 17.
How it may proceed on the Attainder of a Peer, ch. 44. ſect. 18.
Whether a Peer can waive a Trial by his Peers, ch. 44. ſect. 19.
Whether after he has put himſelf on his Country, he can pray a Trial by his Peers, *ibid.*
Whether the Lord Steward, or the Judges, ought to be aſked any Queſtion in the Abſence of the Priſoner, ch. 44. ſect. 20.
Whether the Court may be adjourned, ch. 44. ſect. 22.
On a Trial in Parliament the Lord Steward withdraws with the reſt of the Peers, ch. 44. ſect. 21.

**Peereſs.**

Whether all Peereſſes be intitled to a Trial by the Peers, ch. 44. ſect. 11.
Where a Peereſs loſes her Dignity by marrying a Commoner, *ibid.*

**Penal Statute.** See **Information** and **Penalty.**

**Penalty.**

The whole Penalty of a Penal Statute goes to the King, where it is not given to another, ch. 26. ſect. 17.
The King's Grant of ſuch Penalties is void, ch. 26. ſect. 80, 81, 82, 83.

**Penance.** See **Pain fort & dure.**

**Pending.** See **Depending.**

**Percuſſit.**

Whether a neceſſary Word in an Indictment or Appeal of Death, ch. 23. ſect. 82.

**Peremptory.**

Where a Plea in Abatement found againſt a Defendant is Peremptory againſt him, ch. 23. ſect. 129.
For peremptory Challenge. See **Challenge**, A, B.

**Periphraſis.**

Will not ſupply the Want of Words of Art, ch. 25. ſect. 55.
Nor the Want of an Expreſs Laying of the Offence indicted within the Statute, ch. 25. ſect. 110.

**Perjury.**

Whether indictable before Juſtices of the Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 38.
Whether a Conviction of it diſable a Man from being a Juror, (ch. 43. ſect. 25.) or Witneſs, (ch. 46. ſect. 22.) or from making an Affidavit, (ch. 46. ſect. 23.)
Whether ſuch Diſability be in any Caſe to be removed by the King's Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 52. ch. 46. ſect. 22.
Whether an Indicment for it be removable by *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 28.
Whether the Court will quaſh it, ch. 25. ſect. 146.
How ſuch Indictment muſt alledge the taking the Oath, ch. 25. ſect. 111.
And that the Swearing was corrupt and voluntary, ch. 25. ſect. 110.

**Perſonal Action.**

Whether it die with the Perſon, ch. 23. ſect. 41, 45.

**Petit Larceny.** See **Larceny.**

**Petit Treaſon.**

A Pardon of it, pardons the Murder included in it, ch. 23. ſect. 39. See **Pardon**, B.
Whether two Witneſſes be required to the Indictment or Trial of it, ch. 25. ſect. 144.
The Judgment of it, ch. 48. ſect. 5, 6.
Whether it Cauſe a Forfeiture of Dower, ch. 49. ſect. 42, 46.
What ſhall be done to one who ſtands Mute to an Indictment of it, ch. 30. ſect. 13, 14.
Whether it be ouſted of the Benefit of the Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 21, 50, 51, 52, 53.

**Phyſicians.**

Whether privileged from being Conſtables, ch. 10. ſect. 41, 44.
Whether a *Certiorari* lie to the College of Phyſicians, ch. 27. ſect. 23.

**Pillory.**

Whether a Leet be forfeitable for want of a Pillory, ch. 11. ſect. 5.

## Piracy.

Acceſſaries to it, how triable, ch. 25. ſect. 46.
Whether it be within the Benefit of the Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 41.
What ſhall be done to one who ſtands Mute on an Arraignment of Piracy, ch. 30. ſect. 11.

## Place.

Where a Variance between the Place laid in an Indictment, and that proved, is material, and where not, ch. 46. ſect. 34. See **Indictment**, H. and **Evidence**, E.
How the Caption of an Indictment muſt ſhew the Place, *&c.* See **Indictment**.
What Place is a good Viſne. See **Viſne**.

## Pleading.

Whether a defective Addition, or other Error, may be ſalved by an Appearance and Plea, ch. 23. ſect. 125. ch. 27. ſect. 107, 110, 111.
Whether that or other Errors be ſalved by an Appearance, where the Party would by his Plea take Advantage of them, *ibid.* See **Proceſs**.
In what Manner a Pardon is to be pleaded, ch. 37. ſect. 60 to 69.
In what Manner the Defendant is to plead an Information, or Action *Qui tam*, &c. ch. 26. ſect. 62 to 72.
A Contempt to take Money for vicious Pleading, ch. 22. ſect. 26.
In what Manner one was to plead to have the Benefit of Sanctuary, ch. 32. ſect. 5.
See **Abatement**, **Bar**, **Arreſt**, **Juſtification**, **Appeal**, and **Indictment**.

## Poiſon.

Who are Principals and Acceſſaries in it, ch. 29. ſect. 11.

## Pope.

His Power as to making a Sanctuary, ch. 32. ſect. 3.

## Popular Action.

Whether it may conclude *ad grave damnum*, without adding of the Plaintiff, ch. 26. ſect. 21.
In what Court, and County, and in what Manner it is to be brought, ch. 26. ſect. 22.
See **Information**, B, C, *&c.*

## Pound-breach.

Inquirable in the Torn. ch. 10. ſect. 56.

## Preſt.

Where to be rejected for Repugnancy, and where fatal, ch. 25. ſect. 72, 104.

## Prayer.

Whether an Alien be intitled to a Trial *per medietatem linguæ* where he doth not pray it, ch. 43. ſect. 40.

## Precept.

Where a Panel may be returned by a bare Award without ahy Precept, ch. 41. ſect. 1.

## Premunire.

Whether there can be Acceſſaries in it, ch. 29. ſect. 6.
The Judgment in it, ch. 48. ſect. 9.
Whether it forfeit Land in tail, ch. 49. ſect. 28.
Whether the Forfeiture for it ſhall relate to the Time of the Offence, or to that of the Judgment, ch. 49. ſect. 31.
Whether a Pardon to it may be pleaded by Attorney, ch. 26. ſect. 53.
Whether Proceſs of Outlawry lie for it, ch. 27. ſect. 114.
Whether a general Pardon of all Offences, *&c.* extend to it, ch. 37. ſect. 26.
What Juriſdiction Juſtices of Peace have over it, ch. 8. ſect. 34.

## Preſcription.

Whether there can be Conſervators of the Peace by Preſcription, ch. 8. ſect. 9, 10.
Whether the Franchiſe of a Sanctuary (ch. 32. ſect. 3.) or of making a Coroner, can be claimed by Preſcription, ch. 9. ſect. 11.
Whether the Caption of an Indictment in a Leet muſt ſhew whether the Court were holden by Grant or Preſcription, ch. 11. ſect. 7.
Where the Lord of the Leet may preſcribe to diſtrain for an Amerciament, ch. 11. ſect. 2.
Whether a Vill may be bound by Preſcription to provide a Pillory and Tumbrel, ch. 11. ſect. 5.

## Preſentment.

The Difference between a Preſentment and Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 1.
Preſentment in a Torn, *&c.* how traverſable, ch. 10. ſect. 73.

## Preſumption.

What Circumſtances ſhall be ſaid to induce ſuch a ſtrong Preſumption of Guilt, as will juſtify an Arreſt, ch. 12. ſect. 12.
What ſhall be ſuch a Preſumption as will make a good Counter-plea of a wager of Battel, ch. 45. ſect. 7.
Where it ſhall amount to a full Proof, ch. 46. ſect. 42.
Where it ſhall exclude a Man from Bail, ch. 15. ſect. 41 to 46.

## Principal See Acceſſary.

## Priority of Suit.

Where a Prior Suit may be pleaded to an Information or Action *Qui tam*, and what ſhall Cauſe a Priority of Suit, ch. 26. ſect. 63.

## Priſon. See Gaol, and Commitment, B. and Eſcape, A. B.

Thoſe who have broken Priſon not repleviſable, ch. 15. ſect. 42.
The Coroner to enquire of the Death of thoſe who die in Priſon, ch. 9. ſect. 21.
Wager of Battel by one who has broken Priſon may be counter-pleaded, ch. 45. ſect. 7.
Whether thoſe who had broken the Priſon of the Ordinary could demand their Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 9. 10, 112.
What Breach of Priſon was a Felony by the Common Law, ch. 18. ſect. 1.
What by Statute, ch. 18. ſect. 3.
What a Priſon within the Statute, ch. 18. ſect. 4.
Whether a *Capias* on an Indictment or Appeal againſt an innocent Perſon be a ſufficient Ground of the Impriſonment, ch. 18. ſect. 5.

Whether a *Mittimus* on a ſuſpicion, ch. 18. ſect. 6, 7, 8.
Whether there muſt be an actual Breaking of the Priſon, ch. 18. ſect. 9.
And by the Procurement of the Priſoner, ch. 18. ſect. 10.
And not neceſſitated by inevitable Accident, ch. 18. ſect. 11.
Whether it be neceſſary that the Priſoner eſcape, ch. 18. ſect. 12.
Whether it be material that the Offence was a Felony at the Time of the Statute, ch. 18. ſect. 13.
Or that the Offence were a capital one when the Priſon was broken, ch. 18. ſect. 14.
Or that the Party were in Truth guilty of a capital Crime, and alſo charged with it in his *Mittimus*, ch. 18. ſect. 15.
Or were under an Accuſation only, or actually attainted, ch. 18. ſect. 16.
Whether the Breach of Priſon can ever amount to High Treaſon, ch. 18. ſect 17.
At what Time, and in what Manner the Offender is to be proceeded againſt, ch. 18. ſect. 18.
In what Manner he is to be indicted, ch. 18. ſect. 20. ch. 25. ſect. 57, 60.
Whether he may be arraigned on the Sheriff's Return, ch. 18. ſect. 19.
In what Manner a Breach of Priſon is to be puniſhed which doth not amount to Felony, ch. 18. ſect. 21.

## Priſoner.

Whether a Gaoler be compellable to find his Priſoner Suſtenance, ch. 22. ſect. 31.
See **Priſon, Gaol** and **Commitment**, B.

## Privy Council.

Whether it may commit Perſons for Treaſon, *&c.* ch. 16. ſect. 4.
Whether Perſons committed by it are bailable, ch. 15. ſect. 66 to 37.
For what Offence Perſons examined by the Privy Council may be tried in what County the King thinks fit, ch. 40. ſect. 2, 3, 4.

## Procedendo.

No *Procedendo* after a *Certiorari* filed, ch. 27. ſect. 68.
How the Authority of Juſtices of *Oyer*, *&c.* being ſuſpended, may be revived by *Procedendo*, ch. 5. ſect 3.

## Proceſs.

### A.

No need for it againſt a Defendant preſent in Court, ch. 27. in the *Introduction*.
By whom Proceſs is awardable on an Indictment in a Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 74, 75.
Where it may be awarded in a County different from that wherein the Court ſits. ch. 27. ſect. 1. ch. 24. ſect. 22.
Whether it may be awarded into any County of *England* by Juſtices of *Oyer*, *&c.* or of Peace by Force of 5 *Ed.* 3. ch. 27. ſect. 1, 2, 3.
Where it may be ſo awarded by Juſtices of Peace by Virtue of other Statutes, ch. 27. ſect. 4.

### B.

What Proceſs ought to have the Clauſe of *Non omittas*, ch. 27. ſect. 5, 6.
In whoſe Name it ought to be, ch. 27. ſect. 7, 8.
By whom it is to be teſted, ch. 27. ſect 8.
Whether Proceſs on Indictments before Juſtices of Peace may be teſted by one Juſtice, *ibid.*
Where a *Venire* is the firſt proper Proceſs in criminal Caſes, ch. 27. ſect. 9, 11.
Where on the Return thereof a Diſtreſs ſhall iſſue, and where a *Capias*, ch. 27. ſect. 10.
What is the proper Proceſs of an Information, ch. 27. ſect. 12, 13, 14, 18. See **Information**, A, C.
What on Appeals, and Indictments of Treaſon, Felony and Mayhem, ch. 27. ſect. 15.
How many Days there ought to be between the *Teſte* and Return of Proceſs, ch. 27. ſect. 16.
Where it ought to be executed by the Sheriff himſelf, ch. 27. ſect. 7.

### C.

What Faults in Proceſs are ſalved by an Appearance, *&c.* ch. 27. ſect. 107 to 111.
What proceſs is to be awarded after the Removal of a Record by *Certiorari* into a ſuperior Court, ch. 27. ſect. 88.
What Proceſs is to be awarded on a Default, ch. 27. ſect. 19.
What againſt an Appellee of an Approver, ch. 24. ſect. 22.
Where Perſons are liable to an Attachment for a Contempt of Proceſs, ch. 22. ſect. 38 to 43.
Whether a Defendant in Criminal Caſes have a Right to Proceſs to bring in his Witneſſes, ch. 46. ſect. 30.
For Proceſs againſt Jurors. See **Jurors**, B. See **Venire, Outlawry, Diſcontinuance.**

## Proditorie.

A neceſſary Word in an Indictment of treaſon, ch. 25. ſect. 35.

## Profert.

Whether it be neceſſary in the Plea of *Autrefoits acquit* to alledge a *Profert*, ch. 35. ſect. 2.
Whether it be neceſſary in the Plea of a Pardon under the Great Seal, ch. 37. ſect. 65.

## Prohibition.

Generally a proper Remedy, where an Inferior Court exceeds its Juriſdiction, ch. 22. ſect. 25.
Whether it lie to the Court of Conſtable and Marſhal, ch. 4. ſect. 13.
Peers, as well as Commoners, liable to an Attachment for diſobeying it, ch. 22. ſect. 25, 33.

## Prorogation.

Whether Perſons committed by either Houſe of Parliament may be diſcharged upon a Prorogation, ch. 15. ſect. 74.
How a Statute made at a Parliament holden by Prorogation is to be recited, ch. 25. ſect. 104.

## Protection.

Whether a Defendant in a *Qui tam* may take Advantage of a Protection, ch. 26. ſect. 61.
Whether the King's Grant of a Protection to a Traitor, *&c.* carry with it an implied Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 25.

## Proviſo.

Where Proceſs may be taken out by Proviſo, ch. 41. ſect. 10.
Why ſuch Proceſs is ſo called, *ibid.*
Whether there can be any ſuch Proceſs where the King is Party, *ibid.*
Who muſt ſue the ſubſequent Proceſs after Proceſs by Proviſo, *ibid.*
Whether an Indictment on a Statute muſt ſhew that the Defendant is not within the Benefit of its Proviſo's, ch. 25. ſect. 113.
Whether one indicted on a Statute may give a Proviſo in Evidence on the General Iſſue, ch. 46. ſect. 44. See **Exceptions.**

## Purchaſer.

Where a Title of Entry by Statute veſted in one as a Purchaſer ſhall not be deveſted, ch. 23. ſect. 65.
Whether a Perſon attainted may purchaſe Land, ch. 49. ſect. 50.

## Purgation.

Where it was an Eſcape to admit Perſons to their Purgation againſt Law, ch. 19. ſect. 8, 11.
What was ſaved by a Purgation, ch. 33. ſect. 110.
For other Matters, ſee *Clergy*, F.

## Purpreſture.

Inquirable in the Torn. ch. 10. ſect. 51, 58.

## Quaſh.

WHERE the Court will quaſh an Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 146, 147, 148. ch. 34. ſect. 1. See **Caption.**
Whether an Information may be quaſhed, ch. 4. ſect. 149.
Where a *Certiorari* ſhall be quaſhed, and a new one awarded, ch. 27. ſect. 87.

## Queen.

Whether triable by the Peers, ch. 44. ſect. 11.

## Qui tam. See Information.

No Proceſs by Proviſo in a *Qui tam*, ch. 41. ſect. 10.

## Quod cum. See Recital.

## Quorum.

No need in the Caption of an Indictment at Seſſions to ſtyle any of the Juſtices of the *Quorum*, ch. 25. ſect. 123.

## Quo Warranto.

Whether 4 & 5 *W. & M.* extend to Informations in the Nature of *Quo Warranto*'s, ch. 26. ſect. 7.
For what Cauſes ſuch Information is grantable, ch. 26. ſect. 8, 9.
What Regulations are made concerning ſuch Informations by 9 *Annæ*, 20. ch. 26. ſect. 14, 15, 16. See **Information**, A.

## Ranſom. See Fine.

## Rape.

WHETHER inquirable in the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 52.
Who are Principals in it, ch. 29. ſect. 7.
Whether three *Capias's* ought to be awarded before the Exigent, ch. 27. ſect. 115.
Whether a Coroner may inquire of Rape, ch. 9. ſect. 25.
For Appeals of it, ſee **Appeal**, L.
For the Pardon of it, ſee **Pardon**, B.

## Raptuſt.

A neceſſary Word in all Indictments and Appeals of Rape, ch. 23. ſect. 77, 97.
*Felonice Rapuit* ſufficient, without the Words *Carnaliter cognovit*, ch. 23. ſect. 79. ch. 25. ſect. 56.

## Reading.

Reading a Verſe the Proof of a Poſſibility of taking Orders in order to be admitted to the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 5.
Who is to judge of ſuch Reading, ch. 33. ſect. 223.
By 1 *E.* 6. it is not required from a Peer, ch. 33. ſect. 114.
Nor at this Day from any other Perſon, ch. 33. ſect. 115.

## Re-attachment. See Re-ſummons.

## Receiver. See Acceſſary, D. G. and Reſiſtance.

Indictment for the Receipt of four Felons muſt expreſly ſhew how many were received, ch. 25. ſect. 65.
Muſt be expreſs that the Defendant knew the Perſon received to have been a Felon, ch. 23. ſect. 69.
Whether the bare Receipt of a Felon make the Receiver an Acceſſary, ch. 17. ſect. 2. ch. 29. ſect. 27.

## Recital. See Indictment, K.

In Indictments the Charge muſt be laid poſitively, and not by Way of Recital, ch 25. ſect. 60.
Whether it be neceſſary that an Indictment or Appeal, on a Statute recite it, ch. 25. ſect. 100. ch. 23. ſect. 70.
Where a Pardon is void in Reſpect of a wrong Recital, ch. 37. ſect. 46.

## Recognizance.

Whether a Sheriff or Conſtable can take Bail by Recognizance, ch. 15. ſect 26.
In what form the Recognizance of Bail is to be taken, ch. 15. ſect. 83, 84.
What ſhall be a Forfeiture of it, ch. 15. ſect. 84. See **Forfeiture**, E. and **Bail**, K.
What Recognizance muſt be given by the Proſecutor of a criminal Information before any Proceſs ſhall iſſue thereon, ch. 26. ſect. 5.
What Relief againſt Proceſs iſſued without ſuch Recognizance, ch. 26. ſect. 10.
What Recognizance is to be given before the Allowance of a *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 45 to 62. See **Certiorari.**


Whether

Whether a Recognizance of Appearance be proper to be removed by *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 33.
Whether a Recognizance for the Behaviour be ſuperſeded by a *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 65.
Whether a Recognizance for the Peace can be diſcharged by the King, ch. 37. ſect. 34.
Whether it can be taken by the King, ch. 8. ſect. 1.
Whether by the Sheriff, ch. 8. ſect. 4.
Whether by the Coroner, ch. 8. ſect. 5.
Where a Recognizance taken by a Juſtice of Peace ſhall be certified by him, and where by Seſſions, ch. 27. ſect. 72.
See **Behaviour** and **Record**.

**Record.** See **Certiorari**, H.

Where the Records of Juſtices of *Oyer*, *&c.* are to be kept after they are determined, ch. 5. ſect. 20.
Whether a Statute ordaining that an Offence may be determined in any of the King's Courts of Record extend to Juſtices of *Oyer*, ch. 5. ſect. 33.
Where he who pleads a Pardon or Outlawry, or other Record, muſt be ready to produce it, ch. 37. ſect. 65. ch. 35. ſect 2. ch. 25. ſect. 30.
Whether a Conviction can diſable a Witneſs without being produced, ch. 46. ſect. 20.
Whether every Court be *ex Officio* to take Notice of its own Records, ch. 25. ſect. 27.
Where an Eſcape may be tried by the Record of the Court without more, ch. 19. ſect. 15.
What Plea is good to a Breach of the Statute from a Matter of Record, ch. 26. ſect. 68.
Where the Tenor of a Record ſhall be certified only, ſee **Tenor**.
Where a Judgment may be avoided by plea for Faults apparent in the Record, ch. 50. ſect. 1.
For Courts of Record, ſee **Courts**, B.

**Recovery.**

Where a Recovery in a former Suit may be pleaded to a *Qui tam*, ch. 26. ſect. 64.
See **Appeal**, D.

**Reculancy.**

Whether a Conviction of it ſhall be removed by *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 29.

**Relation.** See **Fiction** and **Forfeiture**, D.

**Releaſe.**

What Releaſe is pleadable to an Appeal of Mayhem, ch. 23. ſect. 25.
What to other Appeals, ch. 23. ſect. 135.
Whether a Releaſe given to one Appellee may be pleaded by the Reſt, ch. 23. ſect 136.
Whether the Plea of a Releaſe be conſiſtent with the General Iſſue, ch. 23. ſect. 137.
Whether the having taken a Releaſe bar the Appellee of his Damages, ch. 23. ſect. 142.
Whether a Releaſe of Damages to the Appellant diſcharge the Abettors, ch. 23. ſect. 150.
Where a Releaſe is pleadable to a *Qui tam*, ch. 26. ſect. 64.

**Remainder.**

Whether a Remainder expectant on a Leaſe for Years qualify a Man to be a Juror, ch. 43. ſect. 17.

**Removal of Records.** See **Certiorari**, I.

**Replication.**

By whom the Replication is to be made in a *Qui tam*, ch. 26. ſect. 72.

**Reprieve.**

Whether every Court which can award an Execution may grant a Reprieve, ch. 51. ſect. 8.
Whether Judges may grant a Reprieve after their Commiſſion is determined, *ibid.*
Where the Execution of a Woman ſhall be reſpited in Reſpect of her being with Child, ch. 51. ſect. 9.

**Repugnancy.**

An Indictment repugnant to itſelf, is vicious, ch. 25. ſect. 77, 83.
So is a Verdict, ch. 47. ſect. 8.
Where Matter repugnant ſhall be rejected, ch. 47. ſect. 10.
Whether it be a Repugnancy in an Indictment or Appeal of Death to ſuppoſe that the Party was murdered at the Day or Place at which the Stroke was given, where he did not die on ſuch Day or Place, ch. 23. ſect. 88. ch. 25. ſect. 62, 83.
Parallel Caſe, ch. 23. ſect. 89.
An Appellee may have ſeveral Pleas, ſo that they are not repugnant to one another, ch. 23. ſect. 128.
Whether the Plea of a Releaſe be repugnant to the General Iſſue, ch. 23. ſect. 137.
It is repugnant to ſuppoſe that *A.* was bound by a Writing that he forged, or that he was diſſeiſed of Land whereof he appears to have no Freehold, ch. 25. ſect. 62.
Parallel Caſes, *ibid.*
Repugnant to ſuppoſe a Statute made on ſuch a Day, in the firſt and ſecond Years of ſuch a King, ch. 25. ſect. 104.

**Reputation.**

A ſtrong Circumſtance in the judging whether a Perſon ought to be admitted to bail, ch. 15. ſect. 43, 44, 49, 53.

**Reſcous.**

What is ſuch a Priſon, the Reſcous from which ſhall be Felony, ch. 21. ſect. 1.
How far the Impriſonment muſt be regular, and well grounded, ch. 21. ſect. 2.
Whether it be neceſſary that the Priſoner go actually out of Priſon, ch. 21. ſect. 3.
Whether a Perſon ſhall be arraigned on the Sheriff's Return of a Reſcous, ch. 21. ſect. 4.
What ought to be the Form of the Indictment, ch. 21. ſect. 5. ch. 25. ſect. 77.
How thoſe are to be puniſhed who are guilty of a Reſcuous which amounts not to Felony, ch. 21. ſect. 6.
Whether a Reſcous from a Commitment for High Treaſon, amount to High Treaſon, ch. 21. ſect. 7.
Whether a Reſcuer can be tried before the Perſon reſcued be attainted, ch. 21. ſect. 8.
Peers, as well as Commoners, liable to an Attachment for a Reſcous, ch. 22. ſect. 33.
Whether ſuch Attachment ſhall be granted on an Affidavit of a Reſcous where the Officer will not return one, ch. 22. ſect. 34.

cous from a Gaoler by Enemies makes him not guilty of an Eſcape, as a Reſcous by Subjects doth, ch. 19. ſect. 9.
Proceſs of Outlawry lies on the Return of a Reſcous, ch. 27. ſect. 113.

## Reſidence.

Whether it be a good Challenge of a Juror that he reſides not in the County, ch. 43. ſect. 26.
What is ſuch a Reſidence within the Precincts of a Leet, as binds a Man to attend it, ch. 10. ſect. 12.

## Reſiſtance.

Whether the Reſiſtance of an Arreſt for Felony make the Reſiſters Acceſſaries after, ch. 17. ſect. 1.

## Reſtitution.

Goods ſtol'n not to be reſtored to the Owner without an Indictment or Appeal, after they have been ſeiſed to the Uſe of the King, &c. ch. 23. ſect. 49.
Whether ſuch Reſtitution require a freſh Suit, ch. 23. ſect. 50.
What ſhall be eſteemed a freſh Suit, ch. 23. ſect. 51.
By whom, and in what Manner it ſhall inquired and adjudged, ch. 23. ſect. 52.
How far the Appeal muſt be proſecuted to intitle the Appellee to a Reſtitution, ch. 23. ſect. 52.
Whether the Proſecutor of an Indictment or Appeal be intitled to it on the Defendant's ſtanding Mute, ch. 30. ſect. 22, 23. ch. 23. ſect. 53.
Whether a Perſon attainted at the Proſecution of one Man ſhall be tried at the Proſecution of another in order to intitle him to a Reſtitution, ch. 36. ſect. 5.
Whether the Appellant's title to a Reſtitution ſhall be preferred to any ſubſequent Title in the Goods, ch. 23. ſect. 54.
After a Reſtitution the Appellee ſhall not make his Purgation, ch. 33. ſect. 120.
The like Reſtitution upon Indictments as Appeals by Force of 11 *H.* 8. ch. 23. ſect. 55.
Whether there can be a Reſtitution on this Statute without any freſh Suit, ch. 23. ſect. 56.
Whether there ſhall be a Reſtitution to Goods not mentioned in the Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 57.

## Re-ſummons and Re-attachment.

Where a Cauſe put without Day, is to be revived by Re-ſummons or Re-attachment, ch. 23. ſect. 33. ch. 27. ſect. 104, 105, 106.

## Retraxit.

Whether a *Retraxit* of one Action bar all others of an Inferior Nature, ch. 23. ſect. 131.
A *Retraxit* as to one Appellee no Bar as to the Reſt, ch. 23. ſect. 136.

## Return.

For the Return of a *Certiorari*. See Certiorari, H.
Whether one may be tried for a capital Matter, upon the Sheriff's Return without any indictment, ch. 23. ſect. 14. ch. 18. ſect. 19. ch. 21. ſect. 4.
It is a Contempt to make no Return to a *Certiorari*, where there is no good Excuſe for not obeying it, ch. 27. ſect. 51.
He to whom a *Certiorari* is directed may make what Return he pleaſes, ch. 27. ſect. 74.
The Party ſhall not be concluded by the Sheriff's Return from his Challenge, for want of a ſufficient Number of Aliens on a *Venire de medietate linguæ*, ch. 43. ſect. 43.
The Return of ſuch *Venire* ought to ſpecify which of the Jurors are Denizens, and which Aliens, ch. 43. ſect. 44.
Whether an Attachment lies for not returning a Writ ch. 22. ſect. 4.
Whether for a falſe Return, ch. 22. ſect. 5.
The Return of a *Habeas Corpus* cannot be controverted, but may be confeſſed and avoided, ch. 15. ſect. 78.
Where an Oulawry ſhall be ſaid to appear of Record by the Sheriff's Return, ch. 48. ſect 22.
Proceſs of Outlawry lies on the Return of a Reſcous, ch. 27. ſect. 113.
Whether the Court will award an Exigent from an Eſcape, (ch. 27. ſect. 117.) or an Attachment for a Reſcous, where the Sheriff hath not returned one, ch. 22. ſect. 34.

## Revocation.

Whether a Power of Revocation may be forfeited for Treaſon or for Felony, ch. 42. ſect. 12, 26.

## Reward.

Where it is a good Exception againſt a Witneſs that he has taken a Reward on Condition of giving his Evidence, ch. 46. ſect. 25.

## Right.

Whether a Right of Action, or Entry may be forfeited for Treaſon or Felony, ch. 49. ſect. 5, 23, 24, 25.

## Riot.

Whether a Verdict on an Indictment for a Riot can find two only Guilty, and acquit all the Reſt, ch. 47. ſect. 8.

## Rivers.

Whether the King could grant a Commiſſion for the taking Care of them, according to *Weſtm.* 2. before that Statute, ch. 1. ſect. 8.

## Robbery.

By what Authority Juſtices of Aſſiſe hold Plea of Appeals of Robbery, ch. 7. ſect. 9.
Whether ſuch Appeal can be brought out of the proper County, ch. 23. ſect. 47.
For other Matters relating to ſuch Appeals. See Appeals, I, K.
How the Offence muſt be laid in an Indictment of Robbery in order to ouſt the Offender of his Clergy, ch. 33 ſect. 25.
Where thoſe who are found guilty in one County of an Offence amounting to Robbery in another are ouſted of their Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 42, 43.
Where Acceſſaries to Robbery are ouſted of their Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 46.
Where Principals are ouſted of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 77 to 103. See Clergy, D.
Whether the Word *Robbery* always imply ſome Force, ch. 33. ſect. 73, 92, 96.
Where thoſe who diſcover or apprehend a Robbery are intitled to 40 *l.* (ch. 13. ſect. 22, 23, 24.) and to a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 4.

## Rule.

Where an Attachment lies for the Contempt of a Rule of Court, ch. 22. ſect. 37.

## Sacrilege.

WHETHER within the Benefit of a Sanctuary, ch. 9. ſect. 44. ch. 32. ſect. 4.
Whether within the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 9, 20, 72 to 77, 112.

## Sale.

Whether a Sale in a Market-Overt prevent the Reſtitution of Goods ſtolen, ch. ch. 23. ſect. 54.
Where Goods diſtrained for an Amercement may be ſold, ch. 10. ſect. 29.
Whether one under Proſecution for Treaſon or Felony may ſell his Goods, ch. 49. ſect. 33.

## Sanctuary.

The Privilege of Sanctuary not allowed at this Day, ch. 32. ſect. 1.
How far it was anciently a Protection from Arreſts, ch. 32. ſect. 2.
Whether it belonged of Common Right to every Church and Church-yard, *ibid.*
Whether it might be created by the Pope, or by Preſcription, or only by the King's Grant, ch. 32. ſect. 3.
How far it was a Protection againſt Civil Actions, ch. 32. ſect. 4.
Whether the General Grant of it extended to High-Treaſon, *ibid.*
Whether to all Felonies, *ibid.*
And at what Time and in what Manner it was to be pleaded, ch. 32. ſect. 5.
Where it was an Eſcape to ſuffer a Perſon under an Arreſt to claim the Privilege of a Sanctuary, ch. 32. ſect. 7.
For Abjuration, ſee ch. 9. ſect. 44. ch. 32. ſect. 6.

## Saving. See Proviſo.

The Conſtruction of a Saving of the Land to the Heir, or againſt Corruption of the Blood, ch. 49. ſect. 29.

## Scire facias.

*Scire facias* the proper Proceſs after the Removal of a Cauſe by *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 88.
Whether the Return of two *Nihils* be equivalent to a *Scire feci*, ch. 15. ſect. 80. ch. 27. ſect. 88. ch. 37. ſect. 37.
Whether a *Scire facias* muſt be ſued againſt the Appellant, before the Pardon of the Appellee ſhall be allowed, ch. 37. ſect. 35, 36.
What ſhall be done upon ſuch *Scire facias*, ch. 37. ſect. 36.
Whether in ſuch Caſe (ch. 37. ſect. 37.) or for the Reverſal of an Attainder, (ch. 50. ſect. 13.) there be any need of a *Scire facias* againſt the Lords mediate or immediate, ch. 37. ſect. 37.
Whether one Appellee can take the Advantage of the Appellant's Default on a *Scire facias* by another Appellee, ch. 37. ſect. 38.

## Scold.

Whether indictable at the Torn, *&c.* ch 10. ſect 59.
Whether an Indictment againſt a Scold muſt conclude *ad commune nocumentum*, ch. 25. ſect. 50.

## Scot.

Whether an Alien within the Statutes which give a Trial *de medietate linguæ*, ch. 43. ſect. 41.

## Sea.

The Coroners Juriſdiction over Offences committed on the Sea, ch. 9. ſect. 14.
Commiſſion of *Oyer* for inquiring of the Want of Reparations of Sea-Walls, ch. 5. ſect. 28.
For the Trial of Offences beyond Sea. See County, C.

## Seal.

How Inquiſitions in the Torn, *&c.* are to be ſealed by the Jurors, ch. 10. ſect. 65, 66, 68.
Under what Seal a *Certiorari* is to be returned, ch. 27. ſect. 70.

## Secretary.

For what Offences a Secretary of State may commit, ch. 16. ſect. 4.

## Se defendendo. See Homicide.

## Servant.

Whether a good Addition, ch. 23. ſect. 112, 117.
Whether a Servant ſhall be adjudged Acceſſary to a Felony for the Receipt of the Maſter, ch. 29. ſect. 34.
Either the Maſter or Servant may have an Appeal for a Robbery done to the Servant, ch. 23. ſect. 44, 45.

## Seſſions.

At what Time the Seſſions for the Peace are to be holden, ch. 8. ſect. 18.
The Form of the Caption for an Indictment at a Seſſions for the Peace, ch. 25. ſect. 120, 121, 122, 123.
For the Nature, Power, and other Matters concerning ſuch Seſſions, ſee Peace, C.

## Sewers.

Commiſſions of *Oyer*, *&c.* for inquiring of Sewers, ch. 5. ſect. 28.
Whether a *Certiorari* lie to Commiſſioners of Sewers notwithſtanding 13 *Eliz.* 9. ch. 27. ſect. 23.
What is done previous to the filing the Return of ſuch *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 37, 74.

## Sheriff. See Torn.

Whether he have the Cuſtody of all Common Gaols ch. 16. ſect. 6, 7.
How he is puniſhable for bailing Perſons not bailable, ch 15. ſect. 8, 9, 10.
For other Matters relating to his taking Bail. See Bail, D.
Whether the Statute of 23 *H.* 6. *cap.* 8. which enacts that Sheriffs ſhall continue in their Office no longer than a Year, can be diſpenſed with, ch. 37. ſect. 29.
Where a Sheriff is liable to an Attachment for not executing a Writ, ch. 22. ſect. 2.
Where for doing it oppreſſively, ch. 22. ſect. 3.
Where for not doing it effectually, ch. 22. ſect. 4.
Where for making a falſe Return, ch. 22. ſect. 5.
Whether the Sheriff have a Judicial Power, together with the Coroner, as to Appeals commenced before them, ch. 9. ſect. 39.
How far he is Conſervator of the Peace, and hath Power to take a Recognizance for it, *&c.* ch. 8. ſect. 4.

Whether

Whether he be bound to attend the Seſſions of the Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 45.
Whether he may authoriſe others to execute the Warrants of Juſtices of the Peace directed to him, ch. 13. ſect. 29.
Whether Proceſs in Suits wherein the King is a Party muſt be executed by him in Perſon, ch. 27. ſect. 17.

## Shoplifter.

The Reward for apprehending a Shoplifter, ch. 12. ſect. 26.

## Sickneſs.

Whether a good Challenge of a Juror, ch. 43. ſect. 26.
Whether a good Cauſe of Bailing a Perſon otherwiſe not bailable, ch. 15. ſect. 80.

## Similitude.

Whether Similitude of Hands be any Evidence in criminal Caſes, ch. 46. ſect. 15.

## Simony.

How far a Simoniſt may take Advantage of a Pardon of a Simony, ch. 37. ſect. 56.
Whether he ſhall be conſtrued to be within the General Words of a Pardon, ch. 37. ſect. 26.

## Si non omnes, ch. 5. ſect. 18.

## Sojourner.

Whether a Sojourner's being in the Houſe at the Time of a Robbery, bring it within 5 & 6 *Ed.* 6. ch. 33. ſect. 93.

## Somerſet-Houſe.

Whether a Lodging in *Somerſet-Houſe* ſhall be eſteemed a Dwelling-Houſe within 39 *El.* ch. 33. ſect. 97.

## Son aſſault demeſne.

Where pleadable in Bar of an Appeal of Mayhem, ch. 23. ſect. 23.
Whether it may be given in Evidence on any Indictment, ch. 46. ſect. 44.

## Special Heir.

Cannot maintain an Appeal of Death, ch. 23. ſect. 40.

## Spelling.

Whether a Variance in the Spelling of Words of the ſame Sound in the Return of a *Certiorari*, be material, ch. 27. ſect. 96.

## Spinſter.

Whether a good Addition of a Man as well as of a Woman, ch. 23. ſect. 111.
Whether a good Addition of a Gentlewoman, ch. 23. ſect. 103.

## Spiritual Court. See Court.

## Stabbing.

By what what Statutes Homicide by ſtabbing is ouſted of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 57.
Whether the Perſon only who gives the Stab is within theſe Statutes, ch. 33. ſect. 98.

## Star-Chamber.

Whether it had a general Superintendency over other Courts, ſo as to puniſh Offences puniſhable by Attachment in ſuch Court. ch. 22. ſect. 2.

## Statutes.

A.

Statutes in the Affirmative, giving Power to other Juſtices, take not away the Power of the King's Bench, ch. 3. ſect. 6. ch. 27. ſect. 53. — *How conſtrued.*
Nor of the Court of the Conſtable and Marſhal, ch. 4. ſect. 10.
Whether the Statute *de Officio Coronatoris* being directory, and in Affirmance of the Common Law, leaves the Power of a Coroner as it found it, ch. 9. ſect. 21, 22, 23.
Uſage, a good Interperter of Statutes, ch. 9. ſect. 3, 10.
Inſtances of this Kind, *ibid.*
Penal Statutes where conſtrued according to the Meaning of the Words, and not literally, ch. 18. ſect. 16. ch. 33. ſect. 43, 44.
Where a Statute gives a Juriſdiction, it incidently gives all Powers neceſſary for its Execution, ch. 13. ſect. 15, 16.
Whether every Statute, which prohibits or commands a Thing, impliedly give an Indictment, Information or Action for doing the Thing prohibited, or not doing the Thing commanded, ch. 25. ſect. 4. ch. 26. ſect. 2.
Whether every Statute which makes an Offence Treaſon or Felony, give it the like Incidents with a Treaſon or Felony at Law, ch. 48. ſect. 4.
Whether this Rule hold as to clipping, *&c. ibid.*

B.

Whether there be any need to recite a Statute in an Action or Indictment grounded on it, ch. 23. ſect. 70. ch. 25. ſect. 115. See Indictment, K. — *Recital.*
Whether one may be found Guilty of an Offence at Law on an Indictment on a Statute, ch. 46. ſect. 31. — *Evidence.*
Whether it be neceſſary to conclude *Contra formam Statuti* in an Action, (ch. 23. ſect. 99.) or Indictment grounded on a Statute, ch. 25. ſect. 116, 117. See Indictment, K. — Contra formam Statuti.
Whether an Indictment muſt ſo conclude in order to ouſt a Man of Clergy by Force of a Statute, ch. 33. ſect. 25. ch. 46. ſect. 43.
In what Manner an Indictment muſt bring the Caſe within a Statute, in order to ouſt a Man of his Clergy by Force of it, ch. 33. ſect. 25. — *Clergy.*
Whether Felonies by Statute are within the Clergy, unleſs expreſly execluded, ch. 33. ſect. 24.
For Indictments on a Statute. See Indictment, K.
How a Statute may be diſpenſed with. See Diſpenſation.
Where one ſhall be a Principal in an Offence againſt a Statute. See Acceſſary, D.

## Steward.

The Nature of the Office of Lord High Steward, ch. 2. — *Lord High Steward.*

None under the Degree of Nobility can be made Lord High Steward, ch. 2. ch. 44. ſect. 1.
The Lord High Steward, as ſuch, is a Keeper of the Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 2.
In what Manner a Lord High Steward is to be created for the Trial of a Peer, and how he is to proceed to ſuch Trial, ch. 44. ſect. 1, 2, 3, &c.
Whether any other beſides the Lord High Steward can receive the Confeſſion or Plea of a Peer, ch. 44. ſect. 17.
In what Manner Peers may require the Opinion of the Lord High Steward, ch. 44. ſect. 20.
Where the Lord High Steward withdraws with the Reſt of the Peers, and conſults with them, ch. 44. ſect. 22.
Whether Error lie in the King's Bench of an Attainder before the Lord High Steward, ch. 50. ſect. 16.

B.

An Indictment before *J. S.* Steward, muſt ſhew to whom he is Steward, ch. 25. ſect 119.

**Style.**

The Style of the Sheriff's Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 3.
The Style of Juſtices Peace, ch. 27. ſect. 73. See **Indictment, L.**

**Stocks.**

What ſhall be forfeited by a Vill for not finding a Pair of Stocks, and where ſuch Default ſhall be indicted, ch. 10. ſect. 60. ch. 11. ſect. 5.

**Stoyes Naval.**

Whether the ſtealing of them is ouſted of the Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 70, 71.

**Stroke.**

In what Manner the Death muſt be laid in an Indictment or Appeal, where the Party died on one Day of a Stroke on another, ch. 23. ſect. 88, 89. ch. 25. ſect. 62, 63.
Whether it be neceſſary to ſhew the Time of the Stroke as well as of the Death, ch. 23. ſect. 90. ch. 25. ſect. 77.
Whether the Word *Percuſſit* be neceſſary for ſuch Indictment, ch. 23. ſect 82.
A Pardon of all Offences before ſuch a Day, pardons an Homicide happening after the Day, from a Wound given before, ch. 37. ſect. 21.

**Subpoena.**

Whether a Defendant in criminal Caſes have Right to a *Subpœna*, ch. 46. ſect. 30.

**Subſidy Men.**

Antiently none under the Degree of Subſidy Men could be Bail in capital Caſes, ch. 15. ſect. 4.

**Such.**

Where the Words, *Such Offences*, and *Such Offenders* in a Statute ſhall be taken for ſuch in Miſchief, and ſuch in Inconvenience, ch. 33. ſect. 43.

**Suggeſtion.**

Where a Pardon ſhall be diſallowed by Reaſon of the Falſity of the Suggeſtion on which it was grounded, ch. 37. ſect. 10.

**Sufficient.**

What ſhall be ſaid to be ſufficient Bail, ch. 15. ſect. 4.

**Suits.**

Where ſaid to be pending. See **Depending.**

**Summons.**

Whether a Seſſions for the Peace may be holden without a Summons, ch. 8. ſect. 44.
How many Days are required for the Summons of a Juror, ch. 41. ſect. 5.

**Sunday.**

An Indictment cannot be well taken on a *Sunday*, ch. 10. ſect. 9.

**Superſedeas.** See **Falſifying Judgment, A.**

Whether a *Certiorari* ſo far ſuperſede the Inferior Court, as to make all its ſubſequent Proceedings erroneous, ch. 27. ſect. 62, 64. ch. 50. ſect. 1.
Whether any one Juſtice of Peace to whom a *Certiorari* was delivered for the Removal of an Indictment found at the Seſſions may award a *Superſedeas*, ch. 27. ſect. 62.
How far a *Superſedeas* delivered to a Sheriff avoids an Execution, ch. 27. ſect. 63.
Whether the very Iſſuing of a *Certiorari*, which never is delivered, by a *Superſedeas* to the Court below, ch. 27. ſect. 64.
Whether it be a *Superſedeas* at this Day without a proper Recognizance, ane what is a proper Recognizance for this Purpoſe, ch. 27. ſect. 45 to 62.
Whether a Recognizance for the good Behaviour, or for an Appearance, be ſuperſeded by a *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 65.
See **Certiorari.**
Where a Coroner may have a *Superſedeas* of the Writ for his Diſcharge, ch. 9. ſect. 13.
Whether an Inferior Court proceeding after a *Superſedeas* be puniſhable by Attachment, ch. 22. ſect. 28. ch. 27. ſect. 67.
Whether the Commiſſion of Juſtices of *Oyer*, &c. may be ſuſpended by *Superſedeas*, and for what Cauſe ſuch *Superſedeas* is grantable, ch. 5. ſect. 3.
Where the King's Bench may grant a *Superſedeas* of Proceſs from the Exchequer on an Amercement, ch. 37. ſect. 69.
Whether a Precept for the Summons of a Seſſion for the Peace can be ſuperſeded without Writ, ch. 8. ſect 43.

**Surety.**

Where a diſcharge of the Principal is a Diſcharge of the Surety, ch. 37. ſect. 23.

**Surgeons.**

Whether privileged Perſons from being Conſtables, ch. 10. ſect. 42, 43.

**Surname.**

Whether the Omiſſion of it vitiate an Appeal in all Caſes except that of a Nobleman, ch. 23. ſect. 101.
Whether ſuch Omiſſion vitiate an Indictment in any Caſe, ch. 25. ſect. 72.

Whether a Misnomer of the Surname be pleadable in Abatement of an Appeal or Indictment, ch. 23. sect. 103. ch. 25. sect 68.

See Abatement and Name.

## Surplus.

Where the Wound is described with sufficient Certainty in an Appeal of Death, the Addition of farther Matter uncertain and unintelligible, shall be rejected as Surplus, ch. 23. sect. 80.

So shall repugnant Matter in a Verdict which is compleat without it, ch. 47. sect. 19.

## Survivor.

Where two Joint Owners of Goods are robbed, the Survivor may bring an Appeal, ch. 23. sect. 45.

## Suspicion.

Whether a Person taken on Suspicion be bailable, ch. 15. sect. 49, 53.

Where Suspicion will justify an Arrest for Felony. See Arrest, B, E.

## Tail.

HOW far Land in Tail was forfeitable before 26 *H.* 8. ch. 49. sect. 5.

Whether an Estate in Special Tail, as well as an Estate in General Tail, be forfeited by that Statute for Treason, ch. 49. sect. 22.

Whether the Right to an Intail discontinued be forfeitable, ch. 49. sect. 23, 25.

Whether the Right to an Intail of the Gift of the Crown, after a Feoffment by the Tenant in Tail, the Reversion being in the Crown, ch. 49. sect. 24.

Whether the Right to an ancient Intail discontinued, clothed with a defeasible Intail in Possession, ch. 42. sect. 25.

Whether Estates in Tail are forfeited for a *Præmunire*, ch. 49. sect. 28.

Whether by Force of a Statute which gives a Forfeiture of all Interests of what Nature soever, ch. 49. sect. 28.

## Tales.

Where a *Tales* is grantable at the Prayer of the Appellant for want of a full Jury, ch. 41. sect. 11.

Whether it be grantable at the Prayer of the Appellee without a Default in the Appellant, *ibid.*

Whether it be grantable for a larger Number than was required by the first Process, ch. 41. sect. 12.

Whether every subsequent *Tales*, must be for a less Number than the Precedent, ch. 41. sect. 13.

Whether the quashing the Array of the Principal Panel, quash that of the *Tales*, ch. 41. sect. 14.

Whether there can be any *Tales*, where the first *Habeas Corpora* is quashed, or where all the Jurors returned on the first *Habeas Corpora* are drawn, *ibid.*

Whether a *Tales* be grantable on the Return of a *Venire*, ch. 41. sect. 15.

What is the first Process against the *Tales*, and where grantable with a *Nisi prius*, ch. 41. sect. 16.

Whether a *Tales* be grantable by Justices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, ch. 41. sect. 19.

Whether a *Tales de circumstantibus* be grantable to make up a full Jury *de medietate linguæ*, ch. 43. sect. 45.

Whether a subsequent *Tales* shall take Notice of the Jurors returned on a former *Tales de circumstantibus*, ch. 41. sect. 17.

Whether there may be a *Tales de circumstantibus* in capital Cases, ch. 41. sect. 18.

Whether such *Tales* be grantable without Warrant from the Attorney General, or Assignment from the Court, *ibid.*

## Taverns.

Inordinate Haunters of Taverns indictable at the Torn, ch. 10. sect. 59.

## Taxation.

A Contempt, not to pay Costs taxed by a Master, ch. 22. sect. 37.

## Temporalities.

Whether the Temporalities of a Bishop are liable to be seised for a Contempt, ch. 33. sect. 116.

## Tenor.

The Tenor only of an Indictment is removeable from the Courts of *London* by *Certiorari*, ch. 25. sect. 97.

In other Cases the Record itself must be removed, ch. 27. sect. 76.

What Evidence is sufficient on an Indictment for writing a Libel *secundum tenorem sequentem*, ch. 36. sect. 36.

## Tent.

Where the Principals in Robbery from a Tent are ousted of their Clergy, ch. 33. sect. 90.

Where the Accessaries, ch. 33. sect. 93.

## Tenure.

Conservators of the Peace by Tenure, ch. 8. sect. 7.

## Term.

Where it is a Discontinuance to have a Term intervening between the *Teste* and Return of a Writ, ch. 27. sect. 91.

Where to have a Day given to the Parties to a distant Term, ch. 27. sect. 92.

Where to have the Term adjourned without adjourning the Suit, ch. 27. sect. 93.

## Term of Art.

Terms of Art not to be supplied by any Circumlocution, ch. 25. sect. 55.

Need not be classical *Latin*, ch. 25. sect. 87.

## Teste.

Whether a Commission to authorize Justices of *Oyer* to proceed in the same county wherein the King's Bench sits, must be tested in Term, ch. 3. sect. 11.

How many Days there must be between the *Teste* and Return of Process from the King's Bench, ch. 3. sect. 12. ch. 27. sect. 16.

By whom the Precept for the Summons of a Session for the Peace is to be tested, ch. 8. sect. 42.

By whom Process from the King's Bench is to be tested, ch. 27. sect. 8.

Whether a Writ of Error, *Certiorari*, or *Recordare*, may remove a Record subsequent to their *Teste*, ch. 27. sect. 78.

Whether it be a Discontinuance to have subsequent Process tested after the Day of Return of the Precedent, ch. 27. sect. 90.

Where it is a Diſcontinuance to have a Term intervening between the *Teſte* and Return of a *Capias*, ch. 27. ſect. 91.

**Time.**

Whether a Defendant may be found Guilty at a different Time from that laid, ſo that it be prior to the Time when the Indictment, *&c.* was preferred, ch. 46. ſect. 32.
Whether the Verdict in ſuch Caſe may either find the Defendant Guilty Generally, or find him Guilty Specially on the Day proved, ch. 46. ſect. 33.
Whether ſuch Verdict may be falſified as to the Time, *ibid.*
An Information which lays ſome of the Times of the Offence conſiſtently, and others inconſiſtently, is vicious as to the latter only, but an Information which lays all inconſiſtently is wholly void, ch. 26. ſect. 19.
Inſtances of this Kind as to Indictments, ch. 25. ſect. 62, 77, 104.
See **Indictment**, H.
Where a Suit on a Penal Statute muſt be within two Years, and where within one Year, ch. 26. ſect. 41.
Where a ſpecial Note muſt be given, and Oath made of the Time, *&c.* ch. 26. ſect. 42, 43.
Whether a Proſecution as for an Offence at Law, (ch. 26. ſect. 44.) or by the Party grieved (ch. 26. ſect. 47.) or by a Common Informer on a Statute which firſt gives the Suit to the Party grieved, (ch. 26. ſect. 49.) may not be brought at any Time.
See **Information**, D.
What Certainty is required in the Caption of an Indictment in Reſpect of the Time when it was found, ch. 25. ſect. 127.
For other Matters ſee **Citizens**, and **Hour**, and **Day**.

**Tithes.**

Proceedings before Juſtices of Peace concerning ſmall Tithes, where removable by *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 38.

**Tithing.** See **Freepledge.**

**Torn.**

A.

The Nature of the Court, ch. 10. ſect. 1.
The Original Inſtitution of it, ch. 10. ſect. 2.
What Perſons are bound to attend it, ch. 10. ſect. 2, 10.
Whether they may do their Suit by Attorney, ch. 10. ſect. 10.
Whether Tenants in ancient Demeſne, Peers, Parſons, and Women be not excuſed, ch. 10. ſect. 11.
Whether one who reſides not within the Precincts of a Torn can be bound to attend it, ch. 10. ſect. 12.
The Style of the Court, ch. 10. ſect. 3.
Whether a Torn or Leet can be holden at any other Time than within a Month after *Eaſter* or *Michaelmas*, ch. 10. ſect. 4, 5, 6, 7.

B.

Whether the Sheriff in his Torn can try, hear, or determine an Offence indicted there, ch. 10. ſect. 13.
Whether he can award Proceſs, ch. 10. ſect. 14, 74.
For what Offences he may impoſe a Fine or Amercement, ch. 10. ſect. 15, 17.
How ſuch Amercement is to be awarded and aſſeered, ch. 15. ſect. 18, 19.
Whether he may ſet a Joint Fine on ſeveral Perſons, ch. 10. ſect. 16.
Whether an Avowry, *&c.* for ſuch a Fine muſt ſhew that the Offence aroſe within the Juriſdiction of the Court, ch. 10. ſect. 21.
Whether it muſt alledge that the Offence was committed as well as that it was preſented, ch. 10. ſect. 22.
Whether it muſt ſhew the Names of the Preſenters, *&c.* ch. 10. ſect. 23.
Whether it muſt ſhew that due Notice was given of holding the Court, ch. 10. ſect. 24.
How ſuch a Fine or Amercement is to be recovered by Diſtreſs, ch. 10. ſect. 25 to 30. See **Diſtreſs.**
How by Action of Debt, ch. 10. ſect. 31.
What farther Penalty may be added to ſuch Fines and Amercements, ch. 10. ſect. 32.

C.

For the Power of the Torn in Relation to the Appointment of Conſtables. See **Conſtables.**
What Treaſon is inquirable in the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 51.
What Felony, ch. 10. ſect. 52.
Whether any Treaſon or Felony which are not ſuch by the Common Law, ch. 10. ſect. 51, 52.
What Aſſaults and Batteries, ch. 10. ſect. 53.
Whether all Affrays, ch. 10. ſect. 54.
What breaking of Hedges, *&c.* ch. 10. ſect. 55.
Whether all Pound breaches, ch. 10. ſect. 56.
Whether all inferior Offences wherein the King's Intereſt is immediately concerned, ch. 10. ſect. 58.
Whether all Common Nuſances, ch. 10. ſect. 59.
What other Offences, ch. 10. ſect. 58, 59, 60.
Whether a Matter concerning the private Intereſt of the Lord, or of the Inhabitants within a Leet, can be brought within the Juriſdiction of it by Cuſtom, *&c.* ch. 10. ſect. 58, 62, 63.

D.

Whether Offences out of the Hundred in which the Torn is holden, or within a Leet, are inquirable at a Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 64.
All Indictments in the Torn muſt be by twelve at leaſt, ch. 10. ſect. 65.
Whether all muſt ſet their Seals, ch. 10. ſect. 66.
What Freehold or Copyhold is required in each Juror by 1 *R.* 3. ch. 10. ſect. 67.
Whether Courts-Leet be within theſe Statutes, ch. 10. ſect. 68.
Whether Indictments in Torns and Leets muſt be indented, and one Part remain with the Indictors, and the other with him who takes the Inqueſt, ch. 10. ſect. 69, 70.
Whether there ought to be both a Grand and Petit Jury for the taking ſuch Indictments, ch. 10. ſect. 71.
Whether ſuch Indictment can be taken by Virtue of a Writ or Commiſſion, ch. 10. ſect. 72.
By whom Proceſs ſhall be awarded on Indictments in the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 74, 75.
In what Manner ſuch Indictments ſhall be traverſed, tried, and determined, ch. 10. ſect. 76, 77.

## Town.

What is a good Addition as to the Town of the Defendant, see **Addition.**

Whether it be neceſſary that the Coroner's Inqueſt appear to be taken by the People of the next adjacent Towns, ch. 9. ſect. 22.

Where a Townſhip may be amerced for ſuffering a dead Body to lie to Putrefaction before the Coroner has viewed it in order to take his Inqueſt, ch. 9. ſect. 23.

Where for ſuffering a Bridge to be in Decay, found by a Coroner's Inqueſt to have occaſioned the Death of a Man, ch. 9. ſect. 28.

Where for ſuffering one that is guilty of Homicide, or of giving a dangerous Wound by Day, to eſcape, ch. 9. ſect. 29. ch. 12. ſect. 2.

Where for ſuffering ſuch Offender by Day or Night to eſcape, ch. 12. ſect. 3.

Where a Townſhip is anſwerable for the Goods of Felons ſeized therein, ch. 49. ſect. 3.

## Trade.

Whether a joint Indictment lie againſt ſeveral for following a Trade without having ſerved an Apprenticeſhip, ch. 25. ſect. 89.

## Tranſitory.

Whether any Offences in an Indictment are tranſitory, ch. 25. ſect. 35.

## Tranſportation.

Where Felons may be tranſported. See **Clergy, H.**

## Traverſe.

Whether the Abettors may traverſe the Jury's finding the Appellant inſufficient, or that they abetted him, ch. 23. ſect. 152.

Whether the Preſentment of an Eſcape be traverſable, ch. 19. ſect. 21.

Whether a Confeſſion before a Coroner of a Breach of Priſon be traverſable, ch. 18. ſect. 1.

Where other Matters found by, or before a Coroner are traverſable. See **Coroner, F.**

In what Manner Indictments in the Sheriff's Torn are to be traverſed, ch. 10. ſect. 76.

## Treaſon. See Petit Treaſon.

A

*No Acceſſaries in Treaſon.* No Acceſſaries in High Treaſon but all Principals, ch. 21. ſect. 7. ch. 29. ſect. 2, 3, 5.

As where one knowngly oppoſes the Arreſt of a Traitor, ch. 17. ſect. 1.

Or reſcues him, ch. 21. ſect. 7, 8.

Or ſuffers him to eſcape, ch. 19. ſect. 26. ch. 18. ſect. 17.

But a Traitor is guilty of Felony only in Reſpect of his own Breach of Priſon, ch. 18. ſect. 17. ch. 21. ſect. 7.

Whether the ſame Rules hold as to Treaſons made ſo by Statute, ch. 29. ſect. 13.

B.

*Where inquirable.* Whether High Treaſon be inquirable in the Sheriff's Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 51.

Whether an Appeal for it lie in the Parliament, or before the Conſtable and Marſhal, ch. 23. ſect. 29.

Whether Juſtices of Gaol-Delivery, or Juſtices of Aſſiſe, may deliver the Gaol of Perſons committed for High Treaſon, ch. 6. ſect. 4. ch. 7. ſect. 4.

The Authority of Juſtices of Peace in Relation to Treaſon, ch. 8. ſect. 34.

C.

Whether a Sanctuary be a Protection for a Traitor, ch. 32. ſect. 4.

Whether the Sheriff can bail a Man under an Arreſt for High Treaſon, ch. 15. ſect. 45.

Whether he be bound to commit him upon an Accuſation of it, ch. 15, ſect. 46.

Whether the King's Bench may take Bail for Treaſon, ch. 15. ſect. 47.

D.

Tria's for Treaſon muſt be according to the Common Law, ch. 43. ſect. 18.

Whether in ſuch Trials the Priſoner may have Counſel, ch. 39. ſect. 10, 11, 12.

Whether he ſhall have a Copy of the Indictment, ch. 39. ſect. 13, 14, 15.

What ſhall be done with one who ſtands Mute to an Arraignment for High Treaſon, ch. 30. ſect. 9, 19.

For Trial of Treaſon beyond Sea. See **County.**

Whether Indictments for High Treaſon removed into the King's Bench may be remanded, ch. 3. ſect. 8, 9.

E.

The Judgment in High Treaſon, ch. 48. ſect. 3.

Whether it be within the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 20.

For Forfeitures for High Treaſon, ch. 30. ſect. 19. See **Forfeiture** and **Dower.**

For Pardons of Treaſon. See **Pardon, B.**

## Treaſure-Trove.

Whether the Coroner may inquire of it, ch. 9. ſect. 36.

Whether the Sheriff's Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 58.

## Treaſurer.

Whether the Lord Treaſurer as ſuch be a Conſervator of the Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 2.

## Treſpaſs.

What Treſpaſſes are inquirable in the Torn or Leet, ch. 10. ſect. 53 to 58.

Whether a Court which is not of Record can hold Plea of Treſpaſs *vi & armis*, ch. 1. ſect. 14.

What Offences are included in the Word *Treſpaſſes*, in the Commiſſion of the Juſtices of Peace, ch. 8. ſect. 38.

Whether there be any Acceſſaries to Treſpaſs, ch. 29. ſect. 2, 4.

Whether a Man can be a Principal in Battery by a ſubſequent Agreement, or in any other Treſpaſs by receiving the Offender, ch. 29. ſect. 4.

Whether a Man can be found guilty of Treſpaſs on an Indictment of Felony, & *e converſo*, ch. 47. ſect. 6.

What is pardoned by a Pardon of all Treſpaſſes, ch. 37. ſect. 26, 27.

Whether a former Recovery, or Acquittal may be pleaded in Bar of Treſpaſs. See **Appeal, D.** and **Autrefoits acquit, A, C.**

## Trial.

Conſtruction of 1 & 2 *Ph. & Ma.* which orders that all Trials of Treaſon ſhall be according to the Common Law, ch. 25. ſect. 142, 144, 145. See **Common Law.**
In what Caſes, and in what Manner it ſhall be tried, whether one who ſtands Mute do ſo of Malice, &c. whether he be the ſame Perſon, &c. ch. 30. ſect. 5, 6, 7.
Where a Traverſe of an Indictment in a Torn or Leet ſhall be tried, ch. 10. ſect. 13, 76, 77.
Where one who ſhall be Guilty of one Offence partly in one County, and partly in another, ſhall be tried, ch. 40. ſect. 5.
How a Mayhem ſhall be tried, and where the Trial ſhall be peremptory, ch. 23. ſect 27.
For the Trial of an Acceſſary, ch. 29. ſect. 45 to 54. See **Acceſſary.**
For Trial by Certificate, ſee **Certificate.**
For Trial by Battel, ſee **Battel.**
For Trial by Peers, ſee **Peers.**
For Trial by Jury, ſee **Inqueſt** and **Juroys.**

## Truſt. See Uſe.

## Tumbrel.

Whether every Vill may be bound by Preſcription to provide a *Tumbrel*, ch. 11. ſect. 5.

---

## Vacation.

*Certiorari*, (ch. 27. ſect. 36.) or *Habeas Corpus*, (ch. 15. ſect. 17.) how grantable in Time of Vacation.

## Vagabond.

Whether indictable in the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 59.

## Value.

How the Value of the Thing ſtolen, &c. is to be ſhewn in an Indictment. See **Indictment**, G.

## Vanquiſhment.

Whether an Appellant or an Approver being vanquiſhed by one Apellee may continue the Suit againſt the others, ch. 23. ſect. 136. ch. 24. ſect. 24.
Whether an Approver having vanquiſhed one Appellee, muſt fight the Reſt, *ibid.*
Whether An Appellee having vanquiſhed one of his Approvers be acquitted againſt the Reſt, *ibid.*
Whether an Appellee be intitled to his Damages on the Vanquiſhment of the Appellant. ch. 23. ſect. 142. ch. 35. ſect. 7.
Whether the Vanquiſhment of an Appellant be a Bar to an Indictment, ch. 35. ſect. 7.

## Variance.

What is ſuch a Variance between a *Certiorari*, and the Return, as ſhall prevent the Removal of the Record, ch. 27. ſect. 71. See **Certiorari**, I.
What is ſuch a Variance between the Original and Proceſs as ſhall cauſe a Diſcontinuance, ch. 27. ſect. 94 to 100.
What is ſuch a Variance between a Writ and Declaration, as ſhall abate a Writ, ch. 23. ſect 98.
What is ſuch a Variance between an Indictment, &c. and the Record of a former Acquittal pleaded to it, as may be helped by an Averment, ch. 35. ſect. 3, 4.
What is ſuch a Variance between a Pardon and the Record to which it is pleaded, as may be helped by an Averment, ch. 37. ſect. 66.
Where a Variance between an Indictment, &c. and the Evidence, as to Time, (ch. 46. ſect. 32, 33.) or Place, (ch. 46. ſect. 34.) or the Words indicted, (ch. 46. ſect. 36.) or the Inſtrumental Cauſe of the Death in the Indictment, &c. (ch. 46. ſect. 37, 38.) or as to the Defendant's being charged as Principal or Acceſſary, (ch. 46. ſect. 39, 40.) or as to the Malice, &c. (ch. 46. ſect. 41.) is material, and where immaterial.

## Venditioni exponas.

Where neceſſary to warrant the Sale of Goods after a *Certiorari*, ch. 27. ſect. 63.

## Venire facias.

Where a Juror is amerceable for not appearing at the Return of a *Venire facias*, ch. 22. ſect. 14.
What Variance between a *Venire facias* and the ſubſequent Proceſs makes a Diſcontinuance, ch. 41. ſect. 9. ch. 27. ſect. 95 to 100.
Whether it be a Diſcontinuance to have the *Diſtringas* teſted on a Day after the Return of the *Venire*, ch. 27. ſect. 90.
How many Days are required between the *Teſte* and Return of a *Venire*, ch. 41. ſect. 5.
Where it may be returnable immediately, ch. 41. ſect. 4.
Whether a *Venire* may be returnable before Juſtices of *Oyer*, or Aſſiſe, at a Day certain, ch. 41. ſect. 6.
Whether it need ſhew before what Juſtices it is returnable, ch. 41. ſect. 7.
Where it may be joint or ſeveral, ch. 41. ſect. 8. 9.
A Juror challenged and drawn as to one Defendant on a joint *Venire*, muſt be drawn as to all, ch. 41. ſect. 9. ch. 43. ſect. 4.
Whether a *Venire facias* be the proper Proceſs on Indictments for Inferior Crimes and Informations, &c. ch. 27. ſect. 9, 11.
For other Matters, ſee **Juroys**, **Attachment**, **Proviſo** and **Tales.**

## Venue.

A Variance between an Indictment, &c. and the Evidence, as to a Place laid only for a *Venue*, is not material, ch. 46. ſect. 34.
See **Viſne.**

## Verdict.

Whether a Juror charged in a capital Caſe can be diſcharged before they have given a Verdict, ch. 47. ſect. 1.
Whether they may give a privy Verdict in a capital Caſe, ch. 47. ſect. 2.
Whether they may give a Special Verdict in all Caſes, ch. 47. ſect. 3.
In what Manner they are to give their Verdict on an Indictment or Appeal of Death, ch. 47. ſect. 4, 5.
In what Manner on an Indictment for Larceny or Treſpaſs, ch. 47. ſect. 6.

Whether a Jury acquitting a Man of a Coroner's Inqueſt of Murder muſt find what other Perſon killed the Party, ch. 47. ſect. 7.
Where a Verdict may acquit ſome of the Defendants and find others Guilty, and where by acquitting ſome, it conſequently acquits others, ch. 26. ſect. 75. ch. 47. ſect. 8.
Whether any material Thing not found in a Verdict can be ſupplied by Intendment, ch. 47. ſect. 2.
Whether Words repugnant ſhall be rejected in a Verdict that is compleat without them, ch. 47. ſect. 10.
Whether the Court may order a Jury acquitting a Defendant to go out and reconſider the Matter, and whether it can ſet aſide the Verdict, ch. 47. ſect. 11.
Whether there may be a Nonſuit after a Verdict, ch. 23. ſect. 95.
Where one may be put to an anſwer to a Crime in Reſpect of a Verdict finding him guilty thereof in an Action, *&c.* ch. 25. ſect. 6.

**Verge.**

Before what Coroner, Offences within the Verge of the Court are indictable, ch. 9. ſect. 15, 16, 17, 18.
Offenders within the Verge ſtanding Mute, *&c.* ſhall have the ſame Judgment as if they were found Guilty, ch. 30. ſect. 11.

**Vi & armis.**

Not neceſſary in an Appeal of Death, ch. 23. ſect. 85.
Whether neceſſary in an Indictment, ch. 25. ſect. 90, 91.

**Victuals.**

Selling corrupt Victuals inquirable in the Torn, ch. 10. Sect. 59.

**View.**

Whether a Coroner can take an Inqueſt of Death without a View of the Body, ch. 9. ſect. 23.

**Vill.**

Every Place generally alledged ſhall be intended to be a Vill, ch. 23. ſect. 92.
See **Town, Stocks, Tumbrel.**

**Villein.**

Cannot have an Appeal of Larceny againſt the Lord, ch. 23. ſect. 44.
Ought not to be either of a Grand, (ch. 25. ſect. 15.) or Petit Jury, ch. 43. ſect. 10.
But may be a Witneſs, ch. 46. ſect. 28.
The Lord pleading Villenage to an Appeal ſhall not be compelled at the ſame Time to plead Not guilty, ch. 23. ſect. 137.

**Villenage.** See **Villein.**

**Viſne.**

What is a good Place from whence a Viſne may come, ch. 23. ſect. 92, 93. See **Venue.**

**Unknown.** See **Known.**

**Void.**

Whether an Indictment taken before the Coroner of the King's Houſe and the Coroner of the County, of an Offence not appearing to have happened within the Verge, be void, ch. 9. ſect. 16.
An erroneous Attainder is not void, but voidable only, ch. 30. ſect. 2. ch. 29. ſect. 40. ch. 48. ſect. 23.
But a Judgment given by Perſons who had no good good Commiſſion, is void, ch. 53. ſect. 3.
Outlawries pronounced contrary to the Directions of 6 & 8 *H.* 6. are not void, but voidable only, ch. 27. ſect. 127.

**Usage.**

Makes the Word *Knight in Weſtm.* 1, 10. to ſignify only a Perſon of good Ability, (ch. 9 ſect. 3.) and the Word *Coroner* in 28 *E.* 3. 6. to ſignify the ſame as Freeholder, ch. 9. ſect 10.

**Use.**

The Uſe of a Freehold within the Meaning of the Statutes which require that Jurors ſhould have a Freehold, ch. 43. ſect. 13, 17.
Whether a Bond or Leaſe taken in Truſt for another ſhall be forfeited for a Treaſon or Felony by him, ch. 49. ſect. 10.
Whether the Truſt of a Term reſerved for the Benefit of a Man's Self, and his Wife and Children, ſhall be ſo forfeited, ch. 49. ſect. 11.
Whether the Power of Revocation of the Truſt of a Term, ch. 49. ſect. 12.

**Usury.**

Whether Uſurers be indictable at the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 59.
Whether Indictments for Uſury muſt ſhew in particular how much was taken, ch. 25. ſect. 111.
Whether the Perſon who has borrowed Money on an Uſurious Contract may be a good Witneſs to prove it, ch. 46. ſect. 24.

**Wager of Law.**

LIES not in Debt for a Fine or Amercement in a Torn or Leet, ch. 10. ſect. 31.
Whether it lie in a *Qui tam*, ch. 26. ſect. 61.

**Wages.**

For what Time, and in what Caſes an Approver is intitled to his Wages, ch. 24. ſect. 19, 27.

**Waif.**

Where Goods are forfeited as Waifs, and in what Caſe they ſhall be reſtored to the rightful Owner, ch. 49. ſect. 17.
Whether an Appellant's Title to his Goods ſhall be barred by a Seiſure thereof as Waifs, *&c.* ch. 23. ſect. 54.
Whether the Torn may enquire of Waifs, ch. 10. ſect. 59.

**Waiver of a Pardon.**

Whether a general Parliamentary Pardon can be waived, ch. 37. ſect. 58.
Whether a Pardon under the Great Seal be waived, by pleading the General Iſſue, ch. 37. ſect. 39. See **General Iſſue.**

## Wales.

Whether a *Certiorari* lie to its Courts, ch. 27. ſect. 25.

In what Manner Indictments removed from thence are to be proceeded upon, *ibid.*

34 & 35 *H.* 8. which orders Tranſcripts of Attainder before Juſtices of Gaol-delivery, *&c.* to be certified into the King's Bench, extends not to *Wales*, ch. 33. ſect. 17.

An Acquittal of Murder in *Wales* is pleadable in *England*, ch. 35. ſect. 10. ch. 25. ſect. 42.

Whether Offences againſt the Coin, and Felonies in *Wales* be indictable, *&c.* in *England*, ch. 25. ſect. 41, 42.

## Walk.

Whether a good Viſne, ch. 23. ſect. 92.

## Ward.

Whether a good Viſne, ch. 23. ſect. 92.

Whether a Fact laid in ſuch a Pariſh and Ward in *London* ſhall be intended to have happened within the Liberties of *London*, ch. 25. ſect. 60.

Whether it is ſufficient to alledge a Fact in a Pariſh of *London*, without ſhewing the Ward, ch. 25. ſect. 83.

## Warrant.

A.

Whether the King's Signing the Warrant for the Commiſſion be a ſufficient Aſſignment of the Commiſſioners in Purſuance of 35 *H.* 8. ch. 25. ſect. 51.

Whether a Commitment can be juſtified without a Warrant in Writing, ch. 16. ſect. 3.

Who is the proper Officer to execute the Warrant of a Juſtice of Peace by Force of a Statute, which gives ſuch Juſtice a Power to make ſuch Warrant, without ſaying to whom it ſhall be directed, ch. 10. ſect. 35.

How far it is Criminal to prevent the Execution of a Warrant for a Treſpaſs by a Concealment of the Treſpaſſer, ch. 29. ſect. 4.

Whether the Want of Form in a Warrant of Commitment for Treaſon, or Felony, be an Excuſe to the Gaoler ſuffering an Eſcape, ch. 19. ſect. 24.

Where-ever a Warrant may be directed to a Private Perſon, it may be executed by him, ch. 12. ſect. 21.

An Arreſt without a Warrant cannot be made good by a ſubſequent Warrant, ch. 13. ſect. 9.

A Perſon arreſted by Force of a Warrant, and ſuffered to go at large, cannot be arreſted again by Force of the ſame Warrant, *ibid.*

Whether a Diſtreſs for a Fine, *&c.* in the Torn can be juſtified without a Special Warrant, ch. 10. ſect. 30.

What Warrants by Juſtices of Peace are good, and where ſuch Warrants are neceſſary, and what ought to be their Form, and how they are to be executed, and how far they juſtify an Arreſt. See **Arreſt**, D. E. and **Juriſdiction.**

B.

*Warrant of Attorney.* Whether an Attorney be liable to an Attachment for acting as ſuch in a Suit without a proper Warrant, ch. 22. ſect. 6, 8, 9.

Under what Penalty he is bound to file his Warrant, ch. 22. ſect. 7.

## Waſte.

Whether the King have Right both to hold the Land of one attainted of Felony for a Year and Day, and alſo to waſte them, ch. 49. ſect. 8.

## Watch and Watchmen.

In what Manner, in what Places, and for what Time Watch is to be kept, and who are to enquire of Defaults therein, ch. 13. ſect. 2, 3.

Who are compellable to ſerve on the Watch, ch. 10. ſect. 4.

In what Manner Watchmen may arreſt Strangers, and other ſuſpicious Perſons, ch. 13. ſect. 5, 6.

## Weights.

Falſe Weights are indictable in the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 59.

## Whitehall.

Whether a Robbery from *J. S.* in his Lodging in *Whitehall* be ouſted of Clergy, as a Robbery in a Dwelling-Houſe within 5 & 6 *E.* 6. 9. or 39 *Eliz.* 15. ch. 33. ſect. 93, 97.

## Wife.

An Appeal of Larceny, *&c.* lies againſt her in the ſame Manner as if ſhe were ſole, ch. 23. ſect. 46.

Whether ſhe may bring an Appeal of Rape without her Huſband, ch. 23. ſect. 58.

Whether the Huſband and Wife ſhall recover Damages for a malicious Appeal againſt the Wife, ch. 33. ſect. 144.

Whether the Addition of the Place of Habitation of a Wife be ſufficiently ſhewn by ſhewing that of the Huſband, ch. 23. ſect. 124.

Whether ſhe becomes an Acceſſary to a Felony for receiving her Huſband, ch. 29. ſect. 34.

Whether ſhe can be a Witneſs for or againſt her Husband, ch. 46. ſect. 16.

To whom the Profits of her Lands are forfeited by the Attainder of her Huſband, ch. 49. ſect. 6.

For an Appeal of Death by her, ſee **Appeal**, H.

For her Dower, ſee **Dower.**

## Witneſs. See Evidence.

The Word *Witneſſes* in 1 *E.* 6. and the Word *Accuſers* in 5 & 6. mean the ſame Thing, ch. 25. ſect. 137.

Whether one diſabled to be a Witneſs by Reaſon of a Conviction, *&c.* be reſtored by a burning in the Hand, or Pardon, or Purgation, ch. 33. ſect. 129. ch. 37. ſect. 48 to 53.

How many Witneſſes are required in criminal Caſes, ch. 46. ſect. 2. See **Indictment**, M.

## Woman.

Whether a Woman may be an Approver, ch. 24. ſect. 6.

In an Appeal by a Woman the Appellee cannot wage Battel, ch. 45. ſect. 4.

A Woman may ſue any other Appeal except that of the Death of an Anceſtor, ch. 23. ſect. 31.

Whether a Woman may have the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 7, 8.


Whether

Whether a Woman ſtanding Mute be liable to the ſame Penance as a Man, ch. 30. ſect. 17.
Whether Women be priviléged from Attendance at the Torn, ch. 10. ſect. 11.
Whether a Woman may by Cuſtom be bound to ſerve the Office of Conſtable by Deputy, ch. 10. ſect. 37.
The Judgment againſt a Woman for Treaſon or Felony, ch. 48. ſect. 6, 7.

## Woollen.

Where the ſtealing of Woollen Manufactures is ouſted of the Benefit of Clergy, ch. 33. ſect. 69.

## Workhouſe.

Where Perſons convict of Larceny may be ſent to the Workhouſe, ch. 33. ſect. 134.

## Writ.

Where an Attachment lies for not executing a Writ, ch. 22. ſect. 2.
Where for doing it oppreſſively, ch. 22. ſect. [illegible]
Where for not doing it effectually, ch. 22. ſect. 4.
Where for a falſe Return of a Writ, ch. 22. ſect. 5.
Whether the Commiſſion of a Juſtice of *Oyer*, *&c.* come not under the Notion of a Writ, ch. 5. ſect. 2.
Whether Proceſs without Writ can be awarded into a different County from that wherein the Court ſits, ch. 27. ſect. 1.

## Year.

WHETHER an Appeal of Death muſt be brought within the Year and Day, ch. 23. ſect. 33.
Whether Appeals of Larceny (ch. 23. ſect. 48.) and Rape, (ch. 23. ſect. 72.) muſt alſo be brought within the Year and Day.
Whether the Computation of the Year and Day ſhall be from the Time of the Wound, or from the Time of the Death, ch. 23. ſect. 33.
Whether in the Caſe of an Acceſſary after, the Computation ſhall be from the Time of the Receipt, *ibid.*
Whether it ſhall be from the preciſe Time when the Death happened, or from the Beginning of the Day, ch. 23. ſect. 34.
Whether an Appeal and Indictment of Death muſt ſhew the Year and Day, both of the Stroke, and of the Death, ch. 23. ſect. 90. ch. 25. ſect. 77.
Whether it be ſufficient to ſhew the Year of the King without adding that of the Lord in the Caption of an Indictment, (ch. 25. ſect. 127.) or in the Allegation of the Fact in the Body of an Indictment or Appeal, ch. 23. ſect. 90.
Whether the King be intitled both to the Profits of the Lands, for a Year and a Day, and alſo to the Waſte, on an Attainder of Felony, ch. 49. ſect. 8.

## Yeoman.

Whether a good Addition, ch. 23. ſect. 111.
Whether it be a good Plea in Abatement, That a Gentleman is named with the Addition of a Yeoman, ch. 23. ſect. 103.

*F I N I S.*

FH
MVSEVM
BRITANNICVM